

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTIE PRINCE,

IAMES,

BY THE GRACE OF GOD KING of Great Britaine, France and Ireland, *Defender of the Faith, &c.*

THE TRANSLATORS OF THE BIBLE, wish Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST *our Lord.*

GReat and manifold were the bleſſings (moſt dread Soueraigne) which Almightie GOD, the Father of all Mercies, beſtowed vpon vs the people of ENGLAND, when firſt hee ſent your Maieſties Royall perſon to rule and raigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wiſhed not well vnto our SION, that vpon the ſetting of that bright *Occidentall Starre*, Queene ELIZABETH of moſt happie memory, ſome thicke and palpable cloudes of darkeneſſe would ſo haue ouerſhadowed this Land, that men ſhould haue bene in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it ſhould hardly be knowne, who was to direct the vnſetled State: the appearance of your *Maieſtie*, as of the *Sunne* in his ſtrength, inſtantly

dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort; especially when wee beheld the gouernment established in your HIGHNESSE, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this also accompanied with Peace and tranquillitie, at home and abroad.

But amongst all our Ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the Preaching of GODS sacred word amongst vs, which is that inestimable Treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that Eternall happinesse which is aboue in Heauen.

Then, not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your HIGHNESSE did leaue it; Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the Trueth of CHRIST, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your *Maesties* loyall and Religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who vnder GOD, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doeth not diminish or decay, but euery day increaseth and taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your *Maestie* towards the house of GOD, doeth not slacke or goe backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the furthest parts of *Christendome*, by writing in defence of the Trueth, (which hath giuen such a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of GOD, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the Teachers thereof, by caring for the Church, as a tender and louing nourcing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection of your *Maestie*: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie wee present vnto your *Maestie*. For when your HIGHNESSE had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the *English Tongue*; your *Maestie* did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the busines might be expedited in so decent a maner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the Mercy of GOD, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that wee haue great hope that the Church of *England* shall reape good fruite thereby, wee hold it our duety to offer it to your *Maestie*, not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall moouer and Authour of the Worke: Humbly

bly craving of your moſt Sacred *Maieſtie*, that ſince things of this qualitie haue euer bene ſubiect to the cenſures of ill meaning and diſcontented perſons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from ſo learned and iudicious a Prince as your HIGHNESSE is, whoſe allowance and acceptance of our Labours, ſhall more honour and incourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men ſhall diſmay vs. So that, if on the one ſide we ſhall be traduced by Popiſh perſons at home or abroad, who therefore wil maligne vs, becauſe we are poore Inſtruments to make GODS holy Trueth to be yet more and more knowne vnto the people, whom they deſire ſtill to keepe in ignorance and darkeneſſe: or if on the other ſide, we ſhall be maligned by ſelfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing but what is framed by themſelues, and hammered on their Anuile; we may reſt ſecure, ſupported within by the trueth and innocencie of a good conſcience, hauing walked the wayes of ſimplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; And ſuſtained without, by the powerfull Protection of your *Maieſties* grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeuours, againſt bitter cenſures, and vncharitable imputations.

The LORD of Heauen and earth bleſſe your *Maieſtie* with many and happy dayes, that as his Heauenly hand hath enriched your HIGHNESSE with many ſingular, and extraordinary Graces; ſo you may be the wonder of the world in this later age, for happineſſe and true felicitie to the honour of that Great GOD, and the good of his Church, through IESVS CHRIST our Lord and onely Sauiour.

(*)

THE

¶ THE TRANSLATORS to the Reader.

ZEale to promote the common good, whether it be by deuising any thing our ſelues, or reuiſing that which hath bene laboured by others, deſerueth certainly much reſpect and eſteeme, but yet findeth but cold intertainment in the world. It is welcommed with ſuſpicion in ſtead of loue, and with emulation in ſtead of thankes: and if there be any hole left for cauill to enter (and cauill, if it doe not find a hole, will make one) it is ſure to be miſconſtrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will eaſily be granted by as many as know ſtorie, or haue any experience. For, was there euer any thing projected, that ſauoured any way of newnes or renewing, but the ſame endured many a ſtorme of gaine-ſaying, or oppoſition? A man would thinke that Ciuilitie, holeſome Lawes, learning and eloquence, Synods, & Church-maintenance, (that we ſpeake of no more things of this kinde) ſhould be as ſafe as a Sanctuary, and || out of ſhot, as they ſay, that no man would lift vp the heele, no, nor dogge mooue his tongue againſt the motioners of them. For by the firſt, we are diſtinguiſhed from bruit-beaſts led with ſenſualitie: By the ſecond, we are bridled and reſtrained from outragious behauiour, & from doing of iniuries, whether by fraud or by violence: By the third, we are enabled to informe and reforme others, by the light and feeling that we haue attained vnto our ſelues: Briefly, by the fourth being brought together to a parle face to face, wee ſooner compoſe our differences then by writings, which are endleſſe: And laſtly, that the Church be ſufficiently prouided for, is ſo agreeable to good reaſon and conſcience, that thoſe mothers are holden to be leſſe cruell, that kill their children aſſoone as they are borne, then thoſe nourſing fathers and mothers (whereſoeuer they be) that withdraw from them who hang vpon their breaſts (and vpon whoſe breaſts againe themſelues doe hang to receiue the Spirituall and ſincere milke of the word) liuelyhood and ſupport fit for their eſtates. Thus it is apparent, that theſe things which we ſpeake of, are of moſt neceſſary vſe, and therefore, that none, either without abſurditie can ſpeak againſt them, or without note of wickednes can ſpurne againſt them.

The beſt things haue bene calumniated.

The Iſſue.

Anacharſis with others.

Iacob.

Cato the elder.

Gregory the Diuine.

Ptolemeus.

Yet for all that, the learned know that certaine worthy men haue bin brought to vntimely death for none other fault, but for ſeeking to reduce their Countreymen to good order and diſcipline: and that in ſome Cõmon weales it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new law for the abrogating of an old, though the ſame were moſt pernicious: And that certaine, which would be counted pillars of the State, & paternes of vertue & prudence, could not be brought for a long time to giue way to good Letters & refined ſpeach, but bare themſelues as auerſe from them, as from rocks or boxes of poiſon: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great clearke, that gaue forth (and in writing to remaine to poſteritie) in paſſion peraduenture, but yet he gaue forth, that he had not ſeene any profit to come by any Synode, or meeting of the Clergie, but rather the contrary: And laſtly, againſt Church maintenance and allowance, in ſuch ſort, as the Embaſſadors and meſſengers of the great King of kings ſhould be furniſhed, it is not vnknowen what a fiction or fable (ſo it is eſteemed, & for no better by the reporter himſelfe, though ſuperſtitious) was deuiſed, Namely, that at ſuch time as the profeſſours and teachers of Chriſtianitie in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voice forſooth was heard from heauẽ, ſaying, Now is poiſon powred downe into the Church, &c. Thus not only as oft as we ſpeake, as one ſaith, but alſo as oft as we do any thing of note or conſequence, we ſubiect our ſelues to euery ones cenſure, and happy is he that is leaſt toſſed vpõ tongues, for vtterly toeſcape the ſnatch of them it is impoſſible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot & portion of the meaner ſort only, & that Princes are priuiledged by their high eſtate, he is deceiued. As *the ſword deuoureth aſwel one as the other*, as it is in *Samuel*, nay as the great Cõmander charged his ſouldiers in a certaine battel, to ſtrike at no part of the enemie, but at the face, And as the King of *Syria* cõmanded his chiefe Captaines *to fight neither with ſmal nor great, ſaue onely againſt the King of Iſrael*: ſo it is too true, that Enuie ſtriketh moſt ſpitefully at the fareſt, and at the chiefeſt. *Dauid* was a worthy Prince, and no man to be compared to him for his firſt deedes, and yet for as worthy an acte as euer he did (euen for bringing backe the Arke of God in ſolemnitie) hee was ſcorned and ſcoffed at by his owne wife. *Solomon* was greater then *Dauid*, though

1 Sam. 31. 25.

2 King 22. 31

2. Sam. 6. 16.

though not in vertue, yet in power: & by his power and wisdome he built a Temple to the LORD, such a one as was the glory of the land of Israel, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwise, why doe they lay it in his sonnes dish, and call vnto him for ||easing of the burden, *Make*, say they, *the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his sore yoke lighter.* Belike he had charged them with some leuies, and troubled them with some cariages, Hereupon they raise vp a tragedie, and wish in their heart the Temple had neuer bene built. So hard a thing it is to please all, euen when we please God best, and doe seeke to approue our selues to euery ones conscience. *oneiz3nm. 1. King. 12.4.*

The highest personages haue been calumniated.

If we will descend to later times, wee shall finde many the like examples of such kind, or rather vnkind acceptance. The first Romane Emperour did neuer do a more pleasing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to posteritie, for conseruing the record of times in true supputation; then when he corrected the Calender, and ordered the yeere according to the course of the Sunne: & yet this was imputed to him for noueltie, & arrogancie, & procured to him great obloquie. So the first Christened Emperour (at the least wise that openly professed the faith himselfe, & allowed others to do the like) for strengthening the Empire at his great charges, and prouiding for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name *Pupillus*, as who would say, a wastefull Prince, that had neede of a Guardian, or ouerseer. So the best Christened Emperour, for the loue that he bare vnto peace thereby to enrich both himselfe & his subiects, & because he did not seeke warre but find it, was iudged to be no man at armes, (though indeed he excelled in feates of chiualrie, and shewed so much when he was prouoked) and condemned for giuing himselfe to his ease, and to his pleasure. To be short, the most learned Emperour of former times, (at the least, the greatest politician) what thanks had he for cutting off the superfluities of the Lawes, and digesting them into some order & method? This, that he hath bene blotted by some to be an Epitomist, that is, one that extinguished worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into request. This is the measure that hath bene rendred to excellent Princes in former times, euen, *Cum benè facerent, malè audire*, For their good deedes to be euill spoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that enuie and malignitie died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproofe of *Moses* taketh hold of most ages; *You are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinnefull men. What is that that hath beene done? that which shall be done: and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne*, saith the Wiseman: and *S. Steuen*, *As your fathers did, so doe you.* This and more to this purpose, His Maiestie that now reigneth (and long, and long may he reigne, & his off-spring for euer, *Himselfe and children, and childrens children alwayes*) knew full well, according to the singular wisedome giuen vnto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained vnto; namely that whosoeuer attempteth any thing for the publike (specially if it appertaine to Religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the same setteth himselfe vpon a stage to be glouted vpon by euery euill eye, yea, he casteth himselfe headlong vpon pikes, to be gored by euery sharpe tongue. For he that medleth with mens Religion in any part, medleth with their custome, nay, with their freehold, and though they find no content in that which they haue, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithstanding his Royall heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or that cooler, but stood resolute, *as a statue immoueable, and an anuile not easie to bee beaten into plates*, as one saith, he knew who had chosen him to be a Souldier, or rather a Captaine, and being assured that the course which he intended made much for the glory of God, and the building vp of his Church, he would not suffer it to be broken off for whatsoeuer speeches or practises. It doth certainely belong vnto Kings, yea, it doth specially belong vnto them, to haue care of Religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to professe it zealously, yea, to promote it to the vttermost of their power. This is their glory before all nations which meane well, & this will bring vnto them a farre most excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Iesus. For the Scripture saith not in vaine, *Them that honour me I will honour*, neither was it a vaine word that *Eusebius* deliuered long agoe, that pietie towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that both preserued *Constantines* person, and auenged him of his enemies. *C. Caesar. Plutarch.* *Constantine.* *Aurel. Victor.* *Theod. lect.* *Zosimus.* *Eusebius.* *Nazian. 32.14.* *Eccles. 1.9.* *Acts 7.51.* *Sicut à malitia & malitiosis non recedit, ita à bonitate & bonis non recedit.* *1. Sam. 2.30.* *Eusebius lib. 10. cap. 8.*

His Maiesties constancie, notwithstanding calumniation, for the survey of the English translations.

The praise of the holy Scriptures.

But now what pietie without trueth? what truth (what sauing trueth) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be sure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commanded to search. Ioh. 5.39. Esa. 8.20. They are commended that searched & studied them. Act. 17.11. & 8.28, 29. They are reproued that were vnskilful in them, or slow to beleeue them. *Mat.* 22.29. *Luk* 24 25. They can make vs wise vnto saluation. 2. *Tim.* 3.15. If we be ignorant, they wil instruct vs; if out of the way, they wil bring vs home, if out of order, they wil reforme vs; if in heauines, comfort vs; if dul, quicken vs; if colde, inflame vs. *Tolle, lege, Tolle, lege*, Take vp and read, take vp and read the Scriptures, (for vnto them was the direction) it was said vnto S. *Augustine* by a supernaturall voyce. *What soeuer is in the Scriptures, beleeue me*, saith the same S. *Augustine*, *is high and diuine, there is verily truth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of mens minds, and truely so tempered that* *S. August. confess. lib. 8. ca. 12.* *S. August. de vtilit. credendi cap. 6.*

euery

euery one may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if he come to draw with a deuout and pious minde, as true Religion requireth. Thus S. *Augustine*. And S. *Hierom*: *Ama Scripturas, & amabit te sapientia, &c.* Loue the Scriptures, and wisedome will loue thee. And S. *Cyrill* against *Iulian*; *Euen boyes that are bred vp in the Scriptures, become most religious, &c.* But what mention we three or foure vses of the Scripture whereas whatsoeuer is to be beleeued or practised, or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or foure sentences of the Fathers, since whosoeuer is worthy the name of a Father, from Christs time downeward, hath likewise written not onely of the riches, but also of the perfection of the Scripture? *I adore the fulnesse of the Scripture*, saith *Tertullian* against *Hermogenes*. And againe, to *Apelles* an Heretike of the like stampe, he saith; *I doe not admit that which thou bringest in* (or concludest) *of thine owne* (head or store, *de tuo*) without Scripture. So Saint *Iustin Martyr* before him; *Wee must know by all meanes*, saith hee, *that it is not lawfull* (or possible) *to learne* (any thing) *of God or of right pietie, saue onely out of the Prophets, who teach vs by diuine inspiration.* So Saint *Basil* after *Tertullian* *It is a manifest falling away from the faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reiect any of those things that are written, or to bring in* (vpon the head of them, ἐπεισάγειν) *any of those things that* are not written. We omit to cite to the same effect, S. *Cyrill* B. of *Hierusalem* in his 4. *Cataches.* Saint *Hierome* against *Heluidius*, Saint *Augustine* in his 3. booke against the letters of *Petilian*, and in very many other places of his workes. Also we forbeare to descend to latter Fathers, because wee will not wearie the reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be so full and so perfect, how can we excuse our selues of negligence, if we doe not studie them, of curiositie, if we be not content with them? Men talke much of εἰδύλλιον, how many sweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philosophers stone, that it turneth copper into gold: of *Cornu-copiæ*, that had all things necessary for foode in it, of *Panaces* the herbe, that it was good for all diseases, of *Catholicon* the druge, that it is in stead of all purges; of *Vulcans* armour, that it was an armour of proofe against all thrusts, and all blowes, &c. Well, that which they falsly or vainely attributed to these things for bodily good, we may iustly and with full measure ascribe vnto the Scripture, for spirituall. It is not onely an armour, but also a whole armorie of weapons, both offensiue, and defensiue; whereby we may saue our selues and put the enemy to flight. It is not an herbe, but a tree, or rather a whole paradise of trees of life, which bring forth fruit euery moneth, and the fruite thereof is for meate, and the leaues for medicine. It is not a pot of *Manna*, or a cruse of oyle, which were for memorie only, or for a meales meate or two, but as it were a showre of heauenly bread sufficient for a whole host, be it neuer so great; and as it were a whole cellar ful of oyle vessels, whereby all our necessities may be prouided for, and our debts discharged. In a word, it is a Panary of wholesome food, against fenowed traditions; a Physitions shop (Saint *Basill* calleth it) of preseruatiues against poisoned heresies; a Pandect of profitable lawes, against rebellious spirits, a treasurie of most costly iewels, against beggarly rudements; Finally a fountaine of most pure water springing vp vnto euerlasting life. And what marueile? The originall thereof being from heauen, not from earth; the authour being God, not man; the enditer, the holy spirit, not the wit of the Apostles or Prophets; the Pen-men such as were sanctified from the wombe, and endewed with a principall portion of Gods spirit; the matter, veritie, pietie, puritie, vprightnesse; the forme, Gods word, Gods testimonie, Gods oracles, the word of truth, the word of saluation, &c. the effects, light of vnderstanding, stablenesse of perswasion, repentance from dead works, newnesse of life, holinesse, peace, ioy in the holy Ghost; lastly, the end and reward of the study thereof, fellowship with the Saints, participation of the heauenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, vndefiled, and that neuer shall fade away: Happie is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thrise happie that meditateth in it day and night.

But how shall men meditate in that, which they cannot vnderstand? How shall they vnderstand that which is kept close in an vnknowen tongue? as it is written, *Except I know the power of the voyce I shall be to him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh, shall be a Barbarian to me.* The Apostle excepteth no tongue; not Hebrew the ancientest, not Greeke the most copious, not Latine the finest. Nature taught a naturall man to confesse, that all of vs in those tongues which we doe not vnderstand, are plainely deafe, we may turne the deafe eare vnto them. The *Scythian* counted the *Athenian*, whom he did not vnderstand, barbarous: so the *Romane* did the *Syrian*, and the *Iew*, (euen Saint *Hierom* himselfe calleth the Hebrew tongue, barbarous, belike because it was strange to so many) so the Emperour of *Constantinople* calleth the *Latine* tongue, barbarous, though Pope *Nicolas* do storme at it: so the *Iewes* long before *Christ*, called all other nations, *Lognazim*, which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth, that alwayes in the Senate of *Rome*, there was one or other that called for an interpreter: so lest the Church be driuen to the like exigent, it is necessary to haue translations in a readinesse. Translation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the shel, that we may eat the kernel; that putteth aside the curtaine, that we may looke into the most Holy place; that remooueth the couer of the well, that we may come by the water, euen as

Iacob

S. *Hieronim. ad Domnionad.*

S. *Cyrill. 4. contra Iulianum.*

Tertul. aduers. Hermo.
Tertul. de carne Christi.
Iustin. martyr. quæst. 121. ad Orth. circa fin.
S. *Basil. de vltimis temporibus.*

Ἐρασμίου εἰδύλλιον, ἢ ὅπως ἔχρυσε, ἢ μάλα ἐκ σπουδῆς ὅπως, &c. An oliue bow wrapped about with wool, whereupon did hang figs, & bread and hony in a pot, and oyle.

Nouis inſtitu.
S. *Basil. in Psal. prooem.*

1. Cor. 14.

Translation necessary.

Clem. Alex. 1°. Strom.
S. *Hieronym. Damaſo.*

Michael, Theophili fil. 2. Tom. Concil. ex edit. Petri Crab. Canon 5°. deſcribun.

Iacob rolled away the ſtone from the mouth of the well, by which meanes the flocks of *Laban* were watered. Indeed without tranſlation into the vulgar tongue, the vnlearned are but like children at *Iacobs* well (which was deepe) without a bucket or ſome thing to draw with: or as that perſon mentioned by *Eſay*, to whom when a ſealed booke was deliuered, with this motion, *Reade this, I pray thee*, he was faine to make this anſwere, *I cannot, for it is ſealed.* Gen.29.10. Iohn 4.11. Eſay 29.11.

The tranſlation of the old Teſtament out of the Hebrew into Greeke.

While God would be knowen onely in *Iacob*, and haue his Name great in *Iſrael*, and in none other place, while the dew lay on *Gideons* fleece onely, and all the earth beſides was drie; then for one and the ſame people, which ſpake all of them the language of *Canaan*, that is, *Hebrew*, one and the ſame original in *Hebrew* was ſufficient. But when the fulneſſe of time drew neere, that the Sunne of righteouſneſſe, the Sonne of God ſhould come into the world, whom God ordeined to be a reconciliation through faith in his blood, not of the *Iew* onely, but alſo of the *Greeke*, yea, of all them that were ſcattered abroad; then loe, it pleaſed the Lord to ſtirre vp the ſpirit of a *Greeke* Prince (*Greeke* for deſcent and language) euen of *Ptolome Philadelph* King of *Egypt*, to procure the tranſlating of the Booke of God out of *Hebrew* into Greeke. This is the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie* Interpreters, commonly ſo called, which prepared the way for our Sauiour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as S. *Iohn* Baptiſt did among the *Iewes* by vocal. For the *Grecians* being deſirous of learning, were not wont to ſuffer bookes of worth to lie moulding in Kings Libraries, but had many of their ſeruants, ready ſcribes to copie them out, and ſo they were diſperſed and made common. Againe, the *Greeke* tongue was well knowen and made familiar to moſt inhabitants in *Aſia*, by reaſon of the conqueſt that there the *Grecians* had made, as alſo by the Colonies, which thither they had ſent. For the ſame cauſes alſo it was well vnderſtood in many places of *Europe*, yea, and of *Affrike* too. Therefore the word of God being ſet forth in *Greeke*, becommeth hereby like a candle ſet vpon a candleſticke, which giueth light to all that are in the houſe, or like a Proclamation ſounded forth in the market place, which moſt men preſently take knowledge of; and therfore that language was fitteſt to conteine the Scriptures, both for the firſt Preachers of the Goſpel to appeale vnto for witnes, and for the learners alſo of thoſe times to make ſcarch and triall by. It is certaine, that that Tranſlation was not ſo ſound and ſo perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had bene ſo ſufficient for this worke as the Apoſtles or Apoſtolike men? Yet it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt and to them, to take that which they found, (the ſame being for the greateſt part true and ſufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and greene age of the Church, to expoſe themſelues to many exceptions and cauillations, as though they made a Tranſlation to ſerue their own turne, and therefore bearing witneſſe to themſelues, their witneſſe not to be regarded. This may be ſuppoſed to be ſome cauſe, why the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie* was allowed to paſſe for currant. Notwithſtanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the *Iewes*. For not long after *Chriſt*, *Aquila* fell in hand with a new Tranſlattion, and after him *Theodotion*, and after him *Symmachus*: yea, there was a fift and a ſixt edition, the Authors whereof were not knowen. Theſe with the *Seuentie* made vp the *Hexapla*, and were worthily and to great purpoſe compiled together by *Origen*. Howbeit the Edition of the *Seuentie* went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midſt by *Origen* (for the worth & excellencie there of aboue the reſt, as *Epiphanius* gathereth) but alſo was vſed by the *Greeke* Fathers for the ground and foundation of their Commentaries. Yea, *Epiphanius* aboue named doeth attribute ſo much vnto it, that he holdeth the Authours thereof not onely for Interpreters, but alſo for Prophets in ſome reſpect: and *Iuſtinian* the Emperour enioyning the *Iewes* his ſubiects to vſe ſpecially the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie*, rendreth this reaſon thereof, becauſe they were as it were enlightened with Propheticall grace. Yet for all that, as the *Egyptians* are ſaid of the Prophet to be men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: ſo it is euident, (and Saint *Hierome* affirmeth as much) that the *Seuentie* were Interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well as learned men; but yet as men they ſtumbled and fell, one while through ouerſight, another while through ignorance, yea, ſometimes they may be noted to adde to the Originall, and ſometimes to take from it, which made the Apoſtles to leaue them many times, when they left the *Hebrew*, and to deliuer the ſence thereof according to the trueth of the word, as the ſpirit gaue them vtterance. This may ſuffice touching the Greeke Tranſlations of the old Teſtament.

Epiphan. de menſur. & ponderibus. See S. Auguſt. 2. de doctrin. Chriſtian. c. 15. Nouell. diatax. 146. Hieron. in Eſai. 31. S. Hieron. de optimo genere interpret.

Tranſlation out of Hebrew and Greeke into Latine.

There were alſo within a few hundreth yeeres after CHRIST, tranſlations many into the *Latine* tongue: for this tongue alſo was very fit to conuey the Law and the Goſpel by, becauſe in thoſe times, very many Countreys of the Weſt, yea of the South, Eaſt and North, ſpake or vnderſtood *Latine*, being made Prouinces to the *Romans*. But now the *Latine* Tranſlations were too many to be all good, for they were infinite (*Latini Interpretes nullo modo numerari poſſunt*, ſaith S. *Auguſtine*.) Againe, they were not out of the *Hebrew* fountaine (we ſpeake of the *Latine* Tranſlations of the Old Teſtament) but out of the *Greeke* ſtreame, therefore the *Greeke* being not altogether cleare, the *Latine* deri-

S. Auguſt. de doctrin. Chriſt. lib. 2. chap. 11.

ued from it must needs be muddie. This mooued S. *Hierome* a most learned Father, and the best linguist without controuersie of his age, or of any that went before him, to vndertake the translating of the Old Testament, out of the very fountaines themselues; which he performed with that euidence of great learning, iudgement, industrie and faithfulnesse, that hee hath for euer bound the Church vnto him, in a debt of speciall remembrance and thankefulnesse.

Now though the Church were thus furnished with *Greek* and *Latine* Translations, euen before the faith of CHRIST was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know that euen in S. *Hieroms* time, the Consul of *Rome* and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the same time the greatest part of the Senate also) yet for all that the godly-learned were not content to haue the Scriptures in the Language which themselues vnderstood, *Greeke* and *Latine*, (as the good Lepers were not content to fare well themselues, but acquainted their neighbours with the store that God had sent, that they also might prouide for themselues) but also for the behoofe and edifying of the vnlearned, which hungred and thirsted after Righteousnesse, and had soules to bee saued aswell as they, they prouided Translations into the vulgar for their Countreymen, insomuch that most nations vnder heauen did shortly after their conuersion, heare CHRIST speaking vnto them in their mother tongue, not by the voice of their Minister onely, but also by the written word translated. If any doubt hereof, he may be satisfied by examples enow, if enow will serue the turne. First S. *Hierome* saith, *Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura antè translata, docet falsa esse quæ addita sunt, &c. i. The Scripture being translated before in the languages of many nations, doeth shew that those things that were added* (by *Lucian* or *Hesychius*) *are false.* So S. *Hierome* in that place. The same *Hierome* elsewhere affirmeth that he, the time was, had set forth the translation of the *Seuentie, suæ linguæ hominibus. i.* for his countreymen of *Dalmatia*. Which words not only *Erasmus* doth vnderstand to purport, that S. *Hierome* translated the Scripture into the *Dalmatian* tongue, but also *Sixtus Senensis*, and *Alphonsus à Castro* (that wee speake of no more) men not to be excepted against by them of *Rome*, doe ingenuously confesse as much. So S. *Chrysostome* that liued in S. *Hieromes* time, giueth euidence with him: *The doctrine of S. Iohn* (saith he) *did not in such sort* (as the Philosophers did) *vanish away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Persians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, translated it into their* (mother) *tongue, and haue learned to be* (true) *Philosophers*, he meaneth Christians. To this may bee added *Theodorit*, as next vnto him, both for antiquitie, and for learning. His words be these, *Euery countrey that is vnder the Sunne, is full of these words* (of the Apostles and Prophets) *and the Hebrew tongue* (hee meaneth the Scriptures in the *Hebrew* tongue) *is turned not onely into the language of the Grecians, but also of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Persians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly into all the Languages that any Nation vseth.* So he. In like maner, *Vlpilas* is reported by *Paulus Diaconus* and *Isidor* (and before them by *Sozomen*) to haue translated the Scriptures into the *Gothicke* tongue: *Iohn* Bishop of *Sivil* by *Vasseus*, to haue turned them into *Arabicke*, about the yeere of our Lord 717: *Beda* by *Cistertiensis*, to haue turned a great part of them into *Saxon*: *Esnard* by *Trithemius*, to haue abridged the *French* Psalter, *as Beda* had done the *Hebrew*, about the yeere 800: King *Alured* by the said *Cistertiensis*, to haue turned the Psalter into Saxon: *Methodius* by *Auentinus* (printed at *Ingolstad*) to haue turned the Scriptures into ‖ *Sclauonian*: *Valdo* Bishop of *Frising* by *Beatus Rhenanus*, to haue caused about that time, the Gospels to be translated into *Dutch*-rithme, yet extant in the Librarie of *Corbinian*: *Valdus*, by diuers, to haue turned them himselfe, or to haue gotten them turned into *French*, about the yeere 1160: *Charles* the 5. of that name, surnamed *The wise*, to haue caused them to be turned into *French*, about 200. yeeres after *Valdus* his time, of which translation there be many copies yet extant, as witnesseth *Beroaldus*. Much about that time, euen in our King *Richard* the seconds dayes, *Iohn Trewisa* translated them into *English*, and many *English* Bibles in written hand are yet to be seene with diuers, translated as it is very probable, in that age. So the *Syrian* translation of the New Testament is in most learned mens Libraries, of *Widmanstadius* his setting foorth, and the Psalter in Arabicke is with many, of *Augustinus Nebiensis* setting forth. So *Postel* affirmeth, that in his trauaile hee saw the Gospels in the *Ethiopian* tongue; And *Ambrose Thesius* alleageth the Psalter of the *Indians*, which he testifieth to haue bene set forth by *Potken* in Syrian characters. So that, to haue the Scriptures in the mother tongue, is not a quaint conceit lately taken vp, either by the Lord *Cromwell* in *England*, or by the Lord *Radeuil* in *Polonie*, or by the Lord *Vngnadius* in the Emperors dominion, but hath bene thought vpon, and put in practise of old, euen from the first times of the conuersion of any Nation; no doubt, because it was esteemed most profitable, to cause faith to growe in mens hearts the sooner, and to make them to bee able to say with the words of the Psalme, *As we haue heard, so we haue seene*.

Now the Church of Rome would seeme at the length to beare a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in their mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deseruing to be called a gift, an vnprofitable gift: they must first get a License in writing before they may vse

The translating of the Scripture into the vulgar tongues.

The vnwillingnes of our chiefe Aduersaries, that the Scriptures should be di-

S. Hieronim. Marcell. Zosim.

1. King. 7. 9.

S. Hieron. præf. in 4. Euangel.

S. Hieron. Sophronio.

Sixt. Sen. lib. 4. Alphons. à Castr. lib. 1. adu. Hær.

S. Chrysost. in Ioan. cap. 1. hom. 1.

Theodor. 5. Therapeut.

P. Diacon. li. 12. Isidor. in Chron. Goth. Sozom. li. 6. cap. 37. Vasæus in Chron. Hispan.

Polydor. Virg. 5. histor. Anglic. nam testatur i. dem de Cantuariensibus, Auentin. lib. 4. Cisterciensis ann. 900. B. Rhenan. rerum Germ. lib. 1.

Beroald.

Thuan.

Psal. 48. 8.

Hom. Odyss. ἀλλ' ὅτε δὴ τὰ ἕκαστα ἰδώμεθα, Sophocles.

vnlyed in the mother tongue, &c.

vse them, and to get that, they must approue themselues to their Confessor, that is, to be such as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet sowred with the leauen of their superstition. Howbeit, it seemed too much to *Clement the* 8. that there should be any Licence granted to haue them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he ouerruleth and frustrateth the grant of *Pius* the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, (*Lucifugæ Scripturarum*, as *Tertullian* speaketh) that they will not trust the people with it, no not as it is set foorth by their owne sworne men, no not with the Licence of their owne Bishops and Inquisitors. Yea, so vnwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples vnderstanding in any sort, that they are not ashamed to confesse, that we forced them to translate it into English against their wills. This seemeth to argue a bad cause, or a bad conscience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-stone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that shunneth the light, but the malefactour, lest his deedes should be reproued: neither is it the plaine dealing Merchant that is vnwilling to haue the waights, or the meteyard brought in place, but he that vseth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and returne to translation.

See the obseruation (set forth by Clement his authority) vpon the 4. rule of Pius the 4. his making in the Index, fol. prim. pag. 15. vers. 4. *Permitti, deinde autem.*

Ioan. 3. 20

The speaches and reasons, both of our brethren, and of our Aduersaries against this worke.

Many mens mouths haue bene open a good while (and yet are not stopped) with speeches about the Translation so long in hand, or rather perusals of Translations made before: and aske what may be the reason, what the necessitie of the employment: Hath the Church bene deceiued, say they, all this while? Hath her sweet bread bene mingled with leauen, her siluer with drosse, her wine with water, her milke with lime? (*Lactè gypsum malè miscetur*, saith S. *Irenæy*,) We hoped that we had bene in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God deliuered vnto vs, and that though all the world had cause to be offended and to complaine, yet that we had none. Hath the nurse holden out the breast, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread bene deliuered by the fathers of the Church, and the same proued to be *lapidosus*, as *Seneca* speaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certaine brethren. Also the aduersaries of *Iudah* and *Hierusalem*, like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah*, mocke, as we heare, both at the worke and workemen, saying; *What doe these weake Iewes, &c. will they make the stones whole againe out of the heapes of dust which are burnt? although they build, yet if a foxe goe vp, he shall euen breake downe their stony wall.* Was their Translation good before? Why doe they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popish *Romanists*) alwayes goe in ieopardie, for refusing to goe to heare it? Nay, if it must be translated into English, Catholicks are fittest to doe it. They haue learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabulâ*. We will answere them both briefly: and the former, being brethren, thus, with S. *Hierome*, *Damnamus veteres? Minimè, sed post priorum studia in domo Domini quod possumus laboramus.* That is, *Doe we condemne the ancient? In no case: but after the endeuours of them that were before vs, we take the best paines we can in the house of God.* As if he said, Being prouoked by the example of the learned that liued before my time, I haue thought it my duetie, to assay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any measure to Gods Church, lest I should seeme to haue laboured in them in vaine, and lest I should be thought to glory in men, (although ancient,) aboue that which was in them. Thus S. *Hierome* may be thought to speake.

S. Iren. l. 3. cap. 23.

Neh. 4. 3.

S. Hieron. Epilog. Aduers. Regin.

A satisfaction to our brethren.

And to the same effect say we, that we are so farre off from condemning any of their labours that trauailed before vs in this kinde, either in this land or beyond sea, either in King *Henries* time, or King *Edwards* (if there were any translation, or correction of a translation in his time) or Queene *Elizabeths* of euer-renoumed memorie, that we acknowledge them to haue beene raised vp of God, for the building and furnishing of his Church, and that they deserue to be had of vs and of posteriy in euerlasting remembrance. The Iudgement of *Aristotle* is worthy and well knowen: *If Timotheus had not bene, we had not had much sweete musicke; but if Phrynis* (*Timotheus* his master) *had not bene, we had not had Timotheus.* Therefore blessed be they, and most honoured be their name, that breake the yce, and giue the onset vpon that which helpeth forward to the sauing of soules. Now what can be more auaileable thereto, then to deliuer Gods booke vnto Gods people in a tongue which they vnderstand? Since of an hidden treasure, and of a fountaine that is sealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolomee Philadelph* wrote to the Rabbins or masters of the Iewes, as witnesseth *Epiphanius*: and as S. *Augustine* saith; *A man had rather be with his dog then with a stranger* (whose tongue is strange vnto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfitted at the same time, and the latter thoughts are thought to be the wiser: so, if we building vpon their foundation that went before vs, and being holpen by their labours, doe endeuour to make that better which they left so good; no man, we are sure, hath cause to mislike vs; they, we perswade our selues, if they were aliue, would thanke vs. The vintage of *Abiezer*, that strake the stroake: yet the gleaning of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to be despised. See *Iudges* 8. *verse* 2. *Ioash* the king of *Israel* did not satisfie himselfe, till he had smitten the ground three times; and yet he offended the Prophet, for giuing ouer then. *Aquila*, of whom we spake before, transla-

Arist. 2. Metaphys. cap. 1.

S. Epiphan. de mens. et ponder.

S. August. in Ps. 149. de temp. Decap. 7.

Iudges 8. 2.

2. Kings 13. 18, 19.

ted the Bible as carefully, & as skilfully as he could, and yet he thought good to goe ouer it againe, and then it got the credit with the Iewes, to be called κατ' ἐξοχὴν, that is, accuratly done, as S. *Hieromo* witnesseth. How many bookes of profane learning haue bene gone ouer againe and againe, by the same translators by others? Of one and the same booke of *Aristotles* Ethikes, there are extant not so few as sixe or seuen seuerall translations. Now if this cost may bee bestowed vpon the goord, which affordeth vs a little shade, and which to day flourisheth, but to morrow is cut downe, what may we bestow nay what ought we not to bestow vpon the Vine, the fruite whereof maketh glad the conscience of man, & the stemme wherof abideth for euer? And this is the word of God, which we translate. *What is the chaffe to the wheat, saith the Lord? Tanti vitreum, quanti verũ margaritum* (saith *Tertullian*,) if a toy of glasse bee of that reckoning with vs, how ought wee to value the true pearle? Therfore let no mans eye be euill, because his Maiesties is good; neither let any be grieued, that we haue a Prince that seeketh the increase of the spirituall wealth of Israel (let *Sanballats* and *Tobiahs* do so, which therfore do beare their iust reproofe) but let vs rather blesse God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to haue the translations of the Bible maturely considered of and examined. For by this meanes it commeth to passe, that whatsoeuer is sound alreadie (and all is sound for substance, in one or other of our editions, & the worst of ours farre better then their autentike vulgar) the same will shine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and polished, also, if any thing be halting, or superfluous, or not so agreeable to the originall, the same may be corrected, and the trueth set in place. And what can the King command to be done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that haue beene set a worke, approue their duetie to the King, yea their obedience to God, and loue to his Saints more, then by yeelding their seruice, & all that is within them, for the furnishing of the worke? But besides all this, they were the principall motiues of it, and therefore ought least to quarrell it: for the very Historicall truth is, that vpon the importunate petitions of the Puritanes, at his Maiesties comming to this Crowne, the Conference at Hampton Court hauing bene appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reason they were put from all other grounds, they had recourse at the last, to this shift, that they could not with good conscience subscribe to the Communion booke, since it maintained the Bible as it was there translated, which was as they said, a most corrupted translation. And although this was iudged to be but a very poore and emptie shift; yet euen hereupon did his Maiestie begin to bethinke himselfe of the good that might ensue by a new translation, & presently after gaue order for this Trãslation which is now presented vnto thee. Thus much to satisfie our scrupulous Brethren.

S. Hieron. in Epist. cap 3.

Ierem. 23. 28. Tertul. ad Martyr. Si tanti vilescunt mihi margarita, quanti patri suo Margarimon, Hieron. ad Salvin.

Now to the latter we answere; that wee doe not deny, nay we affirme and auow, that the very meanest translation of the Bible in English, set forth by men of our profession (for we haue seene none of theirs of the whole Bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the Kings Speech which he vttered in parliament, being translated into *French, Dutch, Italian* and *Latine*, is still the Kings Speech, though it be not interpreted by euery Translator with the like grace, nor peraduenture so fitly for phrase, nor so expressly for sence, euery where. For it is confessed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a naturall man could say, *Verùm vbi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c.* A man may be counted a vertuous man, though he haue made many slips in his life, (els, there were none vertuous, for *in many things we offend all*) also a comely man and louely, though he haue some warts vpon his hand, yea, not onely freckles vpon his face, but also skarres. No cause therefore why the word translated should bee denied to be the word, or forbidden to be current, notwithstanding that some imperfections and blemishes may be noted in the setting forth of it. For what euer was perfect vnder the Sunne, where Apostles or Apostolike men, that is, men indued with an extraordinary measure of Gods spirit, & priuiledged with the priuiledge of infallibilitie, had not their hand? The Romanistes therefore in refusing to heare, and daring to burne the Word translated, did no lesse then despite the spirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whose sense and meaning, as well as mans weaknes would enable, it did expresse. Iudge by an example or two. *Plutarch* writeth, that after that *Rome* had beene burnt by the *Galles*, they fell soone to builde it againe: but doing it in haste, they did not cast the streets, nor proportion the houses in such comely fashion, as had bene most sightly & conuenient; was *Catiline* therefore an honest man, or a good Patriot, that sought to bring it to a combustion? or *Nero* a good Prince, that did indeed set it on fire? So, by the story of *Ezrah*, and the prophesie of *Haggai* it may be gathered, that the Temple built by *Zerubbabel* after the returne from *Babylon*, was by no meanes to be compared to the former built by *Solomon* (for they that remembred the former, wept when they considered the later) notwithstanding, might this later either haue bene abhorred and forsaken by the *Iewes*, or prophaned by the *Greekes*? The like we are to thinke of Translations. The translation of the *Seuentie* dissenteth from the Originall in many places, neither doeth it come neere it, for perspicuitie, grauitie, maiestie, yet which of the Apostles did condemne it?

An answere to the imputations of our aduersaries.

Horace.

Iames 3. 2.

Plutarch in Camille.

Ezrah. 3. 12.

it? Condemne it? Nay, they vſed it, (as it is apparent, and as S. *Hierome* and moſt learned men doe confeſſe) which they would not haue done, nor by their example of vſing it, ſo grace & commend it to the Church, if it had bene vnworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they vrge for their ſecond defence of their vilifying and abuſing of the Engliſh Bibles, or ſome pieces thereof, which they meete with, for that heretikes (forſooth) were the Authours of the Tranſlations, (heretikes they call vs by the ſame right that they call themſelues Catholiks, both being wrong) wee maruelle what diuinitie taught them ſo. We are ſure *Tertullian* was of another minde: *Ex perſonis probamus fidem, an ex fide perſonas?* Doe we try mens faith by their perſons? we ſhould try their perſons by their faith. Alſo S. *Auguſtine* was of another minde: for he lighting vpon certaine rules made by *Tychonius* a *Donatiſt*, for the better vnderſtanding of the word, was not aſhamed to make vſe of them, yea, to inſert them into his owne booke, with giuing cõmendation to them ſo farre forth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be ſeene in S. *Auguſtines* third booke *De doctrinâ Chriſtianâ*. To be ſhort, *Origen*, and the whole Church of God for certaine hundred yeeres, were of another minde: for they were ſo farre from treading vnder foot, (much more from burning) the Tranſlation of *Aquila* a Proſelite, that is one that had turned Iew, of *Symmachus*, and *Theodotion* both *Ebionites*, that is, moſt vile heretikes, that they ioyned them together with the *Hebrew* Originall, and the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie* (as hath bene before ſignified out of *Epiphanius*) and ſet them forth openly to be conſidered of and peruſed by all. But we weary the vnlearned, who need not know ſo much, and trouble the learned, who know it already.

Yet before we end, we muſt anſwere a third cauiland obiection of theirs againſt vs, for altering and amending our Tranſlations ſo oft. wherein truely they deale hardly, & ſtrangely with vs. For to whom euer was it imputed for a fault (by ſuch as were wiſe, to go ouer that which he had done, and to amend it where he ſaw cauſe? S. *Auguſtine* was not afraid to exhort S. *Hierome* to a *Palinodia* or recantation, the ſame S. *Auguſtine* was not aſhamed to retractate, wee might ſay reuoke, many things that had paſſed him, and doth euen glory that he ſeeth his infirmities. If we will be ſonnes of the Trueth, we muſt conſider what it ſpeaketh, and trample vpon our owne credit, yea, & vpon other mens too, if either be any way an hinderance to it. Thus to the cauſe: then to the perſons we ſay, that of all men they ought to be moſt ſilent in this caſe. For what varieties haue they, & what alterations haue they made, not onely of their Seruice bookes, Portеſſes and Breuiaries, but alſo of their *Latine* Tranſlation? The Seruice booke ſuppoſed to be made by S. *Ambroſe* (*Officium Ambroſianum*) was a great while in ſpeciall vſe and requeſt. but Pope *Hadrian* calling a Councell with the aide of *Charles* the Emperour, aboliſhed it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the Seruice-booke of S. *Gregory* vniuerſally to be vſed. Well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this meanes to be in credit, but doth it cõtinue without change or altering? No, the very *Romane* Seruice was of two faſhions, the New faſhion, and the Old, (the one vſed in one Church, the other in another) as is to be ſeene in *Pamelius* a Romaniſt, his Preface, before *Murologus*. The ſame *Pamelius* reporteth out of *Radulphus de Ruo*, that about the yeere of our Lord 1277. Pope *Nicolas* the third, remooued out of the Churches of *Rome*, the more ancient bookes (of Seruice) and brought into vſe the Miſſals of the Friers Minorites, & commanded them to be obſerued there, inſomuch that about an hundred yeeres after, when the aboue named *Radulphus* happened to be at *Rome*, he found all the books to be new, (ot the new ſtampe.) Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but alſo of late: *Pius Quintus* himſelfe confeſſeth, that euery Biſhoprick almoſt had a peculiar kind of Seruice, moſt vnlike to that which others had: which moued him to aboliſh all other Breuiaries, though neuer ſo ancient, and priuiledged and publiſhed by Biſhops in their Dioceſſes, and to eſtabliſh and rauſie that onely which was of his owne ſetting forth, in the yere 1568. Now, when the father of their Church, who gladly would heale the ſoare of the daughter of his people ſoftly and ſleightly, and make the beſt of it, findeth ſo great fault with them for their oddes and iarring: we hope the children haue no great cauſe to vaunt of their vniformitie. But the difference that appeareth betweene our Tranſlations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are ſpecially charged with, let vs ſee therfore whether they themſelues be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they be fit men to throw ſtones at vs: *Otium dare maior parcas inſane minori*: they that are leſſe ſoũd themſelues, ought not to obiect infirmities to others. If we ſhould tell them that *Valla*, *Stapulenſis*, *Eraſmus*, & *Viues* found fault with their vulgar Tranſlation, & conſequently wiſhed the ſame to be mended, or a new one to be made, they would anſwer peraduenture, that we produced their enemies for witneſſes againſt them; albeit, they were in no other ſort enemies, then as S. *Paul* was to the *Galatians*, for telling them the trueth: and it were to be wiſhed, that they had dared to tel it them plainlier and oftner. But what wil they ſay to this, that Pope *Leo* the tenth allowed *Eraſmus* Tranſlation of the New Teſtament, ſo much different frõ the vulgar, by his Apoſtolike letter & Bul; that the ſame *Leo* exhorted *Pagnin* to trãſlate the whole Bible,

Tertull. de præſcript. contra hæreſes.

S. Aug. l. 3. de doctr. Chriſt. c. 30.

Hieron.

Gal. 4. 16.

Sixtus Senenſ.

Bible, and bare whatsoeuer charges was necessary for the worke? Surely, as the Apostle reasoneth to the *Hebrewes*, that *if the former Law and Testament had bene sufficient, there had beene no neede of the latter*, so we may say, that if the old vulgar had bene at all points allowable, to small purpose had labour and charges bene vndergone, about framing of a new. If they say, it was one Popes priuate opinion, and that he consulted onely himselfe, then we are able to goe further with them, and to auerre, that more of their chiefe men of all sorts, euen their owne *Trent*-champions *Paiua* & *Vega*, and their owne Inquisitors, *Hieronymus ab Oleastro*, and their owne Bishop *Isidorus Clarius*, and their owne Cardinall *Thomas à Vio Caietan*, doe either make new Translations themselues, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar Interpretor for halting, none of them feare to dissent from him, nor yet to except against him. And call they this an vniforme tenour of text and iudgement about the text, so many of their worthies disclaiming the now receiued conceit? Nay, we will yet come neerer the quicke: doth not their *Paris* edition differ from the *Louaine* and *Hentenius* his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authority? Nay, doth not *Sixtus Quintus* confesse, that certaine Catholikes (he meaneth certaine of his owne side) were in such an humor of translating the Scriptures into *Latine*, that Satan taking occasion by them, though they thought of no such matter, did striue what he could, out of so vncertaine and manifold a varietie of Translations, so to mingle all things, that nothing might seeme to be left certaine and firme in them, &c? Nay further, did not the same *Sixtus* ordaine by an inuiolable decree, and that with the counsell & consent of his Cardinals, that the *Latine* edition of the old and New Testament, which the Councel of *Trent* would haue to be authentike, is the same without controuersie which he then set forth, being diligently corrected and printed in the Printing house of *Vatican*? Thus *Sixtus* in his Preface before his Bible. And yet *Clement* the eight his immediate successour, publisheth another edition of the Bible containing in it infinite differences from that of *Sixtus*, (and many of them weightie and materiall and yet this must be authentike by al meanes. What is to haue the faith of our glorious Lord IESVS CHRIST with a Yea and Nay, if this be not? Againe, what is sweet harmony and consent, if this be? Therefore, as *Demaratus* of *Corinth* aduised a great King, before he talked of the dissentions among the *Grecians*, to compose his domesticke broiles (for at that time his Queene and his sonne and heire were at deadly vnide with him) so all the while that our aduersaries doe make so many and so various reuolutions themselues, and doe nature so much about the worth and authoritie of them, they can with no show of equitie challenge vs for changing and correcting.

The purpose of the Translators, touching their labour, and the method of it.

But it is high time to leaue them, and to shew in briefe what we proposed to our selues, and what course we held in this our perusall and suruay of the Bible. Truly (good Christian Reader) we neuer thought from the beginning that we should need to make a new Translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had bin true in some sort, that our people had bene fed with gall of Dragons in stead of wine, with wherein stead of milk) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not rashly to be excepted against that hath bene our endeauour, that our mark To that purpose there were many chosen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their owne, & that sought the truth rather then their own praise. Againe, they came or were thought to come to the worke, not *exercendi causâ* (as one saith) but *exercitati*, that is, learned, not to learne: For the chiefe ouerseer and [illegible] vnder his Maiestie, to whom not onely we, but also our whole Church was much bound, knew by his wisedome, which thing also *Nazianzen* taught so long ago, that it is a preposterous order to teach first and to learne after, yea that [illegible] to learne & practise together, is neither commendable for the workman nor safe for the worke. Therefore such were thought vpon, as could say modestly with Saint *Hieron*: *Et Hebræi Sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino penè ab ipsis incunabulis &c detriti sumus. Both we haue learned the Hebrew tongue in part, & in the Latine we haue bene exercised almost from our very cradle.* S. *Herome* maketh no mention of the *Greeke* tongue, wherein yet he did excell, because hee translated not the olde Testament out of *Greeke*, but out of *Hebrew*. And in what sort did these assemble. In the trust of their owne knowledge, or of their sharpenesse of wit, or deepenesse of iudgement, as it were in an arme of flesh? At no hand. They trusted in him that hath the key of *Dauid*, opening and no man shutting, they prayed to the Lord, the Father of our Lord to the effect that S *Augustine* did, *O let thy Scriptures be my pure delight let me not be deceiued in them, neither let me deceiue by them*. In this confidence, and with this deuotion did they assemble together, not too many, lest one should trouble another, and yet many, lest many things haply might escape them. If you aske what they had before them, truely it was the *Hebrew* text of the Olde Testament, the *Greeke* of the New. These are the two golden pipes, or rather cōduits, where-through the oliue branches empty themselues into the golde. Saint *Augustine* calleth them precedent, or originall tongues, Saint *Herome*, fountaines. The same Saint *Herome* affirmeth and *Gratian* hath not spared to put it into his Decree, That *as the credit of the olde Bookes* (he meaneth of the Old Testament) *is to be tryed by the*

the Hebrewe Volumes, so of the New by the Greeke tongue, he meaneth by the originall *Greeke*. If trueth be to be tried by theſe tongues, then whence ſhould a Tranſlation be made, but out of them? Theſe tongues therefore, the Scriptures we ſay in thoſe tongues, we ſet before vs to tranſlate, being the tongues wherein God was pleaſed to ſpeake to his Church by his Prophets and Apoſtles. Neither did we run ouer the worke with that poſting haſte that the *Septuagint* did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they tiniſhed it in 72 dayes, neither were we barred or hindered from going ouer it againe, hauing once done it, like S. *Hierome*, if that be true which himſelfe reporteth, that he could no ſooner write any thing, but preſently it was caught from him, and publiſhed, and he could not haue leaue to mend it: neither, to be ſhort, were we the firſt that fell in hand with tranſlating the Scripture into Engliſh, & conſequently deſtitute of former helpes, as it is written of *Origen*, that he was the firſt in a maner, that put his hand to write Commentaries vpon the Scriptures, and therefore no marueile, if he ouerſhot himſelfe many times. None of theſe things: the worke hath not bene hudled vp in 72 dayes but hath coſt the workemen, as light as it ſeemeth, the paines of twiſe ſeuen times ſeuenty two dayes and more: matters of ſuch weight and conſequence are to be ſpeeded with maturitie: for in a buſineſſe of moment a man feareth not the blame of conuenient ſlacknes. Neither did we thinke much to conſult the Tranſlators or Commentators, *Chaldee*, *Hebrewe*, *Syrian*, *Greeke*, or *Latine*, no nor the *Spaniſh*, *French*, *Italian*, or *Dutch*, neither did we diſdaine to reuiſe that which we had done, and to bring backe to the anuill that which we had hammered: but hauing and vſing as great helpes as were needfull, and fearing no reproch for ſlownes, nor coueting praiſe for expedition, we haue at the length, through the good hand of the Lord vpon vs, brought the worke to that paſſe that you ſee.

Reaſons mouing vs to ſet diuerſitie of ſences in the margin, where there is great probability for each.

Some peraduenture would haue no varietie of ſences to be ſet in the margine, leſt the authoritie of the Scriptures for deciding of controuerſies by that ſhew of vncertaintie, ſhould ſeem to be ſhaken. But we hold their iudgmẽt not to be ſo ſound in this point. For though, *what, ouer things are neceſſary are manifeſt*, as S. *Chryſoſtome* ſaith, and as S. *Auguſtine*, *In thoſe things that are plainely ſet downe in the Scriptures, all ſuch matters are found that concerne Faith, Hope, and Charitie*. Yet for all that it cannot be diſſembled, that partly to exerciſe and whet our wits, partly to weane the curious from loathing good things for their euery-where-plaineneſſe, partly alſo to ſtirre vp our deuotion to craue the aſſiſtance of Gods ſpirit by prayer, and laſtly, that we might be forward to ſeeke ayd of our brethren by conference, and neuer ſcorne thoſe that be not in all reſpects ſo complete as they ſhould be, being to ſeeke in many things our ſelues, *it hath pleaſed God in his diuine prouidence, here and there to ſcatter*, wordes and ſentences of that difficultie and doubtfulneſſe, not in doctrinall points that concerne ſaluation, for in ſuch it hath bin vouched that the Scriptures are plaine) but in matters of leſſe moment, that fearefulnes would better beſeeme vs then confidence, and if we will reſolue, to reſolue vpon modeſtie with S. *Auguſtine*, (though not in this ſame caſe altogether, yet vpon the ſame ground) *Melius eſt dubitare de occultis, quàm litigare de incertis*, it is better to make doubt of thoſe things which are ſecret, then to ſtriue about thoſe things that are vncertaine. There be many words in the Scriptures, which be neuer found there but once, hauing neither brother nor neighbour, as the *Hebrewes* ſpeake, ſo that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Againe, there be many rare names of certaine birds, beaſtes and precious ſtones, &c. concerning which the *Hebrewes* themſelues are ſo diuided among themſelues for iudgement, that they may ſeeme to haue defined this or that, rather becauſe they would ſay ſomthing, then becauſe they were ſure of that which they ſaid, as S. *Hierome* ſomewhere ſaith of the *Septuagint*. Now in ſuch a caſe, doth not a margine do well to admoniſh the Reader to ſeeke further, and not to conclude or dogmatize vpon this or that peremptorily: For as it is a fault of incredulitie, to doubt of thoſe things that are euident: ſo to determine of ſuch things as the Spirit of God hath left (euen in the iudgment of the iudicious) queſtionable, can be no leſſe then preſumption. Therefore as S. *Auguſtine* ſaith, that varietie of Tranſlations is profitable for the finding out of the ſenſe of the Scriptures: ſo diuerſitie of ſignification and ſenſe in the margine, where the text is not ſo cleare, muſt needes doe good, yea, is neceſſary, as we are perſwaded We know that *Sixtus Quintus* expreſly forbiddeth, that any variety of readings of their vulgar edition, ſhould be put in the margine, (which though it be not altogether the ſame thing to that we haue in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we thinke he hath not all of his owne ſide his fauourers, for this conceit. They that are wiſe, had rather haue their iudgements at libertie in differences of readings, then to be captiuated to one, when it may be the other. If they were ſure that their Print had all lawes ſhut vp in his breſt, as *Paul* the ſecond bragged, and that he were as free from error by ſpeciall priuiledge, as the Dictators of *Rome* were made by law inuiolable, it were an other matter, then his word were an Oracle, his opinion a deciſion. But the eyes of the world are now open, God bee thanked, and haue bene a great while, they find that he is ſubiect to the ſame affections and infirmities that others be, that his skin is penetrable, and therefore ſo much as he proueth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

An

An other thing we thinke good to admonish thee of (gentle Reader) that wee haue not tyed our selues to an vniformitie of phrasing, or to an identitie of words, as some peraduenture would wish that we had done, because they obserue, that some learned men some where, haue beene as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not varie from the sence of that which we had translated before, if the word signified the same thing in both places (for there bee some wordes that bee not of the same sense euery where) we were especially carefull, and made a conscience, according to our duetie. But, that we should expresse the same notion in the same particular word, as for example if we translate the *Hebrew* or *Greeke* word once by *Purpose*, neuer to call it *Intent*, if one where *Iourneying*, neuer *Trauelling*, if one where *Thinke*, neuer *Suppose*, if one where *Paine*, neuer *Ache*, if one where *Ioy*, neuer *Gladnesse* &c. Thus to minse the matter, we thought to sauour more of curiositie then wisedome, and that rather it would breed scorne in the Atheist, then bring profite to the godly Reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or syllables? why should we be in bondage to them if we may be free, vse one precisely when we may vse another no lesse fit, as commodiously? A godly Father in the Primitiue time shewed himselfe greatly moued, that one of newfangles called εὐαγγελιστάριον, though the difference be little or none, and another reporteth, that he was much abused for turning *Cucurbita* (to which reading the people had beene vsed) into *Hedera*. Now if this happen in better times and vpon so small occasions, we might iustly feare hard censure, if generally we should make verball and vnnecessary changings. Wee might also be charged (by scoffers) with some vnequall dealing towards a great number of good English wordes. For as it is written of a certaine great Philosopher, that he should say, that those logs were happie that were made images to be worshipped, for their fellowes, as good as they, lay for blockes behind the fire: so if we should say, as it were, vnto certaine words, Stand vp higher, haue a place in the Bible alwayes, and to others of like qualitie, Get ye hence, be banished for euer, we might be taxed peraduenture with S. *Iames* his words namely, *To be partiall in our selues and iudges of euill thoughts*. Adde hereunto, that nicenesse in wordes was alwayes counted the next step to trifling, and so was to be curious about names too: also that we cannot follow a better patterne for elocution then God himselfe therefore he vsing diuers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: we, if we will not be superstitious, may vse the same libertie in our English versions out of *Hebrew* and *Greeke*, for that copie or store that he hath giuen vs. Lastly, we haue on the one side auoided the scrupulositie of the Puritanes, who leaue the olde Ecclesiastic all words, and betake them to other, as when they put *Washing* for *Baptisme*, and *Congregation* in stead of *Church*: as also on the other side we haue shunned the obscuritie of the Papists, in their *Azymes, Tunike, Rational, Holocaustes, Propuce, Pasche*, and a number of such like, whereof their late Translation is full, and that of purpose to darken the sence, that since they must needs translate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may be kept from being vnderstood. But we desire that the Scripture may speake like it selfe, as in the language of *Canaan*, that it may be vnderstood euen of the very vulgar.

Many other things we might giue thee warning of (gentle Reader) if we had not exceeded the measure of a Preface already. It remaineth, that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then we can aske or thinke. He remoueth the scales from our eyes, the vaile from our hearts, opening our wits that we may vnderstand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that we may loue it aboue gold and siluer, yea that we may loue it to the end. Yea are we brought vnto fountaines of liuing water which yee digged not: doe not cast earth into them with the Philistines, neither preferre broken pits before them with the wicked Iewes. Others haue laboured, and you may enter into their labours: O receiue not so great things in vaine, O despise not so great saluation. Be not like swine to treade vnder foote so precious things, neither yet like dogs to teare and abuse holy things. Say not to our Sauiour with the *Gergesites*, Depart out of our coasts, neither yet with *Esau* sell your birthright for a messe of potage. If light be come into the world, loue not darkenesse more then light, if foode, if clothing be offered, goe not naked, starue not your selues. Remember the aduise of *Nazianzene*, *It is a grieuous thing*, or dangerous, *to neglect a great feare and to seeke to make markets afterwards*: also the encouragement of S. *Chrysostome*, *It is altogether impossible, that he that is sober (and watchfull) should at any time be neglected*. Lastly, the admonition and menacing of S. *Augustine*, *They that despise Gods will inuiting them, shall feele Gods will taking vengeance of them*. It is a feareful thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God, but a blessed thing it is, and will bring vs to euerlasting blessednes in the end, when God speaketh vnto vs, to hearken, when he setteth his word before vs, to reade it, when he stretcheth out his hand and calleth, to answere, Here am I, here we are to doe thy will, O God. The Lord worke a care and conscience in vs to know him and serue him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ, to whom with the holy Ghost, be all prayse and thanksgiuing. Amen.

Reasons inducing vs not to stand curiously vpon an identitie of phrasing.

Abad. Bucer. Calcidi. & cap. 44. Hieron. in 6. ad Galat. Aug. epist. 19

Deut. 23. 24. Matth. 5. 37. Iames 5. 12. Reuel. 22. 18. with Deut. 4. 2. & 12. 32. Prou. 30. 6.

Gen. 26. 15. Ierem. 2. 13.

Mat. 8. 34. Hebr. 12. 16.

Nazianz. orat. 2. de pace. Chrysost. in 1. Cor. hom. 12. Aug. epist. 48. ad Vincent. Rogat. & alibi.

S. Augustine ad vrbic. Epist. citata. Aug. in Psal. 26. Heb. 10. 31.

S. Chrysost. in epistol. ad Rom. cap. 14. circa. 26. initium. ταῦτα γὰρ ἀμήχανον παντελῶς.

January hath xxxi. dayes.

The Moone xxx

					riseth / falleth	8.mi.4. / 3.mi.56.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Evening Prayer.	
								2. Lesson.	1. Lesson	2. Lesson.
	1	f					Gen.17.	Rom.2.	Deut.10.	Col.2.
	2	g	iiii	No.			Gene.1.	Matth.1.	Gene.2.	Rom.3.
	3	a	iii	No.			iii	ii	iiii	ii
	4	b	pnd.	No.			b	iii	bi	iii
	5	c					bii	iiii	biii	iiii
	6	d	viii	Jd.			Esai 60.	Luke 3.	Esa.49.	John 2.
	7	e	vii	Jd.			Gene.9.	Matth.5.	Gene.12.	Rom.5.
	8	f	vi	Jd.	Lucian.		xiii	vi	xiiii	vi
	9	g	v	Jd.			xv	vij	xvj	vii
	10	a	iiii	Jd.			xvii	viii	xviii	viii
	11	b	iii	Jd.			xix	ix	xx	ix
	12	c	pnd.	Jd.			xxi	x	xxii	x
	13	d			Hillarij		xxiii	xi	xxiiii	xi
	14	e	xix	Kl.	Februarii		xxv	xii	xxvi	xii
	15	f	xviii	Kl.			xxvii	xiii	xxviii	xiii
	16	g	xvii	Kl.			xxix	xiiii	xxx	xiiii
	17	a	xvi	Kl.			xxxi	xv	xxxii	xv
	18	b	xv	Kl.	Pusla.		xxxiii	xvi	xxxiiii	xvi
	19	c	xiiii	Kl.			xxxv	xvii	xxxvi	i.Cor.i.
	20	d	xiii	Kl.	Fabian.		xxxvii	xviii	xxxix	ii
	21	e	xii	Kl.	Agnes.		xl	xix	xli	iii
	22	f	xi	Kl.	Vincent.		xlii	xx	xliii	iiij
	23	g	x	Kl.			xliij	xxi	xlv	v
	24	a	ix	Kl.			xlvi	xxii	xlvii	vi
	25	b	viii	Kl.	Conuers.Paul.		wold.v.	Acts.22.	wold.6.	Acts.26.
	26	c	vii	Kl.			Gene.48.	Matt.23.	Gene.49.	i.Cor.7.
	27	d	vi	Kl.			l	xxiii	Exod.i.	viii
	28	e	v	Kl.			Exod.2.	xxv	iij	ix
	29	f	iiii	Kl.			iiii	xxvi	v	x
	30	g	iii	Kl.			vii	xxvij	viii	xi
	31	a	pnd.	Kl.			ix	xxviii	x	xij

February hath xxviij. daies.

The Moone xxix.

Sunne { riseth 7. mi. 15 / falleth howre 4. mi. 45 }

						¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
						.Lesson.	2.Lesson.	1.Lesson.	2. Lesson.
Vir	1	d			Fast.	Exod.xi.	Marke 1.	Exod. 12.	1. Cor.13.
u	2	e	iiii	No.		Wisd.9.	ii	Wis. 12.	xiii
	3	f	iii	No.	Blasij	Exod.xiii.	iii	Exod.14.	xv
	4	g	prid.	No.		xv	iiii	xvi	xvi
	5				Agathe.	xvij	v	xviii	2.Cor.i.
u	6	b	viii	Id.		xix	vi	xx	ii
	7	c	vii	Id.		xxi	vii	xxii	iii
	8	d	vi	Id.		xxiij	viii	xxiiii	iiii
	9	e	v	Id.		xxv	ix	xxvi	v
	10	f	iiii	Id.		xxvii	x	Leu.18.	vi
Ma	11	g	iii	Id.		Leu.19.	xi	xx	vii
	12		prid.	Id.		xxvi	xii	Num.11.	viii
Vir	13	d				Num.12.	xiii	xii	ix
	14	e	xvi	Kl.	Valentine.	xiii	xiiii	xvi	x
	15	f	xv	Kl.	Wareth.	xvij	xv	xx	xi
u	16	e	xiii	Kl.		xxi	xvi	xxii	xii
	17	f	xii	Kl.		xxiii	Luk.vi.i.	xxiii	xiii
	18	g	xi	Kl.		xxv	vi.i.	xxvii	Galat.i.
	19		x	Kl.		xxx	ii	xxxi	ii
	20	b	ix	Kl.		xxxii	iii	xxxv	iii
	21	c	ix	Kl.		xxxvi	iiii	Deut.i.	iiii
Ma	22	d	viii	Kl.		Deut.2.	v	iii	v
	23	e	vii	Kl.	Fast.	iiii	vi	v	vi
	24	f	vi	Kl.		Wisd.19.	vii	Eccles.i.	Ephes.i.
u	25	g	v	Kl.		Deut.6.	viii	Deut.7.	ii
	26		iiii	Kl.		viii	ix	ix	iii
Ma	27	b	iii	Kl.		x	x	xi	iiii
	28	c	prid.	Kl.		xvi	xi	xv	v

March hath xxxj. dayes.

The Moone xxx.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } houre { 6. mi. 18 / 5. mi. 42 }

					Planes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
						1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
	1	d	Kalend.	Dauid.		Deut. 16.	Luke 12.	Deut. 17.	Ephes. 6.
	2	e	vi No.	Cedde.		xviij	xiij	xix	Phil. 1.
	3	f	b No.			xx	xiiij	xxi	ij
	4	g	iiij No.			xxij	xv	xxiij	iij
	5	a	iij No.			xxiv	xvi	xxv	iiij
	6	b	prid. No.			xxvj	xvij	xxvij	Colos. 1.
	7	c		Perpetue.		xxix	xviij	xxx	ij
	8	d	viij Id.			xxxj	xix	xxxij	iij
	9	e	vij Id.			xxxiij	xx	xxxiiij	iiij
	10	f	vi Id.			Josua. 1.	xxi	Josua. 2.	1. Thes. 1.
	11	g	v Id.			ij	xxij	iij	ij
	12	a	iiij Id.	Gregorie.		v	xxiij	vi	iij
	13	b	iij Id.	Sol in Aries		vij	xxiiij	viij	iiij
	14	c	prid. Id.			ix	Iohn 1.	x	v
	15	d				xxij	ij	xxiiij	2. Thes. 1.
	16	e	xvij Kl.	Aprilis.		Judg. 1.	iij	Judg. 2.	ij
	17	f	xvj Kl.			iij	iiij	iiij	iij
	18	g	xv Kl.	Edward.		v	v	vi	1. Tim. 1.
	19	a	xiiij Kl.			viij	vj	viij	ij. iij.
	20	b	xiij Kl.			ix	vij	x	iiij
	21	c	xij Kl.	Benedict.		xi	viij	xij	v
	22	d	xi Kl.			xij	ix	xiiij	vj
	23	e	x Kl.			xv	x	xvj	2. Tim. 1.
	24	f	ix Kl.	Init Reg. Iacob. Fast.		xvij	xi	xviij	ij
	25	g	viij Kl.			Eccles. 2.	xij	Eccles. 3.	iij
	26	a	vij Kl.			Judg. 19.	xiij	Judg. 20.	iiij
	27	b	vi Kl.			xxj	xiiij	Ruth 1.	Titus 1.
	28	c	v Kl.			Ruth 2.	xv	iij	ij. iij.
	29	d	iiij Kl.			iij	xvj	1. King. 1.	Philem.
	30	e	iij Kl.			1. King. 1.	xvij	iij	Hebr. 1.
	31	f	prid. Kl.			iiij	xviij	v	ij

April hath xxx. dayes.

The Moone xxix.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } houre { 5. mi. 15. / 6. mi. 45. }

					Psalmes	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
						1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
	1	g				1. King. 6.	John 19.	1. King. 7	Heb. 3.
	2		tiu	No.					
D	3	d	ui	No.	Richard.				
	4	e	prid.	No.	Ambrose.				
	5	d							
	6	e	pri	Id.					
	7	f	bii	Id.					
	8	g	bi	Id.					
	9		b	Id.					
	10	b	iiii	Id.					
	11	c	iii	Id.					
	12	d	prid.	Id.					James 1.
	13	e							
	14	f	xviii	Kl.	Mai.	2. King. 1.		2. King. 2.	
	15	g	xvii	Kl.					
	16		xvi	Kl.					
	17	b	xv	Kl.					1. Pet. 1.
	18	c	xiiii	Kl.					
	19	d	xiii	Kl.	Alphege.				
	20	e	xii	Kl.					
	21	f	xi	Kl.					
	22	g	x	Kl.					2. Pet. 1.
	23		ix	Kl.	S. George.				
	24	b	viii	Kl.					
	25	c	vii	Kl.					1. John. 1.
	26	d	vi	Kl.					
	27	e	v	Kl.					
	28	f	iiii	Kl.					
	29	g	iii	Kl.					
	30		prid.	Kl.					2. 3. Joh. 1

May hath xxxj. dayes.

The Moone xxx.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } houre { 4.mi. 36 / 7.mi. 24 } Planets.

						¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
						1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
	1	b	Kal.		♄	Eccle. 7.	Actes 8.	Eccle. 9.	Jude 1.
	2	c	vi	Mo.	☿	3. Kyng. 9.	xxvij	3. Kyng. 10.	Rom. 1.
☽	3	d	b	Mo. Inu. of the Crosse.	♃	xi	Matth. 1.	xij	ij
	4	e	iiii	Mo.	♂	xiij	ij	xiiij	iij
	5	f	iij	Mo.	☉	xv	iij	xvi	iiij
	6	g	prid.	Mo. John Euang.	♀	xvij	iiij	xviij	v
	7	A			☿	xix	v	xx	vi
	8	b	viij	Jd.	☽	xxi	vi	xxij	vij
	9	c	vij	Jd.	♄	4. Kyng. 1.	vij	4. Kyng. 2.	viij
	10	d	vi	Jd.	♃	ij	viij	iiij	ix
	11	e	v	Jd.	♂	v	ix	vi	x
	12	f	iiii	Jd.	☉	viij	x	viij	xi
	13	g	iij	Jd.	♀	ix	xi	x	xij
	14	A	prid.	Jd.	☿	xi	xij	xij	xiij
	15	b			☽	xiij	xiij	xiiij	xiiij
	16	c	xviij	Kl. Junii.	♄	xv	xiiij	xvi	xv
	17	d	xvi	Kl.	♃	xvij	xv	xviij	xvi
	18	e	xv	Kl.	♂	xix	xvi	xx	1. Cozin. 1.
♌	19	f	xiiij	Kl. Dunstane.	☉	xxi	xvij	xxij	ij
	20	g	xiij	Kl.	♀	xxiij	xviij	xxiiij	iij
☽	21	A	xij	Kl.	☿	xxv	xix	1. Esdr. 2.	iiij
♍	22	b	xi	Kl.	☽	1. Esdr. 3.	xx	iiij	v
	23	c	x	Kl.	♄	v	xxi	vi	vi
☽	24	d	ix	Kl.	♃	vii	xxii	ix	vij
♎	25	e	viij	Kl.	♂	2. Esdr. 1.	xxiij	2. Esdr. 2.	viij
	26	f	vij	Kl. Augustine.	☉	iiij	xxiiij	v	ix
♏	27	g	vi	Kl.	♀	vi	xxv	viij	x
	28	A	v	Kl.	☿	ix	xxvi	x	xi
☽	29	b	iiij	Kl.	☽	xij	xxvij	Ester. 1.	xij
♐	30	c	iij	Kl.	♄	Ester 2.	xxviij	iij	xiij
☽	31	d	prid.	Kl.	♃	iiij	Marke 1.	v	xiiij

June hath xxx. dayes.

The Moone xxix.

{riseth / falleth} [illegible] {3. mi. 34. / 8. mi. 26.}

									¶ [illegible] Prayer.		¶ [illegible] Prayer.	
										2 Lesson.		2 Lesson
	1	e						Hester 6.	Marke. 2.	Ester. 7.	1. Cor. 15.	
	2	f	iiii	No.				Job 1.	iii	Job. 2.	2. Cor. 1.	
	3	g	iii	No.	Nicomede.			iii	v	iiij	ii	
	4	a	prid.	No.				v	vi	v	iij	
	5	b			Bonifac.			vi	vii	vj	iiij	
	6	c	viii	Id.				vii	viij	vii	v	
	7	d	vii	Id.				viii	ix	viii	vi	
	8	e	vi	Id.				ix	x	ix	vii	
	9	f	v	Id.				x	xi	x	viii	
	10	g	iiii	Id.				xi	xii	xi	ix	
	11		iii	Id.	Barnabe.			Eccle. 10.	Acts. 14.	Eccles. 12.	Acts. 15.	
	12	b	prid.	Id.				Job. 17. 18	Marke 12.	Job. 19.	2. Cor. 9.	
	13	c						xx	xiii	xxi	x	
	14	d	xviii	Kl.	Iulii.			xxii	xiiii	xxii	xi	
	15	e	xvii	Kl.				xxiii xxv	xv	xxvi. xxvij.	xii	
	16	f	xvi	Kl.				xxvi	xvj	xxix	xiii	
	17	g	xv	Kl.				xxx	Luke 1.	xxxj	Galat. 1.	
	18		xiiii	Kl.				xxxij	ii	xxxiij	ii	
	19	b	xiii	Kl.				xxxiii	iii	xxxv	iii	
	20	c	xii	Kl.	Edward.			xxxvi	iiii	xxxvij	iiii	
	21	d	xi	Kl.				xxxvii	v	xxxix	v	
	22	e	x	Kl.				xl	vi	xli	vi	
	23	f	ix	Kl.	Fast.			xlii	vii	Prou. 1.	Ephes. 1.	
	24	g	viii	Kl.				Mala. 3.	Matth. 3.	Mala. 3.	Matt. 14.	
	25		vii	Kl.				Prou. 2.	Luke 8.	Prou. 3.	Ephes. 2.	
	26	b	vi	Kl.				iiii	ix	v	iii	
	27	c	v	Kl.				vi	x	vii	iiii	
	28	d	iiii	Kl.	Fast.			vii	xi	ix	v	
	29	e	iii	Kl.				Eccius. 15.	Acts. 3.	Eccius. 19.	Acts. 4.	
	30	f	prid.	Kl.				Prou. 10.	Luke 12.	Prou. 11.	Ephes. 6.	

July hath xxxi. dayes.

The Moone xxx.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } houre { 7.mi. 34 / 4.mi. 26 }

						¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
						1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
D	1	g			Visit. of Mary.	Prou.12.	Luk.13.	Prou.13.	Phil.1.
	2		ba	No.		xiiij	xiiij	xv	ii
	3	b	c	No.	Martine.	xvi	xv	xvii	iii
	4	c	iiii	No.		xvij	xvi	xix	iiii
	5	d	iii	No.		xx	xvij	xxi	Colos.i.
	6	e	prid.	No.	Dog dayes.	xxii	xviij	xxiii	ii
	7	f				xxiiij	xix	xxv	iii
	8	g	viii	Id.		xxvi	xx	xxvi	iiii
	9		vii	Id.		xxviii	xxi	xxix	i.Thes.i.
	10	b	vi	Id.		xxxi	xxii	Eccle.i.	ii
	11	c	v	Id.		Eccle.2.	xxiii	iii	iii
	12	d	iiii	Id.		iiii	xxiiii	v	iiii
	13	e	iii	Id.		vi	Iohn i.	vii	v
	14	f	prid.	Id.		viij	ii	ix	2.Thes.i.
	15	g			Swithune.	x	iij	xi	ii
	16		xvii	Kl.	Augustt.	xii	iiii	Jere.i.	iii
	17	b	xvi	Kl.		Jere.2.	v	iii	i.Tim.i.
	18	c	xv	Kl.		iiii	vi	v	ii.iij.
	19	d	xiiii	Kl.		vi	vii	vii	iii
	20	e	xiii	Kl.	Margaret.	viij	viij	ix	v
	21	f	xii	Kl.		x	ix	xi	vi
	22	g	xi	Kl.	Magdalen.	xii	x	xiii	2.Tim.i.
	23		x	Kl.		xiij	xi	xv	ij
	24	b	ix	Kl.	Fast.	xvi	xii	xvii	iii
	25	c	viii	Kl.		Eccle.21.	xiii	Eccle.29.	iiii
	26	d	vii	Kl.	Anne.	Jere.18.	xiiii	Jere.19.	Titus i.
	27	e	vi	Kl.		xx	xv	xxi	ii.iii.
	28	f	v	Kl.		xxi	xvj	xxij	Philem.
	29	g	iiii	Kl.		xxiii	xvij	xxv	Hebr.i.
	30		iii	Kl.		xxvi	xviii	xxvii	ii
	31	b	prid.	Kl.		xxviii	xix	xxix	iii

August hath xxxj. dayes.

The Moone xxx.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } houre { 4.mi.34. / 7.mi.26. }

						Psalmes	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
								2. Lesson.		2 Lesson.
xviii	1	c			Lammas.	i	Iere.30.	Iohn 20.	Iere.31.	Heb. 4.
ii	2	d	viii	No.		ii	xxxi	xxi	xxxii	b
iii	3	e	iii	No.		iii	xxxiii	Acts.1.	xxxb	bi
iiii	4	f	pnd.	No.		iiii	xxxbi	ii	xxxbij	bii
v	5	g				v	xxxbiii	iii	xxxx	biii
vi	6	a	biii	Id.	Transfiguration.	vi	xl	iiii	xlj	ix
vii	7	b	bii	Id.	Name of Iesus.	vii	xlii	v	xlij	x
viii	8	c	bi	Id.		viii	xliii	vi	xlv.xlvj.	xi
ix	9	d	b	Id.		ix	xlvi	vij	xlvii	xii
x	10	e	viii	Id.	Laurence.	x	xlix	viii	l	xiii
xi	11	f	iii	Id.		xi	li	ix	lii	Iames 1.
xii	12	g	pnd.	Id.		xii	Lamen.1.	x	Lamen.2.	ii
xiii	13	a				xiii	iii	xi	iiii	iii
xiiii	14	b	xix	Kl.	Septembris.	xiiii	v	xii	Ezek.2.	iiii
xv	15	c	xviii	Kl.		xv	Ezek.3.	xiii	vi	v
xvi	16	d	xvii	Kl.		xvi	vii	xiiii	xiii	2.Pet.1.
xvii	17	e	xvi	Kl.		xvii	xiii	xv	xviij	ii
xviii	18	f	xv	Kl.		xviii	xxxiij	xvj	xxxiij	iii
xix	19	g	xiiii	Kl.		xix	Dan.1.	xvii	Dan. 2.	iiii
xx	20	a	xiii	Kl.		xx	iii	xviii	iij	v
xxi	21	b	xii	Kl.		xxi	v	xix	vj	2.Pet.1.
xxii	22	c	xi	Kl.		xxii	vij	xx	viii	ii
xxiii	23	d	x	Kl.	Fast.	xxiii	ix	xxi	x	iii
xxiiii	24	e	ix	Kl.		xxiiii	Eccius.25.	xxii	Eccius.29.	i. Iohn. i.
xxv	25	f	viii	Kl.		xxv	Dan.11.	xxiii	Dan.12.	ii
xxvi	26	g	vii	Kl.		xxvi	xiii	xxiiii	xiij	iij
xxvii	27	a	vi	Kl.		xxvii	Ose.1.	xxv	Ose.2.3.	iiii
xxviii	28	b	v	Kl.	Augustine.	xxviii	iiii	xxvi	v.vi.	v
xxix	29	c	iiii	Kl.	Behead. of Iohn.	xxix	vii	xxvij	viii	2.3. Iohn.
xxx	30	d	iii	Kl.		xxx	ix	xxviii	x	Iude.
xxxi	31	e	pnd.	Kl.		xxxi	xi	Matth.1.	xii	Rom.1.

* Note, that the 11 of Daniel, touching the History of Susanna, is to be read vntill these words (And King Assyages, &c.)

September hath xxx dayes.

The Moone xxix.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } houre { 5. mi. 36 / 6. mi. 24 }

					Psalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
						1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
	1	f		Giles.	i	Dte.13.	Matth.2.	Dte 14.	Rom.2.
	2	g	iiii	No.	ii	Joel 1.	iij	Joel.2.	iii
	3	a	iii	No.	iij	iij	iiii	Amos 1.	iiii
	4	b	prid.	No.	iiii	Amos 2.	v	iii	v
	5	c		Dog dayes end.	v	iij	vi	v	vi
	6	d	viii	Id.	vi	vi	vii	vi	vii
	7	e	vii	Id.	Enurchus bishop.	vii	viij	ix	viij
	8	f	vi	Id.	Natiu. of Mary.	viii	ix	Jonai.	ix
	9	g	v	Id.	ix	Jon.2.3.	x	iiii	x
	10	a	iiii	Id.	x	Mich.1.	xi	Mich.2.	xi
	11	b	iii	Id.	xi	iij	xii	iiii	xii
	12	c	prid.	Id.	xii	v	xiii	vi	xiii
	13	d			xiij	vij	xiiii	Naum.1.	xiiii
	14	e	xvii	Kl.	Holy Crosse.	xiiii	Naum.2.	xv	iii	xv
	15	f	xvi	Kl.	xv	Abac.1.	xvi	Abac.2.	xvi
	16	g	xv	Kl.	xvi	iii	xvij	Soph.1.	1.Cor.1
	17	a	xv	Kl.	Lambert.	xvii	Soph.2.	xviij	iii	ii
	18	b	xiii	Kl.	xviii	Agge.1.	xix	Agge.2.	iii
	19	c	xii	Kl.	xix	Zach.1.	xx	Zach.2.3.	iiii
	20	d	xi	Kl.	Fast.	xx	iiij.b.	xxi	vi	v
	21	e	x	Kl.	xxi	Eccle.35.	xxii	Eccles.38.	vi
	22	f	ix	Kl.	xxii	Zach.7.	xxiii	Zach.8.	vij
	23	g	viii	Kl.	xxiii	ix	xxiiii	x	viii
	24	a	vii	Kl.	xxiiii	xi	xxv	xii	ix
	25	b	vi	Kl.	xxv	xiij	xxvi	xiii	x
	26	c	v	Kl.	Cyprian.	xxvi	Mala.1.	xxvij	Mala.2.	xi
	27	d	iiii	Kl.	xxvii	iii	xxviii	iiii	xii
	28	e	iii	Kl.	xxviii	Tob.1.	Marke 1.	Tob.2.	xiii
	29	f	ii	Kl.	xxix	Eccl.39.	ij	Eccle.44.	xiiii
	30	g	prid.	Kl.	Hierome.	xxx	Tob.3.	iii	Tob.4.	xv

October hath xxxj. dayes.

The Moone xxx.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } houre { 6. mi. 35. / 5. mi. 25. }

						Prymes	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
								2 Lesson		2 Lesson
	1	A	Kalen.	Remige.			Tob.5.	Mark.4.	Tob.6.	1.Cor.16.
f	2	b	iv	No.		f	iv	b	viii	2.Cor.1.
	3	c	iii	No.		iii	ix	iv	x	xi
g	4	d	viii	No.		viii	xi	vij	xii	xii
	5	e	ii	No.		v	xiii	viii	xiiii	xiij
	6	f	prid.	No	Faith.	vi	Judit.1.	ix	Judit.2.	v
	7	g				vii	ii	x	iiii	vi
a	8	A	viii	Jd.		viii	v	xi	vi	viii
	9	b	vii	Jd.	Dennis.	ix	viii	xii	viii	viii
	10	c	vi	Jd.		x	ix	xiii	x	ix
	11	d	v	Jd.		xi	xi	xiiii	xii	x
	12	e	iiii	Jd.		xii	xii	xv	xiiii	xi
	13	f	iii	Jd.	Edward.	xiii	xv	xvi	xvj	xii
	14	g	prid.	Jd.		xiiii	Wisd.1.	Luk.di.1.	Wisd.2.	xiii
	15	A				xv	ii	di.1.	iiii	Galat.1.
	16	b	xvii	Kl.	Nouembris.	xvi	v	ii	vi	ii
	17	c	xvi	Kl.	Etheldrede.	xvii	viii	iii	viii	iii
	18	d	xv	Kl.		xviii	Eccle.51.	iiii	Job.1.	iiii
	19	e	xiiii	Kl.		xix	Wisd.9.	v	Wisd.10.	v
	20	f	xiii	Kl.		xx	xi	vi	xii	vi
	21	g	xii	Kl.		xxi	xiii	vij	xiiii	Ephes.1.
	22	A	xi	Kl.		xxii	xv	viii	xvi	ii
	23	b	x	Kl.		xxiii	xvii	ix	xviii	iii
	24	c	ix	Kl.		xxiiii	xix	x	Eccle.1.	iii
	25	d	viii	Kl.	Crispine.	xxv	Eccle.2.	xi	iij	v
	26	e	vii	Kl.		xxvi	iij	xii	v	vi
b	27	f	vi	Kl.	Fast.	xxvii	vi	xiii	vii	Philip.1.
	28	g	v	Kl.	Sim.	xxviii	Job 24.25.	xiiii	Job 42.	ii
	29	A	iiii	Kl.		xxix	Eccle.8.	xv	Eccle.9.	iij
	30	b	iii	Kl.		xxx	x	xvi	xi	iiii
	31	c	prid.	Kl.	Fast.	xxxi	xii	xvii	xiii	Colos.1.

Nouember hath xxx. dayes.

The Moone xxix.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } houre { 7.mi.34. / 4.mi.26. }

						¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
							2 Lesson.	1.Lesson	2.Lesson
r	1	d		All Saints.	viii	Wisd.3.	Hebr. 11.12.	Wisd.5.	Reuel.19.
	2	e	iiii	No.		Eccius.14	Luke 18.	Eccius.15.	Col.2.
	3	f	iii	No.		xvi	xix	xvii	iii
	4	g	pmd.	No		xviii	xx	xix	iiii
	5					xx	xxi	xxi	1.Thes.1.
	6	b	viii	Id.	Leonard.	xxii	xxii	xxiii	ii
	7	c	vii	Id.		xxiiii	xxiii	xxv	iii
	8	d	vi	Id.		xxvii	xxiiii	xxviii	iiii
	9	e	v	Id.		xxix	John 1.	xxx	v
	10	f	iiii	Id.		xxxi	ii	xxxii	2.Thes.1.
	11	g	iii	Id.	S. Martine.	xxxiii	iii	xxxiii	ii
	12		pmd.	Id.		xxxv	iiii	xxxvi	iii
	13	b			Brice.	xxxvii	v	xxxviii	1.Tim.1.
	14	c	xviii	Kl.	Decembris.	xxxix	vi	xl	ii.iii.
	15	d	xvii	Kl.	Machute.	xli	vij	xlii	iiii
	16	e	xvi	Kl.		xliii	viii	xliii	v
	17	f	xv	Kl.	Hugh bishop.	xlv	ix		vi
	18	g	xiiii	Kl.		xlvi	x	xlvii	2.Tim.1.
	19		xiii	Kl.		xlix	xi	l	ii
	20	b	xii	Kl.	Edmund King.	li	xii	Baruc.1.	iii
	21	c	xi	Kl.		Baruc.2.	xiii	iij	iiii
viii	22	d	x	Kl.	Cecilie.	iiii	xiiii	v	Titus 1.
	23	e	ix	Kl.	Clement.	vi	xv	Esa.1.	ii. iii.
	24	f	viii	Kl.		Esa.2.	xvi	iii	Philem.
xiii	25	g	vii	Kl.	Katherine.	iiii	xvii	v	Hebr.1.
v	26		vi	Kl.		vi	xviii	vii	ii
	27	b	v	Kl.		viii	xix	ix	iii
	28	c	iiii	Kl.		x	xx	xi	iiij
ii	29	d	iii	Kl.	Fast.	xii	xxi	xiii	v
f	30	e	pmd.	Kl.	Andrew Apostle.	xxx	Prou.20.	Acts 1.	Prou.21.	vi

a Note that the beginning of the xxvj. Chapter of Ecclesiasticus (vnto verse 6.) But a griefe of heart, &c. must be read with the xxv Chapter.

b Note that the xlvj. Chapter of Ecclesiasticus, is to be read vnto these words: And after his death, &c.

December Inde[illegible]

The M[illegible]

| | | |



An A[illegible] [illegible] IX. Y[illegible]

The yeere of our Lord.	The Golden number.	The Epact.	The Dominicall Letter.	Septuagesima.	Quinquagesima.	Ashwednesday.	Easter day.	Rogation Sunday.	Ascension day.	Whitsunday.	Trinitie Sunday.
1603	viii	xxviii	B	20. Febr.	9. March	24. April	30. May	2. June	12. June	22. June	27. Nov.
1604	ix	ix	A	5.	22. Febr.	8.	xviii	17. May	26. May	3. June	2. Decem.
1605	x	xx	G	27. Janu.	13.	31. March	vi	ix	x	8. June	30. Nov.
1606	xi	i	F	16. Febr.	5. March	20. April	xxvi	xxix	8. June	18. June	27. Nov.
1607	xii	xii	E	1. Febr.	18. Febr.	5.	xi	xiiii	21. May	31. May	1. Decem.
1608	xiii	xxiii	D C	24. Janu.	10.	27. March	iii	ix	xv	xvii	xvii
1609	xiiii	iiii	B	12. Febr.	1. March	16. April	xxii	xxv	4. June	14. June	2. Decem.
1610	xv	xv	A	4.	21. Febr.	8.	xiiii	xvii	27. May	6. June	11.
1611	xvi	xxvi	G	20. Janu.	6.	24. March	29. April	iii	xii	i	
1612	xvii	vii	F	9. Febr.	25.	12. April	18. May	xvi	xxvi	29. May	4. Nov.
1613	xviii	xviii	E	31. Janu.	17.	4.	25	xiii	xxiii	xxiii	xxvii
1614	xix	xix	D	20. Febr.	9. March	24.	xxv	2. June	12. June	22. June	xxvii
1615	i	xi	C B	8.	22. Febr.	9.	xv	18. May	28. May	3 Decem.	
1616	ii	xxii	A	28. Janu.	14.	31. March	vi	ix	xix	3. June	30. Nov.	i
1617	iii	iii	G	16. Febr.	7. March	20. April	xxvi	xxix	3. June	30. Nov.	
1618	iiii	xiiii	F	1.	18. Febr.	5.	xi	xiii	24. May	xxx	
1619	v	xxv	E	24. Janu.	10.	28 March	iii	vi	xvi	4. June	2. Decem.
1620	vi	vi	D	13. Febr.	1. March	16. April	xxii	xxv	4. June	2. Decem.	
1621	vii	xvii	C	28. Janu.	14. Febr.	1.	vii	x	20. May	ii	i
1622	viii	xxviii	B	17. Febr.	6. March	21.	xxvii	xxx	9. June	i	
1623	ix	ix	A	9. Febr.	26. Febr.	13.	xiv	xvii	i	30. Nov.	
1624	x	xx	G	25. Janu.	17.	28. March	iii. April	vi	16. May	xxvii	
1625	xi	i	F	13. Febr.	2. March	17. April	xxiv	xxvi	5. June	xxvi	
1626	xii	xii	E	5.	22. Febr.	9.	xv	xviii	28. May	3. Decem.	
1627	xiii	xxiii	D	21. Janu.	7.	25. March	30. April	ii	viii	ii	
1628	xiiii	iiii	C B	10. Febr.	27.	13. April	19. May	xvi	1. June	30. Nov.	
1629	xv	xv	A	1.	18.	5.	xi	xiii	24. May	xiii	
1630	xvi	xxvi	G	24. Janu.	10.	28. March	ii	v	xvi	xvii	
1631	xvii	vii	F	6. Febr.	23.	10. April	xvi	xix	xxix	xvii	
1632	xviii	xviii	E	29. Janu.	20.	1.	vii	x	xx	2 Decem.	
1633	ix	xix	D	17. Febr.	6. March	21. April	xxiii	xxv	6. June	i	
1634	i	xi	C	2. Febr.	19. Febr.	6.	xi	xv	xvi	30 Nov.	
1635	ii	xxii	B A	25. Janu.	11. Febr.	March 29	viii	viii	17. May	xxix	
1636	iii	iii	G	14. Febr.	2. March	April. 17.	xviii	xxii	5. June	xxiii	
1637	iiii	xiiii	F	5.	22. Febr.	9.	xv	xviii	28. May	2. Decem.	
1638	v	xxv	E	21. Janu.	7.	25 March	30. April	iii	viii	ii	
1639	vi	vi	D	10. Febr.	27.	13. April	20. May	xvii	2. June	i	
1640	vii	xvii	C B	2.	19.	5.	xi	xiii	24. May	29. Nov.	
1641	viii	xxviii	A	21. Janu.	10. March	25.	xxi	3. June	12. June	xxvii	

¶ Of the Golden number.

THe Golden number is so called, because it was written in the Kalender with Letters of gold right at the day wherein the Moone changed: and it is the space of 19. yeeres, in the which the Moone returneth to the self same day of the yeere of the Sunne: and therefore is also called the Cycle of the Moone, in the which the Solstices and Equinoctials do returne to all one point in the Zodiaque.

To finde in every yeere, you must adde one yeere to the yeere of Christ, for Christ was borne one yeere of the 19. already past, then divide the whole by 19, and that which resteth, is the Golden number for that yeere: if there be no surplusage, it is then 19.

¶ The Epact.

EPacte hemer ze in Greeke, doeth signifie in English, dayes set betweene, and therefore the 11. dayes and 3. houres that are added to the yeere of the Moone, are called Epactæ, and are added to make the yeere of the Moone, which is but 354. dayes, to with the yeere of the Sunne, which hath 365. dayes and a quarter.

To finde out the Epact of each yeere doe thus: To the Epact of the yeere that last went before that yeere for which you would finde the Epact, adde 11. and the summe of these two make the Epact. If it surmount 30. then take 30. out, and that which resteth above 30. is the Epact you desire.

¶ How to finde the Epact.

TO know how old the Moone is at any time for ever by the Epact, doe thus: Adde unto the dayes of your moneth, where in you would know this, the Epact, and as many dayes more as are moneth from March to that moneth, excluding both moneths, out of the which, substract 30. as often as you may, the age remaineth: it nothing remaine the Moone changeth that day.

For the more ease of the Reader, wee have placed here after an Almanacke, exclusively comprehending, how onely how to finde the Epact for the space of 30. yeeres to come, but also the Golden number alone for fifteen, together with the Dominicall letter, Leape yeere, and seuen other moueable feasts, of dayes in the yeere, during the same time, as may appeare.

Note that the Golden number and Dominicall Letter doth change every yeere the first day of January, and the Epact the first day of March for ever. Note also, that the yeere of our Lord beginneth the 25. day of March, the same day supposed to be the first day upon which the World was created, and the day when Christ was conceived in the wombe of the Virgine Mary.

Aprill xv.	x	xi	xii	vi	vii	viii
March xxvi.	xxvij	xxviii	xxix	xxx	xxxi	Aprill i.
Aprill xvi	xvii	xviii	xix	xx	xxii	xv
Aprill xv.	iii	iiii	v	vi	vii	viii
March xxvi.	xxvii	xxviii	xxix	xxxi	xxxii	xxv
Aprill xvi.	xvii	xi	xii	xiii	xiiii	xv
Aprill ii.	iii	iiii	v	vi	Mar.31.	Aprill i.
Aprill xxiii.	xxiiii	xxv	xix	xx	xxi	xxii
Aprill xv.	x	xi	xii	xiii	xiiii	viii
Aprill ii.	ii	Mar.28.	xxix	xxx	xxxi	Aprill i.
Aprill xvi.	xvii	xviii	xix	xx	xxi	xxii
Aprill xv.	x	xi	v	vi	vii	viii
March xxvi.	xxvij	xxviii	xxix	xxx	xxxi	xxv
Aprill xvi.	xvii	xviii	xix	xxij	xxiii	xv
Aprill ii.	iii	iiii	v	vi	vii	viii
March xxvi.	xxvii	xxviii	xxii	xxiii	xxiiii	xxv
Aprill xvi.	x	xi	xii	xiii	xiiii	xv
Aprill ii.	ii	iii	v	Mar.30.	xxxi	Aprill i.
Aprill xxiii.	xxiiii	xviii	xix	xx	xx	xxii

When yee haue found the Sunday Letter in the vppermost line, guide your eye downeward from the same, till yee come right ouer against the Prime, and there is shewed both what Moneth, and what day of the Moneth Easter falleth that yeere.

¶ The Table and Kalender, expreſſing the order of Pſalmes and Leſſons to be ſaid at Morning and Euening prayer throughout the yeere, except certaine proper feaſts, as the rules following more plainely declare.

¶ The order how the Pſalter is appointed to be read.

THe Pſalter ſhalbe read through once euery Moneth. And becauſe that ſome Moneths bee longer then ſome other bee, it is thought good to make them euen by this meanes.

To euery moneth ſhalbe appointed (as concerning this purpoſe) iuſt thirtie dayes.

And becauſe Ianuary and March haue one day aboue the ſaid number, and February, which is placed betweene them both, hath onely xxviij. dayes: February ſhall borrow of either of the Moneths (of Ianuary and March) one day: and ſo the Pſalter which ſhall be read in February, muſt begin at the laſt day of Ianuary, and end the firſt day of March.

And whereas May, Iuly, Auguſt, October, and December haue xxxj dayes a piece: It is ordered that the Pſalmes ſhalbe read the laſt day of the ſaid Moneths, which were read the day before, ſo that the Pſalter may begin againe the firſt day of the next moneth enſuing.

Now to know what Pſalmes ſhall be read euery day: Looke in the Kalender the number that is appointed for the Pſalmes, and then find the ſame number in this Table, and vpon that number you ſhall ſee what Pſalmes ſhalbe ſaid at Morning and Euening prayer.

And where the Cxix. Pſalme is diuided into xxij. portions, and is ouerlong to be read at one time: it is ſo ordered, that at one time ſhall not be read aboue foure or fiue of the ſaid portions, as you ſhall perceiue to be noted in this Table following.

And here is alſo to bee noted, that in this Table, and in all other parts of the Seruice where any Pſalmes are appointed, the number is expreſſed after the great Engliſh Bible, which from the ix. Pſalme vnto the Cxviij. Pſalme, (following the diuiſion of the Hebrewes) doeth varie in numbers from the common Latine Tranſlation.

☞ The order how the reſt of holy Scripture (beſide the Pſalter) is appointed to be read.

THe old Teſtament is appointed for the firſt Leſſons at Morning & Euening prayer, and ſhalbe read through euery yeere once, except certaine Bookes and Chapters, which be leaſt edifying, and might beſt be ſpared, and therefore are left vnred.

The New Teſtament is appointed for the ſecond Leſſons at Morning and Euening prayer, and ſhalbe read ouer orderly euery yere through, beſides the Epiſtles and Goſpels: except the Apocalypſe, out of the which there be onely certaine Leſſons appointed vpon diuers proper Feaſts.

And to know what Leſſons ſhalbe read euery day, finde the day of the moneth in the Kalender going before, and there ye ſhall perceiue the Bookes and Chapters that ſhalbe read for the Leſſons both at Morning and Euening prayer.

And here is to be noted, that whenſoeuer there be any proper Pſalmes and Leſſons appointed for the Sundayes, or for any Feaſt, moueable or vnmoueable: then the Pſalmes and Leſſons appointed in the Kalender, ſhalbe omitted for that time.

Ye muſt note alſo, that the Collect, Epiſtle, and Goſpel, appointed for the Sunday, ſhall ſerue all the weeke after, except there fall ſome Feaſt that hath his proper.

When the yeeres of our Lord may bee diuided into foure euen parts, which is euery fourth yeere then the Sunday letter leapeth, and that yeere the Pſalmes and Leſſons which ſerue for the 23 day of February, ſhalbe read againe the day following, except it be Sunday, which hath proper Leſſons of the Old Teſtament, appointed in the Table ſeruing to that purpoſe.

Alſo, whereſoeuer the beginning of any Leſſon, Epiſtle, or Goſpel is not expreſſed, there yee muſt begin at the beginning of the Chapter.

And whereſoeuer is not expreſſed how farre ſhall be read, there ſhall you reade to the end of the Chapter.

Item, ſo oft as the firſt Chapter of S. Matthew is read either for Leſſon or Goſpel, ye ſhall begin the ſame at (**Now the birth of Jeſus Chriſt was on this wiſe, &c.**) And the third Chapter of S Lukes Goſpel, thalbe read vnto, **Being as was ſuppoſed, the ſonne of Joſeph, &c.**

¶ Proper Leſſons to be read for the firſt Leſſons, both at Morning and Euening prayer, on the Sundayes throughout the yeere, and for ſome alſo the ſecond Leſſons.

Sundayes of Aduent.	¶ Mattens.	¶ Euenſong.
The firſt.	Eſai i.	Eſa ij.
ij.	v	xxiiij
iij.	xxv	xxvi
iiij.	xxx	xxxij
Sundayes after Chriſtmas.		
The firſt.	xxxvij	xxxviij
ij	xlj	xlvij
Sundayes after the Epiphany.		
The firſt.	xlviij	xlvj
ij.	lj	lij
iij.	lv	lvj
iiij.	lvij	lviij
v.	lix	lxiij
Septuageſima.	Gene.j.	Gene.ij.
Sexageſima.	iij	vj
Quinquageſima.	ix	xij
Lent.		
Firſt Sunday.	Gene.xix.	Gene.xxij.
ij.	xxvij	xxxiij
iij.	xxxix	xlij
iiij.	xlvij	xlv
v.	Exod.iij.	Exod.v.
vj	ix	x
Eaſter day.		
j.	Exod.xij.	Exod.14.
ij.	Rom.vj.	Actes 2.
Sundayes after Eaſter.		
The firſt.	Num.xvj.	Num.xxij.
ij.	xxvj	xxv
iij.	Deut.iiij.	Deut.v.
iiij.	vj	vij
v.	vij	ix
Sunday after Aſcenſion day	Deut.xij.	Deut.xiij.

Whitſunday.	¶ Mattens.	¶ Euenſong.
i Leſſon.	Deut.xvj.	Wiſdom j.
ij. Leſſon.	Actes x.	Acts xix. It fortuned that Then Peter opened his mouth, &c.	While Apollo was at Coꝛinth, &c (vnto) After theſe thinges.
Trinitie Sunday.		
i. Leſſon.	Gene.xviij.	Joſhua j.
ij. Leſſon.	Matth.iij.	
Sundayes after Trinitie.		
Firſt.	Joſhua x.	Joſh xxiij.
ij.	Judg.iij.	Judg v.
iij.	i. Kings ij.	i Kings iij.
iiij.	xij	xiij
v.	xv	xvij
vj.	ij. Kings xij.	ij. Kings xxj.
vij.	xxij	xxiiij
viij.	iij. King. xviij.	iij King. xvij
ix.	xviij	xix
x.	xxi	xxij
xj.	iiij. Kings v.	iiij King ix.
xij.	x	xviij
xiij.	xix	xxij
xiiij.	Jere.v.	Jere xxij.
xv.	xxxv	xxxvj
xvj.	Ezech.ij.	Ezech xiiij.
xvij.	xvj	xv.ij
xviij.	xx	xxiiij.
xix.	Dan.iij.	Daniel vj.
xx.	Joel ij.	Mich vj.
xxj.	Abac ij.	Jon j.
xxij.	Jon.ij.	Jon. iij.
xxiij.	xj	xij
xxiiij.	xiij	xiiij
xxv.	xv	xvj
xxvj.	xviij	xix

¶ Leſſons

¶ Lessons proper for Holy dayes.

	¶Mattens.	¶Euensong.
S Andrew.	Prou.xx. xxiij	Prou.21. xxiij.
S.Thomas the Apostle.		
Christmas day.		
i.Lesson.	Esai.ix.	Esa.7. Moreouer ỹ Lord spake once, &c.
ij.Lesson.	Luke 2. vnto Goodwil toward men.	Titus 3. The kindenes and loue &c.
S.Steuen.		
j.Lesson.	Prou.28.	Eccles.4.
ij.Lesson.	Act.6. and 7. And Steuen full of faith & power &c. (vnto) And when fortie yeeres, &c.	Act 57. And whē it. yeres were expired there appeared vnto Moses, &c. vnto, But he being full of the holy Ghost, &c.
S.Iohn.		
j.Lesson.	Eccles.5.	Eccles.vi.
ij.	Apoc.1.	Apoc.xxii.
Innocents day.	Jere.31. vnto, I haue surely heard	Wisd.i.
Circumcision.	Ephraim.	
j.Lesson.	Gene.xvii.	Deu.x. (vnto) And now Israel, &c.
ij.Lesson.	Rom.ii.	Colos.ii.
Epiphanie.		
j.Lesson.	Esa.xl.	Esa.xlix.
ij.Lesson.	Luk.3. (vnto) Being as was supposed, the sonne of Joseph.	John ii. (vnto) After this hee went to Capernaum.
Conuersion of S.Paul.		
j.Lesson.	Wisd.v.	Wisd.vi.
ij.Lesson.	Acts xxii. (vnto) They	Acts xxvi.
Purification of the Virgin Mary.	heard him. Wisd.ix.	Wisd.xii.
S.Matthias.	Wisd.xix.	Eccles.i.
Annunciation of our Lady.	Eccles.ii.	Eccles.iij.
Wednesday afore Easter.	Olee xiij	Olee xiij.
Thursday afore Easter.	Dan.ix.	Jere. xxxi.
Good Friday.	Gene.22.	Esa.53.
Easter Euen.	Zach.ix.	Exod.13.
Munday in Easter weeke.		
j.Lesson	Exod.xvi.	Exod.17.

	¶Mattens.	¶Euensong.
ij.Lesson.	Matth.28.	Acts.3.
Tuesday in Easter weeke.		
i.Lesson.	Exod.20.	Exod.32.
ij.Lesson.	Luke 24. (vnto) And behold two of them.	1.Cor.15.
S.Marke.	Eccle.4.	Eccle.5.
Philip & Iacob	Eccle.7.	Eccle.9.
Ascensiō day.	Deut.10.	4.King.2.
Munday in Whitsun weeke.		
i Lesson.	Gene.11. vnto These are the generations of Shem.	Num.11. Gather vnto me 70. men, &c. vnto Moses gate him into the
ij.Lesson.	1.Cor.12.	campe, &c.
Tuesday in Whitsun weeke.	1.King.19. Dauid came to Samuel to Rama, &c.	Deut.30.
S.Barnabe.		
i.Lesson.	Eccle.x.	Eccle.12.
ij.Lesson.	Acts.xiiii.	Act.15. (vnto) After certaine dayes.
S.Iohn Baptist.		
i.Lesson.	Mala.iij.	Mala.4.
ij Lesson.	Matth.iii.	Matth.14. (vnto) when Jesus heard
S.Peter.		
i.Lesson.	Eccli.xv.	Eccli.xix.
ij.Lesson.	Acts.iii.	Acts.iiij.
S.Iames.	Eccius.xxi.	Eccius.xxii.
S.Bartholomew.	xxv	xxix
S.Matthew.	Eccius.xxxv.	xxxviii
S.Michael.	xxxix	xlvii
S.Luke.	Eccius.li.	Job i.
Simō & Iude.		
i.Lesson.	Job 23. 25.	xlii
All Saints.		
i.Lesson.	Wisdome iii. (vnto) Wherefore blessed is the barren.	Wisdome v. vnto, He shall take to &c.
ij.Lesson.	Hebr. xi.xii. Saints by faith (vnto) If ye indure chastening.	Apocalyp. xix. vnto And I saw an Angel stand.

¶ Prope.

Proper Pſalmes on certaine dayes.

		Mattens.		Euenſong.
Chriſtmas day.	Pſal.	xix.	Pſal.	lxxxix.
		xlv.		Cx.
		lxxxv.		Cxxxii.

		Mattens.		Euenſong.
Aſcenſion day.	Pſal.	viii.	Pſal.	xxiiii.
		xv.		lxviii.
		xxi.		Cviii.

		Mattens.		Euenſong.
Eaſter day.	Pſal.	ii.	Pſal.	Cxiii.
		lviii.		Cxiiii.
		Cxi.		Cxviii.

		Mattens.		Euenſong.
Witſunday.	Pſal.	xlv.	Pſal.	Ciiii.
		xlviii.		Cxlv.

¶ The table for the order of the Pſalmes.

to be ſaid at Morning and Euening prayer.

Dayes of the Moneth.	¶ Pſalmes for Morning Prayer.	¶ Pſalmes for Euening Prayer.
1	i.ii.iij.viii.ix.	lvi.lvii.lviii.
2	xi.xv.xl.	xli.xlvi.xlvii.
3	xlv.xlvi.xlvii.	xlviii.
4	xix.xx.xxi.	xxii.xxiii.
5	xxiiii.xxix.xxxi.	xxxij.xxxiij.xxxv.
6	xxx.xxxi.	xxxvi.xxxvii.xxxviii.
7	xxxix.xxxvi.	xxxvii.
8	xxxviii.xxxix.xl.	xli.xlii.xliii.
9	xlvii.xlix.l.	xlvi.xlviii.xlix.
10	l.li.lii.	liii.liiij.lv.
11	lvi.lvii.lviii.	lix.lx.lxi.
12	lxii.lxiii.lxiii.	lxv.lxvi.lxvii.
13	lxviii.	lxix.lxx.
14	lxxi.lxxii.	lxxiii.lxxiiii.
15	lxxv.lxxvi.lxxvii.	lxxviii.
16	lxxix.lxxx.lxxxi.	lxxxii.lxxxiii.lxxxiiii.lxxxv.
17	lxxxvi.lxxxvii.lxxxviij.	lxxxix.
18	xc.xci.xcii.	xciii.xciiii.
19	xcv.xcvi.xcvii.	xcviii.xcix.c.ci.
20	cii.ciii.	ciiii.
21	cv.	cvi.
22	cvii.	cviii.cix.
23	cx.cxi.cxii.cxiii.	cxiiii.cxv.
24	cxvj.cxvii.cxviii.	cxix Inde iiij.
25	Inde v.	Inde iiii.
26	Inde v.	Inde iiii.
27	cxx.cxxi.cxxii.cxxiii.cxxiiii.cxxv.	cxxvi.cxxvii.cxxviii.cxxix.cxxx.cxxxi.
28	cxxxii.cxxxiii.cxxxiiii.cxxxv.	cxxxvi.cxxxvii.cxxxviii.
29	cxxxix.cxli.cxlii.	cxliii.cxliiii.
30	cxliiii.cxlv.cxlvi.	cxlvii.cxlviii.cxlix.cl.

Septuageſima

Septuagesima
Sexagesima
Quinquagesima
Quadragesima
} before Easter { ix viij. vij. vj. } weekes.

Rogations
Whitsunday
Trinitie Sunday
} { v. vij. viij. }

¶ [illegible]

dayes, and none other.

That is to say: All Sundayes in the yeere.

The dayes of the feasts of the Circumcision of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Of the Epiphanie.

Of the Purification of the blessed Virgin.

Of S. Matthias the Apostle.

Of the Annunciation of the blessed Virgin.

Of S. Marke the Euangelist.

Of S. Philip and Jacob the Apostles.

Of the Ascension of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Of the Natiuitie of S. John Baptist.

Of S. Peter the Apostle.

Of S. James the Apostle.

Of S. Bartholomew the Apostle.

Of S. Matthew the Apostle.

Of S. Michael the Archangel.

Of S. Luke the Euangelist.

Of S. Simon & Jude the Apostles.

Of All Saints.

Of S. Andrew the Apostle.

Of S. Thomas the Apostle.

Of the Natiuitie of our Lord.

Of S. Steuen the Martyr.

Of S. John the Euangelist.

Of the Holy Innocents.

Munday and Tuesday in Easter weeke.

Munday and Tuesday in whitsun-weeke.

¶ [illegible]es and order of all the Bookes of the Old and New Teſtament, with the Number of their Chapters.

	Chapters
Geneſis hath	50.
Exodus	40
Leuiticus	27.
Numbers	36.
Deuteronomie	34.
Ioſhua	24.
Iudges	21.
Ruth	4.
1. Samuel	31.
2. Samuel	24.
1. Kings	22.
2 Kings	25.
1. Chronicles	29.
2 Chronicles	36.
Ezrah	10.
Nehemiah	13.
Eſter	10.
Iob	42.
Pſalmes	150.
Prouerbs	31.
Eccleſiaſtes hath	12.
The ſong of Solomon	8.
Iſaiah	66.
Ieremiah	52.
Lamentations	5.
Ezekiel	48.
Daniel	12.
Hoſea	14.
Ioel	3.
Amos	9.
Obadiah	1.
Ionah	4.
Micah	7.
Nahum	5.
Habakkuk	3.
Zephaniah	3.
Haggai	2.
Zecchariah	14.
Malachi	4.

¶ [illegible]

	Chapters
1 Eſdras hath	9.
2 Eſdras	16.
Tobit	14.
Iudeth	16.
The reſt of Eſther	6.
Wiſedome	19.
Eccleſiaſticus	51.
Baruch with the Epiſtle of Ieremiah	6.
The ſong of the three children.	
The ſtory of Suſanna.	
The idole Bel and the Dragon.	
The prayer of Manaſſeh.	
1. Maccabees	16.
2. Maccabees	15.

¶ [illegible]

	Chapters
Matthew hath	28.
Marke	16.
Luke	24.
Iohn	21.
The Actes	28.
The Epiſtle to the Romanes	16.
1. Corinthians	16.
2. Corinthians	13.
Galatians	6.
Epheſians	6.
Philippians	4.
Coloſſians	4.
1. Theſſalonians	5.
2. Theſſalonians	3.
1. Timotheus	6.
2. Timotheus	4.
Titus	3.
Philemon	1.
To the Hebrewes	13.
The Epiſtle of Iames	5.
1. Peter	5.
2. Peter	3.
1 Iohn	5.
2. Iohn	1.
3. Iohn	1.
Iude	1.
Reuelation	22.

THE

THE

GENEALOGIES

Recorded in the Sacred Scriptures, according to euery FAMILY *and* TRIBE.

WITH

THE LINE OF OVR Sauiour Iesus Christ

OBSERVED FROM ADAM, TO THE BLESSED VIRGIN *MARY.*

BY

J. S.

Cum Priuilegio.

To the Christian Reader.

THE Spirit of God in the sacred History, hath laid downe such helps, as are the light and life of all Nations originals in the the circumstances of Person, Time, & Place, are the chief, else do we wander as without a guide and of these the Person is principa. Genealogies then drawne from them, from whom all are descended and by Gods owne warrant recorded unto us, must move a speciall reverence that they are holy, and farre from those other against which S Paul writeth. Among st whose manifold vices tend to the chiefest, that by them we proued how Christ was made very man. And therefore in several Tables they are heere exhibited, euen from their first root, and so continued through their spreading branches, so farre as the Scripture giueth them sap. In the reading whereof, let these few directions be thy guides.

1. Tim. 1.4.

1 Such descents as hold on from the Parents to their Children, without interruption are very plaine by their double lines, which runne from candle to candle.

2 Those whose Parents are not certainly knowne, but are named of their Country, City, or Tribe, are coupled each under other, with this figure here in the margent.

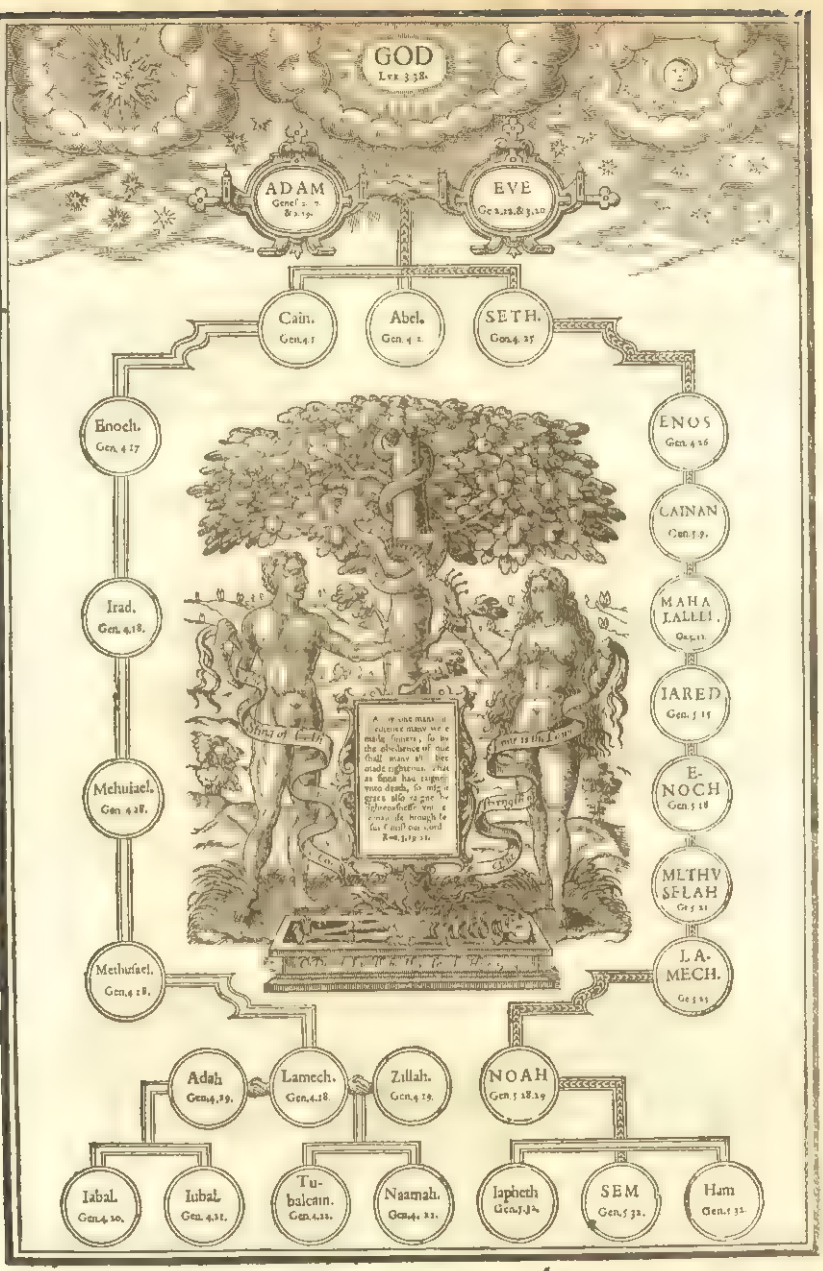
3 And likewise such as are set in ranke side by side, and distinguished by this marginall marke, are not to be reputed Brethren, but some other persons of note, of that descent where they are so inserted.

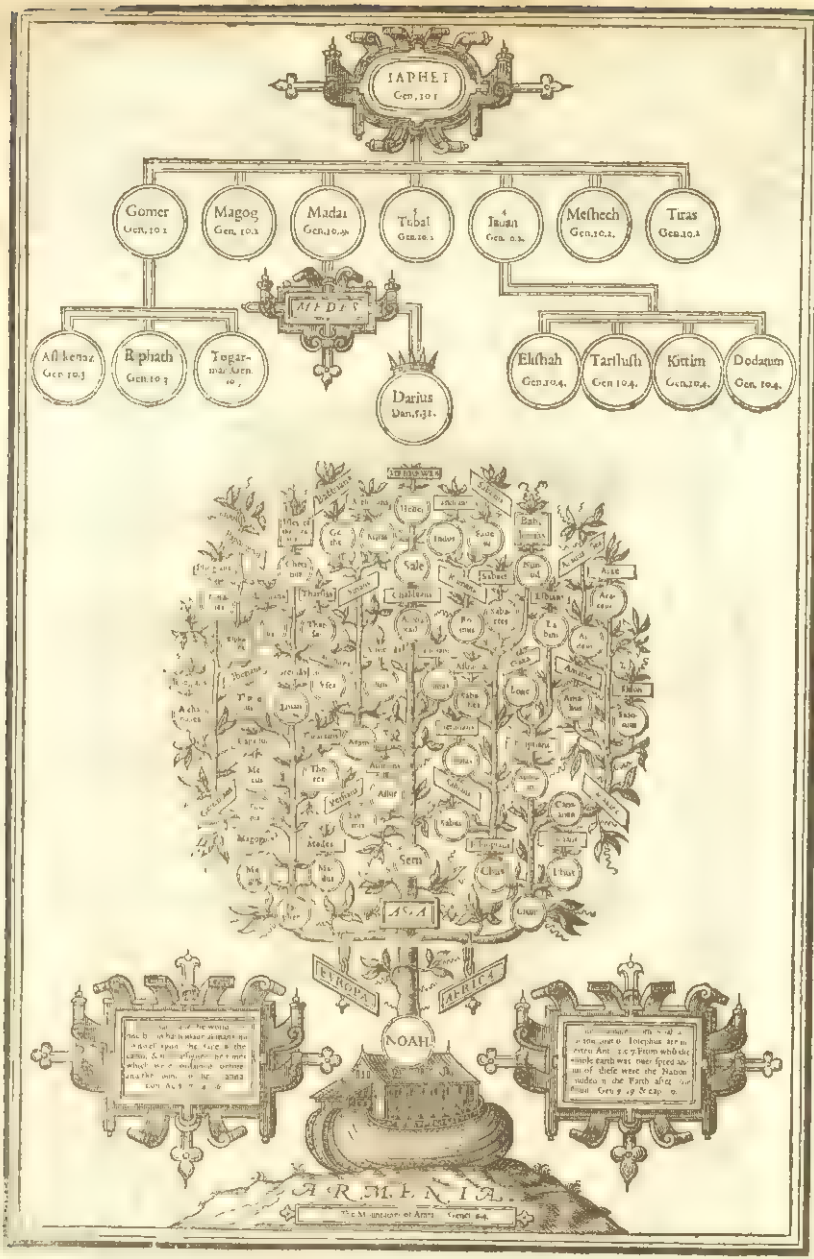
4 The names of Nations and People, (as likewise sometimes of Cities and other places of note) we haue not incompassed in rundles as the rest, but in Compartiments, and different letters betwixt direct lines, that, so they might be knowne from particular persons, and the Names next under them, are not inserted as certainly thence descended, but as eminent Persons among them.

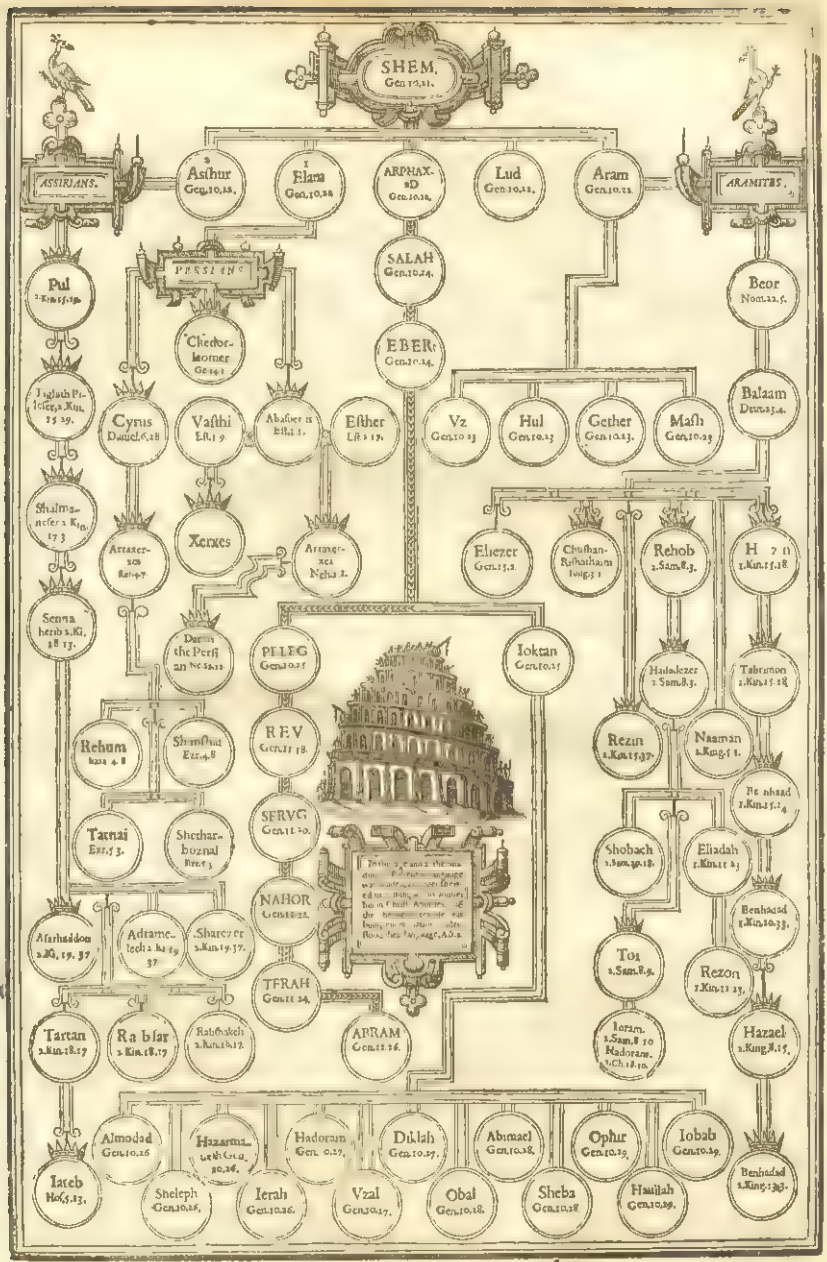
5 And where of necessity wee are to breake off the succession, to be continued in some other page, that doe we as some principall Persons: as at the flood with Noahs sonnes, at the Promise with Terah and Abraham, &c So that euer the Man at which we breake off, is at same set in the first place of some ensuing page, where his issues is continued, though many times whole leaues fall betwixt them, which are supplied with other collaterals: such as from Abraham, pag. 3 unto his wiues and seede. page 6. and 7. &c.

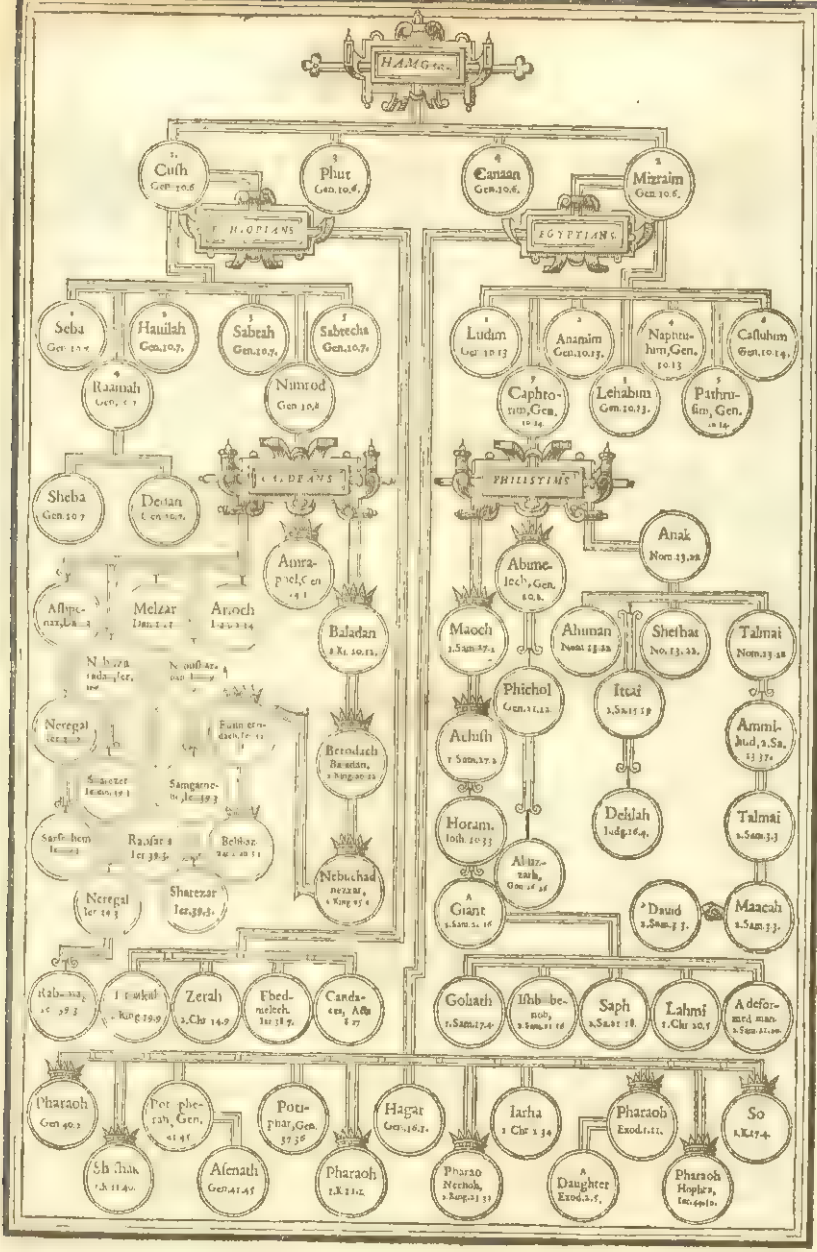
6. The lineage of our blessed Saviour (which is our principall scope) is knowne by a Chaine-like traile, continued from Adam to Sem p. 1. and thence to Terah and Abraham, pag. 2. &c. Southwards from David, pag. 22. to his sonnes, Salomon and Nathan, page 33. and last, to our Saviours parent. pag. 34. linked together (as other marriages heere are) by the sculpture of an hand in hand. Both descended from [a] Zorobabel, as the holy Genealogists haue recorded from Dauid, Iudah, and Abraham, as [b] Moses and the Prophets haue spoken, and Iewes themselues thus farre grant, that the Messiah should be the Sonne of a [c] Virgine, her name Mary, and she of [d] Beth lehem, the daughter of Eli, of the house of Zorobabel, and Tribe of Iudah. In all which our Christ is manifestly designed, and by these Iewes both acknowledged to haue beene of the [e] blood-royall, and also recorded on the number of the Priests, in their publike Register at Ierusalem, by this title, IESVS THE SONNE OF THE LIVING GOD, AND OF THE VIRGINE MARY. Thus is he Dauids Sonne, and Abrahams Heire, to whom all the kindreds of the earth are blessed, [f] being the very image of the invisible God, & the brightnes of the glory, and the ingraven forme of his Person, in whom dwelleth the fulnesse of the God-head bodily, and unto whom bee ascribed all glory, [g] praise, wisedome, thankes, power and might for euermore, Amen.

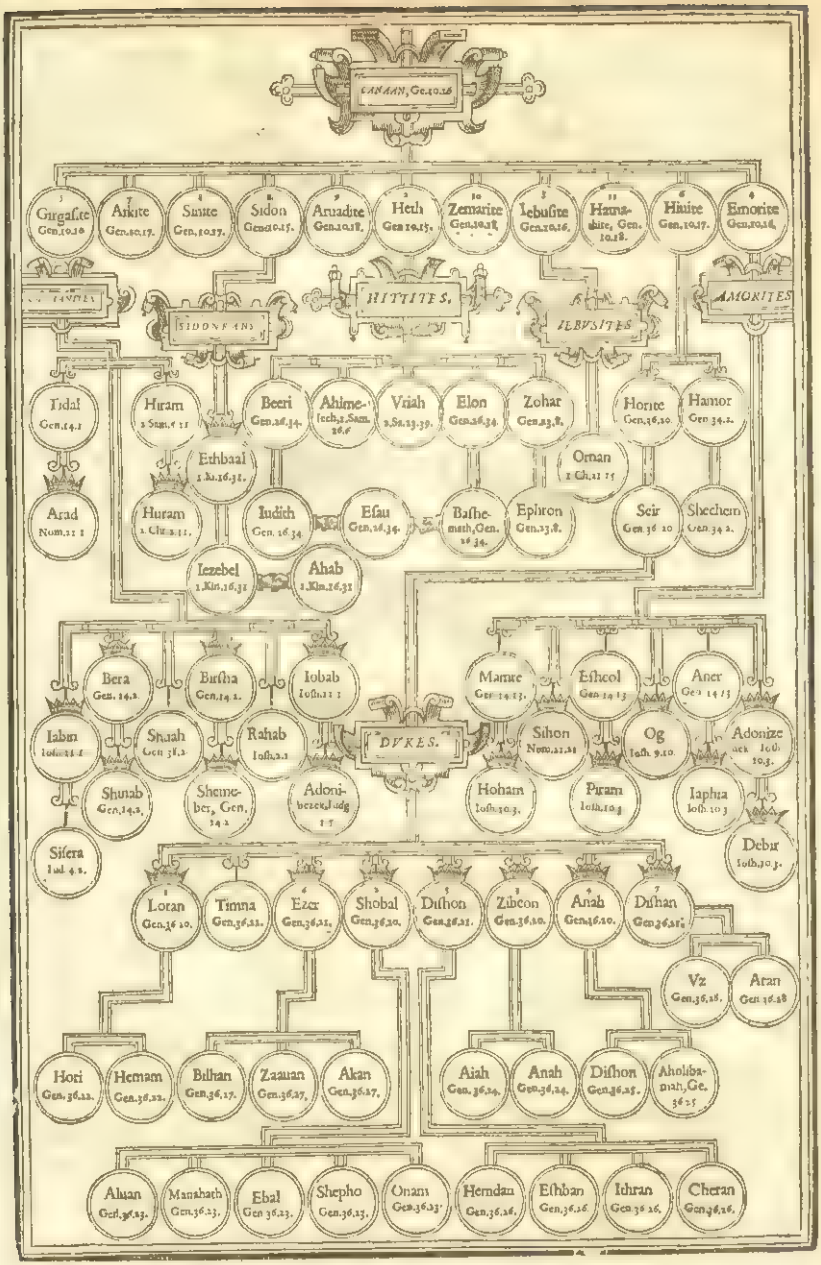
[a] Mat. 1. Luke 2.
[b] Deut. 18. 15. Acts 3. 22. & 7. 37. Iohn 1. 45. & 5. 46. & 6. 14. & 7. 40. & 12. 34.
[c] Esay 7. 14.
[d] Talmud. Treatise of Sanhedrin Cha. Nignmat. Iaal
[e] Iosephon the Iewish Scaliger in the word Iesus
[f] Col. 1. 15. Heb. 1. 3.
[g] Apoc. 7. 12.

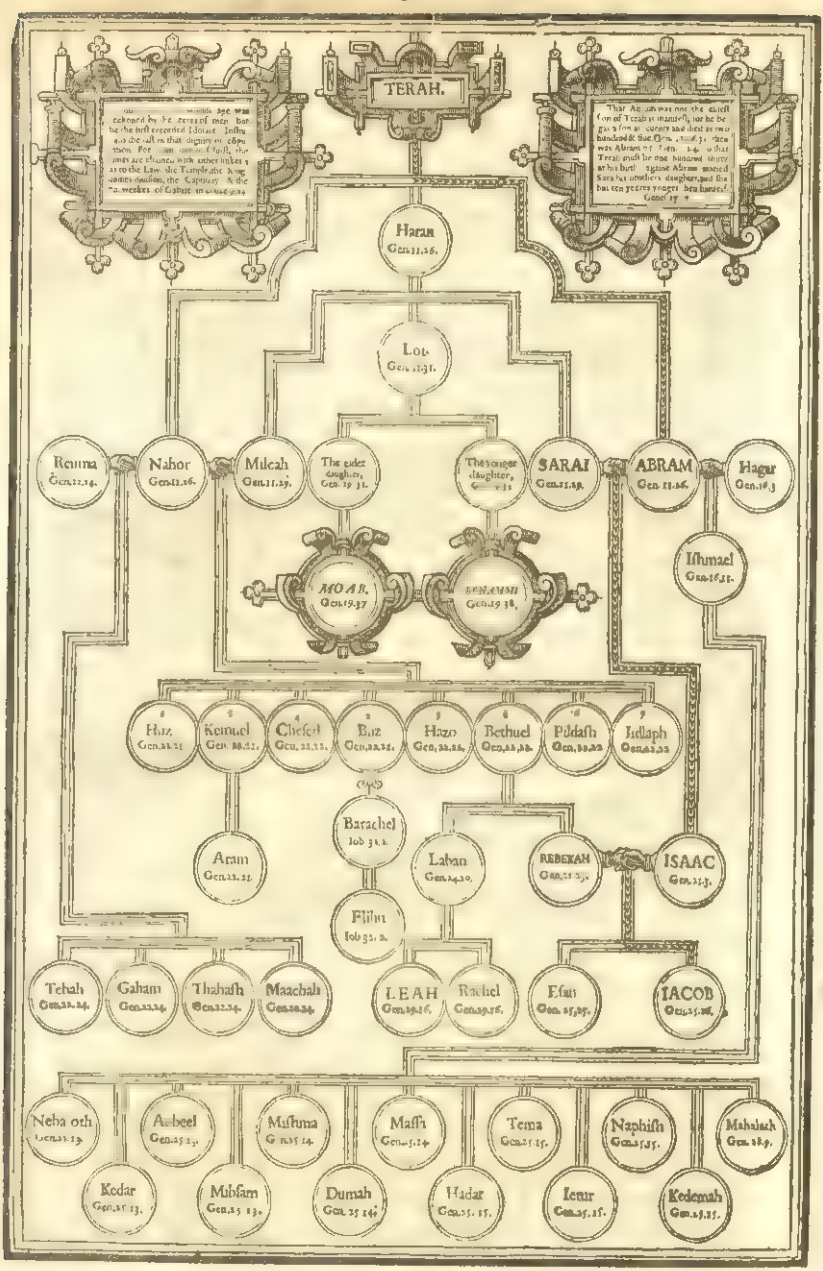

GOD
Lev. 3.38.
ADAM
Genes. 2. 7 & 3. 19.
EVE
Ge. 2.22. & 3.20.
Cain.
Gen. 4.1
Abel.
Gen. 4.2.
SETH.
Gen. 4. 25
Enoch.
Gen. 4.17
Irad.
Gen. 4.18.
Mehuiael.
Gen. 4.18.
Methusael.
Gen. 4.18.
ENOS
Gen. 4.26
CAINAN
Gen. 5.9.
MAHA LALELI.
Ge. 5.12.
IARED
Gen. 5.15
E-NOCH
Gen. 5.18
MLTHV SELAH
Ge. 5.21
LA-MECH.
Ge. 5.25
Adah
Gen. 4.19.
Lamech.
Gen. 4.18.
Zillah.
Gen. 4.19.
NOAH
Gen. 5.28.29
Iabal.
Gen. 4.20.
Iubal.
Gen. 4.21.
Tu-balcain.
Gen. 4.22.
Naamah.
Gen. 4. 22.
Iapheth
Gen. 5.32.
SEM
Gen. 5.32.
Ham
Gen. 5.32.

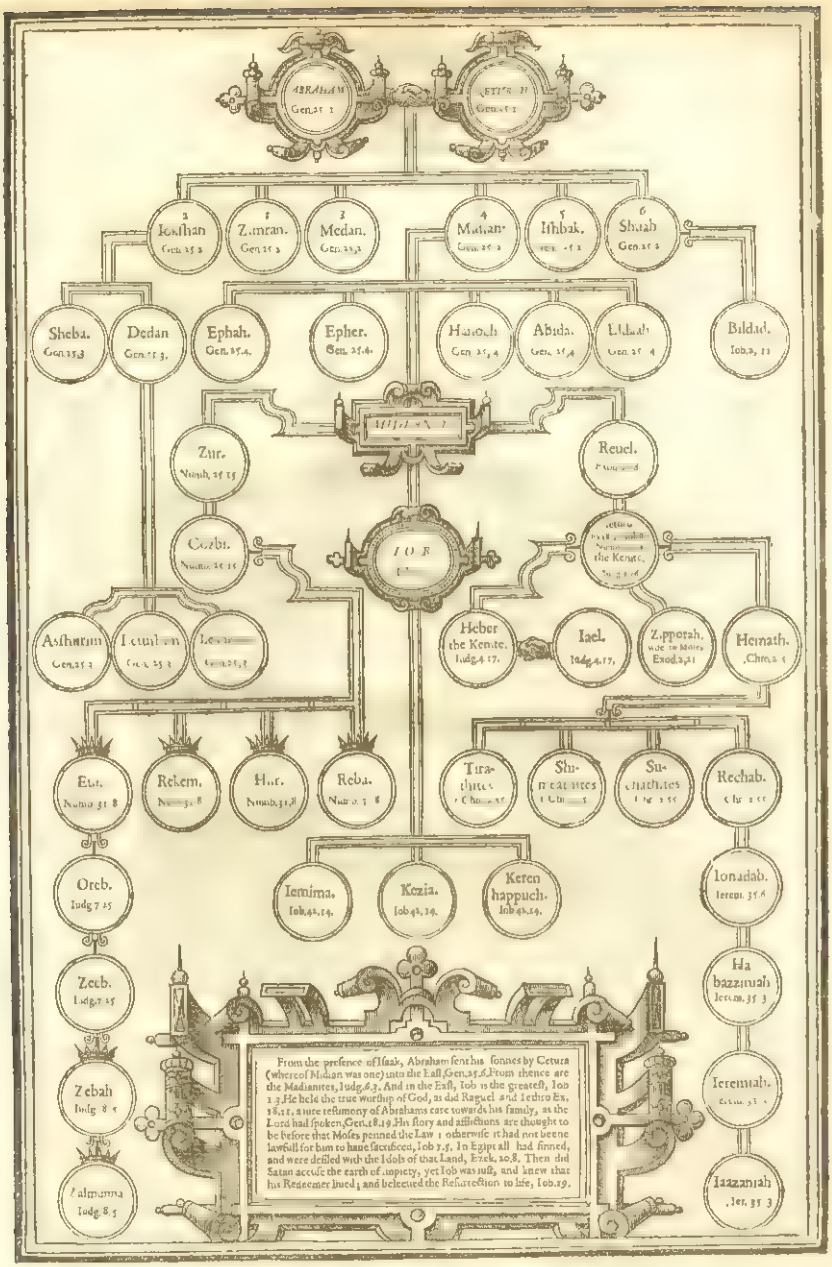

IAPHET
Gen. 10.1
Gomer
Gen. 10.2
Magog
Gen. 10.2
Madai
Gen. 10.2
Tubal
Gen. 10.2
Iauan
Gen. 10.2
Meshech
Gen. 10.2
Tiras
Gen. 10.2
MEDES
Ashkenaz
Gen. 10.3
Riphath
Gen. 10.3
Togarmah
Gen. 10.3
Darius
Dan. 5.31.
Elishah
Gen. 10.4.
Tarshish
Gen. 10.4.
Kittim
Gen. 10.4.
Dodanim
Gen. 10.4.
Sem
ASIA
EUROPA
AFRICA
NOAH
ARMENIA

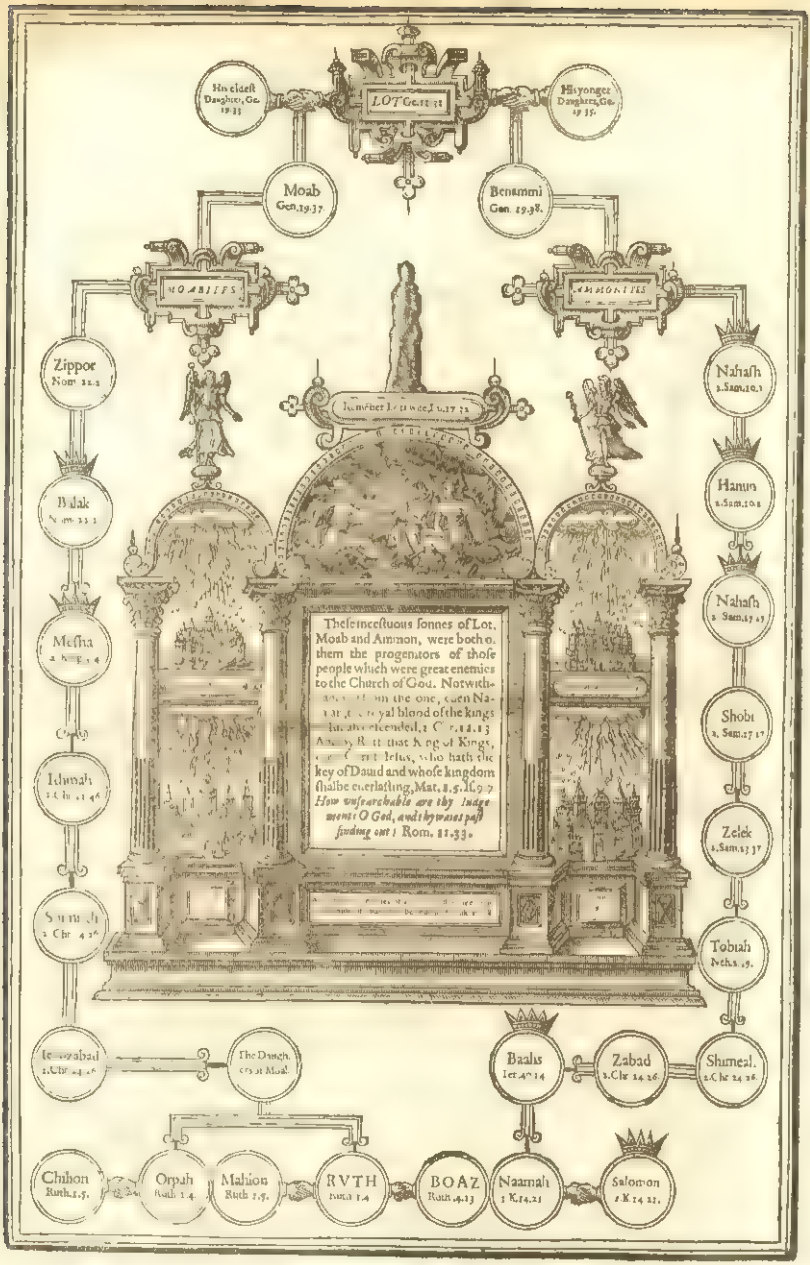

SHEM.
Gen.10.21.
ASSIRIANS.
ARAMITES.
2 Asshur Gen.10.22.
1 Elam Gen.10.22.
ARPHAXAD Gen.10.24.
Lud Gen.10.22.
Aram Gen.10.23.
PERSIENS
SALAH Gen.10.24.
EBER Gen.10.24.
Pul 2.Kin.15.19.
Chedorlaomer Gen.14.1
Beor Num.22.5.
Iaglath Pilneser 2.Kin. 15.29.
Cyrus Daniel.6.28
Vasthi Est.1.9
Abasuer is Est.1.1.
Esther Est.2.17.
Vz Gen.10.23
Hul Gen.10.23
Gether Gen.10.23.
Mash Gen.10.23
Balaam Deut.23.4.
Shalmaneser 2.Kin. 17.3
Artaxerxes Ezr.4.7
Xerxes
Artaxerxes Nehe.2.
Eliezer Gen.15.2.
Chushan-Rishathaim Iudg.3.1
Rehob 2.Sam.8.3.
H a d 1.Kin.11.18
Sennacherib 2.Ki. 18.13.
Darius the Persian Ne.12.22
PELEG Gen.10.25
Ioktan Gen.10.25
Hadadezer 2.Sam.8.3.
Tabrimon 1.Kin.15.18.
Rehum Ezra 4.8
Shimshai Ezr.4.8
REV Gen.11.18.
Rezin 2.Kin.15.37.
Naaman 2.Kin.5.1.
Tartan Ezr.5.3.
Shethar-bozenai Ezr.5.3
SERVG Gen.11.20.
Shobach 2.Sam.10.18.
Eliadah 1.Kin.11.23.
Rehoboth 1.Kin.15.24.
Afrhaddon 2.Ki. 19. 37
Adrammelech 2.Ki 19. 37
Sharezer 2.Kin.19.37.
NAHOR Gen.11.22.
Toi 2.Sam.8.9.
Rezon 1.Kin.11.23.
Benhadad 1.Kin.20.33.
TERAH Gen.11.24.
Ieram. 2.Sam.8.10 Hadoram. 1.Ch.18.10
Tartan 2.Kin.18.17
Rabsaris 2.Kin.18.17
Rabshakeh 2.Kin.18.17
ABRAM Gen.11.26.
Hazael 2.King.8.15.
Almodad Gen.10.26
Hazarmaveth Gen. 10.26.
Hadoram Gen. 10.27.
Dikah Gen.10.27.
Abimael Gen.10.28.
Ophir Gen.10.29.
Iobab Gen.10.29.
Benhadad 2.King.13.3.
Iareb Hos.5.13.
Sheleph Gen.10.26.
Ierah Gen.10.26.
Vzal Gen.10.27.
Obal Gen.10.28.
Sheba Gen.10.28
Hauilah Gen.10.29.

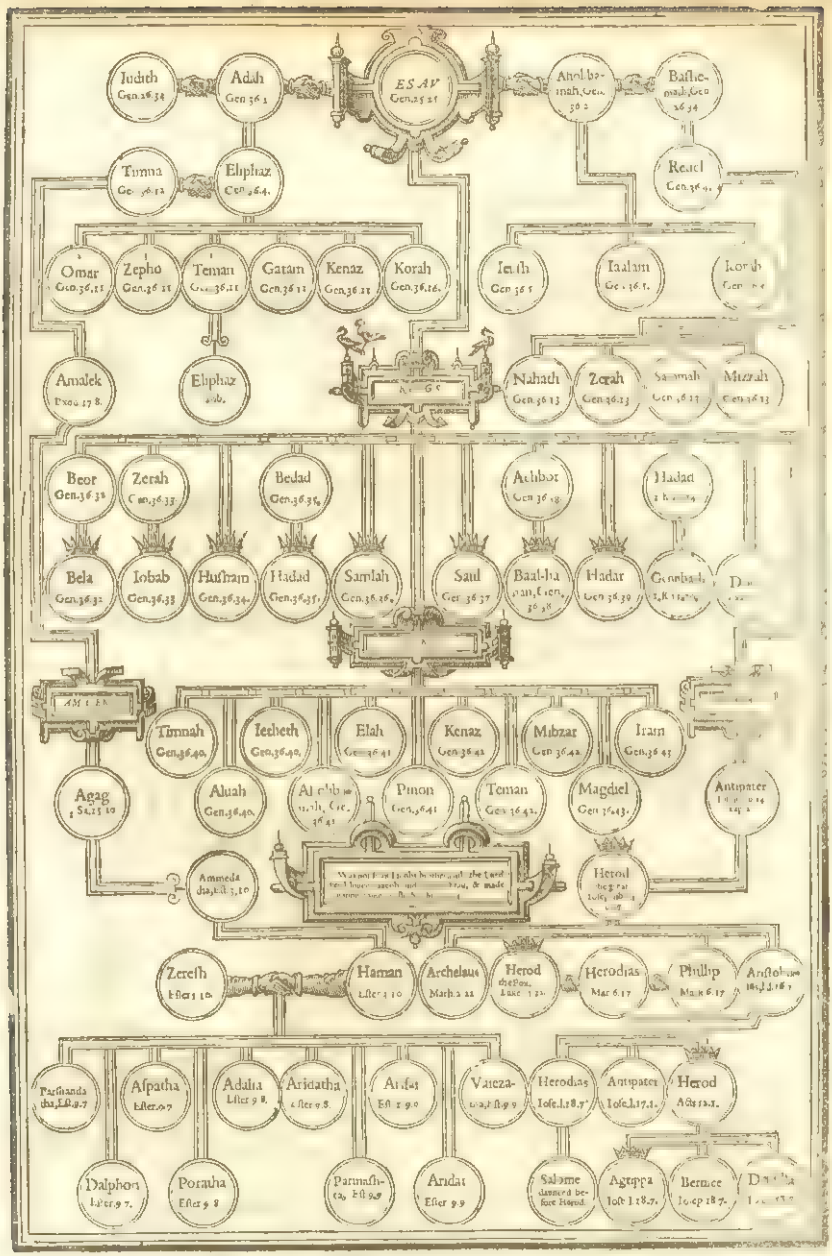

HAMites
1 Cush Gen. 10.6
3 Phut Gen. 10.6
ETHIOPIANS
4 Canaan Gen. 10.6
2 Mizraim Gen. 10.6
EGYPTIANS
6 Seba Gen. 10.7
7 Hauilah Gen. 10.7
8 Sabtah Gen. 10.7
9 Sabtecha Gen. 10.7
10 Raamah Gen. 10.7
Nimrod Gen. 10.8
CHALDEANS
Sheba Gen. 10.7
Dedan Gen. 10.7
Amraphel, Gen. 14.1
Arioch Gen. 14.1
Melzar Dan. 1.11
Baladan 2 Ki. 20.12.
Merodach Baladan, 2 King. 20.12.
Nebuchadnezzar 2 King. 25.8
Nergal Jer. 39.3.
Sharezer Jer. 39.3.
Rabsaris 2 King. 18.17
Nergal Sharezer 2 King. 25.8
Jeremiah 2 King. 19.2
Zerah 2 Chr. 14.9
Ebed-melech Jer. 38.7.
Candaces, Acts 8.27
1 Ludim Gen. 10.13
2 Anamim Gen. 10.13.
4 Naphtuhim, Gen. 10.13
6 Casluhim Gen. 10.14.
7 Caphtorim, Gen. 10.14.
8 Lehabim Gen. 10.13.
9 Pathrusim, Gen. 10.14.
PHILISTIMS
Anak Num. 13.22
Abimelech, Gen. 20.2.
Maoch 1 Sam. 27.2
Ahiman Num. 13.22.
Sheshai Num. 13.22.
Talmai Num. 13.22
Phichol Gen. 21.22.
Itai 2 Sam. 15.19
Achish 1 Sam. 27.2
Ammihud, 2 Sa. 13.37.
Horam. Josh. 10.33
Dehlah Judg. 16.4.
Talmai 2 Sam. 3.3
Shamma 2 Sam. 23.11
Maacah 2 Sam. 3.3.
Goliath 1 Sam. 17.4
Ishbi-benob, 2 Sam. 21.16
Saph 2 Sam. 21.18.
Lahmi 1 Chr. 20.5
A deformed man 2 Sam. 21.20.
Pharaoh Gen. 40.2
Potipherah, Gen. 41.45
Potiphar, Gen. 37.36
Hagar Gen. 16.1.
Iarha 1 Chr. 2.34
Pharaoh Exod. 1.11.
So 2 K. 17.4.
Shishak 1 K. 11.40.
Asenath Gen. 41.45
Pharaoh 1 K. 3.1.
Pharaoh Necho, 2 King. 23.33
A Daughter Exod. 2.5.
Pharaoh Hophra, Jer. 44.30.

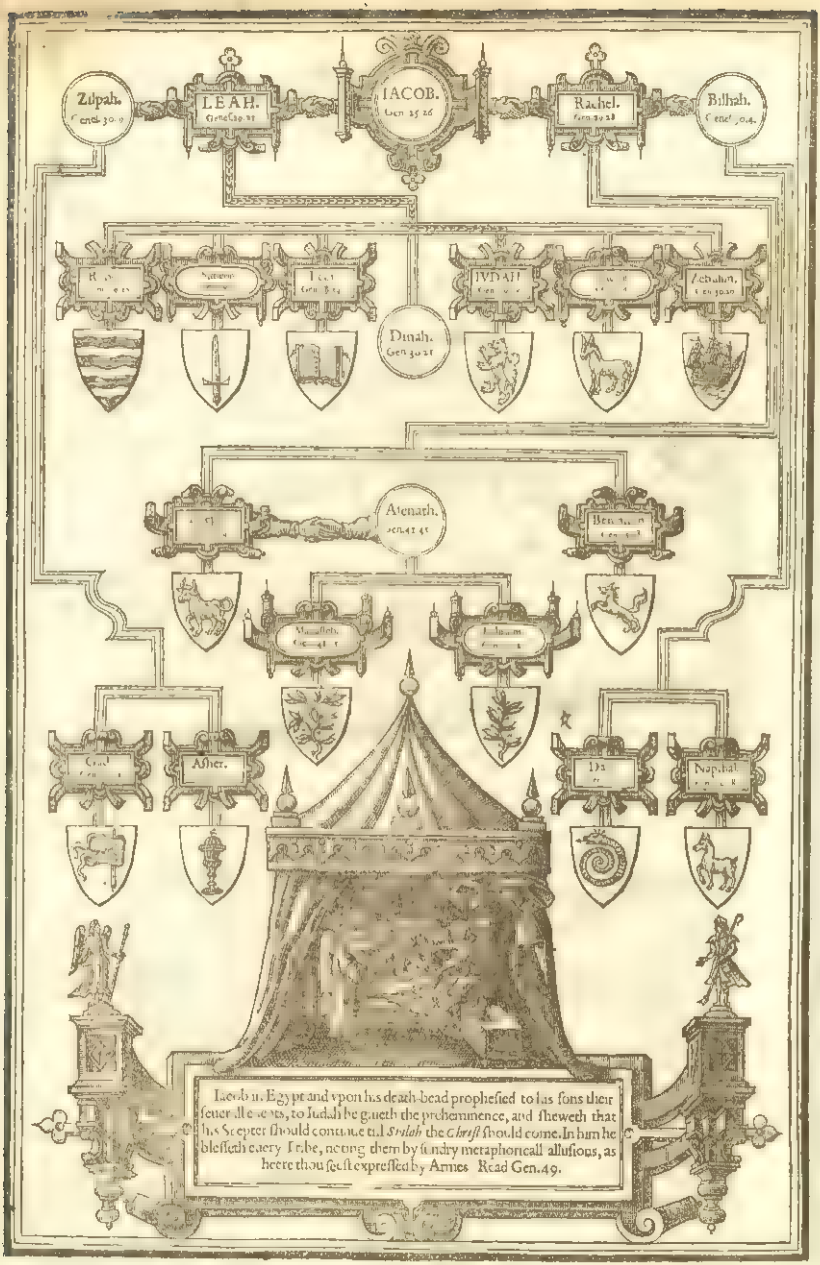

CANAAN, Ge.10.18
1 Giraſite Gen.10.16
2 Arkite Gen.10.17.
3 Sinite Gen.10.17.
4 Sidon Gen.10.15.
5 Aruadite Gen.10.18.
6 Heth Gen.10.15.
7 Zemarite Gen.10.18.
8 Iebuſite Gen.10.16.
9 Hamathite, Gen. 10.18.
10 Hiuite Gen.10.17.
11 Emorite Gen.10.16.
HITTITES.
IEBVSITES
AMONITES
SIDONIANS
Tidal Gen.14.1
Huram 2 Sam.5.11
Beeri Gen.26.34.
Ahimelech 1.Sam. 26.6
Uriah 2.Sa.23.39.
Elon Gen.26.34.
Zohar Gen.23.8.
Horite Gen.36.20.
Hamor Gen 34.2.
Ethbaal 1 Ki.16.31.
Oman 1 Ch.1.39
Arad Num.21.1
Huram 1 Chr.3.11.
Iudith Gen. 26.34
Eſau Gen.26.34.
Baſhemath, Gen. 26.34.
Ephron Gen.23.8.
Seir Gen 36 20
Shechem Gen 34.2.
Iezebel 1.Kin.16.31
Ahab 1.Kin.16.31
Bera Gen. 14.2.
Burſha Gen.14.2.
Iobab Ioſh.11.1
Mamre Gen 14.13.
Eſhcol Gen 14.13
Aner Gen 14.13
Iabin Ioſh.11.1
Shaah Gen 36.2
Rahab Ioſh.2.1
DVKES.
Sihon Num.21.21
Og Ioſh. 9.10.
Adonizedech Ioſh. 10.3.
Shunab Gen.14.2.
Shemeber, Gen. 14.2
Adonibezek Iudg 1.7
Hoham Ioſh.10.3.
Piram Ioſh.10.3
Iaphia Ioſh 10.3
Debir Ioſh.10.3.
Siſera Iud 4.2.
1 Loran Gen.36.20.
Timna Gen.36.22.
4 Ezer Gen.36.21.
2 Shobal Gen.36.20.
5 Diſhon Gen.36.21.
3 Zibeon Gen.36.20.
4 Anah Gen.36.20.
7 Diſhan Gen.36.21.
Vz Gen.36.28.
Aran Gen.36.28
Hori Gen.36.22.
Hemam Gen.36.22.
Bilhan Gen.36.27.
Zaauan Gen.36.27.
Akan Gen.36.27.
Aiah Gen.36.24.
Anah Gen.36.24.
Diſhon Gen.36.25.
Aholibamah, Ge. 36.25
Aluan Gen.36.23.
Manahath Gen.36.23.
Ebal Gen 36.23.
Shepho Gen.36.23.
Onam Gen.36.23.
Herndan Gen.36.26.
Eſhban Gen.36.26
Idhran Gen 36 26.
Cheran Gen.36.26.


TERAH.
Haran Gen.11.26.
Lot Gen.11.31.
Reuma Gen.22.24.
Nahor Gen.11.26.
Milcah Gen.11.29.
The elder daughter, Gen.19.31.
The yonger daughter, Gen.19.
SARAI Gen.11.29.
ABRAM Gen.11.26.
Hagar Gen.16.3
Ishmael Gen.16.11.
MOAB. Gen.19.37
BENAMMI Gen.19.38.
1 Huz Gen.22.21
2 Kemuel Gen.22.21.
3 Chesed Gen.22.22.
4 Buz Gen.22.21.
5 Hazo Gen.22.22.
6 Bethuel Gen.22.22.
7 Pildash Gen.22.22.
8 Idlaph Gen.22.22.
Barachel Iob 32.2.
Aram Gen.22.21.
Laban Gen.24.29.
REBEKAH Gen.22.23.
ISAAC Gen.21.3.
Iiflun Iob 32.2.
Tebah Gen.22.24.
Gaham Gen.22.24.
Thahash Gen.22.24.
Maachah Gen.22.24.
LEAH Gen.29.16.
Rachel Gen.29.16.
Eſau Gen.25.25.
IACOB Gen.25.26.
Neba oth Gen.25.13.
Kedar Gen.25.13.
Adbeel Gen.25.13.
Mibſam Gen.25.13.
Miſhma Gen.25.14.
Dumah Gen.25.14.
Maſſi Gen.25.14.
Hadar Gen.25.15.
Tema Gen.25.15.
Ienur Gen.25.15.
Naphiſh Gen.25.15.
Kedemah Gen.25.15.
Mahalach Gen.28.9.

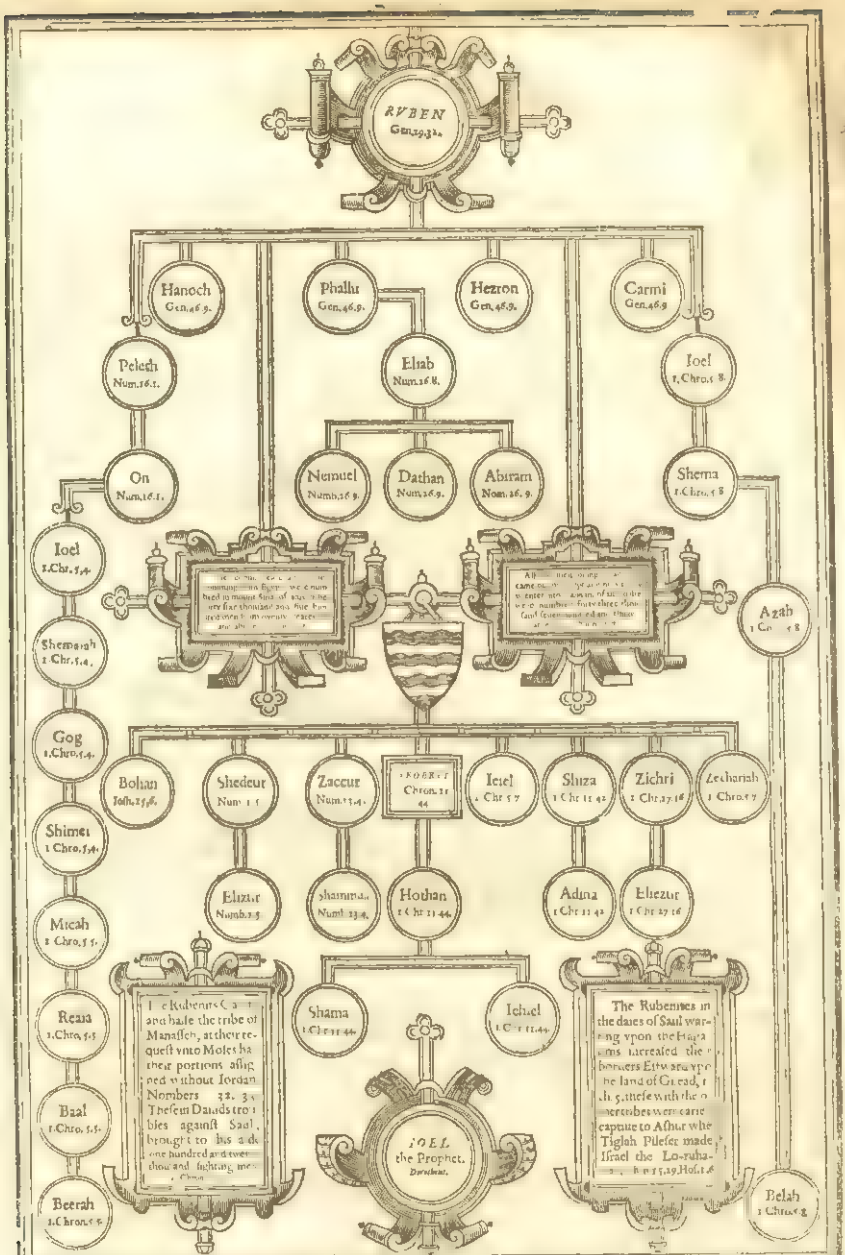

ABRAHAM
Gen. 25. 1
KETVRAH
Gen. 25. 1
2 Ioksh'an Gen. 25. 2
1 Zimran. Gen. 25. 2
3 Medan. Gen. 25. 2
4 Midian Gen. 25. 2
5 Ishbak. Gen. 25. 2
6 Shuah Gen. 25. 2
Sheba. Gen. 25. 3
Dedan Gen. 25. 3.
Ephah. Gen. 25. 4.
Epher. Gen. 25. 4.
Hanoch Gen. 25. 4
Abida. Gen. 25. 4
Eldaah Gen. 25. 4
Buldad. Iob. 8. 2
ISHMAEL
Zur. Numb. 25. 15
Reuel.
Cozbi. Numb. 25. 15
IOKSHAN
the Kenite. Iudg. 1. 16
Asshurim Gen. 25. 3
Letushim Gen. 25. 3
Leummim Gen. 25. 3
Heber the Kenite. Iudg. 4. 17.
Iael. Iudg. 4. 17.
Zipporah, wife to Moses Exod. 2. 21
Hemath. 1. Chron. 2. 55
Ebr. Numb. 31. 8
Rekem. Numb. 31. 8
Hur. Numb. 31. 8
Reba. Numb. 31. 8
Tirathites 1. Chron. 2. 55
Shimeathites 1. Chron. 2. 55
Sucathites 1. Chron. 2. 55
Rechab. 1. Chron. 2. 55
Oreb. Iudg. 7. 25
Zeeb. Iudg. 7. 25
Zebah Iudg. 8. 5
Zalmunna Iudg. 8. 5
Iemima. Iob. 42. 14.
Kezia. Iob. 42. 14.
Keren happuch. Iob. 42. 14.
Ionadab. Ieremi. 35. 6
Ha bazziniah Ier. 35. 3
Ieremiah. Ier. 35. 3
Iazzaniah Ier. 35. 3
From the presence of Isaak, Abraham sent his sonnes by Cetura (whereof Midian was one) into the East, Gen. 25. 6. From thence are the Madianites, Iudg. 6. 3. And in the East, Iob is the greatest, Iob 1. 3. He held the true worship of God, as did Reguel and Iethro Ex. 18. 11. a sure testimony of Abrahams care towards his family, as the Lord had spoken, Gen. 18. 19. His story and afflictions are thought to be before that Moses penned the Law: otherwise it had not beene lawfull for him to have sacrificed, Iob 1. 5. In Egipt all had sinned, and were defiled with the Idols of that Land, Ezek. 20. 8. Then did Satan accuse the earth of impiety, yet Iob was iust, and knew that his Redeemer liued, and beleeued the Resurrection to life, Iob. 19.

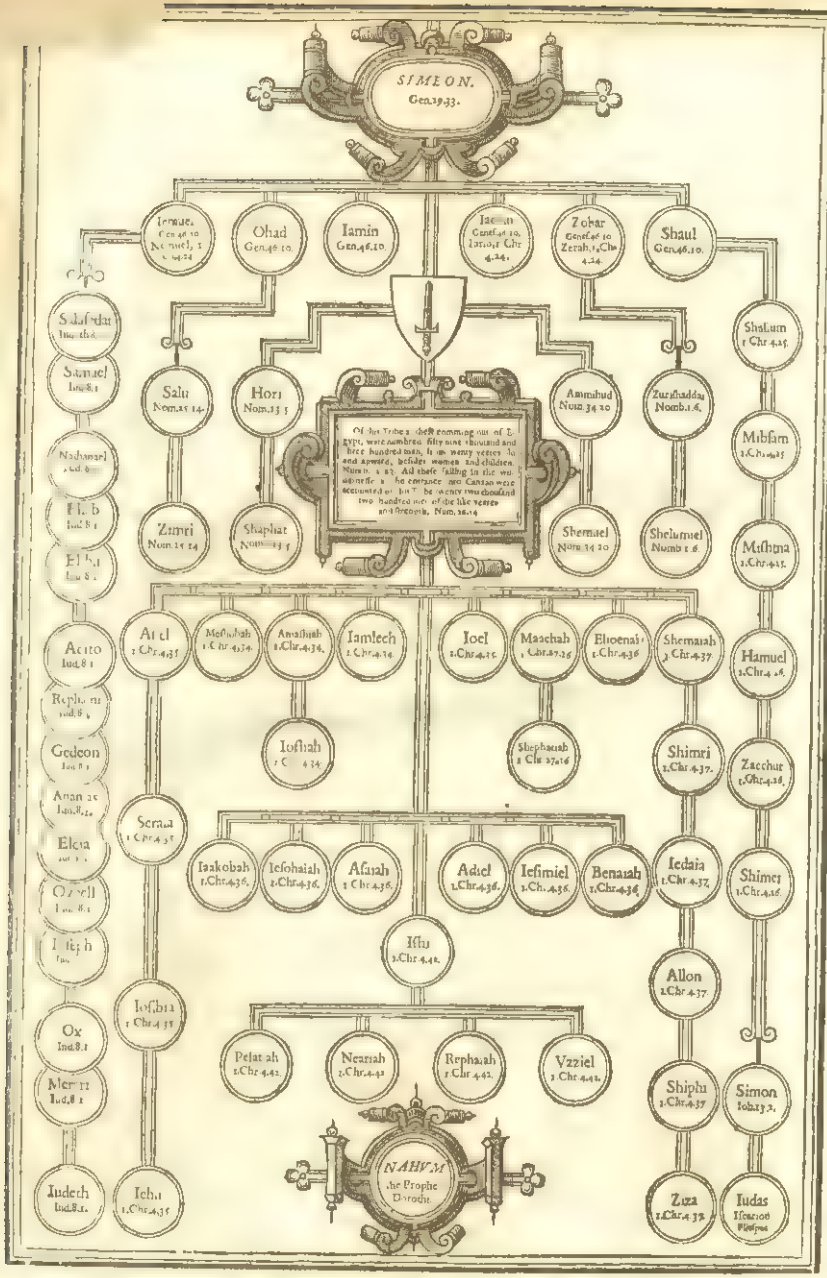

LOT Genes. 19
His eldest Daughter, Ge. 19.33
His yonger Daughters, Ge. 19.35.
Moab Gen. 19.37
Benammi Gen. 19.38.
MOABITES
AMMONITES
Remember Lot's wife, Luk. 17.32
Zippor Num. 22.2
Balak Num. 22.2
Messha 2. King. 3.4
Idumah 2. Chr. 21.16
Shamah 2 Chr 21.16
Nahash 2.Sam.10.1
Hanun 2.Sam.10.2
Nahash 2 Sam.17.27
Shobi 2. Sam.17.27
Zelek 2.Sam.23.37
Tobiah Neh.6.19.
Ishmaiah 2.Chr.27.6
The Daughters of Moab
Baalis Jer.40.14
Zabad 2.Chr.24.26
Shimeal. 2.Chr.24.26
Chilion Ruth.1.5.
Orpah Ruth 1.4.
Mahlon Ruth 1.5.
RVTH Ruth 1.4
BOAZ Ruth.4.13
Naamah 1 K.14.21
Salomon 1 K.14.21.
These incestuous sonnes of Lot, Moab and Ammon, were both of them the progenitors of those people which were great enemies to the Church of God. Notwithstanding vpon the one, euen Naamah the royal blood of the kings of Iudah descended, 2 Chr. 12.13 And by Ruth vnto Christ King of Kings, euen Christ Iesus, who hath the key of Dauid and whose kingdom shalbe euerlasting, Mat. 1.5. Reu. 3.7
How vnsearchable are thy iudgements O God, and thy wayes past finding out! Rom. 11.33.

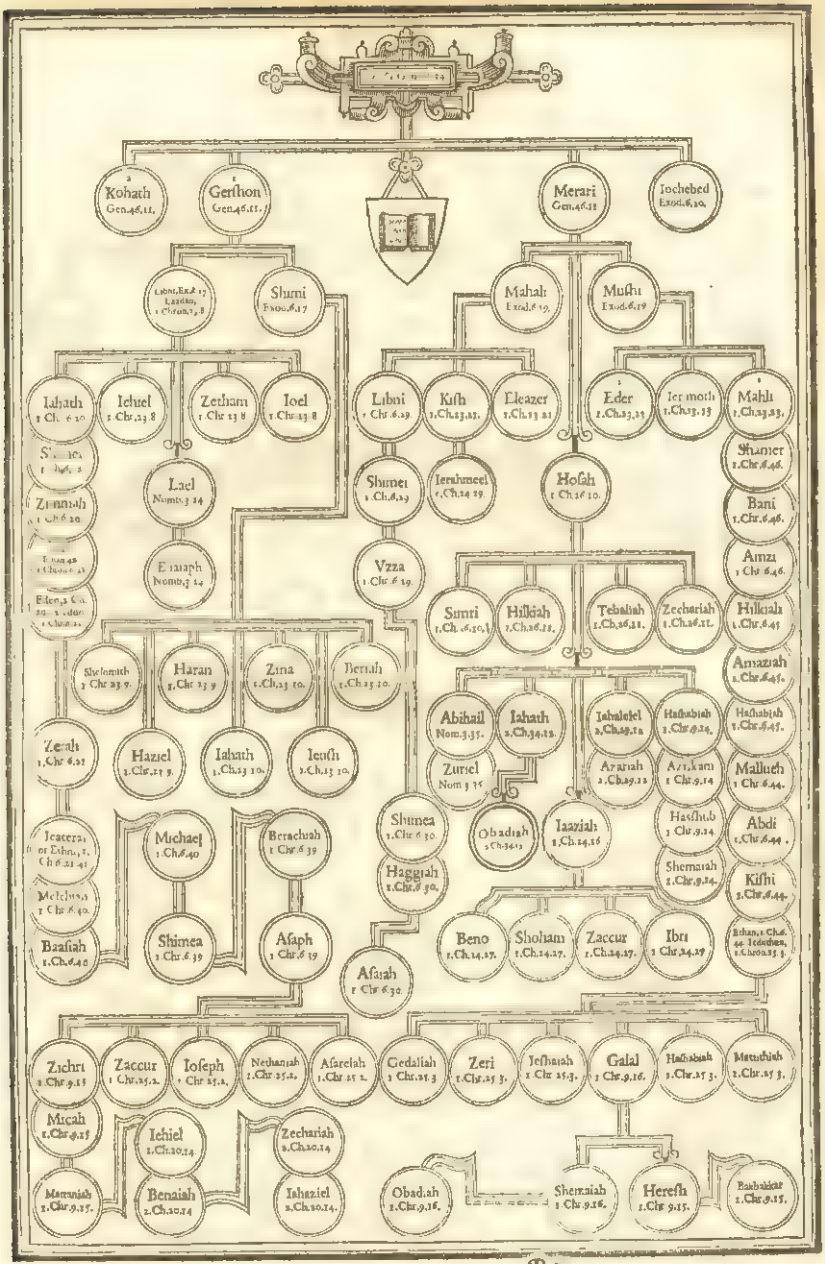

ESAV
Gen.25.21
Judith
Gen.26.34
Adah
Gen.36.2
Aholibamah, Gen. 36.2
Basmath, Gen. 36.34
Timna
Gen.36.12
Eliphaz
Gen.36.4.
Reuel
Gen.36.4.
Omar
Gen.36.11
Zepho
Gen.36.11
Teman
Gen.36.11
Gatam
Gen.36.11
Kenaz
Gen.36.11
Korah
Gen.36.16.
Ieush
Gen.36.5
Iaalam
Gen.36.5.
Amalek
Exod.17.8.
Eliphaz
Gen.
Nahath
Gen.36.13
Zerah
Gen.36.13
Shammah
Gen.36.13
Mizzah
Gen.36.13
Beor
Gen.36.32
Zerah
Gen.36.33
Bedad
Gen.36.35.
Achbor
Gen.36.38
Hadad
Gen.36.39
Bela
Gen.36.32
Iobab
Gen.36.33
Husham
Gen.36.34.
Hadad
Gen.36.35.
Samlah
Gen.36.36.
Saul
Gen.36.37
Baal-hanan, Gen. 36.38
Hadar
Gen.36.39
Timnah
Gen.36.40.
Ieeheth
Gen.36.40.
Elah
Gen.36.41
Kenaz
Gen.36.42
Mibzar
Gen.36.42
Iram
Gen.36.43
Agag
1 Sam.15.10
Aluah
Gen.36.40.
Pinon
Gen.36.41
Teman
Gen.36.42.
Magdiel
Gen.36.43.
Antipater
Herod
Ammeda
tha, Esd.3.10
Zereth
Esther 3.10.
Haman
Esther 3.10
Archelaus
Matth.2.22
Herod
the Great, Luke 1.5.
Herodias
Mar.6.17
Philip
Mark 6.17
Parshanda
tha, Esd.8.7
Aspatha
Esther 9.7
Adalia
Esther 9.8.
Aridatha
Esther 9.8
Aridai
Est. 9.9
Vaiezatha, Esd.9.9
Herodias
Ioseph.l.18.5.
Antipater
Ioseph.l.17.1.
Herod
Acts 12.1.
Dalphon
Esther 9.7.
Poratha
Esther 9.8
Parmashta, Esd.9.9
Aridai
Esther 9.9
Salome
dancer before Herod
Agrippa
Ioseph. l.18.7.
Bernice
Ioseph.l.20.7.

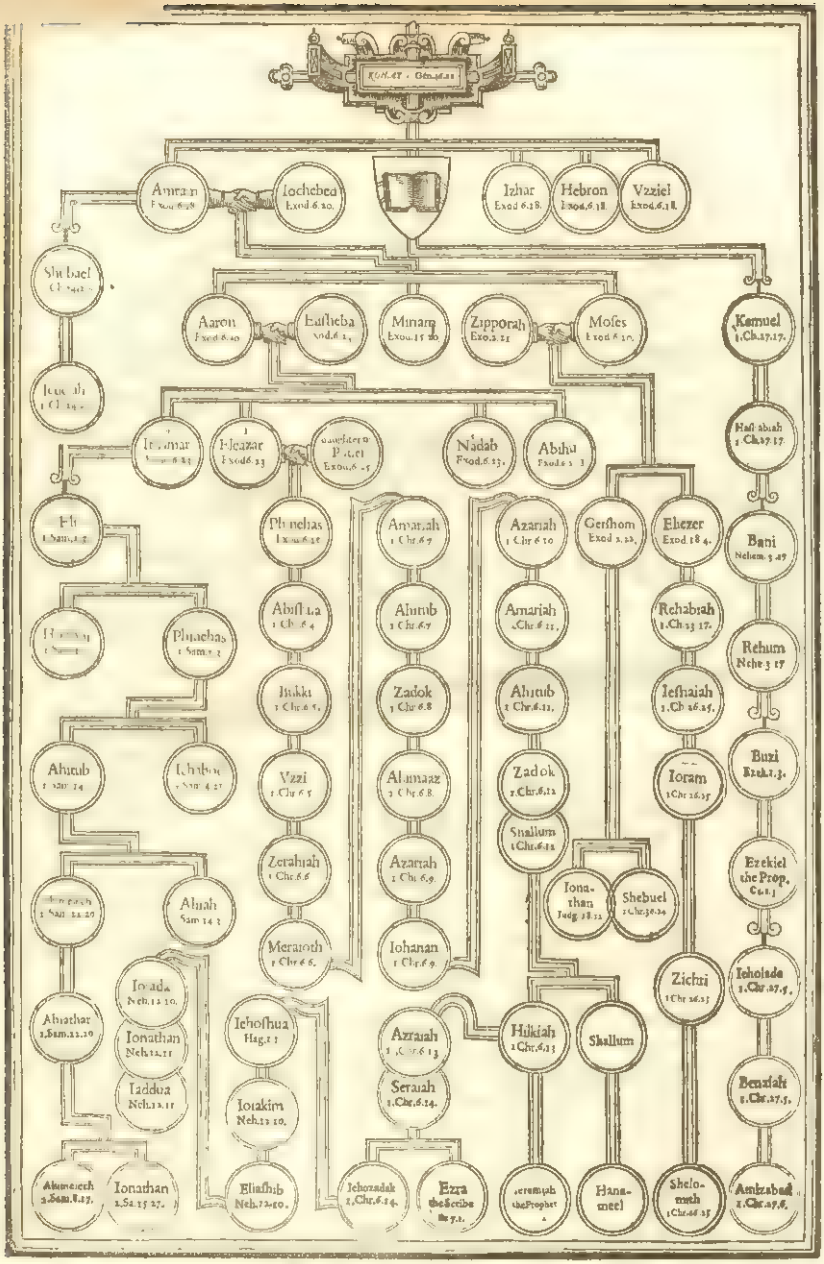


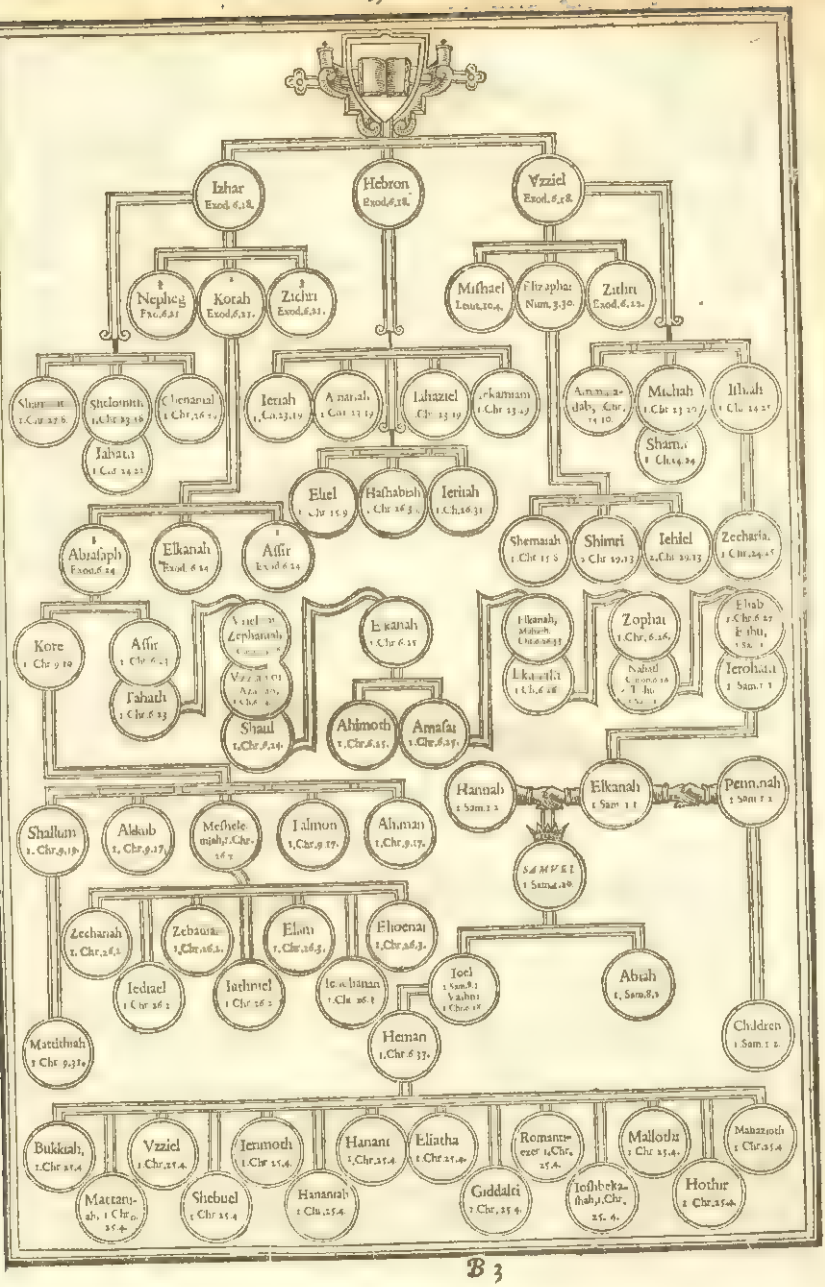
Iacob in Egypt and vpon his death-bead propheſied to his ſons their ſeuerall events, to Iudah he giueth the prehemmence, and ſheweth that his Scepter ſhould continue till *Siloh* the *Chriſt* ſhould come. In him he bleſſeth euery Tribe, meaning them by ſundry metaphoricall alluſions, as heere thou ſeeſt expreſſed by Armes Read Gen. 49.

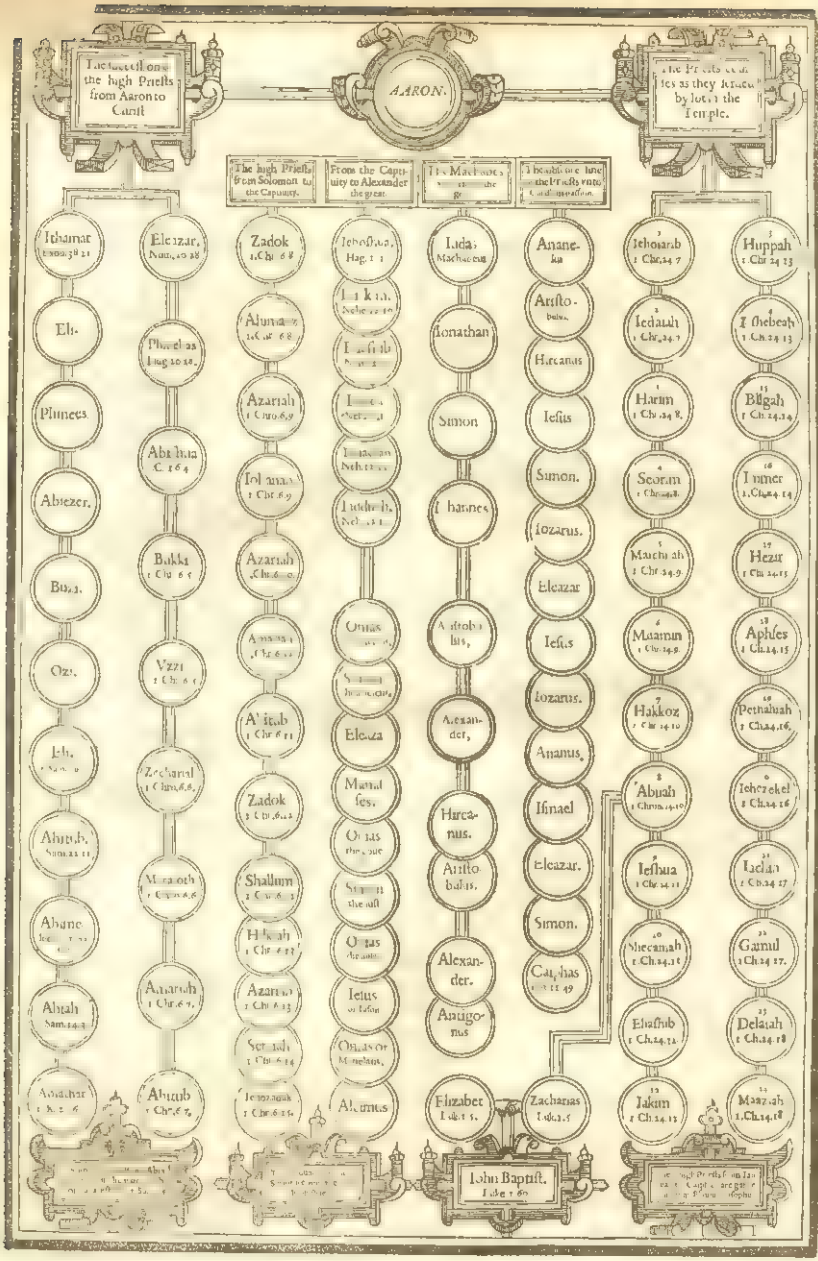

RVBEN
Gen.29.32.
Hanoch
Gen.46.9.
Phallu
Gen.46.9.
Hezron
Gen.46.9.
Carmi
Gen.46.9
Peleth
Num.16.1.
Eliab
Num.16.8.
Ioel
1.Chron.5.8
On
Num.16.1.
Nemuel
Num.26.9.
Dathan
Num.26.9.
Abiram
Num.26.9.
Sherna
1.Chron.5.8
Ioel
1.Chr.5.4.
Azah
1.Chr.6.8
Shemaiah
1.Chr.5.4.
Gog
1.Chro.5.4.
Bohan
Iosh.15.6.
Shedeur
Num.1.5
Zaccur
Num.13.4.
ROBERT
Chron.11
44
Ieiel
1.Chr.5.7
Shiza
1.Chr.11.42
Zichri
1.Chr.27.16
Zechariah
1.Chro.5.7
Shimei
1.Chro.5.4.
Micah
1.Chro.5.5.
Elizur
Numb.2.5
shammua
Num.13.4.
Hothan
1.Chr.11.44.
Adina
1.Chr.11.42
Eliezur
1.Chr.27.16
Reaia
1.Chro.5.5.
Baal
1.Chro.5.5.
Beerah
1.Chron.5.6
Shama
1.Chr.11.44.
Ichiel
1.Chr.11.44.
IOEL
the Prophet.
Bethuel.
Belah
1.Chron.8.

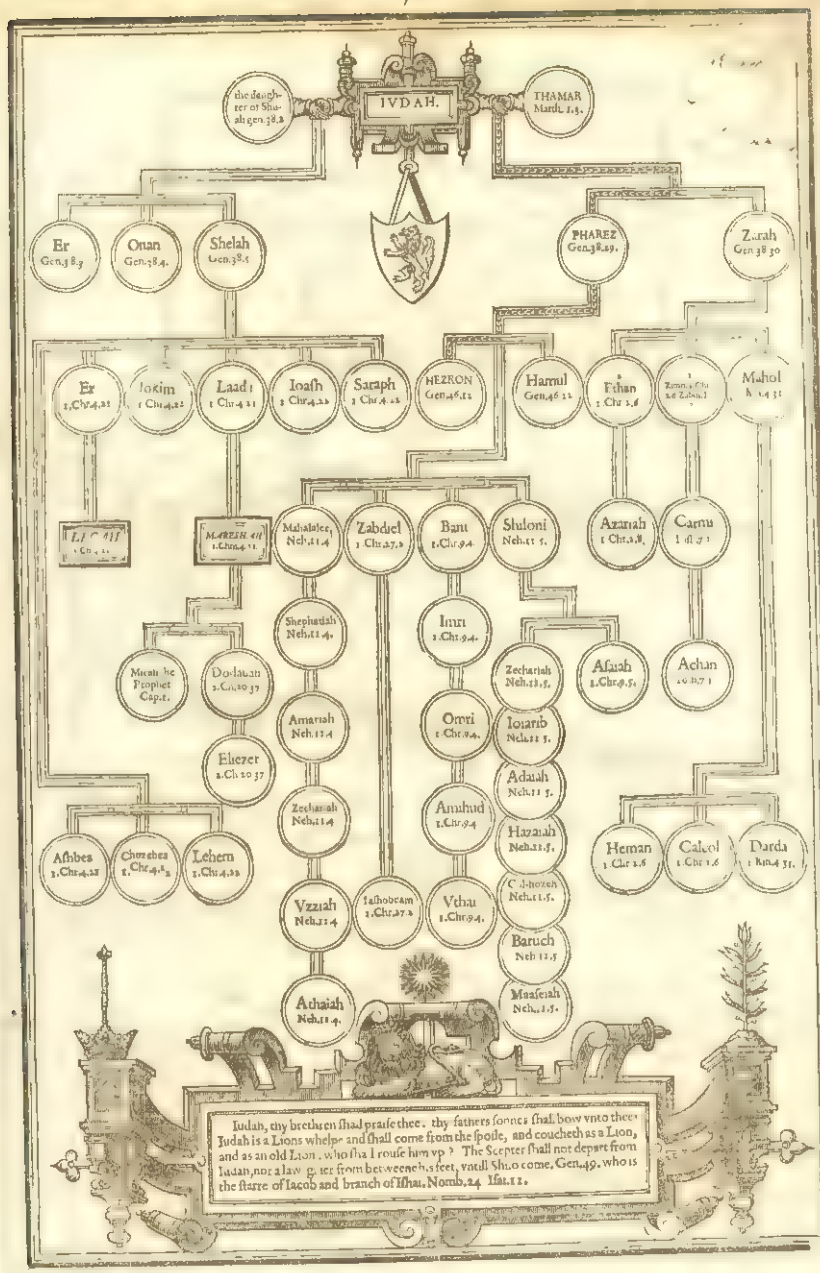

SIMEON.
Gen.29.33.
Ieamue. Gen.46.10 Nemuel, 1 Chr.4.24
Ohad Gen.46.10.
Iamin Gen.46.10.
Iachin Genesis 10. Iarib, 1 Chr 4.24.
Zohar Genesis 10 Zerah, 1 Chr 4.24.
Shaul Gen.46.10.
Saphatias Ind.8.1
Samuel Ind.8.1
Nathanael Ind.8.1
Elab Ind.8.1
Elkanah Ind.8.1
Salu Num.25.14.
Hori Num.13.5.
Ammihud Num.34.20.
Zurishaddai Numb.1.6.
Zimri Num.25.14.
Shaphat Num.13.5.
Shemuel Num.34.20.
Shelumiel Numb.1.6.
Shallum 1 Chr.4.25.
Mibsam 1.Chr.4.25.
Mishma 1.Chr.4.25.
Hamuel 1.Chr.4.26.
Zacchur 1.Chr.4.26.
Shimei 1.Chr.4.26.
Allon 1.Chr.4.37.
Shiphi 1.Chr.4.37.
Zuza 1.Chr.4.38.
Simon Iohn 13.2.
Iudas Iesaiae Prophe
Of the Tribe of Simeon commeth out of Egypt, were numbred fifty nine thousand and three hundred men, from twenty yeares old and upward, besides women and children. Num.1.23. And these falling in the wilderness, the company into Canaan were accounted to be twenty two thousand two hundred men of the like yeares and strength, Num.26.14
Aeolo Ind.8.1
Rephaim Ind.8.1
Gedeon Ind.8.1
Ananias Ind.8.1
Eleoa Ind.8.1
Ozell Ind.8.1
Iesiah Ind.8.1
Ox Ind.8.1
Merari Ind.8.1
Iudeth Ind.8.1.
Ieh.i 1.Chr.4.35
Ariel 1.Chr.4.35
Mesobiah 1.Chr.4.34.
Amasiah 1.Chr.4.34.
Iamlech 1.Chr.4.34
Ioel 1.Chr.4.35
Maachah 1.Chr.27.16
Elioenai 1.Chr.4.36
Shemaiah 3.Chr.4.37
Hamuel 1.Chr.4.26
Iosiah 1.Chr.4.34
Shephatiah 1.Chr.27.16
Shimri 1.Chr.4.37.
Zacchur 1.Chr.4.26
Serai 1.Chr.4.35
Iaakobah 1.Chr.4.36.
Iesohaiah 1.Chr.4.36.
Asiah 1.Chr.4.36.
Adiel 1.Chr.4.36.
Iesimiel 1.Ch.4.36.
Benaiah 1.Chr.4.36.
Iedaia 1.Chr.4.37.
Shimei 1.Chr.4.26.
Iehu 1.Chr.4.42.
Iosibia 1.Chr.4.35
Pelatiah 1.Chr.4.42.
Neariah 1.Chr.4.42.
Rephaiah 1.Chr.4.42.
Vzziel 1.Chr.4.42.
NAHVM the Prophe Thesbite

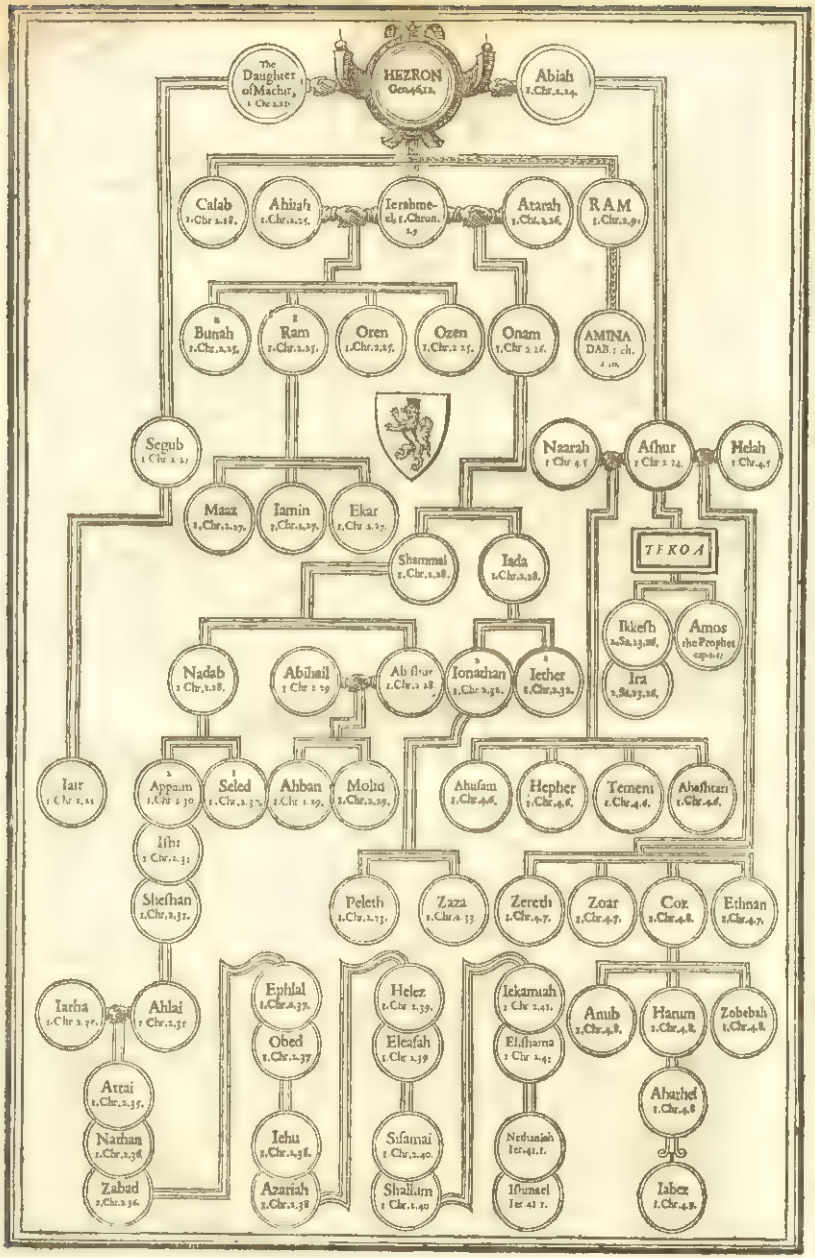

Kohath Gen.46.11.
Gershon Gen.46.11.
Merari Gen.46.11
Iochebed Exod.6.20.
Libni, Exod.6.17 Ladan, 1.Chron.23.7
Shimi Exod.6.17
Mahali Exod.6.19
Mushi Exod.6.19
Iahath 1.Ch.6.20
Ieheel 1.Chr.23.8
Zetham 1.Chr 23.8
Ioel 1.Chr.23.8
Libni 1.Chr.6.29
Kish 1.Ch.23.21.
Eleazer 1.Ch.23.21
Eder 1.Ch.23.23
Ieremoth 1.Ch.23.23
Mahli 1.Ch.23.23.
Shamer 1.Chr.6.46.
Bani 1.Chr.6.46.
Amzi 1.Chr.6.46.
Hilkiah 1.Chr.6.45
Amaziah 1.Chr.6.45.
Hashabiah 1.Chr.6.45.
Malluch 1.Chr.6.44.
Abdi 1.Chr.6.44.
Kishi 1.Chr.6.44.
Shimei 1.Ch.6.29
Ieruhmeel 1.Ch.24 29
Hosah 1.Ch.16.10.
Vzza 1.Chr.6.29
Shelomith 1.Chr 23.9.
Haran 1.Chr 23.9
Zina 1.Ch.23.10.
Beriah 1.Ch.23.10.
Sumri 1.Ch.26.10.
Hilkiah 1.Ch.26.11.
Tebaliah 1.Ch.26.11.
Zechariah 1.Ch.26.11.
Abihail Nom.3.35.
Iahath 2.Ch.34.12.
Zuriel Nom 3 35
Iahaleel 2.Ch.29.12.
Azariah 2.Ch.29.12
Azrikam 1 Chr.9.14
Hashub 1 Chr.9.14
Shemaiah 1.Chr.9.14.
Zerah 1.Chr 6.21
Haziel 1.Chr.23 9.
Iahath 1.Ch.23 10.
Ieush 1.Ch.23 10.
Shimea 1.Chr 6.30.
Haggiah 1.Chr.6 30.
Obadiah 2.Ch.34.12
Iaaziah 1.Ch.24.26
Michael 1.Ch.6.40
Berachiah 1.Chr 6 39
Shimea 1.Chr.6 39
Asaph 1.Chr 6 39
Asaiah 1.Chr 6.30.
Beno 1.Ch.24.27.
Shoham 1.Ch.24.27.
Zaccur 1.Ch.24.27.
Ibri 1.Chr.24.27
Zichri 1.Chr.9.15
Zaccur 1.Chr.25.2.
Ioseph 1.Chr 25.2.
Nethaniah 1.Chr 25.2.
Asarelah 1.Chr 25 2.
Gedaliah 1.Chr.25 3
Zeri 1.Chr.25 3.
Jeshaiah 1.Chr 25.3.
Galal 1.Chr.9.16.
Hashabiah 1.Chr.25 3.
Mattithiah 1.Chr.25 3.
Micah 1.Chr.9.15
Iehiel 1.Ch.20.14
Zechariah 2.Ch.20.14
Mattaniah 1.Chr.9.15.
Benaiah 2.Ch.20.14
Iahaziel 2.Ch.20.14.
Obadiah 1.Chr.9.16.
Shemaiah 1.Chr.9.16.
Hereth 1.Chr.9.15.
Bakbakkar 1.Chr.9.15.

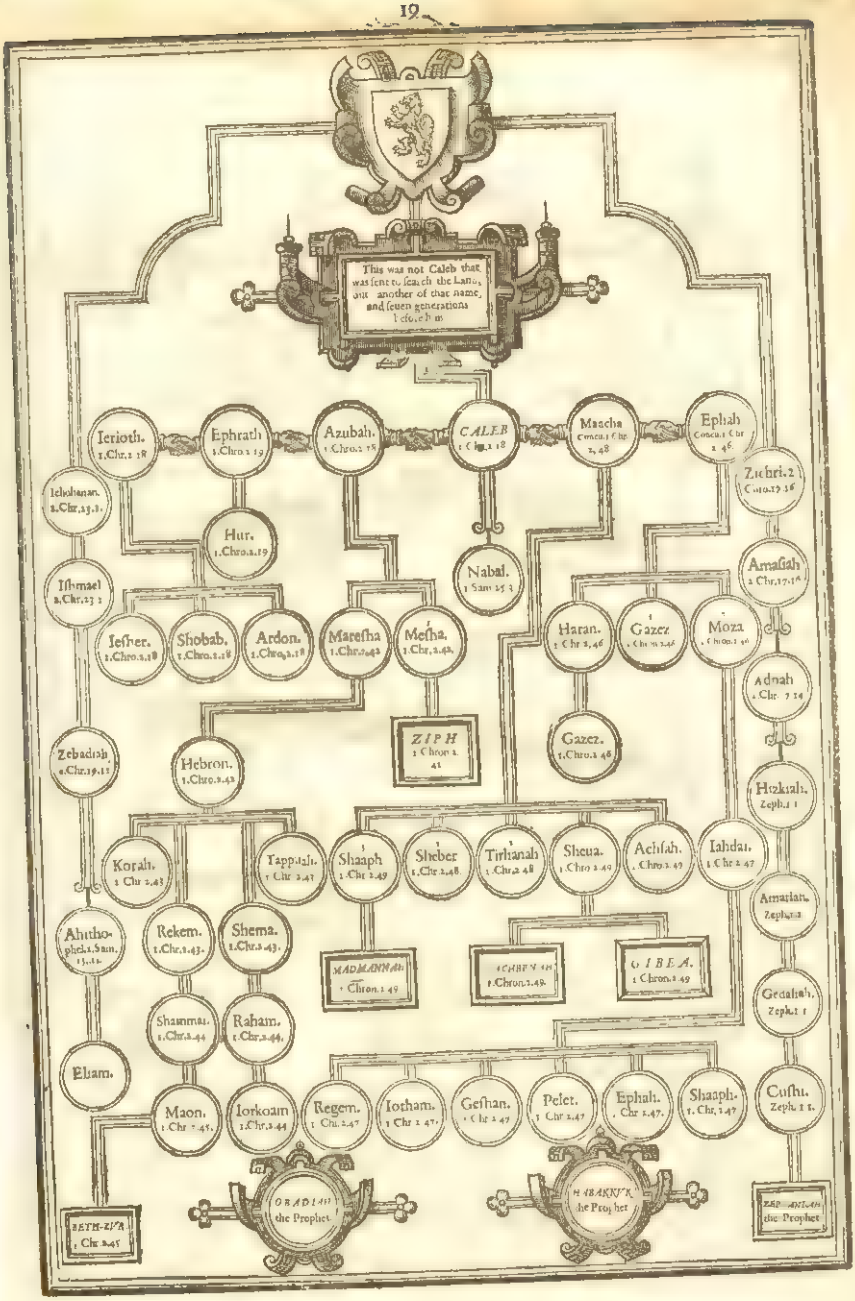

Amram
Iochebed
Exod 6.20.
Izhar
Exod 6.18.
Hebron
Exod 6.18.
Vzziel
Exod 6.18.
Aaron
Exod 6.20.
Eliſheba
Exod 6.23.
Miriam
Exod 15.20.
Zipporah
Exod 2.21.
Moſes
Exod 6.20.
Kemuel
1.Ch.27.17.
Nadab
Exod 6.23.
Abihu
Exod 6.23.
Hashabiah
1.Ch.27.17.
Eli
1.Sam.1.3.
Phinehas
Exod 6.25.
Amariah
1.Chr 6.7.
Azariah
1.Chr 6.10.
Gerſhom
Exod 2.22.
Eliezer
Exod 18.4.
Bani
Nehem. 3.29.
Phinehas
1.Sam.1.3.
Abiſhua
1.Chr 6.4.
Ahitub
1.Chr 6.7.
Amariah
1.Chr 6.11.
Rehabiah
1.Ch.23.17.
Rehum
Nehe 3.17.
Ahitub
1.Sam.14.
Zadok
1.Chr 6.8.
Ahitub
1.Chr 6.11.
Ieſhaiah
1.Ch.26.25.
Buzi
Ezek.1.3.
Ichabod
1.Sam.4.21.
Alamaaz
1.Chr 6.8.
Zadok
1.Chr 6.12.
Ioram
1.Chr 26.25.
Ahiah
Sam 14.3.
Azariah
1.Chr 6.9.
Shallum
1.Chr 6.12.
Ezekiel
the Prop.
Ch.1.1.
Iehoiada
Neh.12.10.
Meraioth
1.Chr 6.6.
Iohanan
1.Chr 6.9.
Iona-
than
Judg 18.30.
Shebuel
1.Chr 30.24.
Zichri
1.Chr 26.25.
Iehoiada
1.Chr.27.5.
Abiathar
1.Sam.22.20.
Ionathan
Neh.12.11.
Iehoſhua
Hag.1.1.
Azraiah
1.Chr 6.13.
Hilkiah
1.Chr.6.13.
Shallum
Benaiah
1.Chr.27.5.
Iaddua
Neh.12.11.
Ioiakim
Neh.12.10.
Seraiah
1.Chr.6.14.
Ahimelech
2.Sam.8.17.
Ionathan
2.Sa.15.27.
Eliaſhib
Neh.12.10.
Iehozadak
1.Chr.6.14.
Ezra
the Scribe
Ier 7.1.
Ieremiah
the Prophet
Hana-
meel
Shelo-
moth
1.Chr.26.25.
Ammizabad
1.Chr.27.6.

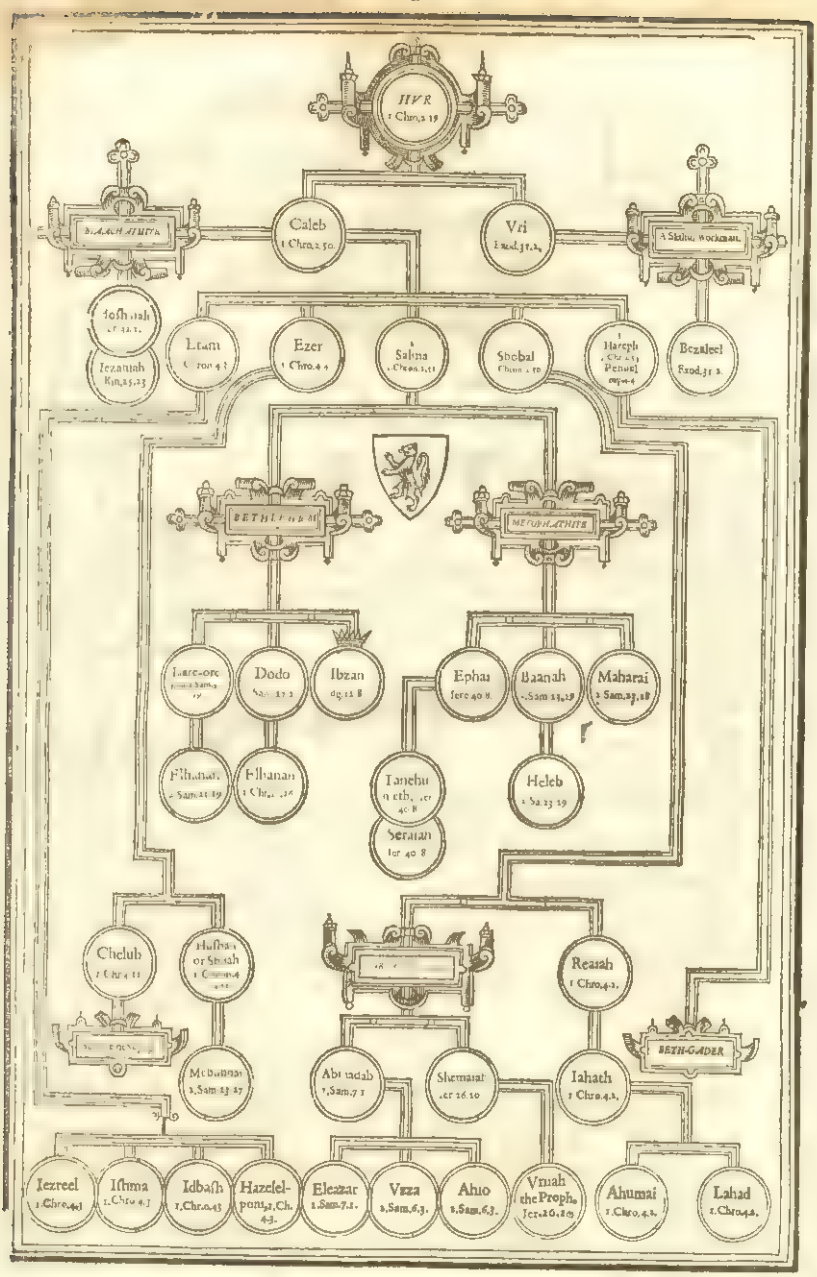

Izhar
Exod. 6. 18.
Hebron
Exod. 6. 18.
Vzziel
Exod. 6. 18.
Nepheg
Exod. 6. 21.
Korah
Exod. 6. 21.
Zichri
Exod. 6. 21.
Mishael
Leuit. 10. 4.
Elizaphan
Num. 3. 30.
Zithri
Exod. 6. 22.
Shamir
1. Chr. 24. 24.
Shelomith
1. Chr. 23. 18.
Hebronai
1 Chr. 26. 23.
Iesiah
1. Chr. 23. 19.
Amariah
1. Chr. 23. 19.
Iahaziel
Chr. 23. 19.
Ekamam
1 Chr. 23. 19.
Ammizabdi
Chr. 27. 10.
Michah
1. Chr. 23. 20.
Iesiah
1 Chr. 24. 25.
Shamir
1 Chr. 24. 24.
Iahath
1 Chr. 24. 22.
Eliel
1 Chr. 15. 9.
Hashabiah
1 Chr. 26. 30.
Ieriah
1. Chr. 26. 31.
Abiasaph
Exod. 6. 24.
Elkanah
Exod. 6. 24.
Assir
Exod. 6. 24.
Shemaiah
1 Chr. 15. 8.
Shimri
1 Chr. 19. 13.
Iehiel
1. Chr. 29. 13.
Zecharia.
1 Chr. 24. 25.
Kore
1 Chr. 9. 19.
Assir
1 Chr. 6. 23.
Iahath
1 Chr. 6. 23.
Zephaniah
Azariah
Shaul
1. Chr. 6. 24.
Elkanah
1 Chr. 6. 25.
Ahimoth
1. Chr. 6. 25.
Amasai
1. Chr. 6. 25.
Elkanah, Mahath
Chr. 29. 13.
Ukkadia
1 Ch. 6. 26.
Zophai
1. Chr. 6. 26.
Nahath
Eliab
1 Chr. 6. 27.
Elihu,
1 Sa.
Ieroham
1 Sam. 1. 1.
Hannah
1 Sam. 2. 1.
Elkanah
1 Sam. 1. 1.
Penninah
1 Sam. 1. 2.
SAMVEL
1 Sam. 1. 20.
Shallum
1. Chr. 9. 19.
Akkub
1. Chr. 9. 17.
Meshelemiah, 1. Chr. 26. 1.
Iahmon
1. Chr. 9. 17.
Ahiman
1. Chr. 9. 17.
Zechariah
1. Chr. 26. 2.
Zebadiah
1. Chr. 26. 2.
Elam
1. Chr. 26. 3.
Iehohanan
1. Chr. 26. 3.
Iediael
1 Chr. 26. 2.
Iathniel
1 Chr. 26. 2.
Ioel
1 Sam. 8. 2.
Vaahni
1 Chr. 15.
Abiah
1. Sam. 8. 2.
Children
1 Sam. 1. 2.
Matithiah
1 Chr. 9. 31.
Heman
1. Chr. 6. 33.
Bukkiah,
1. Chr. 25. 4.
Vzziel
1 Chr. 25. 4.
Ierimoth
1. Chr. 25. 4.
Hanani
1. Chr. 25. 4.
Eliatha
1 Chr. 25. 4.
Romamtiezer
1. Chr. 25. 4.
Mallothi
1 Chr. 25. 4.
Mahazioth
1 Chr. 25. 4.
Mattaniah, 1 Chr. 25. 4.
Shebuel
1 Chr. 25. 4.
Hananiah
1 Chr. 25. 4.
Giddalti
1 Chr. 25. 4.
Iosbekashah, 1. Chr. 25. 4.
Hothir
1 Chr. 25. 4.

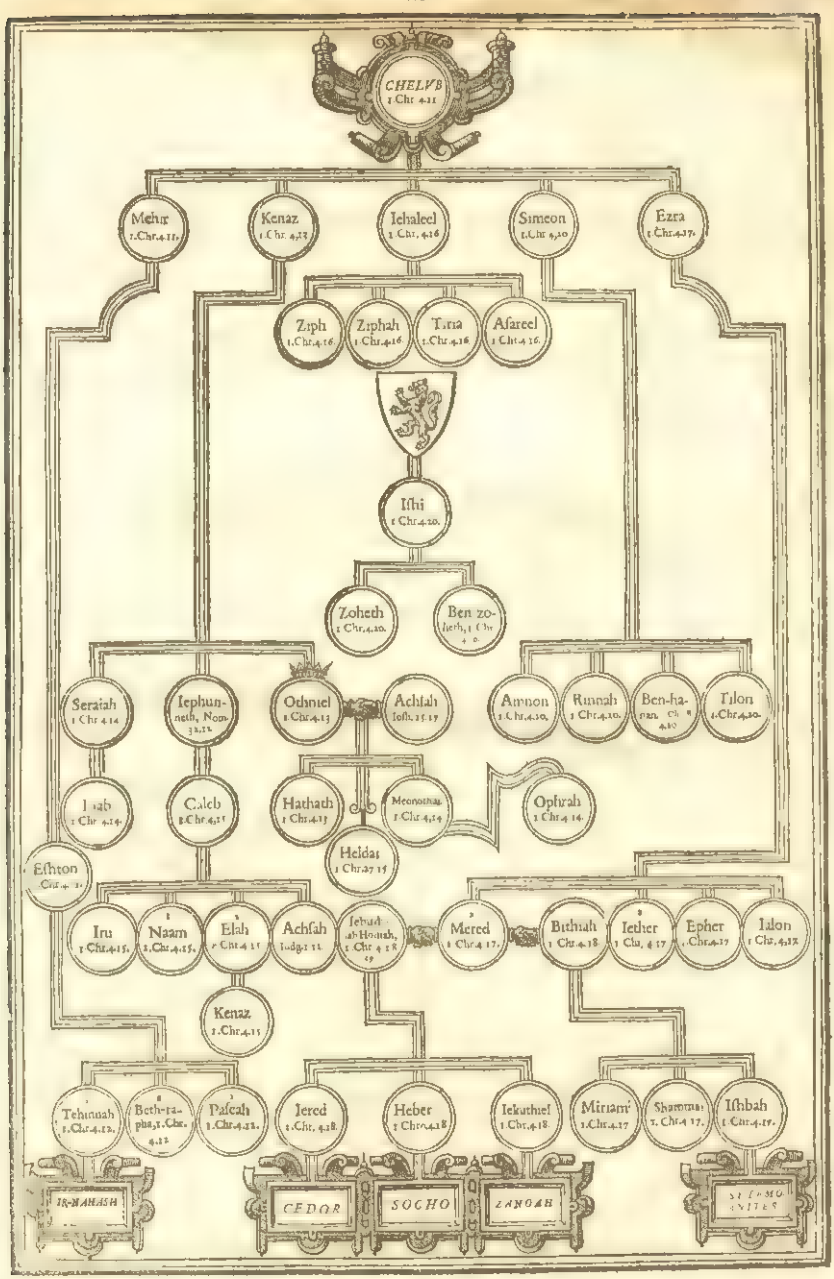

AARON.
The succession of the high Priests from Aaron to Christ
The Priests courses as they served by lots in the Temple.
The high Priests from Solomon to the Captivity.
From the Captivity to Alexander the great.
The Machabees
The high race after the Priests were Gentilized
Ithamar
Eleazar
Eli.
Phinees
Abiezer.
Buki.
Ozi.
Ioh.
Ahitub.
Ahime
Ahiah
Achiachar
Abiathar
Bukki
Vzzi
Zacharias
Meraioth
Amariah
Abitub
Zadok
Ahimaaz
Azariah
Iohanan
Azariah
Amariah
Ahitub
Zadok
Shallum
Hilkiah
Azariah
Seraiah
Iehozadak
Iehoshua
Iudith
Onias
Simon
Eleaza
Matthias.
Onias
Simon
Onias
Iesus
Onias or Menelaus.
Alcimus
Iudas Machabeus
Ionathan
Simon
Iohannes
Aristobulus,
Alexander,
Hircanus.
Aristobulus.
Alexander.
Antigonus
Elizabet Luke 1.5.
Ananeel
Aristobulus.
Hircanus
Iesus
Simon.
Iozarus.
Eleazar
Iesus
Iozarus.
Ananus.
Ismael
Eleazar.
Simon.
Caiphas
Zacharias Luke 1.5
John Baptist. Luke 1.60
1 Iehoiarib 1 Chr.24.7
2 Iedaiah 1 Chr.24.7
3 Harim 1 Chr.24.8.
4 Seorim 1 Chron.24.8
5 Malchiah 1 Chr.24.9
6 Miamin 1 Chr.24.9
7 Hakkoz 1 Chr.24.10
8 Abiah 1 Chron.24.10
9 Iesbua 1 Chr.24.11
10 Shecaniah 1 Ch.24.11
Eliashib 1 Ch.24.12
12 Iakim 1 Ch.24.12
3 Huppah 1 Chr.24.13
4 Shebeah 1 Ch.24.13
Bilgah 1 Ch.24.14
16 Immer 1 Ch.24.14
17 Hezir 1 Ch.24.15
18 Aphses 1 Ch.24.15
19 Petahiah 1 Ch.24.16
20 Iehezekel 1 Ch.24.16
21 Iachin 1 Ch.24.17
22 Gamul 1 Ch.24.17.
23 Delaiah 1 Ch.24.18
24 Maaziah 1 Ch.24.18

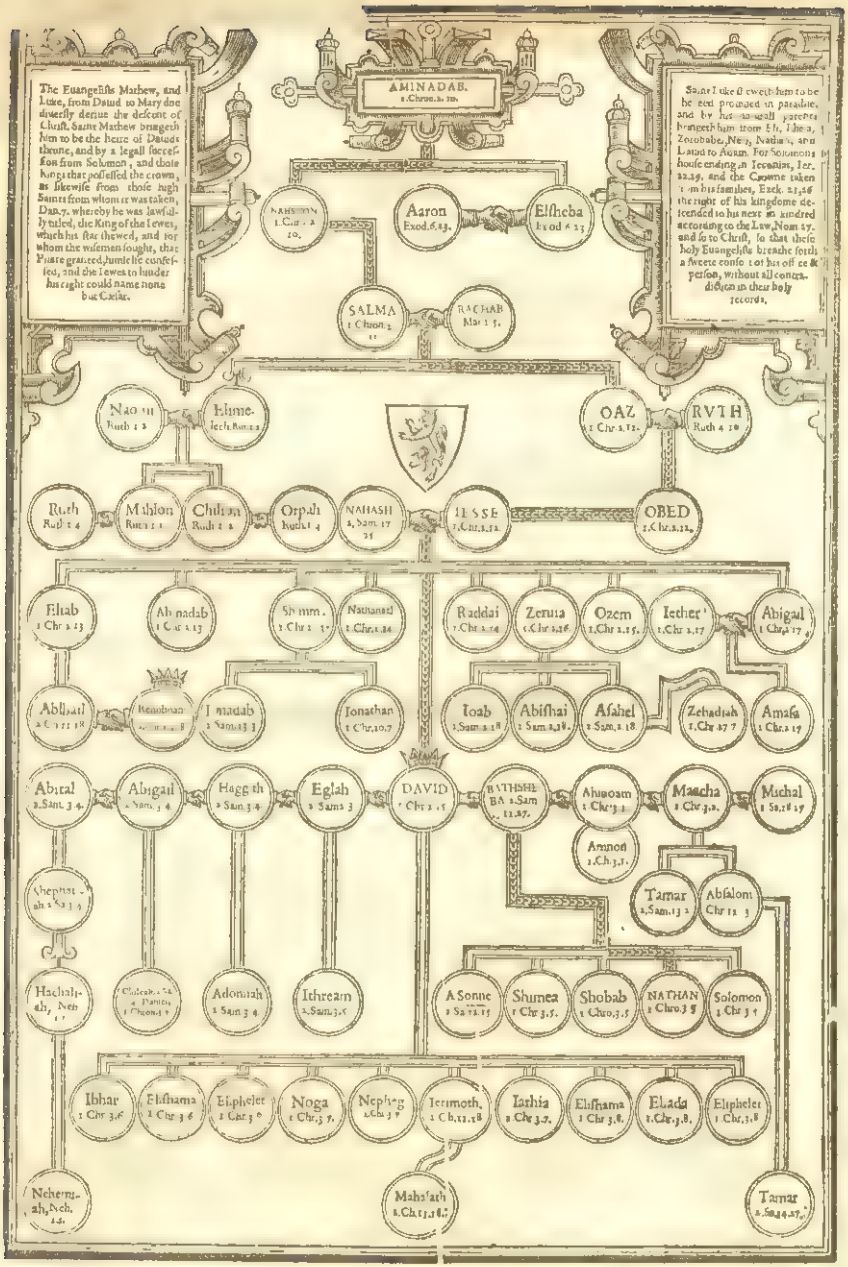

IVDAH.
the daughter of Shuah gen.38.2
THAMAR Matth.1.3.
Er Gen.38.3
Onan Gen.38.4.
Shelah Gen.38.5
PHAREZ Gen.38.29.
Zarah Gen.38.30
Er 1.Chr.4.21
Iokim 1 Chr.4.22
Laadi 1 Chr.4.21
Ioash 1 Chr.4.22
Saraph 1 Chr.4.22
HEZRON Gen.46.12
Hamul Gen.46.12
Ethan 1 Chr.2.6
Mahol K.1.4.31
Mareshah 1.Chron.4.21
Mahaleleel Neh.11.4
Zabdiel 1 Chr.27.2
Bani 1.Chr.9.4
Shaloni Neh.11.5.
Azariah 1 Chr.2.8.
Carmi 1 Sam.7.1
Shephatiah Neh.11.4.
Imri 1.Chr.9.4.
Micah the Prophet Cap.1.
Dodauah 2.Chr.20.37
Amariah Neh.11.4
Omri 1 Chr.9.4.
Zecharias Neh.11.5.
Asaiah 1.Chr.9.5.
Achan Ios.7.1
Ioiarib Neh.11.5.
Eliezer 2.Chr.20.37
Adaiah Neh.11.5.
Zechariah Neh.11.4
Amihud 1.Chr.9.4
Hazaiah Neh.11.5.
Heman 1 Chr.2.6
Calcol 1 Chr.2.6
Darda 1 Kin.4.31.
Asbbes 1.Chr.4.21
Chozebes 1.Chr.4.22
Lehem 1.Chr.4.22
Maaseiah Neh.11.5.
Vzziah Neh.11.4
Iothoham 2.Chr.27.2
Vthai 1.Chr.9.4.
Baruch Neh.11.5
Athaiah Neh.11.4.
Iudah, thy brethren shal praise thee. thy fathers sonnes shal bow vnto thee. Iudah is a Lions whelpe and shall come from the spoile, and coucheth as a Lion, and as an old Lion, who shal rouse him vp? The Scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a law giuer from betweeneh.s feet, vntil Shiloh come, Gen.49. who is the starre of Iacob and branch of Ishai. Nomb.24 Isai.11.

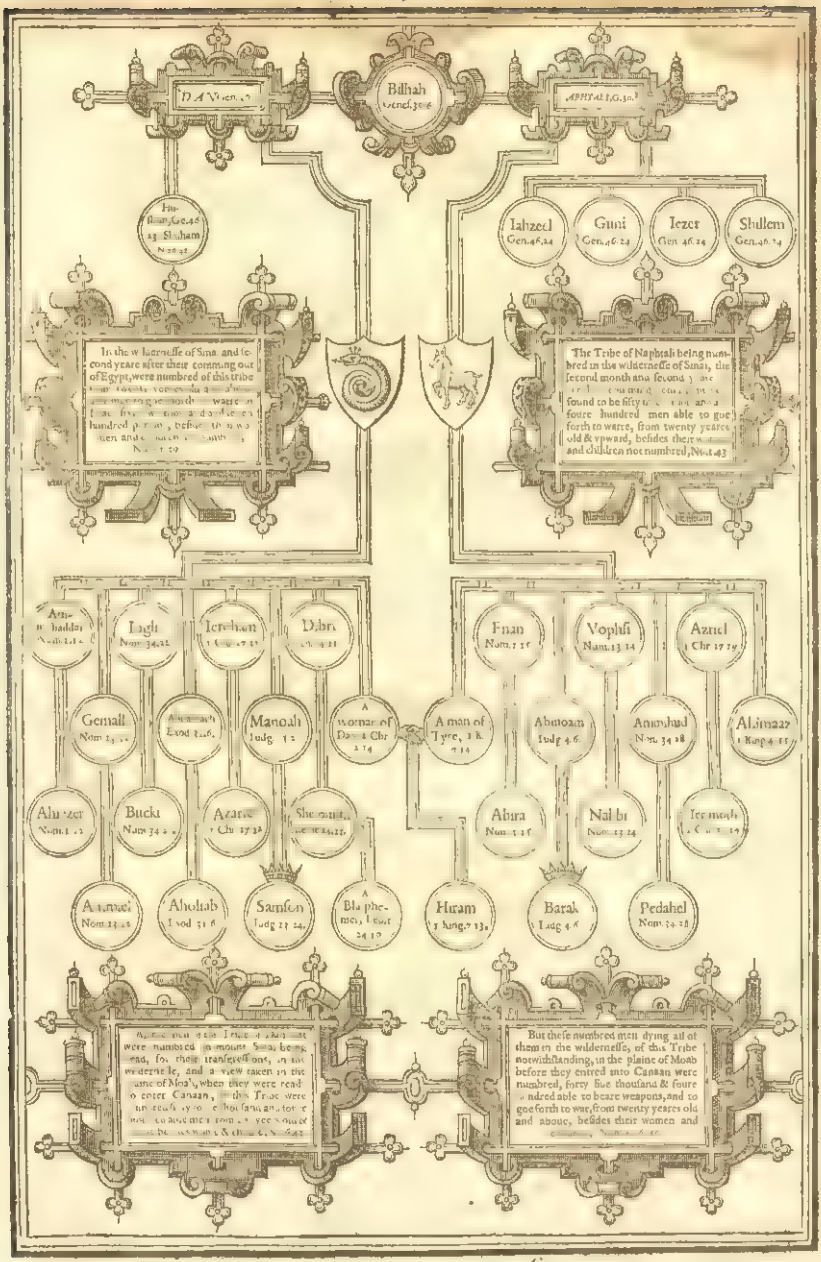

The Daughter of Machir, 1 Chr.2.21
HEZRON Gen.46.12.
Abiah 1.Chr.2.24.
Caleb 1.Chr.2.18.
Ahiah 1.Chr.2.25.
Ierahmeel 1.Chron. 2.9
Atarah 1.Chr.2.26.
RAM 1.Chr.2.9.
Bunah 1.Chr.2.25.
Ram 1.Chr.2.25.
Oren 1.Chr.2.25.
Ozen 1.Chr.2.25.
Onam 1.Chr.2.26.
AMINA DAB: 1 ch. 2.10.
Segub 1 Chr 2.21
Maaz 1.Chr.2.27.
Iamin 1.Chr.2.27.
Ekar 1.Chr.2.27.
Nazarah 1 Chr 4.5
Asshur 1 Chr 2.24.
Helah 1 Chr.4.7
Sharmai 1.Chr.2.28.
Iada 1.Chr.2.28.
TEKOA
Ikkesh 2.Sa.23.26.
Amos the Prophet cap.1.1.
Ira 2.Sa.23.26.
Nadab 1 Chr.2.28.
Abihail 1 Chr 2 29
Abishur 1.Chr.2 28
Ionachan 1.Chr.2.32.
Iether 1.Chr.2.32.
Iair 1 Chr 2.22
Appaim 1.Chr 2 30
Seled 1.Chr.2.30.
Ahban 1 Chr 2 29.
Molid 1.Chr.2.29.
Ahuſam 1.Chr.4.6.
Hepher 1.Chr.4.6.
Temeni 1.Chr.4.6.
Ahesthari 1.Chr.4.6.
Iſhi 1 Chr.2.31
Sheſhan 1.Chr.2.31.
Peleth 1.Chr.2.33.
Zaza 1.Chr.2 33
Zereth 1.Chr.4.7.
Zoar 1.Chr.4.7.
Cor 1.Chr.4.8.
Ethnan 1.Chr.4.7.
Iarha 1.Chr 2.34.
Ahlai 1 Chr.2.35
Ephlal 1.Chr.2.37.
Obed 1.Chr.2.37
Helez 1.Chr 2.39.
Eleaſah 1 Chr 2.39
Iekamiah 1 Chr 2.41.
Elishama 1 Chr 2.41
Anub 1.Chr.4.8.
Harum 1.Chr.4.8.
Zobebah 1.Chr.4.8.
Attai 1.Chr.2.35.
Nathan 1.Chr.2.36
Zabad 1.Chr.2.36.
Iehu 1.Chr.2.38.
Azariah 1.Chr.2.38
Siſamai 1 Chr.2.40.
Shallum 1 Chr.2.40
Nethaniah Ier.41.1.
Iſhmael Ier 41 1.
Ahazhel 1.Chr.4.8
Iaber 1.Chr.4.8.


This was not Caleb that was sent to search the Land, but another of that name, and seuen generations before.
Ierioth. 1.Chr.2.18
Ephrath 1.Chro.2.19
Azubah. 1.Chro.2.18
CALEB 1 Chr.2.18
Maacha Concub. Chr 2.48
Ephah Concub. Chr 2.46.
Ielehanan. 2.Chr.23.1.
Hur. 1.Chro.2.19
Nabal. 1 Sam 25 3
Zichri.2 Cron.17.16
Ishmael 2.Chr.23 1
Amasiah 2 Chr.17.16
Ieiher. 1.Chro.2.18
Shobab. 1.Chro.2.18
Ardon. 1.Chro.2.18
Mareſha. 1.Chr.2.42
Meſha. 1 Chr.2.42.
Haran. 1 Chr 2.46
Gazez 1 Chron.2.46
Moza 1 Chron.2.46
Adnah 1.Chr 7.14
ZIPH 1 Chron 2 42
Gazez. 1.Chro.2.46
Zebadiah 2.Chr.19.11
Hebron. 1.Chro.2.42
Hezkiah. Zeph.1 1
Korah. 1 Chr 2.43
Tappuah. 1 Chr 2.43
Shaaph 1.Chr 2.49
Sheber 1.Chr.2.48
Tirhanah 1.Chr.2.48
Sheua. 1 Chro 2.49
Achſah. 1.Chro.2.49
Iahdai. 1 Chr 2.47
Amariah. Zephan.
Ahithophelek.1.Sam. 23.20.
Rekem. 1.Chr.2.43.
Shema. 1.Chr.2.43.
MADMANNAH. 1 Chron.2.49
ICHBENAH 1.Chron.2.49.
GIBEA. 1 Chron.2.49
Gedaliah, Zeph.1 1
Shammai. 1.Chr.2.44
Raham. 1.Chr.2.44.
Eliam.
Maon. 1 Chr 2.45.
Iorkoam 1.Chr.2.44
Regem. 1 Chr.2.47
Iotham. 1 Chr 2.47.
Geſham. 1 Chr 2.47
Peleт. 1 Chr.2.47
Ephah. 1 Chr.2.47.
Shaaph. 1. Chr.2.47
Cuſhi. Zeph.1 1.
OBADIAH the Prophet
HABAKKVK the Prophet
BETH-ZVR 1 Chr 2.45
ZEPHANIAH the Prophet

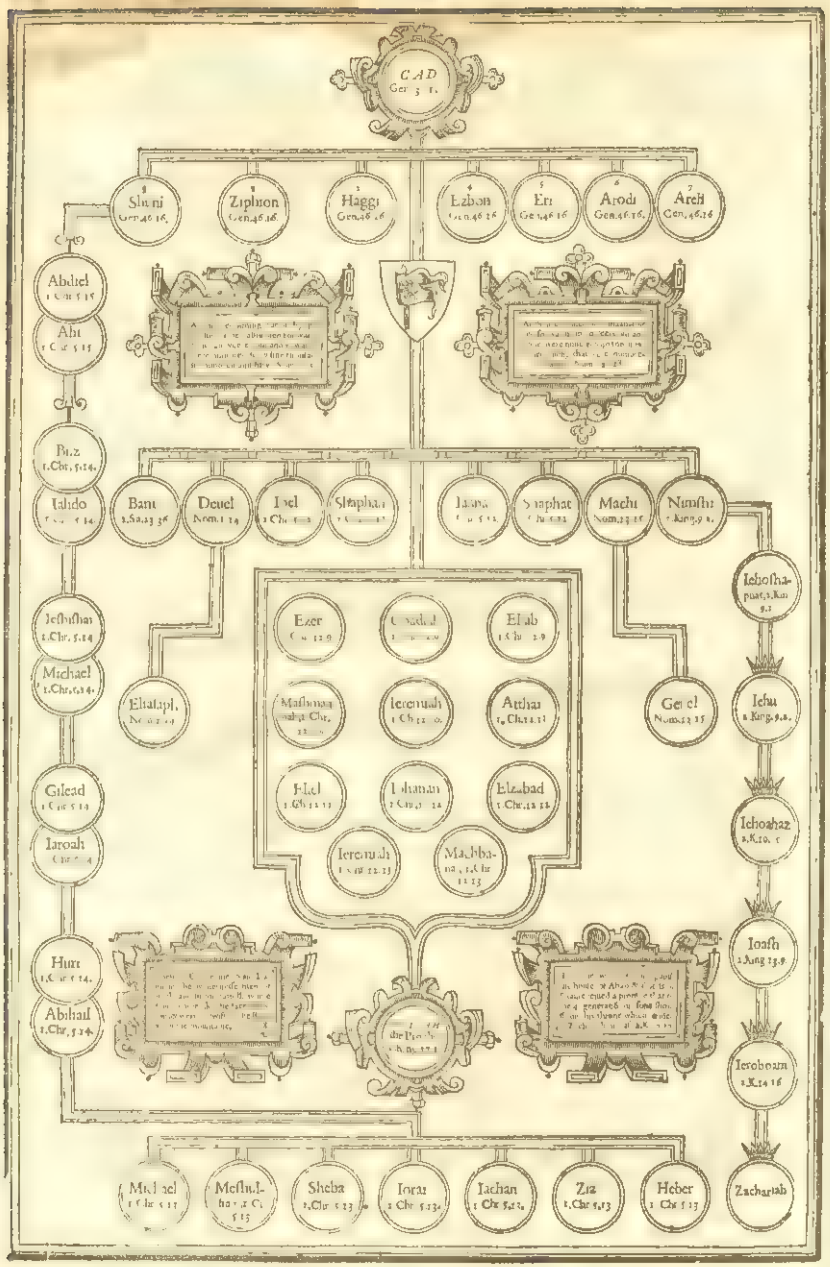

HVR
1 Chron.2.19
CALEB AHVTH
Caleb
1 Chron.2.50
Vri
Exod.31.2.
A Skilful Workeman.
Ioshuah
cr.22.2.
Iezaniah
Kin.25.23
Leam
Ezer
1 Chro.4.4
Salma
1.Chron.2.11
Shobal
Chron.2.50
Hareph
1 Chr.2.51
Penuel
1 Chr.4.4
Bezaleel
Exod.31.2.
BETHLEHEM
NETOPHATHITE
Iaare-oregim
2 Sam.21.19
Dodo
Sam.23.24
Ibzan
dg.12.8
Ephai
Ier.40.8
Baanah
2.Sam.23.29
Maharai
2 Sam.23.28
Elhanan
2 Sam.21.19
Elhanan
1 Chr.20.5
Ianehu
Nethaniah
Ier.40.8
Heleb
2 Sa.23.29
Seraiah
Ier.40.8
Chelub
1 Chro.4.11
Hushah
or Shuah
1 Chron.4.4
Reaiah
1 Chro.4.2.
BETH-GADER
Mebunnai
2.Sam.23.27
Abi-albon
2.Sam.23.31
Shemaiah
Ier.26.20
Iahath
1 Chro.4.2.
Iezreel
1.Chro.4.3
Ishma
1.Chro.4.3
Idbash
1.Chro.4.3
Hazelelponi
1.Ch.4.3.
Eleazar
1.Sam.7.1.
Vzza
2.Sam.6.3.
Ahio
2.Sam.6.3.
Vrnah
the Proph.
Ier.26.20
Ahumai
1.Chro.4.2.
Lahad
1.Chro.4.2.

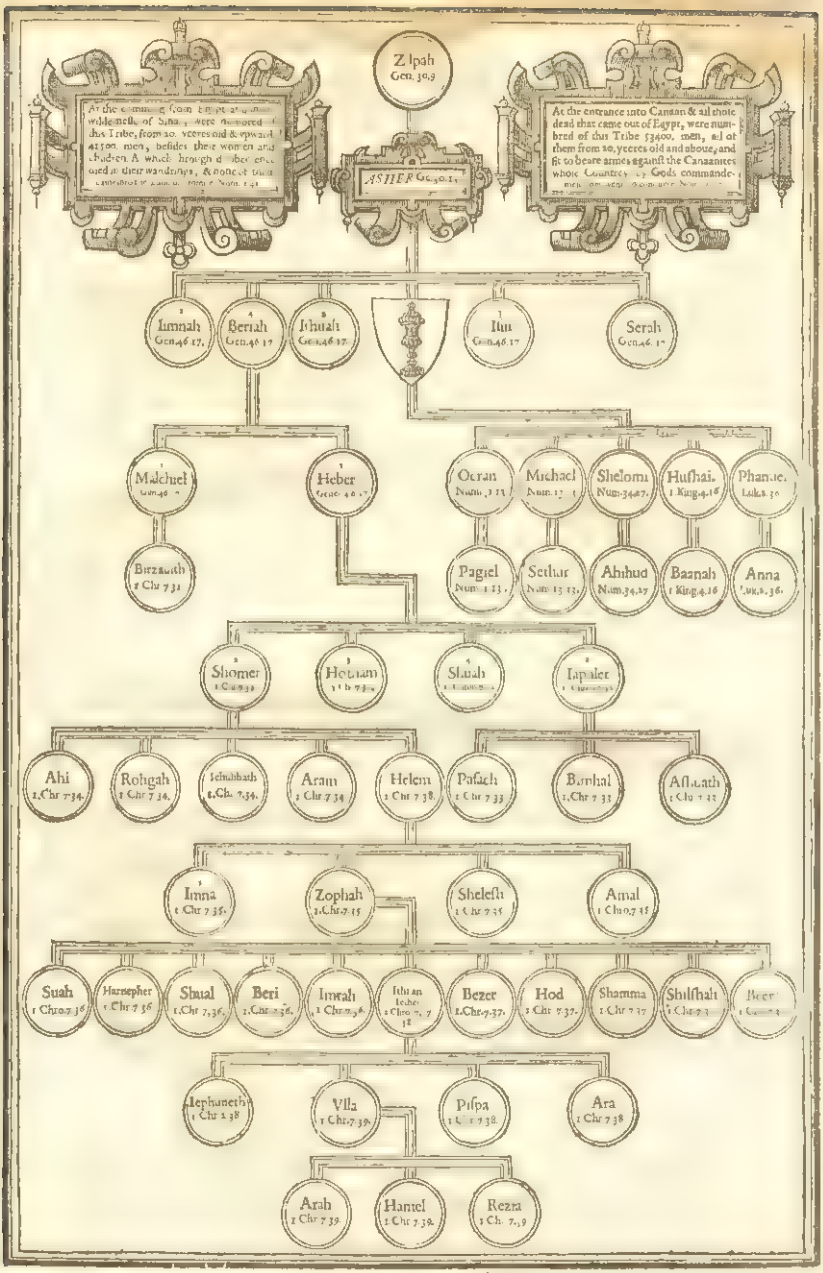

CHELVB
1 Chr 4.11
Mehir
1.Chr.4.11.
Kenaz
1 Chr. 4.13
Iehaleel
1 Chr. 4.16
Simeon
1.Chr 4.20
Ezra
1 Chr.4.17.
Ziph
1.Chr.4.16
Ziphah
1 Chr.4.16
Tiria
1.Chr.4.16
Asareel
1 Chr.4.16.
Ithi
1 Chr.4.20.
Zoheth
1 Chr.4.20.
Ben zo-heth,1 Chr 4 20
Seraiah
1 Chr 4.14
Iephun-neh, Num 13.13
Othniel
1 Chr.4.13
Achsah
Iosh.15.17
Amnon
1 Chr.4.20.
Rinnah
1 Chr.4.20.
Ben-ha-nan Ch 4.20
Tilon
1.Chr.4.20.
Ioab
1 Chr 4.14.
Caleb
1 Chr.4.15
Hathath
1 Chr.4.13
Meonothai
1 Chr.4.14
Ophrah
1 Chr.4 14.
Heldai
1 Chr.27 15
Eshton
Chr.4 11.
Iru
1 Chr.4.15.
Naam
1.Chr.4.15.
Elah
1 Chr.4 15
Achsah
Iudg.1 12.
Iehudi-ah Ha-nah,
1 Chr 4 18
19
Mered
1 Chr.4 17.
Bithiah
1 Chr.4.18
Iether
1 Chr. 4 17
Epher
1 Chr.4.17
Ialon
1 Chr.4.17
Kenaz
1.Chr.4.15
Tehinnah
1.Chr.4.12.
Beth-ra-phah,1.Chr. 4.12
Paseah
1.Chr.4.12.
Iered
1.Chr. 4.18
Heber
1 Chr.4.18
Iekuthiel
1 Chr.4.18
Miriam
1.Chr.4.17
Shammai
1. Chr.4 17.
Ishbah
1 Chr.4.17.
IR-NAHASH
CEDOR
SOCHO
ZANOAH

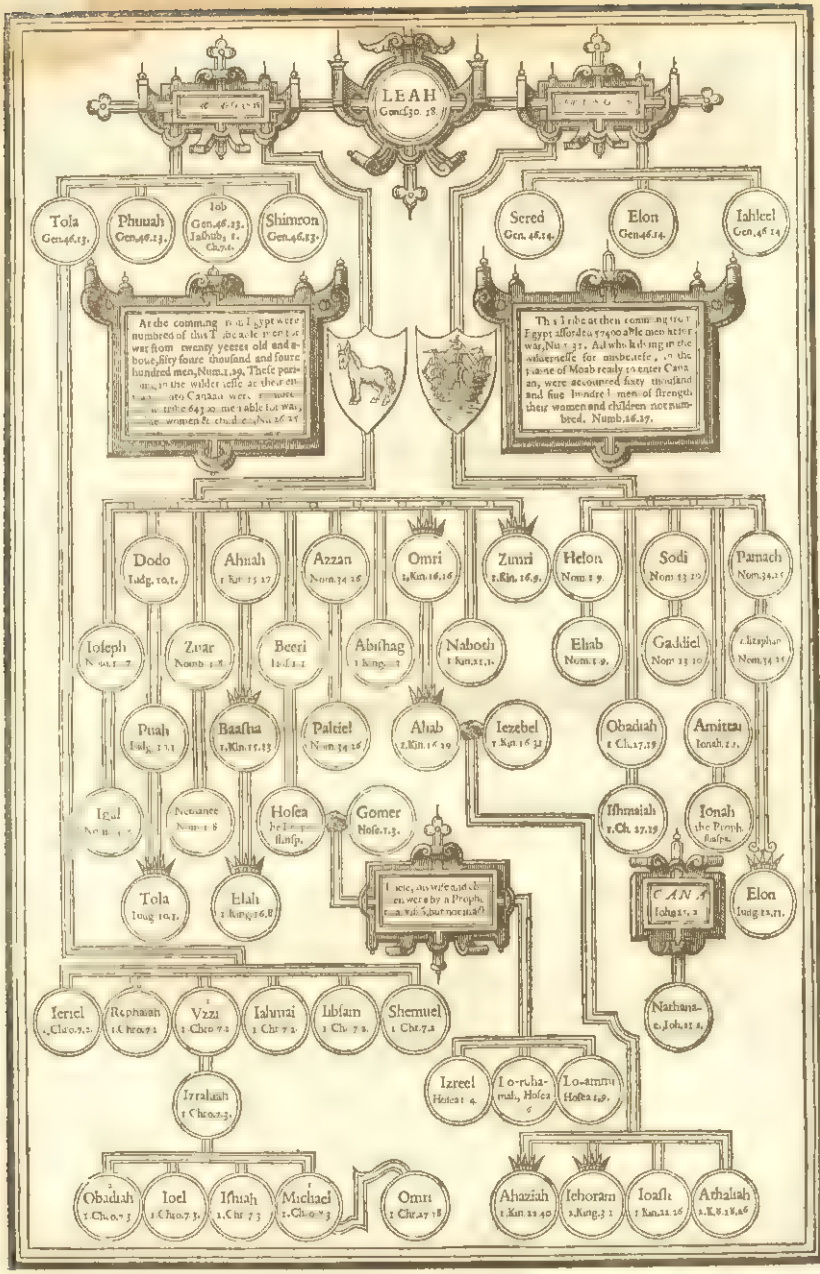

The Euangelists Mathew, and Luke, from Dauid to Mary doe diuerslie deriue the descent of Christ. Saint Mathew bringeth him to be the heire of Dauids throne, and by a legall succes-sion from Solomon, and those kings that possessed the crown, as likewise from those high Saints from whom it was taken, Dan. 7. whereby he was lawfully titled, the King of the Iewes, which his star shewed, and for whom the wiseman sought, that Pilate grauted, Iunitie confessed, and the Iewes to hinder his right could name none but Cæsar.
AMINADAB. 1. Chron. 2. 10.
NAHSHON 1. Chr. 2. 10.
Aaron Exod. 6. 23.
Elisheba Exod. 6. 23
SALMA 1 Chron. 2. 11
RACHAB Mat. 1. 5.
Saint Luke doth well shew him to be he, that promised in paradise, and by his name shall preserue, bringeth him from Eli, Heli, 1 Zorobabel, Neri, Nathan, and Leuie to Aaron. For Solomons 1 house ending in Ieconias, Ier. 22. 29. and the Crowne taken from his families, Ezek. 21. 26. the right of his kingdome descended to his next in kindred according to the Law, Num. 27. and so to Christ, so that these holy Euangelists breathe forth a sweete consolation for euery person, without all contradiction in their holy records.
Naomi Ruth 1. 3
Elimelech Ruth 1. 2
OAZ 1 Chr. 2. 12.
RVTH Ruth 4. 10
Ruth Ruth 4.
Mahlon Ruth 1. 1.
Chilion Ruth 1. 2.
Orpah Ruth 1. 4
NAHASH 2. Sam. 17. 25
IESSE 1. Chr. 2. 12.
OBED 1. Chr. 2. 12.
Eliab 1 Chr 2 13
Abinadab 1 Chr 2 13
Shimma 1 Chr 2 13
Nathaneel 1 Chr 2. 14
Raddai 1 Chr 2. 14
Zeruia 1 Chr 2. 16
Ozem 1 Chr 2. 15.
Iether 1 Chr 2. 17
Abigal 1 Chr 2. 17
Abihail 2 Chr 11. 18
Rehoboam 2 Chr 11. 20
Iamadab 2 Sam 23 32
Ionathan 1 Chr 20. 7
Ioab 2 Sam 2. 18
Abishai 2 Sam 2. 18.
Asahel 2 Sam 2. 18
Zehadiah 1 Chr 27 7
Amasa 1 Chr 2 17
Abital 2. Sam. 3. 4.
Abigail 2 Sam. 3. 4
Haggith 2 Sam 3. 4
Eglah 2 Sam 3
DAVID 1 Chr 2. 15
BATHSHEBA 2 Sam 11. 27.
Ahinoam 1 Chr 3. 1
Maacha 1 Chr 3. 2.
Michal 1 Sa. 18 27
Ammon 1 Ch. 3. 1.
Shephatiah 2 Sam 3 4
Tamar 2 Sam. 13 2
Absalom Chr 13
Hachaliah, Neh 1. 1
Chileab 2 Sam 3 3
Adonijah 2 Sam 3 4
Ithream 2 Sam 3. 5
A Sonne 2 Sa 12 15
Shimea 1 Chr 3. 5.
Shobab 1 Chro. 3. 5
NATHAN 1 Chro 3 5
Solomon 1 Chr 3 4
Ibhar 1 Chr 3. 6
Elishama 1 Chr 3 6
Elipheler 1 Chr 3 6
Noga 1 Chr. 3 7.
Nepheg 1 Chr 3 7
Ieremoth 1 Ch. 12. 18
Iathia 1 Chr 3. 7.
Elishama 1 Chr 3. 8.
Eliada 1. Chr. 3. 8.
Elipheler 1 Chr. 3. 8
Nehemiah, Neh. 1. 1.
Mahsiah 2. Chr 23. 1.
Tamar 2. Sa 14. 27.

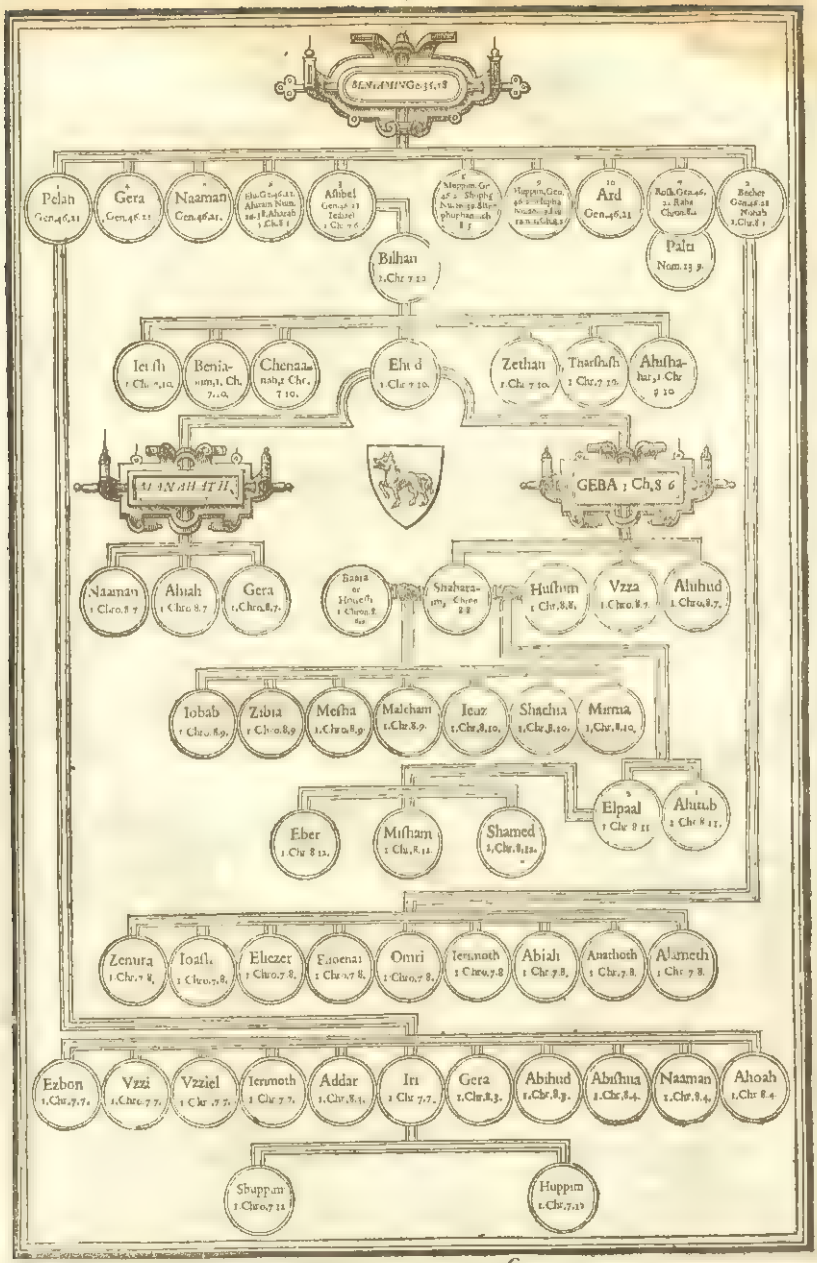

DAN Gen. 46
Bilhah Gen. 30.6
NAPHTALI Gen. 30.8
Iahzeel Gen. 46.24
Guni Gen. 46.24
Iezer Gen. 46.24
Shillem Gen. 46.24
Hushim Gen. 46.23 1 Sham Num. 26
In the wilderneſſe of Sinai and ſecond yeare after their comming out of Egypt, were numbred of this tribe
The Tribe of Naphtali being numbred in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, the ſecond moneth and ſecond yeare
found to be fifty
foure hundred men able to goe forth to warre, from twenty yeares old & vpward, beſides their
and children not numbred, Num. 1. 43
Ahiezer Num. 1. 12
Pagiel Num. 1. 13
Ahira Num. 1. 15
Gemalli Num. 13. 12
Manoah Iudg. 13.
Shemuel Num. 34. 22
Aman of Tyre, 2 Sa. 7. 14
Abiezer Iudg. 6.
Ahihud Num. 34. 28
Elishama 1 Kings 7. 15
Ahiezer Num. 1. 12
Bucki Num. 34. 22
Azarie 1 Chr. 17. 32
Ahira Num. 1. 15
Nahbi Num. 13. 14
Ieremoth 1 Chr. 7. 7
Ammiel Num. 13. 13
Aholiab Exod. 31. 6
Samſon Iudg. 13. 24.
Blaſphemer, Leuit. 24. 10
Huram 2 Chron. 2. 13.
Barak Iudg. 4. 6
Pedahel Num. 34. 28
Againſt mount Sinai were numbred in mount Sinai being
and, for their tranſgreſſions, in the
wilderneſſe, and a view taken in the
plaine of Moab, when they were ready
to enter Canaan,
But theſe numbred men dying all of
them in the wilderneſſe, of this Tribe
notwithſtanding, in the plaine of Moab
before they entred into Canaan were
numbred, forty five thouſand & foure
hundred able to beare weapons, and to
goe forth to warre, from twenty yeares old
and above, beſides their women and

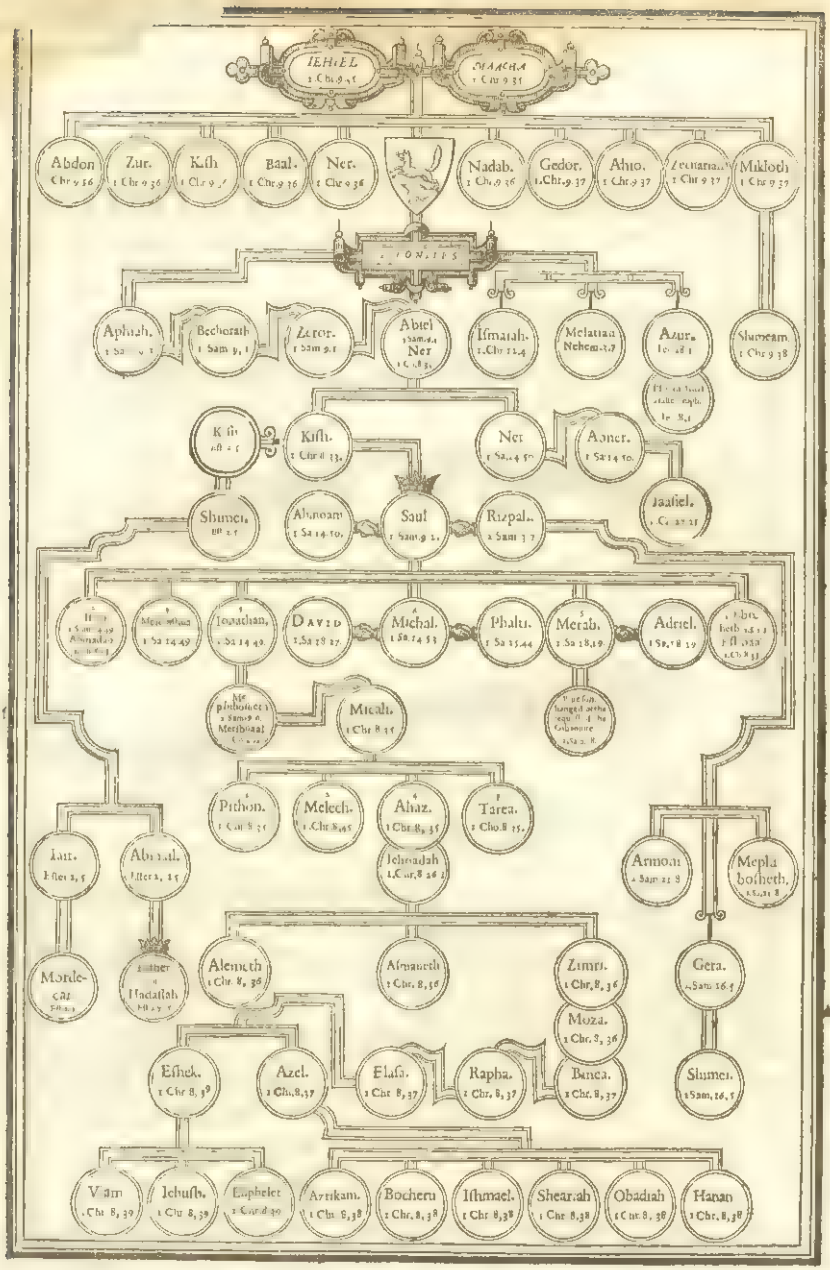
C 1

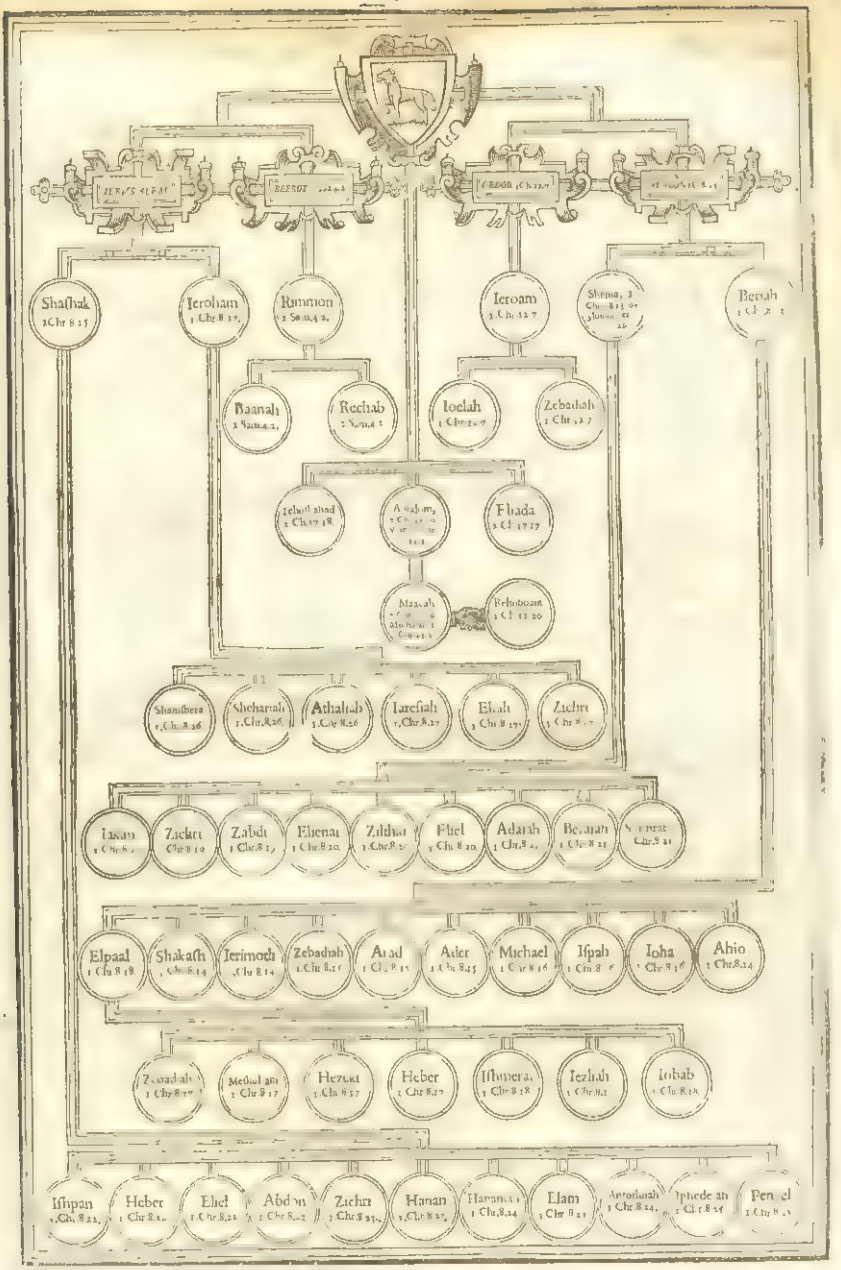

GAD
Ge. 3. 1.
Sbuni
Gen. 46. 16.
Ziphion
Gen. 46. 16.
Haggi
Gen. 46. 16.
Ezbon
Gen. 46. 16.
Eri
Ge. 46. 16.
Arodi
Gen. 46. 16.
Areli
Gen. 46. 16.
Abdiel
1. Chr. 5. 15.
Ahi
1. Chr. 5. 15.
Ruz
1. Chr. 5. 14.
Iahdo
Bani
2. Sa. 23. 36.
Deuel
Num. 1. 14.
Iuel
1. Chr. 5.
Shaphan
1. Chr. 5.
Iaana
1. Chr. 5. 12.
Saphat
1. Chr. 5. 12.
Machi
Num. 13. 15.
Nimshi
1. King. 19. 2.
Iehoshaphat
2. King. 9. 2.
Ezer
1. Chr. 12. 9.
Obadiah
1. Chr. 12.
Eliab
1. Chr. 12. 9.
Elitalpi.
Num. 3. 24.
Masmanah
1. Chr. 12.
Ieremiah
1. Chr. 12.
Atthai
1. Chr. 12. 11.
Geuel
Num. 13. 15.
Iehu
2. King. 9. 2.
Jeshishai
1. Chr. 5. 14.
Michael
1. Chr. 5. 14.
Eliel
1. Chr. 11. 13.
Iohanan
1. Chr. 5. 24.
Elzabad
1. Chr. 12. 12.
Gilead
1. Chr. 5. 14.
Iaroah
1. Chr. 5. 14.
Ieremiah
1. Chr. 12. 13.
Machbanai
1. Chr. 12. 13.
Iehoahaz
2. K. 10.
Hur
1. Chr. 2. 24.
Abihail
1. Chr. 5. 14.
Ioash
2. King. 13. 9.
Ieroboam
2. K. 14. 16.
Michael
1. Chr. 5. 13.
Meshullam
1. Chr. 5. 13.
Sheba
1. Chr. 5. 13.
Ioai
1. Chr. 5. 13.
Iachan
1. Chr. 5. 12.
Zia
1. Chr. 5. 13.
Heber
1. Chr. 5. 13.
Zachariah

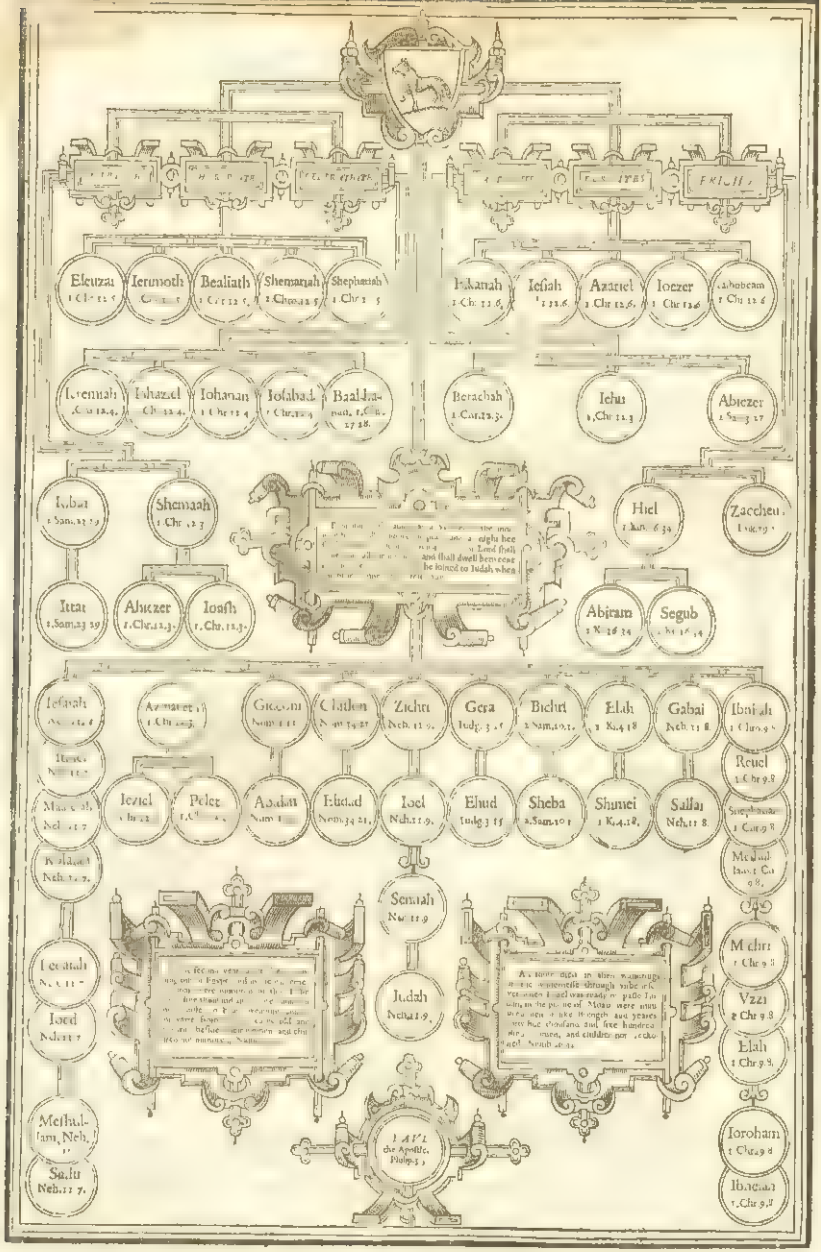

Zlpah
Gen. 30.9
ASHER Gen. 30.13
At the entrance into Canaan & all those dead that came out of Egypt, were numbred of this Tribe 53400. men, all of them from 20. yeeres old and above, and fit to beare armes against the Canaanites whose Country ... Gods commandement ...
Imnah Gen.46.17.
Beriah Gen.46.17
Iehuah Gen.46.17.
Iiui Gen.46.17
Serah Gen.46.17
Malchiel Gen.46.
Heber Gen.46.17.
Ocran Num.1.13.
Michael Num.13.13.
Shelomi Num.34.27.
Huſhai. 1 King.4.16
Phaniel Luke.2.36.
Birzaith 1 Chr.7.31
Pagiel Num.1.13.
Sethur Num.13.13.
Ahihud Num.34.27
Baanah 1 King.4.16
Anna Luke.2.36.
Shomer 1 Chr.7.32
Hotham 1 Chr.7.32
Shuah 1 Chr.7.32
Iaphlet 1 Chr.7.32
Ahi 1.Chr.7.34.
Rohgah 1 Chr 7.34.
Iehubbah 1.Ch. 7.34.
Aram 1 Chr 7.34
Helem 1 Chr 7.38.
Paſach 1 Chr 7.33
Bimhal 1.Chr 7.33
Aſhuath 1 Chr 7.33
Imna 1 Chr 7.35.
Zophah 1.Chr.7.35
Sheleſh 1 Chr 7.35
Amal 1 Chr.7.35
Suah 1 Chr.7.36
Harnepher 1 Chr 7.36
Shual 1.Chr 7.36.
Beri 1.Chr.7.36.
Imrah 1 Chr.7.36
Ithran Iether 1 Chr. 7. 38
Bezer 1.Chr.7.37.
Hod 1 Chr 7.37.
Shamma 1 Chr 7.37
Shilſhah 1 Chr.7.37
Beera 1 Chr.7.37
Iephunneh 1 Chr 7.38
Vlla 1 Chr.7.39.
Piſpa 1 Chr 7.38
Ara 1 Chr 7.38
Arah 1 Chr 7.39
Hantel 1 Chr 7.39.
Rezia 1 Ch. 7.39

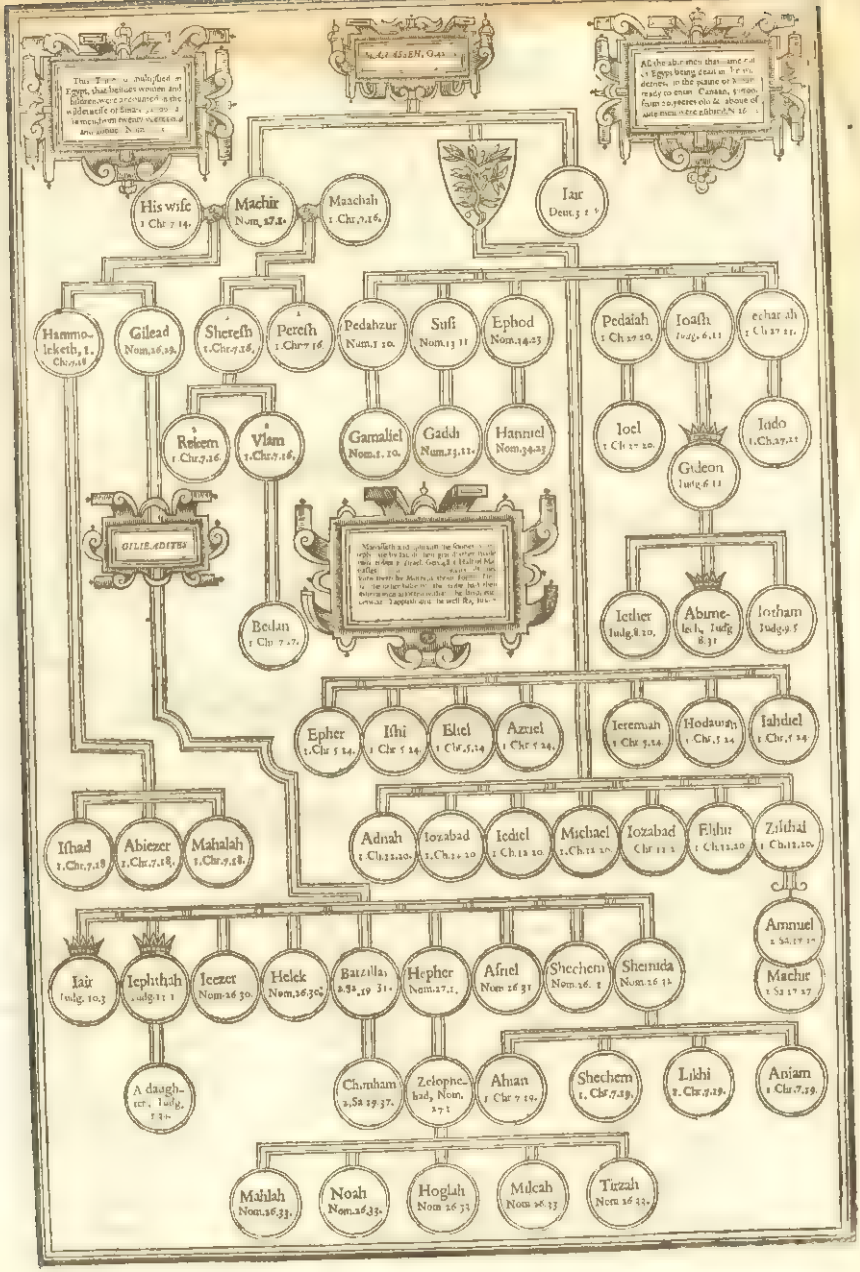

LEAH
Gen.30. 18
Tola
Gen.46.13.
Phuuah
Gen.46.13.
Iob
Gen.46.13.
Iashub. 1.
Chr.7.1.
Shimron
Gen.46.13.
Sered
Gen. 46.14.
Elon
Gen.46.14.
Iahleel
Gen.46.14.
At the comming out of Egypt were numbred of this Tribe male from twenty yeeres old and aboue, fifty foure thousand and foure hundred men, Num.1.29. These pertained vnto Caphtorim. [illegible] vnto Caphtor were numbred 643 20 men able for warre, besides women & children, Num.26.27
This Tribe at their comming out of Egypt afforded 47400 able men to the warre, Num.1.21. And who lodging in the wilderness for misbeliefe, & of the famine of Moab ready to enter Canaan, were deuoured forty thousand and fiue hundred men of strength, their women and children not numbred. Numb.26.37.
Dodo
Iudg.10.1.
Ahiah
1 Kin.15.27
Azzan
Num.34.26
Omri
1.Kin.16.16
Zimri
1.Kin.16.9.
Helon
Num.1.9
Sodi
Num.13.10
Parnach
Num.34.25
Ioseph
Num.1.10
Zuar
Numb.1.8
Beeri
Iudg.3.1
Abishag
1 King.1
Naboth
1 Kin.21.1.
Ehab
Num.1.9.
Gaddiel
Num.13.10
Elizaphan
Num.34.25
Puah
Iudg.10.1
Baasha
1.Kin.15.33
Paltiel
Num.34.26
Ahab
1.Kin.16.30
Iezebel
1 Kin.16.31
Obadiah
2 Ch.17.7.9
Amittai
Ionah.1.1.
Igal
Num.13.7
Nebuzaneezer
Num.1.8
Hosea
he Prophesied
Gomer
Hose.1.3.
Ishmaiah
1.Ch.27.19
Ionah
the Prophet
Tola
Iudg.10.1.
Elah
1 King.16.8
Elon
Iudg.12.11.
CANA
Iohn.21.2
Nathanael
Iohn.21.2.
Ieriel
1.Chro.7.2.
Rephaiah
1.Chro.7.2
Vzzi
1 Chro.7.2
Iahmai
1 Chr.7.2
Ibsam
1 Ch.7.2.
Shemuel
1 Chr.7.2
Izreel
Hosea 1.4.
Lo-ruhamah, Hosea
Lo-ammi
Hosea 1.9.
Izrahiah
1 Chro.7.3.
Obadiah
1 Ch.7.3
Ioel
1 Chro.7.3.
Ishiah
1.Chr.7.3
Michael
1.Chro.7.3
Omri
1 Chr.27.18
Ahaziah
1.Kin.22.40
Iehoram
2.King.3.1
Ioash
1 Kin.22.26
Athaliah
2.K.8.26

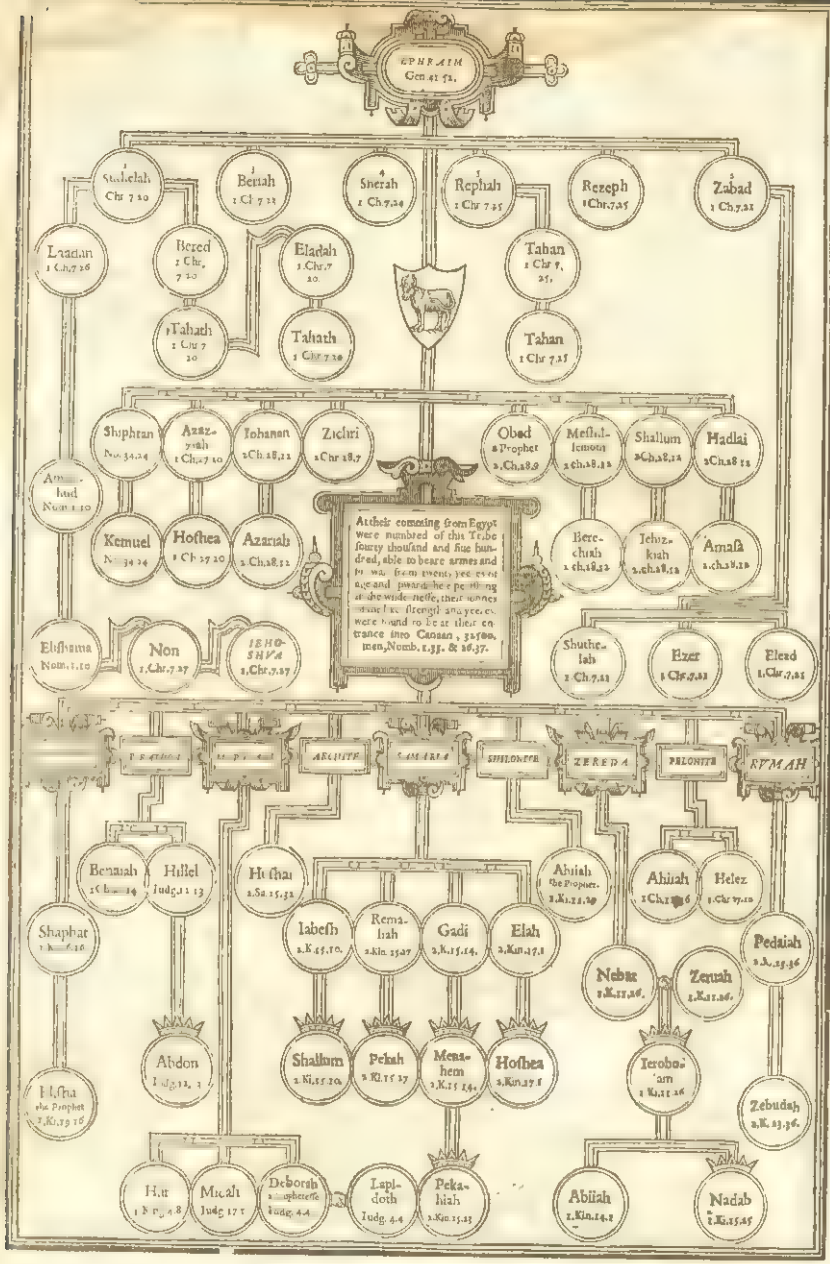

BENIAMIN Ge 35.18
1 Pelah Gen.46.21
2 Gera Gen.46.21
3 Naaman Gen.46.21
4 Ahi Ge.46.21 Ahiram Num. 26.38 Ahiram 1.Ch.8.1
5 Ahihel Gen.46.21 Iediael 1.Chr.7.6
6 Mupim Gr 46.21 Shupha Num.26.39 Shupham 1.Ch.7.12
7 Huppim Gen. 46.21 Hupha Num.26.39 Hu pham 1.Chr.7.12
8 Ard Gen.46.21
9 Rosh Gen.46. 21. Rahe Chron.8.2
10 Becher Gen.46.21 Nohah 1.Chr.8.2
Palu Nom. 26. 5.
Bilhan 1.Chr.7.10
Ieus 1.Chr.7.10.
Beniamin 1.Chr.7.10.
Chenaanah 1.Chr.7.10.
Ehud 1.Chr.7.10.
Zethan 1.Chr.7.10.
Tharsus 1.Chr.7.10.
Ahusharar 1.Chr.7.10
MANAHATH
GEBA 1.Ch.8.6
Naaman 1.Chro.8.7
Ahiah 1.Chro.8.7
Gera 1.Chro.8.7.
Babia or Hosees 1.Chron.8.6a
Shaharaim 1.Chro 8.8
Husham 1.Chr.8.8.
Vzza 1.Chro.8.7.
Ahihud 1.Chro.8.7.
Iobab 1.Chro.8.9.
Zibia 1.Chro.8.9
Mesha 1.Chro.8.9
Malcham 1.Chr.8.9.
Ieuz 1.Chr.8.10.
Shachia 1.Chr.8.10.
Mirma 1.Chr.8.10.
Elpaal 1.Chr 8.11
Ahiub 1.Chr 8.11.
Eber 1.Chr 8.12.
Misham 1.Chr.8.12.
Shamed 1.Chr.8.12.
Zenura 1.Chr.7.8.
Ioasa 1.Chro.7.8.
Eliezer 1.Chro.7.8.
Eaoenai 1.Chr.7.8.
Omri 1.Chro.7.8.
Ieremoth 1.Chro.7.8
Abiah 1.Chr.7.8.
Anathoth 1.Chr.7.8.
Alameth 1.Chr 7.8.
Ezbon 1.Chr.7.7.
Vzzi 1.Chro.7.7.
Vzziel 1.Chr.7.7.
Ieremoth 1.Chr.7.7.
Addar 1.Chr.8.3.
Iri 1.Chr.7.7.
Gera 1.Chr.8.3.
Abihud 1.Chr.8.3.
Abishua 1.Chr.8.4.
Naaman 1.Chr.8.4.
Ahoah 1.Chr 8.4
Shuppim 1.Chro.7.12
Huppim 1.Chr.7.12

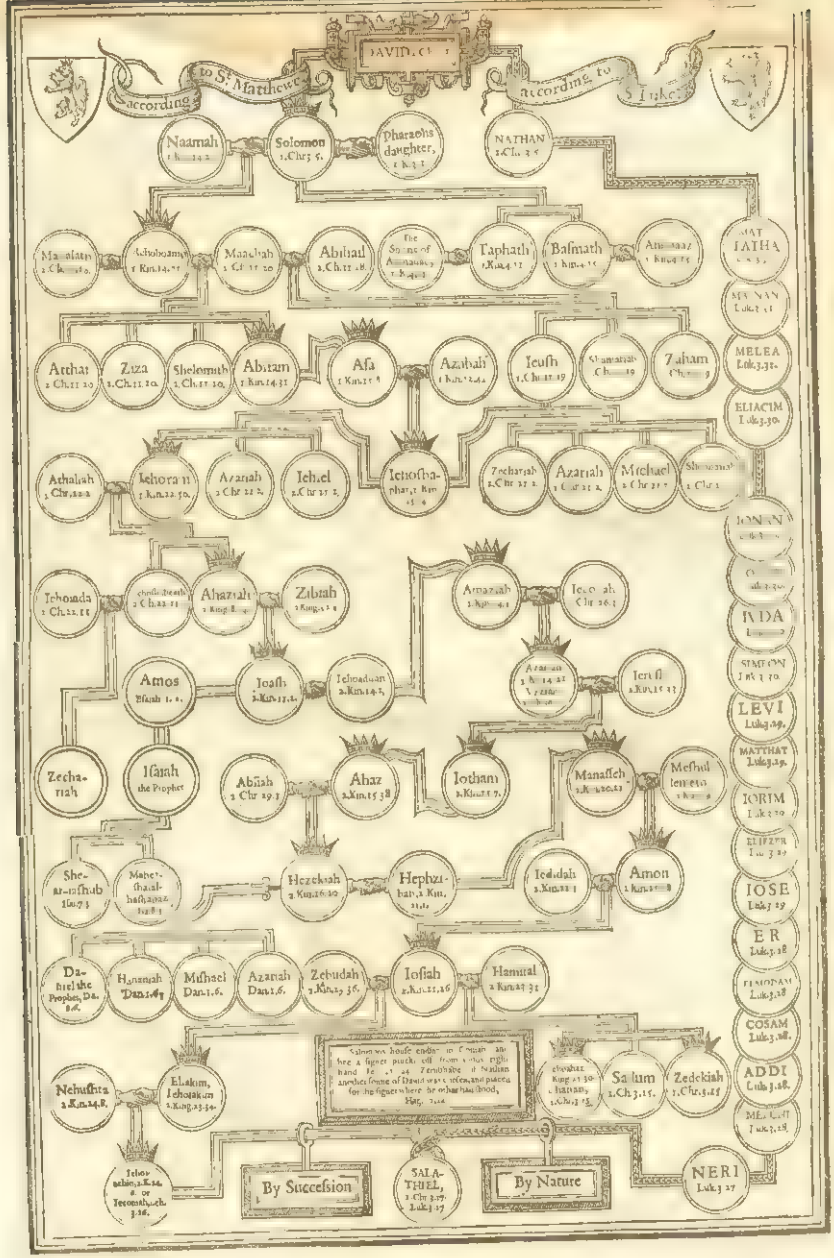

IEHIEL
1 Chr. 9. 35
MAACHA
1 Chr. 9. 35
Abdon
Chr. 9. 36
Zur.
1 Chr. 9. 36
Kish
1 Chr. 9. 36
Baal.
1 Chr. 9. 36
Ner.
1 Chr. 9. 36
Nadab.
1 Ch. 9. 36
Gedor.
1 Chr. 9. 37
Ahio.
1 Chr. 9. 37
Zecharias.
1 Chr. 9. 37
Mikloth
1 Chr. 9. 37
Aphiah.
1 Sa
Bechorath
1 Sam 9. 1
Zeror.
1 Sam 9. 1
Abiel
1 Sam. 9. 1
Ner
1 Ch. 8. 33
Ismaiah.
1. Chr. 12. 4
Melatiah
Nehem. 3. 7
Azur.
Jer. 28. 1
Shemeam
1 Chr. 9. 38
Kish
1 Sam. 9. 1
Kish.
1 Chr. 8. 33.
Ner
1 Sa. 14. 50
Abner.
1 Sa 14. 50.
Jaasiel.
1 Ch. 27. 21
Shimei.
2 Sa. 16. 5
Ahinoam
1 Sa 14. 50.
Saul
1 Sam. 9. 2.
Rizpah.
2 Sam 3. 7
Ishui
1 Sam. 14. 49
Ishbaal
1 Sa 14. 49
Jonathan.
1 Sa 14. 49.
DAVID
1 Sa 18. 27.
Michal.
1 Sa. 14. 51
Phaltu.
1 Sa 25. 44
Merab.
2 Sa 18. 19
Adriel.
1 Sa. 18. 19
Mephibosheth
2 Sam 9. 6.
Micah.
1 Chr 8. 35
Pithon.
1 Chr 8. 35
Melech.
1 Chr 8. 35
Ahaz.
1 Chr 8. 35
Tarea.
1 Chr 8. 35.
Jehoadah
1 Chr. 8. 36
Jair.
Esther 2. 5
Abihail.
Esther 2. 15
Mordecai
Esth. 2. 5
Esther
Hadassah
Esth. 2. 7
Armoni
2 Sam 21. 8
Mephibosheth.
2 Sam 21. 8
Alemeth
1 Chr. 8. 36
Azmaveth
1 Chr. 8. 36
Zimri.
1 Chr. 8. 36
Moza.
1 Chr. 8. 36
Bunca.
1 Chr. 8. 37
Gera.
2 Sam 16. 5
Shimei.
2 Sam. 16. 5
Eshek.
1 Chr 8. 39
Azel.
1 Chr. 8. 37
Elasa.
1 Chr 8. 37
Rapha.
1 Chr. 8. 37
Ulam
1 Chr 8. 39
Jehush.
1 Chr 8. 39
Eliphelet
1 Chr 8. 39
Azrikam.
1 Chr. 8. 38
Bocheru
1 Chr. 8. 38
Ishmael.
1 Chr 8. 38
Sheariah
1 Chr. 8. 38
Obadiah
1 Chr. 8. 38
Hanan
1 Chr. 8. 38

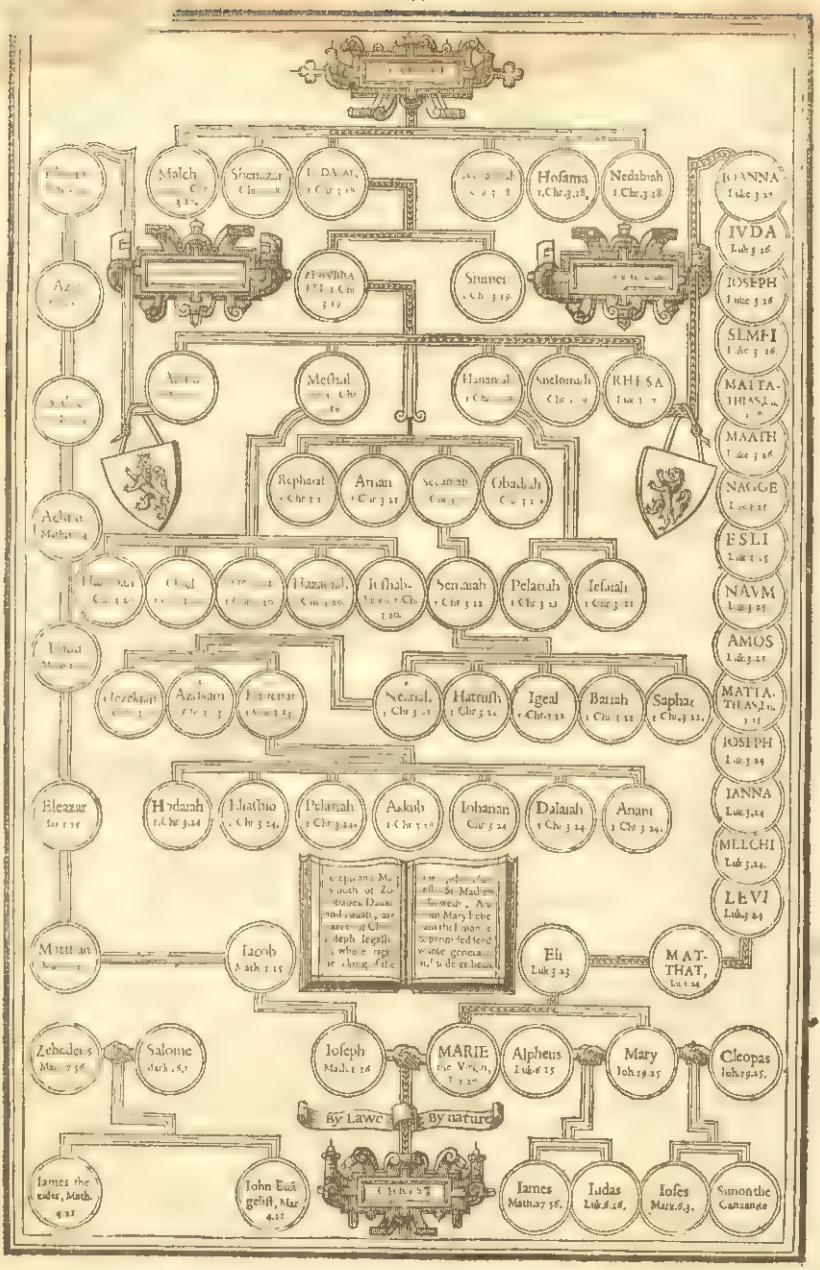

Shaſhak
1 Chr 8 25
Ieroham
1 Chr 8 27
Rimmon
2 Sam 4 2.
Ieroam
1 Chr 12 7
Beriah
1 Chr 8 13
Baanah
2 Sam 4 2.
Rechab
2 Sam 4 2
Ioelah
1 Chr 12 7
Zebadiah
1 Chr 12 7
Elpaal
1 Chr 8 18
Shakaſh
1 Chr 8 14
Ieremoth
1 Chr 8 14
Zebadiah
1 Chr 8 15
Arad
1 Chr 8 15
Ader
1 Chr 8 15
Michael
1 Chr 8 16
Iſpah
1 Chr 8
Ioha
1 Chr 8 16
Ahio
1 Chr 8 14
Iſhpan
1 Chr 8 22
Heber
1 Chr 8 22
Eliel
1 Chr 8 22
Abdon
1 Chr 8 23
Zichri
1 Chr 8 23
Hanan
1 Chr 8 23
Elam
1 Chr 8 24
Iphedeiah
1 Chr 8 25
Penuel
1 Chr 8 25


Eleazar 1 Chr 12 5
Ieremoth
Bealiath 1 Chr 12 6
Shemariah 2 Chron 11 19
Shephatiah 1 Chr 5
Iskiah 1 Chr 12 6
Iesiah 1 12.6
Azariel 1 Chr 12.6
Ioezer 1 Chr 12.6
Iaabeam 1 Chr 12 6
Ieremiah 1 Chr 12.4.
Ishaziel Chr 12.4.
Iohanan 1 Chr 12 4
Iosabad 1 Chr 12 4
Baaliada 1 Chr 12 20.
Berachah 1 Chr 12.3.
Iehu 1 Chr 12.3
Abiezer 2 Sam 23 27
Ibhar 2 Sam 23 39
Shemaah 1 Chr 12 3
Ithai 2 Sam 23 29
Abiezer 1 Chr 12.3.
Ioash 1 Chr 12.3.
Hiel 1 Kin 16 34
Zaccheus Luke 19
Abiram 1 Num 16 24
Segub 1 Kin 16 34
Iesiah Neh 11 7
Asareel 1 Chr 25
Gileonni Num 13 11
Claiden Num 14 37
Zichri Neh 12 9.
Gera Iudg 3 15
Bichri 2 Sam 20 1
Elah 1 Kin 4 18
Gabai Neh 11 8
Ibnaiah 1 Chron 9
Reuel 1 Chr 9 8
Maas 11 Neh 11 7
Ieziel 1 Chr 12
Peleg 1 Chr
Asadias Num 1
Hudad Num 34 21.
Ioel Neh 11 9.
Elhud Iudg 3 15
Sheba 2 Sam 20 1
Shimei 1 Kin 4 18.
Salla Neh 11 8
Sephatiah 1 Chr 9 8
Meshullam 1 Chr 9 8.
Baldael Neh 12 7.
Semaiah Neh 11 9
Michri 1 Chr 9 8
Ieeriah Neh 11
Iehud Neh 11 9
Iudah Neh 11 9.
Vzzi 1 Chr 9 8
Elah 1 Chr 9 8
Methalfam Neh 12
Sallu Neh 11 7.
Iaroham 1 Chr 9 8
Ibneiah 1 Chr 9 8
IAVL the Apostle. Psalm 5


His wife
1 Chr 7 14.
Machir
Num. 27.1.
Maachah
1 Chr. 7.16.
Iair
Deut. 3 1 4
Hammo-
leketh, 1.
Chron.7
Gilead
Num.26.29.
Shereſh
1.Chr.7.16.
Pereſh
1 Chr.7 16
Pedahzur
Num.1 10.
Suſi
Nom.13 11
Ephod
Nom.34.23
Pedaiah
1 Chr.27.20.
Ioaſh
Iudg. 6.11
echariah
1 Chr 27 21.
Rekem
1 Chr.7.16
Vlam
1.Chr.7.16.
Gamaliel
Nom.1.10.
Gadh
Num.13.11.
Hanniel
Nom.34.23
Ioel
1 Chr 27 20
Gideon
Iudg.6 11
Iddo
1.Chr.27.21
GILEADITES
Bedan
1 Chr 7.17.
Iether
Iudg.8.20.
Abime-
lech, Iudg.
8.31
Iotham
Iudg.9 5
Epher
1.Chr 5 24.
Ishi
1 Chr 5 24.
Eliel
1 Chr.5.24
Azuel
1 Chr 5 24.
Ieremiah
1 Chr 5.24
Hodauiah
1 Chr.5 24
Iahdiel
1 Chr.5 24
Ishod
1.Chr.7.18
Abiezer
1.Chr.7.18.
Mahalah
1.Chr.7.18.
Adnah
1 Ch.12.20.
Iozabad
1.Ch.12 20
Iediel
1 Ch.12 20.
Michael
1.Ch.12 20.
Iozabad
Chr 12 2
Elihu
1 Ch.12.20
Zilthai
1 Ch.12.20.
Ammuel
2 Sa.17 27
Machir
2 Sa 17 27
Iair
Iudg. 10.3
Iephthah
Iudg.11 1
Ieezer
Nom.26 30.
Helek
Nom.26.30.
Barzillai
2.Sa.19 31.
Hepher
Nom.27.1.
Aſriel
Nom 26 31
Shechem
Nom.26. 31
Shemida
Nom.26 32.
A daugh-
ter, Iudg.
12 1.
Chimham
2.Sa 19.37.
Zelophe-
had, Nom.
27 1
Ahian
1 Chr 7 19.
Shechem
1. Chr.7.19.
Likhi
1.Chr.7.19.
Aniam
1 Chr.7.19
Mahlah
Nom.26.33.
Noah
Nom.26.33.
Hoglah
Nom 26 33
Milcah
Nom 26 33
Tirzah
Nom 26 33.


EPHRAIM
Gen. 41. 52.
1 Shuthelah 1 Chr. 7. 20
1 Bertah 1 Ch. 7. 21
4 Sherah 1 Ch. 7. 24
5 Rephah 1 Chr. 7. 25
Rezeph 1 Chr. 7. 25
5 Zabad 1 Ch. 7. 21
Laadan 1 Ch. 7. 26
Bered 1 Chr. 7. 20
Eladah 1 Chr. 7. 20
Tahan 1 Chr. 7. 25.
1 Tahath 1 Chr. 7. 20
Tahath 1 Chr. 7. 20
Tahan 1 Chr. 7. 25
Shiphtan Num. 34. 24
Azaz-yah 1 Chr. 27. 20
Iohanan 2 Ch. 28. 12
Zichri 2 Chr. 28. 7
Obed 8 Prophet 2. Ch. 28. 9
Meshil-lemoth 2 ch. 28. 12
Shallum 2 Ch. 28. 12
Hadlai 2 Ch. 28. 12
Ammi-hud Num. 1. 10
Kemuel Num. 34. 24
Hoshea 1 Ch. 27. 20
Azariah 2 Ch. 28. 12
Berechiah 1 ch. 9. 16
Iehiz-kiah 2. ch. 28. 12
Amasa 2 ch. 28. 12
Elishama Num. 1. 10
Non 1 Chr. 7. 27
IEHOSHVA 1 Chr. 7. 27
Shuthelah 1 Ch. 7. 21
Ezer 1 Chr. 7. 21
Elead 1 Chr. 7. 21
At their comming from Egypt were numbred of this Tribe fourty thousand and five hundred, able to beare armes and to warre from twenty yeeres of age and upwards: the posterity of the wide-nesse, their cousines whose strength and yeeres were found to be at their entrance into Canaan, 32500. men, Numb. 1. 33. & 26. 37.
ARCHITE
SAMARI
SHILONITE
ZEREDA
PELONITE
RVMAH
Bennaiah 2 Ch. 20. 14
Hillel Iudg. 12. 13
Hushai 2 Sa. 15. 32
Abiiah the Prophet. 2 K. 11. 29
Abiiah 1 Chr. 2. 24
Helez 1 Chr. 27. 10
Shaphat 1 Ch. 27. 29
Iabesh 2 K. 15. 10.
Rema-liah 2 Kin. 15. 27
Gadi 2 K. 15. 14.
Elah 2 Kin. 27. 1
Pedaiah 2 K. 23. 36
Nebat 1 K. 11. 26.
Zeruah 1 K. 11. 26.
Abdon Iudg. 12. 13
Shallum 2 Ki. 15. 10.
Pekah 2 Ki. 15. 27
Mena-hem 2 K. 15. 14.
Hoshea 2 Kin. 27. 1
Ieroboa-am 1 Ki. 11. 26
Hilkiah the Prophet 2 Ki. 19. 16
Zebudah 2 K. 23. 36.
Hur 1 Par. 4. 8
Micah Iudg. 17. 1
Deborah a prophetesse Iudg. 4. 4
Lapi-doth Iudg. 4. 4
Peka-hiah 2 Kin. 15. 23
Abiiah 1 Kin. 14. 1
Nadab 1 K. 15. 25


DAVID
according to S. Matthew
according to S. Luke
Naamah
Solomon
1. Chron. 3.
Pharaohs daughter,
NATHAN
2. Chr. 3.
Mazalath
2. Chr. 8.
Ichoboam
Maachah
2. Chr. 11. 20.
Abihail
2. Chr. 11. 18.
The Sonnes of Ammon
Taphath
1. Kin. 4. 11.
Basmath
1. Kin. 4. 15.
Atthai
2. Chr. 11. 20.
Ziza
2. Chr. 11. 20.
Shelomith
2. Chr. 11. 20.
Abiam
1. Kin. 14. 31.
Asa
1. Kin. 15. 8.
Azubah
1. Kin. 22. 42.
Ieush
1. Chr. 7. 10.
Shemariah
Chr. 10.
Zaham
Chr. 3.
Athaiah
2. Chr. 22. 1.
Iehoram
1. Kin. 22. 50.
Azariah
2. Chr. 22. 2.
Iehiel
2. Chr. 21. 2.
Iehoshaphat
1. Kin. 15. 24.
Zechariah
2. Chr. 21. 2.
Azariah
2. Chr. 21. 2.
Michael
2. Chr. 21. 2.
Shemaiah
2. Chr. 3.
Iehoiada
2. Chr. 22. 11.
Athaliah
2. Chr. 22. 2.
Ahaziah
2. Kings 8.
Zibiah
2. Kings 12. 1.
Amaziah
2. Kin. 14. 1.
Iecoliah
Chr. 26. 3.
Amos
Efaiah 1. 1.
Ioash
2. Kin. 13. 1.
Iehoahaz
2. Kin. 14. 1.
Azariah
2. Kin. 14. 21.
Ierusha
2. Kin. 15. 33.
Zechariah
Isaiah
the Prophet
Abiiah
2. Chr. 29. 1.
Ahaz
2. Kin. 15. 38.
Iotham
2. Kin. 15. 7.
Manasseh
2. Kin. 20. 21.
Meshullemeth
Hezekiah
2. Kin. 16. 20.
Hephzibah
2. Kin. 21. 1.
Iedidah
2. Kin. 22. 1.
Amon
2. Kin. 21. 18.
Daniel the Prophet, Da. 1. 6.
Hananiah
Dan. 1. 6.
Mishael
Dan. 1. 6.
Azariah
Dan. 1. 6.
Zebudah
2. Kin. 23. 36.
Iosiah
2. Kin. 22. 1. 16.
Hamital
2. Kin. 23. 31.
Nehushta
2. Kin. 24. 8.
Eliakim, Iehoiakim
2. Kings 23. 34.
Iehoiachin, 2. K. 24. 8. or Ieconiah. ch. 3. 16.
By Succession
SALATHIEL
1. Chr. 3. 17.
Luk. 3. 27.
By Nature
Shallum
2. Ch. 3. 15.
Zedekiah
1. Chr. 3. 15.
NERI
Luk. 3. 27.
MATTATHA
SEMEIN
Luk. 3. 26.
MELEA
Luk. 3. 31.
ELIACIM
Luk. 3. 30.
IONAN
IUDA
SIMEON
Luk. 3. 30.
LEVI
Luk. 3. 29.
MATTHAT
Luk. 3. 29.
IORIM
Luk. 3. 29.
ELIEZER
Luk. 3. 29.
IOSE
Luk. 3. 29.
ER
Luk. 3. 28.
ELMODAM
Luk. 3. 28.
COSAM
Luk. 3. 28.
ADDI
Luk. 3. 28.
MELCHI
Luk. 3. 28.


Malch
Shemazar
Hosama
1 Chr. 3. 18.
Nedabiah
1 Chr. 3. 18.
IOANNA
Luke 3. 27.
IVDA
Luke 3. 26.
IOSEPH
Luke 3. 26.
SEMEI
Luke 3. 26.
MAITA-THIAS
Luke 3. 26.
MAATH
Luke 3. 26.
NAGGE
Luke 3. 25.
ESLI
Luke 3. 25.
NAVM
Luke 3. 25.
AMOS
Luke 3. 25.
MATTA-THIAS
Luke 3. 25.
IOSEPH
Luke 3. 24.
IANNA
Luke 3. 24.
MELCHI
Luke 3. 24.
LEVI
Luke 3. 24.
ZERVBBABEL
1 Chr. 3. 19.
Shimei
1 Chr. 3. 19.
Mesthal
Rephaiah
1 Chr. 3. 21.
Arnan
1 Chr. 3. 21.
Obadiah
1 Chr. 3. 21.
Hazaiah
1 Chr. 4. 36.
Iesaiah
1 Chr. 3. 21.
Hezekiah
Azzikam
Neariah
1 Chr. 3. 23.
Hattush
1 Chr. 3. 22.
Igeal
1 Chr. 3. 22.
Baruh
1 Chr. 3. 22.
Saphat
1 Chr. 3. 22.
Eleazar
Hodaiah
1 Chr. 3. 24.
Elioenai
1 Chr. 3. 24.
Pelaiah
1 Chr. 3. 24.
Akkub
1 Chr. 3. 24.
Iohanan
1 Chr. 3. 24.
Dalaiah
1 Chr. 3. 24.
Anani
1 Chr. 3. 24.
Matthan
Iacob
Luke 3. 23.
Eli
Luke 3. 23.
MAT-THAT,
Luke 3. 24.
Zebedeus
Matt. 4. 21.
Salome
Mark. 15. 40.
Ioseph
Matt. 1. 16.
MARIE
the Virgin,
Luke 1. 27.
Alpheus
Luke 6. 15.
Mary
Ioh. 19. 25.
Cleopas
Ioh. 19. 25.
By Lawe
By nature
James the elder, Matth. 4. 21.
John Euangelist, Mar. 4. 21.
Iames
Matth. 27. 56.
Iudas
Luke 6. 16.
Ioses
Mark. 6. 3.
Simon the Cananee

THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 The creation of Heauen and Earth, 5 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth separated from the Waters, 11 and made fruitfull, 14 of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres, 20 of fish and foule, 24 of beasts and cattell, 26 of Man in the Image of God, 29 Also the appointment of food.

*Psal.33.6. and 136.5. acts.14.15. and 17.24. hebr.11.3.

IN the beginning God created the heauen, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voyd, and darkenesse was vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

*2.Cor.4. 6.

3 And God said,* Let there be light: and there was light.

†Hebr. betweene the light and betweene the darkenesse. †Hebr. and the Euening was and the Morning was, &c.

4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God diuided † the light from the darkenesse.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkenesse he called Night: † and the Euening and the Morning were the first day.

*Psal.136. 5.Iere.10. 12.and 51. 15. †Hebr. Expansion.

6 And God said,* Let there bee a † firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which were vnder the firmament, from the waters, which were aboue the firmament: and it was so.

*Iere.51. 15.

8 And God called the * firmament, heauen: and the Euening and the Morning were the second day.

*Psal.33.7. and 136.5. Iob 38.8.

9 And God said,* Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was so.

10 And God called the drie land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called hee, Seas: and God saw that it was good.

†Hebr. tender grasse.

11 And God said, Let the Earth bring foorth † grasse, the herbe yeelding seede, and the fruit tree, yeelding fruit after his kinde, whose seede is in it selfe, vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought foorth grasse, and herbe yeelding seede after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whose seede was in it selfe, after his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

13 And the Euening and the Morning were the third day.

*Deut 4. 19.psal. 136.7. †Hebr. betweene the day, and betweene the night.

14 And God said, Let there bee * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them bee for signes and for seasons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them bee for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was so.

†Hebr. for the rule of the day, &c.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the starres also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

*Iere,31. 35.

18 And to * rule ouer the day, and

A ouer

ouer the night, and to diuide the Light from the darkenesse: and God saw that it was good.

19 And the Euening and the Morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, *Let the waters bring foorth abundantly the ‖ moouing creature that hath †life, and foule that may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that moueth, which the waters brought foorth abundantly after their kinde, and euery winged foule after his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, *Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the Euening and the Morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring foorth the liuing creature after his kinde, cattell, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kinde: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kinde, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

26 ¶ And God said, *Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenesse: and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created hee him; *male and female created hee them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, *Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer euery liuing thing that †moueth vpon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing seed, which is vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, *to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the aire, & to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth wherein there is †life, I haue giuen euery greene herbe for meat: and it was so.

31 And *God saw euery thing that hee had made: and behold, it was very good. And the Euening and the Morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The maner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the riuer thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge onely forbidden. 19. 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of Marriage.

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 *And on the seuenth day God ended his worke, which hee had made: And hee rested on the seuenth day from all his worke, which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it hee had rested from all his worke, which God †created and made.

4 ¶ These are the generations of the heauens, & of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and* man became a liuing soule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden, and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first is * Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where there is gold.

12 And

* 2. Esdr. 6. 47.
† Hebr. creeping.
† Hebr. soule.
† Hebr. face of the firmament of heauen
* Gen. 8. 17. and 9. 1
* Chap. 5. 1 and 9. 6. 1. Cor. 11. 7. Ephes. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10
* Matt. 19. 4. Mar. 10. 6.
* Chap. 9. 1
† Hebr. creepeth.
† Hebr. seeding seed.
* Chap. 9. 3
† † Hebr. a liuing soule.
* Ecclus. 39. 16.
* Exod. 20. 11. & 31. 17. Deut. 5. 14. Heb. 4. 4
† Hebr. created to make.
‖ Or a mist which went vp from the.
* Heb. built. 1. Cor. 15. 45.
* 1. Cor. 15. 45.
* Ecclus. 24. 29.

12 And the gold of that land is good: There is Bdellium and the Onix stone.
13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.
14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth river is Euphrates.
15 And the LORD God tooke ‖ the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keepe it.
16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate.
17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.
18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should bee alone: I will make him * an helpe † meet for him.
19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the aire, and brought them vnto ‖ Adam, to see what hee would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that was the name thereof.
20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the aire, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.
21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and hee slept: and hee tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.
22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made hee a woman, & brought her vnto the man.
23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall bee called Woman, because shee was * taken out of man.
24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shalbe one flesh.
25 And they were both naked, the man & his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Mans shamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised Seed. 16 The punishment of Mankind. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOw the serpent was more subtil then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eate of euery tree of the garden?
2 And the woman said vnto the serpent, Wee may eate of the fruit of the trees of the garden:
3 But of the fruit of the tree, which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shal not eate of it, neither shal ye touch it, lest ye die.
4 And the Serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.
5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eate thereof, then your eyes shall bee opened: and yee shall bee as Gods, knowing good and euill.
6 And when the woman saw, that the tree was good for food, and that it was † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, shee tooke of the fruit thereof, * and did eate, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and hee did eate.
7 And the eyes of them both were opened, & they knew that they were naked, and they sewed figge leaues together, and made themselues ‖ aprons.
8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.
9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where art thou?
10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I was naked, and I hid my selfe.
11 And he said, Who told thee, that thou wast naked? hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eate?
12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest to be with mee, shee gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.
13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The Serpent beguiled me, and I did eate.
14 And the LORD God said vnto the Serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly thou shalt goe, and shalt dust thou

Heb. Cush.
‖ Or, Eastward to Assyria.
‖ Or, Adam.
† Heb. eating thou shalt eate
† Heb. dying thou shalt die.
* Eccles. 4.9.
† Heb. as before him.
‖ Or, the man.
† Heb. called.
† Heb. built.
* 1. Cor. 11.8.
* Matt. 19.5. mar. 10.7 1. cor. 6.16. ephe. 5.31.
† Heb. Yea, because, &c
* 2. Cor. 11.3. 1. tim. 2.14.
† Heb. a desire.
* Eccles. 25.20. 1. tim. 2.14.
‖ Or, things to gird about.
† Heb. wind.

eate, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrowe and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire shall be ‖ to thy husband, and hee shall * rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commaunded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shall it † bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweate of thy face shalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wives name † Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Unto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnes, and cloathed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good & euill. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 9 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first citie. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and shee conceiued, and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And ‡ in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruite of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * respect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offring he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? And why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee shall bee his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe * when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And hee said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, what hast thou done? the voyce of thy brothers † blood crieth vnto me from the ground.

11 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength: A fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, ‖ My punishment is greater, then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou hast driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall bee a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therefore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall bee taken on him seuen fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceiued

Or, subiect to thy husband.
* 1 Cor. 14 34.
† Heb. cause to bud.
† Heb. Chauah.
† Heb. Hebel.
† Heb. a feeder.
‡ Heb. at the end of dayes.
† Heb. sheep, or goats.
* Heb. 11 4
‖ Or haue the excellencie?
‖ Or, subiect vnto thee.
* Wisd. 10. 3. matth. 23 35 1 Iohn 3. 12 Iude 11.
† Heb bloods
‖ Or, my iniquities is greater then that it may be forgiuen.

conceiued and bare † Enoch, and hee
builded a Citie, and called the name of
the Citie, after the name of his sonne,
Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Ira-
rad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and
Mehuiael begate Methusael, and Me-
thusael begate † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him
two wiues: the name of the one was A-
dah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: hee was
the father of such as dwell in tents, and
of such as haue cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iu-
bal: he was the father of all such as
handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-
Cain, an † instructer of euery artificer in
brasse and iron: and the sister of Tubal-
Cain was Naamah.

23 And Lamech saide vnto his
wiues, Adah and Zillah, heare my
voyce, yee wiues of Lamech, hearken
vnto my speech: for ‖ I haue slaine a
man to my wounding, and a yong man
to my ‖ hurt.

24 If Cain shall bee auenged seuen
fold, truely Lamech seuenty and seuen
folde.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife a-
gaine, and shee bare a sonne, & called his
name † Seth: For God, said she, hath ap-
pointed mee another seed in stead of A-
bel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there
was borne a sonne, and hee called his
name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call
vpon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patri-
archs from Adam vnto Noah. 24 The god-
linesse and translation of Enoch.

THis is the * booke of the ge-
nerations of Adam: In
the day that God created
man, in the likenes of God
made he him.

2 * Male and female created hee
them, and blessed them, and called their
name Adam, in the day when they were
created.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred
and thirtie yeeres, and begate a sonne in
his owne likenesse, after his image, and
called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam, after he
had begotten Seth, were eight hun-
dred yeeres: and hee begate sonnes and
daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam li-
ued, were nine hundred and thirtie
yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and
fiue yeeres: and begate † Enos.

7 And Seth liued, after hee begate
Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres,
and begate sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were
nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he
died.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninetie yeeres,
and begate † Cainan.

10 And Enos liued after hee begate
Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene
yeeres, and begate sonnes & daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were
nine hundred & fiue yeeres, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued seuentie
yeeres, and begate † Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan liued after hee begate
Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fortie
yeeres & begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were
nine hundred and ten yeres, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued sixtie and
fiue yeeres, and begat † Jared.

16 And Mahalaleel liued after he be-
gate Jared, eight hundred and thirtie
yeeres, and begate sonnes & daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel,
were eight hundred ninety & fiue yeres,
and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared liued an hundred
sixtie and two yeeres, & he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared liued after he begate
Enoch eight hundred yeres, and begate
sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared were
nine hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and
he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued sixtie and fiue
yeeres, and begate ‖ Methuselah.

22 And Enoch walked with God,
after he begate Methuselah, three hun-
dred yeeres, and begate sonnes and
daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were
three hundred sixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And * Enoch walked with God:
and he was not; for God tooke him.

25 And Methuselah liued an hun-
dred eightie and seuen yeeres, and begat
Lamech.

26 And Methuselah liued, after hee
begate † Lamech, seuen hundred, eightie

† Heb. Chanoch.
† Heb. Lamech.
† Heb. whetter.
‖ Or, I would slay a man in my wound, &c.
‖ Or, in my hurt.
† Hebr. Sheth.
† Hebr. Enosh.
‖ Or, to call themselues by the Name of the LORD
* 1. Chron. 1.1.
* Wisd. 2. 23.
* 1 Chron. 1.1. &c.
† Hebr. Enosh.
† Hebr. Kenan.
† Greeke, Maleleel.
† Heb. Jered
‖ Or, Mathusala.
* Ecclus. 44 16. heb. 11.5.
† Hebr. Lamech.

and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred, fifte and nine yeeres, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lameth lived an hundred eighte and two yeeres: and begate a sonne.

29 And hee called his name ‖ Noah, saying; This same shall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toyle of our hands, because of the ground, which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lameth lived, after hee begate Noah, fiue hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lameth were seuen hundred seuentie and seuen yeeres, and he died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres olde: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

‖ Gr, Nor.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickednesse of the world, which prouoked Gods wrath, and caused the Flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The order, forme, and end of the Arke.

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not allwayes strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his dayes shalbe an hundred and twenty yeeres.

4 There were Giants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that when the sonnes of God came in vnto the daughters of men, & they bare children to them, the same became mightie men, which were of old, men of renowme.

5 ¶ And God saw, that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and ‖ that euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely euill † continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I haue created, from the face of the earth: † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowles of the aire: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These are the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iust man, and ‖ perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begate three sonnes: Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God said vnto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before mee, for the earth is filled with violence through them, and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher wood: † roomes shalt thou make in the arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the fashion, which thou shalt make it of: the length of the arke shalbe three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirtie cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the Arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish it aboue, and the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: with lower, second, and third stories, shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life from vnder heauen, and euery thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery sort shalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe them aliue with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowles after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of euery sort shall come vnto thee, to keepe them aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee, and it shall bee for food, for

‖ Or, the whole, euery nation. The Hebr. word sign. not onely the imagination, but also the purpose and desire.

* Chap. 8. 21. mat. 15. 19.

† Heb. euery day.

* Ecclus 44. 17. 2 pet. 2. 5.

‖ Or, vpright.

† Heb. from man vnto beast.

‖ Or, from the earth.

† Heb. nests.

for thee, and for them.

*Heb.11.7. 22 *Thus did Noah: according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah, with his familie, and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the Flood.

*2.Per.2.5. AND the *LORD sayd vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke: for thee haue I seene righteous before me, in this generation.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee † by seuens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

†Hebr. seuen seuen. 3 Of fowles also of the ayre, by seuens, the male and the female, to keepe seede aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen dayes, and I will cause it to raine vpon the earth, fortie dayes, and fortie nights: and euery liuing substance that I haue made, will I †Heb blot out. destroy, from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was fiue hundred yeres olde, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him, into the Arke, because of the waters of the Flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, ‖ of beasts that are not cleane, and of fowles, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

‖Or, on the seuenth day. 9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe ‖ after seuen dayes, that the waters of the Flood were vpon the earth.

‖Or, flood-gates. 11 ¶ In the fiue hundreth yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day, were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖ Windowes of heauen were opened.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth fortie dayes, and fortie nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them into the Arke,

14 They, and euery beast after his kind, and all the cattell after their kind: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kinde, and euery foule after his kinde, euery bird of euery † sort. †Heb. wing.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fortie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were encreased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils, that were vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubites vpward, did the waters preuaile; and the mountaines were couered.

*Wisd.10.4. 21 *And all flesh died, that mooued vpon the earth, both of fowle, ‖ of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

†Hebr. the breath of the spirit of life. 22 All in whose nosethyrls was the † breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

*Wisd.10.4.2 pet.2.5. 23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen: and they were destroyed from the earth: and *Noah onely remained aliue, and they that were with him in the Arke.

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters asswage. 4 The Arke resteth on Ararat. 7 The rauen and the doue. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth foorth of the Arke: 20 He buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that was with him in the Arke: and God made a winde to

to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

† Heb. in going and returning. 3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fiftie dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

† Heb. were in going and decreasing. 5 And the waters † decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first day of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fortie dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

† Heb. in going forth, and returning. 7 And he sent forth a Rauen, which went forth † to and fro, vntil the waters were dried vp from off the earth.

8 Also hee sent forth a doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the doue found no rest for the sole of her foote, and shee returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and

† Heb. caused her to come. † pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

10 And hee stayed yet other seuen dayes; and againe hee sent forth the doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and loe, in her mouth was an Oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And hee stayed yet other seuen dayes, and sent forth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the first hundreth and one yeere, in the first moneth, the first day of the moneth, the waters were dryed vp from off the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was drie.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, and thy sonnes, & thy sonnes wiues with thee:

17 Bring forth with thee euery liuing thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowle, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery fowle, and whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kinds, went forth out of the Arke.

† Heb. families. 20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane fowle, and offred burnt offrings on the Altar.

† Heb. a sauour of rest. * Chap. 6. 5. mat. 15 19. 21 And the LORD smelled a † sweete sauour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the * imagination of mans heart is euil from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

† Heb. as yet all the dayes of the earth. 22 † While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harueſt, and cold, and heat, and Summer, and Winter, and day and night shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

1 God blesseth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 9 Gods Couenant 13 signified by the Rainebow. 18 Noah replenisheth the world, 20 planteth a Vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his sonne: 25 Curseth Canaan, 26 Blesseth Shem, 27 prayeth for Iaphet, 28 and dieth.

AND God blessed Noah, and his sonnes, and said vnto them, * Bee fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth. * Chap. 1. 28 and 8. 17.

2 And the feare of you, & the dread of you shall bee vpon euery beast of the earth, and vpon euery fowle of the aire, vpon all that mooueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fishes of the sea, into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery moouing thing that liueth, shalbe meat for you: euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things. * Chap. 1. 29.

4 * But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall you not eate. * Leuit. 17. 14.

5 And surely your blood of your liues

liues will I require: at the hand of euery beast will I require it, & at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

*Mat.26. 52 reuel. 13 10. *Chap.1. 27

6 *Who so sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: *for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, and to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my couenant with you, and with your seede after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that is with you, of the fowle, of the cattell, and of euery beast of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beast of the earth.

*Esa.54.9.

11 And* I will establish my couenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more bee a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This is the token of the Couenant which I make betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a couenant, betweene me and the earth.

*Eccius 43 11,12.

14 *And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bow shall be seene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my couenant, which is betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature of all flesh: and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud, and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlasting couenant betweene God and euery liuing creature, of all flesh that is vpon the earth.

17 And God said vnto Noah, This is the token of the couenant, which I haue established betweene mee and all flesh, that is vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sonnes of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Japhet: and Ham is the father of ‖ Canaan.

†Hebr. Chanan.

19 These are the three sonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerspread.

20 And Noah began to bee an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the Wine, and was drunken, and lyee was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japhet tooke a garment, and layed it vpon both their shoulders, and went backward, and couered the nakednesse of their father, and their faces were backeward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, & knew what his ponger sonne had done vnto him.

25 And he said, Cursed bee Canaan: a seruant of seruants shall hee bee vnto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan shalbe ‖ his seruant.

‖Or, seruant vnto them.

27 God shall ‖ enlarge Japhet, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan shalbe his seruant.

‖Or perswade.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred & fifty yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The sonnes of Iaphet. 6 The sonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first Monarch. 21 The sons of Shem.

NOw these are the generations of the sonnes of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Japhet: and vnto them were sonnes borne after the Flood.

*1 Chron. 1.5.

2 *The sonnes of Japhet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, & Tubal, and Meshech, & Tiras.

3 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.

*1.Chron. 1.8.

6 ¶ *And the sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sonnes of Cush, Sheba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begate Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 Hee was a mighty hunter before the

the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mightie hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Aſſhur, and builded Nineueh, and the citie Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begate † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth,

16 And the Jebuſite, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar, vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma and Gomorah, and Admah, & Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

20 Theſe are the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, and in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japhet the elder euen to him were children borne.

22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Aſſhur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arpharad begate † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

25 * And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name was Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Jobab: all theſe were the ſonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as thou goeſt vnto Sephar, a mount of the Eaſt.

31 Theſe are the ſonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands after their nations.

32 Theſe are the families of the ſonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the Flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confuſion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.

AND * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † ſpeach. * Wiſ. 10. 5. † Heb. lippe. † Heb words

2 And it came to paſſe as they iourneyed from the Eaſt, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they ſayd one to another; Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them throughly. And they had bricke for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter. † Heb, a man ſaid to his neighbour. † Heb burne them to a burning.

4 And they ſaid, Goe to, let vs build vs a citie and a tower, whoſe top may reach vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt we be ſcattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to ſee the citie and the towre, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD ſaid; Behold, the people is one, and they haue all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will bee reſtrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderſtand one anothers ſpeech.

8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from thence, vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the Citie.

9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, becauſe the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth; and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth. † That is, Confuſion.

10 ¶ * Theſe are the generations of Shem. Shem was an hundred yeres old, and * 1 Chron. 1. 17.

and

and begate Arphaxad two yeeres after the Flood.

11 And Shem liued, after he begate Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirtie yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued, after he begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Eber.

15 *And Salah liued, after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

*1.Chron. 1.19. *Called Luke 3.35. Peleg.

16 * And Eber liued foure and thirty yeeres, and begate *Peleg.

17 And Eber liued, after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirtie yeers, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued, after hee begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

*Luk. 3.35 Barnes.

20 And Reu liued two and thirtie yeeres, and begate *Serug.

21 And Reu liued, after hee begate Serug, two hundreth and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug liued, after he begate Nahor two hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twentie yeeres, and begate *Terah.

*Luk.3.34. Thara.

25 And Nahor liued after he begate Terah, an hundred & nineteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah liued seuenty yeeres, and* begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

*Iosh.24. 2.1 chron 1.26.

27 ¶ Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: And Haran begate Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativitie, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren: she had no child.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his sonne Abrams wife, and they went foorth with them from *Ur of the Chaldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

*Nehem. 9.7. Iudith 5.7. actes 7.4.

32 And the dayes of Terah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He iourneyeth through Canaan, 7 which is promised him in a vision. 10 He is driuen by a famine into Egypt. 11 Feare maketh him faine his wife to be his sister. 14 Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

*Actes 7.3.

NOw the *LORD had sayd vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, vnto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt bee a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

*Chap. 18. 18 and 22. 28 acts 3. 25 galat. 3.8.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: and Abram was seuenty and fiue yeeres old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers sonne, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the soules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to goe into the land of Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, *Vnto thy seed will I giue this land: and there builded he an *Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

*Chap.13. 15. *Chap.13. 4.

8 And he remoued from thence vnto a mountaine, on the East of Beth el, and pitched his tent hauing Beth-el on the

Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, *to thee will I giue it, and to thy seede for euer.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar vnto the LORD.

* Chap. 12. 7. and 26. 4. deut. 34. 4.

† Hebr. plaines.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of foure Kings against fiue. 11 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchi-zedek blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giueth him tithe. 22 The rest of the spoile, his partners hauing had their portions, he restoreth to the King of Sodom.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel King of Shinar, Arioch King of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer King of Elam, and Tidal King of nations:

2 That these made warre with Bera King of Sodome, and with Birsha King of Gomorrah, Shinab King of Admah, and Shemeber King of Zeboim, and the King of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt Sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the Kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims, in Ashteroth Karnaim, & the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shaueh Kiriathaim:

‖ Or, the plaine of Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖ El-Paran, which is by the wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, the plaine of Paran.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, & smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the King of Sodome, and the King of Gomorrah, and the King of Admah, and the King of Zeboim, and the King of Bela, (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of nations, and Amraphel King of Shinar, and Arioch King of Ellasar, foure Kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime pits: and the Kings of Sodome & Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers sonne, (who dwelt in Sodome) and his Goods and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for hee dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, he ‖ armed his ‖ trained seruants borne in his owne house, three hundred and eighteene, and pursued them vnto Dan.

‖ Or, led forth
‖ Or, instructed.

15 And hee diuided himselfe against them, he and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus:

16 And hee brought backe all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodome went out to meete him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the Kings that were with him) at the valley of Shaueh, which is the *Kings dale.

* 2. Sam. 18 18.

18 And *Melchizedek King of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the Priest of the most high God.

* Heb. 7. 1.

19 And hee blessed him, and saide, Blessed bee Abram of the most high God, possessour of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed bee the most high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and hee gaue him *tithes of all.

* Heb. 7. 4.

21 And the King of Sodome said vnto Abram, giue me the † persons, and

† Hebr. soules.

take thy goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said to the King of Sodome, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a shoe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the yong men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with mee, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 6 God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seed. 6 Abram is iustified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised againe, and confirmed by a signe, 12 and a vision.

AFter these things, the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying: Feare not, Abram, I am thy shield, and thy exceeding * great reward.

* Psal. 16. 16.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue mee, seeing I goe childelesse, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seed: and loe, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying; This shall not be thine heire: but he that shall come forth out of thy owne bowels, shalbe thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them. And hee said vnto him, * So shall thy seed be.

* Rom 4. 18.

6 And he * beleeued in the LORD, and hee counted it to him for righteousnesse.

* Rom 4. 3. galat 3. 6. Iam 2 23.

7 And he said vnto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land, to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shal I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And hee said vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeeres old, and a ramme of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a young pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and layd each peece one against another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the fowles came downe vpon the carraines, Abram draue them away.

12 And when the Sunne was going downe, a deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darkenesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, * that thy seed shalbe a stranger, in a land that is not theirs and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

* Acts 7. 6.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace, thou shalt bee buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquitie of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe that when the Sunne went downe, and it was darke, behold, a smoking furnace, and a † burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

† Heb. a lampe of fire.

18 In that same day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, saying, * Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

* Chap. 12. 7. and 13. 15. & 26. 4. deut. 34. 4.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai, being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away. 7 An Angel sendeth her backe to submit her selfe, 11 and telleth her of her child. 15 Ishmael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaide, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in vnto my maid: it may bee that I may

† obtaine

† Heb. be builded by her.

† obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 ¶ And hee went in vnto Hagar, and she conceiued: And when shee saw that shee had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong bee vpon thee: I haue giuen my mayd vnto thy bosome, and when shee saw that shee had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

† Hebr. that which is good in thy eyes † Hebr. afflicted her.

6 And Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy mayd is in thy hand, doe to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, shee fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wildernesse, by the fountaine, in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And shee said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt beare a sonne, & shalt call his name ‖ Ishmael, because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ That is, God shall heare.

12 And hee will be a wilde man; his hand will be against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: * and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

* Chap. 25. 18.

13 And shee called the Name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest mee: for shee said, Haue I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, *‖ Beer-lahai-roi: Behold, It is betweene Cadesh and Bered.

* Chap. 24. 62. ‖ Hebr. the well of him that liueth and seeth me.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and sixe yeeres old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the Couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed, in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and shee blessed. 17 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

AND when Abram was ninetie yeeres old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said vnto him, I am the Almighty God, * walke before mee, and bee thou ‖ perfect.

* Chap. 5. 22. ‖ Hebr. vpright or sincere

2 And I will make my Couenant betweene mee and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for mee, behold my Couenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many Nations.

† Hebr. multitude of nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall bee Abraham: * for a father of many Nations haue I made thee.

* Rom. 4. 17

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make Nations of thee, and Kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my Couenant betweene mee and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations for an euerlasting Couenant, to be a God vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

† Heb. of thy sojournings

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant, which yee shall keepe betweene mee and you, and thy seed after thee: * euery man-childe among you shall be circumcised.

* Acts 7. 8.

11 And yee shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskinne; and it shalbe a * token of the Couenant betwixt me and you.

* Acts 7. 8. rom. 4. 11.

12 And hee that is † eight dayes old, * shall bee circumcised among you, euery man childe in your generations, he that is borne in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

† Hebr. a sonne of eight yeeres old. * Luke 2. 21. Ioh. 7. 22.

13 He that is borne in thy house, and

he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my Couenant shall bee in your flesh, for an euerlasting Couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man child, whose flesh of his foreskinne is not circumcised, that soule shall be cut off from his people: hee hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

16 And I will bleſſe her, and giue thee a ſonne alſo of her: yea I wil bleſſe her, and † ſhe ſhalbe a mother of nations; Kings of people ſhalbe of her.

† Hebr. ſhe ſhall become nations.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and ſaid in his heart, Shall a child bee borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres old? and ſhal Sarah that is ninetie yeeres old, beare?

18 And Abraham ſaid vnto God, O that Iſhmael might liue before thee.

19 And God ſaide, * Sarah thy wife ſhall beare thee a ſonne in deede, and thou ſhalt call his name Iſaac: and I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with him, for an euerlaſting Couenant, and with his ſeed after him.

* Chap. 18. 10. and 21. 2.

20 And as for Iſhmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue bleſſed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * Twelue Princes ſhall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Gene. 25 12.

21 But my Couenant wil I eſtabliſh with Iſaac, which Sarah ſhall beare vnto thee, at this ſet time, in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Iſhmael his ſonne, and all that were borne in his houſe, and all that were bought with his money, euery male, among the men of Abrahams houſe, and circumciſed the fleſh of their foreſkinne, in the ſelfe ſame day, as God had ſaid vnto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety yeeres old and nine, when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkinne.

25 And Iſhmael his ſonne was thirteene yeeres old, when hee was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkinne.

26 In the ſelfe ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſhmael his ſon.

27 And all the men of his houſe, borne in the houſe, and bought with money of the ſtranger, were circumciſed with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reprooued for laughing at the ſtrange promiſe. 17 The deſtruction of Sodome is reuealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh interceſſion for the men thereof.

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him, in the plaines of Mamre: and he ſate in the tent dooze, in the heat of the day.

* Hebr. 13. 2.

2 And hee lift vp his eyes and looked, and loe, three men ſtood by him: and when hee ſaw them, hee ranne to meete them from the tent dooze, and bowed himſelfe toward the ground,

3 And ſaid, My Lord, If now I haue found fauour in thy ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſeruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and waſh your feete, and reſt your ſelues vnder the tree:

5 And I wil fetch a morſel of bread, and † comfort ye your hearts, after that you ſhall paſſe on: for therefore † are you come to your ſeruant. And they ſaid, So doe, as thou haſt ſaid.

† Hebr. ſtay. † Hebr. you haue paſſed.

6 And Abraham haſtened into the tent, vnto Sarah, and ſaid, † Make ready quickly three meaſures of fine meale, kneade it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

† Hebr. Haſten.

7 And Abraham ranne vnto the heard, and fetcht a calfe, tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he haſted to dreſſe it.

8 And hee tooke butter, and milke, and the calfe which hee had dreſſed, and ſet it before them; and hee ſtood by them vnder the tree: and they did eate.

9 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And hee ſaid, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he ſaid, I will certainely returne vnto thee according to the time of life, and loe, * Sarah thy wife ſhall haue a ſonne. And Sarah heard it in the tent dooze, which was behind him.

* Chap. 17. 19. and 21. 2.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well ſtricken in age: and it ceaſed to bee with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herſelfe, ſaying, After I am waxed old, ſhall I haue pleaſure, my * lord being old alſo?

* 1. Pet. 3. 6.

13 And

13 And the LORD said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying: Shall I of a surety beare a childe, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for shee was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou diddest laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them, to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe:

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall bee *blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that hee will command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe Iustice and Iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which hee hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous, that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee, to do after this maner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should bee as the wicked, that bee farre from thee: Shall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodome fifty righteous, within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peraduenture there shall lacke fiue of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lacke of fiue? And hee said, If I find there fourty and fiue, I will not destroy it.

29 And hee spake vnto him yet againe, and said, Peraduenture there shall be fourtie found there: and he said, I will not doe it for fourties sake.

30 And he said vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake: Peraduenture there shall thirtie bee found there. And he said, I will not doe it, if I finde thirtie there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I haue taken vpon mee to speake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there shall bee twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake yet but this once: Peraduenture ten shall bee found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for tennes sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, assoone as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned vnto his place.

* Chap.12. 3. and 22. 18. acts. 3. 25. galat. 3.8.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are striken with blindnesse. 12 Lot is sent for safety into the mountaines. 18 Hee obtaineth leaue to goe into Zoar. 24 Sodome and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a caue. 31 The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two Angels to Sodome at euen, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot seeing them, rose vp to meet them, and he bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And hee said, Behold now my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your seruants house, and tary all night, and *wash your feete, and yee shall rise vp early and goe on your wayes. And they said, Nay: but we will abide in the street all night.

* Chap.18. 4.

3 And he pressed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his house: and hee made them

a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the citie, euen the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both olde and yong, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and said vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, & shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not known man; let mee, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them, as is good in your eyes: onely vnto these men do nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they said, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one fellow came in to sojourne, and hee will needs bee a Iudge: Now will we deale worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore vpon the man, euen Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

11 And they smote the men * that were at the doore of the house, with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to finde the doore.

* W.sd.19. 16.

12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring them out of this place.

13 For wee will destroy this place, because the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.

* Chap. 18, 20

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which married his daughters, and said, Vp, get yee out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked, vnto his sonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, & thy two daughters which † are here, lest thou be consumed in the iniquitie of the citie.

† Hebr. are found.

16 And * while hee lingred, the men layd hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being merciful vnto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the citie.

* Wisd 10. 6

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, looke not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plaine: escape to the mountaine, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said vnto them, Oh not so, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto mee, in sauing my life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euill take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this citie is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.

21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie, for the which thou hast spoken.

† Heb. thy face.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot doe any thing till thou bee come thither: therefore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sunne was † risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

† Heb. gone forth.

24 Then * the LORD rained vpon Sodome and vpon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire, from the LORD out of heauen.

* Deut. 29. 23. Iuke 17 29. Isa. 13. 19 Iere. 50. 40. Amos 4. 11. Iude 7.

25 And hee ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and shee became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place, where hee stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, & toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoke of the countrey went vp as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow, when hee ouerthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his

two

two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the firſt borne ſayd vnto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the maner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lye with him, that we may preſerue ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, & the firſt borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not, when ſhee lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt borne ſaid vnto the younger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night alſo, and goe thou in, and lye with him, that we may preſerue ſeede of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night alſo, and the yonger aroſe, and lay with him: and hee perceiued not, when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the firſt borne bare a ſonne, and called his name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger, ſhee alſo bare a ſonne, and called his name, Ben ammi, the ſame is the father of the children of Ammon, vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham ſoiourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, & loſeth her. 3 Abimelech is reproued for her in a dreame. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 reſtoreth Sarah, 16 and reproueth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence, toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Cadeſh and Shur, and ſoiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, She is my ſiſter: And Abimelech King of Gerar ſent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt taken: for ſhee is † a mans wife.

† Heb. married to an husband.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and hee ſaide, LORD, Wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto mee, She is my ſiſter? and ſhe, euen ſhe her ſelfe ſaid, He is my brother: in the ‖ integritie of my heart, and innocencie of my hands haue I done this.

‖ Or ſimplicitie or ſincerity.

6 And God ſaide vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I knowe that thou didſt this in the integritie of thy heart: for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt mee, therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and he ſhal pray for thee, and thou ſhalt liue: and if thou reſtore her not, knowe thou that thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech roſe earely in the morning, and called all his ſeruants, and tolde all theſe things in their eares: and the men were ſore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, What haſt thou done vnto vs? and What haue I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on me, and on my kingdome a great ſinne? thou haſt done deedes vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech ſaide vnto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou, that thou haſt done this thing?

11 And Abraham ſayde, Becauſe I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will ſlay mee for my wiues ſake.

12 And yet indeed ſhe is my ſiſter: ſhe is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and ſhee became my wife.

13 And it came to paſſe when God cauſed me to wander from my fathers houſe that I ſaide vnto her, This is thy kindneſſe which thou ſhalt ſhewe vnto mee: at euery place whither wee ſhall come, * ſay of me, He is my brother.

* Chap 12. 13.

14 And Abimelech tooke theepe and oxen, and men-ſeruants, and women ſeruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and reſtored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my land is before thee, dwell † where it pleaſeth thee.

† Heb. as is good in thine eyes.

16 And vnto Sarah hee ſaide, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thouſand pieces of ſiluer: behold, he is to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with

with thee, and with all other: thus ſhee was reprooued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his mayd ſeruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had faſt cloſed vp all the wombes of the houſe of Abimelech, becauſe of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iſaac is borne. 4 He is circumciſed. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar and Iſhmael are caſt forth. 15 Hagar in diſtreſſe. 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beer-ſheba.

AND the LORD viſited Sarah as he had ſaid, and the LORD did vnto Sarah * as hee had ſpoken.

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a ſonne in his olde age, at the ſet time of which God had ſpoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his ſonne, that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Iſaac.

4 And Abraham circumciſed his ſonne Iſaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres old, when his ſonne Iſaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah ſayd, God hath made me to laugh, ſo that all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And ſhee ſaid, who would haue ſaid vnto Abraham, that Sarah ſhould haue giuen children ſucke: for I haue borne him a ſonne in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feaſt, the ſame day that Iſaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah ſaw the ſonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which ſhee had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore ſhee ſayd vnto Abraham, * Caſt out this bond-woman, and her ſonne: for the ſonne of this bond-woman ſhall not bee heire with my ſonne, euen with Iſaac.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſonne.

12 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy ſight, becauſe of the lad, and becauſe of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath ſaid vnto thee, hearken vnto her voyce: for in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

13 And alſo, of the ſonne of the bond-woman will I make a nation, becauſe he is thy ſeed.

14 And Abraham roſe vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, (putting it on her ſhoulder,) and the childe, and ſent her away: and ſhee departed, and wandered in the wilderneſſe of Beer-ſheba.

15 And the water was ſpent in the bottle, and ſhee caſt the childe vnder one of the ſhrubs.

16 And ſhe went, and ſate her downe ouer againſt him, a good way off, as it were a bow ſhoote: for ſhe ſaid, Let me not ſee the death of the childe. And ſhee ſate ouer againſt him, and lift vp her voyce, and wept.

17 And God heard the voyce of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and ſaide vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the ladde, where he is.

18 Aryſe, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great Nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and ſhe ſaw a Well of water, and ſhee went, and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and hee greiw, and dwelt in the wildernesſe and became an archer.

21 And hee dwelt in the wilderneſſe of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoſt ſpake vnto Abraham, ſaying, God is with thee in all that thou doeſt.

23 Now therefore ſweare vnto mee here by God, that thou wilt not † deale falſly with mee, nor with my ſonne, nor with my ſonnes ſonne: but according to the kindneſſe that I haue done vnto thee, thou ſhalt doe vnto mee, and to the land wherein thou haſt ſoiourned.

24 And Abraham ſayde, I will ſweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech, becauſe of a well of water, which Abimelechs ſeruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſayde, I wote not

* Chap. 17. 19 and 18. 10
* Acts 7.8 gal. 4.22. heb. 11.11.
* Chap 17. 12.
* Gal. 4.30
† Hebr. if thou ſhalt lie vnto me.

not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell mee, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech sayd vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes, which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And he sayd, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore hee called that place, ‖Beer-sheba: because there they sware both of them.

‖ That is, *The well of the oath.*

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe Captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a ‖groue in Beer sheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlasting God.

‖ Or, *tree.*

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience. 11 The Angel stayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ramme. 14 The place is called Iehouah-ijreh. 15 Abraham is blessed againe. 20 The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.

AND it came to passe after these things, that *God did tempt Abraham, and sayde vnto him, Abraham. And he said, †Behold, here I am.

*Heb. 11. 17.

†*Hebr.* Behold me.

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine onely sonne Isaac, whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the Mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his yong men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and saw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham said vnto his yong men, Abide you here with the asse, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worship, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and layed it vpon Isaac his sonne: and hee tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake vnto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, †Here am I, my sonne. And hee said, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the ‖lambe for a burnt offring?

†*Hebr.* behold me.

‖ *Or,* kid.

8 And Abraham sayd, My sonne, God will prouide himselfe a lambe for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and layd the wood in order, and bound Isaac his sonne, and *layde him on the Altar vpon the wood.

*Iam. 2. 21.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and tooke the knife to slay his sonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And hee said, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither do thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely sonne from mee.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behinde him a Ramme caught in a thicket by his homes: And Abraham went and tooke the Ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the stead of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Iehouah-jreh, as it is said to this day, In the Mount of the LORD it shalbe seene.

‖ That is, *The* LORD *will see, or, prouide*

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the second time,

16 And sayde, *By my selfe haue I sworne, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely sonne,

*Psal 105. 9. Eccles. 44 21. Luke 1. 73. Hebr. 6. 13.

17 That in blessing I will blesse thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply

tiply thy seede as the starres of the heauen, and as the sand which is vpon the sea † shore, and thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies.

† Heb lippe

18 *And in thy seed shal all the Nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voyce.

* Chap 12. 3. and 22. 18. eccles. 44. 22. acts 3. 25 galat. 3 8.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his yong men, and they rose vp, and went together to Beer sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, she hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his first borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate *Rebekah: these eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

* Called Rom. 9 10. Rebecca.

24 And his concubine whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchase of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seuen and twentie yeeres olde: these were the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: And Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood vp from before his dead, & spake vnto the sonnes of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: giue mee a possession of a burying place with you, that I may burie my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my lord, thou art a † mightie Prince amongst vs: in the choise of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest burie thy dead.

† Heb. a Prince of God

7 And Abraham stood vp and bowed himselfe to the people of the land, euen to the children of Heth.

8 And hee communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare me, and entreat for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar:

9 That he may giue mee the caue of Machpelah, which hee hath, which is in the end of his field: for † as much money as it is worth hee shall giue it mee, for a possession of a burying place amongst you.

† Heb. full money.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, euen of all that went in at the gates of his Citie, saying,

† Heb. eares.

11 Nay, my lord, heare mee: the field giue I thee, and the caue that is therein, I giue it thee, in the presence of the sonnes of my people giue I it thee: burie thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himselfe before the people of the land.

13 And he spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt giue it, I pray thee, heare mee: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will burie my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto mee: the land is worth foure hundred shekels of siluer: what is that betwixt me & thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the siluer, which hee had named, in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, foure hundred shekels of siluer, currant money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the fielde and the caue which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his Citie.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the caue that is therein, were made sure vnto Abraham, for a possession of a burying place, by the sonnes of Heth.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham sweareth his seruant. 10 The seruants iourney: 12 His prayer: 14 His signe. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his signe, 22 receiueth iewels, 23 sheweth her kinred, 25 and inuiteth him home. 26 The seruant blesseth God. 28 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The seruant sheweth his message: 50 Laban and Bethuel approue it. 58 Rebekah consenteth to goe. 62 Isaac meeteth her.



†Heb gone into dayes.

AND *Abraham was olde and †well strecken in age: And the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said vnto his eldest seruant of his house, that ruled ouer all that hee had, *Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

*Chap.47. 29.

3 And I will make thee sweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell.

4 But thou shalt goe vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Isaac.

5 And the seruant said vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not bee willing to follow mee vnto this land: must I needes bring thy sonne againe, vnto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke mee from my fathers house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake vnto mee, and that sware vnto me, saying, *Vnto thy seede will I giue this land, hee shall send his Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

*Chap 12 7. and 13. 15. and 15. 18 & 26.4.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt bee cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my sonne thither againe.

9 And the seruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the seruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed, (‖ for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, vnto the citie of Nahor.

‖Or, And.

11 And he made his camels to kneele downe without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, euen the time † that women goe out to draw water.

† Hebr. that come forth.

12 And he said, O LORD, God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speede this day, and shew kindnesse vnto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, *I stand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the Citie come out to draw water:

*Verse 43.

14 And let it come to passe, that the damsell to whom I shall say, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and shee shall say, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also; let the same bee shee that thou hast appointed for thy seruant Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse vnto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before hee had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, sonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 And the damsell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowen her; and shee went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

17 And the seruant ranne to meete her, and said, Let mee (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drinke, my lord: and shee hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when shee had done giuing him drinke, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And shee hasted and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ranne againe vnto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to witte, whether the LORD had made his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ eare-ring, of halfe a shekel weight, & two bracelets for her hands, of ten shekels weight of gold,

‖Or, iewell for the forehead.

23 And said, whose daughter art thou?

thou? tell mee, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 And she said vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which she bare vnto Nahor:

25 She said moreouer vnto him, We haue both straw & prouender enough, and roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And hee said, Blessed bee the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led mee to the house of my masters brethren.

28 and the damsell ranne, and told them of her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ranne out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the eare-ring, and bracelets vpon his sisters hands, and when hee heard the wordes of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man vnto me, that hee came vnto the man; and behold, hee stood by the camels, at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I haue prepared the house, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he vngirded his camels, and gaue straw and prouender for the camels, and water to wash his feete, and the mens feete that were with him.

33 And there was set meate before him to eate: but he said, I will not eate, vntill I haue told mine errand. And he said, Speake on.

34 And he said, I am Abrahams seruant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and hee is become great: and hee hath giuen him flockes, and herds, and siluer, and golde, and men seruants, and maide seruants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when shee was old: and vnto him hath hee giuen all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne, of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell.

38 But thou shalt goe vnto my fathers house, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne.

39 And I said vnto my master, Peraduenture the woman will not follow mee.

40 And hee sayd vnto mee, The LORD, before whom I walke, will send his Angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne, of my kindred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou bee cleare from this my oath, when thou commest to my kinred, and if they giue not thee one, thou shalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou doe prosper my way, which I goe:

43 *Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to passe, that when the virgine commeth forth to draw water, and I say to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke; * Verse 13.

44 And she say to me, Both drinke thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman, whō the LORD hath appointed out for my masters sonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth, with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went downe vnto the well, and drew water: and I sayd vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, & let downe her pitcher from her shoulder, and sayd, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I dranke, and she made the camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? and she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had ledde mee in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truely with my master, tell me: and if not, tell mee, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from

from the LORD: wee cannot speake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and goe, and let her be thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams seruant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, bowing himselfe to the earth.

53 And the seruant brought forth †iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue them to Rebekah: he gaue also to her brother, and to her mother pretious things.

54 And they did eate and drinke, hee and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they rose vp in the morning and hee said, *Send me away vnto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsell abide with vs ‖ a few dayes, at the least ten; after that, she shall goe.

56 And hee said vnto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may goe to my master.

57 And they saide, wee will call the damsell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? and she said, I will goe.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said vnto her, Thou art our sister, bee thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, & they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the *well Lahai-roi, for hee dwelt in the South countrey.

63 And Isaac went out, to ‖ meditate in the field, at the euentide: and hee lift vp his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camell.

65 For she had said vnto the seruant, what man is this, that walketh in the field to meete vs? and the seruant had saide, It is my master: therefore shee tooke a vaile and couered her selfe.

66 And the seruant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and she became his wife, and hee loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers death.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The diuision of his goods. 7 His age and death. 9 His buriall. 12 The generations of Ishmael. 17 His age, and death. 19 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children striue in her wombe. 24 The birth of Esau and Iacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birthright.

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, & her name was Keturah.

2 And shee bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And *Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had, vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his sonne (while hee yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrey.

7 And these are the daies of the yeres of Abrahams life which hee liued, an hundred, threescore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of yeeres, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sonnes Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre,

10 *The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the *well Lahai-roi.

¶ 12 ¶ Now

† Hebr. vessels.

* Vers. 56. and 59.

‖ Or, a full yeere, or ten moneths.

* Chap. 16. 14. and 25. 11.

‖ Or, to pray.

* 1. Chro. 1. 32.

* Chap. 23. 16.

* Chap. 16. 14. and 24. 62.

12 ¶ Now these are the generations of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmayd, bare vnto Abraham:

* 1. Chron. 1 29. 13 And *these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their townes and by their castels, twelue Princes according to their Nations.

17 And these are the yeeres of the life of Ishmael an hundred and thirty and seuen yeeres: and hee gaue vp the ghost and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: and hee † died in the presence of all his brethren.

† Hebr. fell.

19 ¶ And these are the generations of Isaac, Abrahams sonne: Abraham begate Isaac.

20 And Isaac was forty yeeres old when hee tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children struggled together within her, and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? and shee went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two Nations are in thy wombe, and two maner of people shall bee separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and *the elder shall serue the yonger.

* Rom. 9. 12.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there were twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name, Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and* his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele, and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres olde, when she bare them.

* Ose. 12. 3.

27 And the boyes grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the fielde: and Jacob was a plaine man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loued Jacob.

† Hebr. were in his mouth.

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and hee was faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red pottage, for I am faint, therefore was his name called Edom.

† Hebr. with that red, with that red pottage.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright doe to me?

† Hebr. going to die.

33 And Jacob said, Sweare to mee this day: and he sware to him: and* he sold his birthright vnto Jacob.

* Heb. 12. 16.

34 Then Jacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles, and hee did eate and drinke, and rose vp, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth, and blesseth him. 7 He is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beersheba. 34 Esaus wiues.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philistims, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Goe not downe into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seed* I will giue all these countreys, and I will performe the oath, which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

* Chap. 13. 15, and 15. 18.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy Seed shall all the Nations of the earth be* blessed:

* Chap. 12. 3 and 15. 18. and 22. 18.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my Com-

Commandements, my Statutes and my Lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, (said he) the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when he had bene there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac and said, Behold, of a suretie she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, what is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † receiued in the same yeere an hundred fold: and the LORD blessed him.

† Heb. found.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew vntill he became very great.

† Heb. went going.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of heards, and great store of ‖ seruants, and the Philistims enuied him.

‖ Or, husbandry.

15 For all the wels which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, & filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe from vs: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the wels of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

† Heb. issuing

20 And the heardman of Gerar did striue with Isaacs heardmen, saying, The water is ours, and he called the name of the well, ‖ Esek, because they stroue with him.

‖ That is, Contention.

21 And they digged another wel and stroue for that also: and he called the name of it, | Sitnah.

| That is, Hatred.

22 And he remoued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they stroue not: and he called the name of it | Rehoboth: and he said, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

| That is, roome.

23 And he went vp from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called vpon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his armie.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oth betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee.

† Heb. seeing we saw.

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

† Heb. if thou shalt, &c

30 And hee made them a feast, and they did eat and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs seruants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

33 And he called it | Shebah: therefore the name of the citie is ‖ Beer-sheba vnto this day.

| That is, an oath. ‖ That is, the well of the oath.

34 ¶ And Esau was forty yeeres old, when he tooke to wife Judith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and

Bathemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which * were † a griefe of minde vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

* Chap. 27. 46.
† Heb. bitternesse of spirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 5 Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing. 15 Iacob vnder the person of Esau obteineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunitie obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Iacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, so that hee could not see, hee called Esau his eldest son, and said vnto him, My sonne. And hee said vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold, now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and † take mee some venison.

† Heb. hunt.

4 And make mee sauory meat, such as I loue, and bring it to mee, that I may eate, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the fielde to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying.

7 Bring me venison, and make me sauoury meat, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore, my sonne, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch mee from thence two good kids of the goates, and I will make them sauoury meat for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that hee may eat, and that he may blesse thee, before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele me, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon me be thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voice, and goe fetch me them.

14 And hee went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother, and his mother made sauoury meat, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly raiment of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger sonne:

† Heb. desireable.

16 And shee put the skinnes of the kids of the goates vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke.

17 And she gaue the sauoury meat, and the bread, which shee had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 And hee came vnto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Heere am I: who art thou, my sonne?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau, thy first borne; I haue done according as thou badest mee: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? And hee said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

† Heb. before me

21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be my very son Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father: and hee felt him, and said, The voyce is Iacobs voyce, but the hands are the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairie, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And hee said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? and he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring it neere to mee, and I will eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and hee brought it neere to him, and he did eate: and he brought him wine, & he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac saide vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And hee came neere, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

* Heb. 11. 20.

29 Let

29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: bee lord ouer thy brethren, & let thy mothers sonnes bow downe to thee: Cursed bee euery one that curseth thee, and blessed bee hee that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, as soone as Isaac had made an ende of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And hee also had made sauoury meate, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who art thou? and hee said, I am thy sonne, thy first borne Esau.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where is he that hath † taken venison, and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea and he shalbe blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, hee cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Blesse mee, euen me also, O my father.

35 And hee said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: hee tooke away my birthright, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and hee said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for mee?

37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord, and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ sustened him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee, my sonne?

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse mee, euen mee also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voyce, * and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall bee ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt serue thy brother: and it shall come to passe when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing, wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand, * then will I slay my brother Iacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder sonne were told to Rebekah: And shee sent and called Iacob her younger sonne, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doeth comfort himselfe, purposing to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tary with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers furie turne away,

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and hee forget that, which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprriued also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Iacob, and sendeth him to Padan Aram. 9 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 10 The Vision of Iacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and saide vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife, of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Arise, goe to Padan Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest bee † a multitude of people:

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee and to thy seede with thee, that thou mayest inherit the lande † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

† Hebr trembled with a great trembling greatly.
† Hebr. hunted.
‖ That is, A supplanter
Or, supported.
* Heb. 12. 17.
* Verse 28
‖ Or, of the fatnesse.
* Obad. 10
* Chap. 26. 35.
* Ose. 12. 12
† Hebr an assembly of people.
† Heb. of thy sojournings.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and hee went to Padan-Aram vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau sawe that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, hee gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father.

† Heb. were euill in the eyes, &c.

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which hee had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward * Haran.

* Called Acts 7.2. Charran.

11 And hee lighted vpon a certaine place, and taried there all night, because the sunne was set: and hee tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and beholde, a ladder set vpon the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and beholde the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 * And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seede.

* Chap. 35 1 & 48. 3.

14 And thy seed shall bee as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the west, and to the east, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

† Heb. break forth. * Deut 12. 3. * Chap 12. 3. and 18. 18 and 22. 18. and 26. 4.

15 And behold I am with thee, and will keepe thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleepe, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place: this is none other, but the house of God, and this is the gate of heauen.

18 And Jacob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone that hee had put for his pillowes, and set it vp for a pillar, and powred oile vpon the top of it.

19 And hee called the name of that place † Beth el: but the name of that citie was called Luz, at the first.

† That is, the house of God.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keepe mee in this way that I goe, and will giue me bread to eate, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue me, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob cometh to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceiued with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, and serueth for her seuen yeeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.

THen Jacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the East.

† Heb. lift vp his feet. † Heb. children.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and loe, there were three flocks of sheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was vpon the welles mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, & watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they saide, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said vnto them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they saide, we know him.

6 And hee said vnto them, † Is hee well? and they said Hee is well and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe.

† Heb. Is there peace to him?

7 And hee said, Loe, † it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should

† Heb. yet the day is great.

should be gathered together: water yee the sheepe, and goe and feede them.

8 And they said, we cannot, until all the flockes bee gathered together, and till they rolle the stone from the welles mouth: then wee water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And while hee yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother; that Jacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel, that hee was her fathers brother, and that hee was Rebekahs sonne: and shee ranne, and told her father.

13 And it came to passe when Laban heard the †tidings of Jacob his sisters sonne, that hee ranne to meete him, and imbraced him, and kissed him, & brought him to his house: and hee told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and hee abode with him the †space of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the yonger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Jacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with mee.

20 And Jacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue hee had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, that he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his mayde, for a handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto mee? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our †countrey, to giue the yonger before the first borne.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and wee will giue thee this also, for the seruice which thou shalt serue with mee, yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter, to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmayd, to be her mayd.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and hee loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, hee opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a sonne, and shee called his name ‖ Reuben: for she said, Surely, the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction, now therefore my husband will loue me.

33 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and saide, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, hee hath therefore giuen mee this sonne also, and she called his name |Simeon.

34 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto me, because I haue borne him three sonnes: therefore was his name called| Leui.

35 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and shee said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore shee called his name *‖ Judah, and †left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe for her barrennesse, giueth Bilhah her mayd vnto Iacob 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her mayd, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben

†Heb. bearing.

†Heb. a moneth of dayes

†Heb. place.

‖ That is, See a sonne.

|That is, Hearing.

|That is, ioyned. *Matth. 1. 2.

|That is, Praise. †Heb. stood from bearing

Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioſeph. 25 Iacob deſireth to depart. 27 Laban ſtayeth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs policie whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel ſaw that ſhee bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her ſiſter, and ſaid vnto Iacob, Giue mee children, or elſe I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled againſt Rachel, and hee ſaid, Am I in Gods ſtead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And ſhe ſaid, Behold my maide Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and ſhee ſhall beare vpon my knees, that I may alſo † haue children by her.

† Hebr. bee built by her.

4 And ſhee gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued and bare Iacob a ſonne.

6 And Rachel ſaid, God hath iudged mee, and hath alſo heard my voice, and hath giuen me a ſonne; therefore called ſhe his name ‖ Dan.

‖ That is, Iudging.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a ſecond ſonne.

8 And Rachel ſaid, With † great wraſtlings haue I wraſtled with my ſiſter, and I haue preuailed: and ſhe called his name ‖* Naphtali.

† Heb. wraſtlings of God.

‖ That is, My wraſtlings. * Called Matt. 4. 13. Nephthalim.

9 When Leah ſaw that ſhe had left bearing, ſhee tooke Zilpah her maide, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs mayde bare Iacob a ſonne.

11 And Leah ſaid, A troupe commeth: and ſhe called his name ‖ Gad.

‖ That is, A troupe, or company.

12 And Zilpah Leahs mayde bare Iacob a ſecond ſonne.

13 And Leah ſaid, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me bleſſed: and ſhe called his name ‖ Aſher.

† Heb. in my happineſſe ‖ That is, Happy.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheate harueſt, & found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel ſaid to Leah, Giue mee, I pray thee, of thy ſonnes Mandrakes.

15 And ſhee ſaid vnto her, Is it a ſmall matter, that thou haſt taken my husband: and wouldeſt thou take away my ſonnes Mandrakes alſo? and Rachel ſaide, Therefore ſhee ſhall lie with thee to night, for thy ſonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the fielde in the euening, and Leah went out to meete him, and ſaid, Thou muſt come in vnto mee: for ſurely I haue hired thee with my ſonnes Mandrakes. And hee lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and ſhee conceiued and bare Iacob the fift ſonne.

18 And Leah ſaide, God hath giuen mee my hire, becauſe I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and ſhee called his name | Iſſachar.

| That is, a hire

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the ſixth ſonne.

20 And Leah ſaid, God hath endued me with a good dowry: Now will my husband dwell with me, becauſe I haue borne him ſixe ſonnes: and ſhee called his name ‖* Zebulun.

‖ That is, Dwelling. * Called Matth. 4. 13. Zabulon. ‖ That is, Iudgement

21 And afterwardes ſhee bare a daughter, and called her name | Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And ſhe conceiued and bare a ſon, and ſayde, God hath taken away my reproch:

24 And ſhee called his name ‖ Ioſeph, and ſaid, The LORD ſhall adde to me another ſonne.

‖ That is, Adding.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Rachel had borne Ioſeph, that Iacob ſaid vnto Laban, Send me away that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Giue mee my wiues and my children, for whom I haue ſerued thee, and let me goe: for thou knoweſt my ſeruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban ſayde vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, tary: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 And he ſaid, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And hee ſaide vnto him, Thou knoweſt how I haue ſerued thee, and how thy cattell was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadſt before I came, and it is now † increaſed vnto a multitude, and the LORD hath bleſſed thee † ſince my comming: and now when ſhall I prouide for mine owne houſe alſo?

† Heb. broken forth. † Heb. at my foote.

31 And

31 And hee said, what shall I giue thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue me any thing: if thou wilt doe this thing for mee, I will againe feede and keepe thy flocke.

32 I will passe through all thy flocke to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the sheepe, and the spotted and speckled among the goates, and of such shalbe my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answere for mee † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not speckled and spotted among the goates, and browne among the sheepe, that shalbe counted stollen with me.

† Hebr. to morrow.

34 And Laban saide, Behold, I would it might bee according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the hee goates that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the shee goats that were speckled and spotted, and euery one that had some white in it, and all the browne among the sheepe, and gaue them into the hand of his sonnes.

36 And hee set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the hasell and chesnut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which hee had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flocks came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring-straked, speckled and spotted.

40 And Iacob did separate the lambes, and set the faces of the flockes toward the ring-straked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and hee put his owne flocks by themselues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe whensoeuer the stronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattel were feeble, hee put them not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maydeseruants, and men seruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iacob vpon displeasure departeth secretly. 19 Rachel stealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban pursueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policie to hide the images. 36 Iacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.

AND he heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath hee gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not toward him † as before.

† Hebr. as yesterday and the day before.

3 And the LORD said vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And said vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward mee as before: but the God of my father hath bene with me.

6 And yee know, that with all my power I haue serued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If hee said thus, The speckled shall bee thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen them to mee.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes and saw in a dreame, and behold, the ‖ rammes which leaped vpon the cattell were ring-straked, speckled and grisled.

‖ Or, hee goates.

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto mee in a dreame, saying, Iacob; And I said, Here am I.

12 And hee said, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see all the rammes which leape vpon the cattell are ring straked, speckled and grisled: for I haue seene

all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

*Coap. 28. 18.

13 I am the God of Bethel,* where thou anoyntedſt the pillar, and where thou vowedſt a vow vnto mee: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered, and ſaid vnto him: Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers houſe?

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſold vs, and hath quite deuoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoeuer God hath ſaid vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob roſe vp, and ſet his ſonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which hee had gotten in Padan Aram, for to goe to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheepe: and Rachel had ſtollen the † Images that were her fathers.

† Hebr. Teraphim.

† Hebr. the heart of Laban.

20 And Iacob ſtale away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that hee had, and hee roſe vp and paſſed ouer the River, and ſet his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And hee tooke his brethren with him, and purſued after him ſeuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and ſayd vnto him, Take heede that thou ſpeake not to Iacob † either good or bad.

† Hebr. from good to bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, What haſt thou done, that thou haſt ſtollen away vnawares to me, and caried away my daughters, as captiues taken with the ſword?

† Hebr. haſt ſtollen me.

27 Wherefore didſt thou flee away ſecretly, and † ſteale away from me, and didſt not tell mee? that I might haue ſent thee away with mirth, and with ſongs, with tabret, and with harpe,

28 And haſt not ſuffered mee to kiſſe my ſonnes and my daughters? thou haſt now done foolishly in ſo doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake vnto mee yeſternight, ſaying, Take thou heede, that thou ſpeake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now though thou wouldeſt needes bee gone, becauſe thou ſore longeſt after thy fathers houſe, yet wherefore haſt thou ſtollen my gods?

31 And Iacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, Becauſe I was afraid: for I ſaid, Peraduenture thou wouldeſt take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomſoeuer thou findeſt thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren diſcerne thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Iacob knewe not that Rachel had ſtollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid ſeruants tents: but he found them not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and ſate vpon them: and Laban † ſearched all the tent, but found them not.

† Hebr. felt.

35 And ſhe ſaid to her father, Let it not diſpleaſe my lord, that I cannot riſe vp before thee; for the cuſtome of women is vpon mee: and he ſearched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, What is my treſpaſſe? what is my ſinne, that thou haſt ſo hotly purſued after me?

37 Whereas thou haſt † ſearched all my ſtuffe, what haſt thou found of all thy houſhold ſtuffe? ſet it heere before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

† Hebr. felt.

38 This twentie yeeres haue I bene with thee: thy ewes and thy shee goates haue not caſt their yong, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne of beaſts, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the loſſe of it; of * my hand didſt thou require it, whether ſtollen by day, or ſtollen by night.

* Exod. 22. 12.

40 Thus I was in the day, the drought conſumed mee, & the froſt by night, and my ſleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus

41 Thus haue I bene twentie yeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeeres for thy cattel and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had bin with me, surely thou hadst sent mee away now empty: God hath seene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, & rebuked thee yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it bee for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob saide vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it, ||Iegar Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene mee and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ||Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch betweene me and thee when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wiues beside my daughters, no man is with vs; See, God is witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witnesse, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob ||offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban arose vp and kissed his sonnes, and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esaus comming. 4 He prayeth for deliuerance. 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 Hee wrestleth with an Angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, hee said, This is Gods host: and hee called the name of that place ||Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the †countrey of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall yee speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue sojourned with Laban, and staied there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, & asses, flockes, and men seruants & women seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, Wee came to thy brother Esau, and also hee commeth to meete thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and he diuided the people that was with him, and the flockes, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst vnto mee, *Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

10 †I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe I passed ouer this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau:

|| That is, *The heape of witnesse.*

|| That is, *A beacon or, watch tower.*

|| *Or, killed beasts.*

|| That is, *two hosts or campes.*

† *Heb. field.*

* Chap. 31. 13.

† *Hebr. I am lesse then all, &c.*

Eſau: for I feare him, leſt he will come, and ſmite me, and the mother † with the children.

†Hebr. vpon.

12 And thou ſaidſt, I will ſurely doe thee good, and make thy ſeede as the ſand of the Sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that ſame night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Eſau his brother:

14 Two hundred ſhee goates, and twentie hee goats, two hundred ewes, and twentie rammes,

15 Thirtie milch camels with their colts, fortie kine, and ten bulles, twentie ſhee aſſes, and ten foales.

16 And hee deliuered them into the hand of his ſeruants, euery droue by themſelues, and ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Paſſe ouer before me, and put a ſpace betwixt droue and droue.

17 And he commanded the foremoſt, ſaying, when Eſau my brother meeteth thee, and aſketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe art thou: and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe are theſe before thee?

18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They be thy ſeruant Iacobs: it is a preſent ſent vnto my lord Eſau: and behold alſo, he is behinde vs.

19 And ſo commanded he the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the droues, ſaying, On this maner ſhal you ſpeake vnto Eſau when you finde him.

20 And ſay yee moreouer, Behold, thy ſeruant Iacob is behinde vs: for he ſaid, I will appeaſe him with the preſent that goeth before mee, and afterward I will ſee his face, peraduenture he will accept † of me.

†Hebr. my face.

21 So went the preſent ouer before him: and himſelfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And hee roſe vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women ſeruants, and his eleuen ſonnes, and paſſed ouer the foord Iabbok.

†Hebr. cauſed to paſſe.

23 And he tooke them, and † ſent them ouer the brooke, and ſent ouer that hee had.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wreſtled a man with him, vntill the † breaking of the day.

†Heb. Aſcending of the morning.

25 And when he ſaw, that he preuailed not againſt him, hee touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as hee wreſtled with him.

26 And he ſaid, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and hee ſaide, * I will not let thee goe, except thou bleſſe me.

* Oſee 12. 4.

27 And hee ſaid vnto him, What is thy name? and he ſaid, Iacob.

28 And he ſaide, * Thy name ſhall be called no more Iacob, but Iſrael: for as a prince haſt thou power with God, and with men, and haſt preuailed.

* Chap. 35. 10.

29 And Iacob aſked him, and ſaide, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he ſaid, wherefore is it, that thou doeſt aſke after my name? and hee bleſſed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place || Peniel: for I haue ſeene God face to face, and my life is preſerued.

|| That is, The face of God.

31 And as he paſſed ouer Penuel, the Sunne roſe vpon him, and hee halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Iſrael eate not of the ſinew which ſhranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: becauſe hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the ſinew that ſhranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindneſſe of Iacob and Eſau at their meeting. 17 Iacob commeth to Succoth. 18 At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an Altar called Elohe Iſrael.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Eſau came, and with him foure hundreth men: and hee diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaides.

2 And hee put the handmayds, and their children foremoſt, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioſeph hindermoſt.

3 And hee paſſed ouer before them, and bowed himſelfe to the ground ſeuen times, vntill hee came neere to his brother.

4 And Eſau ran to meete him, and imbraced him, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him, and they wept.

5 And hee lift vp his eyes, and ſawe the women, and the children, and ſaide, Who are thoſe † with thee? And he ſaid, The children which God hath graciouſly giuen thy ſeruant.

†Hebr. To thee.

6 Then the handmaydens came neere, they and their children, and they bowed themſelues.

7 And

7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere and Rachel, and they bowed themselues.

8 And he said, † what meanest thou by all this drooue, which I met? And he said, These are to find grace in the sight of my lord.

† Heb. what is all this band to thee?

9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, † keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

† Heb. bee that to thee that is thine.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee, because God hath dealt graciously with mee, and because I haue enough: and hee vrged him, and he tooke it.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And hee said vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with yong are with mee: and if men should ouer-driue them one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will leade on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

† Heb. according to the foote of the worke, &c. Or, according to the foot of the children.

15 And Esau said, Let me now † leaue with thee some of the folke that are with me: And hee said, † what needeth it? let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

† Heb. Set or place. † Heb. wherefore is this?

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattel: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

‖ That is, boothes.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a citie of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when hee came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the Citie.

* Called Acts 7. 16. Sychem.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field, where hee had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamar Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

* Called Acts 7 16. Emor. ‖ Or, lambes.

20 And hee erected there an Altar, and called it ‖ El-Elohe-Israel.

‖ That is God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is rauished by Shechem. 4 He sueth to marry her. 13 The sonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it. 25 The sonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage slay them, 27 and spoile their citie. 30 Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite, prince of the country saw her, hee tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† Heb. humbled her.

3 And his soule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and hee loued the damsell, and spake † kindly vnto the damsell.

† Hebr. to her heart.

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get mee this damsell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that hee had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, because hee had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter, which thing ought not to bee done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make yee marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And yee shall dwell with vs, and the land shall bee before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let mee finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aske mee neuer so much dowrie and gift, and I will giue according as

yee ſhall ſay vnto me: but giue mee the damoſell to wife.

13 And the ſonnes of Iacob anſwered Shechem, and Hamar his father deceitfully, and ſaid, becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter.

14 And they ſaid vnto them, wee cannot doe this thing, to giue our ſiſter to one that is vncircumciſed: for that were a reproch vnto vs.

15 But in this will wee conſent vnto you: If ye will be as we be, that euery male of you be circumciſed:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if yee will not hearken vnto vs, to be circumciſed, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſonne.

19 And the yong man deferred not to doe the thing, becauſe hee had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his ſonne came vnto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their city, ſaying,

21 Theſe men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwel in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men conſent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs bee circumciſed, as they are circumciſed.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their ſubſtance, and euery beaſt of theirs bee ours: onely let vs conſent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor and vnto Shechem his ſonne, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie: and euery male was circumciſed, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day when they were ſore, that two of the ſonnes of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his ſword and came vpon the citie boldly, and * ſlew all the males.

* Chap. 49. 6.

26 And they ſlew Hamor and Shechem his ſonne, with the † edge of the ſword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems houſe, and went out.

† Hebr. mouth.

27 The ſonnes of Iacob came vpon the ſlaine, and ſpoiled the citie, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They tooke their ſheepe, and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which was in the citie, and that which was in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and ſpoiled euen all that was in the houſe.

30 And Iacob ſaid to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me to make me to ſtinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongſt the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they ſhall gather themſelues together againſt me, and ſlay me, and I ſhal be deſtroyed, I and my houſe.

31 And they ſaid, Should hee deale with our ſiſter as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God ſendeth Iacob to Bethel. 2 Hee purgeth his houſe of idoles. 6 Hee buildeth an Altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon Bachuth. 9 God bleſſeth Iacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel trauelleth in Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The ſonnes of Iacob. 27 Iacob commeth to Iſaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and burial of Iſaac.

AND God ſaid vnto Iacob, Ariſe, Goe vp to Bethel, and dwel there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother.

* Chap. 27. 43.

2 Then Iacob ſaid vnto his houſhold, and to all that were with him, Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you, and bee cleane, and change your garments,

3 And let vs ariſe, and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who anſwered me in the day of my diſtreſſe, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the ſtrange gods which were in their hand, and all their eare-rings which were in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oke which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were

were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (that is Bethel) hee and all the people that were with him.

7 And hee built there an Altar, and *called the place ‖ El Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oke: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Jacob againe, when he came out of Padan Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God saide vnto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not bee called any more Jacob, * but Israel shall bee thy name, And hee called his name Israel.

11 And God saide vnto him, I am God Almighty: bee fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shall bee of thee, and Kings shall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Isaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set vp a pillar in the place where hee talked with him, euen a pillar of stone: and hee powred a drinke offering thereon, and hee powred oile thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they tourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † little way to come to Ephrath, and Rachel trauelled, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe when shee was in hard labour, that the midwife said vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel tourneyed and spread his tent beyond the towre of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in the land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sonnes of Jacob were twelue.

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben Jacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel: Joseph, and Benjamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Racheis handmaid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher. These are the sonnes of Jacob, which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came vnto Isaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the citie of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundreth and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost and died, and was * gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esaus three wiues. 6 His remouing to mount Seir. 9 His sonnes. 15 The Dukes which descended of his sonnes. 20 The sonnes and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattell,

* Chap. 28. 19. | That is, The God of Bethel.

‖ That is, The sonne of my sorrow. ‖ That is, The sonne of the right hand.

† Hebr. a little peece of ground.

* Chap. 32. 28.

* Chap. 49. 4.

* Chap 25. 8.

* 1. Chron. 1. 35.

† Heb. soules.

tell, and all his beaſts, and all his ſubſtance, which hee had got in the lande of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their ruhes were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers, could not beare them, becauſe of their cattell.

* Ioſh. 24. 4. 8 Thus dwelt Eſau in *mount Seir: Eſau is Edom.

‖ Hebr. Edom. 9 ¶ And theſe are the generations of Eſau, the father of ‖ the Edomites in mount Seir.

* 1. Chro. 1. 35. &c. 10 Theſe are the names of Eſaus ſonnes: * Eliphaz the ſonne of Adah the wife of Eſau, Reuel the ſonne of Bashemath, the wife of Eſau.

11 And the ſonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Eſaus ſonne, and ſhee bare to Eliphaz Amalek: theſe were the ſonnes of Adah Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe are the ſonnes of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: theſe were the ſonnes of Bashemath, Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And theſe were the ſonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Eſaus wife: and ſhee bare to Eſau, Jeuſh and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe were dukes of the ſonnes of Eſau: the ſonnes of Eliphaz the firſt borne ſonne of Eſau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: Theſe are the dukes that came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: Theſe were the ſonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And theſe are the ſonnes of Reuel Eſaus ſonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. Theſe are the dukes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom: theſe are the ſonnes of Bashemath, Eſaus wife.

18 ¶ And theſe are the ſonnes of Aholibamah Eſaus wife: duke Jeuſh, duke Jaalam, Duke Korah: theſe were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Eſaus wife.

19 Theſe are the ſonnes of Eſau, (who is Edom) & theſe are their dukes.

* 1. Chro. 1 38. 20 ¶ * Theſe are the ſonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: theſe are the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the lande of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans ſiſter was Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal were theſe: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And theſe are the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this was that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesſe, as he fed the aſſes of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were theſe: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And theſe are the children of Dishon: Hemban and Eſhban, & Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer are theſe: Bilhan and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan are theſe: Uz, and Aran.

29 Theſe are the dukes that came of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: theſe are the Dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And theſe are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before their reigned any king ouer the children of Iſrael.

32 And Bela the ſonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the ſonne of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his ſtead.

34 And Jobab died, and Huſham of the land of Temani reigned in his ſtead.

35 And Huſham died, and Hodad the ſonne of Bedad, (who ſmote Midian in the field of Moab,) reigned in his ſtead: & the name of his citie was Anith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Maſrekah, reigned in his ſtead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, by the riuer, reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

39 And Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor

Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his
stead: and the name of his city was Pau,
and his wifes name was Mehetabel,
the daughter of Matred, the daughter
of Mezahab.

40 And these are the names of the
dukes that came of Esau, according to
their families, after their places, by
their names: duke Timnah, duke Al-
uah duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah,
duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman,
duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram.
These be the dukes of Edom, according
to their habitations, in the land of their
possession: he is Esau the father of
the Edomites.

† Hebr. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Ioseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob sendeth him to visite his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saueth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmeelites. 31 His father, deceiued by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

† Hebr. of the sojournings.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his fa-
ther was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These are the generations of Iacob:
Ioseph being seuen-
teene yeeres old, was feeding the flocke
with his brethren, and the lad was with
the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the
sonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wiues:
and Ioseph brought vnto his father
their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more
then all his children, because he was the
sonne of his old age: and he made him a
coat of many || colours.

|| Or, peeces.

4 And when his brethren saw that
their father loued him more then all his
brethren, they hated him, and could not
speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame,
and he told it his brethren, and they ha-
ted him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare, I
pray you, this dreame which I haue
dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding
sheaues in the field, and lo, my sheafe
arose, and also stood vpright, and be-
hold, your sheaues stood round about,
and made obeysance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said to him,
Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or
shalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer
vs? and they hated him yet the more for
his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And hee dreamed yet another
dreame, and told it his brethren, and
said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame
more: and behold, the Sunne and the
Moone, and the eleuen starres made o-
beysance to me.

10 And he told it to his father, and to
his brethren: and his father rebuked
him, and said vnto him, What is this
dreame that thou hast dreamed? shall I,
and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed
come to bow downe our selues to thee,
to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but
his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed
their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph,
Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in
Shechem? come, and I will send thee
vnto them. And he said to him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Goe, I pray
thee, † see whether it bee well with thy
brethren, and well with the flockes, and
bring mee word againe: so hee sent him
out of the vale of Hebron, and hee came
to Shechem.

† Hebr. for the peace of thy brethren, &c.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him,
and behold, hee was wandering in the
field, and the man asked him, saying,
What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seeke my brethren:
tell mee, I pray thee, where they feed
their flockes.

17 And the man said, they are de-
parted hence: for I heard them say, Let
vs goe to Dothan. And Ioseph went
after his brethren, and found them in
Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre
off, euen before hee came neere vnto
them, they conspired against him, to
slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Be-
hold, this † dreamer cometh.

† Hebr. master of dreames.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs
slay him, and cast him into some pit, and
we will say, Some euill beast hath de-
uoured him: and we shall see what will
become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard it, and he deli-
uered him out of their hands, and said
Let vs not kill him.

* Chap. 42. 22.

22 And Reuben saide vnto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him, that hee might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coate, his coat of many ‖colours that was on him,

Or, pieces.

24 And they tooke him and cast him into a pit: & the pit was emptie, there was no water in it.

25 And they sate downe to eat bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicery, & baulme, and myrrhe, going to carry it downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah saide vnto his brethren, What profite is it if we slay our brother and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand bee vpon him: for he is our brother, and our flesh, and his brethren † were content.

† Hebr hearkened

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchant men, and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and *sold Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twentie pieces of siluer: and they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

* Psal. 105. 17, wil 10. 13. acts. 7. 9

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, and behold, Ioseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And hee returned vnto his brethren, and said, The child is not, and I, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This haue wee found: know now whether it bee thy sonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my sonnes coat: an* euill beast hath deuoured him, Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

* Chap. 44. 28.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his loynes, & mourned for his sonne many dayes.

35 And all his sonnes, and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but hee refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my sonne, mourning, thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Medanites sold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, and ‖ captaine of the guard.

† Hebr Eunuch. But the word doeth signifie sometime an Eunuche, but also Chamberlaines, Courtiers, and Officers.

‖ Hebr chiefe of the slaughter men, or executioners. ‖ Or, chiefe Marshall.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespasse of Onan. 11 Tamar stayeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiueth Iudah. 27 Shee beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned into a certaine Adullamite, whose name was Hirah:

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whose name was* Shuah: and hee tooke her, and went in vnto her.

* 1. Chron. 2. 3.

3 And she conceiued & bare a sonne, and he called his name Er.

4 *And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and shee called his name, Onan.

* Num. 26. 19.

5 And shee yet againe conceiued and bare a sonne, and called his name Shelah: and hee was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name was Tamar.

7 And* Er, Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

* Num. 26. 19.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marrie her, and raise vp seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not bee his, and it came to passe when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, that hee spilled it on the ground, lest that hee should giue seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which hee did, † displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

† Hebr. was euill in the eyes of the Lord.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne be growen: (for he said, Lest peraduenture hee die also as his brethren did) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his sheepe-shearers to Timnath

† Hebr The dayes were multiplied.

nath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to ſheare his ſheepe.

14 And ſhee put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her ſelfe, and ſate in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for ſhee ſaw that Shelah was growen, and ſhe was not giuen vnto him to wife.

† Hebr. the doore of eyes, or, of Enaim.

15 When Iudah ſaw her, he thought her to be an harlot: becauſe ſhe had couered her face.

16 And hee turned vnto her by the way, and ſaid, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that ſhee was his daughter in law) and ſhe ſaid, What wilt thou giue mee, that thou mayeſt come in vnto me?

17 And hee ſaid, I will ſend thee a † kid from the flocke: and ſhee ſayd, Wilt thou giue mee a pledge, till thou ſend it?

† Hebr. a kid of the goats.

18 And he ſaid, What pledge ſhall I giue thee? And ſhe ſaid, Thy ſignet, and thy bracelets, and thy ſtaffe, that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, & came in vnto her, and ſhe conceiued by him.

19 And ſhee arole and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah ſent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue his pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then hee aſked the men of that place, ſaying, Where is the harlot that was openly by the way ſide? And they ſaid, There was no harlot in this place.

|| Or, in Enaim.

22 And hee returned to Iudah, and ſaid, I cannot finde her: and alſo the men of the place ſaid, That there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Iudah ſaid, Let her take it to her, leſt wee † be ſhamed: behold, I ſent this kid, & thou haſt not found her.

† Hebr. become a contempt.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and alſo behold, ſhe is with child by whoredom: and Iudah ſaid, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When ſhe was brought forth, ſhe ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man whoſe theſe are, am I with child: and ſhee ſayd, Diſcerne, I pray thee, whoſe are theſe, the ſignet, and bracelets, and ſtaffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged them, and ſaid, Shee hath bene more righteous then I: becauſe that I gaue her not to Shelah my ſonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to paſſe when ſhee trauailed, that the one put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a ſcarlet threed, ſaying, This came out firſt.

29 And it came to paſſe as hee drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and ſhe ſaid, || How haſt thou broken forth? this breach bee vpon thee: Therefore his name was called || * Pharez.

|| Or, wherefore haſt thou made this breach againſt thee? || That is, a breach. * 1. Chron. 2. 4. matth. 1. 3.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the ſcarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioſeph aduanced in Potiphars houſe. 7 He reſiſteth his miſtreſſes temptation. 13 He is falſly accuſed. 19 He is caſt in priſon. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioſeph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an Officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Iſhmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioſeph, and hee was a proſperous man, and hee was in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maſter ſaw that the LORD was with him, & that the LORD made all that he did, to proſper in his hand.

4 And Ioſeph found grace in his ſight, and he ſerued him, and hee made him ouerſeer ouer his houſe, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to paſſe from the time that hee had made him ouerſeer in his houſe, and ouer all that he had, that the LORD bleſſed the Egyptians houſe for Ioſephs ſake: and the bleſſing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the houſe, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had, in Ioſephs

sephs hand: and he knew not ought he had, saue the bread which hee did eate: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and shee sayd, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what is with mee in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath, to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath hee kept backe any thing from mee, but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as shee spake to Ioseph day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, or to bee with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went in to the house, to doe his businesse, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And shee caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that hee had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth;

14 That shee called vnto the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, hee hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: hee came in vnto mee to lie with mee, and I cried with a † lowd voice.

† Heb. great.

15 And it came to passe, when hee heard that I lifted vp my voice, and cried, that hee left his garment with mee, and fled, and got him out.

16 And shee layd vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And shee spake vnto him, according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe as I lift vp my voice, and cried, that hee left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake vnto him, saying, After this maner did thy seruant to mee, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place where the Kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, and † shewed him mercie, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

† Hebr. extended kindnesse vnto him.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that were in the prison, and whatsoeuer they did there, hee was the doer of it:

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing, that was vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in prison. 4 Ioseph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreames. 20 They come to passe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the Butler.

AND it came to passe after these things, that the Butler of the King of Egypt, and his Baker, had offended their lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe of the Butlers, and against the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And hee put them in ward in the house of the captaine of the guard, into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the King of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † looke ye so sadly to day?

† Hebr. are your faces euill.

8 And they said vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them,

them, Doe not interpretations belong to God tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler tolde his dreame to Ioseph, and said to him; In my dreame, behold, a vine was before mee:

10 And in the vine were three branches, and it was as though it budded, and her blossomes shot foorth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes,

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thy place, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his Butler.

14 But †thinke on me, when it shall bee well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, vnto mee, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeede I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker saw, that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖white baskets on my head.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all maner of †bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the basket vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖lift vp thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, which was Pharaohs birth day, that hee made a feast vnto all his seruants: and hee ‖lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his seruants.

21 And he restored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlership againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreames. 9 Ioseph interpreteth them. 33 He giueth Pharaoh counsell. 38 Ioseph is aduanced. 50 Hee begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, hee stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen well fauoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleshed kine, did eate vp the seuen well fauoured and fatte kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And hee slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke, †ranke and good. †Hebr. fat.

6 And behold, seuen thinne eares and blasted with the East wind, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thinne eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof, and Pharaoh tolde them his dreame; but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put mee in ward, in the captaine of the guards house, both mee, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And we dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: wee dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And there was there with vs a yong man an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the guard: and wee tolde him, and hee *interpreted to vs our dreames, to

*Chap.40. 12 &c.

‖Or, reckon. †Heb. Remember mee with thee. ‖Or, full of holes. †Heb meate of Pharaoh, the worke of a baker, or cooke. ‖Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee. †Or, reckoned.

to each man according to his dreame, he did interpret.

13 And it came to paſſe, as hee interpreted to vs, ſo it was; mee he reſtored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ *Then Pharaoh ſent and called Joſeph, and they †brought him haſtily out of the dungeon: And he ſhaued himſelfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Joſeph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard ſay of thee, that ‖ thou canſt vnderſtand a dreame, to interpret it.

16 And Joſeph anſwered Pharaoh, ſaying, It is not in me: God ſhall giue Pharaoh an anſwere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Joſeph, In my dreame, behold, I ſtood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer ſeuen kine, fat fleſhed and well fauoured, and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, ſeuen other kine came vp after them, poore and very ill fauoured, and leane fleſhed, ſuch as I neuer ſaw in all the land of Egypt for badneſs.

20 And the leane & the ill fauoured kine, did eate vp the firſt ſeuen fat kine.

21 And when they had †eaten them vp, it could not bee knowen that they had eaten them, but they were ſtill ill fauoured, as at the beginning: ſo I awoke.

22 And I ſaw in my dreame, and behold, ſeuen eares came vp in one ſtalke, full and good.

23 And behold, ſeuen eares ‖ withered, thin & blaſted with the Eaſt winde, ſpring vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the ſeuen good eares: and I told this vnto the magitians, but there was none that could declare it to me.

25 ¶ And Joſeph ſaid vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one; God hath ſhewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The ſeuen good kine are ſeuen yeeres: and the ſeuen good eares are ſeuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the ſeuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are ſeuen yeeres: and the ſeuen emptie eares blaſted with the Eaſt winde, ſhall be ſeuen yeeres of famine.

28 This is the thing which I haue ſpoken vnto Pharaoh: What God is about to doe, he ſheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come ſeuen yeeres of great plentie, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there ſhall ariſe after them, ſeuen yeeres of famine, and all the plentie ſhall bee forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine ſhall conſume the land.

31 And the plentie ſhall not be knowen in the land, by reaſon of that famine following: for it ſhalbe very †grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, it is becauſe the thing is ‖ eſtabliſhed by God: and God will ſhortly bring it to paſſe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man diſcreet and wiſe, and ſet him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe this, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, & take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the ſeuen plenteous yeeres.

35 And let them gather all the food of thoſe good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food ſhall bee for ſtore to the land, againſt the ſeuen yeeres of famine, which ſhall bee in the land of Egypt, that the land † periſh not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his ſeruants.

38 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Can wee find ſuch a one, as this is, a man in whom the ſpirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Joſeph, Foraſmuch as God hath ſhewed thee all this, there is none ſo diſcreete and wiſe, as thou art:

40 *Thou ſhalt bee ouer my houſe, and according vnto thy word ſhall all my people be † ruled: only in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Joſeph, See, I haue ſet thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, & put it vpon Joſephs hand, and arayed him in veſtures of ‖ fine linnen, and put a golde chaine about his necke.

43 And hee made him to ride in the ſecond charet which hee had: and they cryed before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and hee made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And

* Pſal. 105. 20.
† Heb. made him runne
‖ Or, when I heare, I can interpret it
† Hebr. come to the inward parts of them
‖ Or ſmall
† Heb. heauy
‖ Or, prepared of God,
‖ Or, purueyors.
† Heb. be not cut off.
* Pſal. 105. 21. 1 mac. 2. 57. 1 mac. 7. 10
† Heb. arreſted or kiſſe.
‖ Or, ſilke.
‖ Or, Tender father: Heb. Abrech.

44 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee ſhall no man lift vp his hand or foote, in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Ioſephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Aſenath the daughter of Poti pherah, ‖ priеſt of On: and Ioſeph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

‖Or, Prince.

46 (¶ And Ioſeph was thirtie yeeres old when he ſtood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioſeph went out from the preſence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the ſeuen plenteous yeres the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the foode of the ſeuen yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the foode in the cities: the foode of the field which was round about euery citie, laid he vp in the ſame.

49 And Ioſeph gathered corne as the ſands of the ſea, very much, vntill hee left numbring: for it was without number.

* Chap.46 20. & 48.5. 50 * And vnto Ioſeph were borne two ſonnes, before the yeeres of famine came: which Aſenath the daughter of Poti pherah, ‖ priеſt of On bare vnto him.

‖Or, Prince.

51 And Ioſeph called the name of the firſt borne ‖ Manaſſeh: for God, ſaid hee, hath made mee forget all my toile, and all my fathers houſe.

‖That is, Forgetting.

52 And the name of the ſecond called hee ‖ Ephraim: for God hath cauſed mee to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

‖That is, Fruitfull.

53 ¶ And the ſeuen yeeres of plenteouſneſſe, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

*Pſal.105. 16. 54 * And the ſeuen yeeres of dearth began to come according as Ioſeph had ſaide, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famiſhed, the people cryed to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh ſaid vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioſeph: what he ſaith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth, and Ioſeph opened all † the ſtorehouſes, and ſolde vnto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

†Hebr. All wherein was.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioſeph, for to buy corne, becauſe that the famine was ſo ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob ſendeth his ten ſonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are impriſoned by Ioſeph for ſpies. 18 They are ſet at liberty, on condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorſe for Ioſeph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuſeth to ſend Beniamin.

NOw when * Iacob ſaw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Why doe ye looke one vpon another? *Act.7 12

2 And hee ſaid, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Ioſephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Ioſephs brother, Iacob ſent not with his brethren: for he ſaid, Leſt peraduenture miſchiefe befall him.

5 And the ſonnes of Iſrael came to buy corne among thoſe that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioſeph was the gouernour ouer the land, and hee it was that ſold to all the people of the land: and Ioſephs brethren came, & bowed downe themſelues before him, with their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioſeph ſaw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himſelfe ſtrange vnto them, and ſpake † roughly vnto them; and hee ſaid vnto them, Whence come ye? And they ſaid, From the land of Canaan to buy foode.

†Hebr. hard things with them.

8 And Ioſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioſeph * remembred the dreames which hee dreamed of them, and ſaid vnto them, Ye are ſpies: to ſee the nakednes of the land you are come. * Chap. 37.5.

10 And they ſaid vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy foode are thy ſeruants come.

11 We are all one mans ſonnes; we are true men: thy ſeruants are no ſpies.

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Nay: but to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land, you are come.

13 And they ſaid, Thy ſeruants are twelue

twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the yongest is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph sayde vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye are spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proued: by the life of Pharaoh yee shall not goe foorth hence, except your yongest brother come hither.

†Heb. bound. 16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shalbe †kept in prison, that your wordes may bee proued, whether there be any trueth in you: or els by the life of Pharaoh surely yee are spies.

†Hebr. gathered. 17 And he †put them all together into warde, three dayes.

18 And Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: for I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren bee bound in the house of your prison: goe ye, carry corne for the famine of your houses.

*Chap. 43. 5. 20 But *bring your yongest brother vnto mee, so shall your wordes bee verified, and yee shall not die: and they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, Wee are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that wee saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and We would not heare: therefore is this distresse come vpon vs.

*Chap. 37. 21. 22 And Reuben answered them, saying, *Spake I not vnto you, saying, Doe not sinne against the childe, and yee would not heare? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

†Hebr. an interpreter was between them. 23 And they knew not that Ioseph vnderstood them: for †hee spake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And hee turned himselfe about from them and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fill their sackes with corne, and to restore euery mans money into his sacke, and to giue them prouision for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke, to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, he espied his money: for behold, it was in his sackes mouth.

28 And hee said vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and loe, it is euen in my sacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, what is this that God hath done vnto vs?

†Heb. went forth.

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying;

30 The man who is the lord of the land, spake †roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the countrey.

†Heb. with vs hard things.

31 And we said vnto him, Wee are true men; We are no spies.

32 We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one is not, and the yongest is this day with our father, in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey said vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take foode for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your yongest brother vnto mee: then shall I know that you are no spies, but that you are true men: so will I deliuer you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold, euery mans bundle of money was in his sacke: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto them, Mee haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father, saying; Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he said, My sonne shall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and hee is left alone: if mischiefe befall him by the way in the which yee goe, then shall ye bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perswaded to send Beniamin. 15 Ioseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 He maketh them a feast.

And

AND the famine was ſore in the land.
2 And it came to paſſe when they had eaten vp the corne, which they had brought out of Egypt, their father ſaid vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.
3 And Iudah ſpake vnto him, ſaying, The man did † ſolemnly proteſt vnto vs ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your* brother be with you.
4 If thou wilt ſende our brother with vs, wee will goe downe and buy thee food.
5 But if thou wilt not ſend him, we will not goe downe: for the man ſaid vnto vs, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother be with you.
6 And Iſrael ſaid, wherefore dealt ye ſo ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?
7 And they ſaid, the man † asked vs ſtraitly of our ſtate, and of our kindred, ſaying, Is your father yet aliue? haue yee another brother? and wee tolde him according to the † tenour of theſe wordes: † Could wee certainely know that he would ſay, Bring your brother downe?
8 And Iudah ſaid vnto Iſrael his father, Send the lad with mee, and we will ariſe and goe, that we may liue, and not die, both wee, and thou, and alſo our little ones.
9 I will bee ſurety for him, of my hand ſhalt thou require him: * if I bring him not vnto thee, and ſet him before thee then let me beare the blame for euer.
10 For except we had lingred, ſurely now we had returned ‖this ſecond time.
11 And their father Iſrael ſaid vnto them, If it muſt bee ſo now, doe this: take of the beſt fruits in the land in your veſſels, and carry downe the man a preſent, a little balme, and a little hony, ſpices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.
12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your ſackes: carry it againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouerſight.
13 Take alſo your brother, and ariſe, goe againe vnto the man.
14 And God Almighty giue you mercy before the man, that he may ſend away your other brother, and Beniamin: ‖ If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.
15 And the men tooke that preſent, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and roſe vp, and went downe to Egypt, and ſtood before Ioſeph.
16 And when Ioſeph ſaw Beniamin with them, hee ſaid to the ruler of his houſe, Bring theſe men home, and † ſlay, and make ready: for theſe men ſhall † dine with me at noone.
17 And the man did as Ioſeph bade: and the man brought the men into Ioſephs houſe.
18 And the men were afraid, becauſe they were brought into Ioſephs houſe, and they ſaid, Becauſe of the money that was returned in our ſackes at the firſt time are wee brought in, that hee may † ſeeke occaſion againſt vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our aſſes.
19 And they came neere to the ſteward of Ioſephs houſe, and they communed with him at the doore of the houſe,
20 And ſaid, O Sir, * † wee came indeed downe at the firſt time to buy food.
21 And it came to paſſe when wee came to the Inne, that wee opened our ſacks, and behold, euery mans money was in the mouth of his ſacke, our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.
22 And other money haue wee brought downe in our handes to buy food: wee cannot tell who put our money in our ſacks.
23 And he ſaid, Peace be to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treaſure in your ſackes: † I had your money. And hee brought Simeon out vnto them.
24 And the man brought the men into Ioſephs houſe, and* gaue them water, and they waſhed their feet, and hee gaue their aſſes prouender.
25 And they made ready the Preſent againſt Ioſeph came at noone: for they heard that they ſhould eate bread there.
26 And when Ioſeph came home, they brought him the Preſent which was in their hand, into the houſe, and bowed themſelues to him to the earth.
27 And hee asked them of their † welfare, and ſaide, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye ſpake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And

† Hebr. proteſting he proteſted. * Chap. 42. 20.
† Hebr. asking he asked vs.
† Hebr. mouth. † Heb. knowing could we know?
* Chap. 44. 32.
‖ Or, twice by this.
‖ Or, and I, as I haue bene, &c.
† Hebr. kill a killing † Hebr. eate.
† Hebr roll himſelfe vpon vs.
* Chap. 43. 3. † Hebr. comming downe wee came downe.
† Hebr. your money came to me.
* Chap. 18. 4 and 24. 32.
† Heb. peace. † Hebr is there peace to your father.

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father is in good health, hee is yet aliue: & they bowed downe their heads, and made obeysance.

29 And hee lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother Beniamin, his mothers sonne, and saide, Is this your younger brother, of whom yee spake vnto mee? and he said, God be gracious vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and he sought where to weepe, and hee entred into his chamber, & wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrewes: for that is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birthright, and the yongest according to his youth: and the men marueled one at another.

34 And hee tooke and sent measses vnto them from before him: but Beniamins measse was fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they dronke, and † were merry with him.

† Heb. they dranke largely.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Iosephs policie to stay his brethren. 14 Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.

ANd he commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks with food, as much as they can cary, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

† Heb. him that was ouer his house

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup, in the sacks mouth of the yongest, and his corne money: and hee did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they, and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the citie, and not yet farre off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men; and when thou dost ouertake them, say vnto them, wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ diuineth? ye haue done euill in so doing.

‖ Or, maketh triall

6 And hee ouertooke them, and he spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto him; wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which wee found in our sackes mouthes, wee brought againe vnto thee, out of the land of Canaan: how then should wee steale out of thy lords house, siluer or gold?

9 With whom soeuer of thy seruants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said Now also let it be according vnto your words: hee with whom it is found, shall be my seruant: and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily tooke downe euery man his sacke to the ground, and opened euery man his sacke.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the yongest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and returned to the citie.

14 And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote yee not, that such a man as I can certainely ‖ diuine?

‖ Or, make triall?

16 And Iudah said, What shall wee say vnto my lord? what shal we speake? or how shall we cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy seruants: beholde, wee are my lords seruants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And hee said, God forbid that I should doe so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shalbe my seruant, and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lords eares, & let not thine anger burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said vnto my lord, Wee haue a father, an old man, and a childe

of

of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saydst vnto thy seruants, Bring him downe vnto me, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we said vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for if hee should leaue his father, his father would die.

23 And thou saydst vnto thy seruants, *Except your yongest brother come downe with you, you shall see my face no more.

* Chap. 43. 3.

24 And it came to passe when we came vp vnto thy seruant my father we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we saide, We cannot goe downe: if our yongest brother bee with vs, then will we goe downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare me two sonnes.

28 And the one went out from mee, and I said, *Surely hee is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

* Chap. 37. 33.

29 And if ye take this also from mee, and mischiefe befall him, ye shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad bee not with vs, (seeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life)

31 It shall come to passe, when hee seeth that the lad is not with vs, that he will die, and thy seruants shall bring downe the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became surety for the lad vnto my father, saying, *If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father, for euer.

* Chap. 43. 9.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the lad bee not with mee, lest peraduenture I see the euill that shall † come on my father?

† Hebr. finde my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioseph maketh himselfe knowen to his brethren. 5 Hee comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 Hee sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before all them that stood by him: and he cried, Cause euery man to goe out from me; & there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowen vnto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

† Heb. Gaue forth his voice in weeping.

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, *I am Ioseph; doeth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not answere him: for they were † troubled at his presence.

* Acts. 7. 13.

† Or, terrified

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere; and he said, I am Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore bee not grieued, † nor angry with your selues, that ye sold me hither: *for God did send me before you, to preserue life.

† Hebr. nor let there be anger in your eyes.

* Chap. 50. 20.

6 For these two yeeres hath the famine bene in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there shall neither be earing nor haruest.

7 And God sent mee before you, to † preserue you a posteritie in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

† Hebr. to put for you a remnant.

8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt, come downe vnto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neere vnto mee, thou and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy heards, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benamin, that it is

my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and ye shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Benjamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer hee kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

† Hebr. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Joseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe ye, lade your beasts and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan:

18 And take your father, and your households, and come vnto me: and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe yee, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

† Hebr. Let not your eye spare, &c.

20 Also † regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gaue them wagons, according to the † commaundement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouision for the way.

† Hebr. mouth.

22 To all of them he gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin he gaue three hundred pieces of siluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father hee sent after this maner: ten asses † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten shee asses laden with corne, and bread and meat for his father by the way.

† Hebr. carrying.

24 So hee sent his brethren away, and they departed: and hee said vnto them, See that yee fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet aliue, and he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Jacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.

† Hebr. his.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which hee had said vnto them: and when hee saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel said, It is ynough; Joseph my sonne is yet aliue: I will goe and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beersheba. 5 Thence hee with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Ioseph meeteth Iacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answere to Pharaoh.

AND Israel tooke his iourney with all that hee had, and came to Beersheba, and offred sacrifices vnto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And hee said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt, and I will also surely bring thee vp againe: and Joseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose vp from Beersheba: and the sonnes of Israel caried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Jacob, and all his seed with him:

* Iosh 24. 4. psal. 105. 23. esai. 52. 4.

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, & his sonnes daughters, and all his seed brought hee with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sonnes: * Reuben Jacobs first borne;

* Exod 1.1. and 6.14. num. 26.8. and 1. chro. 5.1.

9 And the sonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

* Num. 26. 5.

10 ¶ * And the sonnes of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

* Exod. 6. 15. 1. chro. 4. 24.

11 ¶ And the sonnes of * Leui: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

* 1. Chro. 6. 1.

12 ¶ And the sonnes of * Judah: Er,

* 1. Chro. 2. 3. and 4. 21. chap. 38. 3.

Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er & Onan dyed in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sonnes of Issachar: Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ * And the sonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon and Jahleel.

15 These bee the sonnes of Leah, which she bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the soules of his sonnes and his daughters, were thirtie and three.

16 ¶ And the sonnes of Gad: Ziphon, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the sonnes of Asher: Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These are the sonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these she bare vnto Iacob, euen sixteene soules.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioseph, and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Poti pherah ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him.

21 ¶ * And the sonnes of Beniamin were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the sonnes of Rachel which were borne to Iacob: all the soules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sonnes of Naphtali: Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and shee bare these vnto Iacob: all the soules were seuen.

26 All the * soules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loynes, besides Iacobs sonnes wiues, all the soules were threescore and sixe.

27 And the sonnes of Ioseph, which were borne him in Egypt, were two soules: all the soules of the house of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph, to direct his face vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Ioseph made ready his chariot, and went vp to meet Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himselfe vnto him: and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Now let me die, since I haue seene thy face, because thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren and vnto his fathers house, I will goe vp, and shew Pharaoh, and say vnto him, My brethren, & my fathers house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come vnto me.

32 And the men are shepheards for † their trade hath beene to feede cattell: and they haue brought their flocks, and their heards, and all that they haue.

33 And it shall come to passe when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy seruants trade hath been about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for euery shepheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioseph presenteth fiue of his brethren, 7 and his father, before Pharaoh. 11 He giueth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The Priests land was not bought. 23 Hee letteth the land to them for a fift part. 28 Iacobs age. 29 He sweareth Ioseph to burie him with his fathers.

THen Ioseph came and tolde Pharaoh, and sayd, My father and my brethren, and their flockes, and their heards, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And hee tooke some of his brethren, euen fiue men, & presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepheards, both we and also our fathers.

* 1. Chron. 7. 1.

* 1. Chro. 7. 30.

* Chap. 41. 50. ‖ Or, prince.

* 1. Chron. 7. 6, & 8. 1.

* Deut. 10. 22.

† Heb. thigh.

† Heb. ly are men of cattell

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are wee come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuitie amongst them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Joseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, † how olde art thou?

† Heb. how many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred & thirty yeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life beene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

* Heb. 11. 9, 13.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, | according to their families.

| Or, as he that is nourished. Heb. according to the mouthes of the children.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered vp all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Joseph, and said, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattel, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Joseph: and Joseph gaue them bread in exchange for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the heards, and for the asses and † hee fed them with bread, for all their cattell for that yeere.

† Heb. led them.

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, Wee will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our heards of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both wee, and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and we and our land will bee seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs seede that wee may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his field, because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remoued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the other ende thereof.

22 Only the land of the || Priestes bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh and did eate their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their land.

|| Or, princes.

23 Then Joseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is seed for you, and yee shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall be your owne, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Joseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part: except the land of the || Priests onely, which became not Pharaohs.

|| Or, princes.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew,

grew and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt seuentéene yeeres: so †the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fourtie and seuen yeeres.

†Hebr. the dayes of the yeeres of his life.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and hee called his sonne Ioseph, and said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, *put I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindely and truely with mee: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

*Chap. 24. 2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt cary mee out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and he said, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 And hee said, Sweare vnto mee: and hee sware vnto him. And *Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

*Heb. 11. 21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioseph with his sonnes visite his sicke father. 2 Iacob strengtheneth himselfe to bleſſe them. 3 He repeateth the promise. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his owne. 7 Hee telleth him of his mothers graue. 9 He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh. 17 He preferreth the yonger before the elder. 21 He prophecieth their returne to Canaan.

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Behold, thy father is sicke: and he tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob and said, Behold, thy sonne Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthened himselfe, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob saide vnto Ioseph, God Almighty appeared vnto mee at *Luz, in the land of Canaan, and blessed mee,

*Chap. 28. 13. & 35 6.

4 And said vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multeply thee, and will make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy seede after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

5 And now thy *two sonnes, Ephraim, and Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee vnto Egypt, are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

*Chap. 41. 50. 10sh. 13. 7.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall bee called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from *Padan, Rachel died by mee in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet there was but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.

*Gen 35 19.

8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sons and said, Who are these?

9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sonnes, whom God hath giuen me in this place. And he said, Bring them I pray thee vnto mee, and I will bleſſe them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were †dimme for age, so that he could not see,) and hee brought them neere vnto him, and he kissed them and vnbraced them.

†Hebr. heauy

11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and hee bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke them, both Ephraim in his right hand, toward Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought them neere vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it vpon Ephraims head who was the yonger, and his left hand vpon Manassehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh was the first borne.

15 And *hee blessed Ioseph and saide, God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walke, the God which fedde mee all my life long vnto this day:

*Heb. 11. 21.

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euill, bleſſe the laddes, and let my name bee named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, and let them growe †into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

†Hebr. as fishes increase.

17 And when Ioseph sawe that his father layde his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held vp his fathers hand, to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manassehs head.

18 And Ioseph sayde vnto his father, Not so my father: for this is the first borne, put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refused, and saide, I know it, my sonne, I know it: he also shall become a people, and hee also shall

be

be great: but truely his yonger brother shall bee greater then hee, and his seede shall become a † multitude of Nations.

† Hebr. fulnesse.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel sayd vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall bee with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 Hee chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his sonnes, and sayd, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selues together, and heare yee sonnes of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellencie of power:

4 Vnstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou * wentest vp to thy fathers bedde: then defiledst thou it. ‖ He went vp to my couch.

† Hebr. do not ouerexcell. * Chap. 35. 22. 1 Chr. 5. 1. ‖ Or, my couches gone vp.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui are brethren, ‖ instruments of cruelitie are in their habitations.

‖ Or, their weapons are weapons of violence.

6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret: vnto their assembly mine honour bee not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they ‖ digged downe a wall.

‖ Or, houghed oxen.

7 Cursed bee their anger, for it was fierce, and their wrath, for it was cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou art hee whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall be in the necke of thine enemies: thy fathers children shall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lions whelp: from the prey my sonne thou art gone vp: he stouped downe, he couched as a Lion, & as an old Lion: Who shall rouse him vp?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a Lawgiuer from betweene his feete, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choyce vine: hee washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall bee red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the Sea, and hee shall be for an hauen of ships, and his border shall bee vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shalbe a serpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backeward.

† Hebr. an horn-snake.

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe shall ouercome him: but he shall ouercome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread shall bee fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose: he giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitfull bough euen a fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches runne ouer the wall.

† Hebr. daughters.

23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bowe abode in strength, and the armes of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty God of Iacob: from thence is the Shepheard, the stone of Israel,

25 Euen by the God of thy father, who shall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deepe that lieth vnder, blessings of the breasts and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hilles, they shall bee on the head of Ioseph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin shall rauine as a wolfe:

wolfe: In the morning he shall deuoure the pray, and at night hee shall diuide the spoile.

28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is it that their father spake vnto them, and blessed them: euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And hee charged them, and said vnto them, I am to be gathered vnto my people: *bury me with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

*Chap.47. 30.

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, *which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a buryng place.

*Chap.23. 16.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field and of the caue that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his sonnes, hee gathered vp his feet vnto the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sonnes. 24 He prophesieth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is chested.

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commaunded his seruants the Physicians to imbalme his father: and the Physicians imbalmed Israel.

3 And fortie dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians †mourned for him threescore and ten dayes.

†Heb. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 *My father made me sweare, saying, Loe, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for mee, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and burie my father, and I will come againe.

*Chap.47. 29.

6 And Pharaoh said, Goe vp, and burie thy father, according as hee made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to burie his father: and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and hee made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖ Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

‖ That is, The mourning of the Egyptians.

12 And his sonnes did vnto him, according as he commanded them.

13 For *his sonnes caried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham *bought with the field for a possession of a buryng place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

*Acts 7.16.

*Chap.23. 16.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, hee and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to burie his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they †sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

†Heb. charged.

17 So shall ye say vnto Ioseph, For-

giue,

gine, I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now we pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of the ſeruants of the God of thy father. And Joſeph wept, when they ſpake vnto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went and fell downe before his face, and they ſaid, Behold, we be thy ſeruants.

19 And Joſeph ſayde vnto them, *Feare not: for am I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought euill againſt me, but God meant it vnto good, to bring to paſſe, as it is this day, to ſaue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare yee not: I will nourith you, and your little ones. And hee comforted them, and ſpake †kindly vnto them.

22 ¶ And Joſeph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers houſe: and Joſeph liued an hundred and ten yeeres.

23 *And Joſeph ſaw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children alſo of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh were †brought vp vpon Joſephs knees.

24 And Joſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, *I die: and God will ſurely viſite you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which hee ſware to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joſeph tooke an oath of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, *God will ſurely viſite you, and ye ſhall cary vp my bones from hence.

26 So Joſeph died, being an hundred and ten yeeres olde: and they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin, in Egypt.

*Gen. 45. 5
†Hebr. to their hearts.
*Num. 32. 39.
†Heb. borne.
*Heb. 11. 22.
*Exod. 13. 19.

¶THE SECOND BOOKE of Moſes, called Exodus.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Iſrael after Iosephs death, doe multiply. 8 The more they are oppreſſed by a new King, the more they multiply. 15 The godlines of the Midwiues, in ſauing the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be caſt into the riuer.

NOwe theſe are the names of the *children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, euery man & his houſehold, came with Jacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Judah,

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

5 And all the ſoules that came out of the †loynes of Jacob, were *ſeuentie ſoules: for Joſeph was in Egypt already.

6 And Joſeph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ *And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, and increaſed abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there aroſe vp a new King ouer Egypt which knew not Joſeph.

9 And he ſaid vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wiſely with them, leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne alſo vnto our enemies, and fight againſt vs, and ſo get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did ſet ouer them taſk maſters, to afflict them with their burdens:

*Gene. 46. 8. exod. 6. 14.
†Heb thigh. *Gene 46. 27. deut. 10. 22.
*Acts 7. 17

gine, I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now we pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of the ſeruants of the God of thy father. And Joſeph wept, when they ſpake vnto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went and fell downe before his face, and they ſaid, Behold, we be thy ſeruants.

19 And Joſeph ſayde vnto them, *Feare not: for am I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought euill againſt me, but God meant it vnto good, to bring to paſſe, as it is this day, to ſaue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare yee not: I will nourith you, and your little ones. And hee comforted them, and ſpake †kindly vnto them.

22 ¶ And Joſeph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers houſe: and Joſeph liued an hundred and ten yeeres.

23 *And Joſeph ſaw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children alſo of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh were †brought vp vpon Joſephs knees.

24 And Joſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, *I die: and God will ſurely viſite you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which hee ſware to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joſeph tooke an oath of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, *God will ſurely viſite you, and ye ſhall cary vp my bones from hence.

26 So Joſeph died, being an hundred and ten yeeres olde: and they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin, in Egypt.

*Gen. 45. 5
†Hebr. to their hearts.
*Num. 32. 39.
†Heb. borne.
*Heb. 11. 22.
*Exod. 13. 19.

¶THE SECOND BOOKE of Moſes, called Exodus.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Iſrael after Iosephs death, doe multiply. 8 The more they are oppreſſed by a new King, the more they multiply. 15 The godlines of the Midwiues, in ſauing the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be caſt into the riuer.

NOwe theſe are the names of the *children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, euery man & his houſehold, came with Jacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Judah,

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

5 And all the ſoules that came out of the †loynes of Jacob, were *ſeuentie ſoules: for Joſeph was in Egypt already.

6 And Joſeph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ *And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, and increaſed abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there aroſe vp a new King ouer Egypt which knew not Joſeph.

9 And he ſaid vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wiſely with them, leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne alſo vnto our enemies, and fight againſt vs, and ſo get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did ſet ouer them taſk maſters, to afflict them with their burdens:

*Gene. 46. 8. exod. 6. 14.
†Heb thigh. *Gene 46. 27. deut. 10. 22.
*Acts 7. 17

burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treaſure cities, Pithom and Raamſes.

12 †But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplyed and grew: and they were grieued becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

†Hebr. and as they afflicted them, ſo they multiplied, &c.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter, with hard bondage, in morter and in bricke, and in all maner of ſeruice in the fielde: all their ſeruice wherein they made them ſerue, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the King of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew midwiues, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he ſaid, When ye doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and ſee them vpon the ſtooles, if it bee a ſonne, then ye ſhall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then ſhe ſhall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt commanded them, but ſaued the men children aliue.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the midwiues, and ſaid vnto them, Why haue yee done this thing, and haue ſaued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Becauſe the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to paſſe, becauſe the midwiues feared God, that hee made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, ſaying, Euery ſonne that is borne, yee ſhall caſt into the riuer, and euery daughter ye ſhall ſaue aliue.

CHAP. II.

1 Moſes is borne, 3 and in an arke caſt into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 Hee ſlayeth an Egyptian. 13 Hee reproueth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gerſhom is borne. 23 God reſpecteth the Iſraelites cry.

*Chap. 6, 20 num. 26. 59.

AND there went *a man of the houſe of Leui, & tooke to wife a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued, and bare a ſonne: and when ſhee ſaw him that hee was a goodly childe, ſhee* hid him three moneths.

*Acts 7 20 heb. 11. 23.

3 And when ſhee could not longer hide him, ſhee tooke for him an arke of bul rushes, and daubed it with ſlime, and with pitch, and put the childe therein, and ſhee layd it in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to waſh her ſelfe at the riuer, and her maydens walked along by the riuer ſide: and when ſhee ſawe the arke among the flags, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened it, ſhee ſaw the childe: and beholde, the babe wept. And ſhee had compaſſion on him, and ſaide, This is one of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhee may nurſe the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaide to her, Goe: and the maid went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid vnto her, Take this child away, and nurſe it for mee, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nurſed it.

10 And the child grew, and ſhe brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and hee became her ſonne. And ſhee called his name ‖Moſes: And ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

‖That is, Drawen out.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was growen, that he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and hee ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he ſaw that there was no man, hee ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when he went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes ſtroue together, And he ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And hee ſaide, Who made thee †a Prince and a Iudge ouer vs? intendeſt thou to kill mee as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaide, Surely this thing is knowen.

†Hebr. a Man a Prince.

15 Now

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, hee ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſate downe by a well.

16 Now the ‖Prieſt of Midian had ‖Or, Prince.
ſeuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the ſhepheards came and droue them away: but Moſes ſtood vp and helped them, & watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How is it that you are come ſo ſoone to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the ſhepheards, and alſo drew water ynough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he ſaid vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare him a ſonne and he called his name *Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue beene a ſtranger in a ſtrange land. *Chap. 18. 3.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the King of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cryed, and their crie came vp vnto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groning, and God remembred his *Couenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Iacob. *Gene. 15. 14. & 46. 4.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Iſrael, and God †had reſpect vnto them. †Heb. knew

CHAP. III.

1 Moſes keepeth Iethros flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning buſh. 9 Hee ſendeth him to deliuer Iſrael. 14 The Name of God. 15 His meſſage to Iſrael.

NOw Moſes kept the flocke of Jethro his father in law, the Prieſt of Midian: and he led the flocke to the backeſide of the deſert, and came to the Mountaine of God, euen to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, in a *flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh, and hee looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed. *Acts 7. 30.

3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turne aſide, and ſee this great ſight, Why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſaw that hee turned aſide to ſee, God called vnto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes. And hee ſaid, Here am I.

5 And hee ſaide, Draw not nigh hither: *put off thy ſhooes from off thy feete, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground. *Iosh. 5. 15. Acts 7. 33.

6 Moreouer he ſaid, *I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moſes hid his face: for hee was afraid to looke vpon God. *Matth. 22. 32. Acts 7. 32.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I haue ſurely ſeene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry, by reaſon of their taſke-maſters: for I know their ſorrowes,

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.

9 Now therefore behold, the crie of the children of Iſrael is come vnto me: and I haue alſo ſeene the oppreſſion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will ſend thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring forth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Who am I that I ſhould goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring forth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he ſaid, Certainly I will bee with thee, and this ſhall be a token vnto thee, that I haue ſent thee: When thou haſt brought forth the people out of Egypt, yee ſhall ſerue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moſes ſayde vnto God, Behold, when I come vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſhall ſay vnto them, The God of your fathers hath ſent mee vnto you: and they ſhall ſay to mee, What is his name? what ſhall I ſay vnto them?

14 And

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent mee vnto you.

15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel: The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath sent me vnto you: this is my name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob appeared vnto mee, saying, I haue surely visited you, and seene that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voyce: and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the king of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (wee beseech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernes, that wee may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 And I am sure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, ||no not by a mighty hand.

||Or, but by strong hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shall come to passe that when yee goe, ye shall not goe empty.

22 *But euery woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them vpon your sonnes and vpon your daughters, and yee shall spoile ||the Egyptians.

*Chap.11. 2.& 12.35.

||Or, Egypt.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moses rod is turned into a Serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loath to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her sonne. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses. 31 the people beleeueth them.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeue mee, nor hearken vnto my voyce: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? and he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And hee put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 And the LORD said furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when hee tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snowe.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. And hee put his hand into his bosome againe, and pluckt it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned againe as his other flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first signe, that they will beleeue the voice of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue also these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce, that thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it vpon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the riuer †shall become blood vpon the dry land.

†Heb. shall be and become

10 And Moses saide vnto the LORD, O my lord, I am not †eloquent, neither heretofore, nor †since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slow of speach, and of a slow tongue.

†Heb. a man of words †Heb. since yesterday nor since the third day

11 And the LORD saide vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe or deafe, or the seeing, or ꝑ blind? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will bee * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

*Mar.10. 19.mar.13. 11.luk. 12. 11.

13 And he ſaid, O my Lord, ſend, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt ſend.

‖ Or, ſend beſt.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and hee ſaid, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can ſpeake well. And alſo behold, he commeth forth to meet thee: and when he ſeeth thee, hee will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, & with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall doe.

16 And he ſhal be thy ſpokeſman vnto the people: and hee ſhall bee euen hee ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and * thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

* Chap.7.1

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let me goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they bee yet aliue, and Jethro ſayd to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt: for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſonnes, and ſet them vpon an aſſe, and hee returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, when thou goeſt to returne vnto Egypt, ſee that thou doe all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that hee ſhall not let the people goe.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, euen my firſt borne.

23 And I ſay vnto thee, let my ſon goe, that he may ſerue mee: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, euen thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe ſtone, and cut off the foreſkinne of her ſonne, and † caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloody husband art thou to mee.

‖ Or, knife.

† Ebr. made it touch.

26 So he let him goe: then ſhee ſaid, A bloody husband thou art, becauſe of the Circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into the wildernes to meete Moſes. And hee went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which hee had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heades and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage. 5 Hee encreaſeth the Iſraelites taske. 15 Hee checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out vpon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and tolde Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feaſt vnto mee in the wildernes.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voice to let Iſrael goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael goe.

3 And they ſaid, * The God of the Hebrewes hath mette with vs: let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſert, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, leſt he fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

* Chap.3. 18.

4 And the King of Egypt ſaid vnto them, Wherefore doe ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now are many, & you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commaunded the ſame

same day the taske-masters of the people, and their officers, saying;

7 Yee shall no more giue the people straw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather straw for themselues.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay vpon them: you shall not diminish ought thereof: for they be idle, therefore they cry, saying, Let vs goe and sacrifice to our God.

† Heb. let the worke be heauy vpon the men.

9 †Let there more worke bee layde vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taske-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not giue you straw.

11 Goe yee, get you straw where you can find it: yet not ought of your worke shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the taske-masters hasted them, saying, Fulfill your workes, your † daily tasks, as when there was straw.

† Hebr. a matter of a day in his day.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs taske-masters had set ouer them, were beaten, and demanded, wherefore haue yee not fulfilled your taske, in making bricke, both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cryed vnto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy seruants?

16 There is no straw giuen vnto thy seruants, and they say to vs, Make bricke: and beholde, thy seruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let vs goe and doe sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now and worke: for there shall no straw bee giuen you, yet shall ye deliuer the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in euill case, after it was said, Yee shall not minish ought from your bricks of your daily taske.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said vnto them, The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, because you haue made our sauour † to bee abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his seruants, to put a sword in their hand to slay vs.

† Hebr. to stinke.

22 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou so euill intreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me.

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speake in thy Name, he hath done euill to this people, neither hast thou † deliuered thy people at all.

† Heb. deliuering thou hast not deliuered.

CHAP. VI.

1 God reneweth his promise by his Name IEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Leui, of whom came Moses and Aaron.

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall hee let them goe, and with a strong hand shall he driue them out of his land.

2 And God spake vnto Moses, and said vnto him, I am the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, by the Name of God Almighty, but by my name IEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I haue also established my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I haue also heard the groning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore say vnto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a stretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to mee for a people and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the lande concerning the which I did

† Heb. lift up my hand.

† swcare to giue it, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I am the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so vnto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not vnto Moses, for † anguish of spirit, and for cruell bondage.

† Heb. shortnesse: or, straitnesse

10 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Goe in, speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that hee let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel haue not hearkened vnto me, how then shal Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, & gaue them a charge vnto the children of Israel, and vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

*Gen. 46.9 1. chro. 5. 3.

14 ¶ These be the heads of their fathers houses: * The sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these be the families of Reuben.

*1. Chron 4.24.

15 * And the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And these are the names of the * sonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gershon and Kohath and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred, thirtie and seuen yeeres.

*Num. 3 17 1. chro. 6. 1.

17 The sonnes of Gershon: Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirtie and three yeeres.

*Num. 26. 57. 1. chro. 6. 1.

19 And the sonnes of Merari: Mahali and Mushi: these are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers sister to wife, and shee bare him Aaron and Moses: and the yeeres of the life of Amram were an hundred, and thirtie and seuen yeeres.

*Chap. 2. 2. num 26 59

21 ¶ And the sonnes of Izhar: Korah and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sonnes of Vzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab sister of Naashon to wife, and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the sonnes of Korah, Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons sonne tooke him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * shee bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

* Num. 25. 11.

26 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: These are that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to passe on the day when the LORD spake vnto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I say vnto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken vnto mee?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moses is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a Serpent. 11 The sorcerers doe the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods message to Pharaoh. 19 The riuer is turned into blood.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speake vnto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out

out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourescore yeres olde, and Aaron fourescore and three yeeres old, when they spake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, saying:

9 When Pharaoh shall speake vnto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did so as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his seruants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers, now the Magicians of Egypt, they also did in like maner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast downe euery man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed vp their rods.

13 And hee hardened Pharaohs heart, that hee harkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuseth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water, And thou shalt stand by the riuers brinke, against hee come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath sent me vnto thee, saying, Let my people goe, that they may serue mee in the wildernesse: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in my hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they shalbe turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the riuer shall die, and the riuer shall stinke, and the Egyptians shall loathe to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, & stretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their streames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, and vpon all their † pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may bee blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone. † Heb. Gathering of their waters.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commaunded: and he * lift vp the rod and smote the waters that were in the riuer, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his seruants: and all the * waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood. * Chap. 17. 5. * Psal. 78. 44.

21 And the fish that was in the riuer died: and the riuer stunke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did so, with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken vnto them, as the LORD had said. * Wis. 17. 7.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did hee set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And seuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had smitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogges are sent. 8 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer remoueth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lyce, which the Magicians could not doe. 20 The swarmes of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people goe, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and say vnto him: Thus sayeth the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogges.

3 And the riuer shall bring foorth frogges abundantly, which shall goe vp and come into thine house, and into thy bed chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughes. ‖ Or, dough.

4 And the frogges shall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy seruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rodde ouer the streames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cause frogges to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

*Wis.17.7. 7 *And the Magicians did so with their inchantments, and brought vp frogges vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses, and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that hee may take away the frogges from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe sacrifice vnto the LORD.

‖ Or, haue this honour ouer me, &c. ‖ Or, against when. † Heb. to cut off. | Or, against to morrow.

9 And Moses saide vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer mee: ‖ when shall I entreat for thee, and for thy seruants, and for thy people † to destroy the frogges from thee, and thy houses, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

10 And hee said, ‖ To morrow. And hee saide, Bee it according to thy word: That thou mayest know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogges shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy seruants, and from thy people, they shall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cryed vnto the LORD because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogges died out of the houses, out of the villages and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land stanke.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respit, hee hardned his heart and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice, throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lyce, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lyce throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice vpon man and vpon beast.

19 Then the Magicians said vnto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardned, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: loe, he commeth forth to the water, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people goe, behold, I will send swarmes of flies vpon thee, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall bee full of swarmes of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

‖ Or, a mixture of noysome beastes, &c.

22 And I will seuer in that day the land of Goshen in which my people dwell, that no swarmes of flies shall bee there, to the end thou maiest know that I am the LORD in the middest of the earth.

23 And I will put † a diuision betweene my people and thy people: ‖ to morrow shall this signe be.

†Heb. A redemption. | Or, by to morrow.

24 And the LORD did so: and *there came a grieuous swarme of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his seruants houses, and into all the lande of Egypt: the lande was ‖ corrupted by reason of the swarme of flies.

*Wis.16.9.

‖ Or, destroyed.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Goe yee, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meete so to doe, for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God: Loe, shall wee sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone vs?

27 Wee will goe three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as *hee shall command vs.

*Chap.3. 18.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you goe that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wildernes: only you shall not goe very farre away: intreate for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I goe out

out from thee, and I will intreate the LORD that the swarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and hee removed the swarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardned his heart at this time also, neither would hee let the people goe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beasts. 8 The plague of boyles, and blaines. 13 His message about the haile. 22 The plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 For if thou refuse to let them goe, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheepe: there shall be a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD shall seuer betweene the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow; and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and hee did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heauen, in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall bee a boyle breaking forth with blaines, vpon man and vpon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boile breaking forth with blaines, vpon man and vpon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and hee hearkened not vnto them, *as the LORD had spoken vnto Moses. *Chap. 4. 21.

13 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people, with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deede, for *this cause haue I †raised thee vp, for to shew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared throughout all the earth. *Rom. 9. 17. †Heb. made thee stand.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause it to raine a very grieuous haile, such as hath not beene in Egypt, since the foundation thereof euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for vpon euery man and beast which shalbe found in the field, and shal not bee brought home, the haile shall come downe vpon them, and they shall die.

20 Hee that feared the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And hee that †regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field. †Hebr. set not his heart vnto.

22 ¶ And

22 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Stretch foorth thine hand toward heauen, that there may bee haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon euery herbe of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched foorth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ranne along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the haile smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the field, both man and beast: and the haile smote euery herbe of the fielde, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the lande of Goshen where the children of Israel were, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and sayd vnto them, I haue sinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Entreate the LORD, (for it is enough) that there be no more †mighty thunderings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Assoone as I am gone out of the citie, I will spread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there bee any more haile: that thou mayest know how that the *earth is the LORDS.

30 But as for thee and thy seruants, I know that yee will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe, and the barley was smitten: for the barley was in the eare, and the flaxe was bolled:

32 But the wheate and the rye were not smitten: for they were †not growen vp.

33 And Moses went out of the citie from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceased, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the raine, and the haile and the thunders were ceased, hee sinned yet more, and hardned his heart, hee and his seruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel goe, as the LORD had spoken †by Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh moued by his seruants, inclineth to let the Israelites goe. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 21 The plague of darkenesse. 24 Pharaoh sueth vnto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for *I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shew these my signes before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue done amongst them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before mee? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people goe, behold, to morrow will I bring the *locusts into thy coast,

5 And they shall couer the †face of the earth, that one cannot bee able to see the earth, and they shall eate the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eate euery tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And hee turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall this man bee a snare vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may serue the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and he said vnto them, Goe, serue the LORD your

†Hebr. voyces of God.

*Psal. 24. 1.

†Heb. hidden or, darke.

†Hebr. by the hand of Moses.

*Chap. 4. 21.

* Wisd. 16. 9.

†Heb. eye.

your God: but † who are they that shall goe?

9 And Moses said, We will goe with our yong, and with our olde, with our sonnes and with our daughters, with our flockes and with our herdes will we goe: for we must hold a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And hee said vnto them; Let the LORD bee so with you, as I will let you goe, and your litle ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not so: goe now yee that are men, and serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East wind vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the East wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkned, and they did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbes of the field, throughout all the land of Egypt.

† Heb. hasted to call.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and hee said, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my sinne onely this once, and intreate the LORD your God, that hee may take away from mee this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west winde, which tooke away the locusts, and † cast them into the red sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

† Heb. hasted.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that hee would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may bee darkenesse ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darkenesse which may be felt.

† Heb. that one may feele darkenesse

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darkenesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

* Wis. 18. 1.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said, Goe ye, serue the LORD: onely let your flockes and your herds bee stayed: let your little ones also goe with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must giue † vs also sacrifices, and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

† Heb. into our hands.

26 Our cattell also shall goe with vs: there shall not an hoofe bee left behinde: for thereof must we take to serue the LORD our God: and wee know not with what wee must serue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from me, take heede to thy selfe: see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards hee will let you goe hence: when hee shall let you goe, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold.

* Chap. 3. 22 & 12. 35.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour

fauour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreouer the man *Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people.

*Ecclus. 45 1.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, *about midnight will I goe out into the midst of Egypt.

*Chap 12. 29.

5 And all the first borne in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first borne of Pharaoh, that sitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the first borne of the maide seruant that is behinde the mill, and all the first borne of beasts.

6 And there shall bee a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall bee like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel, shal not a dog moue his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto mee, and bow downe themselues vnto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that †follow thee, and after that I will goe out: and he went out from Pharaoh in †a great anger.

†Hebr that is at thy feet

†Heb heate of anger

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may bee multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that hee would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeere is changed. 3 The Passeouer is instituted. 11 The Rite of the Passeouer. 15 Vnleauened bread. 29 The first borne are slaine. 31 The Israelites are driuen out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the Passeouer.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth shall be vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be the first moneth of the yeere to you.

3 Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the house of their fathers, a lambe for an house.

‖Or, kidde.

4 And if the household be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his house, take it according to the number of the soules: euery man according to his eating shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male †of the first yeere: yee shall take it out from the sheepe or from the goates.

†Hebr. sonne of a yeere.

6 And ye shall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the Congregation of Israel shall kill it †in the euening.

†Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side postes, and on the vpper doore poste, of the houses wherein they shall eate it.

8 And they shal eate the flesh in that night roste with fire, and vnleauened bread, and with bitter herbes they shall eate it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roste with fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And yee shall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, ye shall burne with fire.

11 And thus shall yee eate it: With your loynes girded, your shooes on your feete, and your staffe in your hand: and yee shall eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man & beast, and against all the ‖gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I am the LORD.

‖Or, princes

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token vpon the houses where you are: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not bee vpon you †to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

†Hebr. for a destruction.

14 And this day shall bee vnto you for a memorial: and you shall keepe it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keepe it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall ye eate vnleauened bread, euen the first day yee shall put away leauen out of your houses:

For

For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shalbe cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there shalbe an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shall bee an holy conuocation to you: no maner of worke shalbe done in them, saue that which euery †man must eate, that onely may bee done of you.

† Heb. soule.

17 And yee shall obserue the feast of vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt therefore shall yee obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ *In the first moneth, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shall eate vnleauened bread vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

*Leuit. 23. 5. num. 28. 16.

19 Seuen dayes shall there bee no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he bee a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Yee shall eate nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall yee eate vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Draw out and take you a ‖ lambe, according to your kinnes, and kill the Passeouer.

‖ Or, kidde.

22 *And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side postes with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house, vntill the morning.

*Heb. 11. 28.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians: and when hee seeth the blood vpon the lintel, and on the two side postes, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite you.

24 And yee shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe when yee bee come to the land, which the LORD will giue you, according as he hath promised, that yee shall keepe this seruice.

26 *And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say vnto you, What

*Iosh. 4. 6.

meane you by this seruice?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when hee smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, *from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the †dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

* Chap 11. 4.

* Wisd. 18. 11.

† Heb. house of the pit.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, hee and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house, where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And hee called for Moses and Aaron by night, and saide, Rise vp, and get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and goe, serue the LORD, as yee haue said.

32 Also take your flockes and your heards, as yee haue saide, and bee gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people that they might send them out of the land in hast: for they said, We be all dead men.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughs being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

‖ Or, dough.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians, *iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

* Chap. 3. 22. and 11. 2.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoyled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel tourneyed from Rameses to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children.

* Num. 33. 3.

38 And a †mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flockes and heards, euen very much cattell.

† Hebr. a great mixture

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leauened: because

because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarrie, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was *foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

41 And it came to passe at the end of the foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, euen the selfe same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a †night to be much obserued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to be obserued of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeouer: there shall no stranger eate thereof.

44 But euery mans seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired seruant shall not eate thereof.

46 *In one house shall it bee eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, *neither shall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall †keepe it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourne with thee, and will keepe the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males bee circumcised, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and he shall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eate thereof.

49 One law shall bee to him that is home borne, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses, and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the selfe same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first borne are sanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the Passeouer is commaunded. 11 The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites goe out of Egypt, and cary Iosephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Sanctifie vnto me all the first borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe, among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses saide vnto the people, Remember this day, in which yee came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there shall no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came yee out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shalbe when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony that thou shalt keepe this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day shall be a feast to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread shall bee eaten seuen dayes: and there shall no leauened bread bee seene with thee: neither shall there bee leauen seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the LORD did vnto mee, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall bee for a signe vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS lawe may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his season from yere to yere.

11 ¶ And it shalbe when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites as he sware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee:

12 *That thou shalt †set apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS.

13 And euery firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou shalt breake his necke, and all the first borne of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶ And

'Gen.15. 13.act.7.6. galat.3.17.

† Hebr. a night of obseruations.

*Num.9. 12.

*Iohn 19. 36.

† Heb. doe it.

*Exod.22. 29.and 34. 19.Leuit.27 26.num.3. 13 & 8.16 luke 2.23.

† Heb. seruants.

*Chap.22. 29.and 34. 19.ezek. 44.30.

† Heb. cause to passe ouer.

‖ Or, kidde.

14 ¶ And it ſhal be when thy ſonne aſketh thee† in time to come, ſaying, What is this? that thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

† Heb. to morrow.

15 And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD ſlew all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both the firſt borne of man, and the firſt borne of beaſt: Therefore I ſacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the firſt borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it ſhall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes. For by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although that was neere: For God ſaide, Leſt peraduenture the people repent when they ſee warre, and they returne to Egypt:

18 But God ledde the people about through the way of the wilderneſſe of the Red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went vp | harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

| Or, by fiue in a ranke.

19 And Moſes tooke the bones of Ioſeph with him: for hee had ſtraitly ſworne the children of Iſrael, ſaying: *God will ſurely viſite you and ye ſhall cary vp my bones away hence with you.

*Gen. 50 25. ioſh. 24. 32.

20 ¶ And* they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

*Num. 33. 6.

21 And* the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloude, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night.

*Num. 14. 14. deut. 1. 33 pſal. 78. 14. 1. cor. 10. 1.

22 Hee tooke not away the pillar of the cloude by day, *nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

*Nehem. 9 19.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their iourney. 5 Pharaoh purſueth after them. 10 The Iſraelites murmure. 13 Moſes comforteth them. 15 God inſtructeth Moſes 19 The cloud remoueth behind the campe. 21 The Iſraelites paſſe through the Red-ſea 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they turne and encampe before* Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the ſea, ouer againſt Baal-zephon: before it ſhall ye encampe by the ſea.

*Num. 33. 7.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They are intangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that hee ſhall follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, That the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſeruants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why haue we done this, that we haue let Iſrael goe from ſeruing vs?

6 And hee made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke ſixe hundred choſen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael: and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

9 But the* Egyptians purſued after them (all the horſes and charets of Pharaoh, and his horſemen, and his army) and ouertooke them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

*Ioſh. 24. 6. 1. mac. 4. 9.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cryed out vnto the LORD.

11 And they ſaide vnto Moſes, Becauſe there were no graues in Egypt, haſt thou taken vs away to die in the wilderneſſe? wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with vs, to cary vs forth out of Egypt?

12 *Is not this the word that wee did tell thee in Egypt ſaying, Let vs alone, that we may ſerue the Egyptians? For it had bene better for vs to ſerue the Egyptians, then that wee ſhould die in the wilderneſſe.

*Chap. 6. 9.

13 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Feare ye not, stand still, and see the saluation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye haue seene to day, yee shall see them againe no more for euer:

‖ Or, For whereas you haue seene the Egyptians to day, &c.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Wherefore cryest thou vnto mee? Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rodde, and stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall goe on drie ground through the mids of the Sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten mee honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Israel, remoued and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloude went from before their face, and stood behind them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Israel, and it was a cloud and darknesse to them, but it gaue light by night to these: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, and the LORD caused the Sea to goe backe by a strong East winde all that night, and made the Sea drie land, and the waters were * diuided.

* 10ſh.4. 23 pſalme 114.? *Pſa.78. 13 ‖ c.14. 10 1.heb. 11.29.

22 And *the children of Israel went into the midst of the Sea vpon the drie ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the Sea, euen all Pharaohs horses, his charets and his horsemen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire, and of the cloude, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians.

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ that they draue them heauily: So that the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them, against the Egyptians.

‖ Or, made them to goe heauily.

26 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand ouer the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the LORD ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

† Hebr. ſhooke off.

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets and the horsemen, and all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as * one of them.

* Pſal.106. 11.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon drie land in the midst of the Sea, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel sawe the Egyptians dead vpon the sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: & the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

† Hebr. hand.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moses song. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree sweeteneth them. 27 At Elim are twelue wels, and seuentie palme trees.



THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this song vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the Sea.

* Wiſd 1. 20.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my saluation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of warre: the LORD is his Name.

4 Pha-

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoste hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red Sea.

5 The depths haue couered them: they sanke into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemie.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellencie thou hast ouerthrowne them, that rose vp against thee, thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood vpright as an heape, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemie sayd, I will pursue, I will ouertake, I will deuide the spoile: my lust shall be satisfied vpon them: I will draw my sword, mine hand shall ‖ destroy them.

‖ Or, repossesse.

10 Thou didst blow with the wind, the sea couered them, they sanke as lead in the mightie waters.

11 Who is like vnto thee, O LORD, amongst the ‖ gods? who is like thee, glorious in holinesse, fearefull in praises, doing wonders?

‖ Or, mighty

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercie hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people shall heare, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

* Deut. 2. 25. Ioſh. 2. 9.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shal be amased: the mighty men of Moab trembling shall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 * Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme they shall bee as still as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer which thou hast purchased.

* Deut. 2. 25. Ioſh. 2. 9.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, which thy hands haue established.

18 The LORD shal reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the Sea vpon them: But the children of Israel went on drie land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetesse the sister of Aaron, tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels & with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the Sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red sea, and they went out into the wildernesse of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wildernesse, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

‖ That is, bitternesse.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, what shall wee drinke?

25 And he cryed vnto the LORD: and the LORD shewed him a * tree, which when he had cast into the waters the waters were made sweete: there he made a statute & an ordinance, and there he proued them,

* Ecclus 38 5.

26 And said If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare to his Commandements, and keepe all his Statutes, I will put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim: where were twelue wels of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

* Num. 33. 9.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Israelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiseth them bread from heauen. 11 Quailes are sent, 14 and Manna. 16 The ordering of Manna. 25 It was not to be found on the Sabbath. 32 An Omer of it is preserued.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel came vnto the wildernesse of Sin,

which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wildernesse.

3 And the children of Israel sayde vnto them, Would to God wee had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when wee sate by the flesh pots, and when wee did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wildernesse, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD vnto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you: and the people shall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixt day, they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shal be twice as much as they gather dayly.

6 And Moses and Aaron sayd vnto all the children of Israel, At euen, then yee shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD, for that hee heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are wee, that yee murmure against vs?

8 And Moses said, This shalbe when the LORD shal giue you in the euening flesh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure against him, and what are wee? your murmurings are not against vs, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD: for hee hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wildernesse, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloude.

* Chap 13. 21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At euen ye shall eate flesh, and in the morning ye shalbe filled with bread: and ye shal know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at euen * the Quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoste.

* Num. 11. 31.

14 And when * the dewe that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wildernesse there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoare frost on the ground.

* Num. 11. 7 psal 78. 24. wisd. 16. 20.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they sayd one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said vnto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate.

‖ Or, what is that? or it is a portion. * Ioh. 6. 31. 1. Cor. 10. 3

16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man, according to the number of your † persons, take yee euery man for them which are in his tents.

† Heb. by the polle or head † Heb. soules

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete it with an Omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing ouer: and hee that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

* 2. Cor. 8. 15.

19 And Moses sayde, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes, and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hot it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe that on the sixt day they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one man: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath sayd, To morrow is the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which you will bake, to day, and seethe that ye will seeth, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to be kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laide it vp till the morning,

ning, as Moses bade: and it did not stinke, neither was there any wo͂rme therein.

25 And Moses saide, eate that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day yee shall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes ye shall gather it, but on the seuenth day which is the Sabbath in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out some of the people on the seuenth day for to gather and they found none.

28 And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long refuse yee to keepe my Commandements, and my Lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore hee giueth you on the sixt day the bread of two dayes: abide yee euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested on the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like Coriander seed, white: and the taste of it was like wafers made with honie.

32 ¶ And Moses sayde, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to bee kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wildernesse, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses sayd vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron layde it vp before the Testimonie to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat Manna fortie yeeres, *vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eate Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

*Iosh. 5. 12. nehem. 9. 15.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God sendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb. 8 Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moses hands. 15 Moses buildeth the Altar IEHOVAH Nissi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel tourneyed from the wildernesse of Sin after their tourneys, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore *the people did chide with Moses and said, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moses sayde vnto them, Why chide you with mee? wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

*Num. 20 4.

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried vnto the LORD, saying, What shall I doe vnto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith *thou smotest the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

*Chap 7. 20.

6 *Behold, I will stand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rocke, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so, in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

*Num 20. 9 psal 78 15 and 105 41. wis 11 4. 1. cor. 10 4.

7 And hee called the name of the place ||Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD amongst vs, or not?

||That is, Tentation. ||That is, Chiding: or, Strife.

8 ¶ *Then came Amalek, & fought with Israel in Rephidim.

*Deut. 25, 17. wis. 12. 3. *Called Iesus, Acts 7, 45.

9 And Moses sayd vnto *Iosshua, Choose vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rodde of God in mine hand.

10 So Iosshua did as Moses had sayd to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held vp his hand, that Israel preuailed: and when hee let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moses hands were heauie, and they tooke a stone, and put it vnder him, and hee sate thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the o-

ther ſide, and his handes were ſteady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Joſhua diſcomfited Amalek, and his people, with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearſe it in the eares of Joſhua: for *I will vterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moſes built an Altar, and called the name of it ‖ IEHOVAH Niſſi.

16 For he ſaid, ‖Becauſe the LORD hath ſworne that the LORD will haue warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

*Num 24. 20 1 ſam. 15. 7.

‖ That is, The LORD my banner.

| Or, becauſe the hand of Amalek is againſt the throne of the LORD, therefore, &c. Heb. The hand vpon the throne of the Lord.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſonnes. 7 Moſes entertaineth him. 13 Iethros counſell is accepted. 27 Iethro departeth.

WHen *Jethro the Prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, and that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

*Chap. 2. 16.

2 Then Jethro Moſes Father in law tooke Zipporath Moſes wife, after he had ſent her backe,

3 And her two ſons, of which the *name of the one was ‖ Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue beene an alien in a ſtrange land.

*Chap 2. 22

| That is, A ſtranger there.

4 And the name of the other was ‖ Eliezer: for the God of my father, ſayd he, was mine helpe, and deliuered mee from the ſword of Pharaoh.

‖ That is, my God is an helpe.

5 And Jethro Moſes father in law came with his ſonnes and his wife vnto Moſes into the wilderneſs, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſayd vnto Moſes, I thy father in law Jethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meete his father in law, and did obeyſance, and kiſſed him: and they aſked each other of their † welfare, and they came into the tent.

† Heb. peace.

8 And Moſes tolde his father in law, all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, and all the trauaile that had † come vpon them by the way, and how the LORD deliuered them.

† Heb found them.

9 And Jethro reioyced for all the goodneſſe which the LORD had done to Iſrael: whom he had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro ſaide, Bleſſed be the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, hee was aboue them.

*Chap. 1. 10, 16, 22. and 5. 7. and 14. 18.

12 And Jethro Moſes father in law, tooke a burnt offering and ſacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Iſrael, to eat bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſate to iudge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes, from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to the people, he ſayd, what is this thing that thou doeſt to the people? why ſitteſt thou thy ſelfe alone, and all the people ſtand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto his father in law, Becauſe the people come vnto me to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto mee, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I doe make them know the ſtatutes of God and his Lawes.

† Hebr. a man and his fellow.

17 And Moſes father in law ſayd vnto him, The thing that thou doeſt, is not good.

18 † Thou wilt ſurely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee; * thou art not able to performe it thy ſelfe alone.

† Heb Fading thou wilt fade.

*Deut. 1. 9.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counſell, and God ſhall be with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayeſt bring the cauſes vnto God.

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walke, and the worke that they muſt doe.

21 Moreouer thou ſhalt prouide out of all the people able men, ſuch as feare God, men of truth, hating couetouſneſſe,

neſſe, and place ſuch ouer them, to bee rulers of thouſands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at all ſeaſons: and it ſhall bee that euery great matter they ſhall bring vnto thee, but euery ſmall matter they ſhall iudge: ſo ſhall it bee eaſier for thy ſelfe, and they ſhall beare the burden with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt doe this thing, and God command thee ſo, then thou ſhalt bee able to endure, and all this people ſhall alſo goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moſes hearkened to the voyce of his father in law, and did all that he had ſaid.

25 And Moſes choſe able men out of all Iſrael, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all ſeaſons: the hard cauſes they brought vnto Moſes, but euery ſmall matter they iudged themſelues.

27 ¶ And Moſes let his father in law depart, and hee went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods meſſage by Moſes vnto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples anſwere returned againe. 10 The people are prepared againſt the third day. 12 The mountaine muſt not be touched. 16 The fearefull preſence of God vpon the Mount.

IN the third moneth when the children of Iſrael were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the ſame day came they into the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the deſert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderneſſe, and there Iſrael camped before the mount.

*Acts 7.38 3 And *Moſes went vp vnto God: and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the houſe of Iacob, and tell the children of Iſrael:

*Deut. 29. 2. 4 *Ye haue ſeene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my ſelfe.

5 Now *therefore if ye will obey my voyce indeed, and keepe my couenant, then ye ſhall be a peculiar treaſure vnto mee aboue all people: for *all the earth is mine. *Deut. 5. 7. *Deut. 10 14 pſal. 24. 1.

6 And yee ſhall be vnto me a *kingdome of Prieſtes, and an holy nation. Theſe are the words which thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael. *1. Pet. 2 9 reuel 1 6.

7 ¶ And Moſes came and called for the Elders of the people, and layde before their faces all theſe words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And *all the people anſwered together, and ſaide, All that the LORD hath ſpoken, wee will doe. And Moſes returned the words of the people vnto the LORD. *Chap. 24. 3. 7. deut. 5. 27. & 26. 17.

9 And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I ſpeake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer: and Moſes told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Goe vnto the people, and ſanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them waſh their clothes.

11 And bee ready againſt the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the ſight of all the people, vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou ſhalt ſet bounds vnto the people round about, ſaying Take heede to your ſelues, that yee goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: *whoſoeuer toucheth the mount, ſhalbe ſurely put to death. *Heb. 12. 20.

13 There ſhall not a hand touch it, but he ſhall ſurely be ſtoned or ſhot thorow, whether it be beaſt, or man, it ſhall not liue: when the ‖ trumpet ſoundeth long, they ſhall come vp to the mount. ‖Or, ſtraw.

14 ¶ And Moſes went downe from the mount vnto the people, and ſanctified the people, and they waſhed their clothes.

15 And he ſaide vnto the people, Bee ready againſt the third day: come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding lowde, ſo that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moſes brought forth the people out of the campe to meete with God

God, and they ſtood at the nether part of the mount.

*Deut.4. 11. 18 And *mount Sinai was altogether on a ſmoke, becauſe the LORD deſcended vpon it in fire: and the ſmoke thereof aſcended as the ſmoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet ſounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moſes ſpake, and God anſwered him by a voyce.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moſes vp to the top of the mount, and Moſes went vp.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe downe, †charge the people, leſt they breake throw vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them periſh.

† Hebr. conteſt.

22 And let the Prieſts alſo which come neere to the LORD, ſanctifie themſelues, leſt the LORD breake forth vpon them.

23 And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedſt vs, ſaying, Set bounds about the mount, and ſanctifie it.

24 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou ſhalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Prieſtes and the people breake through, to come vp vnto the LORD, leſt hee breake forth vpon them.

25 So Moſes went downe vnto the people, and ſpake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten Commandements. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moſes comforteth them. 22 Idolatry is forbidden. 24 Of what ſort the Altar ſhould be.

AND God ſpake all theſe words, ſaying,

*Deut.5.6. pſal.81.10. 2 *I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of †bondage:

† Hebr. ſeruants

3 Thou ſhalt haue no other Gods before me.

*Leuit.26.1. pſal.97.7 4 *Thou ſhalt not make vnto thee any grauen Image, or any likeneſſe of any thing that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe to them, nor ſerue them: For I the LORD thy God am a ſealous God, viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And ſhewing mercie vnto thouſands of them that loue mee, and keepe my Commandements.

*Leuit.19.12. deut.5.11. matt.5.33. 7 *Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

*Chap.23.12. ezek.20.12. luke 13.14. 9 *Sixe dayes ſhalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke.

10 But the ſeuenth day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou ſhalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, thy man ſeruant, nor thy maide ſeruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that is within thy gates:

*Gen.2.2. 11 For *in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the ſea, and all that in them is, and reſted the ſeuenth day: wherefore the LORD bleſſed the Sabbath day and hallowed it.

*Deut.5.16 mat.15.4. epheſ.6.2. 12 ¶ *Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may bee long vpon the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

*Matth.5.21. 13 *Thou ſhalt not kill.

14 Thou ſhalt not commit adultery

15 Thou ſhalt not ſteale.

16 Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witnes againſt thy neighbour.

*Rom.7.7. 17 *Thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbours houſe, thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man ſeruant, nor his maide ſeruant, nor his oxe, nor his aſſe, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

*Heb.12.18. 18 ¶ And *all the people ſawe the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noiſe of the trumpet, and the mountaine ſmoking: and when the people ſawe it, they remooued, and ſtood afarre off.

*Deut.5.24. and 18 16. 19 And they ſaide vnto Moſes, *Speake thou with vs, and wee will heare: But let not God ſpeake with vs, leſt we die.

20 And Moſes ſaide vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to prooue you, and that his feare may bee before your faces, that ye ſinne not.

21 And

21 And the people stood afarre off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darkenesse, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Yee haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of siluer, neither shall ye make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe, and thine oxen: In all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

*Deut. 27. 5. Iosh. 8. 31. †H. build them with hewing.

25 And *if thou wilt make mee an Altar of stone, thou shalt not †build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednesse be not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawes for men seruants. 5 For the seruant whose eare is boared. 7 For women seruants. 12 For manslaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an oxe that goareth. 33 For him that is an occasion of harme.

NOw these are the Judgements which thou shalt set before them.

*Leuit. 25. 41 deut 15 12. ierc. 34 14. 2 *If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth he shall goe out free for nothing.

†Heb. with his body. 3 If he came in † by himselfe, he shal goe out by himselfe: if he were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and she haue borne him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and hee shall goe out by himselfe.

†Heb. saying, shall say. 5 And if the seruant † shall plainely say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto the Iudges, hee shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore post, and his master shall boare his eare through with an aule, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to bee a maide seruant, she shall not goe out as the men seruants doe.

†Hebr. bee euill in the eyes of, &c. 8 If she † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall he let her be redeemed: To sell her vnto a strange nation hee shall haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he haue betrothed her vnto his sonne, hee shall deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife, her food, her rayment, and her duetie of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he doe not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.

*Leuit. 24. 17. 12 ¶ *He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

*Deut. 19. 3. 13 And if a man lie not in waite, but God deliuer him into his hand, then *I will appoint thee a place whither hee shall flee:

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall bee surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

*Leuit. 20. 9. prou. 20. 20. matth. 15. 4. mark. 7 10. ‖Or, curseth. ‖Or, his neighbour. 17 ¶ And *hee that ‖curseth his father or his mother, shall surely bee put to death.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If hee rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall hee that smote him, be quit: onely hee shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause him to be throughly healed.

†Heb. ceasing.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maide, with a rod, and hee die vnder his hand, hee shall bee surely † punished:

†Hebr. auenged

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, hee shall not bee punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men striue, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischiefe follow, hee shalbe surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and hee shall pay as the Iudges determine.

23 And

23 And if any miſchiefe follow, then thou ſhalt giue life for life,

*Leuit. 24. 20, deut. 19 21, matth. 5. 38.

24 *Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſeruant, or the eye of his maide, that it periſh, hee ſhall let them goe free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if he ſmite out his man ſeruants tooth, or his maide ſeruants tooth, he ſhall let them goe free for his tooths ſake.

*Gen. 9. 5.

28 ¶ If an oxe goze a man, or a woman, that they die, then *the oxe ſhall be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not bee eaten: but the owner of the oxe ſhall be quitte.

29 But if the oxe were wont to puſh with his horne in time paſt, and it hath bene teſtified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe ſhall be ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhall bee put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a ſumme of money, then he ſhall giue for the ranſome of his life, whatſoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether hee haue gozed a ſonne, or haue gozed a daughter, according to this iudgement ſhall it bee done vnto him.

32 If the oxe ſhall puſh a man ſeruant, or a maide ſeruant, hee ſhall giue vnto their maſter thirtie ſhekels, and the oxe ſhall be ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall digge a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make it good, and giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhalbe his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that hee die, then they ſhall ſell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe alſo they ſhall diuide.

36 Or if it bee knowen that the oxe hath vſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, hee ſhall ſurely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead ſhall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of dammage. 7 Of treſpaſſes. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of beaſtiality. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of ſtrangers, widowes, and fatherleſſe. 25 Of vſurie. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reuerence to Magiſtrates. 29 Of the firſt fruits.

IF a man ſhall ſteale an oxe, or a ‖ ſheepe, and kill it, or ſell it; hee ſhall reſtore fiue oxen for an oxe, and *foure ſheepe for a ſheepe.

‖ Or, goate.

*2. Sam. 12 6.

2 ¶ If a theefe bee found breaking vp, and be ſmitten that he die, there ſhal no blood be ſhed for him.

3 If the Sunne be riſen vpon him, there ſhall be blood ſhed for him: for hee ſhould make full reſtitution: if he haue nothing: then hee ſhall bee ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft bee certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it bee oxe or aſſe, or ſheepe, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or vineyard to bee eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhall feede in another mans field: of the beſt of his owne field, and of the beſt of his owne vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, ſo that the ſtacks of corne, or the ſtanding corne, or the field be conſumed therewith; he that kindleth the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhal deliuer vnto his neighbour money or ſtuffe to keepe, and it be ſtollen out of the mans houſe; if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe bee not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall be brought vnto the Iudges, to ſee whether he haue put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all maner of treſpaſſe, whether it bee for oxe, for aſſe, for ſheepe, for rayment, or for any manner of loſt thing, which another challengeth to be his: the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the Iudges, and whom the Iudges ſhall condemne, he ſhall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an aſſe, or an oxe, or a ſheepe, or any beaſt to keepe, and it die, or bee hurt, or driuen away, no man ſeeing it,

11 Then ſhall an othe of the LORD bee betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept thereof, and he ſhall not make it good.

12 And if it be ſtollen from him, hee ſhall make reſtitution vnto the owner thereof.

*Gen. 31. 39.

13 If

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it for witnesse, and hee shall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it bee hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, hee shall not make it good: If it bee an hired thing, it came for his hire.

*Deut. 22. 28. 16 ¶ And if *a man entice a maide that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall †pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

†Heb. weigh

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

*Deut. 13. 13, 14, 15. 1. mac. 2. 24 20 ¶ *Hee that sacrificeth vnto any god saue vnto the LORD onely, hee shall be vtterly destroyed.

*Leuit. 19. 33. 21 ¶ *Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

*Zac. 7. 10. 22 ¶ *Yee shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all vnto mee, I will surely heare their cry.

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wiues shall be widowes, and your children fatherlesse.

*Leuit. 25. 37 deut. 23 19. psal. 15. 5. 25 ¶ *If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbors raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the sun goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering onely, it is his raiment for his skinne: wherein shal he sleepe: and it shall come to passe, when hee cryeth vnto mee, that I will heare: for I am gracious.

*Acts 23. 5. 28 ¶ *Thou shalt not reuile the ||Gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people. ||Or, Iudges.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the †first of thy ripe fruites, and of thy †liquors: *the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou giue vnto me. †Heb. thy fulnesse. †Heb. Teare * Chap. 13. 2, 12, & 34. 19.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall be with his damme, on the eight day thou shalt giue it me.

*Leuit. 22. 8. ezek. 44. 31. 31 ¶ And yee shall be holy men vnto me: *neither shall ye eate any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnesse. 3. 6. Of iustice. 4 Of charitablenesse. 10 Of the yeere of rest. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of idolatrie. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised, with a blessing, if they obey him.

THou shalt not ||raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to bee an vnrighteous witnesse. ||Or, receiue.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither shalt thou †speake in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest iudgement. †Heb. answere.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ||and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him. * Deut. 22 4. ||Or, wilt thou cease to helpe him? or, & wouldest cease to leaue thy businesse for him: thou shalt surely leaue it to vnderstand with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth †the wise, and peruerteth the words of the righteous. * Deut. 16. 19. ecclus. 20 28. †Heb. the seeing. †Heb. foole.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for yee knowe the †heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. * Leuit. 25 2.

10 And * sixe yeres thou shalt sow thy land, & shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seuenth yeere thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eate, and what they leaue, the beastes of the fielde shall eate. In like manner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, and with thy ||olive-yard. ||Or, olive tree

12 * Sixe dayes thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed. * Chap. 20. 8 deut. 5. 12. luke 13. 14.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ * Three

14 ℭ *Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.

15 *Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appoynted of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: *and none shall appeare before me empte:

16 And the feast of harueſt, the firſt fruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſowen in the field: and the feaſt of gathering which is in the end of the yeere, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males ſhall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauened bread, neither ſhall the fatte of my | ſacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 *The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ℭ *Behold, I ſend an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, prouoke him not: for he will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I ſpeake, then I wil be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and | an aduerſary vnto thine aduerſaries.

23 *For mine Angel ſhall goe before thee, and *bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou ſhalt not bow downe to their gods, nor ſerue them, nor doe after their workes: *but thou ſhalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And yee ſhall ſerue the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: and I will take ſickneſs away from the midſt of thee.

26 ℭ *There ſhal nothing caſt their yong, nor bee barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and wil deſtroy all the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their †backes vnto thee.

28 And *I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increaſed and inherite the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the Red ſea, euen vnto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou ſhalt driue them out before thee.

32 *Thou ſhalt make no Couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſinne againſt me: for if thou ſerue their gods, *it will ſurely be a ſnare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moſes is called vp into the Mountaine. 3 The people promiſe obedience. 4 Moſes buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 Hee ſprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moſes goeth into the mountaine, where he continueth 40. dayes, and 40. nights.

AND hee ſaide vnto Moſes, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuenty of the Elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye a farre off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhal come neere the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people go vp with him.

3 ℭ And Moſes came and tolde the people all the wordes of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people anſwered with one voyce, and ſaide, *All the words which the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe.

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the LORD, and roſe vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars, according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

5 And he ſent yong men of the chil-

dren

*Deut 10. 16

*Chap. 13 3 & 34 18.

*Deut 16. 16. eccluſ 35 4

|Or, feaſt

*Chap. 34. 26. deut. 14 22.

*Chap. 33. 2.

|Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.

*Chap. 33. 2. *Ioſh. 24. 11.

*Deut. 7. 25.

*Deut 7. 14

†Heb. necke.

*Ioſh. 24. 12.

*Chap. 34. 15. deut. 7. 2.

*Deut. 7. 16. ioſh. 23 13. iudg. 2. 3.

*Chap. 19. 8. and 24. 3. 7. deut. 5. 27.

dren of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen vnto the LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood he sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they saide, * All that the LORD hath said, will we doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moses tooke the blood and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold * the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuentie of the Elders of Israel:

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued worke of a Saphire stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesse.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they sawe God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Come vp to me into the mount, and be there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Lawe, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his minister Iohua: and Moses went vp into the Mount of God.

14 And hee saide vnto the Elders, Tary ye here for vs, vntill we come againe vnto you: and beholde, Aaron and Hur are with you: If any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the Mount, and a cloud couered the Mount.

16 And the glorie of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe daies: and the seuenth day hee called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glorie of the LORD was like deuouring fire, on the top of the Mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gate him vp into the Mount: and * Moses was in the mount foxtie daies, and foxtie nights.

*Verse 3.

*1. Pet. 1. 2. hebr. 9. 20.

*Chap. 34. 28. deut. 9. 9.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercie-seate, with the Cherubims. 23 The Table, with the furniture thereof. 31 The Candlestucke, with the instruments thereof.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they † bring me an ‖offering: * of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; Gold, and siluer, and brasse,

4 And blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine ‖linnen, and goats haire:

5 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood:

6 Oile for the light, spices for anointing oile, and for sweet incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to bee set in the * Ephod, and in the * brest plate.

8 And let them make me a Sanctuarie, that I may dwell amongst them.

9 According to all that I shew thee after the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make it.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe shalbe the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure golde, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: and shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The staues shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shal not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimonie which I shall giue thee.

† Heb. take for me. ‖ Or, heaue offering. * Chap. 35. 5.

‖ Or, silke.

*Chap. 28. 4. * Chap. 28. 15.

*Chap. 37. 1.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercie-seate of pure gold: two cubites and a halfe shalbe the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two endes of the Mercie-seat.

19 And make on Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other end: euen || of the Mercie-seat shall yee make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

|| Or, of the matter of the Mercie-seate.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, couering the Mercie-seat with their wings, and their faces shall looke one to another: toward the Mercie seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercie-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimonie that I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercie-seat, from* betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimonie, of all things which I will giue thee in commaundement vnto the children of Israel.

*Num. 7. 89.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood: two cubites shall bee the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

*Chap. 37 10.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of golde, and put the rings in the foure corners that are on the foure feete thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shal the rings be for places of the staues to beare the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the table may bee borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes therof, and spoones thereof and couers thereof, and bowles thereof, || to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

|| Or, to powre out withall.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table Shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a Candlestick of pure gold: of beaten worke shall the Candlestick bee made, his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

*. Chap. 37 17.

32 And sixe branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowles made like vnto almonds with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowles made like almonds in the other branch with a knop and a flower: so in the sixe branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick shall bee foure bowles made like vnto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And there shalbe a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceede out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall bee one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lamps thereof: and they shal || light the lampes thereof, that they may giue light ouer against † it.

|| Or, cause to ascend.

† Heb. the face of it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe dishes thereof shalbe of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall hee make it, with all these vessels.

40 And* looke that thou make them after their patterne, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

* Acts 7. 44 heb. 8. 5. † Heb. which thou wast caused to see.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goats haire. 14 The couering of Rammes skinnes. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle, with their sockets and barres. 31 The Vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke shalt thou make them.

† Heb. the worke of a cunning workeman or Embroderer.

2 The length of one curtaine shalbe eight

eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubits: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shalbe coupled together one to another: and other fiue curtaines shalbe coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blew vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vttermost edge of another curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtaines of goats haire to be a couering vpon the tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine shal be thirtie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen shalbe all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues, and shalt double the sixt curtaine in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fiftie loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmost in the coupling, and fiftie loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of braſſe, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together that it may be one.

‖ Or, couering.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backside of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

† Heb. in the remainder or surplusage.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rames ſkinnes dyed red, and a couering aboue of badgers ſkinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boardes for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubite and an halfe shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons shall there be in one board set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

† Hebr. hands.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twentie boards on the Southside Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourtie sockets of siluer, vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the Northside there shall bee twentie boards.

21 And their fourtie sockes of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be † coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

† Heb. twinned.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of siluer sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder an other board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle.

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the mids of the boards, shall reach from ende to ende.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with golde, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou shalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the fashion therof, which was shewed thee in the Mount.

* Chap. 25. 9 40. 18 & 7 44 hebr. 8. 5.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a Vaile of

blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims ſhall it be made.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaid with gold: their hookes ſhalbe of gold, vpon the foure ſockets of ſiluer.

33 ¶ And thou ſhalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou maiſt bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Teſtimonie: and the Vaile ſhall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy place and the moſt Holy.

34 And thou ſhalt put the Mercie-ſeat vpon the Arke of the Teſtimonie, in the moſt Holy place.

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the table without the Vaile, and the candleſticke ouer againſt the table on the ſide of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou ſhalt put the table on the North-ſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an hanging for the doore of the Tent, of blew, and purple and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes ſhalbe of gold: and thou ſhalt caſt fiue ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offering, with the veſſels thereof. 9 The Court of the Tabernacle incloſed with hangings and pillars. 18 The meaſure of the Court. 20 The oile for the Lampe.

AND thou ſhalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, fiue cubits long, and fiue cubites broad: the Altar ſhall be foure ſquare, and the height thereof ſhalbe three cubits.

2 And thou ſhalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes ſhall bee of the ſame, and thou ſhalt ouerlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pannes to receiue his aſhes, and his ſhouels, and his baſons, and his fleſhhookes, and his firepannes: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of networke of braſſe: and vpon the net ſhalt thou make foure braſen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it vnder the compaſſe of the Altar beneath, that the net may bee euen to the midſt of the Altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaues for the Altar, ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerly them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaues ſhalbe put into the rings, and the ſtaues ſhall be vpon the two ſides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as † it was ſhewed thee in the Mount, ſo ſhall they make it. † Hebr. he ſhewed.

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the Southſide, Southward: there ſhall be hangings for the Court, of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubits long, for one ſide.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twentie ſockets, ſhall bee of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets ſhall be of ſiluer.

11 And likewiſe for the Northſide, in length, there ſhall be hangings of an hundred cubites long, and his twentie pillars, and their twentie ſockets of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court, on the weſtſide ſhalbe hangings of fiftie cubites: their pillars tenne, and their ſockets tenne.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the Eaſtſide Eaſtward, ſhall bee fiftie cubites.

14 The hangings of one ſide of the gate ſhal be fifteene cubits: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide ſhalbe hangings, fifteene cubits: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court ſhall be an hanging of twenty cubits of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars ſhall bee foure, and their ſockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court ſhall be filletted with ſiluer: their hookes ſhalbe of ſiluer, and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 ¶ The length of the Court ſhalbe an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fiftie euery, where, and the height fiue cubits of fine twined linnen, and their ſockets of braſſe. † Heb. fifty in fiftie.

19 All the veſſels of the Tabernacle in all the ſeruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court, ſhall be of braſſe.

20 ¶ And thou ſhalt command the children

childzen of Iſrael, that they bring thee pure oile Olyue beaten, for the light, to cauſe the lampe † to burne allwayes.

† Hebr. to aſcend vp

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the Vaile, which is before the Teſtimony, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: It ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer, vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the childzen of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his ſonnes are ſet apart for the Prieſts office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod. 15 The breaſtplate with twelue precious ſtones. 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the Ephod, with pomegranates and belles. 36 The plate of the Miter. 39 The imbroydered coate. 40 The garments for Aarons ſonnes.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him, from among the childzen of Iſrael, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office, euen Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons ſonnes.

2 And thou ſhalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beautie.

3 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto all that are wiſe hearted, whom I haue filled with the ſpirit of wiſedome, that they may make Aarons garments to conſecrate him, that hee may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

4 And theſe are the garments which they ſhall make, a breaſtplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broydered coate, a Miter, and a girdle: and they ſhall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes, that hee may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſtes office.

5 And they ſhall take gold, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they ſhall make the Ephod of gold, of blew and of purple, of ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It ſhall haue the two ſhoulder pieces thereof ioyned at the two edges thereof; and ſo it ſhall bee ioyned together.

‖Or, Imbroidered.

8 And the ‖curious girdle of the Ephod which is vpon it, ſhall bee of the ſame, according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou ſhalt take two Onix ſtones, and graue on them the names of the childzen of Iſrael:

10 Sixe of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſixe names of the reſt on the other ſtone, according to their birth:

11 * with the worke of an engrauer in ſtone, like the engrauings of a ſignet ſhalt thou engraue the two ſtones, with the names of the childzen of Iſrael, thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold.

* Wiſ. 10. 24.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones vpon the ſhoulders of the Ephod, for ſtones of memoriall vnto the childzen of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two ſhoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends, of wreathen worke ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breſtplate of Iudgement, with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod thou ſhalt make it: of gold, of blew, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linnen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Foure ſquare it ſhalbe being doubled, a ſpanne ſhall be the length thereof, and a ſpan ſhall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou ſhalt † ſet in it in ſettings of ſtones, euen foure rowes of ſtones: the firſt row ſhalbe a ‖Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this ſhall be the firſt row.

† Heb. fill in it ſtone of ſtone. ‖Or, ruby.

18 And the ſecond row ſhalbe an Emeraude, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

20 And the fourth row, a Beril, and an Onix, and a Iaſper: they ſhalbe ſet in gold in their † incloſings.

† Hebr. fillings.

21 And the ſtones ſhall bee with the names of the childzen of Iſrael, twelue according to their names, like the engrauings of a ſignet: euery one with his name ſhall they bee according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make vpon the breaſtplate chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke, of pure gold.

23 And thou ſhalt make vpon the

breſt plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two endes of the breſt plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chaines of golde in the two rings, which are on the ends of the breſt-plate.

25 And the other two endes of the two wreathen chaines, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder peices of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them vpon the two endes of the breſt plat in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath towards the fore-part thereof, ouer against the other coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breſt-plate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blew, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſt plate bee not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shal beare the names of the children of Israel in the breſt-plate of Iudgement vpon his heart, when hee goeth in vnto the holy place, for a memorall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breſt-plate of Iudgement, the Urim and the Thummim, and they shall bee vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blew.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midſt thereof: it shall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the || hemme of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blew, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hemme thereof. and belles of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 *And it shall bee vpon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in vnto the holy place before the LORD, and when hee commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, like the engrauings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blew lace, that it may be vpon the miter, vpon the forefront of the miter it shall be.

38 And it shalbe vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it shalbe alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the miter of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sonnes thou shalt make coates, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glorie and for beautie.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt annoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

† Hebr. fill their hand.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, to couer † their nakednes, from the loynes euen vnto the thighes they shall † reach.

† Hebr. flesh of their nakednesse. † Hebr. be.

43 And they shall bee vpon Aaron, and vpon his sonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to minister in the holy place that they beare not iniquitie, and die. It shal be a statute for euer vnto him and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the Priests. 38 The continuall burnt offering. 45 Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.

AND this is the thing that thou shalt doe vnto them, to hallow them, to minister vnto me in the Priests office: * Take one young bullocke, and two rammes without blemish.

* Leuit. 9. 2

2 And vnleauened bread and cakes vnlea-

Or, skirts.

* Eccles. 45 10.

vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anoynted with oyle: of wheaten flowre shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sonnes thou shalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the brestplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the Miter vpon his head, and put the holy Crowne vpon the Miter.

7 Then shalt thou take the anoynting *oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and anoynt him.

*Chap.30. 25.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coats vpon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his sonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Priests office shall be theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † *consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

†Hebr. ‡filleth the hand of. *Chap.28. 41.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullocke to bee brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and *Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

*Leuit.1.4.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

*Leuit.3.3. ‖ It is termed by Anatomy, and the Hebrew Dictours, to be the midriffe.

13 And *thou shalt take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and ‖ the caule that is aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and burne them vpon the Altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skinne, and his doung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe, it is a sinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them vnto his pieces, and vnto his head.

|Or, vpon.

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ramme vpon the Altar: it is a burnt offering vnto the LORD: It is a sweete sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme: and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their handes vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tippe of the right eare of his sonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foote, and sprinckle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the anoynting oyle, and sprinckle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon the garments of his sonnes with him: and hee shall bee hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards, & the caule aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fatte that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it is a ram of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that is before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the handes of Aaron, and in the handes of his sonnes, and shalt ‖ waue them for a waue-offering before the LORD.

|Or, shake to and fro.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their handes, and burne them vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a sweete sauour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue offering before the LORD, and it shalbe thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the brest of the waue offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the consecration, euen of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sonnes.

28 And

28 And it shall be Aarons, and his sonnes by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it is an heaue offering: and it shall be an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him, to bee anoynted therein, and to be consecrated in them.

† *Hebr.* He *of his sonnes.*

30 And † that sonne that is Priest in his stead, shall put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the Holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ramme of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the Holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the ramme, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Leuit. 8. 31 matth. 12. 4.

33 And they shall eate those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eate thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commaunded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sinne offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoynt it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it: and it shalbe an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar, shalbe holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar, * two lambs of the first yeere, day by day continually.

* Num. 28. 3.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen, and shalt doe thereto, according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 This shall be a continuall burnt offering throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and || the Tabernacle shalbe sanctified by my glory.

|| *Or,* Israel,

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to mee in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

* Leuit. 26. 11, 2. cor. 6. 16

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Altar of incense. 11 The ransome of soules. 17 The brasen lauer. 22 The holy anoynting oyle. 34 The composition of the perfume.

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubite shall be the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foure square shall it bee) and two cubites shall be the height thereof: the hornes thereof shalbe of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, & the † sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

† *Hebr* the roofe and the walles. † *Heb.* walls.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shalbe for places for the staues to beare it withall.

† *Hebr* ribs.

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the Vaile,

Vaile, that is by the Arke of the Teſtimony before the Mercie ſeate, that is, ouer the Teſtimony where I will meete with thee.

7 And Aaron ſhall burne thereon †ſweet incenſe euery morning: when he dreſſeth the lamps he ſhal burne incenſe vpon it.

†Hebr. incenſe of ſpices.

8 And when Aaron ‖lighteth the lampes †at euen, he ſhall burne incenſe vpon it, a perpetuall incenſe before the LORD, throughout your generations.

‖Or, ſetteth vp. Hebr. cauſeth to aſcend. †Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

9 Yee ſhall offer no ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor burnt ſacrifice, nor meate offering, neither ſhall ye powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron ſhall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the ſinne offering of atonements: once in the yeere ſhall hee make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it is moſt Holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 *When thou takeſt the ſumme of the children of Iſrael, after † their number, then ſhall they giue euery man a ranſome for his ſoule vnto the LORD, when thou numbreſt them, that there be no plague amongſt them, when thou numbreſt them.

*Num. 1. 2, 3. †Heb. them that are to be numbred.

13 This they ſhall giue, euery one that paſſeth among them that are numbred: halfe a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: *A ſhekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe ſhekel ſhall be the offering of the LORD.

*Leuit. 27. 25. num. 3. 47. ezek. 45. 12.

14 Euery one that paſſeth among them that are numbred from twentie yeeres old and aboue, ſhall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich ſhal not † giue more, and the poore ſhall not † giue leſſe then halfe a ſhekel, when they giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſoules.

†Heb. multiply. †Heb. diminiſh.

16 And thou ſhalt take the atonement money of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt appoint it for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael before the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſoules.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a Lauer of braſſe, and his foote alſo of braſſe, to waſh withall, and thou ſhalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou ſhalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall waſh their hands & their feete thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they ſhall waſh with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to miniſter, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they ſhall waſh their hands and their feete, that they die not: and it ſhall be a ſtatute for euer to them, euen to him and to his ſeed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take thou alſo vnto thee principall ſpices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred ſhekels, and of ſweete cinamom halfe ſo much, euen two hundred and fifty ſhekels, and of ſweet calamus two hundred and fifty ſhekels,

24 And of Caſſia fiue hundred ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue an *hin.

*Chap. 29. 40.

25 And thou ſhalt make it an oyle of holy oyntment, an oyntment compound after the arte of the ‖Apothecarie: it ſhalbe an holy anoynting oyle.

‖Or, perfumer.

26 And thou ſhalt anoynt the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Teſtimonie:

27 And the Table and all his veſſels, and the Candleſticke, and his veſſels, and the Altar of incenſe:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his veſſels, and the Lauer and his foote.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, that they may bee moſt holy: whatſoeuer toucheth them, ſhalbe holy.

30 And thou ſhalt anoynt Aaron and his ſonnes, and conſecrate them, that they may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office.

31 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This ſhall bee an holy anoynting oyle vnto mee, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans fleſh ſhall it not bee powred, neither ſhall yee make any other like it, after the compoſition of it: it is holy, and it ſhall be holy vnto you.

33 Whoſoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whoſoeuer putteth any of it vpon

vpon a stranger, shall euen bee cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweete spices, Stacte, and Onycha, and Galbanum: these sweete spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like weight.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the arte of the Apothecarie, † tempered together, pure and holy.

† Heb. salted

36 And thou shalt beate some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meete with thee: it shalbe vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof: it shall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shall euen bee cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the worke of the tabernacle. 12 The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe cõmanded. 18 Moses receiueth the two Tables.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the *sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

*1. Chron. 2. 20.

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanship,

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in golde, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, & in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workemanship.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I haue put wisedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimony, and the Mercie seate that is thereupon, & all the † furniture of the Tabernacle:

† Heb. vessels

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candlesticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foote:

10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anoynting oyle, and sweet incense for the Holy place: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

13 Speake thou also vnto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my Sabbaths yee shall keepe: for it is a signe betweene mee and you, throughout your generations, that ye may know that I am the LORD, that doth sanctifie you.

14 * Yee shall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoeuer doeth any worke therein, that soule shall be cut off from amongst his people.

*Chap. 20. 8. deut. 5. 12. ezek. 20. 12.

15 Sixe dayes may worke bee done, but in the seuenth is the Sabbath of rest, † holy to the LORD: whosoeuer doth any worke in the Sabboth day, he shall surely be put to death.

† Heb. holinesse.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keepe the Sabbath, to obserue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.

17 It is a signe betweene me and the children of Israel for euer: for * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the seuenth day he rested, and was refreshed.

*Gen. 1. 31 and 2. 2.

18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moses, when hee had made an ende of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, * two tables of Testimonie, tables of stone written with the finger of God.

*Deut. 9. 10.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calfe. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreatie of of Moses he is appeased. 15 Moses commeth downe with the Tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He destroyeth the calfe. 22 Aarons excuse for himselfe. 25 Moses causeth the Idolaters to be slaine. 30 He prayeth for the people.

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come downe out of the Mount, the people gathered themselues together vnto

vnto Aaron, and said vnto him, * Vp, make vs gods which shall goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron sayde vnto them, Breake off the golden eareringes which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring them vnto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden eareringes, which were in their eares, and brought them vnto Aaron.

4 *And hee receiued them at their hand, and fashioned it with a grauing toole, after hee had made it a molten calfe: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and sayd, To morrow is a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings, and the *people sate downe to eate and to drinke, and rose vp to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, * Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted themselues.

8 * They haue turned aside quickly out of the way which I commaunded them: they haue made them a molten Calfe, and haue worshipped it, and haue sacrificed thereunto, and sayde, These bee thy gods, O Israel, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffenecked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 *And Moses besought † the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doeth thy wrath waxe hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 * Wherefore should the Egyptians speake and say, For mischiefe did hee bring them out, to slay them in the mountaines, & to consume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and saydest vnto them, * I will multiply your seede as the starres of heauen: and all this land that I haue spoken of, will I giue vnto your seed, and they shall inherite it for euer.

14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went downe from the Mount, and the two Tables of the Testimony were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their sides, on the one side, and on the other were they written.

16 And the * Tables were the worke of God; and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.

17 And when Iosh̄ua heard the noyse of the people as they shouted, hee sayd vnto Moses, There is a noyse of warre in the campe.

18 And hee said, It is not the voyce of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voyce of them that crie for † being ouercome: but the noise of them that sing doe I heare.

19 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, that he saw the Calfe, and the daunsing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the Tables out of his handes, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 *And hee tooke the Calfe which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strawed it vpon the water, and made the children of Israel drinke of it.

21 And Moses sayde vnto Aaron, what did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischiefe.

23 For they said vnto me, Make vs gods which shall goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, We wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said vnto them, whosoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: So they gaue it me: then I cast it into the fire, & there came out this Calfe.

25 ¶ And

* Acts 7. 40.

*Psal. 106 19. 1. king. 12. 28.

*1. Cor. 10. 7.

*Deut. 9. 12.

*Deut. 9. 8.

*Chap. 33. 3. deut. 9. 13.

*Psal. 106 23. † Hebr. the face of the Lord.

*Num. 14. 13.

*Gene. 12 7. & 15. 7 and 46. 16.

*Chap. 32. 28.

† Hebr. weakenesse.

*Deut. 9. 21.

25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their ſhame, amongſt †their enemies)

†Heb. thoſe that roſe vp againſt them.

26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the campe, and ſayd, Who is on the LORDS ſide? let him come vnto mee. And all the ſonnes of Leui gathered themſelues together vnto him.

27 And hee ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put euery man his ſword by his ſide, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and ſlay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moſes, and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

29 | For Moſes had ſaid, †Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD, euen euery man vpon his ſonne, and vpon his brother, that hee may beſtow vpon you a bleſſing this day.

|Or, And Moſes ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD, becauſe euery man hath been againſt his ſonne, and againſt his brother, &c.

†Heb. fill your hands.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Ye haue ſinned a great ſinne: And now I will goe vp vnto the LORD, peradventure I ſhall make an atonement for your ſinne.

31 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Oh, this people haue ſinned a great ſinne, and haue made them gods of golde.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their ſinne, and if not, blot mee, I pray thee, out of thy Booke, which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Whoſoeuer hath ſinned againſt me, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, leade the people vnto the place of which I haue ſpoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel ſhall goe before thee, Neuertheleſſe in the day when I viſit, I will viſit their ſinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, becauſe they made the Calfe, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuſeth to goe as he had promiſed with the people. 4 The people murmure thereat. 7 The Tabernacle is remoued out of the Campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes. 12 Moſes deſireth to ſee the Glory of God.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Depart, and goe vp hence, thou and the people which thou haſt brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, to Iſaac, & to Iacob, ſaying, *Vnto thy ſeede will I giue it.

*Gen. 12.7 *Deut. 7. 22. Ioſh. 24.11.

2 *And I will ſend an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: For I will not goe vp in the midſt of thee: for thou art a *ſtiffenecked people, leſt I conſume thee in the way.

* Chap. 32. 9. deut. 9. 13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſayd vnto Moſes, Say vnto the children of Iſrael, Ye are a ſtiffenecked people: I will come vp into the midſt of thee in a moment, & conſume thee: Therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelues of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, afarre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to paſſe, that euery one which ſought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which was without the campe.

8 And it came to paſſe when Moſes went out vnto the Tabernacle, that all the people roſe vp, and ſtood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moſes, vntill hee was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe as Moſes entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudie pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and the Lord talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people roſe vp, and worſhipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh vnto his friend. And hee turned againe into the campe, but his ſeruant Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And Moses sayd vnto the LORD, See, thou sayest vnto mee, Bring vp this people, and thou hast let mee know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore I pray thee, If I haue found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this Nation is thy people.

14 And he sayd, My presence shal go with thee, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And hee sayd vnto him, If thy presence goe not with me, cary vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein shall it bee knowen here, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy sight? is it not in that thou goest with vs? So shall wee be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I will doe this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy Glory.

19 And he sayd, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: *and I wil be gracious to whom I wil be gracious, and wil shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

*Rom.9. 15.

20 And he sayd, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and liue.

21 And the LORD sayd, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand vpon a rocke.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will couer thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renued. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed, 8 Moses intreateth God to goe with them. 10 God maketh a Couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the first Table. 28 Moses after fourtie dayes in the Mount, commeth downe with the Tables. 29 His face shineth, and he coureth it with a vaile.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, * Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first: and I will write vpon these Tables, the wordes that were in the first Tables which thou brakest. *Deut.10. 1.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and present thy selfe there to me, in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall *come vp with thee, neither let any man bee seene throughout all the mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feede before that mount. *Chap.19. 12.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and Moses rose vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloude, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth.

7 Keeping mercie for thousands, forgiuing iniquitie and transgression and sinne, and that will by no meanes cleere the guilty, *visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and to the fourth generation. *Exod. 20. 5. deut 5.9 ieremi.32. 18.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongst vs, (for it is a stiffenecked people) and pardon our iniquitie, and our sinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, *I make a couenant: before all thy people I will doe marueiles, such as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou art, shall see the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee. *Deut. 5.2

11 Obserue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebusite.

I 12 *Take

* Chap 23 - 2 deut. 7. 2.

12 *Take heed to thy ſelfe, leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

† Hebr. Statuet.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, breake their † images, and cut downe their groues.

* Chap. 20. 5.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe Name is Ielous, is a *Ielous God:

15 Leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and do ſacrifice vnto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eate of his ſacrifice,

* 1. King. 11. 2.

16 And thou take of *their daughters vnto thy ſonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

* Chap. 23. 15.

18 ¶ The feaſt of *vnleauened bread ſhalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the *moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

* Chap. 13. 4.

* Chap. 22. 29. Leuit. 27 30.

Or, kid

19 *All that openeth the matrice is mine: and euery firſtling amongſt thy cattel, whether oxe or ſheepe, that is male.

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then ſhalt thou breake his necke. All the firſt borne of thy ſonnes thou ſhalt redeeme: and none ſhall appeare before me* emptie.

* Chap. 23 12.

* Chap. 22. 29. Leuit. 23. 15. Deut. 16. 16.

21 ¶ *Sixe dayes thou ſhalt worke, but on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: in eareing time and in harueſt thou ſhalt reſt.

* Chap. 23. 16.

† Hebr. reuolution of the yeere.

22 ¶ *And thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of weekes, of the firſt frutes of wheat harueſt, and the feaſt of ingathering at the † yeeres end.

* Chap. 23. 14. 17 deu. 16 16.

23 ¶ *Thrice in the yeere ſhall all your men children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

* Chap. 23. 18.

25 *Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauen, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of Paſſeouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring vnto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a *kid in his mothers milke.

* Exod. 23. 19 deut. 14. 21. * Deut. 4. 13.

27 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write thou *theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

* Chap. 24. 18, deut. 9. 9.

28 *And hee was there with the LORD forty dayes and forty nights: he did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, and he wrote vpon the Tables the words of the couenant, the ten † Commandements.

† Hebr. words.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes came downe from Mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Teſtimonie in Moſes hand, when hee came downe from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkin of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the ſkinne of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called vnto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And till Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vaile on his face.

* 2. Cor. 3. 13.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeake with him, hee tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: And hee came out and ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſawe the face of Moſes, that the ſkinne of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill hee went in to ſpeake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The Sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the Tabernacle, 20 The readineſſe of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.

AND Moſes gathered all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſayd vnto them, Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that

that ye should doe them.

*Chap. 20 9. leuit 23. 3. deut. 5. 12. luke 13. 14. †Heb. Holinesse.

2 *Sixe dayes shall worke be done, but on the seuenth day there shall be to you an †holy day, a Sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoeuer doth worke therein, shall be put to death.

3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel saying, This is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

*Chap. 25. 2.

5 Take ye from amongst you an offring vnto the LORD: *whosoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offring of the LORD, gold, and siluer, and brasse,

6 And blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats haire,

7 And rammes skinnes dyed red, and badgers skinnes, & Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and spices for anoynting oyle, and for the sweet incense:

9 And Onix stones, and stones to be set for the Ephod, and for the brest-plate.

10 And euery wise hearted among you, shall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

*Chap. 26. 32.

11 *The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, & his barres, his pillars, and his sockets:

12 The Arke and the staues thereof, with the Mercy seate, and the Vaile of the couering:

13 The Table and his staues, and all his vessels, and the shewbread,

14 The Candlesticke also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyle for the light,

*Chap. 30. 1.

15 *And the incense Altar, and his staues, and the anoynting oyle, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

*Chap. 27 1.

16 *The Altar of burnt offering with his brasen grate, his staues, and all his vessels, the Lauer and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their cords:

19 The cloathes of seruice, to do seruice in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes to minister in the Priests office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came euery one whose heart stirred him vp, and euery one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his seruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, and brought bracelets, and earerings, and rings, & tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, offered an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goates haire, and red skinnes of rammes, and badgers skinnes, brought them.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of siluer, and brasse, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the seruice, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wise hearted, did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun: both of blew, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them vp in wisedome, spunne goats haire.

27 And the rulers brought Onix stones, and stones to bee set for the Ephod, and for the brest-plate:

*Chap. 30. 23.

28 And *spice, and oyle for the light, and for the anoynting oyle, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all maner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hands of Moses.

*Chap. 31. 2.

30 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Israel, See, *the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

31 And hee hath filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedome, in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanship:

32 And to deuise curious workes, to

worke in gold, & in siluer, and in braſſe,
33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet them, and in caruing of wood, to make any maner of cunning worke.
34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.
35 Them hath hee filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all manner of worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workeman, and of the embroiderer, in blew, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are deliuered to the workemen. 5 The liberalitie of the people is reſtrained. 8 The curtaines of Cherubims. 14 The curtaines of goates haire. 19 The couering of skins. 20 The boards with their ſockets. 31 The barres. 35 The vaile. 37 The hanging for the doore.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſedome and vnderſtanding to know how to worke all maner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.
2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedome, euen euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.
3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, to make it withall. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.
4 And all the wiſemen that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.
5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſeruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.
6 And Moſes gaue commandement, and they cauſed it to bee proclaimed throughout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuarie: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.
7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.
8 ¶ *And euery wiſe hearted man, among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines, of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them. * Chap. 26. 3.4.
9 The length of one curtaine was twentie & eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines were all of one ſize.
10 And he coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and the other fiue curtaines he coupled one vnto another.
11 And he made loopes of blew, on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſeluedge in the coupling: likewiſe hee made in the vttermoſt ſide of another curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.
12 *Fiftie loopes made he in one curtaine, and fiftie loopes made hee in the edge of the curtaine which was in the coupling of the ſecond: the loopes held one curtaine to another. * Chap. 26. 10.
13 And he made fiftie taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.
14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goats haire, for the tent ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.
15 The length of one curtaine was thirtie cubites, and foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one ſize.
16 And hee coupled fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.
17 And hee made fiftie loopes vpon the vttermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fiftie loopes made he vpon the edge of the curtaine, which coupleth the ſecond.
18 And he made fiftie taches of braſſe to couple the tent together that it might be one.
19 And he made a couering for the tent of rammes ſkinnes dyed red, and a couering of badgers ſkinnes aboue that.
20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, ſtanding vp.
21 The length of a board was ten cubites,

cubites and the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did hee make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the Tabernacle: twenty boards for the South side, Southward.

24 And fourtie sockets of siluer hee made vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle which is toward the North corner, he made twentie boards.

26 And their fourtie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle westward he made sixe boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the Tabernacle, in the two sides.

† Heb. twinned. 29 And they were † coupled beneath and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus hee did to both of them in both the corners.

† Heb. two sockets, two sockets vnder one board. * Chap. 25. 28. and 30. 5. 30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteene sockets of siluer: vnder † euery board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made * barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides westward.

33 And he made the middle barre to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he ouerlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of golde to be places for the barres, and ouerlayde the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a Vaile of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlayde them with gold: their hookes were of gold: and he cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

† Heb. the worke of a needle worker, or embroiderer 37 ¶ And hee made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blew and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, † of needle worke,

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and he ouerlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Arke. 6 The Mercie seat with Cherubims. 10 The Table with his vessels. 17 The Candlestick with his lamps & instruments. 25 The Altar of Incense. 29 The anointing oyle and sweet Incense.

* Chap. 25. 10. AND Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.

2 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold within & without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And hee cast for it foure rings of gold, to be set by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it, and two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And he made staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And hee put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

* Chap 25. 17. 6 ¶ And he made the * Mercie seat of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe was the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made hee them, on the two endes of the Mercie seat:

‖ Or, out of &c. 8 One Cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another Cherub ‖ on the other end, on that side: out of the Mercie seate made hee the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, and couered with their wings ouer the Mercie seat with their faces one to another: euen to the Merne seat ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And hee made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites was the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of

an handbreadth, round about: and made a crowne of golde for the border thereof round about.

13 And hee cast for it foure rings of golde, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that were in the foure feete thereof.

14 Ouer against the border were the rings, the places for the staues, to beare the Table.

15 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayde them with gold, to beare the Table.

16 And hee made the vessels which were vpon the Table his * dishes, and his spoones, and his bowles, and his couers || to couer withall of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the * Candlestick of pure gold, of beaten worke made he the Candlestick, his shaft, & his branch, his bowels, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And sixe branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the Candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made he after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower: and three bowles made like almonds, in an other branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the sixe branches going out of the Candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick were foure bowles made like almonds, his knops and his flowers:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, & a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And hee made his seuen lampes, and his snuffers, and his snuffe-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ * And he made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit: it was foure square, and two cubites was the height of it, the hornes thereof were of the same.

26 And hee ouerlayed it with pure gold, both the toppe of it and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes of it, also he made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to bee places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayed them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyle, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

* Chap. 25. 29.

|| Or, to powre out withall.

* Chap. 25. 31.

* Chap. 30. 35.

* Chap. 30. 34.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 8 The Lauer of brasse. 9 The Court. 21 The summe of that the people offered.

AND * he made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood: fiue cubits was the length thereof, and fiue cubites the breadth thereof: it was foure square, and three cubites the height thereof.

* Chap. 27. 1.

2 And hee made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and he ouerlayed it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the Altar, the pots and the shouels, and the basons, and the fleshhookes, and the fire-pannes: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the Altar a brasen grate of network, vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And hee cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to bee places for the staues.

6 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayed them with brasse.

7 And hee put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar, to beare it withall: hee made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And hee made the Lauer of brasse, and the foote of it of brasse, of the || looking glasses of the women † assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

|| Or, brasen glasses. † Hebr. Assembling by troupes.

9 ¶ And he made the Court: on the Southside Southward, the hangings of the Court were of fine twined linnen, a hundred cubits.

10 Their

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their braſen ſockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets were of ſiluer.

11 And for the North ſide, the hangings were an hundred cubites, their pillars were twentie, and their ſockets of braſſe twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 And for the weſt ſide were hangings of fiftie cubites, their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

13 And for the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward fiftie cubites.

14 The hangings of the one ſide of the gate were fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And for the other ſide of the court gate on this hand and that hand were hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about, were of fine twined linnen.

17 And the ſockets for the pillars were of braſſe, the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of ſiluer, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with ſiluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle worke, of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twentie cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubites, anſwerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their ſockets of braſſe foure, their hookes of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, & their fillets of ſiluer.

*Chap. 27. 19. 20 And all the *pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of braſſe.

21 ¶ This is the ſumme of the Tabernacle, euen of the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, as it was counted, according to the commaundement of Moſes, for the ſeruice of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, ſonne to Aaron the Prieſt.

22 And Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him was Aholiab ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, and an embroyderer in blew, and in purple, and in ſcarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the golde that was occupied for the worke in all the worke of the holy place, euen the gold of the offring, was twentie and nine talents, and ſeuen hundred and thirtie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the ſiluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thouſand, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore and fifteene ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for † euery man, that is, halfe a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, for ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred, and fiftie men. †Heb. a poll.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſiluer, were caſt the ſockets of the Sanctuary, and the ſockets of the baſe: an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand, ſeuen hundred, ſeuentie and fiue ſhekels, hee made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaide their chapiters, and filetted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering was ſeuentie talents, and two thouſand and foure hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith hee made the ſockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the braſen Altar, and the braſen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the Altar.

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of ſeruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 8 The breſtplate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The Coates, Miter and girdle of fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is viewed and approued by Moſes.

AND of the blewe, and purple, and ſcarlet, they made clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and *made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moſes. *Chap. 31. 10. and 35. 19.

2 And he made the Ephod of golde, blewe, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beate the golde into thinne

thinne plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blew, and in the purple, and in the ſcarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made ſhoulder pieces for it, to couple it together, by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that was vpon it, was of the ſame, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Chap. 28. 9. 6 ¶ *And they wrought Onix ſtones enclоſed in ouches of golde, grauen as ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

7 And hee put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a *memoriall to the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Chap. 28. 12. 8 ¶ And hee made the breſtplate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blew and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure ſquare, they made the breſtplate double: a ſpanne was the length therof, and a ſpanne the breadth thereof being doubled.

10 And they ſet in it foure rowes of ſtones: the firſt row was a ‖Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this was the firſt row.

‖Or, Ruby.

11 And the ſecond row an Emerande, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

13 And the fourth row, a Beryll, an Onix, and a Jaſper: they were enclоſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones were according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue according to their names, like the ingraunings of a ſignet, euery one with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breſtplate chaines, at the endes, of wrethen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two endes of the breſtplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of golde in the two rings on the the endes of the breſtplate.

18 And the two endes of the two wreathen chaines they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two endes of the breſt plate vpon the border of it, which was on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer againſt the other coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the breſt plate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſt plate might not bee looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blew.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe pomegranates, of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and twined linnen.

*Chap. 28. 33. 25 And they made *belles of pure gold, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter in, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron and for his ſonnes.

28 And a miter of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and *linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

*Chap. 28. 42. 29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, like to the engraunings of a ſignet, * HOLINES TO THE LORD.

*Chap. 28. 36. 31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blew to faſten it on high vpon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moſes, the Tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets.

34 And the couering of rammes ſkinnes died red, and the couering of badgers ſkinnes, and the vaile of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Teſtimony, and the ſtaues thereof, and the Mercie ſeate,

36 The Table, and all the veſſels thereof, and the Shew bread:

37 The pure Candleſticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to bee ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyle, and the †ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

†Heb. the incenſe of ſweet ſpices.

39 The braſen altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the lauer and his foote:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his coards, and his pinnes, and all the veſſels of the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation:

41 The clothes of ſeruice to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the worke.

43 And Moſes did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen ſo had they done it, and Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anoynted, 13 Aaron and his ſonnes to bee ſanctified. 16 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloude couereth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet vp the Tabernacle of the Tent of the congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the Arke of the Teſtimonie, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

*Chap. 26. 35.

4 And *thou ſhalt bring in the Table, and ſet in order †the things that are

†Hebr. the order thereof

to be ſet in order vpon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the Candleſticke, and light the lampes thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of gold for the incenſe before the Arke of the Teſtimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the Lauer betweene the Tent of the congregation and the Altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anoynting oyle, and anoynt the Tabernacle and all that is therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhalbe holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoynt the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the Altar: and it ſhalbe an Altar †moſt holy.

†Heb. Holineſſe of Holineſſes.

11 And thou ſhalt anoynt the Lauer and his foote, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and anoynt him, and ſanctifie him, that hee may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou ſhalt anoynt them, as thou didſt anoynt their father, that they may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office: for their anoynting ſhall ſurely bee an euerlaſting Prieſthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moſes: according to all that the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the firſt moneth, in the ſecond yeere, on the firſt day of the moneth, that the *Tabernacle was reared vp.

*Num.7.1.

18 And Moſes reared vp the Tabernacle, and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And hee ſpread abroad the Tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moses, the Tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his sockets.

34 And the couering of rammes skinnes died red, and the couering of badgers skinnes, and the vaile of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Testimony, and the staues thereof, and the Mercie seate,

36 The Table, and all the vessels thereof, and the Shew bread:

37 The pure Candlesticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to bee set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden altar, and the anoynting oyle, and the †sweet incense, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

† *Heb. the incense of sweet spices.*

39 The brasen altar, and his grate of brasse, his staues, and all his vessels, the lauer and his foote:

40 The hangings of the Court, [illegible] his pinnes, and all the vessels of the seruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of [illegible]

41 [illegible] seruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the [illegible]

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen so had they done it, and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anoynted, 13 Aaron and his sonnes to bee sanctified. 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloude couereth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle of the Tent of the congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the Testimonie, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And *thou shalt bring in the Table, and set in order †the things that are to be set in order vpon it, and thou shalt bring in the Candlesticke, and light the lampes thereof.

*Chap. 26. 35.
† *Hebr. the order thereof.*

5 And thou shalt set the Altar of gold for the incense before the Arke of the Testimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the Lauer betweene the Tent of the congregation and the Altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anoynting oyle, and anoynt the Tabernacle and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

[illegible] vessels, and sanctifie the Altar: [illegible] shall be an Altar †most Holy.

†*Heb. Holinesse of Holinesses.*

11 And thou [illegible] foote, [illegible]

12 And thou shalt bring [illegible] his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and [illegible] the holy garments, and anoynt him, and sanctifie him, that hee may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoynt them, as thou didst anoynt their father, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office: for their anoynting shall surely bee an euerlasting Priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeere, on the first day of the moneth, that the *Tabernacle was reared vp.

*Num. 7. 1.

18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And hee spread abroad the Tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering

Please Turn Page To See the Title Page of Leviticus

ring of the Tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the teſtimony into the Arke, and ſet the ſtaues on the Arke, and put the Merie-ſeat aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and *ſet vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Teſtimony, as the LORD commanded Moſes. *Chap. 35. 12.

22 ¶ And hee put the Table in the Tent of the Congregation, vpon the ſide of the Tabernacle Northward, without the Vaile.

23 And he ſet the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And he put the candleſticke in the Tent of the Congregation, ouer againſt the Table, on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the Tent of the Congregation, before the Vaile.

27 And he burnt ſweet incenſe thereon, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And hee ſet vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation, and offered vpon it the burnt offering, and the meat offering, as *the LORD commanded Moſes. *Exod. 30. 9.

30 ¶ And he ſet the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation and the Altar, & put water there, to waſh withall.

31 And Moſes, and Aaron and his ſonnes, waſhed their hands, and their feete thereat.

32 When they went into the Tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they waſhed, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And he reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle, & the Altar, and ſet vp the hanging of the Court gate: ſo Moſes finiſhed the worke.

34 ¶ *Then a cloude couered the Tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle. *Numb. 9. 15. 1. king. 8. 10.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the Tent of the Congregation, becauſe the cloude abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloude was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Iſrael †went onward in all their iourneys: †Hebr. iourneyed.

37 But if the cloude were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not, till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, throughout all their iourneys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOKE of Moſes, called Leuiticus.

CHAP. I.

1 The burnt offerings. 3 Of the herd, 10 Of the flockes, 13 Of the fowles.

AND the LORD called vnto Moſes, and ſpake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

3 *If his offering be a burnt ſacrifice of the heard, let him offer a male without blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD. *Exod. 29. 10.

4 And hee ſhall put his hand vpon the

ring of the Tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the teſtimony into the Arke, and ſet the ſtaues on the Arke, and put the Merie-ſeat aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and *ſet vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Teſtimony, as the LORD commanded Moſes. *Chap. 35. 12.

22 ¶ And hee put the Table in the Tent of the Congregation, vpon the ſide of the Tabernacle Northward, without the Vaile.

23 And he ſet the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And he put the candleſticke in the Tent of the Congregation, ouer againſt the Table, on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the Tent of the Congregation, before the Vaile.

27 And he burnt ſweet incenſe thereon, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And hee ſet vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation, and offered vpon it the burnt offering, and the meat offering, as *the LORD commanded Moſes. *Exod. 30. 9.

30 ¶ And he ſet the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation and the Altar, & put water there, to waſh withall.

31 And Moſes, and Aaron and his ſonnes, waſhed their hands, and their feete thereat.

32 When they went into the Tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they waſhed, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And he reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle, & the Altar, and ſet vp the hanging of the Court gate: ſo Moſes finiſhed the worke.

34 ¶ *Then a cloude couered the Tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle. *Numb. 9. 15. 1. king. 8. 10.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the Tent of the Congregation, becauſe the cloude abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloude was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Iſrael †went onward in all their iourneys: †Hebr. iourneyed.

37 But if the cloude were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not, till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, throughout all their iourneys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOKE of Moſes, called Leuiticus.

CHAP. I.

1 The burnt offerings. 3 Of the herd, 10 Of the flockes, 13 Of the fowles.

AND the LORD called vnto Moſes, and ſpake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

3 *If his offering be a burnt ſacrifice of the heard, let him offer a male without blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD. *Exod. 29. 10.

4 And hee ſhall put his hand vpon the

the head of the burnt offering: and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about vpon the Altar, that is by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And hee shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that is in the fire which is vpon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legges shall hee wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the altar, to be a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offring be of the flocks, namely of the sheepe, or of the goates for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And hee shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Priestes Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head, and his fat: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire, which is vpon the Altar:

13 But hee shall wash the inwards and the legs with water, and the Priest shall bring it all, and burne it vpon the altar: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of foules, then he shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of yong pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burne it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

‖ Or, pinch off the head with the nayle.

16 And he shall plucke away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the East part, by the place of the ashes.

‖ Or, the filth thereof

17 And hee shall cleave it with the wings thereof, but shall not diuide it asunder: And the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 The meate offering of flowre with oyle and incense, 4 either baken in the ouen, 5 or on a plate, 7 or in a frying pan, 12 Or of the first fruits in the eare. 13 The salt of the meate offering.

AND when any will offer a meate offering vnto the LORD, his offring shall be of fine flowre: and hee shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And hee shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priestes: and hee shall take thereout his handfull of the flowre thereof, and of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the altar, to be an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And* the remnant of the meat offering shalbe Aarons and his sonnes: it is a thing most holy of the offrings of the LORD made by fire.

* Eccius. 7. 31.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meate offering baken in the ouen, it shall be an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meate offering baken ‖ in a panne, it shall bee of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

‖ Or, on a flat plate or, slice.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it is a meate offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meate offering baken in the frying pan, it shalbe made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, he shal bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, it is an* offring made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

* Verse 2.
* Exod. 29. 18.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering, shall be Aarons and his sonnes: It is a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meate offering, which ye shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be made with leauen: For ye shall burne no leauen nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruites, yee shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not †be burnt on the Altar for a sweete sauour.

† Heb. ascend.

13 And every oblation of thy meate offering * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to bee lacking from thy meate offring: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

* Marke 9. 49.

14 And if thou offer a meate offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meate offering of thy first fruits, greene eares of corne dried by the fire, euen corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense theron, it is a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memorial of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The meate offering of the herde, 6 of the flocke, 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation bee a sacrifice of peace offering, if hee offer it of the herde, whether it be a male or female, he shal offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes the Priests shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, * the ‖ fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

* Exod. 29. 13. ‖ Or, fatte.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flankes: and the ‖ caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

‖ Or, Midriffe ouer the liuer, and ouer the kidneys.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which is vpon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, be of the flocke, male or female, hee shall offer it without blemish.

7 If hee offer a lambe for his offering, then shall hee offer it before the LORD.

8 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood therof, round about vpon the Altar.

9 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof and the whole rumpe, it shall he take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shal burne it vpon the Altar: it is the foode of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering bee a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinckle the blood thereof vpon the Altar, round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, euen an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by ꝑ flancks, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet sauour: * All the fat is the LORDS.

* Chap. 7. 25. * Gen. 9. 4. chap. 7. 26. and 17. 14.

17 It shall be a perpetuall statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that yee eate neither fat, nor * blood.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The sinne offering of ignorance, 3 for the Priest, 13 for the Congregation, 22 for the Ruler, 27 for any of the people.

And

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shal sin through ignorance against any of the Commaundements of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anointed, do sinne according to the sinne of the people, then let him bring for his sinne which he hath sinned, a yong bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the Vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shal powre *all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Chap.5.9.

8 And hee shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sinne offering: the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneis, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar of the burnt offering.

11 *And the skinne of the bullocke, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his doung,

*Exod 29. 14. numb. 19.5.

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall he carie forth † with out the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and * burne him on the wood with fire: †where the ashes are powred out, shall he be burnt.

† Hebr. To without the campe. * Heb. 13. 11.

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, *and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they haue done somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guiltie:

† Heb. at the powring out of the ashes

*Chap.5. 2,3,4.

14 When the sinne which they haue sinned against it, is knowen, then the Congregation shall offer a young bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shal lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shall bee killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seuen times before the LORD, euen before the vaile.

18 And he shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar, which is before the LORD, that is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offring, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullocke as he did with the bullock for a sinne offring, so shall he do with this: And the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And he shall carie foorth the bullocke without the Campe, and burne him as he burned the first bullocke: it is a sinne offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his sinne wherein hee hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a male without blemish.

24 And hee shal lay his hand vpon the head of the goate, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shal powre out his blood at the bottome of the Altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burne all his fat vpon the Altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sinne, and it shall bee forgiuen him.

† Heb. any soule † Heb. people of the land.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sinne through ignorance, while hee doeth somewhat against any of the commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guiltie:

28 Or if his sinne which he hath sinned come to his knowledge, then hee shall bring his offering, a kidde of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sin offring in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

* Leuit. 3. 14.

31 And * hee shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fatte is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, for a * sweete sauour vnto the LORD and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall bee forgiuen him.

* Exod. 29. 18.

32 And if he bring a lambe for a sinne offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay it for a sinne offering, in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offring, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shal burne them vpon the Altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shal make an atonement for his sinne that hee hath committed, and it shall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespasse offering of the flocke, 7 of foules, 11 or of flowre. 14 The trespasse offering in sacriledge, 17 and in sinnes of ignorance.

AND if a soule sinne, and heare the voyce of sweering, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seene or knowen of it, if hee doe not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquity.

2 Or if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carkeise of an vncleane beast, or a carkeise of vncleane cattell, or the carkeise of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be vncleane and guiltie:

3 Or if he touch the vncleannesse of man, whatsoeuer vncleannesse it be that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him, when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guiltie.

4 Or if a soule sweare, pronouncing with his lips to doe euill, or to doe good, whatsoeuer it bee that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him, when he knoweth of it, then hee shall be guiltie in one of these.

5 And it shalbe when he shalbe guiltie in one of these things, that hee shall confesse that hee hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shal bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD for his sinne which hee hath sinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kidde of the goates, for a sinne offering: And the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

† Heb. his hand cannot reach to the sufficiencie of a Lambe.

7 And if † hee be not able to bring a lambe, then hee shall bring for his trespasse which hee hath committed, two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, vnto the LORD: one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he shal bring them vnto the Priest who shall offer that which is for the sinne offering first, and * wring off his head from his necke, but shall not diuide it asunder.

* Chap. 1. 15.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sinne offering vpon the side of the Altar,

Altar, and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottome of the Altar: it is a sinne offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt offering according to the ‖ manner: and the Priest shal make an atonement for him for his sinne, which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiuen him.

‖Or, ordinance.

11 ¶ But if hee be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned, shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a sinne offering: hee shall put no oyle vpon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sinne offering.

12 Then shall hee bring it to the Priest, and the Priest shall take his handfull of it, * euen a memorial thereof, and burne it on the Altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a sinne offering.

*Chap 2. 2. * Chap. 4. 35.

13 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sinne that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiuen him: and the remnant shall be the Priests, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

15 If a soule commit a trespasse, and sinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD: then he shall bring for his trespasse vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemish, out of the flockes, with thy estimation by shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for a trespasse offering.

16 And hee shall make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing, and shal adde the fift part thereto and giue it vnto the Priest: & the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offring, and it shall be forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a * soule sinne, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to bee done by the commaundements of the LORD, though hee wist it not, yet is hee guiltie, and shall beare his iniquitie.

* Chap. 4. 2.

18 And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein hee erred, and wist it not: and it shall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a trespasse offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD

CHAP. VI.

1 The trespasse offering for sinnes done wittingly. 8 The Law of the burnt offering. 14 and of the meat offering. 19 The offering at the consecration of a Priest. 24 The Law of the sinne offering.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 If a soule sinne, and commit a trespasse against the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖ fellowship, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

‖Or, in dealing † Heb. putting of the hand.

3 Or haue found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and * sweareth falsly: in any of all these that a man doth, sinning therein:

*Num. 5. 6.

4 Then it shalbe because he hath sinned, and is guiltie, that hee shall restore that which hee tooke violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the lost thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which hee hath sworne falsly: hee shall euen * restore it in the principall, and shall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his trespasse offering.

*Chap. 5. 25.

‖Or, in the day of his being found guiltie Heb. the day of his trespasse. *Chap. 5. 15.

6 And hee shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the * flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest.

7 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it shall bee forgiuen him, for any thing of all that hee hath done, in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sonnes, saying, This is the law of the burnt offring: (It is the burnt offring, ‖ because of the burning vpon the Altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar shall be burning in it.)

Or, for the burning.

10 And the Priest shall put on his linen garment, & his linnen breeches shall hee put vpon his flesh, and take vp the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and he shall put them beside the Altar.

11 And he shal put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry

fooorth the ashes without the Campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar shall be burning in it: it shall not be put out. And the Priest shall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and hee shall burne thereon the fatte of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall euer be burning vpon the Altar: it shall neuer goe out.

*Chap. 23. 3. num. 15 4. 14 ¶ *And this is the lawe of the meate offering: the sonnes of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And hee shall take of it his handfull of the flowre of the meat offering, and of the oyle thereof, & all the frankincense which is vpon the meat offering, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, for a sweet sauour, euen the *memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

*Chap. 2. 9

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eate: with vnleauened bread shall it bee eaten in the holy place: in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eate it.

17 It shall not bee baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is most holy: as is the sinne offering, and as the trespasse offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eate of it: It shalbe a statute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: *euery one that toucheth them shall be holy.

*Exod. 29 37.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes which they shall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed: The tenth part of an *Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offring perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

*Exod. 16. 36.

21 In a panne it shall be made with oyle, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meate offering shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sonnes that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For euery meate offering for the Priest shall be wholly burnt: it shal not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This is the law of the sinne offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed, shall the sinne offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sinne, shall eat it: In the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof, shalbe holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

*Chap. 11. 33. 28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, *shall be broken: And if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scowred, and rinsed in water.

*Hebr. 23. 11. 29 All the males among the Priests shall eate thereof: it is most holy.

30 *And no sinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile withall in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 The law of the trespasse offering, 11 and of the Peace offerings, 12 whether it be for a Thankesgiuing, 16 or a Vow, or a Free-will-offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The Priests portion in the Peace offerings.

LIkewise this is the lawe of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kil the burnt offring, shall they kil the trespasse offering, and the blood thereof shal he sprinkle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof, the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneis, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flankes, and the caule that is aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priestes shall eate thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As

foorth the ashes without the Campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar shall be burning in it: it shall not be put out, And the Priest shall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and hee shall burne thereon the fatte of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall euer be burning vpon the Altar: it shall neuer goe out.

*Chap. 21. 1. num. 15 4. 14 ¶ *And this is the lawe of the meate offering: the sonnes of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And hee shall take of it his handfull of the flowre of the meat offering, and of the oyle thereof, & all the frankincense which is vpon the meat offering, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, for a sweet sauour, euen the *memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

*Chap. 2. 9

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eate: with vnleauened bread shall it bee eaten in the holy place: in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eate it.

17 It shall not bee baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is most holy: as is the sinne offering, and as the trespasse offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eate of it: It shalbe a statute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: *euery one that toucheth them shall be holy.

*Exod. 29 37.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes which they shall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed: The tenth part of an *Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offring perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

*Exod. 16. 36.

21 In a panne it shall be made with oyle, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meate offering shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sonnes that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For euery meate offering for the Priest shall be wholly burnt: it shal not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This is the law of the sinne offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed, shall the sinne offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sinne, shall eat it: In the holy place shal it be eaten, in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof, shalbe holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

*Chap. 11. 33. 28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, *shall be broken: And if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scowred, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the Priests shall eate thereof: it is most holy.

*Hebr. 13. 11. 30 *And no sinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile withall in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 The law of the trespasse offering, 11 and of the Peace offerings, 12 whether it be for a Thankesgiuing, 16 or a Vow, or a Free-will-offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The Priests portion in the Peace offerings.

LIkewise this is the lawe of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kil the burnt offring, shall they kil the trespasse offering, and the blood thereof shal he sprinkle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof, the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneis, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flankes, and the caule that is aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priestes shall eate thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As

7 As the ſinne offering is, ſo is the treſpaſſe offering: there is one law for them: the Prieſt that maketh atonement therewith, ſhall haue it.

8 And the Prieſt that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Prieſt ſhall haue to himſelfe the ſkinne of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dreſſed in the fryng panne, and in the panne, ſhalbe the Prieſts, that offereth it.

Or, on the flat plate, or ſlice.

10 And euery meate offering mingled with oyle, and dry, ſhall all the ſonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this is the law of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, which he ſhall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If hee offer it for a thankeſgiuing, then he ſhall offer with the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fryed.

13 Beſides the cakes, hee ſhall offer for his offering, leauened bread, with the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he ſhall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it ſhall bee the Prieſts that ſprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings, for thankeſgiuing ſhall be eaten the ſame day that it is offered: hee ſhall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the ſacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it ſhall bee eaten the ſame day that hee offereth his ſacrifice: and on the morrow alſo the remainder of it ſhalbe eaten.

17 But the remainder of the fleſh of the ſacrifice on the third day ſhall bee burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it ſhall not be accepted, neither ſhal it be imputed vnto him that offereth it: it ſhall bee an abomination, and the ſoule that eateth of it, ſhal beare his iniquitie.

19 And the fleſh that toucheth any vncleane thing, ſhal not be eaten: it ſhal be burnt with fire, and as for the fleſh, all that be cleane ſhall eate thereof.

20 But the ſoule that eateth of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, that pertaine vnto the LORD, *hauing his vncleanenesſe vpon him, euen that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from his people. *Chap 15. 3.

21 Moreouer, the ſoule that ſhall touch any vncleane thing, as the vncleanneſſe of man, or any vncleane beaſt, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, *Ye ſhall eat no manner fat of ore, or of cheepe, or of goate. *Chap. 3. 17. †*Heb. cur. keſſe.*

24 And the fat of the †beaſt that dieth of it ſelfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beaſts, may be vſed in any other vſe: but yee ſhall in no wiſe eate of it.

25 For whoſoeuer eateth the fat of the beaſt, of which men offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the ſoule that eateth it ſhall bee cut off from his people.

26 *Moreouer, ye ſhall eate no manner of blood, whether it be of foule, or of beaſt in any of your dwellings. *Gen. 9. 4. chap. 7. 27 and 17 14.

27 Whatſoeuer ſoule it bee that eateth any manner of blood, euen that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying:

29 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Hee that offereth the ſacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, ſhall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne hands ſhall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breaſt, it ſhall hee bring, that the breſt may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD. *Exod 29. 24.

31 And the Prieſt ſhall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the breſt ſhalbe Aarons and his ſonnes.

32 And the right ſhoulder ſhall yee giue vnto the Prieſt for an heaue offering of the ſacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 Hee among the ſonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, ſhall haue the right ſhoulder for his part.

34 For the waue brest and the heaue shoulder haue I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them by a statute for euer, throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt offering, of the meate offering, and of the sinne offering, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes.
14 Their sinne offering. 18 Their burnt offering. 22 The ramme of consecrations.
31 The place & time of their consecration.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

2 *Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and the garments, and *the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, & the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said vnto the Congregation, *This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And hee put vpon him the coate, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound it vnto him therewith.

8 And hee put the brestplate vpon him: also hee *put in the brestplate the Urim and the Thummim.

9 And hee put the miter vpon his head: also vpon the miter, euen vpon his forefront did hee put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD *commanded Moses.

10 And Moses tooke the anointing oile, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof vpon the Altar seuen times, and anointed the Altar and all his vessels, both the lauer and his foot, to sanctifie him.

12 And he *powred of the anointing oile vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and †put bonnents vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 *And he brought the bullocke for the sinne offering, and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the sinne offering.

15 And hee slew it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caull aboue the liuer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his flesh, and his doung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD *commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And hee killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legges in water, and Moses burnt the

*Exod. 28. 1. 4.
*Exod. 30. 24.
*Exo. 29. 4.
*Exod. 28. 30.
*Exod. 28, 39. &c.
*Eccles. 45. 15. psal. 133. 2.
† Hebr. bound.
*Exod. 29. 1.
*Exod. 29. 14.

the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It was a burnt sacrifice for a sweete sauour, and an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Exod. 29. 31. 22 ¶ And *hee brought the other ramme, the ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

23 And he slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tippe of their right eare, and vpon the thumbs of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feete: and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And hee tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule aboue the liuer, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that was before the LORD, hee tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

*Exod. 29. 24, &c. 27 And hee put all *vpon Aarons hands and vpon his sonnes hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt them on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: They were consecrations for a sweete sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breast, and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: For of the ramme of consecration it was Moses* part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Exod. 29. 26. 30 And Moses tooke of the anoynting oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

*Exod. 29. 32. 31 ¶ And Moses sayd vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, Boile the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there *eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commaunded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eate it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread, shall yee burne with fire.

33 And yee shall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation in seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecration bee at an end: for *seuen dayes shall he consecrate you. *Exod. 29 35.

34 As hee hath done this day, so the LORD hath commaunded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall yee abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron, for himselfe and the people. 8 The sinne offering, 12 and the burnt offering for himselfe. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron blesse the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord, vpon the Altar.

AND it came to passe on the eight day, that Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the Elders of Israel.

2 And hee sayd vnto Aaron, *Take thee a yong calfe for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD. *Lam. 29 1.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a sinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the first yeere without blemish, for a burnt offering.

4 Also a bullocke and a ramme, for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses sayd, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should doe: and the glory of the LORD shall appeare vnto you.

7 And

7 And Moses sayde vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, and offer thy sinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy selfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, and slew the calfe of the sinne offering, which was for himselfe.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caule aboue the liuer of the sinne offering hee burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And hee slew the burnt offering, and Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood which hee sprinkled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them vpon the Altar.

14 And hee did wash the inwards, and the legs, and burnt them vpon the burnt offring on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goate, which was the sinne offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sinne, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt offring, and offred it according to the ‖ maner.

17 And he brought the meat offring, and † tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, * beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullocke and the ramme for a sacrifice of peace offrings, which was for the people: And Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, (which hee sprinkled vpon the Altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ramme, the rumpe, and that which coureth the inwards, and the kidneys, and the caule aboue the liuer,

20 And they put the fatte vpon the brests, & he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came downe from offering of the sinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moses, and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And *there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed vpon the Altar the burnt offrung, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

*Gen.4.4. 1.kng.18. 38. 2.chro. 7.1. 2.mac. 2.10,11.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu for offring of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his sonnes are forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Priests are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuse for transgressing thereof.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

*Num.3.4. and 26.61. 1.chr.24.2.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses sayd vnto Aaron, This is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will bee sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will bee glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Michael and Elzaphan the sonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neere, carie your brethren from before the Sanctuary, out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and caried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his sonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not goe out from the doore

‖ Or, ordinance.

† Hebr. filled his hand ▬ of it.

*Exod 29. 38.

dooze of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt you die: for the anoynting oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor ſtrong drinke, thou, nor thy ſonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt yee die: It ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael all the Statutes which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meate offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eate it without leauen, beſide the Altar: for it is moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eat it in the holy place, becauſe it is thy due, and thy ſonnes due of the ſacrifices of the LORD, made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

*Exod. 29. 24. 14 And *the waue breaſt and heaue ſhoulder ſhall yee eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: For they be thy due and thy ſonnes due, which are giuen out of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Iſrael.

15 The heaue ſhoulder, and the waue breaſt ſhall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fatte, to waue it for a waue offering before the LORD: and it ſhall bee thine, and thy ſonnes with thee, by a ſtatute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goate of the ſinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and hee was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left aliue, ſaying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the ſinne offering in the holy place, ſeeing it is moſt holy, and God hath giuen it you to beare the iniquite of the Congregation, to make atonement for them, before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: yee ſhould indeede haue eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded. *Chap.6 26.

19 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, behold, this day haue they offered their ſinne offering and their burnt offering before the LORD: and ſuch things haue befallen mee: and if I had eaten the ſinne offering to day, ſhould it haue bin accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard that, hee was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beaſts may, 4 and what may not bee eaten. 9 What fiſhes. 13 What foules. 29 The creeping things which are vncleane.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, *Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall eat among all the beaſts that are on the earth: *Deu.14.6.&c.10.14.

3 Whatſoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, & cheweth cud among the beaſts, that ſhall ye eate.

4 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ſhall yee not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: as the camel, becauſe hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the conie, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

7 And *the ſwine, though he diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: hee is vncleane vnto you. *2.Macc.6. 18.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eate, and their carcaſſe ſhal ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhal ye eate of all that are in the waters: whatſoeuer hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the riuers, them ſhall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor ſcales in the ſeas, and in the riuers, of all that moue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which is in the waters, they ſhalbe an abommination vnto you.

11 They ſhalbe euen an abommination vnto you: ye ſhall not eate of their fleſh, but you ſhall haue their carkaſſes in abomination.

12 What-

12 Whatsoeuer hath no finnes nor scales in the waters, that shalbe an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall haue in abomination among the foules, they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: The Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Ospay,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kinde:

15 Euery Rauen after his kinde:

16 And the Owle, and the Nighthawke, & the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kinde,

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle,

18 And the Swanne, and the Pelicane, and the Gier-Eagle,

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kinde, and the Lapwing, and the Batte.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, shalbe an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may ye eate, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon all foure, which haue legges aboue their feete, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 Euen these of them ye may eate: the Locust, after his kinde, and the Bald-locust after his kinde, and the Beetle after his kinde, and the Grasshopper after his kinde.

23 But all other flying creeping things which haue foure feete, shall be an abomination vnto you.

24 And for these ye shalbe vncleane: whosoeuer toucheth the carkasse of them, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carkasse of them, shall wash his clothes, & be vncleane vntill the Euen.

26 The carkasses of euery beast which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shalbe vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all maner of beasts, that goe on all foure, those are vncleane vnto you: who so toucheth their carkasse, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And he that beareth the carkasse of them, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weasell, and the Mouse, and the Tortois, after his kinde,

30 And the Ferret, and the Cameleon, and the Lizard, and the Snaile, and the Molle.

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doeth touch them when they be dead, shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them when they are dead, doeth fall, it shalbe vncleane, whether it be any vessel of wood or raiment, or skinne, or sacke, whatsoeuer vessell it be, wherein any worke is done, it must bee put into water, and it shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And euery earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer is in it shall bee vncleane: and *yee shall breake it. *Chap. 6. 28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water commeth, shall be vncleane: And all drinke that may be drunke in euery such vessell, shall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing, whereupon any part of their carcasse falleth, shall be vncleane, whether it be ouen, or ranges for pots, they shall bee broken downe: for they are vncleane, and shall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheleſſe, a fountaine or pit, †wherein there is plenty of water, shalbe cleane: but that which toucheth their carcasse shalbe vncleane. †Heb. a gathering together of waters.

37 And if any part of their carcasse fall vpon any sowing seede which is to be sowen, it shalbe cleane:

38 But if any water be put vpon the seede, and any part of their carcasse fall thereon, it shalbe vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eate, die, hee that toucheth the carcasse thereof, shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And he that eateth of the carcasse of it, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: he also that beareth the carcasse of it, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shalbe an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon all foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feet among all creeping things that creepe vpon † Hebr. hath multiply feete

vpon the earth, them ye shall not eate, for they are an abomination.

†Heb. soules. 43 Yee shall not make your †selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall yee make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

*Chap. 19. 2. and 20.7 1.Pet.1.15. 44 For I am the LORD your God: yee shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and *yee shall bee holy, for I am holy: neither shall ye defile your selues with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

45 For I am the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that mooueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane & the cleane, and betweene the beast that may bee eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of women after childbirth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If *a woman haue conceiued seede, and borne a man child, then she shall be vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmitie shall she be vncleane.

*Chap. 15. 19.

3 And in the *eight day, the flesh of his foreskinne shall be circumcised.

*Luk.2.21. Iohn 7.22.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: Shee shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if shee beare a maid child, then she shall be vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

†Heb some of his yeere. 6 And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lambe of the †first yeere for a burnt offering, & a yong pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

*Luke 2. 24. †Hebr. her hand find not sufficiency of. 8 *And if †she be not able to bring a lambe, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and shee shall bee cleane.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The Lawes and tokens whereby the Priest is to be guided in discerning the Leprosie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

||Or swelling. 2 When a man shall haue in the skinne of his flesh, a rising, a scabbe, or bright spot, and it bee in the skinne of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then hee shall bee brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skinne of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skinne of his flesh, and in sight bee not deeper then the skinne, and the haire thereof bee not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp him that hath the plague seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight bee at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skinne, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skin, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it is but a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skinne after that he hath beene seene of the Priest, for his cleansing hee shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skinne, then the Priest

Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought vnto the Priest,

10 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising be white in the skin, and it haue turned the haire white, and there be † quicke raw flesh in the rising:

† Hebr. the quickening of liuing flesh.

11 It is an old leprosie in the skinne of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie couer all the skin of him that hath the plague, from his head euen to his foote, whereſoeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh he shal pronounce him cleane that hath the plague, it is all turned white; he is cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to bee vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and bee changed vnto white, hee shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague bee turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce him cleane that hath the plague; hee is cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, euen in the skinne thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there bee a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold, it bee in sight lower then the skinne, and the haire thereof bee turned white, the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there bee no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the skinne, but be somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it is a burning bile, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there bee any flesh in the skin whereof there is a † hot burning, and the quicke flesh that burneth haue a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

† Hebr. a burning of fire.

25 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright spot be turned white, and it bee in sight deeper then the skinne, it is a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Priest shal pronounce him vncleane: it is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there bee no white haire in the bright spot, and it bee no lower then the other skin, but be somewhat darke, then the Priest shal shut him vp seuen dayes.

27 And the Priest shall looke vpon him the seuenth day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat darke; it is a rising of the burning, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflamation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the Priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it be in sight deeper then the skin, and there be in it a yellow thin haire, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, it is a dry skall, euen a leprosie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Priest looke on the plague of the skall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper then the skin, and that there is no blacke haire in it; then the Priest shall shut vp him that hath the plague of the skall seuen dayes.

32 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the skall spread not, and there bee in it no yellow haire, and the skall be not in sight deeper then the skin;

33 Hee shall be shauen, but the skall shall hee not shaue: and the Priest shall shut vp him that hath the skall, seuen dayes more.

34 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the skall: and behold, if the skall be not spread in the skinne, nor be in sight deeper then the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: and

he

he ſhal waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the ſkall ſpread much in the ſkinne after his cleanſing,

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and behold, if the ſkall be ſpread in the ſkinne, the Prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the ſkall be in his ſight at a ſtay, and that there is blacke haire growen vp therein: the ſkall is healed, he is cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman haue in the ſkinne of their fleſh bright ſpots, euen white bright ſpots,

39 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the bright ſpots in the ſkinne of their fleſh bee darkiſh white, it is a freckled ſpot that groweth in the ſkin: he is cleane.

40 And the man whoſe †haire is fallen off his head, hee is bald: yet is hee cleane.

†Heb. head is pilled.

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead bald: yet is hee cleane.

42 And if there bee in the bald head or bald forehead a white reddiſh ſore, it is a leproſie ſprung vp in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and beholde, if the riſing of the ſore bee white reddiſh in his balde head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the ſkinne of the fleſh,

44 Hee is a leprous man, hee is vncleane: the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vtterly vncleane, his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and hee ſhall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and ſhall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhall bee in him, hee ſhall bee defiled, hee is vncleane: hee ſhall dwell alone, *without the campe ſhall his habitation be.

*Num. 5.2. 2. kings 15.5.

47 ¶ The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie is in, whether it bee a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it bee in the warpe, or woofe of linnen or of woollen, whether in a ſkinne, or in any †thing made of ſkinne:

†Heb. worke of.

49 And if the plague bee greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the ſkinne, either in the warpe or in the woofe, or in any †thing of ſkinne, it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhall bee ſhewed vnto the Prieſt.

†Heb. veſſel or inſtrument.

50 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon the plague, and ſhut vp it that hath the plague, ſeuen dayes.

51 And he ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeuenth day: if the plague bee ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a ſkinne, or in any worke that is made of ſkinne, the plague is a fretting leproſie, it is vncleane.

52 Hee ſhall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe or woofe, in woollen or in linnen, or any thing of ſkinne, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leproſie; it ſhall bee burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold the plague bee not ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkinne,

54 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they waſh the thing wherin the plague is, and hee ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes more.

55 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague bee not ſpread, it is vncleane, thou ſhalt burne it in the fire, it is fret inward, whether it be †bare within or without.

†Heb. whether it be bald in the head therof, or in the forehead therof

56 And if the Prieſt looke, and behold, the plague be ſomewhat darke after the waſhing of it, then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the ſkin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkinne, it is a ſpreading plague, thou ſhalt burne that wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatſoeuer thing of ſkin it bee, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall bee waſhed the ſecond time, and ſhall be cleane.

59 This is the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either in the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of ſkinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The rites and sacrifices in clensing of the Leper. 33 The signes of leprosie in a house. 43 The clensing of that house.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 This shalbe the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he* shall be brought vnto the Priest.

*Matt. 8.2. marke. 1.40 luke 5.12.

3 And the Priest shall goe forth out of the campe, and the Priest shall looke: and behold, if the plague of leprosie bee healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest commaund to take for him that is to bee cleansed, two ‖birds aliue, and cleane, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

‖ Or, Sparrowes.

5 And the Priest shall commaund that one of the birds bee killed in an earthen vessel, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, he shall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dip them and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And hee shall sprinkle vpon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seuen times, and shall pronounce him cleane, and shal let the liuing bird loose †into the open field.

† Heb. vpon the face of the field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shal wash his clothes, and shaue off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water, that hee may bee cleane: And after that he shal come into the Campe, and shal tary abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seuenth day, that he shall shaue all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eyebrowes, euen all his haire he shal shaue off: And he shall wash his clothes, also hee shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall bee cleane.

10 And on the eight day he shall take two hee lambes without blemish, and one ewe lambe of †the first yeere, without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.

† Heb. the daughter of her yeere.

11 And the Priest that maketh him cleane, shall present the man that is to be made cleane, and those things before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shal take one hee lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offering, and the log of oyle, and *waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

*Exod. 29.24.

13 And he shal slay the lambe in the place where he shal kill the sinne offering, and the burnt offering in the holy place: for *as the sinne offering is the Priests, so is the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

*Cha.7.17.

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shal put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shal take some of the log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:

16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oile that is in his left hand, and shal sprinkle of the oyle with his finger, seuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that is in his hand, shal the Priest put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hande, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, hee shal powre vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the Priest shal make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Priest shal offer the sinne offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his vncleanenesse, and afterward he shall kil the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offering, and the meate offering vpon the Altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and hee shalbe cleane.

21 And if he be poore, and †cannot get so much, then hee shall take one lambe for a trespasse offering †to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering, and a log of oile,

†Heb. his hand reach not. † Heb. for a wauing.

22 And two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shalbe a sinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And hee shal bring them on the eight day, for his cleansing vnto the Priest,

Priest, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the log of oyle, and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shal sprinkle with his right finger, some of the oyle that is in his left hand, seuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oile that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering.

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, hee shall put vpon the head of him that is to bee cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And hee shall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 Euen such as hee is able to get, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering. And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to bee cleansed before the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And hee that oweth the house shall come, and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to mee there is as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the Priest shall command that they ‖ empty the house, before the Priest goe into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shall goe in, to see the house.

‖ Or, prepare.

37 And he shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes.

39 And the Priest shall come againe the seuenth day, and shall looke: and behold, if the plague bee spread in the walles of the house;

40 Then the Priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an vncleane place without the Citie.

41 And hee shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall powre out the dust that they scrape off, without the citie into an vncleane place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and hee shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the Priest shall come and looke, and behold, if the plague bee spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosie in the house: it is vncleane.

45 And hee shall breake downe the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carie them foorth out of the citie into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut vp, shal be vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And hee that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and hee that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the Priest † shall come in, and looke vpon it, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.

† Hebr. in comming in, shall come in, &c.

49 And hee shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

50 And hee shall kill the one of the birdes in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And he shal take the Cedar wood and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And he shal cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Ceder wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But hee shall let goe the liuing bird out of the citie into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be cleane.

54 This is the law for all manner plague of leprosie and *scall,

*Chap. 13. 30.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house.

56 And for a rising, and for a scabbe, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach † when it is vncleane, and when it is cleane: this is the lawe of leprosie.

† Hebr. in the day of the vncleane, and in the day of the cleane.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vncleannes of men in their issues. 13 The clensing of them. 19 The vncleanesse of women in their issues. 28 Their clensing.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, when any man hath a ‖ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is vncleane.

‖ Or, running of the reines.

3 And this shall be his vncleannesse in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his vncleannesse.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon hee sitteth, shall be vncleane.

† Hebr. vessell.

5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bath himselfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And hee that sitteth on any thing whereon hee sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bath himselfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if hee that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then hee shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer he rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shall bee vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall be vncleane vntil the Euen: And he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bath himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer hee toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) hee shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the *vessell of earth that hee toucheth which hath the issue, shall bee broken: and euery vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water.

* Chap. 6. 28.

13 And when hee that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then hee shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be cleane.

14 And on the eight day hee shall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seede of copulation goe out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment and euery skinne whereon is the seede of copulation, shall bee washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bath themselues in water and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, and

and her iſſue in her fleſh be blood, ſhee ſhall bee † put apart ſeuen dayes: and whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhall bee vncleane vnto the Euen.

† Hebr. in her ſeparation.

20 And euery thing that ſhe lieth vpon in her ſeparation, ſhall bee vncleane: euery thing alſo that ſhee ſitteth vpon, ſhall be vncleane.

21 And whoſoeuer toucheth her bed ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that ſhe ſate vpon, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bath himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on her bed, or on any thing whereon ſhee ſitteth, when hee toucheth it, hee ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers bee vpon him, hee ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lyeth, ſhall be vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an iſſue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it runne beyond the time of her ſeparation, all the dayes of the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe, ſhalbe as the dayes of her ſeparation: ſhe ſhall be vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon ſhe lyeth all the dayes of her iſſue, ſhall bee vnto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoeuer ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhall bee vncleane, as the vncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoeuer toucheth thoſe things, ſhalbe vncleane, and ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if ſhe be cleanſed of her iſſue, then ſhe ſhall number to her ſelfe ſeuen dayes: and after that, ſhe ſhalbe cleane.

29 And on the eight day ſhee ſhall take vnto her two turtles or two yong pigeons, and bring them vnto the Prieſt to the dooze of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe.

31 Thus ſhall yee ſeparate the children of Iſrael from their vncleanneſſe, that they die not in their vncleanneſſe, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an iſſue, and of him whoſe ſeed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith,

33 And of her that is ſicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an iſſue, of the man, and of the woman, & of him that lyeth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the hie Prieſt muſt enter into the holy place. 11 The ſinne-offering for himſelfe. 15 The ſinne-offering for the people. 20 The Scape Goat. 29 The yeerely Feaſt of the Expiations.

AND the LORD *ſpake vnto Moſes, after the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD and died.

* Leuit. 10.2

2 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that hee *come not at all times into the Holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercy ſeat, which is vpon the Arke that hee die not: for I will appeare in the cloude vpon the Mercy ſeat.

* Exod. 30 10. heb. 9.7

3 Thus ſhall Aaron come into the Holy place: With a young bullocke for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 He ſhall put on the holy linnen coate, and hee ſhall haue the linnen breeches vpon his fleſh, and ſhall be girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Miter ſhall hee be attyred. Theſe are holy garments: therefore ſhall he waſh his fleſh in water, and ſo put them on.

5 And he ſhall take of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, two Kiddes of the Goates for a ſinne offering, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullocke of the ſinne offering, which is for himſelfe, and* make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe.

* Heb. 9.7.

7 And he ſhall take the two goats, and preſent them before the LORD at the dooze of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lottes vpon the two Goates: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape goat.

† Hebr. Azazel.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goate vpon which the LORD'S lot †fell, and offer him for a sinne offering.

† Heb. went vp.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape goat, shall be presented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goate into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shal bring the bullock of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sinne offering which is for himselfe.

12 And hee shall take a censer full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the vaile.

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may couer the mercie seate that is vpon the testimonie, that he die not.

14 And *he shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and *sprinkle it with his finger vpon the Mercie seat Eastward: and before the Mercie seate shall hee sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

*Heb. 9. 13. and 10. 4.
*Chap. 4. 6.

15 Then shall hee kill the goat of the sinne offering that is for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as hee did with the blood of the bullocke and sprinkle it vpon the Mercie seat, and before the Mercie seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the vncleannesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sinnes: and so shall hee doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that †remaineth among them, in the middest of their vncleannesse.

†Heb. dwelleth.

17 *And there shall be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill he come out, and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his houshold, and for all the Congregation of Israel.

*Luke 1. 10.

18 And he shall goe out vnto the Altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when hee hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the Altar, he shall bring the liue goate:

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goate, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goate, and shall send him away by the hand of †a fit man into the wildernesse.

† Heb. a man of opportunitie.

22 And the goate shall beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land †not inhabited; and hee shall let goe the goat in the wildernesse.

† Heb. of separation.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linnen garments which hee put on, when he went in to the holy place, and shall leaue them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne offering shall he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And hee that let goe the goat for the Scape goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the Campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sinne offering, and the goat for the sin offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, shall one cary forth *without the Campe, and they shall burne in the fire their sinnes and their flesh, and their doung.

*Leuit. 6. 30. heb. 13. 11.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the Campe.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye shal afflict your soules, and do no worke at all, whether it bee one of your owne country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shal the Priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that

that yee may bee cleane from all your
sinnes before the LORD.

31 It shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto
you, and ye shall afflict your soules by a
statute for euer.

32 And the Priest whom he shall an-
oynt, and whom he shall †consecrate to
minister in the Priests office in his fa-
thers stead, shall make the atonement,
and shall put on the linnen clothes, euen
the holy garments.

†Hebr. fill hu hand.

33 And he shall make an atonement
for the holy Sanctuary, and hee shall
make an atonement for the Tabernacle
of the Congregation, and for the Altar:
and he shall make an atonement for the
Priestes, and for all the people of the
Congregation.

34 And this shall be an euerlasting
statute vnto you, to make an atonement
for the children of Israel, for all their
sinnes *once a yeere. And he did as the
LORD commanded Moses.

*Exod. 30. 10. Heb. 9. 7

CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of all slaine beasts must be offred to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle 7 They must not offer to deuils. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torne.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and vnto his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying:

3 What man soeuer there bee of the house of Israel, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the Campe, or that killeth it out of the Campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed vnto that man, he hath shed blood, and that man shall bee cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprincle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

*Exod. 29. 18. chap. 4. 31.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, whatsoeuer man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourne among you, that offreth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shall bee cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man there bee of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood, I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it is the blood, that maketh an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shal eate blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eate blood.

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, which †hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may be eaten, hee shall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

†Hebr that hunteth any hunting.

14 For it is the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, *Yee shall eate the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shal be cut off.

*Gen. 9. 4.

15 And euery soule that eateth that which †died of it selfe, or that which was torne with beasts, whether it bee one of your owne country, or a stranger, hee shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall he be cleane.

†Heb. a carkeise.

16 But if he wash them not nor bathe his flesh, then he shal beare his iniquity.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII

1 Vnlawfull mariages. 19 Vnlawfull lusts.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I am the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not doe: neither shall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I am the LORD your God.

*Ezek.20. 11 rom. 10.5 gal. 3.12. 5 *Ye shall therefore keepe my statutes, and my iudgements: which if a man doe, hee shall liue in them: I am the LORD.

†Hebr. remainder of his flesh. 6 ¶ None of you shall approch to any that is †neere of kinne to him, to vncouer their nakednesse: I am the LORD.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: shee is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

*Chap.20. 11. 8 *The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it is thy fathers nakednesse.

9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether shee bee borne at home, or borne abroad, euen their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, euen their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs is thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she is thy sister,) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

*Chap.20. 19. 12 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: she is thy fathers neere kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers neere kinswoman.

*Chap.20. 20. 14 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approch to his wife: shee is thine aunt.

*Chap.20. 12. 15 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: she is thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

*Chap.20. 21. 16 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednesse: for they are her neere kinswomen: it is wickednesse.

||Or, one wife to another. 18 Neither shalt thou take a wife || to her sister, to vexe her, to vncouer her nakednes besides the other in her life time.

*Chap.20. 18. 19 *Also thou shalt not approch vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednes, as long as shee is put apart for her vncleannesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

*Chap.20. 2. 2.king. 23.10. *Called Acts 7.43 Moloc. 21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seede *passe through the fire to *Molech, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankinde: it is abomination.

*Chap.20. 15. 23 *Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: It is confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I doe visite the iniquity thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spew not you out also, when yee defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit them, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shal ye keepe mine Ordinance, that yee commit not any one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selues therein: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A repetition of sundry Lawes.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy.

*Chap.11. 44 & 20.7. 1.pet.1,16.

3 ¶ Yee shall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I am the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, yee shall offer it at your owne will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shalbe burnt in the fire.

7 And if it bee eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore euery one that eateth it, shall beare his iniquity, because he hath prophaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

*Chap.23. 22.

9 ¶ And *when yee reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy haruest.

10 And thou shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsly, neither lie one to another.

*Exod.20. 7. deut.5. 11. matt.5. 34 iames 5.12.

12 ¶ And ye shall not *sweare by my Name falsly, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

*Eccles.28 7. deut.24. 14. rob.4. 15.

13 ¶ *Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shal not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, *nor put a stumbling block before the blind, but shalt feare thy God: I am the LORD.

*Deut.27. 18.

15 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnes in iudgement, thou shalt not *respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

*Exod 23. 3.deu 1. 17.and 16 16.pro.24. 23 iam.2 9

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the LORD.

17 ¶ *Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, || and not suffer sinne vpon him.

*1.John 2. 11 mar.8.5 eccli.19. 13.

|| Or, that thou beare not sinne for him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt loue thy neighbor as thy selfe: I am the LORD.

*Mat.5.43. and 22.39. rom 13 9. gal.5.14. iames 2.8.

19 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuerse kinde: Thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seed: Neither shall a garment mingled of linnen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, || she shall be scourged: they shall not bee put to death, because she was not free:

|| Or, abused by any. Heb. reproched by [or for] man. Vatab. Heb. there shall be a enquiring.

21 And hee shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, euen a ramme for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an attonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering before the LORD for his sinne which he hath done: and the sinne which hee hath done shall bee forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall haue planted all maner of trees for food, then ye shall count the frut thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it be as vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the frut thereof shall bee † holy to praise the LORD withall.

† Holines of praises to the LORD.

25 And in the fift yeere shall yee eate of the frut thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof: I am the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eate any thing with the

the blood, neither shall yee vse inchantment, nor obserue times.

*Chap. 21.5. 27 *Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

*Deut. 14.1. 28 Ye shall not *make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I am the LORD.

†Heb. prophane. 29 ¶ Doe not †prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to bee a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Yee shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after wizards, to bee defiled by them: I am the LORD.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I am the LORD.

*Exod. 22. 21. 33 ¶ And *if a stranger sojourne with thee in your land, yee shall not ||vexe him.

||Or, oppresse

*Exod. 22. 21. 34 *But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one borne amongst you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnes in iudgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

*Prou. 11. 1. and 16. 11 and 20. 10. †Heb. stones. 36 *Just ballances, iust †weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall ye haue: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye obserue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his seed to Molech. 4 Of him that fauoureth such an one. 6 Of going to Wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11. 14. 17. 19 Of incest. 13 Of Sodomie. 15 Of Beastialitie. 18 Of vncleanesse. 22 Obedience is required with holinesse. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

*Chap. 18. 21. AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Againe, thou shalt say to the children of Israel; Whosoeuer he bee of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne in Israel, that giueth any of his seed vnto Molech, hee shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath giuen of his seed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giueth of his seed vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his familie, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after Wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen set my face against that soule, and will cut him off from among his people.

*Chap. 11. 44. and 19. 2. 1. pet. 1. 16. 7 ¶ *Sanctifie your selues therefore, and bee yee holy: for I am the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes, and do them: I am the LORD which sanctifie you.

*Exod. 21. 17. pro. 20. 20. matth. 15. 4. 9 ¶ *For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: hee hath cursed his father or his mother, his blood shalbe vpon him.

*Deut. 22. 22. Iohn 8. 4. 10 ¶ And the *man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, euen he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer, and the adulteresse shall surely bee put to death.

*Chap. 18. 8. 11 *And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death; their blood shalbe vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely bee put to death: they haue wrought confusion; their blood shalbe vpon them.

*Chap. 18. 23. 13 *If a man also lie with mankinde, as he lyeth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination; they shall surely be put to death; their blood shalbe vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it is wickednesse: they shalbe burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickednesse among you.

*Chap. 18. 9. 15 *And if a man lie with a beast, hee shall

shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approch vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely bee put to death, their blood shalbe vpon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and shee see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shall bee cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his iniquity.

*Chap.18. 19 †Heb. made subject.

18 *And if a man shall lie with a woman hauing her sicknesse, and shall vncouer her nakednesse: he hath †discouered her fountaine, and she hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shall bee cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he vncouereth his neere kinne: they shall beare their iniquitie.

20 And if a man shall lie with his vncles wife, hee hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

†Heb. a separation.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it is †an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.

*Chap.18. 30.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keepe all my *Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither

*Chap.18. 25.

I bring you to dwell therein, *spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walke in the maners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these

*Deut.9.5.

things, & *therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I haue sayd vnto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I am the LORD your God, which haue separated you from other people.

*Chap. 11. 2.deut.14. 4.

25 *Ye shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules, and cleane: & ye shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any maner of liuing thing, that

‖Or, moueth

creepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

†*Chap. 19. 2.and 20.7. 1.per.1.18.

26 And ye shalbe holy vnto me: for I the LORD am holy, & haue seuered you from other people, that ye should bee mine.

*Deu 18. 11.1. Sam. 28.7.

27 ¶* A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizzard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood shalbe vpon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Priests mourning 6 Of their holynesse. 8 Of their estimation. 7. 13 Of their Marriages. 16 The Priests that haue blemishes must not minister in the Sanctuary.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses; Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them; There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kinne, that is neere vnto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his sonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother.

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himselfe ‖being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himselfe.

‖Or, being an husband among his people lest he should defile himselfe for his wife &c.

5 *They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh:

*Chap. 19. 27.

6 They shalbe holy vnto their God, and not prophane the name of their God: for the offrings of the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they shalbe holy.

7 They shal not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy vnto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shalbe holy vnto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, am holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if she prophane her selfe by playing the whore, shee prophaneth her father: shee shall be burnt with fire.

10 And hee that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body

body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall hee goe out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God; for the crowne of the anoynting oyle of his God is vpon him: I am the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgine of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shal he prophane his seede among his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer he be of thy seede in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the ||bread of his God:

18 For whatsoeuer man hee bee that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing *superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crooke backt, or a ||dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or bee scurvy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seede of Aaron the Priest, shall come nigh to offer the offrings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eate the bread of his God, both of the most Holy, and of the Holy:

23 Onely hee shall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, because hee hath a blemish, that hee prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Priests in their vncleannesse must abstaine from the holy things. 6 How they shall bee cleansed. 10 Who of the Priests house may eate of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of thankesgiuing.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they separate themselues from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they prophane not my holy Name, in those things which they hallow vnto me: I am the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer he be of all your seed, among your generations: that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, that soule shalbe cut off from my presence: I am the LORD.

4 What man soeuer of the seede of Aaron is a leper, or hath a †running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things, vntill he be cleane. And *who so toucheth any thing that is vncleane by the dead, or a man whose seede goeth from him:

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby hee may bee made vncleane, or a man of whome hee may take vncleannesse, whatsoeuer vncleannesse he hath:

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shalbe vncleane vntill Euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, vnlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, he shall be cleane, and shall afterward eate of the holy things, because it is his foode.

8 *That which dieth of it selfe, or is torne with beasts, hee shall not eate to defile himselfe therewith: I am the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keepe mine Ordinance, lest they beare sinne for it, and die therefore, if they prophane it: I the LORD do sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing, a sojourner of the Priests, or an hired seruant shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the Priest buy any soule †with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is borne in his house: they shal eat of his meat.

12 If the Priests daughter also bee married vnto †a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the Priests daughter bee a widow, or diuorced, and haue no childe, and is returned vnto her fathers house, *as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers

||Or, foode.

*Chap. 21. 23.

||Or, too slender.

†Heb running of the issue.

*Chap. 15. 2.

*Exod. 22. 31. ezek. 44. 31.

†Heb with the purchase of his money.

†Heb a man a stranger.

*Chap. 10. 14.

thers meate, but there shal no stranger eate thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eate of the holy thing vnwittingly then he shal put the fift part thereof vnto it, and shall giue it vnto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not prophane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the LORD:

16 Or ‖ suffer them to beare the iniquitie of trespasse, when they eate their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

‖ Or, lade themselues with the iniquity of trespasse in their eating.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whatsoeuer hee bee of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his free will offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 Yee shall offer at your owne will a male without blemish of the beeues of the sheepe or of the goats.

20 But whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

* Deut. 15. 21. & 17. 1.

21 * And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offrings vnto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free will offering in beeues or ‖ sheepe, it shalbe perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

‖ Or goats.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wenne, or scurvie, or scabbed, ye shal not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

‖ Or, kidde * Chap. 21. 18.

23 Either a bullocke, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free will offring: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shal not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these: because their corruption is in them, and blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goate is brought forth, then it shall be seuen dates vnder the dammе, and from the eighth day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cowe or ewe, ye shall not kill it, * and her yong, both in one day.

‖ Or, sheep or goat. * Deut. 22. 6

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the same day it shall bee eaten vp, ye shall leaue * none of it vntill the morrow: I am the LORD.

* Chap. 7. 15.

31 Therefore shal ye keepe my Commandements, and doe them: I am the LORD.

32 Neither shal ye * prophane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I am the LORD which hallow you,

* Leu. 10. 3.

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to bee your God: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 4 The passeouer. 9 The Sheafe of first fruits. 15 The Feast of Pentecost, 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The Feast of Trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The Feast of Tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which yee shall proclaime to be holy conuocations, euen these are my feasts.

3 * Sixe dayes shall worke be done, but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation; yee shall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

* Exo. 20. 9. deut. 5. 13. luke 13. 14.

4 ¶ These are the feastes of the LORD, euen holy conuocations, which ye shall proclaime in their seasons.

5 * In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, is the LORDS Passeouer.

* Exod. 12. 18. num. 28 17.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, is the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall do no seruile worke therein,

8 But ye shall offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD seuen dayes:

in the ſeuenth day is an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, when yee be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and ſhall reape the harueſt thereof, then yee ſhall bring a ‖ ſheafe of the firſt fruits of your harueſt vnto the Prieſt:

‖ Or, hand full. Heb. an Omer.

11 And he ſhall waue the ſheafe before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Prieſt ſhall waue it.

12 And ye ſhall offer that day, when ye waue the ſheafe, an hee lambe without blemiſh of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meat offering thereof ſhal be two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a ſweet ſauour: and the drinke offering thereof ſhalbe of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye ſhall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the ſelfe ſame day that yee haue brought an offering vnto your God: It ſhall be a ſtatute for euer, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

*Deu. 16.9

15 ¶ And *yee ſhall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the ſheafe of the waue offering; ſeuen Sabbaths ſhalbe complete.

16 Euen vnto the morrow after the ſeuenth Sabbath, ſhall ye number fifty dayes, and ye ſhall offer a new meate offering vnto the LORD.

17 Ye ſhall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues, of two tenth deales: they ſhall be of fine flowre, they ſhall bee baken with leauen, they are the firſt fruites vnto the LORD.

18 And ye ſhall offer with the bread ſeuen lambes without blemiſh, of the firſt yeere, and one yong bullocke and two rammes: they ſhall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offring, and their drinke offrings, euen an offring made by fire of ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then yee ſhall ſacrifice one kid of the goates, for a ſinne offering, and two lambes of the firſt yeere, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them with the bread of the firſt fruits, for a waue offring before the LORD, with the two lambes: they ſhall bee holy to the LORD for the Prieſts.

21 And ye ſhal proclaime on the ſelfe ſame day, that it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein: it ſhall be a ſtatute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And *when ye reape the haruеſt of your land, thou ſhalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, When thou reapeſt, *neither ſhalt thou gather any gleaning of thy haruеſt: thou ſhalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the ſtranger: I am the LORD your God.

*Cha. 19.9.

*Deut. 24. 19.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, In the *ſeuenth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth ſhall yee haue a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

*Num. 29.1

25 Ye ſhall do no ſeruile worke therein, but yee ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

27 *Alſo on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, there ſhall be a day of atonement, it ſhalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, & ye ſhall afflict your ſoules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

*Chap. 16. 10. Num. 29.7.

28 And ye ſhall doe no worke in that ſame day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For whatſoeuer ſoule it bee that ſhall not bee afflicted in that ſame day, hee ſhall bee cut off from among his people.

30 And whatſoeuer ſoule it bee that doeth any worke in that ſame day, the ſame ſoule will I deſtroy from among his people.

31 Ye ſhall doe no maner of worke: it ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It ſhall be vnto you a Sabbath of reſt, and yee ſhall afflict your ſoules: in the ninth day of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen ſhall yee † celebrate your Sabbath.

† Heb. reſt.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael,

*Num.29. 12. Iohn 7. 37.

Israel, saying, * The fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth, shall be the feast of Tabernacles for seuen dayes vnto the LORD.

35 On the first day shall bee an holy conuocation: ye shal do no seruile worke therein.

36 Seuen daies ye shall offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a † solemne assemblie, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

† Hebr. day of restraint.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD which ye shall proclaime to be holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering and a meat offring, a sacrifice and drinke offrings, euery thing vpon his day;

38 Beside the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vowes, and beside all your free will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth whē ye haue gathered in the fruit of the land ye shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes. On the first day shall be a Sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a Sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the † boughs of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and Willowes of the brooke, and yee shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.

† Heb. fruit.

41 And yee shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: It shalbe a Statute for euer in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in boothes seuen dayes: yee that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feastes of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oile for the lampes. 5 The Shewbread 10 Shelomiths sonne blasphemeth. 13 The Law of blasphemy. 17 Of Murther. 18 Of Damage. 23 The blasphemer is stoned.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Olive, beaten, for the light, † to cause the lampes to burne continually.

† Hebr. cause to ascend.

3 Without the Vaile of the Testimonie, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shal Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It shall be a Statute for euer in your generations.

4 Hee shall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candlestick before the LORD continually.

* Exo. 25.8

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine floure, and bake twelue *cakes thereof: two tenth deales shalbe in one cake.

* Exod. 25. 30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a row vpon the pure Table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may bee on the bread for a memoriall, euen an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath hee shall set it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an euerlasting couenant.

9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eate it in the holy place: for it is most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall Statute.

* Exod 29. 33. chap. 8. 31. mar. 12. 25.

10 ¶ And the sonne of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel, and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel stroue together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans son blasphemed the name of the LORD, and cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might bee shewed them.

* Num. 15. 38. † Hebr. to expound vnto them according to the mouth of the LORD.

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the Campe, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

* Deut. 13. 9. and 17 7.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, whosoeuer

curſeth his God, ſhall beare his ſinne.

16 And hee that blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, hee ſhall ſurely be put to death, and all the Congregation ſhall certainely ſtone him: As well the ſtranger, as he that is borne in the land, when he blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, ſhall be put to death.

*Exod. 21. 12. deu. 19. 21.

17 ¶ *And he that † killeth any man, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

† Hebr. ſmiteth the life of a man.

18 And hee that killeth a beaſt, ſhall make it good, † beaſt for beaſt.

† Hebr. life for life.

19 And if a man cauſe a blemiſh in his neighbour; as *he hath done, ſo ſhall it be done to him:

*Exod. 21. 24. deu. 19. 21. matth. 5. 38.

20 Breach, for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath cauſed a blemiſh in a man, ſo ſhall it be done to him againe.

21 And hee that killeth a beaſt, hee ſhall reſtore it: and hee that killeth a man he ſhall be put to death.

*Exod. 12. 49.

22 Ye ſhall haue *one maner of law, aſwell for the ſtranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moſes ſpake to the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould bring forth him that had curſed, out of the Campe, and ſtone him with ſtones: and the children of Iſrael did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Sabbath of the ſeuenth yeere. 8 The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere. 14 Of oppreſſion. 18 A bleſsing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land. 29 Of houſes. 35 Compaſsion of the poore. 39 The vſage of bondmen. 47 The redemption of ſeruants.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in Mount Sinai, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them: When yee come into the land which I giue you, then ſhall the land † keepe *a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. reſt. *Exod. 23. 10.

3 Sixe yeeres thou ſhalt ſow thy field, and ſixe yeeres thou ſhalt prune thy Vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the ſeuenth yere ſhall be a Sabbath of reſt vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou ſhalt neither ſow thy field, nor prune thy Vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt, thou ſhalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy Vine vndreſſed: for it is a yeere of reſt vnto the land.

† Hebr. of thy ſeparations.

6 And the Sabbath of the land ſhal be meat for you, for thee and for thy ſeruant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired ſeruant, and for the ſtranger that ſourneth with thee,

7 And for the cattel, and for the beaſt that are in thy land, ſhal all the encreaſe thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt number ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, ſeuen times ſeuen yeeres, and the ſpace of the ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres, ſhalbe vnto thee fourtie and nine yeeres.

9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet † of the Iubile to ſound, on the tenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, in the day of atonement ſhall yee make the trumpet ſound throughout all your land.

† Hebr. lond of ſound.

10 And yee ſhall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime libertie throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: It ſhal be a Iubile vnto you, and yee ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, and ye ſhall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile ſhall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye ſhall not ſow, neither reape that which groweth of it ſelfe in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy Vine vndreſſed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it ſhall be holy vnto you, yee ſhall eate the encreaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile yee ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyeſt ought of thy neighbours hand, ye ſhall not oppreſſe one another.

15 According to the number of yeeres after the Iubile, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour, and according vnto the number of yeeres of the fruites, he ſhall ſell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou ſhalt encreaſe the price thereof, and according to the fewneſſe of yeeres, thou ſhalt diminiſh the price of it: for according to the number of the yeeres of the fruites doeth hee ſell vnto thee.

17 Yee ſhall not therefore oppreſſe one another; but thou ſhalt feare thy God: For I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore

18 ¶ Wherefore ye ſhal do my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafetie.

19 And the land ſhal yeeld her fruit, and ye ſhal eat your fill, and dwell therein in ſafetie.

20 And if yee ſhall ſay, what ſhall we eate the ſeuenth yeere? Behold, we ſhall not ſowe, nor gather in our increaſe.

21 Then I will command my bleſſing vpon you in the ſixt yeere, and it ſhall bring forth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye ſhall ſow the eight yeere, and eat yet of old fruit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come in, ye ſhall eate of the olde ſtore.

‖Or, to be quite cut off. Heb. for cutting off

23 ¶ The land ſhall not be ſold ‖for euer: for the land is mine, for yee were ſtrangers and ſoiourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your poſſeſſion, yee ſhall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath ſold away ſome of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, then ſhall hee redeeme that which his brother ſold.

† Heb. Has hand hath attained, and found ſufficiencie.

26 And if the man hath none to redeeme it, † and himſelfe bee able to redeeme it:

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the ſale thereof, & reſtore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he ſold it, that he may returne vnto his poſſeſſion.

28 But if he bee not able to reſtore it to him, then that which is ſold, ſhall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it ſhall goe out, and he ſhall returne vnto his poſſeſſion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling houſe in a walled citie, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is ſolde: Within a full yeere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it bee not redeemed within the ſpace of a full yeere, then the houſe that is in the walled citie, ſhall be ſtabliſhed for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it ſhall not goe out in the Iubile.

† Heb. Redemption belongeth vnto it.

31 But the houſes of the villages which haue no walles round about them, ſhall be counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they ſhall goe out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Leuites, and the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

‖ Or, one of the Leuites redeeme them,

33 And if ‖ a man purchaſe of the Leuites, then the houſe that was ſold, and the citie of his poſſeſſion ſhall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Leuites are their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.

34 But the field of the ſuburbs of their cities may not be ſold, for it is their perpetuall poſſeſſion.

† Heb. fa- hand faileth. † Hebr ſtrengthen.

35 ¶ And if thy brother bee waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou ſhalt † releeue him, yea though he be a ſtranger, or a ſoiourner, that hee may liue with thee.

* Exod. 22. 25. deut 23 19. pro. 28. 8. ezek. 18. 8. and 22. 12.

36 * Take thou no vſury of him, or increaſe: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou ſhalt not giue him thy money vpon vſury, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

* Exo. 21. 2. deu. 15 12. ieremi. 34. 14 † Heb ſerue thy ſelfe, wemens with the ſeruice, &c.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be ſold vnto thee, thou ſhalt not † compell him to ſerue as a bond ſeruant.

40 But as an hired ſeruant, and as a ſoiourner he ſhall bee with thee, and ſhall ſerue thee vnto the yere of Iubile.

41 And then ſhall hee depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and ſhall returne vnto his owne kindred, and vnto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he returne.

† Hebr. with the ſeruice of a bondman. * Ephe. 6. 9. colo. 4. 1.

42 For they are my ſeruants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not bee ſold † as bond men.

43 * Thou ſhalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but ſhalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaides, which thou ſhalt haue, ſhalbe of the heathen, that are round about you: of them ſhall ye buy bondmen and bond maids.

45 Moreouer of the children of the ſtrangers that do ſoiourne among you, of them ſhall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land and they ſhalbe your poſſeſſion.

† Hebr. ye ſhall ſerue your ſelues with them.

46 And ye ſhall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite them for a poſſeſſion, † they ſhall

bee your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

† Hebr. his hand obtaine &c.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger † ware rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him ware poore, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family:

48 After that he is sold, hee may be redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles sonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he bee able, hee may redeeme himselfe.

50 And hee shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shalbe according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.

51 If there bee yet many yeeres behinde, according vnto them hee shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but fewe yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he shall count with him, and according vnto his yeeres shall hee giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall he be with him: and the other shall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.

‖ Or, by these meanes.

54 And if hee bee not redeemed ‖ in these yeeres, then he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, both he, and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of Idolatry. 2 Religiousnes. 3 A blessing to them that keepe the Commandements. 14 A curse to those that breake them. 40 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

* Exod 20. 4 deut 5. &c. and 16 22 psal 97. 7. Or, pillar.

YEe shall make you * no Idoles nor grauen Image, neither reare you vp a ‖ standing image, neither shall yee set vp any ‖ Image of stone in your land, to bow downe vnto it: for I am the LORD your God.

‖ Or, figured stone. Hebr. a stone of picture.

2 † Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD. * Chap. 19. 30.

3 ¶ * If ye walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them; * Deu. 28. 1.

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and yee shal eat your bread to the full, and * dwel in your land safely. * Iob 11. 19

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and ye shall lye downe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beasts out of the land, * neither shall the sword goe through your land. † Hebr. cause to cease. * Iob 11. 19

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And * fiue of you shal chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword. * Iosh. 23. 10.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, & establish my Couenant with you.

10 And yee shall eate old store, and bring forth the old, because of the new.

11 * And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you: and my soule shall not abhorre you. * Ezech. 37. 26.

12 * And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people. * 2. Cor. 6. 16.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that yee should not bee their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go vpright.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken vnto me, and will not doe all these Commandements: * Deut. 28. 15. Iament. 2. 17. mala. 2. 2.

15 And if yee shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhorre my Iudgements, so that ye will not doe all my Commandements, but that yee breake my Couenant:

16 I also will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seede † Hebr. vpon you.

seede in vaine, for your enemies shall eate it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you, and * ye shall flee when none pursueth you. *Prou.28.1

18 And if yee will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walke ‖ contrary vnto mee, and will not hearken vnto mee, I will bring seuen times more plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes. ‖ Or, at all aduentures with me, and so verse 24.

22 I will also send wilde beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your high wayes shalbe desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walke contrary vnto me:

24 *Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes. *1.Sam.12.17.psal.18.26.

25 And I will bring a sword vpon you, that shall auenge the quarrell of my couenant: and when yee are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shalbe deliuered into the hand of the enemie.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and yee shall eate, and not bee satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken vnto mee, but walke contrary vnto mee,

28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you also in fury, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

29 *And ye shall eate the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eate. *Deut.28.53.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and *cut downe your images, and cast your carkeises vpon the carkeises of your idoles, and my soule shall abhorre you. *2.Chron.34.7.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries vnto desolation, and I will not smell the sauour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwel therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shal be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lyeth desolate and ye be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, and enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lyeth desolate, it shal rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a † shaken leafe shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fal, when none pursueth. †Heb. driuen.

37 And they shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword: when none pursueth: and ye shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And yee shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And that I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts bee humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquitie:

42 Then will I remember my couenant with Iacob, and also my couenant with Isaac, and also my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shalbe left of them, and shall enioy her Sabbaths, while she lyeth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquitie: because, euen because they

they despised my Iudgements, and because their soule abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, and to breake my couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the couenant of their Ancestours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the Statutes, and Iudgements, and Lawes which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

* Deut. 4. 31. & 31. 6. & 32. 36.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast giuen by vow. 14 Of a house. 16 Of a field and the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may bee redeemed. 32 The tythe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be: Of the male from twentie yeeres old, euen vnto sixtie yeeres olde: euen thy estimation shall be fiftie shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it be a female, then thy estimation shalbe thirtie shekels.

5 And if it bee from fiue yeeres olde, euen vnto twentie yeeres olde then thy estimation shall be of the male twentie shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if it bee from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres olde, then thy estimation shall be of the male, fiue shekels of siluer, and for the female, thy estimation shall be three shekels of siluer.

7 And if it be from sixtie yeeres old, and aboue, if it bee a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if hee be poorer then thy estimation, then hee shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it bee a beast whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a badde, or a badde for a good: And if hee shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any vncleane beast, of which they doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then hee shall present the beast before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou † valuest it who art the Priest: so shall it be.

† Heb. according to thy estimation, O Priest, &c.

13 But if he will at all redeeme it, then he shall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house to be holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shal estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then hee shall adde the fift part of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall bee according to the seed thereof: || An Homer of barley seed shall bee valued at fiftie shekels of siluer.

|| Or, the land of an Homer, &c.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if hee sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shal reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and it shall bee abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeeme it, then he shall adde the fift part of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall bee assured to him.

20 And if hee will not redeeme the field, or if hee haue sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shall be the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which

which is not of the fields of his poſſeſſion:

23 Then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the worth of thy eſtimation, euen vnto the yere of the Iubile, and he ſhall giue thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field ſhall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land did belong.

25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall bee according to the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie: *twentie Gerahs ſhall bee the ſhekel.

*Exod. 30. 13. num. 3. 47. ezech. 45. 12.

26 ¶ Onely the †firſtling of the beaſts which ſhould bee the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhall ſanctifie it, whether it bee oxe, or ſheepe: It is the LORDS.

†Hebr. firſt borne, &c.

27 And if it be of an vncleane beaſt, then hee ſhall redeeme it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fifth part of it thereto: Or if it bee not redeemed, then it ſhall bee ſolde according to thy eſtimation.

28 *Notwithſtanding, no deuoted thing that a man ſhall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that hee hath, both of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall bee ſolde or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is moſt holy vnto the LORD.

*Iosh. 6. 19.

29 None deuoted, which ſhall be deuoted of men, ſhall bee redeemed: but ſhall ſurely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, whether of the ſeede of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: it is holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he ſhall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herde, or of the flocke, euen of whatſoeuer paſſeth vnder the rodde, the tenth ſhall be holy vnto the LORD.

33 Hee ſhall not ſearch whether it be good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: and if hee change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof, ſhall be holy, it ſhall not be redeemed.

34 These are the Commandements which the LORD commanded Moſes, for the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai.

¶ THE FOVRTH BOOKE of Moſes, called Numbers.

CHAP. I.

1 God commandeth Moſes to number the people. 5 The Princes of the Tribes. 17 The number of euery Tribe. 47 The Leuites are exempted for the Seruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 *Take yee the ſumme of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of their names, euery male by their polle:

*Exod. 30. 12.

3 From twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe forth to warre in Iſrael: thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhalbe a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe are the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: of the tribe of Reuben, Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon, the ſonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel, the ſonne of Zuar.

Of

which is not of the fields of his poſſeſſion:

23 Then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the worth of thy eſtimation, euen vnto the yere of the Iubile, and he ſhall giue thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field ſhall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land did belong.

25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall bee according to the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie: *twentie Gerahs ſhall bee the ſhekel.

*Exod. 30. 13. num. 3. 47. ezech. 45. 12.

26 ¶ Onely the †firſtling of the beaſts which ſhould bee the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhall ſanctifie it, whether it bee oxe, or ſheepe: It is the LORDS.

†Hebr. firſt borne, &c.

27 And if it be of an vncleane beaſt, then hee ſhall redeeme it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fifth part of it thereto: Or if it bee not redeemed, then it ſhall bee ſolde according to thy eſtimation.

28 *Notwithſtanding, no deuoted thing that a man ſhall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that hee hath, both of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall bee ſolde or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is moſt holy vnto the LORD.

*Iosh. 6. 19.

29 None deuoted, which ſhall be deuoted of men, ſhall bee redeemed: but ſhall ſurely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, whether of the ſeede of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: it is holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he ſhall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herde, or of the flocke, euen of whatſoeuer paſſeth vnder the rodde, the tenth ſhall be holy vnto the LORD.

33 Hee ſhall not ſearch whether it be good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: and if hee change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof, ſhall be holy, it ſhall not be redeemed.

34 These are the Commandements which the LORD commanded Moſes, for the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai.

¶ THE FOVRTH BOOKE of Moſes, called Numbers.

CHAP. I.

1 God commandeth Moſes to number the people. 5 The Princes of the Tribes. 17 The number of euery Tribe. 47 The Leuites are exempted for the Seruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 *Take yee the ſumme of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of their names, euery male by their polle:

*Exod. 30. 12.

3 From twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe forth to warre in Iſrael: thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhalbe a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe are the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: of the tribe of Reuben, Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon, the ſonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel, the ſonne of Zuar.

Of

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joſeph: Of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud: of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan, the ſonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer, the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher: Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph, the ſonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

16 Theſe were the renowned of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron tooke theſe men, which are expreſſed by their names.

18 And they aſſembled all the Congregation together on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commaunded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the Wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polle, euery male from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Reuben, were fourtie and fiue thouſand, and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

23 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Simeon, were fiftie and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

25 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Gad, were fourtie and fiue thouſand, fiue hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Judah, were threeſcore and fourteene thouſand, and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar, by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Iſſachar, were fiftie and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and ſeuen thouſand, and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joſeph, namely of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Ephraim, were fourtie thouſand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Manaſſeh, were thirtie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according

ding

ding to the number of the names from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

37 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Beniamin, were thirty and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

39 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Asher, were fourtie and one thousand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Naphtali, were fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

44 These are those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre in Israel:

46 Euen all they, that were numbred, were fiue hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribes of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Testimonie, and ouer all the vessels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they shall beare the Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister vnto it, and shall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle setteth forward, the Leuites shall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to bee pitched, the Leuites shall set it vp: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents euery man by his own campe, and euery man by his owne standerd, throughout their hostes.

53 But the Leuites shall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Testimonie, that there bee no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Leuites shall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Testimonie.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

1 The order of the Tribes in their rents.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Euery man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his owne standerd, with the enseigne of their fathers house: † farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall they pitch.

† Heb. ouer against.

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sunne, shall they of the standerd of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, shall be captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were threescore and foureteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

5 And those that doe pitch next vnto him, shall bee the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, shall bee captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, were fiftie and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun: and

Eliab

Eliab the sonne of Helon, shalbe captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoste and these that were numbred thereof, were fiftie and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Judah, were an hundred thousand, and fourescore thousand, and sixe thousand, and foure hundred, throwout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the Southside shall be the standerd of the Campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben shall bee Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, were forrie and sixe thousand, and fiue hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, shall bee the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon shall bee Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were fiftie and nine thousand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the sonnes of Gad shall be Eliasaph the sonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were forrie and fiue thousand, and sixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the Campe of Reuben were an hundred thousand, and fifty and one thousand, and foure hundred and fiftie throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall set forward with the Campe of the Leuites, in the midst of the Campe: as they encampe, so shall they set forward, euery man in his place by their standerds.

18 ¶ On the west side shall bee the standerd of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the sonnes of Ephraim, shall bee Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were fortie thousand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him shall bee the tribe of Manasseh: and the captaine of the children of Manasseh, shalbe Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were thirtie and two thousand, and two hundred.

22 Then the Tribe of Benjamin: and the captaine of the sonnes of Benjamin, shall be Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were thirtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the Campe of Ephraim, were an hundred thousand, and eight thousand, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The standerd of the Campe of Dan shall bee on the North side by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan shal be Ahiezer, the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were threescore and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

27 And those that encampe by him, shall be the tribe of Asher: and the captaine of the children of Asher, shall be Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were forrie and one thousand, and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali, and the Captaine of the children of Naphtali, shall bee Ahira the sonne of Enan.

30 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the Campe of Dan, were an hundred thousand, and fiftie and seuen thousand, and sixe hundred: they shall goe hindmost with their standerds.

32 ¶ These are those which were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, all those that were numbred of the campes throughout their hostes, were sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standerds, and so they set forward euery one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 The sonnes of Aaron. 5 The Leuites are giuen to the Priests for the seruice of the Tabernacle, 11 in stead of the first borne. 14 The Leuites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number and charge of the Gershonites, 27 Of the Kohathites, 33 Of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moses and Aaron. 40 The first borne are freed by the Leuites. 44 The ouerplus are redeemed.

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses, in Mount Sinai.

2 And these are the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the *first borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

*Exod.6. 23.

3 These are the names of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which were anointed, †whom he consecrated to minister in the Priests office.

†*Hebr. whose hand he filled.*

4 *And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the Priestes office in the sight of Aaron their father.

*Leuit. 10. 1.chap. 26 61 1.chro. 24 2.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and present them before Aaron the Priest, that they may minister vnto him.

7 And they shall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they shall keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sonnes, and they shall waite on their Priests office: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall bee put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel: therefore the Leuites shall be mine,

13 Because all the first borne are mine: *for on the day that I smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, I halowed vnto me all the first borne in Israel, both man, and beast, mine they shall be: I am the LORD.

*Exod 13. 1. leuit. 27. 26 chap 8. 16 luke 2. 23.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the house of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward shalt thou number them.

16 And *Moses numbred them according to the †word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

*Gene. 46 11 exod 6 16.chap.26 57. 1.chro. 6 11. †*Hebr. mouth.*

17 And these were the sonnes of Leui, by their names: Gershon and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sonnes of Gershon, by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sonnes of Merari by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron and Vzziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Leuites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon was the familie of the Libnites, and the familie of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen those that were numbred of them, were seuen thousand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shal pitch behind the Tabernacle westward.

24 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the Gershonites, shall be Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall be the Tabernacle, and the tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the court, which is by thy Tabernacle, and

by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the seruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath was the familie of the Amrannites, and the familie of the Izeharites, and the familie of the Hebronites, and the familie of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth olde and vpward, were eight thousand, and fiue hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the sonnes of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites shalbe Elizaphan the sonne of Uzziel.

31 And their charge shall be the Arke, and the Table, and the Candlesticke, and the Altars, and the vessels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the seruice thereof.

32 And Eleazer the sonne of Aaron the Priest, shall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites and haue the ouerlight of them that keep the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males from a moneth olde vpward, were fiue thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of Merari, was Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: these shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And vnder the custody and charge of the sonnes of Merari, shall bee the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, & all the vessels thereof, and all that serueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the East, euen before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eastward, shall bee Moses and Aaron, and his sonnes, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commaundement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, were twentie and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses. Number all the first borne of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth olde and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Leuites, for me, (I am the LORD) in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred as the LORD commanded him, all the first borne among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males, by the number of names, from a moneth old & vpward, of those that were numbred of them, were twentie & two thousand, two hundred, and threescore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Leuites in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites in stead of their cattell, and the Leuites shalbe mine: I am the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Leuites.

47 Thou shalt euen take fiue shekels a piece, by the polle, after the shekel of the Sanctuary shalt thou take them, *the shekel is twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.

49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke hee the money: a thousand, three hundred, and threescore and fiue shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to the word

†Heb. the office of the charge.

*Exod. 30. 13. Leuit. 27. 25. chap. 18. 16. ezek. 45. 12.

word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age and time of the Leuites seruice. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites when the Priests haue taken downe the Tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the Priests. 21 The carriage of the Gershonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 of the Gershonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath, from among the sonnes of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers.

3 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fiftie yeres old, all that enter into the hoste, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This shall bee the seruice of the sonnes of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, about the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the Campe setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Testimonie with it:

6 And shall put thereon the couering of badgers skinnes, & shall spread ouer it a cloth wholly of blew, and shall put in the staues thereof.

7 And vpon the * table of Shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and couers to ||couer withall: and the continual bread shalbe thereon.

8 And they shall spread vpon them a clothe of scarlet, and couer the same with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put in the staues thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blew, and couer the *candlesticke of the light, and his lampes, and his tongs, *and his snuffe dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.

10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put it vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden Altar they shall spread a cloth of blew, and couer it with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put to the staues thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministerie, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blew, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put them on a barre.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put vpon it all the vessels thereof, wherwith they minister about it, euen the censers, the flesh hookes and the shouels, and the ||basons, all the vessels of the Altar: and they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skinnes, and put to the staues of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to set forward, after that, the sonnes of Kohath shall come to beare it: but they shal not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, pertaineth the oyle for the light, and the *sweet incense and the dayly meate offering, and the *anoynting oyle, and the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut yee not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.

19 But thus do vnto them, that they may liue, and not dye: When they approch vnto the most holy things, Aaron and his sonnes shal goe in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not goe in to see when the holy things are couered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, vntill fiftie yeeres old shalt thou num-

*Exod.25. 30.

||Or, couer withall

*Exod.25. 24.
*Exod.25. 38.

||Or, bowles

*Exod. 30. 34.
*Exod. 30. 23.

number them: all that enter in †to performe the seruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

24 This is the seruice of the families of the Gershonites, to serue, and for ‖burdens.

25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers skinnes that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.

27 At the †appointment of Aaron and his sonnes, shall be all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their seruice: and yee shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge shall be vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:

30 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth in to the †seruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their seruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their seruice: and by name yee shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the sonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirtie yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand, seuen hundred and fiftie.

37 These were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites; all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the Commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen those that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand, and fiue hundred and thirty.

41 These were they that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, of all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the Commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers:

43 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen those that were numbred of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of Israel numbred, after their

† *Heb. to warre the warfare.*

‖ *Or, carriage.*

† *Hebr. mouth.*

† *Heb. warfare.*

* *Exod. 26. 15.*

their families, and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, every one that came to doe the seruice of the ministerie, and the seruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen those that were numbred of them, were eight thousand, and fiue hundred, and fourescore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, every one according to his seruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 The vncleane are remoued out of the campe. 5 Restitution is to be made in trespasses. 11 The triall of iealousie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they *put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an *issue, and whosoeuer is defiled by the *dead:

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the campe shall yee put them, that they defile not their campes in the middest whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD spake vnto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Israel, *when a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit, to doe a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guilty;

7 Then they shall confesse their sinne, which they haue done: and hee shall recompense his trespasse, * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fifth part thereof, and giue it vnto him against whom hee hath trespassed.

8 But if the man haue no kinsman to recompense the trespasse vnto, let the trespasse bee recompensed vnto the LORD, euen to the Priest: beside the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement shalbe made for him.

9 And euery ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shall be his.

10 And euery mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it shall be *his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife goe aside, and commit a trespasse against him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it bee hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and shee be defiled, and there bee no witnesse against her, neither shee be taken with the maner;

14 And the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shal the man bring his wife vnto the Priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: he shall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincense thereon: for it is an offering of iealousie, an offring of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance:

16 And the Priest shall bring her neere, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore of the Tabernacle the Priest shal take, and put it into the water:

18 And the Priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which is the Iealousie offring: and the Priest shall haue in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the Priest shall charge her by an oath, & say vnto the woman, If no man haue lyen with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to vncleanesse ‖ with another in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

20 But if thou hast gone aside to another in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the Priest shall charge the woman with an oath of curling, and the Priest shall say vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, and an

*Leuit. 13. 3.
*Leuit. 15. 2.
*Leuit. 21. 1.
*Leuit. 6. 3.
*Leuit. 6. 5.
*Leuit. 10. 12.
‖Or, beside offering.
‖Or, being in the power of thy husband. Hebr. vnder thy husband.

oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to swell.

† Hebr. fall.

22 And this water that causeth the curse, shall go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Priest shall write these curses in a booke, and hee shall blot them out with the bitter water.

24 And he shall cause the woman to drinke the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the Priest shall take the iealousie offering out of the womans hand, and shall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Priest shal take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it shall come to passe, that if shee be defiled, and haue done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shalbe a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then shee shall be free, and shall conceiue seed.

29 This is the law of iealousies, when a wife goeth aside to another in stead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of iealousie commeth vpon him, and hee be ielous ouer his wife, and shal set the woman before the LORD, and the Priest shall execute vpon her all this law:

31 Then shall the man bee guiltlesse from iniquitie, and this woman shall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Law of the Nazarites. 22 The forme of blessing the people.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, when either man or woman shal ſeparate themselues to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselues vnto the LORD:

Or, make themselues Nazarites.

3 Hee shall separate himselfe from wine, and strong drinke, and shal drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drinke, neither shal he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eate moyst grapes, or dryed.

4 All the dayes of his ‖separation shal he eate nothing that is made of the † Vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huske.

‖ Or, Nazaritesh. † Heb. Vine of the mae.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no *rasour come vpon his head: vntill the dayes be fulfilled in the which hee separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, he shall be holy, and shall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

*Iudg. 13. 5. 1. Sam. 1. 11.

6 All the dayes that hee separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, hee shall come at no dead body.

7 Hee shall not make himselfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the † consecration of his God is vpon his head.

† Hebr. separation.

8 All the dayes of his separation he is holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him and hee hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shall shaue his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seuenth day shall he shaue it.

10 And on the eight day he shal bring two turtles or two young pigeons to the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of the first yere for a trespasse offering: but the dayes that were before shall bee † lost, because his separation was defiled.

† Hebr fail.

13 ¶ And this is the Law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shalbe brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offring vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the first yeere without blemish, for a burnt offering

offering, and one ewe lambe of the first yeere without blemish, for a sinne offering, and one lambe without blemish for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anointed with oyle, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Priest shall bring them before the LORD, and shall offer his sinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he shall offer the ramme for a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the basket of vnleauened bread: the Priest shall offer also his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

*Acts 21. 24. 18 *And the Nazarite shal shaue the head of his separation, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the haire of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the Priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer, and shall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after the haire of his separation is shauen.

20 And the Priest shall waue them *for a waue offring before the LORD: this is holy for the Priest, with the waue breast, and heaue shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drinke wine.

*Exod. 29. 27.

21 This is the Law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his separation, besides that, that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, saying, On this wise ye shall bielle the children of Israel, saying vnto them:

24 The LORD bielle thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shall put my Name vpon the children of Israel, and I will bielle them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offring of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle. 10 Their seuerall offrings at the dedication of the Altar. 89 God speaketh to Moses from the Mercy seat.

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully *set vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them:

*Exod. 40. 18.

2 That the Princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, (who were the Princes of the Tribes, † and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

† Hebr. who stood.

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, sixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his seruice.

6 And Moses tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Gershon, according to their seruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Merari, according vnto their seruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

9 But vnto the sonnes of Kohath he gaue none: because the seruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, was that they should beare vpon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anointed, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD said vnto Moses, They shall offer their offering each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offring the first day, was Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And

13 And his offering was one siluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a* meate offering:

*Leuit.2.1.

14 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering,

16 One kid of the goats for a *sinne offering,

*Leuit 4 23.

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere: this was the offering of Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, Prince of Issachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

20 One spoone of gold of ten shekels, full of incense:

21 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere: this was the offering of Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the sonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun did offer.

25 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

26 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

27 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere: This was the offring of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the sonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben did offer.

31 His offering was one siluer charger of an hundred and thirty shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering:

32 One golden spoone of tenne shekels, full of incense:

33 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats fiue lambs of the first yeere: This was the offering of Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai Prince of the children of Simeon did offer.

37 His offring was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre, mingled with oile, for a meate offering:

38 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

39 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere: This was the offering of Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixt day Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad, offered:

43 His offering was one siluer charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty shekels, a siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

44 One golden spoone of tenne shekels, full of incense:

45 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one

one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering,

46 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering,

47 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambes of the first yeere: this was the offering of Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seuenth day, Elishama the sonne of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim offered.

49 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meate offering:

50 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

51 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambes of the first yeere: this was the offering of Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eight day offered Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manasseh.

55 His offering was one siluer charger of an hundred and thirty shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

56 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

57 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goates, five lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the sonne of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin offered.

61 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, a siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

62 One golden spoone of tenne shekels, full of incense:

63 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats five lambs of the first yeere. This was the offering of Abidan, the sonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai, Prince of the children of Dan offered.

67 His offring was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre, mingled with oile, for a meate offering:

68 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

69 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goates, five lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day, Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Asher offered.

73 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

74 One golden spoone of tenne shekels, full of incense:

75 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goates, five lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the sonne of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, offered.

79 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

80 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

81 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offring of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer bowles, twelue spoones of gold:

85 Each charger of siluer weighing an hundred and thirtie shekels, each bowle seuentie: all the siluer vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden spoones were twelue, full of incense, weighing ten shekels a piece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the spoones, was an hundred and twentie shekels.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, were twelue bullocks, the rams twelue, the lambes of the first yeere twelue, with their meate offering: and the kids of the goats for sinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, were twenty and foure bullocks, the rammes sixtie, the hee goates sixtie, the lambes of the first yeere sixtie. This was the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to speake with † him, then he heard the voyce of one speaking vnto him, from off the Mercie seate, that was vpon the Arke of Testimonie from betweene the two Cherubims: and hee spake vnto him.

† i. God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lampes are to be lighted. 5 The consecration of the Leuites. 23 The age and time of their seruice.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, when thou * lightest the lampes, the seuen lampes shal giue light, ouer against the candlestick.

*Exod. 25. 37. and 40. 25.

3 And Aaron did so; hee lighted the lampes thereof, ouer against the candlestick, as ỳ LORD * commanded Moses.

*Exod. 25. 37.

4 And this worke of the candlestick was of beaten gold, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the flowres thereof was * beaten worke: according vnto the paterne which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

*Exod. 25. 18.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane.

† Hebr. let them cause a rasor to passe ouer, &c.

8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meate offering, euen fine floure mingled with oyle, and another yong bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Leuites before the LORD for an † offring of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the seruice of the LORD.

† Heb. waue. † Heb. waue offering. † Hebr. they may bee to execute, &c.

12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel: and the Leuites shalbe *mine.

*Chap.3. 45.

15 And after that, shall the Leuites goe in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me, from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery wombe, *euen in stead of the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.

*Chap.3. 13. exod. 13.2. luke 2.23.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel, are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites as †a gift to Aaron, and to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there bee no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

†Heb. giuen.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moses, concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in, to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and before his sonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This is it that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twentie and fiue yeeres olde, and vpward, they shall goe in †to waite vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

†Hebr. to warre the warfare of &c.

25 And from the age of fiftie yeeres they shall †cease waiting vpon the seruice therof, and shall serue no more:

†Hebr. returne from the warfare of seruice

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Passeouer is commanded againe. 6 A second Passeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or absent, 15 The cloude guideth the remouings and incampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe *the Passeouer, at his appointed season.

*Exod. 12. 1.&c.leuit. 23.5 chap. 28.16.deu. 16.1.

3 In the foureteenth day of this moneth †at euen, ye shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

†Heb. betweene the two euenings.

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel that they should keepe the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer on the foureteenth day of the first moneth at euen, in the wildernesse of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that wee may not offer an offring of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall be vncleane by reason of a dead body, or bee in a iourney afarre off, yet hee shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The foureteenth day of the second moneth

moneth at Euen they shall keepe it, and eate it with vnleauened bread and bitter herbes.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: *according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shall keepe it.

*Exod. 12. 46. Iob. 19. 36.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keep the Passeouer, euen the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because hee brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourne among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the maner thereof, so shall hee doe: *ye shall haue one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

*Exod. 12. 49.

*Exod. 40. 34.

15 ¶ And † on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, namely the Tent of the Testimony: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commaundement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: *as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

*1. Corin. 10. 1.

19 And when the cloud † taried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

†Hebr. prolonged.

20 And so it was when the cloude was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

21 And so it was when the cloude † abode from Euen vnto the morning, and that the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.

†Hebr. was.

22 Or whether it were two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere that the cloude taried vpon the Tabernacle, remayning thereon, the children of Israel *abode in their tents, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

*Exod. 40. 36. 37.

23 At the Commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The vse of the siluer Trumpets. 11 The Israelites remoue from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leaue them. 33 The blessing of Moses at the remouing and resting of the Arke.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece thou shalt make them, that thou mayest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the princes, which are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the campes that lie on the East parts, shall goe forward.

6 When you blow an alarme the second time, then the campes that lie on the Southside, shall take their iourney: they shall blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow: but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priests shall blow with the trumpets, and they shalbe to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if yee goe to warre in your land, against the enemie that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shalbe remembred before the LORD your God, and yee shalbe

shalbe saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, yee shall blow with the Trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may bee to you for a memoriall before your God: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere that the cloude was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimonie.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneys out of the wildernesse of Sinai: and the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney, according to the Commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

Chap.2.3. 14 ¶ In the first place went the standerd of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste was * Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, was Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, was Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the sonnes of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoste was Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

* Chap.1.7 * Chap.4.4 † That is, the Gershonites and the Merarites, See verse 17. 21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * Sanctuary, and the † other did set vp the Tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste was Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh was Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, was Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rere-ward of all the campes throughout their hostes: and ouer his hoste was Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Asher, was Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Naphtali was Ahira the sonne of Enan.

† Hebr. These. 28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses sayd vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, Wee are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD sayd, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he sayd vnto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he said, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how wee are to encampe in the wildernesse, and thou mayest bee to vs in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall bee if thou goe with vs, yea it shall be that what goodnesse the LORD shall doe vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the Mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD was vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, * Rise vp LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee. * Psal.68. 1,2.

36 And when it rested, he sayd, Returne, O LORD, vnto the † many thousands of Israel. † Hebr. ten thousand thousands.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh, and loath Manna. 10 Moses complaineth of his

charge. 16 God diuideth his burden vnto seuentie Elders. 31 Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

AND when the people ‖ complained, † it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt *among them, and consumed them that were in the vttermost parts of the campe.

2 And the people cried vnto Moses, and when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And hee called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the *mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a lusting, and the children of Israel † also wept againe, and said, *Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?

5 We remember the fish which wee did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dryed away, there is nothing at all, besides this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And *the Manna was as Coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium:

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mils, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe throughout their families euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Carry them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking child) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh, that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauy for mee.

15 And if thou deale thus with mee, kill me, I pray thee out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuentie men, of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the Elders of the people, and Officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the Spirit which is vpon thee, and will put it vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare it not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and yee shall eate flesh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:

20 But euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nostrels, and it be loathsome vnto you, because that yee haue despised the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses sayd, The people amongst whom I am, are six hundred thousand footemen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slaine for them to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, *Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the wordes of the LORD, and gathered the seuenty men of the Elders of the people, and set them

‖ Or, were as it were complainers.
† Heb. it was euill in the eares of the.
* Psal. 78. 21.
‖ Heb. sunke.
‖ That is, a burning.
* As Exod. 32. 28.
† Heb. lusted a lust.
† Heb. returned and wept.
* 1. Cor. 10. 6.
* Exod. 16. 14. 31.
† Heb. as the eye of.
† Heb. moneth of dayes.
* Esa. 50. 2. and 59. 1.

them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the Spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the seuentie Elders: and it came to passe that when the Spirit rested vpon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one was Eldad, & the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested vpon them (and they were of them that were written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ranne a yong man, and told Moses, and sayd, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the campe.

28 And Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of Moses, one of his yong men, answered and sayd, My lord Moses, Forbid them.

29 And Moses sayd vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, he and the Elders of Israel.

*Exod. 16. 13. psal. 78. 26.

31 ¶ And there went forth a *winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the sea, and let them fall by the campe, †as it were a dayes iourney on this side, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other side round about the campe, and as it were two cubits high vpon the face of the earth.

†Hebr. as it were the way of a day.

32 And the people stood vp all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselues round about the campe.

*Psal. 78. 31.

33 And while the *flesh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth hattaauah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

‖ That is, The graues of lust.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth: and †abode at Hazeroth.

†Hebr. they were in, &c.

CHAP. XII.

1 God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses. 14 God commandeth her to be shut out of the hoste.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom hee had married: for he had †married an Ethiopian woman.

‖ Or, Cushite.

† Hebr. taken.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken onely by Moses? hath hee not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard it.

* Ecclu. 45 4.

3 (Now the man Moses was *very meeke, aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And hee sayde, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe knowen vnto him in a vision, and will speake vnto him in a dreame:

7 *My seruant Moses is not so, who is faithfull in all mine house.

* Heb. 3. 2.

8 With him will I speake *mouth to mouth, euen apparantly, and not in darke speeches, and the similitude of the LORD shall hee behold: wherefore then were yee not afraide to speake against my seruant Moses?

* Exod. 33. 11.

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sinne vpon vs, wherein wee haue done foolishly, and wherein we haue sinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, If her father had but spit in

her face, should shee not be ashamed seuen dayes? let her be *shut out from the campe seuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in againe.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the campe seuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not, til Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remoued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernesse of Paran.

*Leuit. 13. 46.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the land. 17 Their instructions. 21 Their acts. 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commaundement of the LORD, sent them from the wildernesse of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these were their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the sonne of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the sonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, namely of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the sonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the sonne of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said vnto them, Get you vp this way Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they bee strong or weake, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or leane, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 So they went vp, and searched the land, from the wildernesse of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: (Now Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.)

23 *And they came vnto the ||brooke of Eshcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a staffe, and they brought of the pomegranates and of the figs.

24 The place was called the ||brooke Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Israel vnto the wildernesse of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought backe word vnto them, and vnto all the Congregation, and shewed them the fruite of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, we came vnto the land whither thou sentest vs, & surely it floweth with *milke and hony, and this is the fruit of it.

28 Neuertheless, the people bee strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled and very great: and moreouer we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Canaanites

*Deut. 1. 24.
||Or, valley.
||Or, valley, i.a cluster of grapes.
*Exod. 33. 3.

nanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordane.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and sayd: Let vs goe vp at once, and possesse it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, said, We bee not able to goe vp against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had searched, vnto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we haue gone, to search it, is a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it, are † men of a great stature.

† Hebr. men of statures.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sonnes of Anak, which come of the Giants: and wee were in our owne sight as grashoppers, and so wee were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Iohua and Caleb labour to stil them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moses perswadeth God and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are depriued of entring into the land. 36 The men who raised the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land against the wil of God, are smitten.

ALl the Congregation lifted vp their voyce and cryed, and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation said vnto them, Would God that we had dyed in the land of Egypt, or would God wee had dyed in this wildernesse.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs into this land, to fall by the sword, that our wiues and our children should be a praye? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they sayd one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Iohua the son of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake vnto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which wee passed thorow to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not yee against the LORD, neither feare yee the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with vs: feare them not.

† Hebr. shadow.

10 But all the Congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, How long will this people prouoke me? and how long will it bee, yer they beleeue me, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherite them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And* Moses sayde vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall heare it, (for thou broughtest vp this people in thy might from among them:)

* Exod. 32. 12.

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they haue heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seene face to face, and that * thy cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

* Exod. 13. 21.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will speake, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not* able to bring this people into the lande which he sware vnto them, therefore he hath slaine them in the wildernesse.

* Deut. 9. 28.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying.

18 The LORD is* long suffering and of great mercie, forgiuing iniquity and trauigression, and by no meanes clearing the guilte,* visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

* Exod. 34 6. psal. 103. 8
* Exod. 20 5 and 34 7.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the ini-

quity of this people, according vnto the greatnesse of thy mercie, and as thou hast forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen ‖ vntill now.

In Lnbem.

20 And the LORD sayd, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely, as I liue, all the earth shalbe filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which haue seene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernesse, and haue tempted mee now these ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voyce,

23 † Surely they shall not see the land which I sware vnto their fathers, neither shall any of them that prouoked me, see it.

† Hebr if they see the land.

*Iosh. 14.6.

24 But my seruant *Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, (and hath followed mee fully) him will I bring into the land, whereunto he went, and his seed shall possesse it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you, and get you into the wildernesse, by the way of the Red sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

27 How long shal I beare with this euil congregation which murmure against mee? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

*Chap. 26. 65. and 10. 22.

28 Say vnto them, *As truely, as I liue, saith the LORD, as ye haue spoken in mine eares, so will I doe to you:

29 Your carcases shall fall in this wildernesse, and all that were *numbred of you, according to your whole number from twenty yeeres olde and vpwarde, which haue murmured against me,

* Deut. 1. 35.

30 Doubtlesse ye shall not come into the land concerning which I ‡ sware to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, and Joshua the sonne of Nun.

† Heb. lifted vp my hand.

31 But your little ones, which yee said should be a pray, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye haue despised.

32 But as for you, your carkases, they shall fall in this wildernesse.

‖ Or feed.

33 And your children shall ‖ wander in the wildernes forty yeeres, and beare your whoredoms, vntill your carkases be wasted in the wildernesse.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye searched the land, euen *forte dayes (each day for a yeere) shall yee beare your iniquities, euen fortie yeeres and yee shall know my ‖ breach of promise.

Ezech. 4. 5 psal. 95. 10.

‖ Or, alteration of my purpose

35 I the LORD haue sayd, I will surely doe it vnto all this euil Congregation, that are gathered together against mee: in this Wildernesse they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the Congregation to murmure against him, by bringing vp a slander vpon the land,

37 Euen those men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, *dyed by the plague, before the LORD.

*1. Cor. 10. 10. heb. 3. 10. iud. 5.

38 But Joshua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, which were of the men that went to search the land, liued still.

39 And Moses tolde these sayings vnto all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, saying, Loe, We *be here, and will goe vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we haue sinned.

* Deut. 1. 41.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now doe you transgresse the Commaundement of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that ye bee not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites are there before you, and yee shall fall by the sword, because yee are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not bee with you.

44 But they presumed to go vp vnto the hill top: neuertheless the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and *discomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

*Deut. 1. 44.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat offring and the drinke offring. 13. 29, The stanger is vnder the same law. 17 The law of the first of the dough for a heaue offering. 22 The sacrifice for sinne

sinne of ignorance. 30 The punishment of presumption. 32 He that violated the Sabbath, is stoned. 37 The law of fringes.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee bee come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,

*Leuit. 23. 10.

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a sacrifice *in †performing a vow, or in a free will offering, or in your solemne feasts, to make a *sweete sauour vnto the LORD, of the herd or of the flocke:

*Leuit. 22. 21. †Heb. separating. *Exod. 29. 18, *Leuit. 2. 1.

4 Then * shall he that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meate offering of a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hyn of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of an Hyn of wine for a drinke offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or sacrifice for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou shalt prepare for a meate offering two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an Hyn of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an Hyn of wine, for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD:

9 Then shall hee bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of flowre, mingled with halfe an Hyn of oyle.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hyn of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullocke, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kidde.

12 According to the number that yee shall prepare, so shall yee doe to euery one, according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey shall doe these things after this maner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourne with you, or whosoeuer bee among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD: as yee doe, so hee shall doe.

*Exod. 12. 49 chap. 9. 14.

15 *One ordinance shall bee both for you of the Congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger bee, before the LORD.

16 One law, and one maner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be that when ye eate of the bread of the land, yee shall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer vp a cake of the first of your dough, for an heaue offering: as yee doe the heaue offering of the threshing floore, so shall ye heaue it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if yee haue erred, and not obserued all these Commaundements which the LORD hath spoken vnto Moses,

23 Euen all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moses from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and hereafter among your generations:

24 Then it shalbe, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation shall offer one young bullocke for a burnt offering, for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, with his meate offering, and his drinke offering, according to the ‖manner, and one kid of the goats for a sinne offering.

†Heb. from being.

‖Or, ordinance.

25 And the Priest shall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offring, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their sinne offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shall bee forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And * if any soule sinne through ignorance, then hee shall bring a shee goat

*Leuit. 4. 27

goat of the firſt yeere for a ſinne offring.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when hee ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, & it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

29 You ſhall haue one law for him that †ſinneth through ignorance, both for him that is borne amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them.

30 But the ſoule that doeth ought †preſumptuouſly, whether he be borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reproacheth the LORD: and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.

31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandement, that ſoule ſhall vtterly bee cut off: his iniquitie ſhall be vpon him.

32 And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſtickes vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſtickes, brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

34 And they put him *in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.

35 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, The man ſhall bee ſurely put to death: all the Congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the campe.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

37 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and bidde *them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blew.

39 And it ſhall bee vnto you for a fringe, that yee may looke vpon it, and remember all the commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye ſeeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which yee vſe to goe a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and doe all my commandements, and bee holy vnto your God.

41 I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to bee your God: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram, 23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents, 31 The earth ſwalloweth vp Korah, and a fire conſumeth others. 36 The cenſers are reſerued to holy vſe. 41 Foureteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred are ſlaine by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.

NOw *Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, tooke men.

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certaine of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fifty Princes of the aſſembly, *famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſayd vnto them, †Ye take too much vpon you, ſeeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And hee ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, ſaying, Euen to morrow the LORD will ſhew who are his, and who is holy, and will cauſe him to come neere vnto him: euen him whom hee hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them, before the LORD to morrow: And it ſhall bee, that the man whom the LORD doeth chooſe, hee ſhall bee holy: yee take too much vpon you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſayd vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the Con-

*Leuit. 24. 12.

*Deut. 22. 12. matth. 23. 5

*Chap. 27. 3 eccluſ. 45. 21. iude 11.

*Chap. 26. 9.

†Heb. It is much for you.

Congregation to minister vnto them.

10 And he hath brought thee neere to him, and all thy brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee: and seeke ye the Priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou, and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab: Which said, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wildernesse, except thou make thy selfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou hast not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and Vineyards: Wilt thou † put out the eyes of these men? We will not come vp.

† Heb. bore out.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and * said vnto the LORD, Respect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one asse from them, neither haue I hurt one of them.

* Gen. 4. 4.

16 And Moses said vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow,

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring yee before the LORD euery man his censer, two hundred and fiftie censers, thou also and Aaron, each of you his censer.

18 And they tooke euery man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation against them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from among this Congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, saying, Get you vp from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Israel followed him.

26 And hee spake vnto the Congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest yee bee consumed in all their sinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to doe all these workes: for I haue not done them of mine owne minde.

29 If these men die † the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent me:

† Hebr. as euery man dieth.

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they go downe quicke vnto the pit: then ye shall vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the LORD.

† Hebr. create a creature.

31 ¶ * And it came to passe as he had made an ende of speaking all these wordes, that the ground claue asunder that was vnder them:

* Chap. 27. 3. deut. 11 6. psal. 106. 17.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their houses, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth closed vpon them: and they perished from among the Congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow vs vp also.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, that he take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou

thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their owne ſoules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall bee a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the braſen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad plates for a couering of the Altar:

40 To bee a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which is not of the ſeede of Aaron, come neere to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD ſayd to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the Congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloude couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incenſe, and goe quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD, the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moſes commanded, and ranne into the midſt of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and hee put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moſes, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the Tribes onely flouriſheth. 10 It is left for a monument againſt the rebels.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and take of euery one of them a rod, according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rodde.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod ſhall be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Teſtimony, * where I will meete with you.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhall chooſe, ſhall bloſſome: and I will make to ceaſe from mee the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, and euery one of their princes gaue him † a rod a piece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houſes, euen twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moſes layd vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow Moſes went into the Tabernacle of witneſſe, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Leui was budded, and brought foorth buds, and bloomed bloſſomes, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, * Bring Aarons rod againe before the Teſtimonie, to bee kept for a token againſt the † rebels, and thou ſhalt quite

*Exod. 25. 22.

† Hebr. a rod for one Prince, a rod for one Prince.

*Hebr. 9 4.

† Hebr. children of rebellion.

quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Priests and Leuites. 9 The Priestes portion. 21 The Leuites portion. 25 The heaue offering to the Priests out of the Leuites portion.

AND the LORD said vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of your Priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee shal minister before the Tabernacle of witnesse.

3 And they shall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall bee ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And ye shall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I haue *taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. *Chap. 3. 45.

7 Therefore thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall keepe your Priests office for euery thing of the Altar, and within the Vaile, and ye shall serue: I haue giuen your Priests office vnto you, as a seruice of gift: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shalbe put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sonnes by an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall bee thine of the most holy things, reserued from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offering of theirs, which they shal render vnto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eate it, euery male shall eat it: it shall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offerings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, & to thy sonnes, and to thy *daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy house, shall eat of it. *Leuit. 10. 14.

12 All the †best of the oyle, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first fruits of them which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee. †Heb. fat.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be thine, euery one that is cleane in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 *Euery thing deuoted in Israel, shall be thine. *Leuit 27. 28.

15 Euery thing that openeth *the matrice in all flesh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it bee of men or beasts shall be thine: Neuertheless the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeeme, and the firstling of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme. *Exod. 13. 2 31:12. 29. lev. 27 26. chap. 3. 13.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeeme, according to thy estimation, for the money of fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cowe, or the firstling of a sheepe, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeeme, they are holy: thou shalt sprinckle their blood vpon the Altar, and shalt burne their fatte for an offering made by fire, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD. *Exod. 30. 13. leuit 27 25 chap. 3. 47. ezek. 45 12.

18 And the flesh of them shall bee thine: as the * waue breast, and as the right shoulder are thine. *Exod 29. 26.

19 All

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a couenant of salt for euer, before the LORD vnto thee, and to thy seede with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

* Deut. 10. 9. and 18. 2. Ios. 13. 14, 33. Ezech. 44. 28.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sinne, † and die.

† Hebr. to die.

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquitie: it shall be a statute for euer throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue said vnto them, Among the children of Israel they shall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye shal offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, euen a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering shall be reckoned vnto you, as though it were the corne of the threshing floore, and as the fulnesse of the wine presse.

28 Thus you also shal offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tithes which yee receiue of the children of Israel, and yee shall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the † best thereof, euen the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

† Hebr. fat.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When yee haue heaued the best thereof from it, then it shall bee counted vnto the Leuites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the wine presse.

31 And ye shall eat it in euery place, ye and your households: for it is your reward for your seruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And yee shall beare no sinne by reason of it, when ye haue heaued from it the best of it: neither shall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Israel lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer. 11 The law for the vse of it in purification of the vncleane.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the Lawe, which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And yee shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest, that hee may bring her * forth without the campe, and one shall slay her before his face.

* Hebr. 13, 11.

4 And Eleazar the Priest shal take of her blood, with his finger, and * sprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times.

* Heb. 9. 13.

5 And one shall burne the heifer in his sight: * her skinne, and her flesh, and her blood, with her doung, shall he burne.

* Exod. 29. 14. Ieuit. 4. 11, 12.

6 And the Priest shall take Cedar wood, and hyssope, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward hee shal come into the campe, and the Priest shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And hee that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man that is cleane, shall ga-

ther

ther vp the ashes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe in a cleane place, and it shall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel for a water of separation: it is a purification for sinne.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntil the Euen: and it shall be vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for euer.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any †man, shall bee vncleane seuen dayes.

†Heb. soule.

12 He shal purifie himselfe with it on the third day, and on the seuenth day he shall be cleane: but if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead bodie of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that soule shall be cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinkled vpon him: he shall be vncleane, his vncleannesse is yet vpon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shalbe vnclean seuen dayes.

15 And euery open vessel which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the open fields, or a dead bodie, or a bone of a man, or a graue, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane person they shall take of the † ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sinne, and running water shall bee put thereto in a vessell:

†Heb. Dust. *Heb. living waters shall be giuen.

18 And a cleane person shall take hyssope, and dippe it in the water, and sprinckle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and vpon the persons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one slaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane person shal sprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the seuenth day: and on the seuenth day he shall purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shal be cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that shall bee vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shall bee cut off from among the Congregation: because he hath defiled the Sanctuarie of the LORD, the water of separation hath not beene sprinkled vpon him, he is vncleane.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute vnto them, that hee that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be vncleane vntil Euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth shall be vncleane: and the soule that toucheth it, shall bee vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rocke bringeth foorth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 22 At Mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THen came the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth, and the people abode in Kadesh, and Miriam died there, and was buryed there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died *when our brethren died before the LORD.

*Chap. 11. 33. *Exod. 17. 2.

4 And *why haue yee brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe, that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore haue ye made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euil place? it is no place of seed, or of figges, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rodde, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron

thy brother, and ſpeake yee vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it ſhall giue forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring forth to them, water out of the rocke: ſo thou ſhalt giue the Congregation, and their beaſts drinke.

9 And Moſes tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commaunded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and hee ſaid vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels, muſt we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moſes lift vp his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beaſts alſo.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe ye beleeue me not, to ſanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Iſrael, therefore ye ſhall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

* Pſal 106. 32. &c. | *That is, ſtrife.*

13 * This is the water of | Meribah, becauſe the children of Iſrael ſtroue with the LORD, and he was ſanctified in them.

† *Hebr. found vs.*

14 ¶ And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh, vnto the King of Edom; Thus ſaith thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the trauaile that hath † befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when wee cryed vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and ſent an Angel, and hath brought vs forth out of Egypt: and behold, wee are in Kadeſh, a citie in the vttermoſt of thy border.

17 Let vs paſſe, I pray thee, thorow thy country: We will not paſſe thorow the fields, or thorow the Vineyards, neither will we drinke of the water of the wells: wee will goe by the Kings high way, we will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill wee haue paſſed thy borders.

18 And Edom ſayd vnto him, Thou ſhalt not paſſe by me, leſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.

19 And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, We will goe by the high-way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without doing any thing elſe) go thorow on my feet.

20 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out againſt him with much people, and with a ſtrong hand.

21 Thus Edom refuſed to giue Iſrael paſſage thorow his border: Wherefore Iſrael turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, euen the whole Congregation, iourneyed from * Kadeſh, and came vnto mount Hor. * *Chap. 33. 37.*

23 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying;

24 Aaron ſhall bee gathered vnto his people: for hee ſhall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael, becauſe yee rebelled againſt my † word at the water of Meribah. † *Hebr. mouth.*

25 * Take Aaron, and Eleazar his ſonne, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor. * *Chap. 33. 38. deut. 32. 50.*

26 And ſtrippe Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne, and Aaron ſhall be gathered vnto his people, and ſhall die there.

27 And Moſes did as the LORD commaunded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the ſight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moſes ſtripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moſes and Eleazar came downe from the mount. * *Deut. 10. 6. and 32. 50.*

29 And when all the Congregation ſaw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, euen all the houſe of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iſrael with ſome loſſe deſtroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery ſerpents. 7 They repenting are healed by a braſen ſerpent. 10 Sundry iourneyes of the Iſraelites. 21 Shion is ouercome, 33 and Og.

AND when * king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way of the ſpies, then hee fought againſt Iſrael, and tooke ſome of them priſoners. * *Chap. 33. 40.*

2 And Iſrael vowed a vow vnto the

the LORD, and said, If thou wilt in deed deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them, and their cities, and hee called the name of the place ‖ Hormah.

‖ That is, vtter destruction.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was much ‖ discouraged because of the way.

‖ Or, grieued Hebr. shortened.

5 And the people spake against God and against Moses, wherefore haue ye brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wildernesse? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soule * loatheth this light bread.

* Chap. 11.6. * Wisd. 16. 1. 1. cor. 10.9.

6 And * the LORD sent fierie serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and sayd, Wee haue sinned: for we haue spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD that hee take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Make thee a fierie serpent, and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when hee looketh vpon it, shall liue.

* 2 King 18 4. ioh. 3. 14.

9 And * Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when hee beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

* Chap. 33. 43.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ije Abarim, in the wildernes which is before Moab, toward the Sunne rising.

‖ Or, heapes of Abarim.

12 ¶ From thence they remooued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooued, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wildernesse that commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 wherefore it is sayd in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖ What he did in the Red sea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

‖ Or, Vaheb in Suphah.

15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, ‡ lieth vpon the border of Moab.

‡ Heb. leaneth.

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring vp O well, sing ye vnto it:

† Heb. ascend. Or, answere.

18 The Princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the Law giuer, with their staues. And from the wildernesse they went to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the † countrey of Moab, to the toppe of ‖ Pisgah: which looketh toward ‖ Jeshimon.

† Heb. field. ‖ Or, hill. ‖ Or, the wildernesse.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me passe thorow thy land, We will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, We will not drinke of the waters of the well: but we will goe along by the kings high way, vntill wee be past thy borders.

* Deut. 2. 27. Iudges 11. 19.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernes: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

* Deut. 29 7.

24 And * Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon vnto Jabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

* Iosh. 12. 2 psal. 135. 11. amos 2 9.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

† Hebr. daughters.

26 For Heshbon was the citie of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former King of Moab, ‡ taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

‡ Heb. taken.

27 wherefore they that speake in prouerbes, say, Come into Heshbon: let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lordes of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemosh: he hath

* 1. King. 11 7. 33.

giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters, into captiuitie vnto Sihon King of the Amorites.

30 Wee haue shot at them, Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue layde them waste euen vnto Nophah, which reacheth vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spy out Jaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that were there.

*Deut. 3. 1. and 7.

33 ¶ *And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan: and Og the King of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and *thou shalt doe to him as thou didst vnto Sihon King of the Amorites which dwelt at Heshbon.

*Psal. 135. 11.

35 So they smote him & his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An Angel would haue slaine him, if his asse had not saued him. 36 Balak intertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Jordane by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the elders of Midian; Now shall this company licke vp all that are round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak the sonne of Zippor, was King of the Moabites at that time.

5 *He sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: beholde, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me.

*Iosh. 24. 9.

† Hebr. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse mee this people, for they are too mighte for me: peradventure I shall preuaile, that wee may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest, is blessed, and hee whom thou curssest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hande; and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And hee sayd vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD shall speake vnto mee: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, King of Moab, hath sent vnto me, saying;

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them, peradventure † I shalbe able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

† Hebr. I shall preuaile in fighting against him.

12 And God sayde vnto Balaam: Thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and sayd vnto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue mee leaue to goe with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe Princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and sayd to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me:

† Heb. Be not thou letted from &c

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and I will do whatsoeuer thou saiest vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse mee this people.

18 And Balaam answered and sayd vnto the seruants of Balak, *If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold I cannot goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

*Chap. 24. 13.

19 Now

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarie yee also heere this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and sadled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an aduersarie against him: Now he was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants were with him.

23 And * the Asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, & a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crusht Balaams foote against the wall: and hee smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrowe place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balams anger was kindled, and hee smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and shee saide vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten mee these three times?

29 And Balaam sayd vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked mee: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse sayd vnto Balaam, Am not I thine asse, † vpon which thou hast ridden ‖ euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to do so vnto thee? And he sayd, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and hee saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD sayd vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because thy way is peruerse before mee.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: vnlesse shee had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam sayd vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against mee: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD sayd vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, hee went out to meete him, vnto a citie of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak sayd vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour.

38 And Balaam sayd vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence hee might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. 13. 28. Balaks sacrifice. 7. 18 Balaams parable.

AND Balaam sayde vnto Balak, Build me here seuen Altars, and prepare mee here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak & Balaam offered on euery altar a bullocke and a ramme.

*2 Pet. 2. 16. Iude 11.

† Hebr. who hast ridden vpon me.

‖ Or, euer since thou wast, &c.

‖ Bowed himselfe.

† Hebr. to be an aduersarie vnto thee

† Hebr. be euill in thine eyes.

‖ Or, a citie of streetes.

3 And Balaam ſayd vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offring, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meete mee, and whatſoeuer hee ſheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖he went to an high place.

‖Or, he went aſtray.

4 And God met Balaam, and he ſayd vnto him, I haue prepared ſeuen altars and I haue offered vpon euery altar a bullocke and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and ſayd Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou ſhalt ſpeak.

6 And hee returned vnto him, and loe, he ſtood by his burnt ſacrifice, hee, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſayd, Balak the King of Moab hath brought mee from Aram, out of the mountaines of the Eaſt, ſaying, Come, curſe me Jacob, and come, defie Iſrael.

8 How ſhall I curſe whom God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I defie, whom the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rockes I ſee him, and from the hilles I behold him: loe, the people ſhall dwell alone, and ſhall not bee reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the duſt of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? Let † me die the death of the righteous, & let my laſt end be like his.

†Hebr. my ſoule, or my life.

11 And Balak ſayd vnto Balaam, What haſt thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 And he anſwered, and ſaid, Muſt I not take heede to ſpeake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſayd vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me, vnto another place, from whence thou mayeſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the vtmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: and curſe me them thence.

14 ¶ And hee brought him into the fielde of Zophim, to the toppe of ‖ Piſgah, and built ſeuen altars, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on euery altar.

‖Or, the hill.

15 And he ſaid vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meete the LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſayd, Goe againe vnto Balak, and ſay thus.

*Chap. 22. 35.

17 And when hee came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt offring, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſayd vnto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſayd, Riſe vp Balak, & heare, hearken vnto me, thou ſonne of Zippor:

19 God is not a man that he ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man, that hee ſhould repent: hath he ſayd, and ſhall he not doe it? or, hath hee ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued commandement to bleſſe: and hee hath bleſſed, and I cannot reuerſe it.

21 Hee hath not beheld iniquitie in Jacob, neither hath hee ſeene peruerſeneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God is with him, and the ſhoute of a King is among them.

22 *God brought them out of Egypt, he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne.

*Numb. 24. 8.

23 Surely there is no inchantment ‖ againſt Jacob, neither is there any diuination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall bee ſaid of Jacob, and of Iſrael, what hath God wrought!

‖Or, in.

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe vp as a great Lion, and lift vp himſelfe as a young Lion: hee ſhall not lie downe vntill he eate of the pray, and drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ And Balak ſayd vnto Balaam Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto Balak Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh that I muſt doe?

27 ¶ And Balak ſayde vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place, peraduenture it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the toppe of Peor, that looketh toward Jeſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſayde vnto Balak, Build mee heere ſeuen altars, and prepare me heere ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offred a bullocke and a ramme on euery altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leauing diuinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael. 10 Balak in anger diſmiſſeth

musseth him. 15 He prophesieth of the starre of Iacob, and the destruction of some nations.

AND When Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to blesse Israel, hee went not, as at other * times to seeke for inchantments, but hee set his face toward the wildernesse.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents, according to their Tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 *And he tooke vp his parable, and sayd, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man †whose eyes are open hath said:

4 Hee hath sayd, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, and thy Tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleyes are they spread foorth, as gardens by the river side, as the trees of Lign-Aloes which the LORD hath planted, and as Cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shall powre the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his King shall be higher then Agag, and his Kingdome shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, *he hath as it were the strength of an Unicorne: he shall eate vp the nations his enemies, and shall breake their bones, and pierce them through with his arrowes.

9 *He couched, hee lay downe as a Lyon, and as a great Lyon: who shall stirre him vp? Blessed is hee that blesseth thee, and cursed is hee that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and hee smote his hands together: and Balak said vnto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest vnto me, saying,

13 If Balak would giue mee his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or badde of mine owne minde: but what the LORD saith, that will I speake.

14 And now beholde, I goe vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertise thee, what this people shall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

16 Hee hath said which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, which sawe the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open.

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: There shall come a starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall bee a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob shall come hee that shall haue dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the citie.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he tooke vp his parable, and said, Amalek was ‖ the first of the nations, but his latter end ‖ shall bee, that hee perish for euer.

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and saide, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a Rocke:

22 Neuertheless, † the Kenite shall be wasted, ‖ vntil Asshur shall carry thee away captiue.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Alas, who shall liue when God doeth this?

24 And shippes shall come from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and hee also shall perish for euer.

25 And Balaam rose vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

Israel at Shittim commit whoredome and Idolatry. 6 Phinees killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlasting Priesthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

And

*Chap. 23. 3, 15 †Heb. to the meeting of inchantments.

*Chap. 23 7, 18. †Heb. which had his eyes shut, but now open.

Or, smote through the Princes of Moab.

*Chap. 23. 22.

*Gen 49 9

‖ The first of the nations that warred against Israel, Exod. 17.

Or, shall be euen to destruction. † Heb. Kain

‖ Or, how long shall it be ere Asshur carry thee away captiue.

*Chap. 33. 49.

AND Israel abode in *Shittim, and the people begun to commytte whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

*Deut. 4.3. Iosh. 22.17.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may bee turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay yee euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Psal. 106. 30. 1. macc. 2.54.

7 And *when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw it, hee rose vp from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand.

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman, thorow her belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

*1. Cor. 10. 8.

9 And *those that died in the plague, were twenty and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

*Psal. 106. 30.

11 *Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while hee was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie.

*Ecclus. 45.24. 1. macc. 2.54.

12 Wherefore say, *Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And he shall haue it, and his seede after him, euen the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slaine, euen that was slaine with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri the sonne of Salu, a Prince of † a chiefe house among the Simonites.

† Heb. house of a father.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, hee was head ouer a people and of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 *Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:

*Chap. 31. 2.

18 For they vexe you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozby, the daughter of a Prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The summe of all Israel is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The law of diuiding among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Iosh ua.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, *from twenty yeeres old and vpward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

*Chap. 1. 3.

3 And Moses & Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordane neere Iericho, saying,

4 Take the summe of the people from twenty yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD *commanded Moses, and the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

*Chap. 1. 1

5 ¶ *Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, of whom commeth the familie of the Hanochites: of Pallu the family of the Palluites:

*Gene. 46. 8. exod. 6. 14. 1. chro. 5. 3.

6 Of Hezron the familie of the Hezronites: of Carmi the familie of the Carmites,

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirtie.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And

9 And the ſonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this is that Dathan & Abiram, which were famous
*Chap. 16. 2. in the Congregation, who *ſtroue againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron in the company of Korah, when they ſtroue againſt the LORD:
10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a ſigne.
11 Notwithſtanding, the children of Korah died not.
12 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon, after their families: Of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: Of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: Of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:
13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: Of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.
14 Theſe are the families of the Simeonites, twentie and two thouſand, and two hundred.
15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: Of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites.
16 Of Oznı, the family of the Oznites: Of Eri, the family of the Erites.
17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.
18 Theſe are the families of the children of Gad, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, fourtie thouſand and fiue hundred.
*Gen. 38. 3, &c. and 46. 12. 19 ¶ *The ſonnes of Judah, were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.
20 And the ſonnes of Judah after their families were: Of Shelah the family of the Shelanites: Of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: Of Zerah the family of the Zarhites.
21 And the ſonnes of Pharez were: Of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: Of Hamul the family of the Hamulites.
22 Theſe are the families of Judah according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and ſixteene thouſand and fiue hundred.
23 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Iſſachar after their families: Of Tola the family of the Tolaites: of Pua the family of the Punites.
24 Of Jaſhub, the family of the Jaſhubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.
25 Theſe are the families of Iſſachar according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and foure thouſand, and three hundred.
26 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: Of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.
27 Theſe are the families of the Zebulunites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore thouſand and fiue hundred.
28 ¶ The ſonnes of Joſeph after their families, were Manaſſeh and Ephraim.
29 Of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh: Of *Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: Of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.
*Joſh. 17. 1. 30 Theſe are the ſonnes of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites.
31 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.
32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.
* Chap. 27. 1. 33 ¶ And *Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher had no ſonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.
34 Theſe are the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thouſand and ſeuen hundred.
35 ¶ Theſe are the ſonnes of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah the family of the Shuthalhites: Of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: Of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.
36 And theſe are the ſonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran, the family of the Eranites.
37 Theſe are the families of the ſonnes of Ephraim, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, thirtie and two thouſand, and fiue hundred. Theſe are the ſonnes of Joſeph after their families.
38 ¶ The ſonnes of Benjamin after their families: Of Bela, the family of the Belaites: Of Ashbel, the family of the

the Ashbelites: Of Ahiram the familie of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham the family of the Shuphamites: Of Hupham the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sonnes of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the sonnes of Beniamin after their families; and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and fiue thousand, and sixe hundred.

42 ¶ These are the sonnes of Dan after their families: Of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, were threescore and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: Of Jimna the family of the Jimnites: Of Jesu the family of the Jesuites: Of Beriah the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah, of Heber the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sonnes of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them, who were fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

48 ¶ Of the sonnes of Naphtali, after their families: of Jahzeel the family of the Jahzeelites: Of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: Of Shillem the family of the Shillemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, sixe hundred thousand, and a thousand, seuen hundred and thirtie.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the land shall be diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou shalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt giue the lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance be giuen, according to those that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall bee * diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they shall inherite.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be diuided betweene many and few.

57 ¶ * And these are they that were numbred of the Leuites, after their families: Of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: Of Kohath the family of the Kohathites: Of Merari the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Leuites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Jochebed the daughter of Leui, whom her mother bare to Leui in Egypt: And shee bare vnto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth olde and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Jordane neere Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them, whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wilderneſse of Sinai:

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wilderneſse: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, and Joshua the sonne of Nun.

* Chap. 33. 54.
† Hebr. multiply his inheritance.

† Hebr. diminish his inheritance.

* Chap. 33. 54. 10sh. 11. 23. & 14. 2.

* Exod. 6. 16, 17, 18, 19.

* Exod. 2. 2. and 6. 20.

* Leuit. 10. 1. chap. 3. 4. 1. chron. 24. 2.

* Chap 14. 28. 1. corin. 10. 5, 6.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances.

12 Moses

12 Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour. 18 Ioshua is appointed to succeede him.

*Chap. 26. 33. Iosh. 17. 3.

THen came the daughters of *Zelophehad, the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph: and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, and before the Princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

*Chap. 14. 35. and 26. 64, 65.

3 Our father *died in the wildernesse, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes.

† Hebr. diminished.

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because hee hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speake right: thou shalt surely giue them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe vnto them.

8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and haue no sonne, then yee shall cause his inheritance to passe vnto his daughter.

9 And if hee haue no daughter, then yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if hee haue no brethren, then yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his kinseman that is next to him of his family, and hee shall possesse it: And it shall be vnto the children of Israel a statute of iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Deut. 32. 49.

12 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, *Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seene it, thou also shalt be gathered vnto thy people, as *Aaron thy brother was gathered.

*Chap. 20. 14 *Chap. 20. 24.

14 For ye *rebelled against my Commandement (in the desart of Zin, in the strife of the Congregation) to sanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that is the *water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wildernesse of Zin.

*Exod. 17. 7.

15 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD bee not as sheepe which haue no shepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Take thee Ioshua the sonne of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand vpon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put some of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the Priest, who shall aske counsell for him, * after the iudgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they goe out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, euen all the Congregation.

*Exod 28. 30.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Ioshua and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation.

23 And hee laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to bee obserued. 3 The continuall burnt offering. 9 The offering on the Sabbath, 11 on the New-moones, 16 at the Passeouer, 26 in the day of first fruits.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, and my bread for my sacrifices, made by fire for

for a † sweete sauour vnto mee, shall yee obserue, to offer vnto mee, in their due season.

† Heb. a sauour of my rest.

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, * This is the offering made by fire, which ye shall offer vnto the LORD: Two lambes of the first yeere without spot † day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

*Exod. 29. 38.

† Heb. in a day.

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer † at euen.

† Heb. betweene the two euenings. *Exod. 29. 40.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowre for a * meate offering, mingled with the fourth part of an * Hyn of beaten oyle.

6 It is a continuall burnt offering which was ordeined in mount Sinai for a sweete sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof shall bee the fourth part of an Hyn for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong Wine to bee powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at euen: as the meate offring of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the first yeere without spot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offring of euery Sabbath, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two yong bullocks and one ramme, seuen lambs of the first yeere, without spot,

12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a seuerall tenth deale of flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering, vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a sweete sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offrings shall be halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ramme, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This is the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kidde of the goates for a sinne offering vnto the LORD shalbe offered, besides the continuall burnt offring and his drinke offering.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth, is the Passeouer of the LORD. *Exod. 12. 18. Leuit. 23. 5.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth is the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the* first day shall bee an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no manner of seruile worke therein. *Leuit. 23. 7.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, and one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere: they shall bee vnto you without blemish.

20 And their meate offring shall be of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales shall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A seuerall tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which is for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this maner yee shall offer dayly throughout the seuen dayes, the meate of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt offring, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the seuenth day yee shall haue an holy conuocation: yee shall doe no seruile worke.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits when ye bring a new meate offring vnto the LORD, after your weekes bee out: ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke.

27 But yee shall offer the burnt offering for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere.

28 And their meate offring of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme.

29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes,

30 And one kidde of the goates, to make

make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer them besides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall be vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feast of Trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their soules, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feast of Tabernacles.

AND in the seuenth moneth on the first day of the moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke: *it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

*Leuit. 23. 24.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one young bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

3 And their meat offering shall be of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe throughout the seuen lambes:

5 And one kidde of the goates for a sinne offering to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the dayly burnt offering, and his meate offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their manner, for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

*Leuit. 16. 29. and 23. 27.

7 ¶ And *ye shall haue on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth an holy conuocation, and yee shall afflict your soules: yee shall not doe any worke therein.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offring vnto the LORD for a sweete sauour, one yong bullock, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere, they shall be vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meat offering shall bee of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, and two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes,

11 One kidde of the Goats for a sinne offering, beside the sinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, yee shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke, and yee shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes.

13 And ye shal offer a burnt offring, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauor vnto the LORD, thirteene yong bullockes, two rammes and fourteene lambes of the first yeere: They shall be without blemish.

14 And their meate offering shall bee of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullocks, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kidde of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day ye shal offer twelue yong bullocks, two rammes, foureteene lambes of the first yeere without spot.

18 And their meat offring, and their drinke offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes and for the lambes, shall be according to their number, after the maner:

19 And one kidde of the goates for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambs of the first yere without blemish.

21 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall bee according to their number after the maner:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambs of the first yeere without blemish.

24 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number after the maner:

25 And one kidde of the goates for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

O 26 ¶ And

26 ¶ And on the firſt day, nine bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere, without ſpot:

27 And their meat offring and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes ſhall bee according to their number after the maner:

28 And one goat for a ſinne offring, beſide the continuall burnt offring, and his meate offering and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the firſt day eight bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere, without blemiſh:

30 And their meat offring, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to the number, after the maner:

31 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offring, and his drinke offring.

32 ¶ And on the ſeuenth day, ſeuen bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

33 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number after the maner:

34 And one goat for a ſinne offring, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye ſhal haue a *ſolemne aſſembly: ye ſhall do no ſeruile worke therein. *Leuit. 23. 36.

36 But ye ſhall offer a burnt offring, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſauor vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

37 Their meate offering and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke for the ramme and for the lambes ſhall be according to their number after the maner:

38 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

39 Theſe things ye ſhall ‖ doe vnto the LORD in your ſet feaſts, beſides your vowes, and your free will offerings, for your burnt offrings, and your meate offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings. ‖ Or, offer.

40 And Moſes told the children of Iſrael, according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow. 6 Of a wiues. 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moſes ſpake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If any man vow a vowe vnto the LORD, or ſweare an othe to binde his ſoule with a bond: hee ſhall not † breake his word, hee ſhall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth. † Hebr. profane.

3 If a woman alſo vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde her ſelfe by a bond, being in her fathers houſe in her youth,

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith ſhee hath bound her ſoule, and her father ſhall holde his peace at her: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhee hath bound her ſoule ſhall ſtand.

5 But if her father diſalow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or her bonds, wherewith ſhee hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand: and the LORD ſhall forgiue her, becauſe her father diſalowed her.

6 And if ſhe had at all an huſband when † ſhe vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule, † Hebr. the thing that is vpon her.

7 And her huſband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it: then her vowes ſhall ſtand and her bonds wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

8 But if her huſband diſalow her on the day that he heard it, then he ſhall make her vow which ſhee vowed, and that which ſhe vttered with her lippes wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule of none effect, and the LORD ſhal forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their ſoules, ſhall ſtand againſt her.

10 And if ſhe vowed in her huſbands houſe, or bound her ſoule by a bond with an oath;

11 And

26 ¶ And on the firſt day, nine bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere, without ſpot:
27 And their meat offring and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes ſhall bee according to their number after the maner:
28 And one goat for a ſinne offring, beſide the continuall burnt offring, and his meate offering and his drinke offering.
29 ¶ And on the firſt day eight bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere, without blemiſh:
30 And their meat offring, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to the number, after the maner:
31 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offring, and his drinke offring.
32 ¶ And on the ſeuenth day, ſeuen bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.
33 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number after the maner:
34 And one goat for a ſinne offring, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.
35 ¶ On the eighth day, ye ſhal haue a*ſolemne aſſembly: ye ſhall do no ſeruile worke therein.
36 But ye ſhall offer a burnt offring, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſauor vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.
37 Their meate offering and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke for the ramme and for the lambes ſhall be according to their number after the maner:
38 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.
39 Theſe things ye ſhall ‖ doe vnto the LORD in your ſet feaſts, beſides your vowes, and your free will offerings, for your burnt offrings, and your meate offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.
40 And Moſes told the children of Iſrael, according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Leuit 23. 36.
‖ Or, offer.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow. 6 Of a wiues. 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moſes ſpake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.
2 If any man vow a vowe vnto the LORD, or ſweare an othe to binde his ſoule with a bond: hee ſhall not †breake his word, hee ſhall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.
3 If a woman alſo vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde her ſelfe by a bond, being in her fathers houſe in her youth,
4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith ſhee hath bound her ſoule, and her father ſhall holde his peace at her: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhee hath bound her ſoule ſhall ſtand.
5 But if her father diſalow her in the day that he heareth, not any of her vowes or her bonds, wherewith ſhee hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand: and the LORD ſhall forgiue her, becauſe her father diſalowed her.
6 And if ſhe had at all an huſband when †ſhe vowed, or vtteredought out of her lips, wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule,
7 And her huſband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it: then her vowes ſhall ſtand and her bonds wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.
8 But if her huſband diſalow her on the day that he heard it, then he ſhall make her vow which ſhee vowed, and that which ſhe vttered with her lippes wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule of none effect, and the LORD ſhal forgiue her.
9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their ſoules, ſhall ſtand againſt her.
10 And if ſhe vowed in her huſbands houſe, or bound her ſoule by a bond with an oath;

†Hebr. profane.
†Heb. her vowes were vpon her.

11 And

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not: then all her vowes shall stand, and every bond wherewith shee bound her soule, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them voyd on the day hee heard them, then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soule, shall not stand: her husband hath made them voyd, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding othe to afflict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it voyd.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then hee establisheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: hee confirmeth them, because hee held his peace at her, in the day that he heard them.

15 But if hee shall any wayes make them void after that he hath heard them, then he shall beare her iniquitie.

16 These are the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoyled, and Balaam slaine. 13 Moses is wroth with the officers, for sauing the women aliue. 19 How the souldiers with their captiues & spoile, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the pray is to be diuided. 48 The voluntary oblation vnto the Treasurie of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Auenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou* be gathered vnto thy people.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them goe against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the warre.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of euery tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of euery tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slaine, namely * Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue kings of Midian: Balaam also the sonne of Beor, they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the spoile of all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castels with fire:

11 And they tooke all the spoile, and all the pray, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the pray, and the spoile vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which are by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the Princes of the Congregation went forth to meete them without the campe.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the hoste, with the captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the † battel.

15 And Moses said vnto them, Haue ye saued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the * counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowen man by lying with † him.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your selues.

19 And doe yee abide without the campe seuen dayes: whosoeuer hath killed any person, and * whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues, and your captiues, on the

*Chap. 25. 17.

*Chap. 27. 13.

† Hebr. a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.

* Iosh. 13. 21.

† Hebr. hoste of warre.

* Chap. 25. 2. & 2 Pet. 2. 15.

* Iudges. 21 11.

† Hebr. a male.

* Chap. 19. 11. &c.

third day, and on the seuenth day.

20 And purifie all your raiment, and all that is †made of skinnes, and all worke of goates haire, and all things made of wood.

† Hebr. instrument or vessell of skinnes.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre which went to the battell, This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD commaunded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, yee shall make it goe through the fire, and it shall be cleane: neuertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, yee shall make goe through the water.

24 And yee shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shalbe cleane, and afterward yee shall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the pray, †that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the cheefe fathers of the Congregation:

† Hebr. of the captiuity

27 And diuide the pray into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell, and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take it of their halfe, and giue it vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fifte, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the flockes, of all maner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ Or, goats.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the bootie being the rest of the pray which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand, and seuenty thousand, and fiue thousand sheepe,

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses.

35 And thirtie and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not knowen man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe which was the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirtie thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was six hundred and threescore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues were thirtie and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses were thirtie thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and one.

40 And the persons were sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was thirtie and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute which was the LORDS heaue offring, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that perteined vnto the Congregation, was three hundred thousand, and thirtie thousand, and seuen thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirtie and six thousand beeues:

45 And thirtie thousand asses, and fiue hundred:

46 And sixteene thousand persons)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fifte, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses.

49 And they said vnto Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of warre which are vnder our †charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

† Heb. hand.

50 Wee haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, What euerie man hath †gotten, of iewels of golde,

† Hebr. found.

golde chaines, and bracelets, rings earerings, and tablets, to make an attonement for our ſoules before the LORD.

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of them: euen all wrought iewels.

52 And all the golde of the offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thouſands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was ſixteene thouſand, ſeuen hundred and fiftie ſhekels.

† Heb. heaue offering.

53 (For the men of warre had taken ſpoile, euery man for himſelfe.)

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the golde of the captaines, of thouſands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memorial for the children of Iſrael before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites ſue for their inheritance on that ſide Iorden. 6 Moſes reproueth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moſes aſſigneth them the land. 39 They conquere it.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they ſaw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and ſpake vnto Moſes and to Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, ſaying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 Euen the country which the LORD ſmote before the Congregation of Iſrael, is a land for cattell, and thy ſeruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, ſay they, if wee haue found grace in thy ſight, let this land be giuen vnto thy ſeruants for a poſſeſſion, and bring vs not ouer Iordane.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſayd vnto the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and ſhall ye ſit here?

† Hebr. breaks.

7 And wherefore † diſcourage yee the heart of the children of Iſrael from going ouer into the lande, which the LORD hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I ſent them from Kadeſh Barnea to ſee the land.

9 For *when they went vp vnto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

* Chap. 13. 14.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and hee ſware, ſaying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, *from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, ſhall ſee the lande which I ſware vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, becauſe they haue not † wholly followed me:

* Chap. 14 23, 29.

† Heb. fulfilled after me.

12 Saue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled againſt Iſrael, and hee made them wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the ſight of the LORD was conſumed.

14 And behold, yee are riſen vp in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iſrael.

15 For if yee turne away from after him, hee will yet againe leaue them in the wilderneſſe, and ye ſhall deſtroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and ſayd, Wee will builde ſheepfoldes heere for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our ſelues will goe ready armed before the children of Iſrael, vntill wee haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones ſhall dwell in the fenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.

18 Wee will not returne vnto our houſes, vntill the children of Iſrael haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For wee will not inherite with them on yonder ſide Iordane, or forward, becauſe our inheritance is fallen to vs on this ſide Iordane Eaſtward.

20 ¶ And *Moſes ſayd vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, if yee will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

* Ioſh. 1. 13

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordane before the LORD, vntill he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land bee subdued before the LORD, then afterward yee shall returne, and bee guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, yee haue sinned against the LORD: and bee sure your sinne will finde you out.

24 Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will doe as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flocks, and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

*Iosh.4.12. 27 But *thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Iosua the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you ouer Iordane, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shall giue them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants, so we will we doe.

32 Wee will passe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordane may be ours.

*Deut.3. 12.Ios.1.13 & 22.4. 33 And *Moses gaue vnto them, euen to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, euen the cities of the countrey round about.

34 And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jazer, and Jogbehath,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Bethharan, fenced Cities: and folds for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Hesbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and †gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

†Hebr. they called by names the names of the cities. *Gene. 50. 23. 39 And the children of *Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the sonne of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

*Deut.3. 14. 41 And *Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourtie iourneyes of the Israelites.
50 The Canaanities are to be destroyed.

THese are the iourneyes of the children of Israel, which went foorth out of the land of Egypt, with their armes, vnder the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneyes, by the commandement of the LORD: and these are their iourneyes according to their goings out.

*Exod. 12. 37. 3 And they *departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteene day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buryed all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Israel remoued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And

6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderuesse.

7 And they remoued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * passed thorow the midst of the sea, into the wildernes, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they remoued from Marah, and * came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and three score and ten palme trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red sea.

11 And they remooued from the red sea, and encamped in the * wilderuesse of Sin.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wilderuesse of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they remooued from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderuesse of Sinai.

16 And they remooued from the desert of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth hattaauah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth hattaauah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Perez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Perez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remoued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remoued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Terah.

28 And they remoued from Terah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and * encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remooued from Bene-Iaakan, & encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remooued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * Wilderuesse of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they remooued from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And * Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twentie and three yeeres old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And * King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije Abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they remoued from Dibon Gad, and encamped in Almon Diblathaim.

47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth Iesimoth, euen vnto * Abel Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.

50 ¶ And

*Exod. 13. 20.
*Exod. 15. 22.
*Exod. 15. 27.
*Exod. 16. 1
*Exo. 17. 1.
*Exo. 19. 1.
*Chap. 11. 34
‖ That is, The graues of lust
*Chap. 11. 35.
*Deu. 10. 6.
*Chap. 20. 1.
*Chap. 20. 22.
*Chap. 20. 25. deut. 32. 50
*Chap. 21. 1, &c.
*Chap. 21. 4
‖ Or, heapes of Abarim.
‖ Or, the plaines of Shittim.
*Chap. 25. 1.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, neere Iericho, saying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * when ye are passed ouer Iordane into the land of Canaan:

52 Then ye shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossesse the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.

54 And * yee shall diuide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the more ye shall † giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer yee shall † giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritance shall bee in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherite.

55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe that those which yee let remaine of them, shall bee * pricks in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shal vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreouer, it shall come to passe, that I shal doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which shall diuide the land.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this is the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)

3 Then * your South quarter shall be from the wildernesse of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shall be the outmost coast of the salt Sea Eastward.

4 And your border shal turne from the South to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going foorth thereof shall be from the South to Kadesh Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the westerne border, you shall euen haue the great sea for a border: this shall be your West border.

7 And this shall be your North border: from the great sea, you shall point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye shall point out your border vnto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings foorth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall bee at Hazar Enan: this shall bee your North border.

10 And yee shall point out your East border, from Hazar Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain: and the border shall descend and shall reach vnto the † side of the sea of Chinnereth Eastward.

12 And the border shall goe downe to Iordane, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land with the coastes thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherite by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, haue receiued their inheritance, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritace on this side Iordane neere Iericho, Eastward, toward the Sunne rising.

16 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall diuide the land vnto you: * Eleazar the Priest, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun.

18 And yee shall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of

*Deut. 7. 2. Iosh. 11. 12.

*Chap. 26. 53.

†*Hebr.* multiply his inheritance.

†*Hebr.* diminish his inheritance.

*Iosh. 23. 13. Iudg. 2. 3.

*Iosh. 15. 1.

†*Hebr.* shoulder.

*Chap. 32. 33. Iosh. 14. 2. 3.

*Iosh. 19. 51.

of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Jogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Joseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shyphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the sonne of Parnach.

26 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the sonne of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These are they whom the LORD commaunded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourty Cities for the Leuites with their suburbs, and measure thereof. 6 Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No satisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, neere Iericho, saying,

2 *Command the children of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and yee shall giue also vnto the Leuites suburbs for the cities round about them.

*Ioſh.21.2

3 And the cities shall they haue to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which yee shall giue vnto the Leuites, shall reach from the wall of the citie, and outward, a thousand cubites round about.

5 And yee shall measure from without the citie on the Eastside two thousand cubites, and on the Southside two thousand cubites, and on the Westside two thousand cubites, & on the Northside two thousand cubites: and the city shall be in the midst. this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which yee shal giue vnto the Leuites, there shalbe *sixe cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that hee may flee thither: And to them ye shall † adde fourty and two cities.

*Deut.4. 41.Ioſh.20. 2,and 21.

† Heb. a fone them ye ſhall giue.

7 So all the cities which ye shall giue to the Leuites, shall be fourty and eight cities: them shall yee giue with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shal giue, shall be of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that haue many yee shall giue many; but from them that haue few, ye shall giue few. Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which † he inherited.

† Heb. they inherite.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * when yee bee come ouer Iordane, into the land of Canaan:

* Deut. 19. 2.Ioſh.20. 2.

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person † at vnawares.

†Heb. by error.

12 And they shall be vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the manslayer die not, vntill hee stand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of these cities which yee shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Yee shall giue three cities on this side Iordane, and three cities shall yee giue in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These sixe cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnawares, may flee thither.

16 * And if hee smite him with an instrument of Iron, (so that hee die,) hee is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

*Exod.21. 14.

17 And if he smite him † with throwing a stone, (wherewith hee may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

†Heb. with a ſtone of the hand.

18 Or if hee smite him with an handweapon of wood, (wherewith hee may die) and he die, hee is a murderer: the murderer

murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himſelfe ſhall ſlay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.

*Deut. 19 22. 20 *But if hee thruſt him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of waite that he die:

21 Or in enmitie ſmite him with his hand, that he die: hee that ſmote him ſhall ſurely be put to death, for hee is a murderer: the reuenger of blood ſhall ſlay the murderer, when hee meeteth him.

*Exod. 21. 13. 22 But if hee thruſt him ſuddenly *without enmitie, or haue caſt vpon him any thing without laying of waite,

23 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing him not, and caſt it vpon him, that he die, and was not his enemie, neither ſought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation ſhall iudge betweene the ſlayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to theſe iudgements.

25 And the Congregation ſhall deliuer the ſlayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation ſhal reſtore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he ſhall abide in it vnto the death of the high Prieſt, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the ſlayer, he † ſhall not be guilty of blood:

† Hebr. no blood ſhalbe to him.

28 Becauſe he ſhould haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Prieſt: but after the death of the hie Prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall returne into the land of his poſſeſſion.

29 So theſe things ſhall be for a ſtatute of iudgement vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

*Deut. 17. 6. and 19. 15. mat. 18 16. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28. 30 Who ſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhall bee put to death, by the *mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, to cauſe him to die.

† Heb. ſurely to die. 31 Moreouer, yee ſhall take no ſatisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is *guiltie of death, but he ſhalbe ſurely put to death.

32 And yee ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that hee ſhould come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Prieſt.

33 So yee ſhall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot bee cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

† Heb. there can be no expiation for the land.

34 Defile not therefore the lande which yee ſhall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marying in their owne tribes, 7 leſt the inheritance ſhould be remoued from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers ſonnes.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſonnes of Ioſeph, came neere and ſpake before Moſes, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Iſrael,

*Chap. 27. 1. Ioſh. 17. 3 2 And they ſaid, *The LORD commanded my lord to giue the lande for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the ſonnes of the other tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall bee put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are receiued: ſo ſhal it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Heb. vnto whom they ſhall be.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Iſrael ſhalbe, then ſhall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: So ſhall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to the worde of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Ioſeph hath ſaid wel.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doeth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying,

Let

†Hebr. be wiues *Tob. 1.9.

Let them †marry to whom they thinke best: *onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Israel shall †keepe himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

†Hebr. cleaue to the &c.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall bee wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel, shall keepe himselfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 *For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes. *Chap. 27. 1.

12 And they were married †into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the familie of their father. †Hebr. to some that were of the families.

13 These are the Commandements and the iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane, neere Ierusho.

¶THE FIFTH BOOKE OF Moses, called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 Moses speech in the end of the fortieth yeere, briefly rehearsing the story, 6 of Gods promise, 9 of giuing them officers, 19 of sending the spies to search the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulitie, 41 and disobedience.

THESE bee the woordes which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iordane in the wildernes, in the plaine ouer against ‖the Red sea, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab. ‖Or, Zuph.

2 (There are eleuen dayes iourney from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadesh Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the first day of the moneth, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 *After hee had slaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth, in Edrei. *Num. 21. 24.

5 On this side Iordane, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Yee haue dwelt long enough in this mount.

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto †all the places nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates. †Hebr. all his neighbours.

8 Behold, I haue †set the land before you: goe in, and possesse the land, which the LORD sware vnto your fathers, *Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seede after them. †Heb. giuen. *Gen. 15. 18. and 17. 7, 8.

9 ¶And I spake vnto you at that time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone:

10 The

†Hebr. be wiues *Tob. 1.9.

Let them †marry to whom they thinke best: *onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Israel shall †keepe himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

†Hebr. cleaue to the &c.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall bee wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel, shall keepe himselfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 *For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes. *Chap. 27. 1.

12 And they were married †into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the familie of their father. †Hebr. to some that were of the families.

13 These are the Commandements and the iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane, neere Ierusho.

¶THE FIFTH BOOKE OF Moses, called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 Moses speech in the end of the fortieth yeere, briefly rehearsing the story, 6 of Gods promise, 9 of giuing them officers, 19 of sending the spies to search the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulitie, 41 and disobedience.

THESE bee the woordes which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iordane in the wildernes, in the plaine ouer against ‖the Red sea, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab. ‖Or, Zuph.

2 (There are eleuen dayes iourney from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadesh Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the first day of the moneth, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 *After hee had slaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth, in Edrei. *Num. 21. 24.

5 On this side Iordane, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Yee haue dwelt long enough in this mount.

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto †all the places nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates. †Hebr. all his neighbours.

8 Behold, I haue †set the land before you: goe in, and possesse the land, which the LORD sware vnto your fathers, *Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seede after them. †Heb. giuen. *Gen. 15. 18. and 17. 7, 8.

9 ¶And I spake vnto you at that time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone:

10 The

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many moe as ye are, and bleſſe you as he hath promiſed you.)

12 How can I my ſelfe alone beare your cumbrance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

†Hebr. gaue. 13 †Take yee wiſe men, and vnderſtanding, and knowen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And yee anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, is good for vs to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wiſe men, and knowen, and †made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tennes, and officers among your tribes.

†Hebr. gaue.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, ſaying, Heare the cauſes betweene your brethren, and *iudge righteouſly betweene euery man and his brother, & the ſtranger that is with him.

*Ioh. 7. 24.

17 *Ye ſhall not †reſpect perſons in iudgement, but ye ſhall heare the ſmall aſwell as the great: you ſhall not bee afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring it vnto mee, and I will heare it.

*Leuit. 19. 15. & c. 26. 10. Iſai. 10. 7. prou. 24. 23. †Hebr. acknowledge not.

18 And I commanded you at that time all things which ye ſhould doe.

19 ¶ And when wee departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wildernes, which you ſaw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and wee came to Kadeſh Barnea.

20 And I ſaid vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee: Goe vp, and poſſeſſe it as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid vnto thee: Feare not, neither be diſcouraged.

22 ¶ And yee came neere vnto mee euery one of you, and ſaid, We will ſend men before vs, and they ſhall ſearch vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way we muſt goe vp, and into what cities we ſhall come.

23 And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and *I tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe.

*Num. 13. 3.

24 And *they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſearched it out.

*Num. 13. 24.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their handes, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and ſaid, It is a good land which the LORD our God doeth giue vs.

26 Notwithſtanding, ye would not goe vp, but rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy vs:

28 Whither ſhall we goe vp? our brethren haue †diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer we haue ſeene the ſonnes of the *Anakims there.

†Hebr. melted.

*Num. 13. 29.

29 Then I ſaid vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he ſhall fight for you, according to all that hee did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernes, where thou haſt ſeene how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth beare his ſonne, in all the way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the LORD your God,

33 *who went in the way before you to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to ſhew you by what way ye ſhould goe, and in a cloud by day.

*Exod. 13. 21.

34 And the LORD heard the voyce of your wordes, and was wroth, and ſware, ſaying,

35 *Surely there ſhall not one of theſe men of this euill generation ſee that good land, which I ſware to giue vnto your fathers:

*Num. 14. 29.

36 Saue Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, hee ſhall ſee it, and to him will I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, and to his children, becauſe hee hath †wholly followed the LORD.

†Hebr. fulfilled to goe after.

37 *Alſo

37 *Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, *Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

38 But Joshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee he shall goe in thither. Encourage him: for hee shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should bee a pray, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euil, they shall goe in thither; and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne ye, and take your iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then ye answered, and sayd vnto mee, *Wee haue sinned against the LORD, we will goe vp and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD sayd vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you: least ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD, and †went presumptuously vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out against you and chased you, as Bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken to your voyce, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So yee abode in Kadesh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that yee abode there.

*Num.20. 12. and 27. 14.
*Chap.3. 26. and 4. 21, and 34. 4.
*Num.14. 40.
†Hebr. you were presumptuous and went vp.

CHAP. II.

1 The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 but Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney vnto the Wildernesse, by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake vnto mee: and wee compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And commaund thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraide of you: take yee good heed vnto your selues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † no not so much as a foote breadth, *because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that yee may eate, and yee shall also buy water of them for money, that yee may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, in all the workes of thy hand: hee knoweth thy walking thorow this great Wildernesse: these fourtie yeres the LORD thy God hath bene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plaine from Elah, and from Ezion-Gaber, wee turned and passed by the way of the Wildernesse of Moab.

9 And the LORD sayd vnto mee, ‖Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battel: for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims:

11 which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 *The Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Esau †succeeded them when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 ¶ Now rise vp, sayd I, and get you ouer *the ‖brooke Zered: and we went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the space in which wee came from Kadesh Barnea, vntill wee were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirtie and eight yeeres; vntill all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the hoste, as the LORD sware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was

†Heb. euen to the treading of the sole of the foote.
*Gene.36. 8.
‖Or, vse no hostilitie against Moab.
*Gene.36. 20
†Hebr. inherited them.
‖Or, roome
*Num.21. 12.
‖Or, valley.

was against them, to destroy them from among the hoste, vntill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe ouer thorow Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou comest nigh ouer against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession:

20 (That also was accounted a land of Giants: giants dwelt therein in olde time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them & dwelt in their stead:

22 As hee did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise ye vp, take your iourney, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon: Behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possesse it, and contend with him in battell.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations, that are vnder the whole heauen, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wildernesse of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 * Let me passe thorough thy land: I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell mee meat for money, that I may eat, and giue me water for money that I may drinke: Only I will passe thorough on my feet:

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon King of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that hee might deliuer him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

31 And the LORD said vnto mee, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherite his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out against vs, he & all his people to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and wee smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And we tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly destroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, we left none to remaine:

35 Onely the cattell we tooke for a pray vnto our selues, and the spoyle of the cities, which we tooke:

36 From Aroer, which is by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that is by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan. 11 The bignesse of his bed. 12 The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and halfe. 23 Moses prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to see it.

WHen we turned and went vp the way to Bashan: and * Og the King of Bashan came out against vs, hee, and all his people to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said vnto mee, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him as thou didst vnto * Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God deliue-

† Heb. begin possesse.

* Numb. 21. 21, 22.

* Num. 21. 23.

† Heb. euery man of men and women and little ones.

* Num. 21. 33. &c. cha. 29. 7.

* Numb. 21. 24.

red into our hands * Og also the King of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him vntill none was left to him remaining.

4 And we tooke al his cities at that time, there was not a citie which wee tooke not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walles, gates and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And wee vtterly destroyed them, as wee did vnto Sihon King of Heshbon, vtterly destroying the men, women, and children of every citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoile of the cities, we tooke for a pray to our selues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two Kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og King of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants behold, his bedsted was a bedsted of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? Nine cubites was the length thereof, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land which wee possessed at that time, from Aroer which is by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: All the region of Argob with all Bashan, which was called the land of Giants.

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi, and called them after his owne name, Bashan * Hauoth Iair, vnto this day.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also, and Iordan, and the coast thereof, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the sea of the plaine, euen the salt sea, vnder ‖ Ashdoth-Pisgah Eastward.

18 ¶ And I commaunded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: * yee shall passe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israell, all that are † meet for the warre.

19 But your wiues, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen rest vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then shall yee * returne euery man vnto his possession, which I haue giuen you.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Ioshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two Kings: so shal the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

22 Yee shall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he shal fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let mee goe ouer, and see the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not heare mee: and the LORD said vnto me, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Pisgah, and lift vp thine eyes westward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordane.

28 But charge Ioshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for hee shall goe ouer before this people, and hee shall cause them to inherite the land which thou shalt see.

*Num. 21. 33.

*Num. 32. 33. Iosh. 13. 8. &c.

*Num. 32. 41.

Or, vnder the springs of Pisgah, or, the hill.

*Numb. 32. 20.

†Heb. sonnes of power.

*Iosh 22. 4.

*Num. 27. 18.

*Num. 20. 12. chap. 1. 37.

‖ Or, the hill.

29 So we abode in the valley, ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Iordan.

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the Statutes, and vnto the Iudgments which I teach you, for to doe them, that ye may liue, and goe in and possesse the land, which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

*Chap. 12. 32 Iosh. 1.7 pro. 30.6. reu. 22. 18.

2 *Ye shall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish ought from it, that ye may keepe the Commaundements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

*Num. 25. 4, &c.

3 Your eyes haue seene what the LORD did because of *Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But yee that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue, euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes, and Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should doe so, in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe them: for this is your wisedome and your vnderstanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and vnderstanding people.

7 For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God is in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation is there so great, that hath Statutes and Iudgements so righteous, as all this Law which I set before you this day:

9 Onely take heede to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes haue seene, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, & thy sonnes sonnes:

10 Specially, the day that thou stoodst before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said vnto mee, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare mee all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neere and stood vnder the mountaine, and the *mountaine burnt with fire vnto the †midst of heauen, with darkenesse, cloudes, and thicke darkenesse.

*Exod. 19. 18. †Heb. heart.

12 And the LORD spake vnto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voyce of the words, but saw no similitude, †onely ye heard a voyce.

† Heb. saue a voyce.

13 And he declared vnto you his couenant, which he commanded you to performe, euen ten commandements, and he wrote them vpon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you Statutes, and Iudgements, that yee might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to possesse it.

15 Take yee therefore good heed vnto your selues, (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire.)

16 Lest yee corrupt your selues, and make you a grauen image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male, or female,

17 The likenesse of any beast that is on the earth, the likenes of any winged foule that flyeth in the aire,

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the sun, and the moone, and the starres, euen all the hoste of heauen, shouldest be driuen to worship them, and serue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ deuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

‖ Or, imparted.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the yron furnace, euen out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with mee for your sakes, and sware that I should not goe ouer Iordan, and that I should not goe in vnto that good land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance:

22 But I must die in this land, I must not goe ouer Iordan: but ye shall goe ouer and possesse that good land.

23 Take

23 Take heede vnto your selues, lest ye forget the couenant of the LORD your God, which hee made with you, and make you a grauen image, or the likenes of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

*Chap.9.3. Hebr.12.29.

24 For the *LORD thy God is a consuming fire, euen a ielous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, and shal corrupt your selues, & make a grauen image, or the likenesse of any thing, and shall doe euil in the sight of the LORD thy God to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witnesse against you this day, that ye shall soone vtterly perish from off the land whereunto you goe ouer Iordane, to possesse it: yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon it but shall vtterly bee destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall bee left fewe in number among the heathen whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see nor heare, nor eate, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seeke the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy soule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things †are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient vnto his voyce:

†Hebr. haue found thee.

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the couenant of thy fathers, which he sware vnto them.

32 For aske now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man vpon earth, and aske from the one side of heauen vnto the other, whether there hath bene any such thing as this great thing is, or hath bene heard like it?

33 Did euer people heare the voyce of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God assayed to goe and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mightie hand, and by a stretched out arme, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know, that the LORD hee is God; there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voyce, that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth hee shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loued thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, & consider it in thine heart, that the LORD hee is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his Commandements, which I command thee this day, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moses seuered three cities on this side Iordane, toward the Sunne-rising,

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times past, and that fleeing vnto one of these cities he might liue:

43 Namely, *Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites, and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

*Iosh.20.8.

44 ¶ And this is the Law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These are the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt,

46 On this side Iordane in the valley ouer against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel *smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt.

*Num.21.24.

47 And they possessed his land, and

the land of * Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Iordan toward the sun-rising,

48 From Aroer which is by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion, which is Hermon,

49 And all the plaine on this side Iordan Eastward, euen vnto the sea, of the plaine vnder the * springs of Pisgah.

* Num. 21. 33. chap. 3. 3.

* Chap. 3. 17.

CHAP. V.

1 The Couenant in Horeb. 6 The ten commandements. 22 At the peoples request Moses receiueth the Law from God.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the Statutes and Iudgements which I speake in your eares this day that ye may learne them, and † keepe and doe them.

† Heb. keepe to doe them.

2 * The LORD our God made a couenanant with vs in Horeb.

* Exod. 19. 5.

3 The LORD made not this couenant with our fathers, but with vs: euen vs, who are all of vs here alliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you, face to face, in the Mount, out of the midst of the fire.

5 (I stood betweene the LORD and you, at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not vp into the Mount,) saying,

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

* Exod. 20. 2, &c. Iesa. 26. 1. psal. 81. 10.

† Heb. seruants.

7 Thou shalt haue no other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any grauen image, or any likenesse of any thing that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe vnto them, nor serue them: for * I the LORD thy God am a iealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

* Exod. 34. 7.

10 And * shewing mercie vnto thousands, of them that loue me, and keepe my commandements.

* Ierem. 32. 18.

11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not holde him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the seuenth day is the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man seruant, nor thy mayd seruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates, that thy man seruant and thy maid seruant may rest as well as thou.

* Genes. 2. 2. heb. 4. 4.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 * Thou shalt not kill.

* Matt. 5. 21.

18 * Neither shalt thou commit adulterie.

* Luke 18. 20.

19 * Neither shalt thou steale.

* Rom. 13. 9

20 Neither shalt thou beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

21 * Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man seruant, or his maid seruant, his oxe, or his asse or any thing that is thy neighbours.

* Rom. 7. 7.

22 ¶ These wordes the LORD spake vnto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud and of the thicke darkenesse, with a great voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of stone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to passe when yee heard the voyce out of the midst of the darkenes (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that ye came neere vnto mee, euen all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed vs his glory, and his greatnesse, and * we haue heard his voyce out of the midst of the fire: wee haue seene this day that God doth talke with man, and * he liueth.

* Exod. 19. 19.

* Chap. 4. 33.

25 Now therefore why should wee die?

die: for this great fire will consume vs. If we †heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

†Hebr. adde to heare.

26 For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we haue) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God shall say; and speake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God shall speake vnto thee, and *we will heare it, and doe it.

*Exod. 20. 19.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake vnto me, and the LORD said vnto me, I haue heard the voyce of the wordes of this people, which they haue spoken vnto thee: they haue well said, all that they haue spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would feare mee, and keepe my commandements alwayes, that it might bee well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe, say to them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to possesse it.

32 Ye shall obserue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turne aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 You shall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may liue, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOw these are the Commaundements, the Statutes, & the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that yee might doe them in the land whither ye †goe to possesse it:

†Hebr. passe ouer.

2 That thou mightest feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee, thou and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Israel, and obserue to doe it, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.

4 Heare, O Israel, the LORD our God is one LORD.

5 And *thou shalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might.

*Chap. 10. 12. mat. 22 37. mar. 12. 30. luke 10 27.

6 And *these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.

*Chap. 11. 18.

7 And thou shalt †teach them diligently vnto thy children, and shalt talke of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

†Heb. whet or sharpen.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe vpon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them vpon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shall haue brought thee into the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and welles digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards and oliue trees which thou plantedst not, *when thou shalt haue eaten and be full:

*Chap. 8. 9 10, &c.

12 Then beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of †bondage.

† Heb. bondmen or seruants.

13 Thou shalt *feare the LORD thy God, and serue him, & shalt sweare by his Name.

*Chap. 10. 12, 20. and 13. 4.

14 Yee shall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God bee kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ *Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, * as yee tempted him in Massah.

*Mat. 4. 7. *Exod. 17. 2.

17 You shall diligently keepe the Com-

Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt doe that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest goe in, and possesse the good land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers:

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 And when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What meane the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

† *Hebr. to morrow.*

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, Wee were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his houshold, before our eyes:

† *Heb. euill;*

23 And hee brought vs out from thence, that hee might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which hee sware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all these Statutes, to feare the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preserue vs alive, as it is at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnes, if we obserue to doe all these Commandements, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the Nations is forbidden, 4 for feare of idolatry, 6 for the holinesse of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his Mercie and Iustice, 17 for the assurednesse of victorie which God will giue ouer them.

*Chap. 31. 3.

WHen the* LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them and vtterly destroy them,* thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor shew mercy vnto them.

*Exod. 23. 32. and 34. 12.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy sonne from following mee, that they may serue other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deale with them, ye shall destroy their altars, and breake downe their † images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

† *Hebr. statues, or pillars.*

6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: *the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

*Chap. 14. 2. and 26. 19. *Exod. 19. 5. 1. pet. 2. 9.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you, nor chuse you, because yee were moe in number then any people: (for ye were the fewest of all people,)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because hee would keepe the othe which hee had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, hee is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and Mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thousand generations;

10 And repaieth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slacke to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if ye hearken to these iudgements, and keepe and doe them: That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which he sware vnto thy fathers.

† *Hebr. because.*

13 And he will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: he will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine,

kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt bee blessed aboue all people: *there shall not bee male or female barren among you or among your cattell.

*Exod.23. 26,&c.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickenesse, and will put none of the *euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

*Exod.9. 14.& 15. 26.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that will be a *snare vnto thee.

*Exod.23. 33.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: but shalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes and the wonders, and the mightie hand, and the stretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

*Exod.23. 28.Ioſh.24. 12.

20 *Moreouer, the LORD thy God, will send the hornet among them, vntill they that are left and hide themselues from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not bee affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will †put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase vpon thee,

†Heb.plucke off.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them †vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, vntill they be destroyed.

†Hebr.before thy face.

24 And he shall deliuer their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shal no man be able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods, *shall yee burne with fire: thou *shalt not desire the siluer or golde that is on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the LORD thy God.

Chap.12 3. *Ioſh.7.1, 21. 2.mac. 12.40.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou bee a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it, for *it is a cursed thing.

*Chap.13. 17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALl the commandements which I commaund thee this day, shall yee obserue to doe, that yee may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse, to humble thee, and to proue thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keepe his commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffred thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doeth *not liue by bread onely, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doeth man liue.

*Mat.4 4. luke 4.4.

4 *Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foote swell these fourtie yeeres.

*Nehe.9. 21.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines, and depths that spring out of valleyes and hilles,

8 A land of wheate, and barley, and vines, and figtrees, and pomegranates, a land of †oyle olive, and hony,

†Hebr. of olive tree of oyle.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eate bread without scarcenes, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whose stones are yron, and out of whose hilles thou mayest digge brasse.

10 *When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bleſſe the LORD thy God, for the good land which hee hath giuen thee.

*Chap.6. 12,13.

11 Beware

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, & his Iudgements, and his Statutes which I commaund thee this day:

12 Lest when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein;

13 And when thy herdes and thy flocks multiply, and thy siluer and thy gold is multiplyed, and all that thou hast is multiplyed:

14 Then thine heart bee lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage,

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wildernesse, wherein were fiery serpents, & scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, * who brought thee forth water out of the rocke of flint,

*Num. 20. 11.

16 Who fed thee in the wildernesse with *Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that hee might humble thee, and that hee might prooue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)

*Exod. 16. 15.

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is he that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his Couenant, which he sware vnto thy fathers, as it is this day.

19 And it shalbe, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them, I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall yee perish, because yee would not be obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteousnesse, by rehearsing their seuerall rebellions.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordan this day, to goe in, to possesse Nations greater & mightier then thy selfe, Cities great, and fenced vp to heauen.

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, * Who can stand before the children of Anak?

*Num. 13. 29.

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is hee, which goeth ouer before thee, as a * consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and hee shall bring them downe before thy face: So shalt thou driue them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee.

*Chap. 4. 24. heb. 12. 29.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought mee in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD doth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: But for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob.

6 Vnderstand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse; for thou art a stiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember and forget not, how thou prouokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernesse: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, yee haue beene rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to haue destroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of stone, euen the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, I neither did eate bread, nor drinke water:

*Exod. 24. 18. and 34. 28.

10 *And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and on them was written according to all the words which the LORD spake vnto you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

*Exod. 31. 1

11 And it came to passe at the end of fourtie

foꝛtie dayes, and foꝛtie nights, that the LORD gaue mee the two Tables of ſtone, euen the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, *Exo.32.7. *Ariſe, get thee downe quickely from hence; foꝛ thy people which thou haſt bꝛought foꝛth out of Egypt, haue coꝛrupted themſelues: they are quickely turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them; they haue made them a molten image.

13 Furthermoꝛe, the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffnecked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aſide quickely out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and bꝛake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the firſt, foꝛtie dayes, and foꝛtie nights, I did neither eate bꝛead noꝛ dꝛinke water, becauſe of all your ſinnes which yee ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to pꝛouoke him to anger.

19 (Foꝛ I was afraid of the anger, and hotte diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wꝛoth againſt you, to deſtroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to haue deſtroyed him: And I pꝛayed foꝛ Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I tooke your ſinne, the calfe which yee had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, and ground it very ſmall, euen vntill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the bꝛooke that deſcended out of the mount.

*Num.11. 1.3. *Exo. 17.7 *Num.11. 34. 22 And at *Taberah, and at *Maſſah, and at *Kibꝛoth-Hattaauah, ye pꝛouoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh Barnea, ſaying, Goe vp and poſſeſſe the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, noꝛ hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue bin rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, as I fell downe at the firſt, becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would deſtroy you.

26 I pꝛayed therefoꝛe vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed thꝛough thy greatnes, which thou haſt bꝛought foꝛth out of Egypt, with a mightie hand.

27 Remember thy ſeruants, Abꝛaham, Iſaac, and Iacob, looke not vnto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, noꝛ to their wickednes, noꝛ to their ſinne:

28 Leſt the lande whence thou bꝛoughteſt vs out, ſay, *Becauſe the LORD was not able to bꝛing them into the land which hee pꝛomiſed them, and becauſe hee hated them, hee hath bꝛought them out, to ſlay them in the wildernes. *Num. 14. 16.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou bꝛoughteſt out by thy mighty power, and by thy ſtretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in reſtoring the two Tables, 6 in continuing the Prieſthood, 8 in ſeparating the tribe of Leui, 10 in hearkening vnto Moſes his ſuit for the people. 12 An exhortation vnto obedience.

AT that time the LORD ſaid vnto mee, *Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of Wood. *Exo.34.1.

2 And I will write on the Tables the wꝛds that were in the firſt Tables which thou bꝛakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wꝛote on the Tables, according to the firſt wꝛiting, the tenne

†Com-

† Hebr. words.

† Commandements, which the LORD ſpake vnto you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto mee.

5 And I turned my ſelfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourney from Beeroth, of the children of Iaakan, to * Moſera, there Aaron died, and there hee was buried, and Eleazar his ſonne miniſtred in the Prieſts office in his ſtead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name, vnto this day.

9 * Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promiſed him.

10 And I ſtayed in the mount, according to the ‖ firſt time, fortie dayes, and fortie nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto mee at that time alſo, and the LORD would not deſtroy thee.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, † take thy iourney before the people that they may goe in, and poſſeſſe the land which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 And now Iſrael, what doeth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to ſerue the LORD thy God, with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I commaund thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, & the heauen of heauens is the LORDS thy God, * the earth alſo, with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them, and hee choſe their ſeede after them, euen you, aboue all people, as it is this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the foreſkin of your heart, and bee no more ſtiffenecked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not perſons, nor taketh reward.

18 Hee doeth execute the iudgment of the fatherleſſe, and widow, and loueth the ſtranger, in giuing him foode and rayment.

19 Loue yee therefore the ſtranger: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou ſhalt feare the LORD thy God; him ſhalt thou ſerue, and to him ſhalt thou * cleaue, and ſweare by his Name.

21 He is thy praiſe, and he is thy God that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue ſeene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with threeſcore and ten perſons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the ſtarres of heauen, for multitude.

Num. 33. 30. * Num. 20. 28.

* Num. 18. 20.

‖ Or, forie dayes.

† Hebr. goe in iourney.

* Pſal. 24. 1.

* 2. Chron. 19. 7. iob 34. 19. act. 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. gala. 2. 6 ephe. 6 9. coloſ. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17.

* Chap. 6. 13. mat. 4. 10. luke 4. 8.

* Chap. 13. 4.

* Gen. 46. 27. exod. 1. 5.

* Gen. 15. 5.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their owne experience of Gods great works, 8 by promiſe of Gods great bleſſings, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull ſtudy is required in Gods words. 26 The bleſſing and curſe is ſet before them.

THerefore thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, and his commandements allway.

2 And knowe you this day: for I ſpeake not with your children which haue not knowen, and which haue not ſeene the chaſtiſement of the LORD your God, his greatneſſe, his mighty hand, and his ſtretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which he did in the midſt of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what hee did vnto the army of Egypt, vnto their horſes, and to their charets, how he made the water of the Red ſea to ouerflow them as they purſued after you, and how the LORD hath deſtroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernes, vntill yee came into this place,

6 And

*Num. 16. 31. and 27. 3. psal. 106. 17.

6 And * what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab the sonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them vp, and their houshoulds, and their tents, and all the ‖substance that † was in their possession in the middest of all Israel.

‖Or, liuing substance which followed them. † Heb. was at their feet.

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall yee keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be strong and goe in, and possesse the land whither yee goe to possesse it:

9 And that you may prolong your dayes in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither yee goe to possesse it, is a land of hilles and valleys, and drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

† Heb. seeketh.

12 A land, which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are alwayes vpon it from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently vnto my Commaundements which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule;

14 That I will giue you the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine and the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

† Heb. giue.

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fieldes for thy cattell, that thou mayest eate and be full.

16 Take heede to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and ye turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And then the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and hee shut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and lest yee perish quickely from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and * binde them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may bee as frontlets betweene your eyes.

* Chap. 6. 8

19 And * yee shall teach them your children, speaking of them, when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

* Chap. 4. 10. & 6. 7.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doore posts of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may bee multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keepe all these Commaundements which I command you, to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and yee shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

* Ioshu. 1. 3.

24 * Euery place whereon the soles of your feete shall tread, shall be yours: from the wildernesse, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man bee able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as hee hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

* Chap. 28. 2.

28 And a * curse, if ye will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which yee haue not knowen.

* Chap. 28. 15.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put * the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

* Chap. 27. 12. Ioshu. 8. 33.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion o-

uer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh:

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan, to goe in to possesse the Land which the LORD your God giueth you, and yee shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

*Chap.5.32. 32 And yee shall obserue *to doe all the Statutes, and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of Idolatrie are to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods seruice is to be kept. 15. 23 Blood is forbidden. 17. 20. 26 Holy things must bee eaten in the Holy place. 19 The Leuite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatrie is not to be inquired after.

THese are the Statutes, and Iudgements, which ye shall obserue to do, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

*Chap.7.5. 2 *Yee shall vtterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which yee shall ‖possesse, serued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

‖Or, inherite.

*Iudg.2.2. †Heb.breake downe. 3 And *you shall †ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Yee shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.

*1 king.8. 29.2.chro. 7.12. 5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shall *chuse out of all your tribes, to put his name there, euen vnto his habitation shall yee seeke, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither yee shall bring your burnt offrings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offrings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free will offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eate before the LORD your God, and yee shall reioice in all that you put your hand vnto yee and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer is right in his owne eyes.

9 For yee are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when you goe ouer Iordan, and dwel in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherite, and when hee giueth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that yee dwell in safetie:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offring of your hand, †& all your choice vowes, which ye vow vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. the choise of your vowes.

12 And yee shall reioice before the LORD your God, ye and your sonnes and your daughters, and your men seruants, and your maid seruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as *hee hath no part nor inheritance with you.

*Cha.10.9.

13 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shal chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eate flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

16 *Onely ye shall not eat the blood: yee shall powre it vpon the earth as water.

*Chap.15.23.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oile, or the firstlings of thy beards, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, thou and thy sonne, and thy daughter, thy man seruaunt, and thy maid seruaunt, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands vnto.

19 *Take heed to thy selfe, that thou forsake not the Leuite, as †long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

*Chap.14.27 eccle.7.32. †Heb.all thy dayes.

20 ¶ When

20 When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, *as hee hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eate flesh (because thy soule longeth to eate flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

*Gene. 28. 14. chap. 19. 9.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commaunded thee, and thou shalt eate in thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eate them: the vncleane and the cleane shall eate of them alike.

†Hebr. be strong.

23 Onely †be sure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eate the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eate it, thou shalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes, thou shalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eate the flesh.

28 Obserue & heare all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 When the LORD thy God shall cut off the Nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou †succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

†Heb. thou entrest or possessest them.

†Hebr. after them.

30 Take heed to thy selfe that thou be not snared †by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these Nations serue their gods? euen so will I doe likewise.

†Hebr. abomination of the.

31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the LORD thy God: for euery †abomination to the LORD which hee hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their sonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soeuer I commaund you, obserue to doe it: *thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

*Chap. 4. 2. Iosh. 1. 7. pro. 30. 6. reue. 22. 18

CHAP. XIII.

1 Inticers to idolatrie, 6 how neere soeuer vnto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a signe, or a wonder:

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake vnto thee, saying, Let vs go after other gods (which thou hast not knowen) and let vs serue them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken vnto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with al your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Ye shall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his commandements, and obey his voyce, and you shall serue him, and *cleaue vnto him.

*Chap. 11. 22.

5 And that prophet or that dreamer of dreames shal be put to death (because hee hath †spoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in) So shalt thou put the euill away from the midst of thee.

†Hebr. spoken reuolt against the Lord.

6 If thy brother, the sonne of thy mother, or thy sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend which is as thine owne soule, entise thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods which thou hast not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 Namely of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one end of the earth, euen vnto the other end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him nor hearken vnto him, neither shall thine eye pitie him, neither shalt thou

spare, neither shalt thou conceale him.

*Chap. 17. 7. 9 But *thou shalt surely kill him: thine hand shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that hee die, because hee hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of †bondage.

†Heb. bondmen. *Chap. 17. 13. 11 And *all Israell shall heare, and feare, and shall doe no more any such wickednesse as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare say in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

||Or, naughtymen. 13 Certaine men, ||the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let vs goe & serue other gods, which ye haue not knowen:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently: and behold, if it be trueth, and the thing certaine, that such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoyle of it, into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burne with fire the citie, and all the spoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God, and it shall be an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

||Or, accursed. 17 And there shall cleaue nought of the ||cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commaundements which I commaund thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eies of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of foules. 21 That which dieth of it selfe, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of diuine Seruice. 23 Tithes and firstlings of reioycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tithe of Almes and Charine.

YEe are the children of the LORD your God: *ye shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead. *Leuit. 19. 28.

2 *For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth. *Chap. 7. 6. and 26. 18.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 *These are the beasts which ye shall eate: the oxe, the sheepe, and the goat, *Leuit. 11. 2.

5 The hart, and the Roe bucke and the fallow deere, and the wilde goate, and the ||Pygarg, and the wild oxe, and the chamois. ||Or, Bison. Heb. Dishon

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the cleft into two clawes, and cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eat.

7 Neuertheleese these yee shall not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, as the camel, and the hare, and the conie: for they chew the cudde, but diuide not the hoofe, therefore they are vncleane vnto you.

8 And the swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it is vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkeise.

9 ¶ *These yee shall eate of all that are in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales shall ye eate: *Luke. 11. 9.

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eat: it is vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eat.

12 But these are they of which ye shall not eate: the Eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glede and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And euery rauen after his kinde,

15 And the owle, & the night hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kinde,

16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the swanne,

17 And the pellicane and the Geereagle, and the cormorant.

18 And

18 And the Storke, and the Heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the* bat.

*Leuit. 11. 19.

19 And euery creeping thing that flieth is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 But of all cleane foules ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eate of any thing that dyeth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kidde in his mothers milke.

*Exod. 23. 19. and 34. 26.

22 Thou shalt truely tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firstlings of thy herds, and of thy flockes: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place bee too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and binde vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse.

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheepe, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thine household.

†Hebr. asketh of thee.

*Chap. 12. 19.

27 And * the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widowe which are within thy gates, shall come and shall eat, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand, which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuenth yeere, a yeere of release for the poore. 7 It must be no let of lending or giuing 12 An Ebrew seruant, 16 except he will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe forth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of* euery seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.

*Leuit 25. 2, 4.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Euery † creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

†Heb. master of the lending of hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release:

4 ‖ Saue when there shall bee no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it:

‖Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these commandements, which I commaund thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as hee promised thee, and * thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, but they shall not reigne ouer thee.

*Chap. 28. 12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy lande which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 * But thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his needs, in that which he wanteth.

*Mat. 5. 42. Luke 6. 34.

9 Beware that there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of release is at hand, and thine eye be euill against thy poore brother, & thou giuest him nought and he cry vnto the LORD against thee and it be sinne vnto thee.

†Heb. word. †Heb. Belial

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not bee grieued when thou giuest vnto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall

18 And the Storke, and the Heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the* bat.

*Leuit. 11. 19.

19 And euery creeping thing that flieth is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 But of all cleane foules ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eate of any thing that dyeth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kidde in his mothers milke.

*Exod. 23. 19. and 34. 26.

22 Thou shalt truely tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firstlings of thy herds, and of thy flockes: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place bee too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and binde vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse.

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheepe, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thine household.

†Hebr. asketh of thee.

*Chap. 12. 19.

27 And * the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widowe which are within thy gates, shall come and shall eat, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand, which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuenth yeere, a yeere of release for the poore. 7 It must be no let of lending or giuing 12 An Ebrew seruant, 16 except he will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe forth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of* euery seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.

*Leuit 25. 2, 4.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Euery † creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

†Heb. master of the lending of hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release:

4 ‖ Saue when there shall bee no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it:

‖Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these commandements, which I commaund thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as hee promised thee, and * thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, but they shall not reigne ouer thee.

*Chap. 28. 12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy lande which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 * But thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his needs, in that which he wanteth.

*Mat. 5. 42. Luke 6. 34.

9 Beware that there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of release is at hand, and thine eye be euill against thy poore brother, & thou giuest him nought and he cry vnto the LORD against thee and it be sinne vnto thee.

†Heb. word. †Heb. Belial

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not bee grieued when thou giuest vnto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall

18 And the Stoorke, and the Heron after her kinde, and the Lapwing, and the* bat.

*Leuit. 11. 19.

19 And euery creeping thing that flieth is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 But of all cleane foules ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eate of any thing that dyeth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. *Thou shalt not seethe a kidde in his mothers milke.

*Exod. 23. 19. and 34. 26.

22 Thou shalt truely tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firstlings of thy herds, and of thy flockes: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place bee too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God shal chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and binde vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse.

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheepe, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule †desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thine household.

†Hebr. asketh of thee.

27 And *the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

*Chap. 12. 19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widowe which are within thy gates, shall come and shall eat, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand, which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuenth yeere, a yeere of release for the poore. 7 It must be no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Ebrew seruant, 16 except he will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe forth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of* euery seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.

*Leuit 25. 2, 4.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Euery †creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

†Heb. master of the lending of hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release:

4 ||Saue when there shall bee no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it:

||Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these commandements, which I commaund thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as hee promised thee, and * thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, but they shall not reigne ouer thee.

*Chap. 28. 12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy lande which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 *But thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his neede, in that which he wanteth.

*Mat. 5. 42. luke 6. 34.

9 Beware that there be not a †thought in thy †wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of release is at hand, and thine eye be euill against thy poore brother, & thou giuest him nought and he cry vnto the LORD against thee and it be sinne vnto thee.

†Heb. word. †Heb. Belial

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not bee grieued when thou giuest vnto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall

blesse thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore shall neuer cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

*Exod. 21. 2. Iere. 34. 14.

12 ¶ And *if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold vnto thee, and serue thee sixe yeres, then in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away emptie:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of the wine presse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be if hee say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thine house, because he is well with thee:

*Exod. 21. 6.

17 * Then thou shalt take an aule, and thrust it through his eare vnto the doore, and hee shall be thy seruant for euer: and also vnto thy mayd seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 It shall not seeme hard vnto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee: for he hath beene worth a double hired seruant to thee, in seruing thee sixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

*Exod. 34. 19.

19 ¶ * All the firstling males that come of thy heard, and of thy flock, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the firstling of thy bullocke, nor sheare the firstling of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eate it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

*Leuit. 22. 20 chap. 17. ecclus. 35. 12.

21 *And if there be any blemish therein, as if it be lame, or blinde, or haue any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane person shall eate it alike, as the Roe bucke, and as the hart.

*Chap. 12. 16, 23.

23 *Onely thou shalt not eate the blood thereof: thou shalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the Passeouer, 9 of Weekes, 13 of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male must offer, as hee is able, at these three Feastes. 18 Of Iudges and Iustice. 22 Groues and Images are forbidden.

*Exod. 12. 2. &c.

OBserue *the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for *in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

*Exod. 13. 4.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke and the herd, in the * place which the LORD shall choose to place his Name there.

*Chap. 12. 5.

3 * Thou shalt eat no leauened bread with it: seuen dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

*Chap. 12. 15.

4 *And there shall bee no leauened bread seene with thee in all thy coasts seuen dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at euen, remaine all night, vntill the morning.

*Exod. 34. 25.

5 Thou mayest not ‖ sacrifice the Passeouer within any of the gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

‖ Or, kill.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the Passeouer at euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, and thou shalt turne in the morning and goe into thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened bread, and on the seuenth day shall be a † solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke therein.

† Hebr. restraint.

9 ¶ * Seuen weekes shalt thou number vnto thee: beginne to number the seuen weekes, from such time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corne.

*Leuit. 23. 15.

10 And

10 And thou shalt keepe the feast of Weekes vnto the LORD thy God with ‖a tribute of a free will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

‖Or, sufficiencie.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maide seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue & do these Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy †corne, and thy wine.

†Heb. floore and thy wine presse.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maide seruant, and the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the workes of thine handes, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

*Exod. 23. 14. and 34. 23.

16 ¶ *Three times in a yeere shal all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse: in the feast of Vnleauened bread, and in the feast of Weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the LORD *emptie.

*Eccles. 35.4.

17 Euery man shall giue †as hee is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

†Heb. according to the gift of his hand.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons, *neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and peruert the ‖words of the righteous.

*Exod. 23. 8.

‖Or, matters

20 That which is †altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, and inherite the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

†Heb. iustice, iustice.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a groue of any trees neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 *Neither shalt thou set thee vp any ‖image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

*Leui. 26.1

‖Or, statue, or pillar.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slaine. 8 Hard controuersies are to be determined by the Priests and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that Determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duetie of a King.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke, or ‖sheepe wherein is blemish, or any euilfauouredness: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

‖Or, goat.

2 ¶ If there bee found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednes in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and enquired diligently, and behold, it is true, and the thing certaine, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, euen that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 *At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, bee put to death: but at the mouth of one witnesse hee shall not bee put to death.

*Num. 35. 30. chap. 19 15. mat. 18. 16. ioh. 8. 17. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene stroke and stroke, being mat-

ters

ters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place, which the LORD thy God shall choose;

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, & vnto the Iudge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of Iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall choose) shall shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they enforme thee:

11 According to the sentence of the Law which they shall teach thee, and according to the Iudgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, † and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

† Hebr. not to hearken.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a King ouer mee, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him King ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose. One from among thy brethren shalt thou set King ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But hee shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the ende that hee should multiply horses: for as much as the LORD hath said vnto you, Yee shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth vpon the throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copie of this Law in a booke, out of that which is before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and hee shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that hee may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, and these Statutes, to doe them:

20 That his heart bee not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that hee may prolong his dayes in his kingdome, hee, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and Leuites inheritance. 3 The Priests due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the Nations are to bee auoyded. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

THE Priests, the Leuites, and all the tribe of Leui, * shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eate the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

* Num. 18. 20. chap. 10. 9. * 1. Corin. 9. 13.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shalbe the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it bee ore or sheepe: and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit also of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe, shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him, and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, vnto the place which the LORD shall choose:

7 Then hee shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites doe, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimonie.

† Hebr. his sales by the fathers.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land

land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his sonne, or his daughter * to passe through the fire, or that vseth diuination, or an obseruer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer.

12 For all that doe these things, are an abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt bee ‖perfite with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt ‖possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to doe.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto me, vnto him ye shall hearken,

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let mee not heare again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let mee see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said vnto mee, They haue well ‖spoken that which they haue spoken.

18 * I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my wordes in his mouth, and hee shall speake vnto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my wordes, which hee shall speake in my Name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speake a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to speake, or that shall speake in the name of other gods, euen that prophet shall dye.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall wee know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not bee afraid of him.

*Leuit.18. 21.

*Leuit.20. 27. *1.Sam. 28.7.

‖Or, vpright or sincere.

‖Or, inherit.

*Ioh.1.45. actes 3.22. and 7.37.

*Exod.20. 19.

*Ioh.1. 45. actes 3. 22.& 7.37.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The Cities of refuge. 4 The priuiledge thereof for the manslayer. 14 The landmarke is not to be remooued. 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false witnesse.

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou †succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and deuide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherit) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that hee may liue: Who so killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not †in time past,

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the †head slippeth from the †helue, and †lighteth vpon his neighbour that he die, he shal flee vnto one of those cities, and liue:

6 Lest the auenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and †slay him, whereas hee was not worthy of death, in as much as hee hated him not †in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which hee promised to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou shalt * keepe all these commandements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth

* Chap.12. 29.

†Heb. in her possession or possessest.

*Exod. 21. 13. num. 35 10. Ios. 20.2.

†He, from yesterday the third

†Heb. yron.

†Heb. wood.

†Heb. fineth.

†Heb. smite him in life.

†Heb. from yesterday, third day.

*Chap.12. 20.

*Ios. 20.7.

giueth thee for an inheritance, and ſo
blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neigh-
bour and lie in wait for him, and riſe vp
against him, and ſmite him † mortally
that hee die, and fleeth into one of theſe
Cities:

12 Then the Elders of his City ſhall
ſend and fetch him thence, and deliuer
him into the hand of the auenger of
blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye ſhall not pitie him, but
thou ſhalt put away the guilt of innocent
blood from Iſrael, that it may goe well
with thee.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not remoue thy
neighbours land marke, which they of
olde time haue ſet in thine inheritance,
which thou ſhalt inherite, in the land
that the LORD thy God giueth thee
to poſſeſſe it.

15 ¶ *One witneſſe ſhall not riſe vp
against a man for any iniquitie, or for a-
ny ſinne, in any ſinne that he ſinneth: at
the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the
mouth of three witneſſes, ſhall the mat-
ter be ſtabliſhed.

16 ¶ If a falſe witnes riſe vp against
any man to teſtifie ‖ against him, that
which is wrong:

17 Then both the men betweene
whom the controuerſie is, ſhall ſtand
before the LORD, before the Priests,
and the Iudges, which ſhall be in thoſe
dayes.

18 And the Iudges ſhall make dili-
gent inquiſition: and behold, if the wit-
neſſe bee a falſe witneſſe, and hath teſti-
fied falſly against his brother:

19 *Then ſhall ye doe vnto him, as
hee had thought to haue done vnto his
brother: ſo ſhalt thou put the euil away
from among you.

20 And thoſe which remaine ſhall
heare, and feare, and ſhall henceforth
commit no more any ſuch euill among
you.

21 And thine eye ſhall not pitie, but
* life ſhall goe for life, eye for eye, tooth for
tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Prieſts exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The Officers proclamation who are to be diſmiſſed from the warre. 10 How to vſe the Cities that accept or refuſe the proclamation of peace. 16 What Cities muſt be deuoted. 19 Trees of mans meate muſt not be deſtroyed in the ſiege.

WHen thou goeſt out to battell againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and chariots, and a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhall bee when ye are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Prieſt ſhall approach and ſpeake vnto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay vnto them, Heare O Iſrael, you approach this day vnto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and doe not † tremble, neither be yee terrified becauſe of them:

4 For the LORD your God is hee that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to ſaue you.

5 ¶ And the Officers ſhall ſpeake vnto the people, ſaying, What man is there that hath built a new houſe, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his houſe, leſt hee die in the battell, and an other man dedicate it.

6 And what man is hee that hath planted a Vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it: let him alſo goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in the battell, and an other man eate of it.

7 *And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And the Officers ſhall ſpeake further vnto the people: and they ſhall ſay, *What man is there that is fearefull and faint hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

9 And it ſhall be when the Officers haue made an end of ſpeaking vnto the people, that they ſhall make Captaines of the armies to † lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou commeſt nigh vnto a City to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it ſhall be, if it make thee anſwere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it ſhalbe that all the people that is found therein, ſhall bee tributaries vnto thee, and they ſhall ſerue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou ſhalt beſiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath

†Hebr. in life.

*Chap. 17. 6. hebr. 10. 28. numb. 35. 30. mat. 18. 16. ioh. 8. 17. 2. cor. 13. 1. hebr. 10. 28.

‖Or, falling away.

*Prou. 19. 5. 9. dan. 13. 62.

*Exod. 21. 23. leuit. 24. 20. mat. 5. 38.

†Hebr. be tender.

†Heb. make haſte.

†Heb. made it common? See Leuit. 19. 23.

*Chap. 24. 5.

*Iud. 7. 3.

†Hebr. melt

†Heb. to be in the head of the people.

hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and *the cattell, and all that is in the citie, euen all the spoile thereof, shalt thou † take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt eate the spoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

*Iosh. 8.2.

†Heb. spoile.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doeth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue nothing aliue that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the * Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, so should ye sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eate of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe (for the tree of the field is mans life) † to employ them in the siege.

||Or, for, O man the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege.

†Heb. to goe from before thee.

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meate, thou shalt destroy, and cut them downe, and thou shalt build bulwarkes against the citie that maketh warre with thee, vntil † it be subdued.

† Hebr. it come downe.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an vncertaine murder. 10 The vsage of a captiue taken to wife. 15 The first borne is not to be disinherited vpon priuate affection. 18 A stubburne sonne is to bee stoned to death. 22 The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.

IF one be found slaine in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, and it be not knowen who hath slaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come forth, and they shall measure vnto the cities which are round about him that is slaine.

3 And it shall be that the citie which is next vnto the slaine man, euen the Elders of that citie shall take an heifer which hath not bene wrought with, and which hath not drawen in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that citie shall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to blesse in the Name of the LORD:) and by their † word shall euery controuersie and euery stroke bee tryed.

†Heb. mouth

6 And all the Elders of that city that are next vnto the slaine man, shall wash their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answere, and say, Our hands haue not shedde this blood, neither haue our eyes seene it.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiuen them.

†Heb in the middest.

9 So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, & thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and shee shall haue her head, and ||pare her nailes.

||Or, suffer to grow, heb. make or dresse.

13 And shee shall put the raiment of her captiuitie from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt goe in vnto her and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her goe whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandize of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued and another hated, and they haue

haue borne him children, both the beloued, and the hated: and if the first borne sonne be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sonnes to inherite that which hee hath, that he may not make the sonne of the beloued, first borne, before the sonne of the hated, which is indeede the first borne:

17 But hee shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that he hath: for hee is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first borne is his.

† Hebr. that is found with him.

18 ¶ If a man haue a stubborne and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, will not hearken vnto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his citie, and vnto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say vnto the Elders of his citie, This our sonne is stubborne, and rebellious, hee will not obey our voice: he is a glutton, & a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his citie shall stone him with stones, that hee die: so shalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Israel shall heare, & feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a sinne worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for * he that is hanged, is † accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

* Gal. 3. 13. † Hebr. the curse of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The sexe is to bee distinguished by apparell. 6 The dam is not to bee taken with her yong ones. 8 The house must haue battlements. 9 Confusion is to bee auoyded. 12 Fringes vpon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20. 22 Of adulterie, 25 of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

* Exo. 23. 4.

THou * shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheepe go astray, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shalbe with thee, vntill thy brother seeke after it, and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like maner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his rayment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers which hee hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise: thou mayest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be yong ones, or egges, and the damme sitting vpon the yong, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the yong.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the damme goe, and take the yong to thee, that it may bee well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diuers seedes: lest the † fruit of thy seede which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

† Hebr. fulnesse of the seede.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, as of woollen, and linnen together.

* Leuit. 19. 19.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy vesture where with thou coueredst thy selfe.

* Num. 15. 38. † Hebr. wings.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in vnto her and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speach against her, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a mayde:

15 Then shall the father of the damosell, and her mother take, and bring forth the tokens of the damosels virginitie,

citie, vnto the Elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, & he hateth her:

17 And loe, he hath giuen occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a mayd: and yet these are the tokens of my daughters virginitie; and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the citie.

18 And the Elders of that citie shal take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shall amearce him in an hundred shekels of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a Virgine of Israel: and she shalbe his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginitie be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euill away from among you.

*Leuit. 20. 10.

22 ¶* If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shal both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

23 ¶* If a damosell that is a virgin be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then yee shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that citie, and yee shall stone them with stones that they die, the damosell, because shee cryed not, being in the citie, and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damosel in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, shall die.

‖ Or take strong hold of her.

26 But vnto the damosel thou shalt doe nothing, there is in the damosel no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the fielde, and the betrothed damosell cryed, and there was none to saue her.

28 ¶* If a man finde a damosel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

*Exod. 22. 16.

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father fifty shekels of siluer, and she shall be his wife, because hee hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶* A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

*Leuit. 18. 8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the Congregation. 9 Vncleannesse to bee auoyded in the hoste. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 Of filthinesse. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of vsury. 21 Of vowes. 24 Of trespasses.

HEe that is wounded in the stones, or hath his prime member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 *An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer.

*Nehem. 13.1.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and *because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

*Num. 22. 5.

5 Neuertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their prosperitie † all thy dayes for euer.

† Heb. good.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shal enter into the congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoste goeth forth against thine enemies then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there bee among you any man that is not cleane, by reason of vncleannesse that chanceth him by night,

then shall hee goe abroad out of the campe, hee shall not come within the campe.

† Hebr. turneth toward.

11 But it shalbe when euening †commeth on, he shall wash himselfe with water: and when the Sunne is downe, he shall come into the campe againe.

12 ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also without the campe, whither thou shalt goe forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou † wilt ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt digge therewith, and shalt turne backe and couer that which commeth from thee.

† Hebr. sitteſt downe.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy campe to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy campe be holy, that he see † no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

† Hebr. nakednesse of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, the seruant which is escaped from his master vnto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he shall choose, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

† Hebr. is good for him.

17 ¶ There shalbe no ‖whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.

‖ Or Sodomitesse.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dogge into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both these are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou shalt not lend vpon vsury to thy brother, vsury of money, vsury of victuals, vsury of any thing that is lent vpon vsury.

* Exod. 22. 25. Leuit. 25. 36. psal. 15. 5.

20 Vnto a stranger thou maiest lend vpon vsurie, but vnto thy brother thou shalt not lend vpon vsury: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ * When thou shalt vow a vowe vnto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee, and it would be sinne in thee.

* Eccles. 5. 3

22 But if thou shalt forbeare to vow, it shall be no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lippes, thou shalt keepe and performe; euen a free will offering according as thou hast vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commest into thy neighbors Vineyard, then thou mayest eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt not put any in thy vessell.

25 When thou commest into the standing corne of thy neighbours, * then thou mayest plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not moue a sickle vnto thy neighbours standing corne.

* Matth. 12. 1. mark. 2. 23. luke 6. 1.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of diuorce. 5 A new maried man goeth not to warre. 6. 10 Of pledges. 7 Of manstealers. 8 Of leprosie. 14 The hire is to be giuen. 16 Of Iustice. 19 Of Charitie.

WHen * a man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to passe that shee find no fauour in his eyes, because hee hath found some † vncleannesse in her: then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement, and giue it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

* Matth. 5. 31. and 19. 7. marke 10. 4.

† Hebr. matter of nakednesse. † Hebr. cutting off.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may goe and be another mans wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house: or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not goe out to warre, neither † shall he be charged with any businesse: but hee shall be free at home one yeere, and shall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

* Chap. 20. 7. † Hebr. not any thing shall passe vpon him.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the vpper millstone to pledge: for hee taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandize of him, or selleth him: then that theefe shall die, and thou shalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take

8 ¶ Take heede, in* the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and doe according to all that the Priests the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall obserue to doe.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did* vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou doest † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not goe into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whome thou doest lende, shall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sun goeth downe, that he may sleepe in his owne raiment, and bleese thee: and it shall bee righteousnesse vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant that is poore and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy lande within thy gates.

15 At his day* thou shalt giue him his hire, neither shall the Sun goe downe vpon it, for he is poore, and † setteth his heart vpon it, lest hee crie against thee vnto the LORD, and it bee sinne vnto thee.

16 * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man shall bee put to death for his owne sinne.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not peruert the iudgement of the stranger, nor of the fatherles, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I commaund thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cuttest downe thine haruest in thy fielde, and hast forgot a sheafe in the field, thou shalt not go againe to fetch it: it shalbe for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bleese thee in all the worke of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine oliue tree thou shalt not † goe ouer the boughes againe: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it † afterward, it shalbe for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I commaund thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed fortie. 4 The Oxe is not to be musled. 5 Of raising seed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of vniust weights. 17 The memorie of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there bee a controuersie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgement, that the Iudges may iudge them, then they shall iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to bee beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

3 * Fourtie stripes he may giue him, and not exceed: lest if he should exceede, and beate him aboue these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seeme vile vnto thee.

4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzell the oxe when he treadeth out the corne.

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marrie without vnto a stranger: her ‖ husbands brother shall go in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the dutie of an husbands brother vnto her.

6 And it shall be, that the first borne which she beareth, shall succeede in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and say, * My husbands brother refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: hee will not performe the dutie of my husbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his citie shall call him and speake vnto him: and if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shal his brothers wife come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe from off his foote,

* Leuit. 13. 2.
* Num. 12. 10.
† Heb. lend the loane of anything to &c.
* Leuit. 19. 13. tob. 4. 14.
† Heb. bee lifteth his soule vnto it.
* 2. Kings 14. 6. 2. chr. 25. 4. ierem. 31. 29. 30. ezek. 18. 20
* Leuit. 19. 9. & 23. 22.
† Heb. thou shalt not bought after thee.
† Heb. after thee.
* 2. Cor. 11 24.
* 1. Cor. 9 9 1. tim. 5. 18
† Heb. threshest.
* Matt. 22. 24. mar. 12. 19. luke. 20. 28.
‖ Or, next kinsman.
‖ Or, next kinsmans wife.
* Ruth. 3. 9.

and spit in his face, and shall answere, and say, So shall it bee done vnto that man that will not builde vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, the house of him that hath his shooe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth foorth her hand and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitie her.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights, a great, and a small.

† *Hebr.* a stone and a stone.

14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house † diuers measures, a great, and a small.

† *Hebr.* an Ephah, and an Ephah.

15 But thou shalt haue a perfect and iust weight, a perfect and iust measure shalt thou haue: that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such things, and all that doe vnrighteously, are an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ *Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come foorth out of Egypt.

*Exo. 17. 8.

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, euen all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou wast faint and weary, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall bee when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it: that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: thou shalt not forget it.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of First fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeere Tithes. 16 The couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it shall be when thou art come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein,

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruite of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shal choose to place his Name there:

3 And thou shalt go vnto the Priest that shall be in those dayes, and say vnto him, I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speake and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father, and hee went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there with a fewe, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euil intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and layd vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when wee cryed vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt with a mightie hand, and with an out stretched arme, with a great terribleneſſe, and with signes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, euen a land that floweth with milke and honie.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the First fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt reioyce in every good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou, and the Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeere, which is * the yeere of tithing, and hast giuen it vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates and be filled:

*Chap. 14. 28.

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away

away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy Commandements, which thou hast commanded mee: I haue not transgressed thy Commaundements, neither haue I forgotten them.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane vse, nor giuen out thereof for the dead: but I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, and haue done, according to all that thou hast commaunded me.

*Esa.63. 15. 15 *Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast giuen vs, as thou swarest vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe these Statutes and Iudgements: thou shalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

17 Thou hast auouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, & to keepe his statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

*Chap.7. 6. 18 And *the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculier people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keepe all his Commaundements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praise and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commaunded to write the Law vpon stones, 5 and to build an Altar of whole stones. 11 The Tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moses with the Elders of Israel commaunded the people, saying, Keepe all the Commandements which I commaund you this day.

*Iosh.4.1. 2 And it shall be on the day * when you shall passe ouer Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou shalt set thee vp great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

3 And thou shalt write vpon them all the wordes of this Law when thou art passed ouer, that thou mayest goe in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall bee when ye be gone ouer Iordan, that yee shall set vp these stones, which I commaund you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: * thou shalt not lift vp any yron toole vpon them. *Exod. 20. 25 10sh. 8.31.

6 Thou shalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings theron vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write vpon the stones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moses and the Priests the Leuites spake vnto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand vpon mount Gerizzim to blesse the people, when yee are come ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Ioseph and Beniamin.

13 And these shall stand vpon mount Ebal † to curse: Reuben, Gad and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali. †Hebr. for a cursing.

14 ¶ And * the Leuites shall speak, and say vnto all the men of Israel with a loude voice: *Dan.9.11.

15 Cursed be the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the handes of the craftesman, and putteth it in a secret place: and all the people shall answere and say, Amen.

16 Cursed be hee that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

[illegible]

15 And the Lord will take away from thee all ſickneſſe, and will put none of the euill diſeaſes of Egypt which thou knoweſt, vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people which the Lord thy God ſhall deliuer thee: thine eye ſhall haue no pitie vpon them: neither ſhalt thou ſerue their gods, for that will be a ſnare vnto thee.

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations are more than I; how can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of them: but ſhalt well remember what the Lord thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſaw, and the ſigns, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the ſtretched out arme, whereby the Lord thy God brought thee out: ſo ſhall the Lord thy God do vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreouer the Lord thy God will ſend the hornet among them, vntill they that are left, and hide themſelues from thee, be deſtroyed.

21 Thou ſhalt not be diſmayed at their preſence: for the Lord thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the Lord thy God will put out thoſe nations before thee by little and little: thou mayeſt not conſume them at once, leſt the beaſts of the field increaſe vpon thee.

23 But the Lord thy God ſhall deliuer them vnto thee, and ſhall deſtroy them with a mighty deſtruction, vntill they be deſtroyed.

24 And he ſhall deliuer their kings into thine hand, and thou ſhalt deſtroy their name from vnder heauen: there ſhall no man be able to ſtand before thee, vntill thou haue deſtroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods ſhall ye burne with fire: thou ſhalt not deſire the ſiluer or gold that is on them, nor take it vnto thee, leſt thou be ſnared therein: for it is an abomination to the Lord thy God.

26 Neither ſhalt thou bring an abomination into thine houſe, leſt thou be a curſed thing like it: but thou ſhalt vtterly deteſt it, and thou ſhalt vtterly abhorre it; for it is a curſed thing.

Chap. xiii.

1 All the commandement which I command thee this day, obſerue to do, that ye may liue, and multiply, and go in and poſſeſſe the land which the Lord ſware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee theſe fortie yeeres in the wildernes, to humble thee, and to proue thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldeſt keepe his commandements or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou kneweſt not, neither did thy fathers know, that he might make thee know that man doth not liue by bread only, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord doth man liue.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot ſwell, theſe fortie yeeres.

5 Thou ſhalt conſider in thine heart, that as a man chaſteneth his ſonne, ſo the Lord thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou ſhalt keepe the commandements of the Lord thy God, to walke in his waies, and to feare him.

7 For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines and depths that ſpring out of valleys and hilles;

8 A land of wheate, and barley, and vines, and figge trees, and pomegranates, a land of oliue oyle, and honey;

9 A land wherein thou ſhalt eate bread without ſcarſenes, thou ſhalt not lacke any thing in it; a land whoſe ſtones are yron, and out of whoſe hilles thou mayeſt digge braſſe.

10 When thou haſt eaten and art full, then thou ſhalt bleſſe the Lord thy God for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the Lord thy God, in not keeping his commandements, and his iudgements, and his ordinances, which I command thee this day:

12 Leſt when thou haſt eaten and art full, and haſt built goodly houſes, and dwelt therein;

13 And when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy ſiluer and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou haſt is multiplied;

14 Then thine heart be lifted vp, and thou forget the Lord thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wildernes, wherein were fiery ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and drought, where there was no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rocke of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wildernes with Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might proue thee, to do thee good at thy latter end;

17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou ſhalt remember the Lord thy God: for it is he that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may eſtabliſh his couenant which he ſware vnto thy fathers, as it is this day.

19 And it ſhall be if thou do at all forget the Lord thy God, and walke after other gods, and ſerue them, and worſhip them, I teſtifie againſt you this day that ye ſhall ſurely perish.

20 As the nations which the Lord deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ſhall ye perish; becauſe ye would not be obedient vnto the voice of the Lord your God.

uer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh:

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan, to goe in to possesse the Land which the LORD your God giueth you, and yee shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

*Chap.5.32. 32 And yee shall obserue *to doe all the Statutes, and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of Idolatrie are to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods seruice is to be kept. 15. 23 Blood is forbidden. 17. 20. 26 Holy things must bee eaten in the Holy place. 19 The Leuite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatrie is not to be inquired after.

THese are the Statutes, and Iudgements, which ye shall obserue to do, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

*Chap.7.5. 2 *Yee shall vtterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which yee shall ||possesse, serued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

||Or, inherite.

*Iudg.2.2. †Heb breake downe. 3 And *you shall †ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Yee shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.

*1 king.8.29.2.chro.7.12. 5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shall *chuse out of all your tribes, to put his name there, euen vnto his habitation shall yee seeke, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither yee shall bring your burnt offrings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offrings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free Will offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eate before the LORD your God, and yee shall reioice in all that you put your hand vnto yee and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer is right in his owne eyes.

9 For yee are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when you goe ouer Iordan, and dwel in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherite, and when hee giueth you rest from all your enemies roundabout, so that yee dwell in safetie:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offring of your hand, †all your choice vowes, which ye vow vnto the LORD.

†Hebr. the choise of your vowes.

12 And yee shall reioice before the LORD your God, ye and your sonnes and your daughters, and your men seruants, and your maid seruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as *hee hath no part nor inheritance with you.

*Chap.10.9.

13 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shal choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eate flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

*Chap.15.23. 16 *Onely ye shall not eat the blood: yee shall powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oile, or the firstlings of thy heards, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, thou and thy sonne, and thy daughter, thy man seruaunt, and thy maid seruaunt, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands vnto.

*Chap.14.27 eccles. 7.21. †Heb. all thy dayes. 19 *Take heed to thy selfe, that thou forsake not the Leuite, as †long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

20 ¶ When

*Gene. 28. 14. chap. 19. 9.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, *as hee hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eate flesh (because thy soule longeth to eate flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commaunded thee, and thou shalt eate in thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe bucke and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eate them: the vncleane and the cleane shall eate of them alike.

†Hebr. be strong.

23 Onely †be sure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eate the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eate it, thou shalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes, thou shalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eate the flesh.

28 Obserue & heare all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the Nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou †succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

†Heb. whereas thou possessest them.

30 Take heed to thy selfe that thou be not snared †by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these Nations serue their gods? euen so will I doe likewise.

†Hebr. after them.

31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the LORD thy God: for euery †abomination to the LORD which hee hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their sonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

†Hebr. abomination of the.

32 What thing soeuer I commaund you, obserue to doe it: *thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

*Chap. 4. 2. iosh. 1. 7. pro. 30. 6 reue. 22. 18

CHAP. XIII.

1 Inticers to idolatrie, 6 how neere soeuer vnto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a signe, or a wonder:

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake vnto thee, saying, Let vs go after other gods (which thou hast not knowen) and let vs serue them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken vnto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Ye shall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his commandements, and obey his voyce, and you shall serue him, and *cleaue vnto him.

*Chap. 11. 10.

5 And that prophet or that dreamer of dreames shall be put to death (because hee hath †spoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in) So shalt thou put the euill away from the midst of thee.

†H. spoken reuolt against the Lord.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the sonne of thy mother, or thy sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend which is as thine owne soule, entice thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods which thou hast not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 Namely of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one end of the earth, euen vnto the other end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him nor hearken vnto him, neither shall thine eye pitie him, neither shalt thou

spare, neyther shalt thou conceale him.

*Chap.17.7. 9 But *thou shalt surely kill him: thine hand shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that hee die because hee hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of †bondage.

†Heb. bondmen. *Chap.17.13. 11 And *all Israell shall heare, and feare, and shall doe no more any such wickednesse as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare say in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

||Or, naughty men. 13 Certaine men, ||the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let vs goe & serue other gods, which ye haue not knowen:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently: and behold, if it be true, and the thing certaine, that such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoyle of it, into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burne with fire the citie, and all the spoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God, and it shall be an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

||Or, deuoted. 17 And there shall cleaue nought of the ||cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers,

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commaundementes which I commaund thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eies of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of foules. 21 That which dieth of it selfe, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of diuine Seruice. 23 Tithes and firstlings of reioycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tithe of Almes and Charitie.

YEe are the children of the LORD your God: *yee shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead. *Leuit. 19.28.

2 *For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth. *Chap.7.6. and 26.18.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 *These are the beasts which yee shall eate: the oxe, the sheepe, and the goat, *Leuit.11.2.

5 The Hart, and the Roe bucke and the fallow deere, and the wilde goate, and the ||pygarg, and the wild oxe, and the chamois. ||Or, Bison, Heb. Dishon

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, and cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eat.

7 Neuertheiesse these yee shall not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, as the camel, and the hare, and the conie: for they chew the cudde, but diuide not the hoofe, therefore they are vncleane vnto you.

8 And the swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it is vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkeise.

9 ¶ *These yee shall eate of all that are in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales shall ye eate: *Luk.11.9.

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eat: it is vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eat.

12 But these are they of which ye shall not eate: the Eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glede and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And euery rauen after his kinde,

15 And the owle, & the night hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kinde,

16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the swanne,

17 And the pellicane and the Geereagle, and the cormorant.

18 And

18 And the Storke, and the Heron after her kinde, and the Lapwing, and the *bat.

*Leuit. 11. 19.

19 And euery creeping thing that flieth is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 But of all cleane foules ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eate of any thing that dyeth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. *Thou shalt not seethe a kidde in his mothers milke.

*Exod. 23. 19. and 34. 26.

22 Thou shalt truely tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firstlings of thy herds, and of thy flockes: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place bee too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and binde vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse.

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheepe, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule †desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thine household.

†Hebr. asketh of thee.

27 And *the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

*Chap. 12. 19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within the gates.

29 And the Leuite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widowe which are within thy gates, shall come and shall eat, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand, which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuenth yeere, a yeere of release for the poore. 7 It must be no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Ebrew seruant, 16 except he will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe forth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of* euery seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.

*Leuit 25. 2,4.

2 And this is the maner of the release: Euery †creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

†Heb. master of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release:

4 ‖ Saue when there shall bee no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it:

‖. Or set the end that there be no poore among you.

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these commandements, which I commaund thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as hee promised thee, and *thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, but they shall not reigne ouer thee.

*Chap. 28. 12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy lande which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 *But thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

*Mat. 5.42. luke 6.34.

9 Beware that there be not a †thought in thy ‡wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of release is at hand, and thine eye be euill against thy poore brother, & thou giuest him nought and he cry vnto the LORD against thee and it be sinne vnto thee.

†Heb. word. ‡Heb. Belial

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not bee grieued when thou giuest vnto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall

blesse thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore shall neuer cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

*Exod. 21. 2. Iere. 34. 14.

12 ¶ And *if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold vnto thee, and serue thee sixe yeres, then in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away emptie:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of the wine presse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be if hee say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thine house, because he is well with thee:

*Exod. 21. 6.

17 *Then thou shalt take an aule, and thrust it through his eare vnto the doore, and hee shall be thy seruant for euer: and also vnto thy mayd seruant thou shalt doe like wise.

18 It shall not seeme hard vnto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee: for he hath beene worth a double hired seruant to thee, in seruing thee sixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

*Exod. 34. 19.

19 ¶ *All the firstling males that come of thy heard, and of thy flock, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the firstling of thy bullocke, nor sheare the firstling of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eate it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

*Leuit. 22. 20 cha. 17. eccles. 35. 12.

21 *And if there be any blemish therein, as if it be lame, or blinde, or haue any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane person shall eate it alike, as the Roe bucke, and as the hart.

*Chap. 12. 6, 23.

23 *Only thou shalt not eate the blood thereof: thou shalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the Passeouer, 9 of Weekes, 13 of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male must offer, as hee is able, at these three Feastes. 18 Of Iudges and Iustice. 22 Groues and Images are forbidden.

*Exod. 12. 2. &c.

OBserue* the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for* in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

*Exod. 13. 4

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke and the herd, in the * place which the LORD shall choose to place his Name there.

*Chap. 12. 5.

3 *Thou shalt eat no leauened bread with it: seuen dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

*Chap. 12. 15.

4 *And there shall bee no leauened bread seene with thee in all thy coasts seuen dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at euen, remaine all night, vntill the morning.

*Exod. 34. 25.

5 Thou mayest not ‖ sacrifice the Passeouer within any of the gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

‖ Or, kill.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the Passeouer at euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, and thou shalt turne in the morning and goe into thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened bread, and on the seuenth day shall be a † solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke therein.

† Hebrew. Atzereth.

9 ¶ *Seuen weekes shalt thou number vnto thee: beginne to number the seuen weekes, from such time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corne.

*Leuit. 23. 15.

10 And

10 And thou shalt keepe the feast of
Weekes vnto the LORD thy God with
‖ a tribute of a free will offering of thine
hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the
LORD thy God, according as the
LORD thy God hath blessed thee.
11 And thou shalt reioyce before the
LORD thy God, thou, and thy sonne,
and thy daughter, and thy man seruant,
and thy maide seruant, and the Leuite
that is within thy gates, and the stran-
ger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow,
that are among you, in the place which
the LORD thy God hath chosen to
place his Name there.
12 And thou shalt remember that
thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and
thou shalt obserue & do these Statutes.
13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of
Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that
† thou hast gathered in thy † corne, and
thy wine.
14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast,
thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter,
and thy man seruant, and thy maide ser-
uant, and the Leuite, the stranger, and
the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are
within thy gates.
15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a
solemne feast vnto the LORD thy
God, in the place which the LORD
shall chuse: because the LORD thy
God shall blesse thee in all thy increase,
and in all the workes of thine handes,
therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.
16 ¶ * Three times in a yeere shal all
thy males appeare before the LORD
thy God, in the place which hee shall
chuse: in the feast of Vnleauened bread,
and in the feast of Weekes, and in the
feast of Tabernacles: and they shall not
appeare before the LORD * emptie.
17 Euery man shall giue † as hee is
able, according to the blessing of the
LORD thy God, which he hath giuen
thee.
18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou
make thee in all thy gates which the
LORD thy God giueth thee throughe-
out thy tribes: and they shall iudge the
people with iust iudgement.
19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement,
thou shalt not respect persons, * neither
take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes
of the wise, and peruert the ‖ wordes of
the righteous.
20 That which is † altogether iust
shalt thou follow, that thou mayest
liue, and inherite the land which the
LORD thy God giueth thee.
21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a
groue of any trees neere vnto the Altar
of the LORD thy God, which thou
shalt make thee:
22 * Neither shalt thou set thee vp a-
ny ‖ image, which the LORD thy God
hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slaine. 8 Hard controuersies are to be determined by the Priests and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that Determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duetie of a King.

THou shalt not sacrifice vn-
to the LORD thy God
any bullocke, or ‖ sheepe
wherein is blemish, or any
euilfauouredness: for that
is an abomination vnto the LORD
thy God.
2 ¶ If there bee found among you
within any of thy gates which the
LORD thy God giueth thee, man or
woman that hath wrought wickednes
in the sight of the LORD thy God, in
transgressing his couenant,
3 And hath gone and serued other
gods, and worshipped them, either the
Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoste
of heauen, which I haue not comman-
ded,
4 And it be told thee, and thou hast
heard of it, and enquired diligently, and
behold, it is true, and the thing certaine,
that such abomination is wrought in Is-
rael:
5 Then shalt thou bring forth that
man, or that woman (which haue com-
mitted that wicked thing) vnto thy
gates, euen that man, or that woman,
and shalt stone them with stones till
they die.
6 * At the mouth of two witnesses,
or three witnesses, shall he that is wor-
thy of death, bee put to death: but at the
mouth of one witnesse hee shall not bee
put to death.
7 The hands of the witnesses shall
be first vpon him, to put him to death,
and afterward the hands of all the peo-
ple: so thou shalt put the euill away
from among you.
8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard
for thee in iudgement, betweene blood
and blood, betweene plea and plea, and
betweene stroke and stroke, being mat-
ters

‖ Or, sacrifice-meate.
† Heb. floore and thy wine presse.
* Exod. 23. 14. and 34. 23.
* Eccles. 35. 4.
† Heb. according to the gift of his hand.
* Exod. 23. 8.
‖ Or, matters
† Heb. iustice, iustice.
* Leuit. 26 1
‖ Or, statue, or pillar
‖ Or, goat
* Num. 35. 30. chap. 17 6 & 19 15 mat. 18. 16, iohn 8. 17. 2 cor 13 1. heb. 10. 28.

ters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place, which the LORD thy God shall choose;

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, & vnto the Iudge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire: and they shall shew thee the sentence of Iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall choose) shall shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they enforme thee:

11 According to the sentence of the Law which they shall teach thee, and according to the Iudgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the Sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, † and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

† Hebr. not to hearken.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a King ouer mee, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him King ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose. One from among thy brethren shalt thou set King ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But hee shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the ende that hee should multiply horses: for as much as the LORD hath said vnto you, Yee shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth vpon the Throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copie of this Law in a booke, out of that which is before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and hee shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that hee may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, and these Statutes, to doe them:

20 That his heart bee not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that hee may prolong his dayes in his kingdome, hee, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and Leuites inheritance. 5 The Priests due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the Nations are to bee auoyded. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

THE Priests, the Leuites, and all the tribe of Leui, * shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eate the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

* Num. 18. 20. chap. 10. 9. * 1. Corin. 9. 13.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shalbe the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it bee ore or sheepe: and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit also of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe, shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him, and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, vnto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then hee shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites doe, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimonie.

† Hebr. his sales by the fathers.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land

land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his sonne, or his daughter *to passe through the fire, or that vseth diuination, or an obseruer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

*Leuit.18.21.

11 *Or a charmer, or a counsulter with familiar spirits, or a wyzard, or a *Necromancer.

*Leuit.20.27
*1.Sam.28.7.

12 For all that doe these things, are an abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt bee ||perfite with the LORD thy God.

||Or, vpright or sincere.

14 For these nations which thou shalt ||possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to doe.

||Or, inherit.

15 ¶ *The LORD thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto me, vnto him ye shall hearken,

*Ioh.1.45. actes 3.22. and 7.37.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, *Let mee not heare again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let mee see this great fire any more, that I die not.

*Exod.20.19.

17 And the LORD said vnto mee, They haue well spoken that which they haue spoken.

18 *I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my wordes in his mouth, and hee shall speake vnto them all that I shall command him.

*Iohn 1.45. actes 3.22. & 7.37.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my wordes, which hee shall speake in my Name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speake a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to speake, or that shall speake in the name of other gods, euen that prophet shall dye.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall wee know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not bee afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The Cities of refuge. 4 The priuiledge thereof for the manslayer. 14 The landmarke is not to be remooued. 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false witnesse.

WHen the LORD thy God *hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou †succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

*Chap.12.29.

†Heb. in her rest, or possession.

2 *Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

*Exod.21.13. num.35.10. ioh.20.2.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and deuide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherit) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that hee may liue: who so killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not †in time past,

†He from yesterday the third

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the †head slippeth from the †helue, and †lighteth vpon his neighbour that he die, he shal flee vnto one of those cities, and liue:

†Heb. yron. †Heb. wood. †Heb. findeth.

6 Lest the auenger of the blood pursue the slaier, while his heart is hot, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and †slay him, whereas hee was not worthy of death, in as much as hee hated him not †in time past.

†Heb. smite him vnto life. †Heb. from yesterday, third day.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which hee promised to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou shalt *keepe all these commandements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) *then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

*Chap.11.22.

*Iosh.20.7.

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth

gueth thee for an inheritance, and ſo blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour and lie in wait for him, and riſe vp againſt him, and ſmite him † mortally that hee die, and fleeth into one of theſe Cities:

† Hebr. in life.

12 Then the Elders of his City ſhall ſend and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye ſhall not pitie him, but thou ſhalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not remooue thy neighbours land-marke, which they of olde time haue ſet in thine inheritance, which thou ſhalt inherite, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

15 ¶ *One witneſſe ſhall not riſe vp againſt a man for any iniquitie, or for any ſinne, in any ſinne that he ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes, ſhall the matter be ſtabliſhed.

*Chap. 17. 6. hebr. 10. 28. numb. 35. 30. mat. 18. 16. ioh. 8. 17. 2. cor. 13. 1. hebr. 10. 28.

16 ¶ If a falſe witnes riſe vp againſt any man to teſtifie || againſt him, that which is wrong:

|| Or, falling away.

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuerſie is, ſhall ſtand before the LORD, before the Prieſts, and the Iudges, which ſhall be in thoſe dayes.

18 And the Iudges ſhall make diligent inquiſition: and behold, if the witneſſe bee a falſe witneſſe, and hath teſtified falſly againſt his brother:

19 *Then ſhall ye doe vnto him, as hee had thought to haue done vnto his brother: ſo ſhalt thou put the euil away from among you.

*Prou. 19. 5. 9. dan. 13. 61.

20 And thoſe which remaine ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall henceforth commit no more any ſuch euill among you.

21 And thine eye ſhall not pitie, but * life ſhall goe for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote.

*Exod. 21. 23. leuit. 24. 20. mat. 5. 38.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Prieſts exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The Officers proclamation who are to be diſmiſſed from the warre. 10 How to vſe the Cities that accept or refuſe the proclamation of peace. 16 What Cities muſt be deuoted. 19 Trees of mans meate muſt not be deſtroyed in the ſiege.

WHen thou goeſt out to battell againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and chariots, and a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhall bee when ye are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Prieſt ſhall approach and ſpeake vnto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay vnto them, Heare O Iſrael, you approach this day vnto battell againſt your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and doe not † tremble, neither be yee terrified becauſe of them:

† Hebr. be tender.

† Heb. make haſte.

4 For the LORD your God is hee that goeth with you, to fight for you againſt your enemies, to ſaue you.

5 ¶ And the Officers ſhall ſpeake vnto the people, ſaying, What man is there that hath built a new houſe, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his houſe, leſt hee die in the battell, and an other man dedicate it.

6 And what man is hee that hath planted a Vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it: let him alſo go and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in the battell, and an other man eate of it.

† Heb. made it common? See Leuit. 19. 23.

7 *And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in battell, and another man take her.

*Chap. 24. 5.

8 And the Officers ſhall ſpeake further vnto the people: and they ſhall ſay, *What man is there that is fearefull and faint hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

*Iud. 7. 3.

† Hebr. melt

9 And it ſhall be when the Officers haue made an end of ſpeaking vnto the people, that they ſhall make Captaines of the armies to † lead the people.

† Heb. to be on the head of the people.

10 ¶ When thou commeſt nigh vnto a City to fight againſt it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it ſhall be, if it make thee anſwere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it ſhalbe that all the people that is found therein, ſhall bee tributaries vnto thee, and they ſhall ſerue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre againſt thee, then thou ſhalt beſiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath

hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and *the cattell, and all that is in the citie, euen all the spoile thereof, shalt thou † take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt eate the spoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

*Ioſh. 8.2.

†Heb. ſpoile.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doeth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue nothing alive that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the * Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, so should ye sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eate of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe (‖ for the tree of the field is mans life) † to employ them in the siege.

‖Or, for, O man the tree of the field is to be employed in the ſiege.

†Heb. to goe from before thee.

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meate, thou shalt destroy, and cut them downe, and thou shalt build bulwarkes against the city that maketh warre with thee, vntil † it be subdued.

† Hebr. it come downe.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an vncertaine murder. 10 The vſage of a captiue taken to wife. 15 The firſt borne is not to be diſinherited vpon priuate affection. 18 A ſtubburne ſonne is to bee ſtoned to death. 22 The malefactour muſt not hang all night on a tree.

IF one be found slaine in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, and it be not knowen who hath slaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come forth, and they shall measure vnto the cities which are round about him that is slaine.

3 And it shall be that the citie which is next vnto the slaine man, euen the Elders of that citie shall take an heifer which hath not bene wrought with, and which hath not drawen in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that citie shall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to blesse in the Name of the LORD:) and by their † worde shall euery controuersie and euery stroke bee tryed.

†Heb. mouth

6 And all the Elders of that city that are next vnto the slaine man, shall wash their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answere, and say, Our hands haue not shedde this blood, neither haue our eyes seene it.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiuen them.

†Heb. in the midſt of.

9 So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, & thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and shee shall shaue her head, and ‖ pare her nailes.

‖Or, ſuffer to grow, heb. make or dreſſe.

13 And shee shall put the raiment of her captiuitie from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt goe in vnto her and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her goe whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandize of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued and another hated, and they haue

haue borne him children, both the beloued, and the hated: and if the firſt borne ſonne be hers that was hated:

16 Then it ſhall be, when he maketh his ſonnes to inherite that which hee hath, that he may not make the ſonne of the beloued, firſt borne, before the ſonne of the hated, which is indeede the firſt borne:

17 But hee ſhall acknowledge the ſonne of the hated for the firſt borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that he hath: for hee is the beginning of his ſtrength, the right of the firſt borne is his.

† Hebr. that is found with him.

18 ¶ If a man haue a ſtubborne and rebellious ſonne, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they haue chaſtened him, will not hearken vnto them:

19 Then ſhall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his citie, and vnto the gate of his place:

20 And they ſhall ſay vnto the Elders of his citie, This our ſonne is ſtubborne, and rebellious, hee will not obey our voice: he is a glutton, & a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his citie ſhall ſtone him with ſtones, that hee die: ſo ſhalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Iſrael ſhall heare, & feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a ſinne worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body ſhall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou ſhalt in any wiſe bury him that day: for * he that is hanged, is † accurſed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

* Gal 3. 13.

† Hebr. the curſe of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The ſexe is to bee diſtinguiſhed by apparell. 6 The dam is not to bee taken with her yong ones. 8 The houſe muſt haue battlements. 9 Confuſion is to bee auoyded. 12 Fringes vpon the veſture. 13 The puniſhment of him that ſlandereth his wife. 20. 22 Of adulterie, 25 of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Inceſt.

* Exo. 23. 4

THou * ſhalt not ſee thy brothers oxe, or his ſheepe go aſtray, and hide thy ſelfe from them: thou ſhalt in any caſe bring them againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou ſhalt bring it vnto thine owne houſe, and it ſhalbe with thee, vntill thy brother ſeeke after it, and thou ſhalt reſtore it to him againe.

3 In like maner ſhalt thou doe with his aſſe, and ſo ſhalt thou doe with his raiment: and with all loſt thing of thy brothers which hee hath loſt, and thou haſt found, ſhalt thou doe like wiſe: thou mayeſt not hide thy ſelfe.

4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers aſſe or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy ſelfe from them: thou ſhalt ſurely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman ſhall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither ſhall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe ſo, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds neſt chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be yong ones, or egges, and the damme ſitting vpon the yong, or vpon the egges, thou ſhalt not take the damme with the yong.

7 But thou ſhalt in any wiſe let the damme goe, and take the yong to thee, that it may bee well with thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong thy dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildeſt a new houſe, then thou ſhalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine houſe, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſow thy vineyard with diuers ſeedes: leſt the † fruit of thy ſeede which thou haſt ſowen, and the fruit of thy Vineyard be defiled.

† Hebr. fulneſſe of the ſeede.

10 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plow with an oxe and an aſſe together.

11 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not weare a garment of diuers ſorts, as of woollen, and linnen together.

* Leuit. 19. 19.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy veſture wherewith thou couereſt thy ſelfe.

* Num. 15. 38.

† Hebr. wings.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in vnto her and hate her,

14 And giue occaſions of ſpeach againſt her, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and ſay, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a mayde:

15 Then ſhall the father of the damoſell, and her mother take, and bring forth the tokens of the damoſels virginitie,

nitie, vnto the Elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, & he hateth her:

17 And loe, he hath giuen occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a mayd: and yet these are the tokens of my daughters virginitie; and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the citie.

18 And the Elders of that citie shal take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shall amearce him in an hundred shekels of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a Virgine of Israel: and she shalbe his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginitie be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euill away from among you.

*Leuit. 20. 10.

22 ¶* If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shal both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

23 ¶* If a damosell that is a virgin be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then yee shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that citie, and yee shall stone them with stones that they die, the damosell, because shee cryed not, being in the citie; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damosel in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, shall die.

‖ Or take strong hold of her.

26 But vnto the damosel thou shalt doe nothing, there is in the damosel no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the fielde, and the betrothed damosell cryed, and there was none to saue her.

28 ¶* If a man finde a damosel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

*Exod. 22. 16.

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father fifty shekels of siluer, and she shall be his wife, because hee hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶* A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

*Leuit. 18. 8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the Congregation. 9 Vncleanneſſe to bee auoyded in the hoſte. 15 Of the fugitiue ſeruant. 17 Of filthineſſe. 18 Of abominable ſacrifices. 19 Of vſury. 21 Of vowes. 24 Of treſpaſſes.

He that is wounded in the stones, or hath his prime member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 *An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer,

*Nehem. 13. 1.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and *because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

*Num. 22. 5, 6.

5 Neuertheleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their proſperitie † all thy dayes for euer.

† Heb. good.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shal enter into the congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoste goeth forth against thine enemies then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there bee among you any man that is not cleane, by reason of vncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night,

then shall hee goe abroad out of the campe, hee shall not come within the campe.

† Hebr. turneth toward.

11 But it shalbe when euening †commeth on, he shall wash himselfe with water: and when the Sunne is downe, he shall come into the campe againe.

12 ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also without the campe, whither thou shalt goe forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou † wilt ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt digge therewith, and shalt turne backe and couer that which commeth from thee.

† Hebr. sittest downe.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy campe to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy campe be holy, that he see † no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

† Hebr. nakednesse of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, the seruant which is escaped from his master vnto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he shall choose, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

† Hebr. is good for him.

17 ¶ There shalbe no ‖whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.

‖ Or Sodomitesse.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dogge into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both these are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou shalt not lend vpon vsury to thy brother, vsury of money, vsury of victuals, vsury of any thing that is lent vpon vsury.

* Exod. 22. 25. Leuit. 25. 36. psal. 15. 5.

20 Vnto a stranger thou maiest lend vpon vsurie, but vnto thy brother thou shalt not lend vpon vsury: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ * When thou shalt vow a vowe vnto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee, and it would be sinne in thee.

* Eccles. 5. 3.

22 But if thou shalt forbeare to vow, it shall be no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lippes, thou shalt keepe and performe: euen a free will offering according as thou hast vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbors Vineyard, then thou mayest eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt not put any in thy vessell.

25 When thou comest into the standing corne of thy neighbours, * then thou mayest plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not mooue a sickle vnto thy neighbours standing corne.

* Matth. 12. 1. mark. 2. 23. luke 6. 1.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of diuorce. 5 A new maried man goeth not to warre. 6. 10 Of pledges. 7 Of manstealers. 8 Of leprosie. 14 The hire is to be giuen. 16 Of Iustice. 19 Of Charitie.

* When a man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to passe that hee find no fauour in his eyes, because hee hath found some ‖ vncleannesse in her: then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement, and giue it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

* Matth. 5. 31. and 19. 7. marke 10. 4.

‖ Heb. matter of nakednesse.

† Hebr. cutting off.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may goe and be another mans wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house: or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not goe out to warre, neither † shall he be charged with any businesse: but hee shall be free at home one yeere, and shall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

* Chap. 20. 7.

† Hebr. not any thing shall passe vpon him.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the vpper millstone to pledge: for hee taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandize of him, or selleth him: then that theefe shall die, and thou shalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take

*Leuit. 13. 2.

8 ¶ Take heede, in* the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and doe according to all that the Priests the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall obserue to doe.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did* vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come foorth out of Egypt.

*Num.12. 10.

10 ¶ When thou doest † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not goe into his house to fetch his pledge.

† Heb. lend the loane of anything &c.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whome thou doest lende, shall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sun goeth downe, that he may sleepe in his owne rayment, and bleese thee: and it shall bee righteousnesse vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant that is poore and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy lande within thy gates.

*Leuit.19. 13.deu.24. 14. † Heb. hee lifteth his soule vnto it.

15 At his day* thou shalt giue him his hire, neither shall the Sun goe downe vpon it, for he is poore, and † setteth his heart vpon it, lest hee cry against thee vnto the LORD, and it bee sinne vnto thee.

*2.Kings 14.6.2.chr. 25.4.iere. 31.29.30. ezek.18.20

16 * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man shall bee put to death for his owne sinne.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not peruert the iudgement of the stranger, nor of the fatherles, nor take a widowes rayment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I commaund thee to doe this thing.

*Leuit.19. 9.& 23.22.

19 ¶ * When thou cuttest downe thine harnest in thy fielde, and hast forgot a sheafe in the field, thou shalt not go againe to fetch it: it shalbe for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bleese thee in all the worke of thine hands.

† Heb. then shalt not bought it after thee.

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree thou shalt not † goe ouer the boughes againe: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

† Heb. after thee.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it † afterward, it shalbe for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I commaund thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed forty. 4 The Oxe is not to be muzled. 5 Of raising seed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of vniust weights. 17 The memorie of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there bee a controuersie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgement, that the Iudges may iudge them, then they shall iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to bee beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

*2.Cor.11 24.

3 *Fourtie stripes he may giue him, and not exceed: lest if he should exceede, and beate him aboue these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seeme vile vnto thee.

*1.Cor.9 9 1.tim.5.18 † Hebr. thresheth. *Matt 22. 24.mar. 12. 19.luke.20. 28.

4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzell the oxe when he treadeth out the corne.

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marrie without vnto a stranger: her ‖ husbands brother shall go in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duetie of an husbands brother vnto her.

‖ Or, next kinsman.

6 And it shall be, that the first borne which she beareth, shall succeede in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife then let his brothers wife go vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and say, * My husbands brother refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: hee will not performe the duetie of my husbands brother.

‖ Or, next kinsmans wife. *Ruth.3.9.

8 Then the Elders of his citie shall call him and speake vnto him: and if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shal his brothers wife come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe from off his foote,

and spit in his face, and shall answere, and say, So shall it bee done vnto that man that will not builde vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, the house of him that hath his shooe loosed.

11 ¶ When men striue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth foorth her hand and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitie her.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights, a great, and a small.

† Hebr. a stone and a stone.

14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house † diuers measures, a great, and a small.

† Hebr. an Ephah, and an Ephah.

15 But thou shalt haue a perfect and iust weight, a perfect and iust measure shalt thou haue: that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such things, and all that doe vnrighteously, are an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ *Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come foorth out of Egypt.

* Exo. 17. 8.

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, euen all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou wast faint and weary, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall bee when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it: that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: thou shalt not forget it.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of First fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeere Tithes. 16 The couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it shall be when thou art come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein,

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruite of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his Name there:

3 And thou shalt go vnto the Priest that shall be in those dayes, and say vnto him, I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speake and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father, and hee went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there with a fewe, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euil intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and layd vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when wee cryed vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt with a mightie hand, and with an out stretched arme, with a great terriblenesse, and with signes, and with wonders,

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, euen a land that floweth with milke and honie.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the First fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt reioyce in euery good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou, and the Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeere, which is * the yeere of tithing, and hast giuen it vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates and be filled:

* Chap. 14. 28.

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away

away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy Commandements, which thou hast commanded mee: I haue not transgressed thy Commaundements, neither haue I forgotten them.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane vse, nor giuen out thereof for the dead: but I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, and haue done, according to all that thou hast commaunded me.

*Esa.63. 15. 15 *Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast giuen vs, as thou swarest vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe these Statutes and Iudgements: thou shalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

17 Thou hast auouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, & to keepe his statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

*Chap.7. 6. 18 And *the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keepe all his Commaundements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praise and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commaunded to write the Law vpon stones, 5 and to build an Altar of whole stones. 11 The Tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moses with the Elders of Israel commaunded the people, saying, Keepe all the Commandements which I commaund you this day.

*Iosh.4.1. 2 And it shall be on the day *when you shall passe ouer Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou shalt set thee vp great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

3 And thou shalt write vpon them all the wordes of this Law when thou art passed ouer, that thou mayest goe in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall bee when ye be gone ouer Iordan, that yee shall set vp these stones, which I commaund you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: *thou shalt not lift vp any yron toole vpon them. *Exod.20. 25.Iosh. 8.31.

6 Thou shalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings theron vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write vpon the stones all the wordes of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moses and the Priests the Leuites spake vnto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I commaund thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand vpon mount Gerizzim to blesse the people, when yee are come ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Ioseph and Beniamin.

13 And these shall stand vpon mount Ebal † to curse: Reuben, Gad and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali. †Hebr. for a cursing.

*Dan.9.11. 14. ¶ And *the Leuites shall speak, and say vnto all the men of Israel with a loude voice:

15 Cursed be the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the handes of the craftesman, and putteth it in a secret place: and all the people shall answere and say, Amen.

16 Cursed be hee that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Curſed be he that remooueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed be he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed be hee that peruerteth the iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed be hee that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe he vncouereth his fathers ſkirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed be hee that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed be hee that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed be hee that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed be hee that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

*Exech.22. 12. 25 *Curſed be he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

*Gal.3.10. 26 *Curſed be hee that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The bleſſings for Obedience. 15 The curſes for diſobedience.

*Leu.26.3. AND it ſhall come to paſſe *if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue and to doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed ſhalt thou bee in the citie, and bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the field.

4 Bleſſed ſhall be the frute of thy body, and the frute of thy ground, and the frute of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheepe.

‖ Or, dough, or, kneading troughs. 5 Bleſſed ſhall be thy baſket and thy ‖ ſtore.

6 Bleſſed ſhalt thou bee when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed ſhalt thou bee when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe vp againſt thee, to be ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen wayes.

‖ Or, barnes. 8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing vpon thee in thy ‖ ſtore houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as hee hath ſworne vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keepe the Commaundements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhall bee afraid of thee.

*Chap.30. 9 &c. ‖ Or, for good. † Heb. belly. 11 And the *LORD ſhal make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the frut of thy † body, and in the frut of thy cattell, and in the frut of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD ſhal open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hand: and *thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

*Chap.15. 6. 13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou ſhalt be aboue onely, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerue, and to doe them:

14 And thou ſhalt not goe aſide from any of the words which I commaund thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to ſerue them.

*Leuit.26. 14. lament. 2.17. mala. 2.2. boruc. 1.20. 15 ¶ But it ſhal come to paſſe, *if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all his Commaundements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Curſed ſhalt thou be in the city, and curſed ſhalt thou be in the field.

17 Curſed ſhall be thy baſket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed

18 Cursed shalbe the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheepe.

19 Cursed shalt thou bee when thou commest in, and cursed shalt thou bee when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send vpon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, † for to doe, vntill thou be destroyed, and vntill thou perish quickely, because of the wickednesse of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

† Heb. which thou wouldest doe.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill he haue consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 * The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation and with an extreme burning, and with the ‖ sword, and with blasting, and with mildewe: and they shall pursue thee vntill thou perish.

* Leuit. 26. 16.

‖ Or, drought

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head shall be braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee shall be yron.

24 The LORD shall make the raine of thy land powder & dust: from heauen shall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shal cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seuen wayes before them, and shalt be † remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Heb. for a remouing.

26 And thy carkeise shalbe meat vnto all foules of the aire, and vnto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray them away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scabbe, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not bee healed.

28 the LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind groopeth in darknes, and thou shalt not prosper in thy waies: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoiled euermore, and no man shall saue thee.

30 Thou shalt betrothe a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: * thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

* Deut. 20. 6.

31 Thine oxe shall be slaine before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eate thereof: thine asse shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and † shall not be restored to thee: thy sheepe shall bee giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou shalt haue none to rescue them.

† Heb. from thine owne face. † Heb. shall not returne to thee, &c.

32 Thy sonnes, and thy daughters shall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes shal looke, and faile with longing for them al the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eate vp: and thou shalt be onely oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt bee mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legges with a sore botch that cannot bee healed, from the sole of thy foot, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shal bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue known, and there shalt thou serue other gods, wood and stone.

* 1. King. 9. 7. & 2 Chr. 7. 20. and 29. 8.

37 And thou shalt become * an astonishment, a prouerbe, and a by-worde, among all nations whither the LORD shall leade thee.

38 * Thou shalt carie much seede out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

* Mica. 6. 15. Agge. 1. 6.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dresse them, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather the grapes: for the wormes shall eate them.

40 Thou shalt haue Olive trees throughout al thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint thy selfe with the oyle: for thine Olive shall cast his fruit.

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but † thou shalt not enioy them: for they shall goe into captiuitie.

† Hebr. they shall not be thine.

42 all thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locusts † consume.

‖ Or, possesse

43 The stranger that is within thee shall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou shalt come downe very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall bee the head, and thou shalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all these curses shall come vpon thee, and shall pursue thee, and

and ouertake thee, til thou be destroied: because thou hearkenedst not vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be vpon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, and vpon thy seed for euer.

47 Because thou seruedst not the LORD thy God with ioyfulnesse, and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from farre, from the ende of the earth, as swift as the Eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not † vnderstand:

†Heb. heare.

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which shal not regard the person of the old, nor shew fauour to the yong:

†Heb strong of face.

51 And hee shall eate the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou be destroyed: which also shall not leaue thee either corne, wine, or oyle, or the increase of thy kine, or flockes of thy sheepe, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced walles come downe wherein thou trustedst throughout all thy land: and hee shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

*Leuit. 26. 29. 2. kings 6. 29 lam. 4. 10. baruch. 2. 3. †Hebbelly.

53 And * thou shalt eate the fruit of thine owne † body, the flesh of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the siege and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

54 So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shalbe euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towardes the remnant of his children which he shall leaue:

55 So that he will not giue to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eate: because hee hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnes wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee, in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to set the sole of her foote vpon the ground, for delicatenesse and tendernesse, her eye shall be euil towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her sonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her †yong one that commeth out from betweene her feete, and towards her children which shee shall beare: for shee shall eate them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnes, wherewith thine enemie shall distresse thee in thy gates.

†Heb. after birth.

58 If thou wilt not obserue to doe all the wordes of this Law that are written in this booke, that thou mayest feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, euen great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, hee will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shal cleaue vnto thee.

61 Also euery sicknesse, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Lawe, them will the LORD †bring vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

†Heb. cause to ascend.

62 And yee shall be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the starres of heauen for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

*Chap. 10. 22.

63 And it shall come to passe, that as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you, so the LORD will reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought: and ye shalbe pulled from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth, euen vnto the other: and there thou shalt serue other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers haue known euen wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foote haue rest: but the LORD shall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eies, & sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare day and night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67 In

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were euen: and at euen thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ships, by the way whereof I spake vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: and there ye shall bee solde vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memorie of the workes they haue seene. 10 All are presented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednesse. 29 Secret things belong vnto God.

THese are the wordes of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the Couenant which he made with them in Horeb.

3 And Moses called vnto all Israel, and sayd vnto them, *Ye haue seene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land:

*Exod. 19. 4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue seene, the signes and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxen old vpon you, and thy shooe is not waxen old vpon thy foote.

6 Ye haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or strong drinke: that yee might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when yee came vnto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against vs vnto battell, and wee smote them.

8 And wee tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

*Chap. 4. 6. Num. 32. Iosh. 1 7.

9 *Keepe therefore the wordes of this Couenant and doe them, that yee may prosper in all that ye doe.

10 Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water.

†Heb. passe.

12 That thou shouldest † enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God and into his othe which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That hee may establish thee to day for a people vnto himselfe, and that hee may be vnto thee a God, as he hath said vnto thee, and as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this couenant and this oath:

15 But with him that standeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how We came thorow the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye haue seene their abominations, and their † idoles, wood, and stone, siluer, and golde, which were among them.)

†Heb. dongue gods.

18 Lest there should bee among you, man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day frō the LORD our God, to goe and serue the gods of these nations: lest there should be among you a roote that beareth ‖ gall and wormewood,

‖ Or, a poysonful herbe. Heb. Rosh.

19 And it come to passe when he heareth the wordes of this curse, that hee blesse himselfe in his heart, saying, I shall haue peace, though I walke in the imagination of mine heart, to adde †drunkennesse to thirst:

‖ Or, Habbarmesse. † Heb. the drunken to the thirsty.

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant, that † are written in this booke of the Law:

† Heb. is written.

22 So that the generation to come of

of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath layd vpon it,

† *Hebr. wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.*

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone and salt, and burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the ouerthrow of Sodome, and Gomorah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

*Gen. 19. 24, 25.

24 Euen all nations shall say, * wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

*1 King. 9. 8. Ierc. 22. 8.

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when hee brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued other gods, & worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † whom he had not giuen vnto them.

† *Hebr. diuided. Or, who had not giuen to them any portion.*

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses, that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The secret things belong vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed belong vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that wee may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised vnto the repentant.
11 The Commaundement is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing, and the curse, which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call them to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou & thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuitie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 * If any of thine be driuen out vnto the outmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

*Nehe. 1. 9.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seede, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voyce of the LORD, and doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:

* Chap. 28. 11.

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, and if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this Commaundement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 * It is not in heauen, that thou shouldest say, who shal goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that wee may heare it, and doe it?

*Rom. 10. 6. &c.

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day,

day, life and good, and death, and euill:
16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayest liue and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.
17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt bee drawen away, and worship other gods and serue them:
18 I denounce vnto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou passest ouer Iordan to goe to possesse it.
*Chap. 4. 26. 19 *I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seede may liue:
20 That thou maiest loue the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land, which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXJ.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Ioshua. 9 He deliuereth the Law vnto the Priests to reade it in the seuenth yeere to the people. 14 God giueth a charge to Ioshua, 19 and a song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe. 28 Hee maketh a protestation to the Elders.

AND Moses went & spake these words vnto all Israel.
2 And hee sayd vnto them, I am an hundred and twentie yeeres old this day; I can no more goe out and come in: also the *Num. 20. 12. chap. 3. 27. LORD hath said vnto mee, *Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.
3 The LORD thy God, hee will goe ouer before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: and Iosshua, *Num. 27. 21. hee shall goe ouer before thee, *as the LORD hath said.
4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as hee did to Sihon, and to Og Kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them, whom he destroyed.
*Chap. 7. 2. 5 And *the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that ye may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.
6 Be strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he it is that doeth goe with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.
7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Iosshua, and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land, which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them, and thou shalt cause them to inherite it.
8 And the LORD, he it is that doth goe before thee, he will be with thee, hee will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be dismayed.
9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.
10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of euery seuen yeeres, in the solemnitie of the *yeere of release, *Chap. 15. 2. in the feast of Tabernacles,
11 when all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall choose: thou shalt reade this Law before all Israel, in their hearing.
12 Gather the people together, men, and women and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the words of this Law:
13 And that their children which haue not knowen any thing, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.
14 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Iosshua, and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Iosshua went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
15 And the LORD appeared in the Taber-

Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloude: and the pillar of the cloude stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp, and goe a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they goe to be amongst them, and will forsake me, and breake my couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be deuoured, and many euils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shal haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore, write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for mee, against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and honie; and they shall haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxen fat; then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke mee, and breake my couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse: for it shall not bee forgotten out of the mouthes of their seede: for I know their imagination which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land, which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gaue Ioshua the sonne of Nun a charge, and said, * Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an ende of writing the wordes of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commaunded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Lawe, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may bee there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiffe necke: Beholde, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue bene rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes, and your Officers that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will vtterly corrupt your selues, and turne aside from the way, which I haue commanded you: and euil will befall you in the latter dayes, because yee will doe euil in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses song, which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it. 48 God sendeth him vp to Mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.

GIue eare, O yee heauens, and I will speake: And heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speech shall distill as the dewe, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showres vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse vnto our God.

4 He is the rocke, his worke is perfect: for all his wayes are Iudgement: A God of trueth, and without iniquity, iust and right is he.

5 † They haue corrupted themselues, || their spot is not the spot of his children: they are a peruerse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, & vnwise? Is not hee thy Father that hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remem-

† Hebr. lye downe.

† Hebr. finde them.

† Hebr. before.

† Hebr. doe.

* Iosh. 1.6.

† Hebr. he hath corrupted to himselfe.

|| Or that they are not his children, that is their blot

7 Remember the dayes of olde, consider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and he will shewe thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

† Heb. generation and generation.

8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sonnes of Adam, hee set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORD'S portion is his people: Iacob is the † lot of his inheritance.

† Heb. cord.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wildernesse: hee ‖ led him about, he instructed him, hee kept him as the apple of his eye.

‖ Or, compassed him about.

11 As an Eagle stirreth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her yong, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no strange God with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that hee might eate the increase of the fields, and hee made him to sucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flinty rocke,

14 Butter of kine, & milke of sheepe, with fat of lambes, and rammes of the breed of Bashan, & goats, with the fat of kidnies of wheate, and thou didst drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 But Iesurum waxed fat, and kicked: Thou art waxed fat, thou art growen thicke, thou art couered with fatnes: then he forsooke God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rocke of his saluation.

16 They prouoked him to iealousie with strange gods, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed vnto deuils, ‖ not to God: to Gods whom they knew not, to new gods, that came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

‖ Or, which were not God.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee thou art vnmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw it, he ‖ abhorred them, because of the prouoking of his sonnes, & of his daughters.

‖ Or, despised.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very frowarde generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue moued mee to iealousie with that which is not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: And * I will moue them to iealousie with those which are not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

* Rom. 10. 9.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‖ shall burne vnto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

‖ Or, hath kindled. Or, hath consumed.

23 I will heape mischiefes vpon them, I will spend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 They shall bee burnt with hunger, and deuoured with † burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts vpon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

† Heb burning coales.

25 The sword without, and terrour † within shall destroy both the yong man, and the virgin, the sucking also with the man of gray haires.

† Heb. from without and within.

26 I said I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease frō among men:

† Heb. because.

27 were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, least their aduersaries should behaue themselues strangely, and lest they should say, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖ Or, our high hand and not the LORD hath done all this.

28 For they are a nation voyde of counsell, neither is there any vnderstanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they vnderstood this, that they would consider their later end.

30 How should * one chase a thousand and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rocke had sold them, and the LORD had shut them vp?

* Iosh 23. 10.

31 For their Rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themselues being iudges.

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter.

‖ Or, is wrong from the vine of Sodome, &c.

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons and the cruell venime of Aspes.

34 Is not this layd vp in store with mee, and sealed vp among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth * vengeance, and recompence, their foote shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that shall come vpon them, make haste.

* Eccles. 28. 1. rom. 12. 19 heb. 10. 30.

36 For the LORD shall iudge his people, and repent himselfe for his seruants, when he seeth that their † power

† Heb hand

is gone; and there is none ſhut vp, or left.

37 And he ſhall ſay, Where are their gods: their Rocke in whom they truſted;

38 Which did eate the fat of their ſacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings: let them riſe vp and helpe you, and be †your protection.

39 See now, that I, euen I am he, and there is no god with mee: *I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and ſay, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take holde on Iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my ſword ſhall deuoure fleſh) and that with the blood of the ſlaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemie.

43 ||Reioyce, O *ye nations with his people, for he will auenge the blood of his ſeruantes, and will render vengeance to his aduerſaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, and to his people.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this ſong in the eares of the people, he and ||Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And hee ſaid vnto them, *Set your hearts vnto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day, which yee ſhall commaund your children to obſerue to doe all the wordes of this Law.

47 For it is not a vaine thing for you: becauſe it is your life, and through this thing you ſhall prolong your dayes, in the land whither yee goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 And *the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes that ſelfe ſame day, ſaying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer againſt Iericho, and beholde the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion.

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt vp, and bee gathered vnto thy people, as *Aaron thy brother dyed in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

51 Becauſe *ye treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of ||Meribah Kadeſh, in the wildernes of Zin: becauſe yee ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before thee, but thou ſhalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Maieſtie of God. 6 The bleſsings of the twelue Tribes. 26 The excellency of Iſrael.

AND this is the bleſſing, wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſayd, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe vp from Seir vnto them, hee ſhined forth from mount Paran, and hee came with ten thouſands of Saints: from his right hand went a †fierie Law for them.

3 Yea hee loued the people, all his Saints are in thy hand: and they ſate downe at thy feete; euery one ſhall receiue of thy words.

4 Moſes commaunded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And hee was King in Ieſurun, when the heads of the people, and the Tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the bleſsing of Iudah: and he ſaid, Heare LORD, the voyce of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands bee ſufficient for him, and bee thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui hee ſayd, *Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whome thou diddeſt prooue at Maſſah, & with whom thou didſt ſtriue at the waters of Meribath,

9 who ſaid vnto his father & to his mother, I haue not ſeene him, neither did hee acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they haue obſerued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ||They

† Heb. an hiding for you.
* 1. Sam. 2. 6. Iob. 13. 2. wiſ. 16. 13.

||Or, praiſe his people ye nations. Or, ſing ye.
*Mat. 7. 6. rom. 15. 10.

||Or, Ieſhua.

*Chap. 6. 6. and 11. 18.

*Num. 27. 12.

*Num. 20. 29. 28. and 33. 38.

*Num. 20. 12, 13. and 27. 14.

||Or, ſtrife at Kadeſh.

† Heb. a fire of law.

*Exod. 28. 30.

10 ‖ They shall teach Jacob thy iudgments, and Israel thy Law: ‖ they shall put incense † before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

‖ Or, let them teach, &c.
‖ Or, let them put incense.
† Heb. at thy nose.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands, smite thorow the loynes of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ And of Beniamin he sayd, The beloued of the LORD shall dwell in safetie by him, and the LORD shall couer him all the day long, and he shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph hee said, * Blessed of the LORD bee his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

Gen. 49. 25

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the Sunne, and for the precious things † put forth by the † Moone,

† Heb. thrust forth. † Hebr. Moones.

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the lasting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come vpon the head of Ioseph, & vpon the top of the head of him that * was separated from his brethren.

* Gen. 49. 26.

17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullocke, & his hornes are like the hornes of Vnicornes: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun hee sayd, Reioyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they shal offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall suckle of the abundance of the Seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed bee he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a Lion, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And he prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, in a portion of the lawgiuer was hee † seated, and hee came with the heads of the people, he executed the iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

† Heb. seated.

22 ¶ And of Dan he sayd, Dan is a Lions whelpe: hee shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali hee sayd, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, Let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oile.

25 Thy ‖ shooes shall bee yron and brasse, and as thy dayes, so shall thy strength be.

‖ Or, vnder thy shooes shalbe yron.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, who rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and hee shall thrust out the enemie from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safetie alone: the fountaine of Iacob shall be vpon a land of corne and wine, also his heauens shall drop downe dew.

* Iere. 23. 6.

29 Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like vnto thee, O people saued by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy excellencie: and thine enemies ‖ shall be found liars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

‖ Or, shall be subdued.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age 8 Thirtie daies mourning for him. 9 Iosh ua succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the ‖ mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead vnto Dan,

‖ Or, Hill.
* Chap. 2. 27 2. mac. 2. 4.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost Sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD sayd vnto him, * This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go ouer thither.

* Gen. 12. 7. and 13. 15

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

10 ‖ They shall teach Jacob thy iudgments, and Israel thy Law: ‖ they shall put incense †before thee, and Whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

‖ *Or, let them teach, &c.*
‖ *Or, let them put incense.*
† *Heb. at thy nose.*

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the Worke of his hands, smite thorow the loynes of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ And of Beniamin he sayd, The beloued of the LORD shall dwell in safetie by him, and the LORD shall couer him all the day long, and he shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

Gen.49.25

13 ¶ And of Joseph hee said, *Blessed of the LORD bee his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath;

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the Sunne, and for the precious

†*Heb. fruit fourth.*

things † put forth by the ‖ Moone,

‖*Hebr. Moones.*

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the lasting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come vpon the head of Joseph, and vpon the top of the head of him that * was separated from his brethren.

*Gen.49.26.

17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullocke, & his hornes are like the hornes of Unicornes: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun hee sayd, Reioyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they shal offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the Seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed bee he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a Lion, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And he prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, in a portion of the lawgiuer was hee †seated, and hee came with the heads of the people, he executed the iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

†*Heb. sieled.*

22 ¶ And of Dan he sayd, Dan is a Lions whelpe: hee shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali hee sayd, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, Let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oile.

25 Thy ‖ shooes shall bee yron and brasse, and as thy dayes, so shall thy strength be.

‖ *Or, vnder thy shooes shalbe yron.*

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, who rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and hee shall thrust out the enemie from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safetie alone [illegible] fountaine of [illegible]ob shall be [illegible] a land [illegible] corne and [illegible] heauens shall drop downe [illegible]

*Iere.23.6.

29 Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like vnto thee, O people! saued by the [illegible], the shield [illegible] helpe, and [illegible] is [illegible] of [illegible] thine enemies ‖ shall be found [illegible] to thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

‖ *Or, shall be subdued.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirtie daies mourning for him. 9 Ioshua succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the ‖ mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Jericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead vnto Dan,

‖ *Or, Hill.*

*Chap.2.27.2.mac.2.4.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, vnto the vtmost Sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Jericho, the citie of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD sayd vnto him, *This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go ouer thither.

*Gen.12.7. and 13.15.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

Turn Page To See Joshua Title Page

6 And hee buryed him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer againſt Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his Sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moſes was an hundred and twentie yeeres olde when hee dyed: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

† Hebr. moiſture. † Hebr. fled.

8 ¶ And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plaines of Moab thirtie day: ſo the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun was full of the Spirit of wiſedome: for Moſes had layd his hands vpon him, and the children of Iſrael hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 ¶ And there aroſe not a Prophet ſince in Iſrael like vnto Moſes, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the ſignes and the wonders which the LORD ſent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his ſeruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mightie hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

¶ THE BOOKE OF Ioſhua.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointeth Ioſhua to ſucceed Moſes. 3 The borders of the promiſed land. 5. 9 God promiſeth to aſſiſt Ioſhua. 8 He giueth him inſtructions. 10 He prepareth the people to paſſe ouer Iordan. 12 Ioſhua putteth the two tribes and halfe in mind of their promiſe to Moſes: 16 they promiſe him fealty

NOwe after the death of Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD, it came to paſſe, that the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, Moſes * minister, ſaying,

* Deut. 1. 38.

2 Moſes my ſeruant is dead: now therefore ariſe, goe ouer this Iordan, thou and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, euen to the children of Iſrael.

* Deut. 11. 24 chap. 14. 9.

3 *Euery place that the ſole of your foote ſhall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I ſaid vnto Moſes.

4 From the wildernes and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great River, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great ſea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, ſhall be your coaſt.

5 There ſhall not any man be able to ſtand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee: * I will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

* Heb. 13. 6

6 *Bee ſtrong and of a good courage: for || vnto this people ſhalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue them.

* Deut. 31. 23. || Or, thou ſhalt cauſe thou people to inherite the land, &c.

7 Onely be thou ſtrong, and very courageous, that thou mayeſt obſerue to doe according to all the Law, which Moſes my ſeruant commaunded thee: * turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayeſt || proſper whither ſoeuer thou goeſt.

* Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14. || Or, doe wiſely.

8 This booke of the Law ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous, & then thou ſhalt || haue good ſucceſſe.

|| Or, doe wiſely.

9 Haue not I commanded thee? be ſtrong, and of a good courage, bee not afraid, neither be thou diſmayd: for the LORD thy God is with thee, whither ſoeuer thou goeſt.

10 ¶ Then

6 And hee buryed him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer againſt Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his Sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moſes was an hundred and twentie yeeres olde when hee dyed: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

† Hebr. moiſture. † Hebr. fled.

8 ¶ And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plaines of Moab thirtie day: ſo the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun was full of the Spirit of wiſedome: for Moſes had layd his hands vpon him, and the children of Iſrael hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 ¶ And there aroſe not a Prophet ſince in Iſrael like vnto Moſes, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the ſignes and the wonders which the LORD ſent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his ſeruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mightie hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

¶ THE BOOKE OF Ioſhua.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointeth Ioſhua to ſucceed Moſes. 3 The borders of the promiſed land. 5. 9 God promiſeth to aſſiſt Ioſhua. 8 He giueth him inſtructions. 10 He prepareth the people to paſſe ouer Iordan. 12 Ioſhua putteth the two tribes and halfe in mind of their promiſe to Moſes: 16 they promiſe him fealty

NOwe after the death of Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD, it came to paſſe, that the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, Moſes * minister, ſaying,

* Deut. 1. 38.

2 Moſes my ſeruant is dead: now therefore ariſe, goe ouer this Iordan, thou and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, euen to the children of Iſrael.

* Deut. 11. 24 chap. 14. 9.

3 *Euery place that the ſole of your foote ſhall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I ſaid vnto Moſes.

4 From the wildernes and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great River, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great ſea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, ſhall be your coaſt.

5 There ſhall not any man be able to ſtand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee: * I will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

* Heb. 13. 6

6 *Bee ſtrong and of a good courage: for || vnto this people ſhalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue them.

* Deut. 31. 23. || Or, thou ſhalt cauſe thou people to inherite the land, &c.

7 Onely be thou ſtrong, and very courageous, that thou mayeſt obſerue to doe according to all the Law, which Moſes my ſeruant commaunded thee: * turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayeſt || proſper whither ſoeuer thou goeſt.

* Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14. || Or, doe wiſely.

8 This booke of the Law ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous, & then thou ſhalt || haue good ſucceſſe.

|| Or, doe wiſely.

9 Haue not I commanded thee? be ſtrong, and of a good courage, bee not afraid, neither be thou diſmayd: for the LORD thy God is with thee, whither ſoeuer thou goeſt.

10 ¶ Then

10 ¶ Then Iosh̃ua commanded the Officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the hoste, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh, spake Iosh̃ua, saying:

*Numb.32. 20.

13 *Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land:

14 Your wiues your little ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the lande which Moses gaue you on this side Iordan, but ye shall passe before your brethren †armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them:

†Heb. marshalled by fiue.

15 Until the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as he hath giuen you, and they also haue possessed the lande which the LORD your God giueth them: then yee shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordan toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Iosh̃ua, saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will doe, and whither soeuer thou sendest vs, we will goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will we hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer he be that doth rebell against thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall bee put to death: onely be stroug, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth & concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The couenant betweene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

AND Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Go, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and *came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and †lodged there.

*Heb. 11, 31. Iam. 2. 25. †Heb. lay.

2 And it was told the king of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they bee come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, ‡hid them, and said thus: There came men vnto mee, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe about the time of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wot not: pursue after them quickely, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But shee had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which she had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foords: and assoone as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were layde downe, shee came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And she said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land †faint because of you:

†Heb. melt.

10 For wee haue heard howe the LORD *dryed vp the water of the red Sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Iordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye vtterly destroyed.

*Exod.14. 21 chap.4. 23.

*Num.21. 24.

11 And assoone as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there †remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

†Heb rose vp

12 Now therefore I pray you sweare vnto me by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnesse, that yee will also shew kindnesse vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will saue alue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life † for yours, if yee vtter not this our businesse. And it shall bee when the

†Hebr. in stead of you to die.

LORD hath giuen vs the land, that wee will deale kindely and truely with thee.

15 Then shee let them downe by a coard through the window: for her house was vpon the towne wall, and she dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And she said vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meete you, and hide your selues there three dayes, vntill the pursuers bee returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, wee will bee blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made vs sweare:

18 Behold, when wee come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet threed in the window which thou didst let vs downe by: and thou shalt † bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home vnto thee.

19 And it shall bee, that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of thy house into the street, his blood shalbe vpon his head, and wee will bee guiltlesse: and whosoeuer shall bee with thee in the house, his blood shalbe on our head, if any hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And shee said, According vnto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, vntill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they saide vnto Ioshua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land; for euen all the inhabitants of the countrey doe † faint because of vs.

† Heb. gather.

† Heb. melt.

CHAP. III.

1 Ioshua commeth to Iordan. 2 The Officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The LORD incourageth Ioshua. 9 Ioshua incourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Ioshua rose early in the morning, and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, hee and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the Officers went through the hoste;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Priests the Leuites bearing it, then ye shall remoue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shalbe a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubites by measure: come not neere vnto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must goe: for ye haue not passed this way † heretofore.

† Heb. since yesterday & the third day.

5 And Ioshua said vnto the people, * Sanctifie your selues: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

* Leuit. 20. 7. num. 11. 18. chap. 7. 13. 1. sam. 16. 5.

6 And Ioshua spake vnto the Priestes, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 And the LORD saide vnto Ioshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

* Chap. 1. 5.

8 And thou shalt commaunde the Priestes that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying; when ye are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, yee shall stand still in Iordan.

9 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioshua said, Hereby yee shall knowe that the liuing God is among you, and that he will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and the Gagashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, passeth ouer before you, into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take yee twelue men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of euery Tribe a man.

13 And

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoone as the ſoles of the feete of the Prieſtes that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, ſhall reſt in the waters of Iordan, that the waters of Iordan ſhall be cut off, from the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * ſhall ſtand vpon an heape.

*Pſal.114. 3.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the people remooued from their tents, to paſſe ouer Iordan, and the Prieſts bearing the *Arke of the Couenant before the people;

*Acts7.45

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Prieſtes that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brimme of the water, (for *Iordan ouerfloweth all his banks at the time of harueſt)

*1.Chron. 12.15.ecclus.24.30.

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, ſtood and roſe vp vpon an heape very farre, from the citie Adam, that is beſide Zaretan: and thoſe that came downe toward the ſea of the plaine, euen the ſalt ſea, failed, and were cut off: and the people paſſed ouer right againſt Iericho.

17 And the Prieſtes that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, ſtood firme on drie ground, in the midſt of Iordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed ouer on drie ground, vntill all the people were paſſed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue ſtones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other ſtones are ſet vp in the middeſt of Iordan. 10. 19 The people paſſe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Ioſhua. 20 The twelue ſtones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed *ouer Iordan, that the LORD ſpake vnto *Ioſhua, ſaying,

*Deu.27.2.

*Chap.3. 12.

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the midſt of Iordan, out of the place where the Prieſts feete ſtood firme, twelue ſtones, and yee ſhal cary them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you ſhall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioſhua called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Paſſe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the midſt of Iordan, and take ye vp euery man of you a ſtone vpon his ſhoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

6 That this may be a ſigne among you, that when your children aſke their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What meane you by theſe ſtones?

† Hebr. to morrow

7 Then yee ſhall anſwere them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it paſſed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: and theſe ſtones ſhall bee for a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael, for euer.

8 And the children of Iſrael did ſo as Ioſhua commaunded, and tooke vp twelue ſtones out of the middeſt of Iordan, as the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and caried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and laid them downe there.

9 And Ioſhua ſet vp twelue ſtones in the middeſt of Iordan, in the place where the feete of the Prieſtes which bare the Arke of the Couenant, ſtood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Prieſts which bare the Arke, ſtood in the midſt of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finiſhed that the LORD commanded Ioſhua to ſpeake vnto the people, according to all that Moſes commanded Ioſhua: and the people haſted and paſſed ouer.

11 And it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD paſſed ouer, and the Prieſts in the preſence of the people.

12 And *the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, paſſed ouer armed before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake vnto them:

*Num.32. 27.

13 About fourty thouſand ‖ prepared for war, paſſed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

‖Or, ready armed.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they feared him, as they feared Moſes all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD ſpake vn. Ioſhua, ſaying,

16 Command the Prieſts that beare the

the Arke of the Testimonie, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioshua therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come yee vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the midst of Iordan, and the soles of the Priests feete were †lift vp vnto the drie land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and †flowed ouer all his banks, as they did before.

† Hebr. plucked vp.

† Hebr. went.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, when your children shall aske their fathers †in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

† Hebr. to morrow.

22 Then yee shall let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordan on drie land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill yee were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, * which he dried vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

* Exod. 14. 21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty, that ye might feare the LORD your God †for euer.

† Hebr. all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioshua renewеth Circumcision. 10 The Passeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioshua.

AND it came to passe when all the Kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordan westward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, vntil we were passed ouer, that their heart melted: neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said vnto Ioshua, * Make thee ‖ sharpe knines, and circumcise againe the children of Israel the second time.

* Exod. 4. 25.

‖ Or, knines of flint.

3 And Ioshua made him sharpe knines, and circumcised the children of Israel at ‖ the hill of the foreskinnes.

‖ Or, Gibeah-haaraloth.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, euen all the men of warre, died in the wildernes by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised, but all the people that were borne in the wildernesse, by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse, till all the people that were men of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whome the LORD sware that hee * would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke & honie.

* Num. 14. 23.

7 And their children, whom hee raised vp in their stead, them Ioshua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe †when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

† Heb. when the people had made an end to be circumcised.

9 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day haue I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day.

‖ i. rolling.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel incamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eate of the olde corne of the land, on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched corne in the selfe same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eate of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood * a man ouer against him, with his sword drawen in his hand: and Ioshua went vnto him, and said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

* Exod. 23. 23.

14 And

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but as ‖captaine of the hoſte of the LORD am I now come. And Joſhua fell on his face to the earth, and did worſhip, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaith my Lord vnto his ſeruant?

‖Or, prince.

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoſte ſayd vnto Joſhua, *Loose thy ſhooe from off thy foote, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy: And Joſhua did ſo.

*Exod.3.5. acts 7.33.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is ſhut vp. 2 God inſtructeth Joſhua how to beſiege it. 12 The city is compaſſed. 17 It muſt be accurſed 20 The walles fall downe. 22 Rahab is ſaued. 26 The builder of Iericho is curſed.

NOw Iericho †was ſtraitly ſhut vp, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, & none came in.

†Hebr. did ſhut vp, and was ſhut vp.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Joſhua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the King thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe the City, all yee men of warre, and goe round about the Citie once: thus ſhalt thou doe ſixe dayes.

4 And ſeuen Prieſts ſhall beare before the Arke ſeuen trumpets of rams hornes: and the ſeuenth day yee ſhall compaſſe the citie ſeuen times, and the Prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe that when they make a long blaſt with the rammes horne, and when yee heare the ſound of the Trumpet, all the people ſhall ſhout with a great ſhout: and the wall of the citie ſhall fall downe †flat, and the people ſhall aſcend vp euery man ſtraight before him.

†Hebr. vnder it.

6 And Joſhua the ſonne of Nun called the Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let ſeuen Prieſts beare ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he ſaid vnto the people, Paſſe on, and compaſſe the citie, and let him that is armed paſſe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 And it came to paſſe when Joſhua had ſpoken vnto the people, that the ſeuen Prieſtes bearing the ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes, paſſed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 And the armed men went before the Prieſtes that blew with the trumpets: and the †rereward came after the Arke, the Prieſts going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

†Heb. gathering hoſt.

10 And Joſhua had commaunded the people, ſaying, Yee ſhall not ſhout, nor †make any noiſe with your voyce, neither ſhall any word proceede out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you ſhout, then ſhall ye ſhout.

†Heb. make your voyce to be heard.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compaſſed the citie, going about it once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 And Joſhua roſe early in the morning, and the Prieſts tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And ſeuen Prieſts bearing ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, the Prieſts going on and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the citie once, and returned into the campe: ſo they did ſixe dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they roſe early about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the citie after the ſame maner, ſeuen times: onely on that day they compaſſed the citie ſeuen times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuenth time, when the Prieſts blew with the trumpets, Joſhua ſaid vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the citie.

17 And the citie ſhalbe ‖accurſed, euen it, and all that are therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot ſhall liue, ſhee and all that are with her in the houſe, becauſe *ſhee hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

‖Or, deuoted.

*Chap. 2.4

18 And you in any wiſe keepe your ſelues from the accurſed thing, leſt yee make your ſelues accurſed, when yee take of the accurſed thing, and make the campe of Iſrael a curſe, and trouble it.

19 But all the ſiluer, and golde, and veſſels of braſſe and yron, are †conſecrated vnto the LORD: they ſhall come into the treaſurie of the LORD.

†Hebr. holineſſe.

20 So the people ſhouted when the Prieſts blew with the trumpets: and it came

came to passe when the people heard the sound of the Trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that *the wall fell downe † flat, so that the people went vp into the citie, euery man straight before him, and they tooke the citie.

*Hebr. 12. 20. †Heb. vnder it.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the citie, both man and woman, yong and old, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Ioshua had sayd vnto the two men that had spied out the countrey; Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman and all that she hath, *as ye sware vnto her.

*Chap. 2. 14. heb. 22. 32.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

†Hebr. families.

24 And they burnt the citie with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer & the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of yron, they put into the Treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Ioshua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and shee dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day, because shee hid the messengers which Ioshua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioshua adiured them at that time, saying, *Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth vp and buildeth this citie Iericho: hee shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his yongest sonne shall hee set vp the gates of it.

*1. King. 16. 34.

27 So the LORD was with Ioshua, and his fame was noised throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Ioshuas complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to doe. 16 Achan is taken by the Lot. 19 His confession. 22 Hee and all hee had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for *Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

*Chap. 22. 20. 1. chro. 2. 7.

2 And Ioshua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Ioshua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people go vp: but let about two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

†Heb. about two. 2000 men: or, about 3000. men.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirtie and six men: for they chased them from before the gate euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the going downe: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

‖Or, in Morad.

6 ¶ And Ioshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euentide, hee and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Ioshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? would to God we had bene content, and dwelt on the other side Iordan.

8 Oh LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backes before their enemies?

†Heb. neck.

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare of it, and shall inuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua Get thee vp; wherefore † liest thou thus vpon thy face?

†Heb. fallest.

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue also transgressed my Couenant which I commaunded them: for they haue euen taken of the accursed thing, and haue also stolen, and dissembled also, and they haue put it euen amongst their owne stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I bee with you any more, except yee destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Vp,

13 Vp, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, There is an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, vntill ye take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhall bee brought, according to your tribes: and it ſhall bee that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families thereof, and the familie which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholdes: and the houſholde which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhalbe that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall bee burnt with fire, hee, and all that hee hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the couenant of the LORD, and becauſe hee hath wrought folly in Iſrael.

||Or, execrableneſſe. 16 ¶ So Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And hee brought the familie of Iudah, and he tooke the familie of the Zarhites: and hee brought the familie of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And hee brought his houſhold, man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto Achan, My ſonne, giue, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion vnto him, and tell me now, what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I haue ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoyles a goodly Babylonith garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and a †wedge of gold of fiftie ſhekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the middeſt of my tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

†Hebr. tongue.

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioſhua, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and †laid them out before the LORD.

†Heb. powred.

24 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael with him tooke Achan the ſonne of Zerah, and the ſiluer, and the garment, and the wedge of golde, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheepe, and his tent, and all that hee had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid, why haſt thou troubled vs? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed ouer him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of | Achor, vnto this day.

| That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God incourageth Ioſhua. 3 The Stratageme whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Ioſhua buildeth an Altar, 32 writeth the Law on ſtones, 33 propoundeth bleſſings and curſings.

AND the LORD ſayd vnto Ioſhua, *Feare not, neither be thou diſmaied: take all the people of warre with thee, and ariſe, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his citie, and his land.

*Deut. 1. 21. & 7. 18.

2 And thou ſhalt doe to Ai and her king, as thou diddeſt vnto *Iericho and her king: onely the ſpoile thereof and *the cattell thereof ſhall ye take for a pray vnto your ſelues: lay thee an ambuſh for the citie, behind it.

*Chap. 6. 21.

*Deut. 20. 14.

3 ¶ So Ioſhua arole, and all the people of warre, to goe vp againſt Ai: and Ioſhua choſe out thirtie thouſand mightie men of valour, and ſent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in waite againſt the citie, euen behinde the citie: goe not very farre from the citie, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with mee, will approch vnto the citie: and it ſhall come to paſſe when they come out againſt vs, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue † drawen them from the citie; for they will ſay, They flee before vs, as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then yee ſhall riſe vp from the ambuſh, and ſeiſe vpon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when yee haue taken the citie, that ye ſhall ſet the citie on fire: according to the commaundement of the LORD ſhal ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therefore ſent them forth, and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the weſt ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp, he, and the Elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, euen the people of warre that were with him, went vp and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he tooke about fiue thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh betweene Bethel and Ai, on the weſt ſide of the citie.

13 And when they had ſet the people, euen all the hoſt that was on the North of the city, and their liers in wait on the weſt of the citie: Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the King of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe vp early, and the men of the citie went out againſt Iſrael to battell, hee, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plaine, but hee wiſt not that there were liers in ambuſh againſt him behind the citie.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawen away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the citie open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thy hand toward Ai: for I will giue it into thine hand. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare that he had in his hand, toward the city.

19 And the Ambuſh aroſe quickely out of their place, and they ranne as ſoone as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and tooke it, and haſted, and ſet the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they ſaw, and behold, the ſmoke of the citie aſcended vp to heauen, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe, turned backe vpon the purſuers.

21 And when Ioſhua and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the citie, and that the ſmoake of the city aſcended, then they turned againe and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the citie againſt them. ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael, ſome on this ſide, and ſome on that ſide, and they ſmote them, ſo that they * let none of them remaine or eſcape.

23 And the king of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael had made an ende of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſſe wherein they chaſed them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, vntill they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And ſo it was that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelue thouſand, euen all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drew not his hand backe wherewith hee ſtretched out the ſpeare, vntill he had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 *Onely the cattell, and the ſpoile of that city Iſrael tooke for a pray vnto themſelues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he * commaunded Ioſhua.

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, euen a deſolation vnto this day.

29 And the King of Ai he hanged on a tree vntill euentide: and aſſoone as the ſunne was downe, Ioſhua commaunded that they ſhould take his carkeiſe downe from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the city, and * raiſe thereon

Heb. pull.

Or, of Ai.

Heb. their lying in wait.

Heb. hand.

Deu. 7. 2.

Num. 31. 22, 29.

Ver. 2.

Chap. 7. 25.

thereon a great heape of ſtones that remaineth vnto this day.

30 ¶ Then Ioſhua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſeruaunt of the LORD commaunded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the *booke of the Lawe of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron: and they offred theron burnt offrings vnto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace offerings.

*Exod. 20. 25. deut. 27. 5.

32 ¶ And hee wrote there vpon the ſtones a copie of the Lawe of Moſes, which hee wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their Elders, and Officers, and their Iudges, ſtood on this ſide the Arke, and on that ſide, before the Prieſts the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, aſwel the ſtranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer againſt mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, * as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had commaunded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

*Deut. 11. 29, and 27. 12.

34 And afterward hee read all the words of the Lawe, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commaunded, which Ioſhua read not before all the Congregation of Iſrael, * with the women and the little ones, and the ſtrangers that † were conuerſant among them.

*Deut. 31. 12. † Heb. walked.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Kings combine againſt Iſrael. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a League. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings which were on this ſide Iordan in the hilles, and in the valleys, and in all the coaſts of the great ſea, ouer againſt Lebanon, the Hittite and the Amonite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite heard thereof.

2 That they gathered themſelues together to fight with Ioſhua, and with Iſrael, with one † accord.

† Heb. mouth.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioſhua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene embaſſadours, and tooke old ſackes vpon their aſſes, and wine-bottels, old, and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old ſhooes and clowted vpon their feet, & olde garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouiſion was drie and mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioſhua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and ſaid vnto him, and to the men of Iſrael, Wee be come from a farre countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture yee dwell among vs, and how ſhall wee make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Wee are thy ſeruants. And Ioſhua ſayd vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſaid vnto him, From a very farre countrey thy ſeruantes are come, becauſe of the Name of the LORD thy God: for wee haue heard the fame of him, and all that hee did in Egypt.

10 And all that hee did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Baſhan, which was at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake to vs, ſaying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meete them, and ſay vnto them, Wee are your ſeruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

† Hebr. in your hand.

12 This our bread, wee tooke hote for our prouiſion out of our houſes, on the day we came forth to goe vnto you: but now behold, it is dry, & it is mouldy.

13 And theſe bottels of wine which we filled, were new, and behold they bee rent: and theſe our garments, and our ſhooes are become old, by reaſon of the very long iourney.

14 And ‖ the men tooke of their victuals, and aſked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD.

‖ Or, they receiued the munition of their victuals.

15 And Ioſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the Princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end

of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: And all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 But all the Princes ſaid vnto all the Congregation, We haue ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will doe to them; we will euen let them liue, leſt wrath be vpon vs, becauſe of the oath which we ſware vnto them.

21 And the Princes ſaid vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water, vnto all the Congregation,) as the Princes had* promiſed them.

*Verſe 15.

22 ¶ And Ioſhua called for them, and he ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, ſaying, We are very farre from you: when ye dwell among vs?

†Hebr. not be cut off from you.

23 Now therefore yee are curſed, and there ſhall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the houſe of my God.

24 And they anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainely told thy ſeruants, how that the LORD thy God* commanded his ſeruant Moſes to giue you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were ſore afraid of our liues becauſe of you, and haue done this thing.

*Deut. 7. 1.

25 And now behold, wee are in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And ſo did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Ioſhua made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which hee ſhould chooſe.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue Kings warre againſt Gibeon. 6 Ioſhua reſcued it. 10 God fighteth againſt them with haileſtones. 12 The Sunne and Moone ſtand ſtill at the word of Ioſhua. 16 The fiue Kings are mured in a caue. 21 They are brought forth, 24 ſcornfully vſed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen Kings more are conquered. 43 Ioſhua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to paſſe when Adoni-zedek King of Ieruſalem, had heard how Ioſhua had taken Ai, and had vtterly deſtroyed it, (* as hee had done to Iericho, and her King, ſo hee had done to *Ai, and her King) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

*Chap. 6. 15. *Chap. 8. 3.

2 That they feared greatly becauſe Gibeon was a great citie, as † one of the royall cities, and becauſe it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were mightie.

†Hebr. cities of the king-dome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek King of Ieruſalem, ſent vnto Hoham King of Hebron, and vnto Piram king of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachiſh, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue Kings of the Amorites, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they and all their hoſtes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Ioſhua to the campe to Gilgal, ſaying, Slacke not thy hand from thy ſeruants, come vp to vs quickely, and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mightie men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand; there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Ioſhua therefore came vnto them ſuddenly

ſuddenly, and went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlewe them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azekah and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe as they fled from before Iſrael, and were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD caſt downe great ſtones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah, and they dyed: they were moe which dyed with haileſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Joſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and hee ſayd in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sunne, † ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley Aialon.

*Eſa 28.21. ecclus.46.4 †Hebr. be ſilent.

13 And the Sunne ſtood ſtill, and the Moone ſtayed, vntill the people had auenged themſelues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of ‖Jaſher? So the Sunne ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heauen, and haſted not to goe downe, about a whole day.

‖Or, the vpright.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But theſe fiue kings fled, and hid themſelues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joſhua, ſaying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Joſhua ſaid, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, and ſet men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And ſtay you not, but purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them vnto your hand.

†Heb. cut off the taile.

20 And it came to paſſe when Joſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter, till they were conſumed, that the reſt which remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Joſhua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Joſhua, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out thoſe fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings vnto Joſhua, that Joſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto the captaines of the men of war which went with him, Come neere, put your feete vpon the neckes of theſe kings. And they came neere, and put their feet vpon the necks of them.

25 And Joſhua ſayd vnto them, Feare not, nor be diſmayd, bee ſtrong, and of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD do to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, that Joſhua commanded, and they * tooke them downe off the trees and caſt them into the caue, wherein they had beene hid, and laid great ſtones in the caues mouth, which remaine vntill this very day

*Deut. 21 23 Iſay. 8.29.

28 ¶ And that day Joſhua tooke Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof hee vtterly deſtroyed, them, and all the ſoules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did vnto the king of Jericho.

* Chap. 8. 29.

29 Then Joſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it alſo and the king thereof, into the hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that were therein: hee let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king therof, as he did vnto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joſhua paſſed from Libnah and all Iſrael with him, vnto Lachiſh, and incamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachiſh into the hand of Iſrael, which tooke it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it

with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therin, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came vp to helpe Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people, vntill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Ioshua passed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him: and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein he vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules that were therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that were therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he tooke it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and vtterly destroyed all the soules that were therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the country of the hils, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings, he left none remaining, but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel *commanded.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Ioshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned, & all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

*Deut. 20. 16, 17.

CHAP. XI.

1 Diuers Kings ouercome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the country taken by Ioshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard those things, that hee sent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that were on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the west,

3 And to the Canaanite of the East and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hostes with them, much people, euen as the sand that is vpon the Sea shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these kings were †met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

†Hebr. assembled by appointment.

6 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Ioshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the Waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hande of Israel, who smote them and chased them vnto ‖ great Zidon, and vnto ‖ Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them, vntill they left them none remaining.

‖ Or, Zidon-Rabbah. ‖ Or, salt pits: Hebr. burning of waters.

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: hee houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therin with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying them: there was not †any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

†Hebr. any breath.

12 And

12 And all the cities of thoſe kings, and all the kings of them, did Ioſhua take, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, & he vtterly deſtroyed them, *as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that ſtood ſtill †in their ſtrength, Iſrael burned none of them, ſaue Hazor onely; that did Ioſhua burne.

14 And all the ſpoile of theſe cities, and the cattell, the children of Iſrael tooke for a praye vnto themſelues: but euery man they ſmote with the edge of the ſworde, vntill they had deſtroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶As the LORD commanded Moſes his ſeruant, ſo *did Moſes command Ioſhua, and ſo did Ioſhua: he †left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

16 So Ioſhua tooke all that land, the hilles, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goſhen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Iſrael, and the valley of the ſame:

17 Euen from the ‖mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings hee tooke, and ſmote them, and ſlew them.

18 Ioſhua made warre a long time, with all thoſe kings.

19 There was not a citie that made peace with the children of Iſrael, *ſaue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon, all other they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they ſhould come againſt Iſrael in battell, that hee might deſtroy them vtterly, & that they might haue no fauour: but that hee might deſtroy them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

21 ¶And at that time came Ioſhua and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Iſrael: Ioſhua deſtroyed them vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Iſrael: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Aſhdod, there remained.

23 So Ioſhua tooke the whole land according to all that the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, and Ioſhua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Iſrael, *according to their diuiſions by their tribes: and the land reſted from warre.

*Num.33. 52.deut.7 2.and 20. 16,17.

†Hebr in their hande.

*Exod. 34. 11. *Deut.7.2.

†Heb. here-mon. d no thing.

‖Or, the ſmooth e mount ayne.

*Chap 9.3.

*Num.26. 53

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whoſe countreys Moſes took and diſpoſed of. 7 The one and thirtie kings on the other ſide Iordā which Ioſhua ſmote.

NOw theſe are the kings of the land, which the children of Iſrael ſmote, and poſſeſſed their land on the other ſide Iordan, toward the riſing of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon, vnto Mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the Eaſt.

2 *Sihon king of the Amorites who dwelt in Heſhbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plaine, to the Sea of Cinneroth on the Eaſt, and vnto the ſea of the plaine, euen the ſalt ſea on the Eaſt, the way to Beth Jeſhimoth: and from the ‖South, vnder * Aſhdoth-Piſgah.

4 ¶And the coaſt of Og king of Bashan, which was of the *remnant of the Giants, that dwelt at Aſhtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in Mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geſhurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heſhbon.

6 Them did Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſmite, and *Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue it for a poſſeſſion vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

7 ¶And theſe are the kings of the countrey which Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael ſmote on this ſide Iordan on the weſt, from Baal Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto *the Mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioſhua gaue vnto the tribes of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion, according to their diuiſions:

8 In the mountaines and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the ſprings, and in the wildernes, and in the South countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.

*Num.21 24.deut.

‖Or, The ſprings of Piſgah. *Deut.3.11 & 4.49. *Deut. 1.4. chap.13.12.

*Num.21 24.deut. 2.36. chap.13 8.

*Chap.11 17.

9 ¶ *The king of Jericho, one: the *king of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one:
10 *The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:
11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachis, one:
12 The king of Eglon, one: *the king of Gezer, one:
13 *The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:
14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:
15 *The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:
16 *The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:
17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one.
18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ||Lasharon, one:
19 The king of Madon, one: *the king of Hazor, one:
20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:
21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:
22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:
23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of *the nations of Gilgal, one:
24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirtie and one.

*Chap. 6. 2. *Chap. 8. 29.
*Chap. 10. 23.
*Chap. 10. 33.
*Chap. 10. 33.
*Chap. 10. 29.
*Chap. 10. 28.
||Or, Saron.
*Chap. 11. 10.
*Gen. 14. 1.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two Tribes and halfe. 14 33 The Lord and his Sacrifices, are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Ioshua was old and stricken in yeeres, and the LORD sayd vnto him; Thou art old, and stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to bee possessed.
2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,
3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites,

† Hebr. to possesse it.

the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, Also the Auites.
4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and ||Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:
5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad vnder Mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.
6 All the inhabitants of the hil country, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, and all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.
7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,
8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, *which Moses gaue them, beyond Iordan Eastward, euen as Moses the seruaunt of the LORD gaue them:
9 From Aroer, that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the middest of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:
10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:
11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:
12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of *the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.
13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwel among the Israelites vntill this day.
14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he sayd vnto them.
15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben inheritance according to their families:
16 And their coast was from Aroer that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the midst of the riuer,

||Or, the caue.
*Num. 32. 33. deut. 3. 13. chap. 22. 4.
*Deu. 3. 11. chap. 12. 4.

uer, and all the plaine by Medeba.

17 Heshbon and all her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and ||Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,

18 And Jahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Bethpeor, and *||Ashdoth-Pisgah, and Beth-ieshimoth:

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote *with the princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

22 ¶ Balaam also the sonne of Beor the ||Soothsayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slaine by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Jordan and the border thereof: This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gaue inheritance vnto the tribe of Gad, euen vnto the children of Gad, according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon vnto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon the rest of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan, and his border, euen vnto the edge of the sea of Cinneroth, on the other side Jordan Eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gaue inheritance vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: and this was the possession of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim all Bashan, all the kingdome of Og king of Bashan and all the townes of Iair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan, were pertaining vnto the children of Machir the sonne of Manasseh euen to the one halfe of the* children of Machir by their families.

32 These are the countreys which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho Eastward.

33 *But vnto the tribe of Leui Moses gaue not any inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, *as he said vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.

AND these are the countreys which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, *which Eleazar the Priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance to them:

2 *By lot was their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hande of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.

3 For Moses had giuen the inheritance of two tribes and an halfe tribe, on the other side Jordan: but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, saue cities to dwell in, with their suburbes for their cattell, and for their substance.

5 *As the LORD commaunded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they diuided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came vnto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne Jephunneh the Kenezite, said vnto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said vnto Moses the man of God concerning mee and thee, in Kadesh-Barnea.

7 Fourtie yeere old was I when Moses the seruant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-Barnea, to espie out the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in my heart.

8 Neuertheless, my brethren that went vp with me, made the heart of the people

*Or, the high places of Baal, and house of Baalmeon.

*Deut. 3. 17. ||Or, springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

*Numb. 31. 8.

||Or, diuiner.

*Num. 32. 39.

*Chap. 18 7.

*Num. 18 20.

*Num. 34. 17.

*Num. 26 55. & 33. 54.

*Num 35. 2. chap. 21. 2.

people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feete haue troden, shall bee thine inheritance, and thy children for euer, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me aliue, as he said, these forty and fiue yeres, euen since the LORD spake this word vnto Moses, while the children of Israel † wandered in the wildernesse: and now loe, I am this day fourescore and fiue yeeres old.

11 * As yet I am as strong this day, as I was in the day that Moses sent mee: as my strength was then, euen so is my strength now, for warre, both to goe out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore giue mee this mountaine, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced) if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall bee able to driue them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Ioshua blessed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: because that hee wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And * the name of Hebron before, was Kiriath-Arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had rest from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs portion and conquest. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achsah Calebs daughter to wife. 18 Shee obtaineth a blessing of her father. 21 The Cities of Iudah. 63 The Iebusites not conquered.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, * euen to the border of Edom; the * wildernesse of Zin Southward, was the vttermost part of the South coast:

2 And their South border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the † bay that looketh Southward.

3 And it went out to the Southside to ‖ Maalehacrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended vp on the Southside vnto Kadesh-Barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shalbe your South coast.

5 And the East border was the salt Sea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter, was from the bay of the Sea, at the vttermost part of Iordan,

6 And the border went vp to Bethhogla, and passed along by the North of Beth-arabah, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going vp to Adummim, which is on the Southside of the riuer: and the border passed towards the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were * at En-Rogel.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, vnto the Southside of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which is Chesalon) on the North side, and went downe to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And

---

*Num 14. 24.

† Heb. walked.

* Eccles. 46.9.

*Chap. 21. 11 1.mac. 2 56.

*Chap. 15. 13.

*Num. 34. 3

*Num. 35 36.

† Hebr. tongue.

‖ Or, the going vp to Akrabbim.

*1.King. 1. 9.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, he gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commaundement of the LORD to Ioſhua, euen * ‖ the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which citie is Hebron.

14 And Caleb droue thence *the three ſonnes of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And hee went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and hee gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to paſſe as ſhee came vnto him, that ſhee moued him to aſke of her father a field, and ſhe lighted off her aſſe, and Caleb ſayd vnto her, what wouldeſt thou?

19 Who anſwered, Giue mee a bleſſing: for thou haſt giuen mee a South-land, giue me alſo ſpringes of water and hee gaue her the vpper ſpringes, and the nether ſpringes.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coaſt of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazarſhual, and Beerſheba, and Biziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Cheſil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twentie and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Eſthaol, and Zoreah, and Aſhnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‖ and Gederothaim, ‖ Or, or. fourteene cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadaſhah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Iokteel,

39 Lachiſh, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: ſixteene cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Aſhan,

43 And Iiphta, and Aſhnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareſhah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, and her villages.

46 From Ekron euen vnto the ſea, all that lay † neere Aſhdod, with their villages. † Hebr. by the place of.

47 Aſhdod with her townes and her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great ſea and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Aſhtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goſhen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eſhean,

53 And ‖ Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah, ‖ Or, Ianne.

54 And Humtah, and * Kiriatharba (which is Hebron) and Zior, nine cities with their villages. * Chap. 14. 15.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibbeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: ſixe cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In

* Chap. 14. 15. ‖ Or, Kiriath-arba. * Iudg. 1. 10

61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibſhan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: ſixe cities with their villages.
63 As for the Ieburites the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Ieburites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ieruſalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The generall borders of the ſonnes of Ioſeph.
5 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

AND the lot of the children of Ioſeph † fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the Eaſt, to the wilderneſſe that goeth vp from Iericho throughout mount Bethel:
2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, and paſſeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,
3 And goeth downe weſtward, to the coaſt of Japhleti, vnto the coaſt of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the Sea.
4 So the children of Ioſeph, Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance.
5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was thus: euen the border of their inheritance on the Eaſt ſide was Ataroth-Addar, vnto Bethoron the vpper.
6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the North ſide, and the border went about Eaſtward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and paſſed by it on the Eaſt to Janohah:
7 And it went downe from Janohah to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.
8 The border went out from Tappuah weſtward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.
9 And the ſeparate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manaſſeh, all the cities with their villages.
10 And they driue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and ſerue vnder tribute.

† *Hebr. went fourth.*

* *Iudg. 1. 26.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manaſſeh. 8 His coaſt. 12 The Canaanites not driuen out. 14 The children of Ioſeph obtaine another lot.

THERE was alſo a lot for the tribe of Manaſſeh. (* for hee was the firſt borne of Ioſeph) to wit, for Machir the firſt borne of Manaſſeh the father of Gilead: becauſe he was a man of warre, therefore hee had Gilead and Bashan.
2 There was alſo a lot for * the reſt of the children of Manaſſeh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Aſriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: theſe were the male children of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph by their families.
3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, had no ſonnes but daughters: And theſe are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.
4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and before the Princes, ſaying, The LORD commanded Moſes to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commaundement of the LORD, hee gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.
5 And there fell ten portions to Manaſſeh, beſide the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other ſide Iordan;
6 Becauſe the daughters of Manaſſeh had an inheritance among his ſonnes: and the reſt of Manaſſehs ſonnes had the land of Gilead.
7 ¶ And the coaſt of Manaſſeh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.
8 Now Manaſſeh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border

* *Gen. 41. 51. and 46. 20. and 50. 23. numb. 32. 39.*

* *Numb. 26. 29.*

* *Num. 26. 33. & 27. 1. and 36. 2.*

der of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the ||riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the North side of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.

||Or, brooke of reeds.

10 Southward it was Ephraims, and Northward it was Manassehs, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-shean & her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out the inhabitants of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Iosh ua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Iosh ua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee vp to the wood countrey, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ||giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

||Or, Rephaims.

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they who are of Beth-shean and her townes, and they who are of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Iosh ua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, euen to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not haue one lot onely.

18 But the mountaine shalbe thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it shalbe thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets and though they be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and diuided into seuen parts. 10 Iosh ua diuideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Beniamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, & set vp ꝑ Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Iosh ua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are you slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall arise, & go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come againe to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seuen parts, and bring the description hither to mee: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Iosh ua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe and walke through the land, & describe it, and come againe to mee that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities, into seuen parts in a booke, and came againe to Iosh ua to the hoste at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the Tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the North side was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the North side, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth Adar, neere the hill that lieth on the South side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawen thence, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriathbaal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This was the west quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath iearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the ende of the mountaine, that lieth before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the Giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En Rogel,

17 And was drawen from the North, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went forth toward Geiloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to * the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah Northward, and went downe vnto ‖ Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the salt Sea at the South ende of Iordan: This was the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: this was the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath and Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 Of Zebulun, 17 Of Issachar, 24 Of Asher, 32 Of Naphtali, 40 Of Dan. 46 The children of Israel giue an inheritance to Ioshua.

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, euen for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hasar-susah,

6 And Beth lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out

* Chap. 15. 6.

‖ Or, the plaine.

† Hebr. tongue.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbaſheth, and reached to the riuer that is before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eaſtward, toward the Sunne rising, vnto the border of Chiſloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia,

13 And from thence paſſeth on along on the East to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ||Methoar to Neah.

|| Or, which is drawne.

14 And the border compaſſeth it on the North ſide to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, their cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Iſſachar for the children of Iſſachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Iezreel, and Chelulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kiſhion, and Abez.

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coaſt reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Bethſhemeſh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, ſixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Aſher according to their families.

25 And their border, was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achſhaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Miſheal, and reacheth to Carmel Weſtward, and to Shihor Libnah,

27 And turneth toward the Sunne rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the Northſide of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, euen vnto great Zidon:

29 And then the coaſt turneth to Ramah, and to the ſtrong citie † Tyre, and the coaſt turneth to Hoſah: and the outgoings thereof are at the Sea from the coaſt to Achzib.

† Heb. Tzer.

30 Ummah alſo, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Aſher according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The ſixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coaſt was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaananim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coaſt turneth weſtward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the Southſide, and reacheth to Aſher on the weſtſide, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sunrising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedeſh, and Edrei, and Enhazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Bethſhemeſh, nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Nephtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the ſeuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families:

41 And the coaſt of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eſhtaol, and Irſhemeſh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aialon, and Iethlah,
43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,
44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,
45 And Iehud, and Bene berak, and Gath rimmon.
46 And Me iarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before Iapho.
47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, *Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.
49 ¶ When they had made an end of diuiding the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Iosh ua the sonne of Nun among them:
50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the citie which hee asked, euen *Timnat'-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.
51 *These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh ua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an end of diuiding the countrey.

‖Or, ouer against. ‖Or, Ioppa, Act. 9.36.
Iudg. 18. 29.
*Chap. 24. 30.
*Num. 34. 17.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the sixe cities of Refuge.

THE LORD also spake vnto Iosh ua, saying,
2 Speake to the children of Israel, saying, *Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses:
3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares and vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the auenger of blood.
4 And when hee that doeth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the City, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that Citie, they shall take him into the city vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.
5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because hee smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.
6 And hee shall dwell in that City, vntill he stand before the Congregation for iudgement, and * vntill the death of the high Priest that shall bee in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne city, and vnto his owne house, vnto the city from whence he fled.
7 ¶ And † they appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.
8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned *Bezer in the wilderneſſe vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.
9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he stood before the Congregation.

*Deut. 19. 2 &c. Iosh. 35. 6. 11. 14 deut. 19 2.
*Num. 35. 25.
†Hebr. sanctified.
*Deut. 4. 43. 1. chro. 6. 78.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and forty cities giuen by lot, out of the other tribes, vnto the Leuites. 43 God gaue the land, and rest vnto the Israelites, according to his promise.

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Iosh ua the sonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel,
2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, *The LORD commaunded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs Cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.
3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance

*Num. 35. 2

tance at the commaundement of the LORD, theſe cities and their ſuburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Prieſt, which were of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the reſt of the children of Kohath had by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the whole tribe of Manaſſeh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerſhon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Iſrael gaue by lot vnto the Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, theſe cities which are here † mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had: (for theirs was the firſt lot.)

11 And they gaue them the citie of Arbah the father of Anak (which citie is Hebron) in the hill country of Iudah, with the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof gaue they to * Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, for his poſſeſſion.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Prieſt Hebron with her ſuburbs to bee a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, and Libnah with her ſuburbs,

14 And Iattir with her ſuburbs, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbs:

15 And Holon with her ſuburbs, and Debir with her ſuburbs:

16 And Ain with her ſuburbs, and Iuttah with her ſuburbs, and Bethſhemeth with her ſuburbs, nine cities out of thoſe two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her ſuburbs, Geba with her ſuburbs,

18 Anathoth with her ſuburbs, and Almon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Prieſts, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her ſuburbs in mount Ephraim, to be a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Gezer with her ſuburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Beth horon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteke with her ſuburbs, Gibethon with her ſuburbs,

24 Aijalon with her ſuburbs, Gathrimmon, with her ſuburbes: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Tanach with her ſuburbs, and Gathrimmon with her ſuburbs, two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their ſuburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gerſhon of the families of the Leuites, out of the other halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, they gaue Golan in Bashan, with her ſuburbs, to be a city of refuge for the ſlayer: and Beeſhterah with her ſuburbs, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon with her ſuburbs, Dabareh with her ſuburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her ſuburbs, Engannim with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher Miſhal with her ſuburbs, Abdon with her ſuburbs,

31 Helkah with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, to bee a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Hammoth-dor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites according to their families were thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun Iokneam, with her ſuburbs, and

† Hebr. called.

‖ Or, Kiriath-arbah

* Chap. 14. 14. 1. chro. 6. 56.

Kartah with her suburbs,
35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs, foure cities.
36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,
37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs, foure cities.
38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, to bee a city of refuge for the slayer; and Mahanaim with her suburbs.
39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs, foure cities in all.
40 So all the cities of the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families, of the Leuites, were by their lot, twelue cities.
41 All the cities of the Leuites within the possession of the children of Israel, were fourty and eight cities, with their suburbs.
42 These cities were euery one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.
43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel all the land which he sware to giue vnto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.
44 And the LORD gaue them rest round about, according to all that he sware vnto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.
Chap. 23. 14, 15.
45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken vnto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two Tribes and halfe with a blessing are sent home. 9 They build the Altar of Testimony, in their iourney. 11 The Israelites are offended thereat. 21 They giue them good satisfaction.

THen Ioshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,
2 And saide vnto them, Yee haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.
3 Yee haue not left your brethren these many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.
4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as hee promised them: therefore now returne yee, and get ye vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your possession, * which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue you on the other side Iordane.
* Num. 32. 33. chap. 13. 8.
5 But take diligent heede, to doe the Commandement and the Law, which Moses the seruant of the LORD charged you, * to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to serue him with all your heart and with all your soule.
* Deut. 10. 12.
6 So Ioshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went vnto their tents.
7 ¶ Now to the one halfe of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had giuen possession in Bashan: but vnto the other halfe thereof gaue Ioshua among their brethren on this side Iordane westward. And when Ioshua sent them away also vnto their tents, then he blessed them,
8 And he spake vnto them, saying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with siluer and with gold, and with brasse, and with iron, and with very much rayment: Diuide the spoile of your enemies with your brethren.
9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh which is in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.
10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Iordan, a great altar to see to.
11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, haue built an altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

11 And

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each † chiefe house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

† Heb house of the father.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that ye haue builded you an altar, that yee might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquitie * of Peor too little for vs, from which wee are not cleansed vntil this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD)

* Num. 25. 4.

18 But that ye must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will bee, seeing yee rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will bee wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession bee vncleane, then passe yee ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on * all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquitie.

* Chap. 7. 1, 5.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered and said vnto the heads of the thousands of Israel.

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods he knoweth, and Israel hee shall know, if it bee in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (saue vs not this day,)

23 That wee haue built vs an altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require it;

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

† Heb. to

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, yee children of Reuben, and children of Gad, yee haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may bee * a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might do the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Yee haue no part in the LORD.

* Gene. 31. 48. chap. 24. 27. verse. 34.

28 Therefore said we, that it shalbe, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that wee may say againe, Behold the patterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witnes betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt offerings, for meate offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God that is before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest and the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

† Hebr. it was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day

we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because ye haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

† Hebr. Them

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battel, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

‖ That is, a witnesse.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar ‖ Ed: for it shall be a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioshuas exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefites, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatnings.

NOw it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Ioshua waxed olde, and † stricken in age.

† Hebr. came into dayes.

2 And Ioshua called for all Israel, and for their Elders, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and said vnto them, I am old, and stricken in age.

3 And yee haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these Nations, because of you, for the * LORD your God is hee that hath fought for you.

* Exod. 14. 4.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to bee an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordan, with all the nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great Sea † westward.

† Hebr. at the Sunne set.

5 And the LORD your God, hee shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Bee ye therefore very courageous to keepe and to doe all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, * that yee turne not aside there from, to the right hand, or to the left.

* Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14.

7 That yee come not among these Nations, these that remaine amongst you, neither * make mention of the name of their Gods, nor cause to sweare by them, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.

* Psal. 16. 4.

8 ‖ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

‖ Or, for if you will cleaue, &c. ‖ Or, then the LORD will driue.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great Nations, and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

* Leuit. 26. 8. deut. 32. 30.

11 Take good heede therefore vnto your † selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

† Heb. soules.

12 Else, if ye doe in any wise go backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, euen these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these Nations from before you: * but they shalbe snares and traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

* Exod. 23. 33. numb. 33. 55. deu. 7. 16.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you, all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

* Chap. 21. 45.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, that as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When yee haue transgressed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he commaunded you, and haue gone and serued other Gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD bee kindled against you, and yee shall perish quickly from

from off the good land which hee hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iosh̃ua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe historie of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a couenant betweene them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the couenant. 29 Iosh̃uas age, death and buriall. 32 Iosephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Iosh̃ua gathered all the Tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Iosh̃ua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, euen Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

*Gene.11. 31. Iudi.5. 6,7.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seede, and *gaue him Isaac.

*Gen.21. 2.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac,* Iacob and Esau: & I gaue vnto *Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: * but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

*Gen.25. 26. *Gen.36.8. *Gen.46.6.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward, I brought you out.

*Exod.3. 10.

6 And I *brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came vnto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen vnto *the Red sea.

*Exod.12. 37. *Exod.14. 9.

7 And when they cryed vnto the LORD, hee put darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt. and ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordan: *and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that yee might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

*Num.21. 33.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor King of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and *sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you:

*Num.22. 5 deut.23. 4.

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And yee went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And* I sent the hornet before you, which draue them out from before you, euen the two kings of the Amorites: but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

*Exod.23. 28. deut.7. 20.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which yee did not labour, & cities which ye built not, and yee dwell in them: of the vineyards and Olive-yards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore, feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerity, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of ỹ flood, and in Egypt: and serue ye the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, choose you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwel: but as for mee and my house, We will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that wee should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he it is that brought vs vp and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, & which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed,

18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore will we also serue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Iosh̃ua said vnto the people, Ye cannot serue the LORD: for hee is an holy God: he is a iealous God, he will not forgiue your transgressions nor your sinnes.

20 If yee forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods,* then he will turne, and doe you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

*Chap.23. 15.

21 And the people said vnto Iosh̃ua, Nay,

from off the good land which hee hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iosh̃ua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe historie of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a couenant betweene them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the couenant. 29 Iosh̃uas age, death and buriall. 32 Iosephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Iosh̃ua gathered all the Tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Iosh̃ua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, euen Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

*Gene.11. 31. Iudi.5. 6,7.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seede, and *gaue him Isaac.

*Gen.21. 2.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac,* Iacob and Esau: & I gaue vnto *Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: * but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

*Gen.25. 26. *Gen.36.8. *Gen.46.6.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward, I brought you out.

*Exod.3. 10.

6 And I *brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came vnto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen vnto *the Red sea.

*Exod.12. 37. *Exod.14. 9.

7 And when they cryed vnto the LORD, hee put darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt. and ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordan: *and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that yee might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

*Num.21. 33.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor King of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and *sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you:

*Num.22. 5 deut.23. 4.

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And yee went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And* I sent the hornet before you, which draue them out from before you, euen the two kings of the Amorites: but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

*Exod.23. 28. deut.7. 20.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which yee did not labour, & cities which ye built not, and yee dwell in them: of the vineyards and Olive-yards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore, feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerity, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of ỹ flood, and in Egypt: and serue ye the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, choose you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwel: but as for mee and my house, We will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that wee should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he it is that brought vs vp and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, & which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed,

18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore will we also serue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Iosh̃ua said vnto the people, Ye cannot serue the LORD: for hee is an holy God: he is a iealous God, he will not forgiue your transgressions nor your sinnes.

20 If yee forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods,* then he will turne, and doe you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

*Chap.23. 15.

21 And the people said vnto Iosh̃ua, Nay,

May, but we will serue the LORD.

22 And Ioshua sayd vnto the people, Yee are witnesses against your selues, that yee haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they said, We are witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, said he, the strange gods which are among you, and encline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said vnto Ioshua, The LORD our God will we serue, and his voyce will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a Couenant with the people that day, and set them a Statute, & an Ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there, vnder an oake, that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioshua sayd vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shalbe a witnesse vnto vs, for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake vnto vs: it shall be there for a witnesse vnto you, lest ye denie your God.

28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in *Timnath-Serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaash. *Chap. 19. 50, iudg. 2. 9.

31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, & all the dayes of the Elders that ouerliued Ioshua, and which had knowen all the workes of the LORD, that he had done for Israel. †Hebr. prolonged their dayes after Ioshua.

32 ¶ And *the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of siluer; and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph. *Gen. 50. 25. exod. 13 19. *Gene. 33. 19. ‖ Or, lambs.

33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

¶THE BOOKE OF Iudges.

CHAP. I.

1 The actes of Iudah and Simeon. 4 Adonibezek iustly requited. 8 Hierusalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir. 16 The Kenites dwell in Iudah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken. 21 The actes of Beniamin. 22 Of the house of Ioseph, who take Bethel. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Asher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, who shal goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD sayd, Iudah shall goe vp: Behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah sayd vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that wee may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek, ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adonibezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And

May, but we will serue the LORD.

22 And Ioshua sayd vnto the people, Yee are witnesses against your selues, that yee haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they said, We are witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, said he, the strange gods which are among you, and encline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said vnto Ioshua, The LORD our God will we serue, and his voyce will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a Couenant with the people that day, and set them a Statute, & an Ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there, vnder an oake, that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioshua sayd vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shalbe a witnesse vnto vs, for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake vnto vs: it shall be there for a witnesse vnto you, lest ye denie your God.

28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in *Timnath-Serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaash. *Chap. 19. 50, iudg. 2. 9.

31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, & all the dayes of the Elders that ouerliued Ioshua, and which had knowen all the workes of the LORD, that he had done for Israel. †Hebr. prolonged their dayes after Ioshua.

32 ¶ And *the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of siluer; and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph. *Gen. 50. 25. exod. 13 19. *Gene. 33. 19. ‖ Or, lambs.

33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

¶THE BOOKE OF Iudges.

CHAP. I.

1 The actes of Iudah and Simeon. 4 Adonibezek iustly requited. 8 Hierusalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir. 16 The Kenites dwell in Iudah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken. 21 The actes of Beniamin. 22 Of the house of Ioseph, who take Bethel. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Asher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, who shal goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD sayd, Iudah shall goe vp: Behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah sayd vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that wee may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek, ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adonibezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, hauing † their thumbes and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered their meate vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath requited me, and they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he died.

† Heb. the thumbes of their hands and of their feete. ‖ Or, gleaned

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the citie on fire)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, ‖ in the South, and in the valley.

* Iosh. 10. 36. and 11 21. and 15. 13. ‖ Or, low country.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before was * Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

* Iosh. 15. 13.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (‖ the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when shee came to him, that she moued him to aske of her father a fielde: and shee lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said vnto him, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee a South land, giue mee also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went vp out of the citie of palme trees, with the children of Iudah into the wildernesse of Iudah, which lieth in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, (and the name of the * citie was called Hormah.)

* Num. 21. 3.

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and he ‖ draue out the inhabitants of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of yron.

‖ Or, he possessed the mountaine.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moses said: and hee expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

* Num. 14. 24. Iosh. 14. 13. and 15. 14.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusites, that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem, vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descry Bethel (now the name of the citie before was * Luz.)

* Gen. 28. 19.

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the citie, and they said vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and * we will shew thee mercy.

* Iosh. 2. 14.

25 And when hee shewed them the entrance into the citie, they smote the citie with the edge of the sword: but they let goe the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseth driue out the inhabitants of Bethshean, and her townes, nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

* Iosh. 17. 11, 12.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

* Iosh 16. 10.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Nei-

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but hee dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not ſuffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aialon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the houſe of Ioſeph † preuailed, ſo that they became tributaries.

† Hebr. was heauy.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites was from ‖ the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

‖ Or, Maale-Akrabbim.

CHAP. II.

1 An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickedneſſe of the new generation after Ioſhua. 14 Gods anger and pitie towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to prooue Iſrael.

‖ Or, meſſenger.

AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſayd, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I ſware vnto your fathers, and I ſayd, I will neuer breake my Couenant with you.

*Deut. 7. 2. *Deut. 12. 3.

2 And * yee ſhall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you ſhall throw downe their Altars: But yee haue not obeyed my voyce, why haue ye done this?

3 Wherefore I alſo ſayd, I will not driue them out from before you: but they ſhalbe * as thornes in your ſides, and their gods ſhalbe a * ſnare vnto you.

*Iosh 23. 13. *Exod. 23. 33. and 34. 12.

4 And it came to paſſe when the Angel of the LORD ſpake theſe words vnto all the children of Iſrael, that the people lift vp their voyce, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place * Bochim: and they ſacrificed there vnto the LORD.

* That is, weepers.

6 ¶ And when Ioſhua had let the people goe, the children of Iſrael went euery man vnto his inheritance, to poſſeſſe the land.

7 And the people ſerued the LORD all the dayes of Ioſhua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † outliued Ioſhua, who had ſeene all the great workes of the LORD, that he did for Iſrael.

† Hebr. prolonged dayes after Ioſhua.

8 And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, the ſeruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill Gaaſh.

10 And alſo that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there aroſe another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which hee had done for Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerued Baalim:

12 And they forſooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themſelues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forſooke the LORD, and ſerued Baal and Aſhtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he deliuered them into the hands of ſpoilers that ſpoiled them, and * he ſold them into the hands of their enemies round about, ſo that they could not any longer ſtand before their enemies.

* Pſal. 44. 12. Iſa. 50. 1

15 Whither ſoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was againſt them for euill, as the LORD had ſaid, and * as the LORD had ſworne vnto them: and they were greatly diſtreſſed.

* Leuit. 26. deut. 28.

16 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, the LORD rayſed vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſpoyled them.

† Hebr. ſaued.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themſelues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the Commandements of the LORD; but they did not ſo.

18 And when the LORD rayſed them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies all the dayes of the Iudge (for it repented the LORD, becauſe of their groanings by reaſon

reaſon of them that oppreſſed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to paſſe * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned, and ‖ corrupted themſelues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to ſerue them, and to bow downe vnto them: † they ceaſed not from their owne doings, nor from their ſtubborne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and hee ſayd, Becauſe that this people hath tranſgreſſed my Couenant which I commaunded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

21 I alſo will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the Nations which Ioſhua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Iſrael, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left thoſe nations, without driuing them out haſtily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Ioſhua.

* Chap. 3. 12.
‖ Or, were corrupt.
† Hebr. they let nothing fall of their.
‖ Or, ſuffred.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to proue Iſrael. 6 By communion with them they commit idolatrie. 8 Othniel deliuereth them from Chuſhan-Riſhathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philiſtines.

NOw theſe are the nations which the LORD left, to proue Iſrael by them, (euen as many of Iſrael as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Iſrael might know to teach them warre, at the leaſt ſuch as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely fiue lords of the Philiſtines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to proue Iſrael by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which hee commaunded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.

5 ¶ And the children of Iſrael dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebuſites,

6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their ſonnes, and ſerued their gods.

7 And the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and ſerued Baalim, and the groues.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hand of Chuſhan-Riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia: and the children of Iſrael ſerued Chuſhan-Riſhathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed vp a † deliuerer to the children of Iſrael, who deliuered them, euen Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and he iudged Iſrael, and went out to warre, & the LORD deliuered Chuſhan-Riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia into his hand; and his hand preuailed againſt Chuſhan-Riſhathaim.

11 And the land had reſt fourty yeres: and Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euill againe in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD ſtrengthened Eglon the king of Moab againſt Iſrael, becauſe they had done euill in the ſight of the LORD.

13 And hee gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the citie of Palme trees.

14 So the children of Iſrael ſerued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the ſonne of Gera, ‖ a Beniamite, a man † left handed: and by him the children of Iſrael ſent a preſent vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and he did gird it vnder his rayment, vpon his right thigh,

17 And he brought the preſent vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the preſent, he ſent away the people that bare the preſent.

19 But

† Hebr. Aram-naharaim.
† Hebr. ſeruice.
† Hebr. was.
† Hebr. Aram.
‖ Or, the ſonne of Iemini.
† Hebr. ſtut of his right hand.

19 But hee himselfe turned againe from the ‖quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O King: who said, Keepe silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

‖Or, grauen images.

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was sitting in †a Sommer parlour, which hee had for himselfe alone: And Ehud said, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of his seate.

†Heb a parlour of cooling.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fatte closed vpon the blade, so that hee could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the ‖dirt came out.

‖Or, it came out at the fundament.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When hee was gone out, his seruants came, and when they saw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he ‖couereth his feete in his Sommer chamber.

‖Or, darkneth his easement.

25 And they taried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened them: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that hee blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And hee said vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the fords of Iordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all †lusty, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.

†Hebr fat.

30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slew of the Philistims sixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Sisera. 18 Iael killeth Sisera.

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Iabin King of Canaan: that reigned in Hazor, the captaine of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of yron: and twentie yeres hee mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time.

5 And shee dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for Iudgement.

6 And shee sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, saying, Goe, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw vnto thee to the *riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins armie, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.

*Psal.83. 9,10.

8 And Barak sayd vnto her, If thou wilt goe with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with mee, then I will not goe.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee, notwithstanding the iourney that thou takest, shall not be for thine honor: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went vp with ten thousand men at his feete: and Deborah went vp with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of *Hobab the father in law of Moses, had seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

*Num.10. 29.

12 And

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

† Hebr. gathered by cry or proclamation.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of iron, and all the people that were with him from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this is the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

* Psal. 83. 10.

15 And the * LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feete.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the host of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword, and there was not † a man left.

† Hebr. vnto one.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feete, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meete Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my Lord turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, shee couered him with a || mantle.

|| Or, ruggy, or blanket.

19 And he said vnto her Giue me I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And she opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

* Chap. 5. 25.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall bee when any man doth come and enquire of thee and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

† Hebr. pat.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleepe, and weary,) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meete him, and said vnto him, Come and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile was in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, and preuailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

† Hebr. went, went on and was hard.

CHAP. V.

1 The Song of Deborah and Barak.

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare, O ye kings, giue eare, O ye Princes: I, euen I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing praise to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

* Deut. 4. 11.

5 * The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, euen * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

* psal. 97. 5. † Hebr. flowed. * Exod. 19. 18.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the son of Anath, in the dayes of * Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the † trauailers walked through by wayes.

* Chap. 3. 31. * Chap. 4. 18. † Hebr. walkers of paths. † Hebr. crooked wayes.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new Gods, then was warre in the gates: was there a shield or speare seene among fourtie thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the gouernours of Israel, that offered themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 || Speake yee that ride on white asses, yee that sit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

|| Or, meditate.

11 They that are deliuered from the noise of Archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, euen the † righteous acts towards the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

† Hebr. righteousnesse, or iustice Lord

groue was cut downe that was by it, and the second bullocke was offered vpon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the sonne of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie said vnto Joash, Bring out thy sonne, that he may die: because he hath cast downe the altar of Baal, and because hee hath cut downe the groue that was by it.

31 And Joash said vnto all that stood against him, Will ye pleade for Baal? will ye saue him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilest it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himselfe, because one hath cast downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, let Baal plead against him, because hee hath throwen downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East were gathered together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and hee* blewe a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and hee sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meete them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Beholde, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floore: and if the dewe be on the fleece onely, and it bee drie vpon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt saue Israel by my hande, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose vp early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wrunged the dewe out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon said vnto God, *Let not thine anger be hote against me, and I will speake but this once: Let mee proue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be drie onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be dewe.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry vpon the fleece onely, and there was dewe on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons armie of two and thirtie thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barly cake. 16 His stratageme of trumpets and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the hoste of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are too many for me to giue the Midianites into their handes, least Israel vaunt themselues against mee, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued me.

3 Now therefore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, *Whosoeuer is fearefull and afraid, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people are yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will trie them for thee there: and it shall bee that of whom I say vnto thee, This shall goe with thee: the same shall goe with thee: and of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shal not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD said vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So

† Heb. stirred.
*Num. 10. 3. chap. 3. 27.
† Heb. was called after him.
*Gene. 18. 32.
*Deu. 20. 8. 1. mac. 3. 56.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel, every man vnto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the hoste of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD sayde vnto him. Arise, get thee downe vnto the hoste, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, goe thou with Phurah thy seruant downe to the hoste.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterward shall thine handes be strengthened to goe downe, vnto the hoste. Then went he downe, with Phurah his seruant, vnto the outside of the ‖ armed men, that were in the hoste.

‖ Or, rankes by fiue.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and *all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the Sea side for multitude.

*Chap.6. 33.

13 And when Gideon was come, beholde, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and sayd, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of Barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else saue the sword of Gideon the sonne of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoste.

15 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned vnto the hoste of Israel, and sayde, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

† Hebr. the breaking thereof.

16 And hee diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and ‖ lampes within the pitchers,

† Hebr. trumpets in the hand of all of them. ‖ Or, fire-brands: or torches.

17 And he sayd vnto them, Looke on mee, and doe likewise: and beholde, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shall be that as I doe, so shall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with mee, then blow ye the trumpets also on euery side of all the campe, and say, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withall: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place, round about the campe: and all the hoste ranne, and cried and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and *the LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow, euen throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah, ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

* Esay. 9.4.

‖ Or, toward. † Hebr. lip.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying: Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Jordane.

25 And they tooke * two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb, and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepresse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

*Psal. 83. 11. esa. 10. 26.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacified the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to releue Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 10 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 Hee refuseth gouernment. 24 His Ephod cause of Idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children, and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry, and ingratitude.

groue was cut downe that was by it, and the second bullocke was offered vpon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the sonne of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie said vnto Joash, Bring out thy sonne, that he may die: because he hath cast downe the altar of Baal, and because hee hath cut downe the groue that was by it.

31 And Joash said vnto all that stood against him, Will ye pleade for Baal? Will ye saue him? He that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilest it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himselfe, because one hath cast downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, let Baal plead against him, because hee hath thrown downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East were gathered together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and hee * blewe a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and hee sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meete them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Beholde, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floore: and if the dewe be on the fleece onely, and it bee drie vpon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt saue Israel by my hande, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose vp early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wronged the dewe out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon said vnto God, * Let not thine anger be hote against me, and I will speake but this once: Let mee proue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be drie onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be dewe.

40 And God did so that night: for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was dewe on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons armie of two and thirtie thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barly cake. 16 His stratageme of trumpets and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the hoste of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are too many for me to giue the Midianites into their handes, least Israel vaunt themselues against mee, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued me.

3 Now therefore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, * Whosoeuer is fearefull and afraid, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD sayd vnto Gideon, The people are yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will trie them for thee there: and it shall bee that of whom I say vnto thee, This shall goe with thee: the same shall goe with thee: and of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shal not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD sayd vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So

† Hebr. clothed.
* Num. 10. 3. chap. 3. 27.
† Heb. was called after him.
* Gene. 18. 32.
* Deu. 20. 8. 1 Mac. 3. 56

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel, every man vnto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the hoste of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD sayde vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the hoste, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, goe thou with Phurah thy seruant downe to the hoste.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterward shall thine handes be strengthened to goe downe, vnto the hoste. Then went he downe, with Phurah his seruant, vnto the outside of the ‖armed men, that were in the hoste.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and *all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the Sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and sayd, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of Barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else saue the sword of Gideon the sonne of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoste.

15 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the hoste of Israel, and sayde, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

16 And hee diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and ‖ lampes within the pitchers,

17 And he sayd vnto them, Looke on mee, and doe likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shall be that as I doe, so shall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with mee, then blow ye the trumpets also on euery side of all the campe, and say, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withall: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place, round about the campe: and all the hoste ranne, and cried and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and *the LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow, euen throughout all the hoste: and the hoste fled to Beth-shittah, ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying: Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Jordane.

25 And they tooke * two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb, and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-presse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacified the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieue Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 10 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 27 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 Hee refuseth gouernment. 24 His Ephod cause of Idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children, and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry, and ingratitude.

‖ Or, armed by fives.

* Chap. 6. 33.

† Hebr. the breaking thereof.

† Hebr. trumpets in the hand of all of them. ‖ Or, fire-brands, or torches.

* Esay. 9. 4.

‖ Or, to-wards. † Hebr. lip.

* Psal. 83. 11. esa. 10. 26.

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him, † why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him † sharpely.

† Heb. what thing is this, thou hast done vnto vs?

† Hebr. strongly.

2 And he said vnto them, what haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

† Heb. spirit.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, and passed ouer, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5 And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they bee faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine handes, that we should giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon said, therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your flesh with the thornes of the wildernesse, and with briers.

† Heb. I rose.

† Heb. I will teare.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also vnto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hostes with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the East: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twentie thousand men that drew sword.

‖ Or, an hundreth and twenty thousand, euery one drawing a sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah, and Iogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah, and Zalmunna, & † discomfited all the host.

† Heb. terrified.

13 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a yong man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † described vnto them the princes of Succoth and the Elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

† Heb. writ.

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did vpbraid me, saying, Are the handes of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto thy men that are wearie?

16 And he tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernes, and briers, and with them hee † taught the men of Succoth.

† Heb. made to know.

17 And he beat downe the towre of * Penuel, and slew the men of the citie.

* 1. King. 12. 25.

18 ¶ Then said he vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What maner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they, each one † resembled the children of a king.

† Heb. according to the forme, &c.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, euen the sonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if ye had saued them alue, I would not slay you.

20 And he said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, and slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 And Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments that were on their camels necks.

‖ Or, ornament: like the moone.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou, and thy sonne, & thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his pray. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelities.

25 And they answered, we will willingly giue them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, euery man the eare-rings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-

eare-rings that hee requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred shekels of gold, beside ornaments, ‖ collars, and purple rayment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chaines that were about their camels necks.

‖Or, sweete iewels.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, euen in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse fourtie yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the sonne of Joash went ‖ dwelt in his owne house.

‖Heb. dwelt.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

†Heb. going out of his thigh.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, shee also bare him a sonne, whose name he † called Abimelech.

†Heb. set.

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Joash died, in a good olde age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe as soone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies, on euery side:

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Jerubbaal, namely Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made King. 7 Iotham by a parable rebuketh them and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and soweth the citie with salt. 46 Hee burneth the holde of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slaine by a piece of a milstone. 56 Iothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the sonne of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the familie of the house of his mothers father, saying;

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem; † whether is better for you, either that all the sonnes of Jerubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you: Remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh.

†Heb. What is good: whether &c.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem, all these wordes, and their hearts inclined to † follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

†Heb. after.

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten pieces of siluer, out of the house of Baal Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light persons, which followed him.

5 And hee went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sonnes of Jerubbaal, being threescore and tenne persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Iotham the youngest sonne of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himselfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech King, ‖ by the plaine of the pillar that was in Shechem.

‖Or, by the oke of the pillar. See Iosh. 24. 26

7 ¶ And when they told it to Iotham, hee went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cryed, and said vnto them, Hearken vnto mee, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoynt a King ouer them, and they said vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree said vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by mee they honour God and man, and ‖ goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

‖Or, goe vp and downe for other trees.

10 And the trees said to the Figge tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Figge tree said vnto them, Should I forsake my sweetenesse, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then said the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine said vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheereth God and man, and goe to bee promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then

14 Then ſayd all the trees vnto the ‖ Bzamble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the Bzamble ſayd vnto the trees, If in trueth ye anoynt me King ouer you, then come, and put your truſt in my ſhadow: and if not, let fire come out of the Bzamble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if yee haue done truely and ſincerely, in that yee haue made Abimelech King, and if yee haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his houſe, and haue done vnto him according to the deſeruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And yee are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlaine his ſonnes, threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his maid-ſeruant, King ouer the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother.)

19 If yee then haue dealt truely and ſincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his houſe this day, then reioyce yee in Abimelech, and let him alſo reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an euill ſpirit betweene Abimelech & the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelties done to the threeſcore and ten ſonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laid vpon Abimelech their brother which ſlew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which † ayded him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet lyers in waite for him in the toppe of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their Vineyardes, and trode the grapes, and made ‖ merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eate and drinke, and curſed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech, and Who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not he the ſonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? ſerue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand. then would I remooue Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine armie and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the wordes of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was † kindled.

31 And he ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem, and behold, they faſtifie the citie againſt thee.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in waite in the field.

33 And it ſhalbe, that in the morning aſſoone as the Sunne is vp, thou ſhalt riſe early, and ſet vpon the citie: and behold, when he and the people that is with him, come out againſt thee, then mayeſt thou doe to them † as thou ſhalt finde occaſion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid waite againſt Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech roſe vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in waite.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, hee ſayd to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe frō the top of the mountaines. And Zebul ſayd vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountaines, as if they were men.

37 And Gaal ſpake againe, and ſaid, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

38 Then ſaid Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherwith thou ſaidſt, Who

‖ Or, thiſtle.

† Hebr. caſt his life.

† Hebr. ſtrengthened his hands to kill.

‖ Or, ſongs.

‖ Or, hote.

† Hebr. craftily, or to Tormah.

† Hebr. as thine hand ſhall finde.

† Hebr. namell. ‖ Or, the regarders of times.

who is Abimelech, that wee should serue him: Is not this the people that thou hast despised: Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and hee fledde before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they tolde Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid waite in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the citie, and he rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the companie that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other companies ranne vpon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the citie all that day, and hee tooke the citie, and slew the people that was therein, and beat downe the citie, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, hee and all the people that were with him, & Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid it on his shoulder, and sayd vnto the people that were with him, What ye haue seene † me doe, make haste, and doe as I haue done.

† Hebr. I haue done.

49 And all the people likewise cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the holde on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the towre of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the towre, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman *cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

* 2 Sam. 11. 22.

54 Then hee called hastily vnto the young man his armour-bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him: and his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which hee did vnto his father, in slaying his seuentie brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curse of Jotham the sonne of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Iair, whose thirtie sonnes had thirtie cities. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel. 10 In their miserie, God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Vpon their repentance, hee pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to ‖ defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

‖ Or, deliuer. Hebr. saue.

2 And he iudged Israel twenty and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twentie and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirtie sonnes that rode on thirtie asse-colts, and they had thirtie cities, which are called Hauoth-Jair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

Or, the villages of Iair.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And * the children of Iſrael did euill againe in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerued Baalim and * Ahtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philiſtines, and forſooke the LORD, and ſerued not him.

*Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. & 6. 1. & 13. 1.
*Chap. 2. 13.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he ſolde them into the hands of the Philiſtines, and into the handes of the children of Ammon.

† Hebr. cruſhed.

8 And that yere they vered and † oppreſſed the children of Iſrael: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Iſrael that were on the other ſide Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon paſſed ouer Iordan, to fight alſo againſt Iudah, and againſt Beniamin, and againſt the houſe of Ephraim: ſo that Iſrael was ſore diſtreſſed.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, ſaying, wee haue ſinned againſt thee, both becauſe wee haue forſaken our God, and alſo ſerued Baalim.

11 And the LORD ſayd vnto the children of Iſrael, Did not I deliuer you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines?

12 The Zidonians alſo and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppreſſe you, and ye cried to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet ye haue forſaken me, and ſerued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

*Deut. 32. 15. Ierem. 2. 13.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which yee haue choſen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto the LORD, We haue ſinned, doe thou vnto vs whatſoeuer † ſeemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely, wee pray thee, this day.

† Hebr. is good in thine eyes.

16 And they put away the † ſtrange gods from among them, and ſerued the LORD: and his ſoule † was grieued for the miſery of Iſrael.

† Hebr. gods of ſtrangers.
† Hebr. was ſhortened.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

† Hebr. cried together.

18 And the people and Princes of Gilead, ſaid one to another, what man is hee that will begin to fight againſt the children of Ammon? he ſhall * be head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

*Chap. 11. 6.

CHAP. XI.

1 The Couenant betweene Iephthah and the Gileadites, that he ſhould be their head. 12 The treaty of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 Iephthahs vow. 32 His conqueſt of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the ſonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

*Hebr. 11. 32. called Iephte.
† Hebr. a woman, an harlot.

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſons, and his wiues ſonnes grew vp, and they thruſt out Iephthah, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not inherite in our fathers houſe, for thou art the ſonne of a ſtrange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

† Hebr. from the face.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, † in proceſſe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael.

† Hebr. after dayes.

5 And it was ſo, that when the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And they ſayd vnto Iephthah, Come and bee our Captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah ſayd vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers houſe? And why are ye come vnto me now when ye are in diſtreſſe?

8 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayeſt goe with vs, and fight againſt the children of Ammon, and bee our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah ſaid vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home againe to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me; ſhall I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid vnto Iephthah, The LORD † be witnes betweene vs, if we doe not ſo according to thy words.

† Hebr. be the hearer betweene vs.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders

ders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with mee, that thou art come against mee to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah: *Because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those lands againe peaceably.

*Num.21. 13.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah: *Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

*Deut.2.9.

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wildernesse, vnto the red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then *Israel sent messengers vnto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe through thy land. But the king of Edom would not hearken thereto. And in like maner they sent vnto the king of Moab: but hee would not consent. ¶ Israel abode in Kadesh.

*Num.20. 14.

18 Then they went along through the wildernes, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the Eastside of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, *but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

*Num.21. 13.and 22, 24.

19 And *Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, we pray thee, through thy land, vnto my place.

*Deut.2. 26.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed *all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernesse euen vnto Iordan.

*Deut.2.36.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD our God shal driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

25 *And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab? Did hee euer striue against Israel, or did hee euer fight against them,

*Num. 22. 2.deut. 23. 4.Iosh.24.9

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, and in Aroer, and her townes, and in all the cities that bee along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? why therefore did yee not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore, I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest mee wrong to warre against mee: the LORD the Iudge, bee Iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which hee sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and he passed ouer Gilead and Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead hee passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vowe vnto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that † whatsoeuer commeth forth of the doores of my house to meete me, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely bee the LORDS, and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

† Heb. that which commeth forth shall come forth.

‖ Or, I will offer it, Or.

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, euen twentie cities, and vnto the ‖ plaine of the Vineyardes, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon

‖ Or, Abel.

mon were ſubdued before the children of Iſrael.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his houſe, and beholde, his daughter came out to meete him with timbrels and with dances, and ſhe was his onely childe: ‖beſide her he had neither ſonne nor daughter.

‖Or, he had not of his owne either ſonne or daughter. He. of himſelfe.

35 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw her, that hee rent his clothes, and ſayd, Alas, my daughter, thou haſt brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, My father, if thou haſt opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to mee according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; foraſmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And ſhe ſaid vnto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may †goe vp and downe vpon the mountaines, & bewaile my virginitie, I, and my fellowes.

†Heb. Goe, and goe downe.

38 And he ſaid, Goe. And he ſent her away for two moneths, and ſhee went with her companions, and bewayled her virginitie vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of two moneths that ſhee returned vnto her father, who did with her according to his vow which hee had vowed: and ſhe knew no man: & it was a ‖cuſtome in Iſrael.

‖Or, ordinance.

40 That the daughters of Iſrael went †yeerely ‖to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

†Hebr. from yeere to yeere. ‖Or to talke with.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and diſcerned by Shibboleth, are ſlaine by the Gileadites. 7 Iephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirtie ſonnes & thirty daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon who had fourtie ſonnes and thirtie nephewes, iudged Iſrael.

AND the men of Ephraim †gathered themſelues together, and went Northward, & ſayd vnto Iephthah, Wherefore paſſedſt thou ouer to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and didſt not call vs to goe with thee? wee will burne thine houſe vpon thee with fire.

†Hebr. were called.

2 And Iephthah ſaide vnto them, I and my people were at great ſtrife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I ſaw that ye deliuered me not, I put my life in my handes, and paſſed ouer againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come vp vnto me this day, to fight againſt me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead ſmote Ephraim, becauſe they ſaid, Yee Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites and among the Manaſſites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the paſſages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was ſo that when thoſe Ephraimites which were eſcaped ſaide, Let me go ouer, that the men of Gilead ſaid vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he ſaid, Nay:

6 Then ſaid they vnto him, Say now, Shibboleth: and he ſaid, Sibboleth: for hee could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and ſlewe him at the paſſages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourtie & two thouſand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Iſrael ſixe yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Iſrael.

9 And hee had thirtie ſonnes, and thirtie daughters, whom hee ſent abroad, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his ſonnes. And hee iudged Iſrael ſeuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon, a Zebulonite iudged Iſrael, and he iudged Iſrael ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buryed in Aialon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon, the ſonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Iſrael.

14 And he had fourty ſonnes, and thirtie †nephewes, that rode on threeſcore and ten aſſe-colts: and hee iudged Iſrael eight yeeres,

†Heb. ſonnes ſonnes.

15 And

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite dyed, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The Angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the Angel is discouered. 24 Samson is borne.

AND the children of Israel † * did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them vnto the hand of the Philistines fortie yeeres.

† Hebr. added to commit, &c.
* Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 10. 6.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now, thou art barren and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware * I pray thee, and drinke not wine nor strong drinke, and eat not any vncleane thing.

* Num. 6. 2, 3.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue, and beare a sonne, and * no rasor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he shal begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

* Num. 6. 5. 1. sam. 1. 11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and tolde her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto mee, and his countenance was like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But hee said vnto mee, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and now, drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the childe shal be a Nazarite to God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, & teach vs what we shall do vnto the childe that shall bee borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as shee sate in the field: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ranne, and shewed her husband, and said vnto him; Behold, the man hath appeared vnto me, that came vnto mee the other day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and sayd vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah sayd, Now let thy wordes come to passe: † how shall wee order the childe, and || how shall we doe vnto him?

† Hebr. what shall be the manner of the, &c.
|| Or, what shall be doe? Hebr. What shall be his worke?

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all that I sayd vnto the woman let her beware.

14 She may not eate of any thing that commeth of the Vine, neither let her drinke wine or strong drinke, nor eat any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee let vs detetue thee, vntill we shall haue made ready a kid † for thee.

† Hebr. before thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Though thou detetue me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that her was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is || secret?

|| Or wonderfull.

19 So Manoah tooke a kid, with a meate offering, and offered it vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the Angel did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he was an Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said vnto his wife

*Exod. 33. 20. chap. 6. 22.

* wee ſhall ſurely die, becauſe wee haue ſeene God.

23 But his wife ſaid vnto him, If the LORD were pleaſed to kill vs, he would not haue receiued a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would hee haue ſhewed vs all theſe things, nor would as at this time haue told vs ſuch things as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon: and the child grew, & the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD begunne to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samſon deſireth a wife of the Philiſtines. 6 In his iourney hee killeth a Lion. 8 In a ſecond iourney he findeth hony in the carkeis. 10 Samſons marriage feaſt. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowen. 19 Hee ſpoyleth thirty Philiſtines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samſon went downe to Timnath, and ſawe a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And he came vp, and told his father and his mother, and ſaid, I haue ſeene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines: nowe therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaid vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the vncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaid vnto his father, Get her for me, for † ſhe pleaſeth me well.

† Hebr. ſhe is right in mine eyes.

4 But his father and his mother knewe not that it was of the LORD, that hee ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion ouer Iſrael.

5 ¶ Then went Samſon downe, and his father & his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young Lion roared † againſt him.

† Hebr. in meeting him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and hee rent him as he would haue rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but hee told not his father or his mother what hee had done.

7 And hee went downe and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time hee returned to take her, and he turned aſide to ſee the carkeis of the Lion: and behold, there was a ſwarme of Bees, and hony in the carkeis of the Lion.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eate: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeis of the Lion.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo vſed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ſawe him, that they brought thirtie companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, I will nowe put forth a riddle vnto you: if you can certenly declare it mee, within the ſeuen dayes of the feaſt, and finde it out, then I will giue you thirtie ‖ ſheetes, and thirtie change of garments.

‖ Or, ſhirts.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then ſhall ye giue me thirty ſheetes, and thirtie change of garments. And they ſayd vnto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And hee ſaid vnto them, Out of the eater came forth meate, and out of the ſtrong came forth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they ſaid vnto Samſons wife, Entice thy huſband, that hee may declare vnto vs the riddle, leſt wee burne thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: Haue ye called vs, † to take that we haue is it not ſo?

† Hebr. to poſſeſſe vs, or to impouerith vs?

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſayd, Thou doeſt but hate me, and loueſt me not: thou haſt put forth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and haſt not told it me. And hee ſayd vnto her, Behold, I haue not told it my father nor my mother, and ſhall I tell it thee?

17 And ſhee wept before him ‖ the ſeuen dayes, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that he tolde her, becauſe ſhee lay ſore vpon him: and ſhe tolde her riddle to the children of her people.

‖ Or, the reſt of the ſeuen dayes, &c.

18 And

18 And the men of the city ſaid vnto him on the ſeuenth day before the ſunne went downe, What is ſweeter then hony? and what is ſtronger then a Lion? And he ſaid vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, yee had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and hee went downe to Aſhkelon, and ſlewe thirtie men of them, and tooke their ‖ ſpoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and hee went vp to his fathers houſe.

‖ Or, apparel

20 But Samſons wife was giuen to his companion, whom hee had vſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samſon is denied his wife. 5 He burneth the Philiſtines corne with foxes and firebrands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philiſtines. 7 Samſon ſmiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah and deliuered to the Philiſtines. 14 He ſlaieth them with a iawbone. 18 God maketh the fountaine En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid, and he ſaid, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to goe in.

2 And her father ſayde, I verily thought that thou haddeſt vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her younger ſiſter fairer then ſhe? † take her I pray thee in ſtead of her.

† Heb. let her be thine

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them, ‖ Now ſhall I bee more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I doe them a diſpleaſure.

‖ Or, now ſhall I be blameleſſe from the Philiſtines, though, &c. ‖ Or, for-ther.

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke ‖ firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the middeſt betweene two tailes.

‖ Or, ſtrong cords

5 And when hee had ſet the brands on fire, he let them goe into the ſtanding corne of the Philiſtines, and burnt vp both the ſhockes, and alſo the ſtanding corne of the vineyards and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſayde, who hath done this? and they anſwered, Samſon the ſonne in law of the Timnite, becauſe he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came vp, and burnt her, and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that, I will ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hip and thigh, with a great ſlaughter; and hee went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philiſtines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and ſpread themſelues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah ſaid, Why are ye come vp againſt vs? and they anſwered, To binde Samſon are we come vp, to doe to him as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thouſand men of Iudah † went to the top of the rocke Etam, and ſaid to Samſon, Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines are rulers ouer vs? what is this that thou haſt done vnto vs? And he ſaid vnto them, As they did vnto me, ſo haue I done vnto them.

† Heb. went downe.

12 And they ſayd vnto him, Wee are come downe to binde thee, that we may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſayd vnto them, Sweare vnto me that yee will not fall vpon me your ſelues.

13 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, No: but we will binde thee faſt, and deliuer thee into their hand: but ſurely we will not ſlay thee. And they bound him with two new cordes, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the cordes that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, † his bands † looſed from off his hands.

† Heb. were melted. † Heb. moult

15 And he found a † new iawbone of an aſſe, and put forth his hand, and tooke it, and ſlewe a thouſand men therewith.

† Heb. an aſſes two heapes.

16 And Samſon ſaid, With the iawbone of an aſſe, † heapes vpon heapes, with the iaw of an aſſe haue I ſlaine a thouſand men.

17 And it came to paſſe when he had made an end of ſpeaking, that hee caſt away the iawbone out of his hand, and called that place, Ramath-Lehi.

‖ That is, The lifting vp of the new bone or, cast a way of the new bone.

18 ¶ And hee was ſore athirſt, and called on the LORD, and ſayd, Thou haſt

hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in ‖ the lawe, and there came water thereout, & when he had dronke, his spirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherefore hee called the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore, which is in Lehi, vnto this day:

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twentie yeeres.

‖ Or, Lehi.

‖ That is, the well of him that called or cryed.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carieth away the gates of the citie. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, enticeth Samson. 6 Thrise shee is deceiued. 15 At last shee ouercommeth him. 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, he pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines, and dieth.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

† Hebr. a woman an harlot.

2 And it was told the Gazites, saying: Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and layd wait for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

† Heb. silent.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the citie, and the two posts, and went away with them, † barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and caryed them vp to the toppe of an hill that is before Hebron.

† Heb. with the barre.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loued a woman in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

‖ Or, by the brooke.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and said vnto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what meanes we may preuaile against him, that we may binde him, to ‖ afflict him: and wee will giue thee euery one of vs, eleuen hundred pieces of siluer.

‖ Or, humble.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lyeth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samson sayd vnto her, If they binde mee with seuen ‖ greene withs, that were neuer dryed, then shall I be weake, and be as † another man.

‖ Or, newe cordes, heb. moist.

† Heb. one.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen greene withs, which had not bene dryed, & she bound him with them.

9 Nowe there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber: and shee said vnto him, The Philistines bee vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken, when it † toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known.

† Heb. smelleth.

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he sayd vnto her, If they bind mee fast with newe ropes † that neuer were occupied, then shall I bee weake, and be as another man.

† Heb. wherewith worke hath not been done.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) and hee brake them from off his armes, like a threed.

13 And Delilah sayd vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he sayd vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pinne, and said vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee Samson. And hee awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pinne of the beame, & with the web.

15 ¶ And thee sayd vnto him, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with mee? Thou hast mocked mee these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth.

16 And it came to passe, when she pressed him daily with her wordes, and vexed him, so that his soule was † vexed vnto death,

† Heb. straitened.

17 That he told her all his heart, and sayd vnto her, There hath not come a rasor vpon mine head: for I haue bene a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I bee shauen, then my strength will goe from me, and I shall become weake, and bee like any other man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for hee hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Phil-

Philiſtines came vp vnto her, & brought money in their hand.

19 And ſhe made him ſleepe vpon her knees, and ſhe called for a man, and ſhe cauſed him to ſhaue off the ſeuen lockes of his head, and ſhe began to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſayd, The Philiſtines be vpon thee, Samſon. And hee awoke out of his ſleepe, and ſaid, I will go out as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelfe. And he wiſt not that the LORD was departed from him.

† Hebr. boared out. 21 ¶ But the Philiſtines tooke him and † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grind in the priſon houſe.

|| Or, as when he was ſhauen. 22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, || after hee was ſhauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they ſayd, Our god hath deliuered Samſon our enemie into our hand.

24 And when the people ſawe him, they praiſed their god: for they ſayd, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemie, and the deſtroyer of our countrey, † which ſlew many of vs.

† Hebr. and who multiplied our ſlaine. 25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon, that hee may make vs ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon houſe, and he made them ſport, and they ſet him betweene the pillars.

† Hebr. before them. 26 And Samſon ſayd vnto the lad, that held him by the hand, Suffer mee, that I may feele the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women: and all the lords of the Philiſtines were there: and there were vpon the roofe about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me I pray thee, & ſtrengthen mee, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once auenged of the Philiſtines, for my two eyes.

|| Or, he leaned on them. 29 And Samſon tooke holde of the two middle pillars, vpon which the houſe ſtood, and ſon which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

† Hebr my ſoule. 30 And Samſon ſaid, Let † me die with the Philiſtines: & he bowed himſelfe with all his might: and the houſe fell vpon the lords and vpon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death were moe, then they which he ſlew in his life.

31 Then his brethren and all the houſe of his father came downe, and tooke him, and brought him vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the buryng place of Manoah his father: and hee iudged Iſrael twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah firſt ſtole, then reſtored, his mother maketh Images, 5 and hee ornaments for them. 6 He hireth a Leuite to be his Prieſt.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Micah.

2 And he ſaid vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares, behold, the ſiluer is with mee, I tooke it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my ſonne.

3 And when hee had reſtored the eleuen hundred ſhekels of ſiluer to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſiluer vnto the LORD from my hand, for my ſonne, to make a grauen image and a molten image: now therefore I will reſtore it vnto thee.

4 Yet hee reſtored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image and a molten image, and they were in the houſe of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an * Ephod, and * Teraphim, and † conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his Prieſt. *Chap 8. 27. *Gen. 31 19. ofe. 3.4. † Hebr filled the hand.

6 *In thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes. *Chap 18. 1. and 21. 25.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Leuite, and he ſojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the

title from Bethlehem Iudah, to sojourne where he could finde a place: and he came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah said vnto him, Whence commest thou? And he said vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I goe to sojourne where I may finde a place.

10 And Micah said vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto me a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee ten shekels of siluer by the yeere, and ‖ a suite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the yong man was vnto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the yong man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send fiue men to seeke out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Ionathan, and are incouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Sixe hundred men are sent to surprize it. 14 In the way they robbe Micah of his Priest and his consecrate things. 27 They win Laish and call it Dan. 30 They set vp Idolatrie, wherein Ionathan inherited the Priesthood.

IN * those dayes there was no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day all their inheritance had not fallen vnto them, among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, fiue men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it, and they said vnto them, Goe, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voyce of the yong man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, & said vnto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And hee said vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Priest.

5 And they sayde vnto him, Aske counsell, we pray thee of God, that wee may know, whether our way which we goe shall be prosperous.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and there was no † magistrate in the land that might put them to shame in any thing, and they were farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said vnto them, what say yee?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may goe vp against them: for we haue seene the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye still? Be not slothfull to goe, and to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye goe, ye shall come vnto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your handes: a place where there is no want of any thing, that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the familie of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, sixe hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim, in Iudah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, it is behinde Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and sayde vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in these houses an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what yee haue to doe.

15 And they turned thither ward, and came to the house of the yong man the Leuite, euen vnto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

16 And the sixe hundred men appointed

† Heb. iourneying his way.

‖ Or, a double suit, &c. Heb. an order of garments.

* Chap. 17. 6. and 21. 25.

† Heb. valiant men.

† Heb. possession, or house of restraint.

† Heb. girded.

† Heb. asked him of peace.

ted with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went vp and came in thither, and tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundreth men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then said the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and bee to vs a father and a Priest: Is it better for thee to bee a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou bee a Priest vnto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and he tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned, and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cried vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, †that thou commest with such a company?

†Heb. that thou art gathered together?

24 And hee said, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce bee heard among vs, lest †angry fellowes run vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

†Heb. bitter of soule.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which hee had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the citie with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob, and they built a citie, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the *citie, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the citie was Laish at the first.

*Iosh. 19. 47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Jonathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, hee and his sonnes, were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuitie of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image, which hee made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeonites abuse his concubine to death. 29 He diuideth her into twelue pieces to send them to the twelue tribes.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him †a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

* Chap. 17. 6. and 18. 1. and 21. 25.

†Heb. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there ‖foure whole moneths.

‖Or, a yeere and foure moneths. Heb. dayes, foure moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speake †friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and shee brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damosell saw him, he reioyced to meete him.

†Heb. to her heart.

4 And his father in law the damosels father, retained him, and hee abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose vp to depart: and the damosels father said vnto his sonne in law, †Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

†Heb. strengthen.

6 And

6 And they sate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tary all night, and let thine heart be merrie.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore he lodged there againe.

8 And hee arose early in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damosels father sayd, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried †vntill after noone, and they did eate both of them.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, hee and his concubine, and his seruant, his father in law, the damosels father, said vnto him, Behold, now the day †draweth towards euening, I pray you tarie all night: behold, †the day groweth to an ende, lodge heere, that thine heart may be merrie: and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe †home.

10 But the man would not tary that night, but he rose vp and departed, and came †ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem:) and there were with him two asses sadled, his concubine also was with him.

11 And when they were by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, We will not turne aside hither into the citie of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And hee sayd vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the sunne went downe vpon them when they were by Gibeah, which belongeth to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to goe in and to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sate him downe in a street of the citie: for there was no man that tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the field at euen which was also of mount Ephraim, and hee sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, hee saw a wayfaring man in the streete of the citie: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence commest thou?

18 And he said vnto him, We are passing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am now going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that †receiueth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and prouender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for mee and for thy handmaide, and for the young man which is with thy seruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man sayd, Peace be with thee; howsoeuer, let all thy wants be vpon me; only lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gaue prouender vnto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eate and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merrie, behold, the men of the citie, certaine sonnes of Belial, beset the house round about, and beat at the doore, and spake to the master of the house, the olde man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And *the man, the master of the house, went out vnto them, and said vnto them, Nay my brethren, nay, I pray you doe not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, doe not this folly.

24 Behold, heere is my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble yee them, and doe with them what seemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not †so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man tooke his concubine, and brought her forth vnto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night vntill the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans house, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose vp in the morning, & opened the doores of the house, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the house, and her hands were vpon the threshold.

28 And

†Hebr. till the day declined.

†Hebr. it weakes. †Hebr. it is the pitching time of the day.

†Hebr. to thy tent.

†Heb. to ouer against Iebus.

†Hebr. gathereth.

*Gen. 19.6

†Hebr. the matter of this folly.

28 And he said vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none answered: then the man tooke her vp vpon an asse, and the man rose vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when hee was come into his house, hee tooke a knife, and layd hold on his concubine, and diuided her, together with her bones, into twelue pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seene, from the day that the children of Israel came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: consider of it, take aduise, and speake your mindes.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Leuite in a generall assembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the assembly. 12 The Beniamites being cited, make head against the Israelites. 18 The Israelites in two battels lose fourty thousand. 26 They destroy by a stratageme all the Beniamites, except sixe hundred.

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beer Sheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, euen of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselues in the assembly of the people of God, foure hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell vs, how was this wickednesse?

4 And †the Leuite the husband of the woman that was slaine, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Beniamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue slaine mee, and my concubine haue they †forced that she is dead.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, giue here your aduise and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of vs goe to his tent, neither will wee any of vs turne into his house:

9 But now, this shall bee the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, we will goe vp by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the citie, † knit together as one man. †Heb. fellowed.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribe of Beniamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is done among you?

13 Now therfore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which are in Gibeah, that wee may put them to death, and put away euill from Israel: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voyce of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together out of the cities, vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twentie and sixe thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seuen hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people there were seuen hundred chosen men *left handed, euery one could sling stones at an haire breadth, and not misse. *Chap.3. 15.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these were men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went vp to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and said, Which of vs shall goe vp first to the battell against the children of Beniamin? And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp first.

19 And the children of Israel rose vp in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And

†Heb. the man the Leuite.

†Heb. humbled.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Benamin, and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed downe to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty & two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel incouraged themselues & set their battel againe in aray, in the place where they put themselues in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD sayd, Goe vp against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neere against the children of Beniamin, the second day.

25 And Beniamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, & destroyed downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eighteene thousand men, all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day vntill Euen, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of ꝑ couenant of God was there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battel against the children of Beniamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD sayd, Goe vp; for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set lyers in waite round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Benamin on the third day, and put themselues in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, and were drawen away from the citie, and they began to † smite of the people and kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to ‖ the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirtie men of Israel.

† *Hebr.* to smite of the people wounded as at &c.

‖ *Or,* Bethel.

32 And the children of Beniamin said, They are smitten downe before vs, as at the first: But the children of Israel said, Let vs flee, and draw them from the citie, vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal Tamar: and the ſyars in waite of Israel came forth out of their places, euen out of the medowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men, out of all Israel, and the battel was sore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel, & the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day, twenty and fiue thousand, and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the lyers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the lyers in wait hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, and the lyers in wait, drew themselues along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

‖ *Or, made a long sound with the trumper.*

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe betweene the men of Israel & the lyers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoke rise vp out of the citie.

‖ *Or, tume.*

† *Heb.* with.

† *Heb.* elevation.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Beniamin began to † smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirtie persons: for they sayde, Surely they are smitten downe before vs, as in the first battell.

† *Hebr.* to smite the wounded.

40 But when the flame began to arise vp out of the citie, with a pillar of smoake, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, the † flame of the citie ascended vp to heauen.

† *Heb.* the whole consumption.

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amased; for they saw that euill † was come vpon them.

† *Heb.* touched them.

42 Therfore they turned their backs before the men of Israel, vnto ꝑ way of the wildernes, but the battel ouertooke them: & them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 Thus they inclosed the Beniamites round about, and chased them, and trode them downe ‖ with ease † ouer against Gibeah toward the sunne rising.

‖ *Or,* from Menuchah, &c.

† *Heb.* vnto ouer against.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene

eighteene thousand men; all these were men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernesse vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thousand men: and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twentie and fiue thousand men that drew the sword; all these were men of valour.

47 *But sixe hundred men turned and fledde to the wildernesse vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery citie, as the beast, and all that †came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that †they came to.

*Chap.21. 13.

†Hebr. was found.
†Hebr. were found.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewaile the desolation of Beniamin. 8 By the destruction of Iabesh Gilead they prouide them foure hundred wiues. 16 They aduise them to surprise the virgines that daunced at Shiloh.

NOw the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till euen before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel sayd, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall wee doe for wiues for them that remaine, seeing wee haue sworne by the LORD, that wee will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the campe from Iabesh Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, and commaunded them, saying, Goe, and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye shall doe, *Yee shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath †lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead, foure hundred †yong virgins that had knowen no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent some †to speake to the children of Beniamin that were in the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that bee escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit wee may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of the LORD in Shiloh †yeerely, in a place which is on the Northside of Bethel, on the ‖East side ‖of the hie way that

*Num. 31. 17.
†Heb. knoweth the lying with man.
†Hebr. yong wom n virgins.
†Hebr. and spake and called.
‖Or, proclaime peace
†Heb. from yeere to yeere.
‖Or, towards the Sunne rising.
‖Or, on.

eighteene thousand men; all these were men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernesse vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thousand men: and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twentie and fiue thousand men that drew the sword; all these were men of valour.

47 *But sixe hundred men turned and fledde to the wildernesse vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery citie, as the beast, and all that †came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that †they came to.

*Chap.21. 13.

†Hebr. was found.
†Hebr. were found.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewaile the desolation of Beniamin. 8 By the destruction of Iabesh Gilead they prouide them foure hundred wiues. 16 They aduise them to surprise the virgines that daunced at Shiloh.

NOw the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till euen before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel sayd, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall wee doe for wiues for them that remaine, seeing wee haue sworne by the LORD, that wee will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the campe from Iabesh Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, and commaunded them, saying, Goe, and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye shall doe, *Yee shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath †lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead, foure hundred †yong virgins that had knowen no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent some †to speake to the children of Beniamin that were in the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that bee escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit wee may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of the LORD in Shiloh †yeerely, in a place which is on the Northside of Bethel, on the ‖East side ‖of the hie way that

*Num. 31. 17.
†Heb. knoweth the lying with man.
†Hebr. yong wom n virgins.
†Hebr. and spake and called.
‖Or, proclaime peace
†Heb. from yeere to yeere.
‖Or, towards the Sunne rising.
‖Or, on.

that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe and lie in waite in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to daunce in daunces, then come yee out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shall bee when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will say vnto them, ‖Bee fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because we reserued not to each man his wife in the warre: for yee did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

‖Or, gratifie vs in them.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that daunced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his familie, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 *In those dayes there was no King in Israel: every man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

*Chap.17. 6. and 18.1. and 19.1.

¶THE BOOKE OF Ruth.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, hauing married wiues of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.

†Hebr. iudged.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when †the Iudges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to sojourne in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sonnes.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife, Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and †continued there.

†Hebr. were.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and shee was left, and her two sonnes;

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then shee arose with her daughters in law, that shee might returne from the countrey of Moab: for shee had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore shee went forth out of the place where shee was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD graunt you, that you may finde rest each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them,

that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe and lie in waite in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to daunce in daunces, then come yee out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shall bee when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will say vnto them, ‖Bee fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because we reserued not to each man his wife in the warre: for yee did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

‖Or, gratifie vs in them.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that daunced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his familie, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 *In those dayes there was no King in Israel: every man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

*Chap.17. 6. and 18.1. and 19.1.

¶THE BOOKE OF Ruth.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, hauing married wiues of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.

†Hebr. iudged.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when †the Iudges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to sojourne in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sonnes.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife, Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and †continued there.

†Hebr. were.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and shee was left, and her two sonnes;

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then shee arose with her daughters in law, that shee might returne from the countrey of Moab: for shee had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore shee went forth out of the place where shee was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD graunt you, that you may finde rest each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them,

them, and they lift vp their voyce and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely wee will returne with thee, vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters: why will yee goe with mee? Are there yet any moe sonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, goe your way, for I am too olde to haue an husband: if I should say I haue hope, if I should haue a husband also to night, and should also beare sonnes:

13 Would yee ‡ tary for them till they were growen? would yee stay for them from hauing husbands? nay my daughters: for ‡ it grieueth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift vp their voice, and wept againe: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And she said, behold, thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, ‖ Intreate mee not to leaue thee, or to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will goe, and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall bee my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I bee buried: the LORD doe so to me, and more also, if ought but death part thee and me.

18 When shee sawe that shee ‡ was stedfastly minded to goe with her, then she left speaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Bethlehem: And it came to passe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the citie was mooued about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And she said vnto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call mee Mara: for the Almightie hath dealt very bitterly with mee.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home againe emptie: why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against mee, and the Almightie hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in lawe with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem, in the beginning of barley haruest.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 sheweth her great fauour. 18 That which shee got, shee carieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husbands, a mightie man of wealth, of the familie of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said vnto Naomi, Let mee now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after him, in whose sight I shall finde grace. And shee said vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her ‡ hap was to light on a part of the field belonging vnto ‖ Boaz, who was of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said vnto the reapers, The LORD bee with you: and they answered him, The LORD blesse thee.

5 Then said Boaz vnto his seruant, that was set ouer the reapers, whose damosel is this?

6 And the seruant that was set ouer the reapers, answered and said, It is the Moabitish damosell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let mee gleane and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaues: so shee came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, that she taryed a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz vnto Ruth, Hearest thou not my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and go thou after them: haue I not charged the young men, that they shal not touch thee? and when thou art a thirst, goe vnto the vessels, and drinke of that which the yong men haue drawen.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and said vnto

‡ Or, if I were with an husband.
‡ Heb. hope.
‡ Hebr. I haue much bitternesse.
‖ Or, be not against me.
‡ Hebr. strengthned her selfe.
‖ That is, pleasant.
‖ That is, better.
‡ Hebr. hap happened. ‖ Called, Act. 13. 5. Boaz.

him, why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully beene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine huſband: and how thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nattuitie, & art come vnto a people, which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

‖ Or, I finde fauour.

13 Then ſhee ſaid, ‖ Let me finde fauour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted mee, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I bee not like vnto one of thy hand-maidens.

† Heb. to the heart.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eate of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhee ſate beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eate, and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhee was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commaunded his young men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, and † reproch her not.

† Heb. ſhame her not.

16 And let fall alſo ſome of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them that ſhee may gleane them, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhee gleaned in the field vntill euen, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe tooke it vp, and went into the citie: and her mother in lawe ſawe what ſhee had gleaned; and ſhee brought forth, and gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be hee that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhee ſhewed her mother in lawe with whom ſhee had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs, ‖ one of our next kinſemen.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid vnto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my young men, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens that they ‖ meete thee not in any other field.

‖ Or, fall vpon thee.

23 So ſhee kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the end of barley harueſt, and of wheate harueſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lyeth at Boaz his feete. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſeman. 14 Hee ſendeth her away with ſixe meaſures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in lawe ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhal I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and annoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: but make not thy ſelfe knowen vnto the man, vntill hee ſhall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall bee when hee lyeth downe, that thou ſhalt marke the place where hee ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feete, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

‖ Or, lift vp the clothes that are on his feet.

5 And ſhee ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhee went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke and his heart was merry, hee went to lie downe at the ende of the heape of corne: and ſhee came ſoftly, and vncouered his feete, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himſelfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

‖ Or, tooke hold on.

9 And hee ſayd, Who art thou? And ſhe anſwered, I am Ruth thine handmayd: ſpred therefore thy ſkirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou art ‖ a neare kinſman.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

10 And

10 And hee saide, Blessed bee thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not yong men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, †Heb. say. I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the citie of my people doeth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am thy neare kinseman: howbeit there is a kinseman neerer then I.

13 Tary this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if hee will performe vnto thee the part of a kinseman, well, let him doe the kinsmans part, but if hee will not doe the part of a kinseman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinseman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And shee lay at his feete vntill the morning: and she rose vp before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be knowen, that a woman came into the floore.

15 Also he said, Bring the ‖ talle that thou hast vpon thee, and holde it. And when she held it, he measured sixe measures of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the citie. ‖Or, sheete, or apron.

16 And when shee came to her mother in law, she said, Who art thou, my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And shee said, These sixe measures of barley gaue he mee, for he said to me, Go not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, vntill he haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinseman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the maner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 Hee marieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of Dauid 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate him downe there: and beholde, the kinseman of whome Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, Ho, such a one: turne aside, sit downe here. And he turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the Elders of the citie, and said, Sit ye downe here. And they sate downe.

3 And hee said vnto the kinseman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, redeeme it, but if thou wilt not redeeme it, then tell mee, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme it, besides thee, and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeeme it. †Heb. I said, I wil reueale in thine eare.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinseman said, I cannot redeeme it for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme it.

7 *Now this was the manner in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue it to his neighbour: and this was a testimonie in Israel. *Deut. 25. 7, 9.

8 Therefore the kinseman said vnto Boaz, Buy it for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchased to bee my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, Wee are witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ‖ do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † bee famous in Bethlehem. ‖Or get thee riches or power. †Heb. proclaimed by name.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez (*whom Tamar bare vn-

*Gen. 38. 29. 1. chro. 2. 4. mat. 1. 3.

10 And hee saide, Blessed bee thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not yong men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, †Heb. say. I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the citie of my people doeth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am thy neare kinseman: howbeit there is a kinseman neerer then I.

13 Tary this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if hee will performe vnto thee the part of a kinseman, well, let him doe the kinsmans part, but if hee will not doe the part of a kinseman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinseman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And shee lay at his feete vntill the morning: and she rose vp before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be knowen, that a woman came into the floore.

15 Also he said, Bring the ‖ talle that thou hast vpon thee, and holde it. And when she held it, he measured sixe measures of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the citie. ‖Or, sheete, or apron.

16 And when shee came to her mother in law, she said, Who art thou, my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And shee said, These sixe measures of barley gaue he mee, for he said to me, Go not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, vntill he haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinseman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the maner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 Hee marieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of Dauid 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate him downe there: and beholde, the kinseman of whome Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, Ho, such a one: turne aside, sit downe here. And he turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the Elders of the citie, and said, Sit ye downe here. And they sate downe.

3 And hee said vnto the kinseman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, redeeme it, but if thou wilt not redeeme it, then tell mee, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme it, besides thee, and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeeme it. †Heb. I said, I wil reueale in thine eare.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinseman said, I cannot redeeme it for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme it.

7 *Now this was the manner in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue it to his neighbour: and this was a testimonie in Israel. *Deut. 25. 7, 9.

8 Therefore the kinseman said vnto Boaz, Buy it for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchased to bee my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, Wee are witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ‖ do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † bee famous in Bethlehem. ‖Or get thee riches or power. †Heb. proclaimed by name.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez (*whom Tamar bare vn-

*Gen. 38. 29. 1. chro. 2. 4. mat. 1. 3.

to Iudah) of the ſeed which the LORD ſhall giue thee of this yong woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and ſhe was his wife: and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and ſhe bare a ſonne.

14 And the women ſayd vnto Naomi, Bleſſed be the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a kinſman that his name may bee famous in Iſrael:

15 And he ſhal be vnto thee a reſtorer of thy life and † a nouricher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then ſeuen ſonnes, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi tooke the childe, and laid it in her boſome, and became nurſe vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, ſaying, There is a ſonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: hee is the father of Ieſſe the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahſhon, and Nahſhon begate ‖ Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed.

22 And Obed begat Ieſſe, and Ieſſe begate Dauid.

† Hebr. cauſed to ceaſe vnto thee, ‖ Or, reduce.

† Hebr. to nourish. † Hebr. thy grey haires.

* 1. Chron. 2. 4. mat. 1. 3.

‖ Or, Salmah.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE of Samuel, otherwiſe called, The firſt Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Leuite hauing two wiues, worſhippeth yeerely at Shiloh. 4 He cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in griefe, prayeth for a child. 12 Eli firſt rebuking her, afterwards bleſſeth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, ſtayeth at home till hee bee weaned. 24 She preſenteth him according to her vow to the LORD.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of Mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Elihu, the ſonne of Tohu, the ſonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite.

2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie * † yeerely to worſhip and to ſacrifice vnto the LORD of hoſtes in Shiloh, and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Prieſtes of the LORD, were there.

4 ¶ And when the time was, that Elkanah offered, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her ſonnes, and her daughters portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue ‖ a worthy portion: (for he loued Hannah, but the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.

6 And her aduerſarie alſo † prouoked her ſore, for to make her fret, becauſe the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.)

7 And as hee did ſo yeere by yeere, ‖ when hee went vp to the houſe of the LORD, ſo ſhe prouoked her, therefore ſhe wept, and did not eate.

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her huſband to her, Hannah, why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee, then ten ſonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah roſe vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunke,

* Deut. 16. 16. † Hebr. from yeere to yeere.

‖ Or, a double portion.

† Hebr. angred her.

‖ Or, from the time that ſhe, &c. Hebr. from her going vp.

to Iudah) of the ſeed which the LORD ſhall giue thee of this yong woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and ſhe was his wife: and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and ſhe bare a ſonne.

14 And the women ſayd vnto Naomi, Bleſſed be the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖kinſeman that his name may bee famous in Iſrael:

15 And he ſhal be vnto thee a reſtorer of thy life and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then ſeuen ſonnes, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi tooke the childe, and laid it in her boſome, and became nurſe vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, ſaying, There is a ſonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: hee is the father of Ieſſe the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahſhon, and Nahſhon begate ‖Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed.

22 And Obed begat Ieſſe, and Ieſſe begate Dauid.

† Hebr. confederate vnto thee. ‖ Or, redeemer.

† Hebr. to nourish. † Or, thy grey haires.

* 1. Chron. 2. 4. mat. 1. 3.

‖ Or, Salmah.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE of Samuel, otherwiſe called, The firſt Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Leuite hauing two wiues, worſhipped yeerely at Shiloh. 4 He cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in griefe, prayeth for a child. 12 Eli firſt rebuking her, afterwards bleſſeth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, ſtayeth at home till hee bee weaned. 24 She preſenteth him according to her vow to the LORD.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of Mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Elihu, the ſonne of Tohu, the ſonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie * † yeerely to worſhip and to ſacrifice vnto the LORD of hoſtes in Shiloh; and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Prieſtes of the LORD, were there.

* Deut. 16. 16. † Hebr. from yere to yere.

4 ¶ And when the time was, that Elkanah offered, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her ſonnes, and her daughters portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue ‖a worthy portion: (for he loued Hannah, but the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.

‖ Or, a double portion.

6 And her aduerſarie alſo † prouoked her ſore, for to make her fret, becauſe the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.)

† Heb. angred her.

7 And as hee did ſo yeere by yeere, ‖when hee went vp to the houſe of the LORD, ſo ſhe prouoked her; therefore ſhe wept, and did not eate.

‖ Or, from the time that ſhe, &c. Heb. from her going vp.

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her huſband to her, Hannah, why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee, then ten ſonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah roſe vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had

drunke,

dʒunke, (nowe Eli the Prieſt ſate vpon a ſeate by a poſte of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And ſhee was † in bitternesse of ſoule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept ſore.

11 And ſhee vowed a vow, and ſayd, O LORD of hoſtes, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmayd † a man childe, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there ſhall no raſor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to paſſe as ſhe † continued prayinge before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Nowe Hanna, ſhee ſpake in her heart onely her lippes mooued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought ſhe had been dʒunken.

14 And Eli ſaid vnto her, How long wilt thou bee dʒunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah anſwered and ſaid, No, my lord, I am a woman of † a ſorrowfull ſpirit: I haue dʒunke neither wine nor ſtrong dʒinke, but haue powred out my ſoule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and griefe, haue I ſpoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli anſwered, and ſaid, Go in peace: and the God of Iſrael grant thee thy petition, that thou haſt aſked of him.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy ſight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more ſad.

19 ¶ And they roſe vp in the morning earely, and worſhipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their houſe to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, ‖ the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to paſſe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that ſhee bare a ſonne, and called his name ‖ Samuel, ſaying Becauſe I haue aſked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his houſe, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely ſacrifice, and his vowe.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for ſhee ſaid vnto her huſband, I will not go vp vntill the childe be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her huſband ſaid vnto her, Do what ſeemeth thee good, tary vntill thou haue weaned him, only the LORD eſtabliſh his word: ſo the woman abode, and gaue her ſonne ſucke vntill ſhe weaned him.

24 ¶ And when ſhee had weaned him, ſhee tooke him vp with her, with three bullocks, and one Ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him vnto the houſe of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe was yong.

25 And they ſlewe a bullocke, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And ſhe ſaid, Oh my lord, as thy ſoule liueth, my lord, I am the woman, that ſtood by thee heere, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen mee my petition, which I aſked of him:

28 Therefore alſo I haue ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as hee liueth, ‖ he ſhall bee lent to the LORD. And he worſhipped the LORD there.

† Hebr. bitter of ſoule.

† Hebr. ſeed of men. Num. 6. 5. Iudg 13 5.

† Heb. multiplied to pray.

† Heb. hard of ſpirit.

Or, meditation.

‖ Or, returned him, whom I haue obtained by petition of the LORD

‖ Or, he whom I haue obtained by petition, ſhall be returned.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs ſong in thankefulneſſe. 12 The ſinne of Elies ſonnes. 18 Samuels miniſterie. 20 By Elies bleſſing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproueth his ſonnes. 28 A Prophecie againſt Elies houſe.

AND Hannah prayed, and ſaid, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies: becauſe I reioyce in thy ſaluation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beſide thee: neither is there any Rocke like our God.

3 Talke no more ſo exceeding proudly, let not † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mightie men are broken, and they that ſtumbled are girt with ſtrength.

5 They that were full, haue hired out themſelues for bread: and they that were hungry, ceaſed: ſo that the barren

† Hebr. hard.

hath borne seuen, and she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

*Deut. 32. 39. wisd. 16. 13. tob. 13. 2. 6 *The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, he bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

*Psal. 113. 7. 8 He *raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, and lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherite the crowne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORDS, and hee hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkenesse, for by strength shall no man preuaile.

*Chap. 7. 10 The aduersaries of the LORD shalbe broken in pieces: *out of heauen shal he thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and he shal giue strength vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the childe did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people was, that when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strooke it into the panne, or kettle, or caldron, or pot, all that the flesh hooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe, so they did in Shiloh vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, & said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roll for the priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

†Hebr. as on the day. 16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat †presently, and then take as much as thy soule desireth: then he would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it mee now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the yong men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

*Exod. 28. 4. 18 But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a child, *girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coate, and brought it to him from yeere to yeere, when shee came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman, for the ||loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

||Or, petition which he asked, &c.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that shee conceiued, and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 Now Eli was very olde, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that †assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

†Hebr. assembled by troupes.

23 And he said vnto them, Why doe ye such things? for I heare of your euil dealings, by all this people.

||Or, I heare euill words of you.

24 Nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare, yee make the LORDS people to ||transgresse.

||Or, goe out.

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall entreate for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And I did chuse him out of all the the tribes of Israel, to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before mee? and *did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

*Leuit. 10. 14.

29 Wherefore kicke ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I haue commanded in my habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue mee, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel sayth, I sayd indeed, that thy house, & the house of thy father should walke before mee for euer: but now the LORD saith, Bee it farre from mee for

for them that honour mee, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemie in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not bee an olde man in thine house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine Altar, shall bee to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flower of their age.

34 And this shall bee a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise mee vp a faithfull Priest, that shall doe according to that which is in my heart and in my mind, and I will build him a sure house, and hee shall walke before mine Anoynted for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come and crouch to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the Priests offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

‖Or, the affliction of the Tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would haue giuen Israel.

†Hebr. men.

†Heb. sayne. ‖Or, Somewhat about the Priesthood.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the childe Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was pretious in those dayes; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was layd downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dimme, that he could not see;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was layd down to sleepe;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and sayd, Here am I, for thou calledst mee. And he said, I called not; lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne; lie downe againe.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And hee arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call mee. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe, lie downe, & it shall be if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD sayd to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which, both the eares of * euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ‖ * For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquitie which hee knoweth: because his sonnes made themselues ‖ vile, and he † restrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And hee said, what is the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God doe so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide any ‖ thing from mee, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And hee

‖Or, should Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was reuealed vnto him.

*2 King. 21,12.

†Hebr. beginning and ending. ‖Or, and I will tell them. &c. *Chap 2. 29,30,31, &c. ‖Or, accursed. †Heb. framed not vpon them.

†Heb. so more. ‖Or, worse

†Heb. all the things, or words.

he said, It is the LORD: Let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was ‖ stablished to bee a Prophet of the LORD.

‖ Or, faithfull.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistines at Eben-Ezer. 5 They fetch the Arke vnto the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slaine. 12 Eli at the newes, falling backeward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife, discouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

‖ Or, came to passe. Hebr. was.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when † they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the armie in the field, about foure thousand men.

† Hebr. the battell was spread. † Hebr. the aray.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? Let vs † fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs it may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

† Hebr. take vnto vs.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth betweene the Cherubims: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas were there, with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood, that † the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

† Hebr. the Arke.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not bene such a thing † heretofore.

† Hebr. yesterday, or the third day.

8 Woe vnto vs: Who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mightie Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Bee strong, and quit your selues like men, O yee Philistines, that yee be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue bene to you: † quit your selues like men, and fight.

* Iudg. 13. 1. † Hebr. Be men.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter for there fell of Israel thirtie thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas † were slaine.

† Hebr. dead.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when hee came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seate by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie, and told it, all the citie cryed out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, hee said, What meaneth the noyse of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninetie and eight yeeres old, and * his eyes † were dimme, that he could not see.

* Chap. 3. 2. † Heb. stood.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am hee, that came out of the armie, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done, my sonne?

† Hebr. is the thing.

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fledde before the Philistines, and there hath bene also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni & Phinehas are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when hee made mention of the Arke of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and hee died: for hee was an olde man, and heauie, and he had iudged Israel fourtie yeeres.

19 ¶ And

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with childe, neere to be
‖Or, to rise out. delivered: and when shee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, shee bowed her selfe, and travelled; for her paines † came upon her.
† Hebr. were turned.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, sayd unto her: Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, † neither did she regard it.
† Hebr. set not her heart

21 And she named the childe ‖ Jehabod, saying, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)
‖ That is, where is the glory? ‖ Or, there is no glory.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines having brought the Arke into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten downe and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with Emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither: 10 and so with them of Ekron when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, Behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, onely ‖ the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.
‖ Or, the fishy part.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with * Emerods, even Ashdod, and the coastes thereof.
* Psal. 78. 66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel bee carried about unto Gath. And they carried the Arke of the God of Israel about thither.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the citie with a very great destruction: and hee smote the men of the citie both small and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, saying, They have brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to us, to slay us, and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the citie: The hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the citie went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 After seven moneths the Philistines take counsell, how to send backe the Arke. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offring unto Bethshemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the Arke. 21 They send to them of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If yee send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not

not emptie: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offring: then ye shall be healed and it shall be knowen to you, why his hand is not remooued from you.

4 Then said they, what shall be the trespasse offering, which wee shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden mice, according to the number of the lordes of the Philistines: for one plague was on †you all, and on your lords.

†Heb. them.

5 Wherefore yee shall make images of your Emerodes, and images of your Mice, that marre the land, and yee shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture hee will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe yee harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖Wonderfully among them, did they not let †the people goe, and they departed?

‖Or, reprochfully. *Exod. 12. 31. †Heb. them

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of golde, which yee returne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may goe.

9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Bethshemesh, then ‖he hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then wee shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs; it was a chance that happened to vs.

‖Or, it.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they layde the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of golde, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, and went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them, vnto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheate haruest in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Bethshemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the iewels of golde were, and put them on the great stone: And the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt offrings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lordes of the Philistines had seene it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines, belonging to the fiue lordes, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the ‖great stone of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD; which stone remaineth vnto this day, in the field of Joshua the Bethshemite.

‖Or, great stone.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen he smote of the people fifty thousand, and threescore and tenne men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his sonne to keepe it. 2 After twenty yeeres 3 The Israelites, by Samuels meanes, solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder, at Eben-ezer. 15 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously iudgeth Israel.

And

AND the men of Kiriath Iearim came, and fetcht vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it vnto the houſe of Abinadab in the hill, and ſanctified Eleazar his ſonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to paſſe while the Arke abode in Kiriath Iearim, that the time was long: for it was twentie yeeres: and all the houſe of Iſrael lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel ſpake vnto all the houſe of Iſrael, ſaying, If yee doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, then *put away the ſtrange gods, and *Aſhtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and *ſerue him onely: & he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

*Ioſh.24. 15 23. *Iudg.2. 13. *Deut 6.4. matt.4. 10. luke 4.8.

4 Then the children of Iſrael did put away *Baalim, and Aſhtaroth, and ſerued the LORD onely.

*Iudg.2. 11.

5 And Samuel ſaid, Gather all Iſrael to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and faſted on that day, and ſaid there, We haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Iſrael in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philiſtines heard that the children of Iſrael were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philiſtines went vp againſt Iſrael: and when the children of Iſrael heard it, they were afraid of the Philiſtines.

8 And the children of Iſrael ſaid to Samuel, † Ceaſe not to crie vnto the LORD our God for vs, that hee will ſaue vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

†Heb. be not ſilent from vs from crying.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a ſucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD, and Samuel cried vnto the LORD for Iſrael, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

‖Or, anſwered.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philiſtines drew neere to battell againſt Iſrael: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philiſtines, and diſcomfited them, and they were ſmitten before Iſrael.

11 And the men of Iſrael went out of Mizpeh, and purſued the Philiſtines, and ſmote them, vntill they came vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a ſtone, and ſet it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-Ezer, ſaying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

‖That is, the ſtone of helpe.

13 ¶ So the Philiſtines were ſubdued, and they came no more into the coaſt of Iſrael: and the hand of the LORD was againſt the Philiſtines, all the daies of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philiſtines had taken from Iſrael, were reſtored to Iſrael, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coaſts thereof did Iſrael deliuer out of the hands of the Philiſtines: and there was peace betweene Iſrael and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Iſrael all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gigal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Iſrael in all thoſe places.

†Heb. and he circuited.

17 And his returne was to Ramah: for there was his houſe: and there hee iudged Iſrael, and there hee built an altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occaſion of the euill gouernment of Samuels ſonnes, the Iſraelites aske a king. 6 Samuel praying in griefe, is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the maner of a King. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunity of the people.

AND it came to paſſe, when Samuel was olde that he made his ſonnes Iudges ouer Iſrael.

2 Now the name of his firſt borne was Ioel, and the name of his ſecond, Abiah: they were Iudges in Beer-ſheba.

3 And his ſonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aſide after lucre, and *tooke bribes, & peruerted iudgement.

*Deut.16 19.

4 Then all the Elders of Iſrael gathered themſelues together, & came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art olde, and thy ſonnes walke not in thy wayes: now *make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the nations.

*Oſe.13. 10, acts 13. 21.

6 ¶ But the thing † diſpleaſed Samuel, when they ſaid, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

†Hebr. was euill in the eyes of Samuel.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel,

muel, Hearken vnto the voyce of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken mee, and serued other gods: so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voyce: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnely vnto them, and shew them the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer them.

‖ Or, obey.
‖ Or, notwithstanding, when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And hee sayd, This will bee the maner of the king that shall reigne ouer you: Hee will take your sonnes, and appoint them for himselfe, for his charets, and to bee his horsemen, and some shall runne before his charets.

12 And hee will appoint him Captaines ouer thousands, and Captaines ouer fifties, and will set them to eare his ground, and to reape his harueſt, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliue-yards, euen the best of them, and giue them to his seruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his † officers, and to his seruants.

† Heb. Eunuchs.

16 And hee will take your men seruants, and your maide seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 Hee will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shalbe his seruants.

18 And yee shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shal haue chosen you: and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel and they said, Nay, but We will haue a King ouer vs:

20 That wee also may be like all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe yee euery man vnto his citie.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his seruant, 11 and direction of yong maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was * Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a ‖ Beniamite, a mighty man of power:

* Chap 14. 51. 1 chro. 8. 33.
‖ Or, the sonne of a man of Iemini.
‖ Or, substance.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a chosen young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then hee: from his shoulders and vpward, hee was higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish sayde to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of Shalim and there they were not: and hee passed through the land of the Beniamites, but they found them not.

5 And When they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue caring for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Beholde now, there is in this citie a man of God, and he is an honourable man: all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture he can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, if wee goe, What shall wee bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring

† Hebr. is gone out of, &c.

bring to the man of God: what † haue wee?

† Hebr. is with us?

8 And the seruant answered Saul again, and said, † Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer, that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

† Heb there is found in my hand.

9 (Before time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus hee spake, Come, and let vs go to the Seer: for he that is now called a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, † well said, come let vs goe: so they went vnto the city where the man of God was.

† Hebr. thy word is good.

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the citie, they found yong maydens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer here?

† Hebr. in the ascent of the citie.

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold, he is before you, make haste now: for he came to day to the citie; for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the hie place.

‖ Or feast.

13 Assoone as ye be come into the citie, ye shall straightway finde him, before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eate vntill hee come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, and afterwards they eat that be bidden: Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye shall finde him.

† Heb. to day

14 And they went vp into the citie: and when they were come into the citie, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

* Chap. 13. 1 Sam. 13. 14.

† Hebr. reuealed the eare of Samuel.

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt anoynt him to be Captaine ouer my people Israel, that hee may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their cry is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reigne ouer my people

† Hebr. restraine.

18 Then Saul drewe neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye shall eate with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes agoe, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, & on all thy fathers house?

† Hebr. to day three dayes.

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Beniamite of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

† Hebr. as according to his word?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his seruant, and brought them into the parlour, & made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirtie persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul, and Samuel said, Behold, that which is left, set it before thee, and eate: for vnto this time hath it bene kept for thee, since I said I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

‖ Or, reserued

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the citie, Samuel communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp, that I may send thee away: And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, hee and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going downe to the end of the citie, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the seruant passe on before vs, (and hee passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

† Hebr. to day.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anoynteth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, & he prophecieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdom from his vncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot 26 The different affections of his subiects.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oile, and powred it vpon his head, & kissed him, and said, Is it not because the LORD hath anoynted thee to be captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by *Rachels sepulchre in the border of Benamin, at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, what shall I doe for my sonne?

*Gen. 35. 20.

† Heb. the businesse.

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shall meete thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carying three kids, and another carying three loaues of bread, and another carying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and giue thee two loaues of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

† Heb. aske thee of peace.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the citie, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets comming downe from the high place, with a psalterie, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophecie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophecie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

† Heb. and it shall come to passe that when these signes are come vnto thee.

7 And † let it be when these signes are come vnto thee, † that thou doe as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

† Heb. do for thee as thine hand shall finde.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: *seuen dayes shalt thou tarie, till I come to thee, and shewe thee what thou shalt doe.

*Chap. 13. 8.

9 ¶ And it was so that when he had turned his † backe to goe from Samuel, God † gaue him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

† Heb. shoulder. † Heb. turned.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the prophets meet him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and hee prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe when all that knew him beforetime, sawe, that behold, hee prophesied among the prophets, then the people said † one to another, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Kish? *Is Saul also among the prophets?

† Heb. A man to his neighbour. *Chap. 19. 24.

12 And one † of the same place answered, and sayd, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

† Heb. from thence.

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle sayde vnto him, and to his seruant, whether went ye? And he said, To seeke the asses: and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul sayd vnto his vncle, he told vs plainely that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh,

18 And sayd vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, and of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himselfe saued you out of all your aduersities and your tribulations: and ye haue sayd vnto him, Nay, but set a King ouer vs. Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the familie of Matri was taken, and Saul the sonne of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuffe.

23 And they ranne, and fetched him thence, and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people from the shoulders ‡ vpward.

24 And Samuel saide to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and sayd, †God saue the King.

† Hebr. let the king liue.

25 Then Samuel tolde the people the

the maner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and layd it vp before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial sayd, Howe shall this man saue vs? and they dispised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖he held his peace.

‖Or, he was as though he had beene deafe.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Iabesh Gilead a reprochfull condition. 4 They send messengers and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdom renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and wee will serue thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch vpon all Israel.

3 And the Elders of Iabesh sayd vnto him, †Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee.

†Hebr. forbeare vs.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tydings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul sayd, What ayleth the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when he heard those tydings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he tooke a yoke of oxen, and he hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coastes of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it bee done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out †with one consent.

†Heb. as one man.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.

9 And they said vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall yee say vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, To morrow by that time the sunne be hote, ye shall haue ‖helpe. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

‖Or, deliuerance.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow wee will come out vnto you, and yee shall doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, vntill the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel Who is he that said, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? bring the men that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integritie. 6 Hee reproueth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in haruest time 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel sayde vnto all Israel, Beholde, I haue hearkned vnto your voice in all that ye said vnto mee, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now behold the King walketh before you: and I am olde, and gray headed, and behold, my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childehood vnto this day.

3 Behold, * here I am, witnesse against

*Eccles. 46.19.

gainst me before the LORD, and before his Anoynted: whose oxe haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppressed? or of whose hand haue I received any † bribe, to blinde mine eies therewith? and I shall restore it you.

† Hebr. ransome.

‖ Or, I should hide mine eyes at it.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded vs, nor oppressed vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And hee said vnto them, The LORD is witnesse against you, and his Anoynted is witnesse this day, that ye haue not found ought in my hand: And they answered, He is witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said vnto the people, It is the LORD that aduanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, made

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous actes of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

† Hebr. the rooumesses. Or, benefits

† Heb. with.

8 *When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed vnto the LORD, then the LORD *sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

* Gen 46. 5, 6

* Exod 4. 14.

*Iudg. 4. 9.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God,* hee sold them into the hand of Sisera captaine of the hoste of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cryed vnto the LORD, and said, Wee haue sinned, because we haue forsaken the LORD, and haue serued Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serue thee.

11 And the LORD sent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and * Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery side, and yee dwelled safe.

*Iudg. 11.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said vnto me, Nay, but a king shall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God was your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom yee haue chosen, and whom yee haue desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the LORD, and serue him, and obey his voyce, and not rebell against the † Commandement of the LORD, then shall both ye and also the King that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† Hebr. mouth.

† Hebr. be after.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the Commandement of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as it was against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and hee shall send thunder and raine, that yee may perceiue and see that your wickednesse is great, which ye haue done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a King.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people sayd vnto Samuel, Pray for thy seruants vnto the LORD thy God, that wee die not: for we haue added vnto all our sinnes this euill, to aske vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel sayde vnto the people. Feare not: (ye haue done all this wickednesse, yet turne not aside from following the LORD, but serue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aside, for then should ye goe after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great Names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for mee, God forbid that I should sinne against the LORD, † in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† Hebr. from ceasing.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and serue him in trueth with all your heart: for consider how great things hee hath done for you.

‖ Or, what a great thing &c.

25 But if ye shall still doe wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both yee and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls selected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garrison Ionathan had smitten. 5 The Philistines

stines great hoste. 6 The distresse of the Israelites. 8 Saul weary of staying for Samuel, sacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three spoiling bands of the Philistines. 19 The policie of the Philistines, to suffer no Smith in Israel.

† Hebr. the sonne of one yeere in his reigning.

SAul † reigned one yeere, and when he had reigned two yeeres ouer Israel,

3 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel: whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Bethel, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

‖ Or, the hill.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that was in ‖ Geba, and the Philistines heard of it: and Saul blewe the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

† Hebr. did stinck.

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that Israel also † was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselues together, to fight with Israel, thirtie thousand charets, and sixe thousand horsemen, and people as the † sand which is on the sea shore in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Bethauen.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a straight: (for the people were distressed:) then the people did hide themselues in caues, and in thickets and in rockes, and in high places, and in pits.

† Heb. trembled after him.

7 And some of the Hebrewes went ouer Jordane, to the land of Gad and Gilead, as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

* Chap. 10. 8.

8 ¶ * And he taried seuen dayes, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, & peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

† Heb. bless him.

10 And it came to passe that assoone as he had made an ende of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meete him, that he might † salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I sawe that the people were scattered from mee, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmash:

† Hebr. intreated the face.

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come downe now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not † made supplication vnto the LORD: I forced my selfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which hee commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue established thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to bee captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Benjamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about sixe hundred men.

† Heb. found

16 And Saul and Jonathan his sonne and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the campe of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to sharpen euery man his share and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.

† Heb. a file with mouthes.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and to † sharpen the goads.

† Heb. to set.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and Jonathan his sonne was there found.

‖Or, standing campe. 23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ionathan, vnwitting to his father, the Priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison. 15 A diuine terrour maketh them beate themselues. 17 Saul not staying the Priests answere, setteth on them. 21 The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites, ioyne against them. 24 Sauls vnaduised adiuration, hindreth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an Altar. 36 Ionathan taken by lot, is saued by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

‖Or, there was a day. NOw ‖ it came to passe vpon a day, that Jonathan the sonne of Saul said vnto the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garison that is on the other side: but he tolde not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the vttermost part of Gibeah, vnder a Pomegranate tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him, were about sixe hundred men:

*Chap. 4. 21. 3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, *Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eli, the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knewe not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go ouer vnto the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharp rocke on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

†Heb. tooth. 5 The † foreront of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan sayd to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised, it may bee that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, *to saue by many, or by few.

*2. Chron. 14. 11.

7 And his armour bearer sayd vnto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turne thee, beholde, I am with thee, according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will passe ouer vnto these men, and we will discouer our selues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, †Tary vntill wee come to you: then wee will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them:

†Heb. be still.

10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs: then we will goe vp; for *the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this shall be a signe vnto vs.

*1. Macc. 4. 30.

11 And both of them discouered themselues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselues.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan sayd vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after mee, for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feete, and his armour bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan, and his armour bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan & his armour bearer made, was about twentie men, within as it were ‖ an half acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

‖Or, halfe a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And there was trembling in the hoste, in the field, and among all the people: the garison and the spoylers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked so it was † a very great trembling.

†Heb. a trembling of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeath of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe one another.

17 Then said Saul vnto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Jonathan and his armour bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked

talked vnto the Priest, that the ‖noyse that was in the hoste of the Philistines went on, and increased: And Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

‖Or, tumult.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him †assembled themselues, and they came to the battel, and behold, *euery mans sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

†Hebr. were cryed together.

*Iudg. 7.22. 2. chro. 20. 23.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes that were with the Philistines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe from the countrey round about, euen they also turned to bee with the Israelites, that were with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel, which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day, for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed bee the man that eateth any foode vntill euening, that I may bee auenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any foode.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, and there was honie vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honie dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherefore he put foorth the ende of the rodde that was in his hand, and dipt it in an honie combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖faint.

‖Or, wearie.

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue bene enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honie:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoyle of their enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoile, and tooke sheepe, and oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eate them *with the blood.

*Leuit. 7. 26. and 19. 26. deut. 12, 16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying Behold, the people sinne against the LORD, in that they eate with the blood. And he said, See haue ‖transgressed: roule a great stone vnto mee this day.

‖Or, dealt treacherously.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring mee hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheepe, and slay them here, and eat, and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe †with him that night, and slew them there.

†Heb. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an altar vnto the LORD: †the same was the first altar that he built vnto the LORD.

†Hebr. that Altar he began to build vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoile them vntil the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw yee neere hither *all the †chefe of the people: and know and see, wherein this sinne hath beene this day.

*Iudg. 20. 2. †Hebr. corner.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it bee in Ionathan my sonne, he shall surely die: But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Be yee on one side, and I, and Ionathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said vnto the LORD God of Israel, Giue a perfect lot. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people †escaped.

‖Or, Shew the innocent

†Hebr. went forth.

42 And Saul said, Cast lots betweene me

me and Jonathan my sonne. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul sayd to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan tolde him, and sayd, I did but taste a little hony with the ende of the rodde that was in mine hand, and lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Jonathan dye, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdom ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer he turned himselfe, he vexed them.

||Or, wroght mightily.

48 And he gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the handes of them that spoyled them.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul, were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters were these: the name of the first borne Merab, and the name of the yonger, Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captaine of his hoste was Abner, the sonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish was the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner was the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines, all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 6 Saul fauoureth the Kenites. 8 Hee spareth Agag and the best of the spoile. 10 Samuel denounceth vnto Saul commending and excusing himselfe, Gods reiection of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel also sayde vnto Saul, *The LORD sent mee to anoynt thee to bee king ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voyce of the words of the LORD.

* Chap. 9. 16.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, *how he laid waite for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

* Exod. 17. 8. num 24. 20.

3 Now goe, and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, and spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camell and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and laid waite in the valley.

||Or, fought.

6 ¶ And Saul sayd vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you downe from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for yee shewed kindnesse to all the children of Israel when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah, vntil thou commest to Shur, that is ouer against Egypt.

8 And hee tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile, and refuse, that they destroyed vtterly.

||Or, of the second sort.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying:

11 It repenteth mee that I haue set vp Saul to bee king: for hee is turned backe from following me, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel: and hee cryed vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meete Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him vp a place, and is gone

gone about, and passed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, what meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul sayde, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest wee haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel sayd vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath sayd to mee this night. And he sayd vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel sayd, when thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anoynted thee king ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe, and vtterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill † they be consumed.

† Heb. they consume them.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voyce of the LORD, but didst flie vpon the spoile, and didst euill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voyce of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent me, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoyle, sheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue beene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel sayde, hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? Behold, * to obey, is better then sacrifice: and to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

* Eccles. 4. 17. ose 6. 7. mart 9. 13. & 12. 7.

23 For rebellion is as the sin of † witchcraft, and stubburnesse is as iniquitie and idolatry: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, he hath also reiected thee from being king.

† Heb. damnation.

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the Commandement of the LORD, and thy wordes; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, he layd hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, that is better then thou.

29 And also the | strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

| Or, eternitie or victory.

30 Then he said, I haue sinned; yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternes of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother bee childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

* Exod. 17. 11. num 14. 15.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, vnder pretence of a sacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reproued. 11 He anointeth Dauid. 15 Saul sendeth for Dauid to quiet his euill spirit.

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel?

Israel: fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided mee a King among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel sayd, How can I goe? if Saul heare it, hee will kill mee. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt anoynt vnto mee him whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably?

5 And hee sayd, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with mee to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Iesse, and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that hee looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anoynted is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for the LORD seeth not, as man seeth: For man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the *heart.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Againe Iesse made seuen of his sonnes to passe before Samuel; and Samuel said vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel sayd vnto Iesse, Are here all thy children? And hee said, There remaineth yet the yongest, and behold, he keepeth the sheepe. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, * Send, and fetch him: for we will not sit † downe, till hee come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he was ruddy, and withal † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoynt him: for this is he.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oile, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward: So Samuel rose vp and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy seruants which are before thee, to seeke out a man, who is a cunning player on an harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that hee shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide me now a man, that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the seruants and said, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and said, Send me Dauid thy sonne, which is with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an Asse laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and hee loued him greatly, and he became his armour bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, stand before mee: for hee hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the euill spirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites, and Philistines being ready to battell, 4 Goliath commeth proudly forth, to challenge a combate. 12 Dauid sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 Hee is brought to Saul. 32 Hee sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without

† Hebr. in thine hand.

† Hebr. meeting.

† Hebr. eyes. * 1. Chron. 28. 9. Prou. 16. 2. † 2. Sam. 14. 25. 1. Sam. 10. 23. and 17. 42. and 20. 12.

* 2. Sam. 7. 8. psal. 78. 71.

† Heb. round

† Hebr. faire of eyes.

‖ Or, terrified.

‖ Or, speech.

Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the Giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which belongeth to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.

‖ Or, the coast of Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

† Hebr. ranged the battell.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: and there was a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: whose height was sixe cubites and a span.

5 And he had an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and he was † armed with a coate of male: and the weight of the coat was fiue thousand shekels of brasse

† Heb. clothed.

6 And he had greaues of brasse vpon his legs, and a ‖ target of brasse betweene his shoulders.

‖ Or, gorget.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his speares head weighed sixe hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And hee stood and cryed vnto the armies of Israel, and said vnto them, Why are yee come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If hee be able to fight with mee, and to kill me, then will we be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kill him, then shall yee be our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day; giue me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid was * the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and hee had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

* Chap. 16. 1.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went, and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battell were, Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the yongest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feede his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe forty dayes.

17 And Iesse said vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and run to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And carie these ten † cheeses vnto the † Captaine of their thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

† Heb. cheese of milke. † Heb. captaine of a thousand.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke, and went, as Iesse had commanded him; and hee came to the trench, as the host was going forth to ‖ the fight, and shouted for the battell.

‖ Or place of the carriage. ‖ Or, battell ray, or place of fight.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against army.

22 And Dauid left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ranne into the army, and came and † saluted his brethren.

† Heb. vnladed the vessel from vpon him. † Heb. asked his brethren of peace.

23 And as hee talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard them.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

† Hebr. from his face.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue yee seene this man that is come vp? Surely to defie Israel is hee come vp: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and * will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

* Iosh. 15. 16

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall bee done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproch from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised

cumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this maner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and he said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart; for thou art come downe, that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And Dauid sayd, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And hee turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † maner: and the people answered him againe after the former maner.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he † sent for him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile, because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine, to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a ‖ lambe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lyon and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing hee hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid sayde moreouer, The LORD that deliuered me out of the paw of the Lyon, and out of the paw of the Beare, he will deliuer me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and hee put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him with a coate of male.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, and he assayed to goe, for he had not proued it. And Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I haue not proued them. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And hee tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smoothe stones out of the ‖ brooke, and put them in a shepheards † bag which he had, euen in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield, went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw Dauid, hee disdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said vnto Dauid, Am I a dogge, that thou commest to mee with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to mee, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou commest to mee with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hostes, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeises of the host of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saueth not with sword & speare (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ran toward the army to meete the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and tooke thence a stone, and slang it, & smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So * Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of Dauid.

51 There-

‖ Heb. word.

† Heb. tooke him.

‖ Or, kid

† Heb. cloathed, &c. with his cloathes.

‖ Or, valley. † Heb. vessell.

† Heb. giue thee vp.

* Ecclus. 47. 1. Iosue. 4. 30.

51 Therefore Dauid ran and ſtood vpon the Philiſtine, and tooke his ſword, and drewe it out of the ſheath thereof, and ſlewe him, and cut of his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſawe their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael, and of Iudah aroſe, and ſhouted, and purſued the Philiſtines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philiſtines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and they ſpoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philiſtine, and brought it to Ieruſalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul ſawe Dauid goe forth againſt the Philiſtine, he ſayd vnto Abner the Captaine of the hoſte, Abner, whoſe ſonne is this youth? And Abner ſaid, As thy ſoule liueth, O king I cannot tell.

56 And the king ſaid, Enquire thou whoſe ſonne the ſtripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philiſtine in his hand.

58 And Saul ſayd to him, Whoſe ſonne art thou, thou yong man? And Dauid anſwered, I am the ſonne of thy ſeruant Ieſſe, the Bethlemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieth his praiſe, 10 Seeketh to kill him in his furie, 12 Feareth him for his good ſucceſſe, 17 Offereth him his daughters for a ſhare. 22 Dauid perſwaded to be the Kings ſonne in law, grieueth two hundred fore-skins of the Philiſtines for Michals dowrie. 28 Sauls hatred, and Dauids glory increaſeth.

AND it came to paſſe when hee made an ende of ſpeaking vnto Saul, that the ſoule of Ionathan was knit with the ſoule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne ſoule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Ionathan & Dauid made a couenant, becauſe he loued him as his owne ſoule.

4 And Ionathan ſtript himſelfe of the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his ſword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out, whitherſoeuer Saul ſent him, and ‖ behaued himſelfe wiſely: and Saul ſet him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſeruants.

‖ Or, prouided.

6 And it came to paſſe as they came when Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the ‖ Philiſtine, that the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging and dancing, to meete King Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with † inſtruments of muſicke.

‖ Or, Philiſtim.

† Heb. threeſtringed inſtruments. * Chap. 21. 11 and 29. † Eccl. 15. 47. 6.

7 And the women anſwered one another as they played, and ſaid, *Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying diſpleaſed him, and he ſayd, They haue aſcribed vnto Dauid tenne thouſands, and to mee they haue aſcribed but thouſands: and what can he haue more, but the kingdome?

† Hebr. was euill in his eyes

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the euill ſpirit from God came vpon Saul, and hee prophecied in the midſt of the houſe: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the iauelin, for he ſayd, I will ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoyded out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thouſand, and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid ‖ behaued himſelfe wiſely in all his wayes, & the LORD was with him.

‖ Or, proſpered.

15 Wherefore when Saul ſawe that hee behaued himſelfe very wiſely, hee was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Iudah loued Dauid, becauſe he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaide to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely be thou

† Heb. a valiant one.

†valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul saide, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

18 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at that time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue beene giuen to Dauid, that shee was giuen vnto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

† Heb. was right in his eyes.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing †pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will giue him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day bee my sonne in law, in the one of the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants, saying, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee: now therefore be the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those words in the eares of Dauid: And Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

† Heb. according to these words.

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying; †On this manner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall yee say to Dauid, The King desireth not any dowrie, but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to be auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these words it pleased Dauid well to bee the kings sonne in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

† Heb. fulfilled.

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, hee and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskinnes, and they gaue them in full tale to the king, that hee might be the kings sonne in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with Dauid and that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid, and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, that Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

† Heb. precious.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ionathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kil Dauid. 4 He perswadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Dauids good successe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bed 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take Dauid, 22 and Saul himselfe prophesie.

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, and to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls sonne delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee take heed to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe:

3 And I will goe out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the King sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: because hee hath not sinned against thee, and because his workes haue bene to thee ward very good.

*Judg. 9. 17. and 12, 3. chap. 28, 21. psalm. 119. 109.

5 For he did put his *life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst reioyce: wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan, and Saul sweare, As the LORD liueth, hee shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan shewed him all those things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in †times past.

† Heb. yesterday, third day.

8 ¶ And

8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, & they fled from † him.

† Hebr. his face.

9 And the euil spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul as he sate in his house, with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with his hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin: but hee slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife tolde him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrowe thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a window: and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid it in the bedde, and put a pillow of goats haire for his bolster, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she sayd, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers againe to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to me in the bedde, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goates haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued me so, and sent away mine enemie, that hee is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, Hee said vnto mee, Let mee goe; why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fledde, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramath, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and hee and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid is at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they sawe the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing as appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophecied.

21 And when it was tolde Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophecyed likewise: and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophecied also.

22 Then went hee also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and hee asked and sayd, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And hee went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, and he went on and prophecied vntill hee came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophecied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: Wherefore they say, * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

† Heb. fell.

* Chap. 10. 11.

CHAP. XX.

1 Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safetie. 11 Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by oath. 18 Ionathans token to Dauid. 24 Saul missing Dauid, seeketh to kill Ionathan. 35 Ionathan louingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, what haue I done? what is mine iniquitie? and what is my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die, behold, my father will doe nothing, either great or small, but that he will † shewe it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.

† Heb. vncouer mine eare.

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and sayd, Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Ionathan know this, lest he be grieued: but truely, as the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, there is but a step betweene me & death.

4 Then sayd Ionathan vnto Dauid, ‖ whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth, I will euen doe it for thee.

‖ Or, Say what is thy mind, and I will doe, &c. † Heb. speaketh, or thinketh.

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow is the new moone, and I should not faile to sit with the king at meate: but let mee goe, that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto the third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all misse mee, then say, Dauid earnestly asked leaue of mee that he might runne to Bethlehem his

‖Or,suffe. ittie: for there is a yeerely ‖sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If hee say thus, It is well, thy seruant shall haue peace: but if hee be very wroth, then bee sure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for * thou hast brought thy seruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in mee iniquitie, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring mee to thy father?

* Chap.18. 3, and 23. 18.

9 And Ionathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there be good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and † shew it thee;

† Hebr. searched.

† Heb. vncouer thine eare

13 The LORD doe so, and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as hee hath beene with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I liue, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

† Heb. cut.

16 So Ionathan † made a couenant with the house of Dauid, saying, Let the LORD euen require it at the hand of Dauids enemies.

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe, because he loued him: for he loued him as hee loued his owne soule.

‖ Or, by his loue toward him.

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrowe is the newe moone: and thou shalt bee missed, because thy seat will be † emptie.

† Hebr. missed.

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt goe downe ‖ quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy selfe, † when the businesse was in hand, and shalt remaine by the stone ‖ Ezel.

‖ Or, diligently. Hebr. greatly. † Heb. in the day of the businesse. | Or, that foreseeth the way.

20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side thereof, as though I shot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will send a ladde, saying, Goe, finde out the arrowes. If I expressly say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes are on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, as the LORD liueth.

† Heb not any thing.

22 But if I say thus vnto the yong man, Behold, the arrowes are beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, behold, the LORD be betweene thee and mee for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and when the newe moone was come, the king sate him downe to eate meat.

25 And the king sate vpon his seate, as at other times, euen vpon a seate by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, & Dauids place was emptie.

26 Neuertheleſſe, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not cleane; surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow which was the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was emptie: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his sonne, wherefore commeth not the sonne of Ieſſe to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan answered Saul, Dauid earnestly asked leaue of me, to goe to Bethlehem.

29 And he said, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our familie hath a sacrifice in the citie, and my brother hee hath commanded me to bee there: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefore he commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Ionathan, and hee said vnto him, Thou sonne of the peruerse rebellious woman, doe not I know that thou hast

‖ Or, thou peruerse rebell. Heb. sonne of peruerse rebellion.

haſt choſen the ſonne of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, and vnto the confuſion of thy mothers nakednesse?

31 For as long as the ſonne of Ieſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not be ſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him vnto mee, for he † ſhall ſurely die.

† Heb. is the ſonne of death.

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, wherefore ſhall he be ſlaine? what hath hee done?

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meate the ſecond day of the moneth: for hee was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid vnto his lad, Runne, finde out now the arrowes which I ſhoote. And as the ladde ranne, he ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

† Heb. to paſſe ouer him.

37 And when the ladde was come to the place of the arrow, which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cryed after the ladde, and ſaide, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the ladde, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans ladde gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillery, vnto † his ladde, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, carry them to the citie.

† Heb. inſtrumentes. † Heb. that was his.

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the ladde was gone, Dauid aroſe out of a place toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖ foraſmuch as wee haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying: The LORD be betweene me, and thee, and betweene my ſeede and thy ſeede for euer. And hee aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went into the citie.

‖ Or, The Lord be witneſſe of that which, &c.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob, obtayneth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 Dauid taketh Goliaths ſword. 10 Dauid at Gath faineth himſelfe madde.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraide at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The King hath commanded me a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto mee, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed my ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place,

3 Nowe therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

† Heb. found.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſayd, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the yong men haue kept themſelues at leaſt from women.

* Exod. 25. 30. leuit. 24. 5 mat. 12. 4.

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſayd vnto him, Of a trueth women haue beene kept from vs about theſe three dayes ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, ‖ yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

‖ Or, eſpecially when this day there is other ſanctified in the veſſel.

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed bread for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hote bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name was Doeg an Edomite, the cheefeſt of the heardmen that belonged to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword nor my weapons with mee, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſayd, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſlewest in the * valley of Elah, beholde, it is heere wrapt in a cloth behinde the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other ſaue that, here. And

* Chap. 17. 2

Dauid sayd, There is none like that, giue it me.

10 ¶ And Dauid arose, and fled that day, for feare of Saul, and went to Achish, the king of Gath.

11 And the seruants of Achish sayd vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the land? Did they not sing one to another of him in daunces, saying, * Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

12 And Dauid layd vp these wordes in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behauiour before them, and fained himselfe mad in their hands, and scrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his spittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then sayd Achish vnto his seruants, Loe, you see the man ||is mad: wherefore then haue yee brought him to mee?

15 Haue I need of mad-men, that ye haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? Shall this fellow come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh hee commendeth his parents vnto the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad, he commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his seruants vnfaithfulnesse. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kil the Priests. 17 The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one that was in distresse and euery one that †was in debt, and euery one that was †discontented, gathered themselues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and hee said vnto the king of Moab, Let my father, and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And hee brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the holde, depart and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that were with him: (nowe Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a |tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants were standing about him.)

7 Then Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, ye Beniamites: Will the sonne of Iesse giue euery one of you fields, and Vineyards, and make you all captaines of thousandes, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conspired against me, and there is none that †sheweth mee, that my sonne hath made a league with the sonne of Iesse, & there is none of you that is sorry for mee, or sheweth vnto mee, that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Iesse comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And hee enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the Priest, the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the Priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heare now thou sonne of Ahitub: and hee answered, †Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said vnto him, Why haue ye conspired against me, thou and the sonne of Iesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against mee, to lye in waite, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the King, and said, And who is so faithfull among all thy seruants, as Dauid, which is the Kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then beginne to enquire of God

b

* Chap. 18. 7. and 29. 5. eccles. 47. 6.

||Or, made markes.

||Or playeth the mad-man.

||Or, grow in a heape.

†Heb. vncouereth mine eare.

†Heb. behold me.

†Hebr. had a creditour. †Heb. bitter of soule.

God for him: bee it farre from mee: let not the king impute any thing vnto his seruant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

† Heb. little or great.

16 And the king sayd, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king sayd vnto the footmen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priests of the LORD, because their hand also is with Dauid, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to mee. But the seruants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall vpon the Priestes of the LORD.

|| Or, guard. Hebr. the

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priestes. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and hee fell vpon the Priests, and slew on that day fourescore and fiue persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Priestes smote hee with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheepe, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid that Saul had slaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I haue occasioned the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with mee, feare not: for hee that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt bee in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, rescueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the comming of Saul and the treacherie of the Keilites, hee escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discouer him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the inuasion of the Philistines. 29 Hee dwelleth at En-gedi.

THen they told Dauid, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe, and smite the Philistines, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, Behold, wee be afraid heere in Iudah: how much more then if wee come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: And the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, go downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistins, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech † fledde to Dauid to Keilah, that hee came downe with an Ephod in his hand.

† Chap. 22. 20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to besiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul secretly practised mischiefe against him, and hee said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then said Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, thy seruant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the citie for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer me vp into his hand? Will Saul come downe, as thy seruant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy seruant. And the LORD said, He will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer me, and my men, into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliuer thee vp.

† Hebr. shut vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, which were about sixe hundred, arose, & departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul that Dauid was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to goe forth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wilder-

nesse,

neſſe in ſtrong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernes of Ziph: and Saul ſought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid ſaw that Saul was come out to ſeeke his life: and Dauid was in the wildernes of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan Sauls ſonne arole, & went to Dauid into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt bee king ouer Iſrael, and I ſhall bee next vnto thee: and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs in ſtrong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is † on the South of ‖ Jeſhimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come downe according to all the deſire of thy ſoule to come downe, and our part ſhall be to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul ſaid, Bleſſed be yee of the LORD, for yee haue compaſſion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and ſee his place where his † haunt is, and who hath ſeene him there: for it is told mee that he dealeth very ſubtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himſelfe, and come yee againe to me with the certainty, and I will goe with you: and it ſhall come to paſſe, if he be in the land, that I will ſearch him out throughout all the thouſands of Iudah.

24 And they arole, & went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men were in the wildernes of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Jeſhimon.

25 Saul alſo and his men went to ſeeke him, and they told Dauid: wherefore he came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernes of Maon: and when Saul heard that, hee purſued after Dauid in the wildernes of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this ſide of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that ſide of the mountaine: and Dauid made haſte to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compaſſed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a meſſenger vnto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come: for the Philiſtines haue † inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after Dauid, and went againſt the Philiſtines; therefore they called that place ‖ Sela Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holdes at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at En-gedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, ſpareth his life. 8 Hee ſheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid and departeth.

AND it came to paſſe when Saul was returned from † following the Philiſtines, that it was told him, ſaying, Behold, Dauid is in the wildernes of En gedi.

2 Then Saul tooke three thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and went to ſeeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wild goates.

3 And he came to the ſheepe coates by the way, where was a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feete: and Dauid and his men remained in the ſides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid ſayd vnto him, Behold the day of which the LORD ſaid vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayeſt doe to him as it ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arole, and cut off the ſkirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

5 And it came to paſſe afterward, that Dauids heart ſmote him, becauſe he had cut off Sauls ſkirt.

6 And hee ſaid vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I ſhould doe this thing vnto my maſter the LORDS Anoynted, to ſtretch forth mine hand againſt him, ſeeing he is the Anoynted of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † ſtayed his ſeruants with theſe words, and ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul: but Saul roſe vp out of the caue, and went on his way.

8 Dauid alſo roſe afterward, and went

† *Hebr. on the right hand.*
‖ *Or, the wildernes?*
† *Hebr. ſeate ſhalbe.*
† *Hebr. after.*
‖ *That is, the rocke of diuiſions.*
† *Hebr. ſpread themſelues vpon, &c.*
† *Hebr. the robe, which was Sauls.*
† *Hebr. cut off.*

went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, Dauid stouped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, wherefore hearest thou mens wordes, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seene, how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue: and some bad mee kill thee, but mine eye spared thee, and I said, I will not put foorth mine hand against my lord, for hee is the LORDS Anoynted.

11 Moreouer my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against thee, yet thou huntest my soule, to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene me and thee, and the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not bee vpon thee.

13 As saith the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? after a dead dogge, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be Iudge, and iudge betweene mee and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

† Heb. iudge.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had made an ende of speaking these wordes vnto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voyce, and wept.

17 And he said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded mee good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

† Hebr. shut vp.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will hee let him goe well away? Wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be King, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seede after mee, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Prouoked by Nabals churlishnesse, he mindeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail vnderstanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wisedome, 32 pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dyeth 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, & went downe to the wildernesse of Paran.

* Chap. 7. 15. & 28. 3.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whose || possessions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and hee had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goates: and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

|| Or, substance.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and she was a woman of good vnderstanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churlish and euill in his doings, and hee was of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernesse, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 And Dauid sent out ten yong men, and Dauid sayde vnto the yong men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and † greete him in my name;

† Heb. aske him in my name, of peace.

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liueth in prosperity, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be vnto all that thou hast.

7 And now, I haue heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepheards which were with vs, wee † hurt them not, neither was there ought missing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† Hebr. shamed.

8 Aske thy yong men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the yong men finde

finde fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatsoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy seruants, and to thy sonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those wordes in the name of Dauid, and † ceased.

† Heb. rested.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, Who is Dauid? and who is the sonne of Iesse? There bee many seruants now adayes that breake away euery man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † flesh that I haue killed for my shearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they bee?

† Heb. slaughter.

12 So Dauids yong men turned their way, and went againe, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And Dauid sayd vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his sword. And they girded on euery man his sword, and Dauid also girded on his sword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, Dauid sent messengers out of the wilderneſſe to salute our master: and † he railed on them.

† Heb. flew upon them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither missed wee any thing as long as wee were conuersant with them, when wee were in the fields.

† Heb. shamed.

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is such a sonne of Belial, that a man cannot speake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottles of wine, and fiue sheepe ready dressed, and fiue measures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figges, and laid them on asses.

‖ Or, lumps

19 And shee sayd vnto her seruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so as she rode on the asse, that shee came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe against her, and shee met them.

21 (Now Dauid had sayd, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernesse, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited me euill for good.

22 So and more also doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Vpon me, my lord, vpon me let this iniquitie be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake in thine † audience, and heare the wordes of thine handmaid.

† Heb. eares.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: But I thine handmaid saw not the yong men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

† Heb. lay it to his heart.

26 Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to shed blood, and from † auenging thy selfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies and they that seeke euill to my lord, bee as Nabal.

† Heb. sauing thy self.

27 And now this ‖ blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the yong men that † follow my lord.

‖ Or, present.

† Heb. walke at the feete of &c.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of thine handmaide: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not bene found in thee all thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lord shall bee bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the soules of thine enemies, them shall hee sling out, † as out of the middle of a sling.

† Heb. as the midst of the bought of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shal haue done to my lord, according to all the good that hee hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel;

31 That

31 That this ſhall bee no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed blood cauſeleſſe, or that my lord hath auenged himſelfe: But when the LORD ſhall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

† Hebr. no ſtaggering: or ſtumbling

32 ¶ And Dauid ſayd to Abigail, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meete me.

33 And bleſſed bee thy aduice, and bleſſed be thou which haſt kept me this day from comming to ſhed blood, and from auenging my ſelfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deede, as the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, which hath kept mee backe from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted and come to meet me, ſurely there had not beene left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which ſhee had brought him, and ſayd vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine houſe. See, I haue hearkened to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy perſon.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, hee held a feaſt in his houſe like the feaſt of a king, & Nabals heart was merry within him, for hee was very drunken: wherefore ſhee told him nothing, leſſe or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to paſſe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about ten dayes after that the LORD ſmote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD, that hath pleaded the cauſe of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſeruant from euil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedneſſe of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid ſent, and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the ſeruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake vnto her, ſaying, Dauid ſent vs vnto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And ſhee arose, and bowed her ſelfe on her face to the earth, and ſayd, Behold, let thine handmayd bee a ſeruant to waſh the feete of the ſeruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail haſted, and roſe, and rode vpon an aſſe, with fiue damoſels of hers that went † after her, and ſhee went after the meſſengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

† Hebr. at her feete.

43 Dauid alſo tooke Ahinoam * of Iezreel, and they were alſo both of them his wiues.

* Ioſh. 15. 56.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the ſonne of Laiſh, which was of Gallim.

* 2. Sam. 3. 14, 15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the diſcouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah againſt Dauid. 4 Dauid comming into the trench, ſlayeth Abiſhai from killing Saul, but taketh his ſpeare and cruſe. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his ſinne.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, * Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Ieſhimon?

* Chap. 23. 19.

2 Then Saul aroſe, and went downe to the wildernes of Ziph, hauing three thouſand choſen men of Iſrael with him, to ſeeke Dauid in the wildernes of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Ieſhimon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wildernes, and hee ſaw that Saul came after him into the wildernes.

4 Dauid therefore ſent out ſpies, and vnderſtood that Saul was come in very deede.

5 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the ſonne of Ner the captaine of his hoſte: and Saul lay in the || trench, & the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14. 50. and 17. 55

|| Or, midſt of his carriage.

6 Then anſwered Dauid, and ſayd to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, ſaying, who will goe downe with mee to Saul to the campe? And Abiſhai ſayd, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abiſhai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, and his ſpeare ſtucke in the ground at his boſter:

ſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemie into thine hand this day: now therefore let mee ſmite him, I pray thee, with the ſpeare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not ſmite him the ſecond time.

† Hebr. ſhut vp.

9 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch forth his hand againſt the LORDS Anoynted, and be guiltleſſe?

10 Dauid ſaid furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD ſhal ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or hee ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the ſpeare and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gate them away, and no man ſaw it, nor knewe it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleepe, becauſe a deepe ſleepe from the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtood on the toppe of an hill afarre off (a great ſpace being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered, and ſayd, Who art thou that cryeſt to the King?

15 And Dauid ſaid to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Iſrael? wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the King? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the King thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liueth, ye are † worthy to die, becauſe yee haue not kept your maſter the LORDS Anoynted: and now ſee where the Kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

† Hebr. the ſonnes of death.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and ſayd, Is this thy voyce, my ſonne Dauid? And Dauid ſayd, It is my voyce, my lord, O King.

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doeth my lord thus purſue after his ſeruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the King heare the words of his ſeruant: If the LORD haue ſtirred thee vp againſt mee, let him † accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, curſed be they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Goe ſerue other gods.

† Heb ſmell.

† Hebr cleauing.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 Then ſaid Saul, I haue ſinned: Returne, my ſonne Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, becauſe my ſoule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid anſwered, and ſaid, Behold the kings ſpeare, and let one of the yong men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteouſneſſe, and his faithfulneſſe: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes: ſo let my life bee much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaide to Dauid, Bleſſed be thou, my ſonne Dauid: thou ſhalt both doe great things, and alſo ſhalt ſtill preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, ſeeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achiſh. 8 He inuading other countreys, perſwadeth Achiſh he fought againſt Iudah.

AND Dauid ſaide in his heart, I ſhall now † periſh one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for mee, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines: and Saul ſhall deſpaire of mee, to ſeeke me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

† Hebr. be conſumed.

2 And Dauid aroſe, and hee paſſed ouer with the ſixe hundred men that

were

were with him, vnto Achiſh the ſonne of Maoth king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he, and his men, euery man with his houſhold, euen Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesſe, and Abigail the Carmelitesſe Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſayd vnto Achiſh, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue mee a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwell in the royall citie with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gaue him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the kings of Judah vnto this day.

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeere, and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Geſhurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the ſheepe, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

10 And Achiſh ſaid, ‖ whither haue ye made a rode to day? And Dauid ſaid, Againſt the South of Judah, and againſt the South of the Jerahmeelites, and againſt the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid ſaued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring tidings to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on vs, ſaying, So did Dauid, and ſo will be his maner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achiſh beleeued Dauid, ſaying, Hee hath made his people Iſrael † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore hee ſhall be my ſeruant for euer.

† Heb. the number of day. † Heb. a yeere of dayes.

‖ Or, Garezites.

‖ Or, did you not make a rode? &c.

† Hebr. to ſtinke.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achiſh putteth confidence in Dauid. 3 Saul hauing deſtroyed the witches, 4 and now in his feare forſaken of God, 7 ſeeketh to a witch. 9 The witch, encouraged by Saul raiſeth vp Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his ſeruants refreſh him with meate.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: And Achiſh ſaid vnto Dauid, Know thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt goe out with mee to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſeruant can doe. And Achiſh ſaid to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne citie: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wizards, out of the land. * Chap. 25 1.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſte of the Philiſtines, hee was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Urim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſayd Saul vnto his ſeruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his ſeruants ſayd to him, Beholde, there is a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at Endor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelfe, and put on other raiment, and hee went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he ſayd, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar ſpirit, and bring me him vp whom I ſhall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman ſayde vnto him, Beholde, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how hee hath cut off thoſe that haue familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layeſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, Whome ſhall I bring vp vnto thee? and he ſaid, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel,

muel, she cryed with a lowd voyce, and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king sayd vnto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman sayd vnto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

† Hebr. what is his forme?

14 And he said vnto her, † What forme is he of? And she said, An old man commeth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and he stouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed for the Philistims make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayest make known vnto me, what I shall doe.

† Hebr. by the hand of Prophets

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou aske of mee, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemie?

17 And the LORD hath done (to him, * as hee spake by † mee: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, euen to Dauid:

(Or, for himselfe. * Chap. 15. 28. † Hebr. mine hand.

18 Because thou obeiedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will also deliuer Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow shalt thou and thy sonnes bee with mee: the LORD also shal deliuer the hoste of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

† Heb. made haste and fel with the fulnesse of his stature.

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, & there was no strength in him: for hee had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that hee was sore troubled, and sayd vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou spakest vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thine handmaid, & let me set a morsell of bread before thee & eat, that thou mayest haue strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But hee refused, and said, I will not eate. But his seruants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voyce: so he arose from the earth, & sate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and tooke flower and kneaded it, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his seruants, and they did eate: then they arose vp, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philistines, 3 is disalowed by their Princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him with commendations of his fidelity.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armes to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountaine which is in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dauid and his men passed on in the rere-ward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What doe these Hebrewes here? And Achish said vnto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath bene with me these dayes, or these yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him since he fell vnto me, vnto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines sayd vnto him, * Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go downe with vs to battell, lest in the battell he be an aduersary to vs: for wherewith should hee reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not bee with the heads of these men?

* 1. Chron. 12. 19.

5 Is not this Dauid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, * Saul slew his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

* Chap. 18 7. and 21. 11.

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and sayd vnto him, Surely, as the LORD liueth, thou hast beene vpright, and thy going out and thy comming in with me in the hoste is good in my sight: for I haue not found euil in thee, since the day of thy comming vnto me vnto this day: nevertheles, the † lords fauour thee not.

† Hebr. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe

in

in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And Dauid sayd vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant so long as I haue bene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered, and said to Dauid, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding the Princes of the Philistines haue said, He shall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the morning, with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: and assoone as yee be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men rose vp earle to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines, and the Philistines went vp to Iezreel.

† Heb. be not euill in the eyes of the lords.

† Heb. before thee.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoile Ziglak. 4 Dauid asking counsell, is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the meanes of a rounded Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, & recouereth all the spoile. 22 Dauids law to diuide the spoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the stuffe. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to passe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziglak on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues, that were therein, they slewe not any either great or small, but caried them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and beholde, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soule of all the people was † grieued, euery man for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himselfe in the LORD his God.

† Heb. bitter

7 And Dauid sayd to Abiathar the Priest Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee, bring mee hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD saying; Shall I pursue after this troupe? shall I ouertake them? And he answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely ouertake them, and without faile recouer all.

9 So Dauid went, hee, and the sixe hundred men that were with him, and came to the brooke Besor, where those that were left behinde, stayed.

10 But Dauid pursued, he and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figges, and two clusters of raisins: and when hee had eaten, his spirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid sayde vnto him, To whome belongest thou? and whence art thou? And he sayd, I am a young man of Egypt, seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 Wee made an inuasion vpon the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the coast which belongeth to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid sayde to him, Canst thou bring me downe to this company? And he said, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill mee, nor deliuer mee into the handes of my master, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him downe, behold, they were spread abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dauncing, because of all the great spoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred yong men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

Heb. their euersow.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sonnes nor daughters, neither spoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the herds, which they driue before those other cattell, and said, This is Dauids spoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were so faint that they could not follow Dauid, whome they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet Dauid, and to meete the people, that were with him; and when Dauid came neere to the people, he ‖ saluted them.

‖ *Or, asked them howe they did.*

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of † those that went with Dauid, and sayd, Because they went not with vs, We will not giue them ought of the spoile, that wee haue recouered, saue to euery man his wife and his children, that they may leade them away, and depart.

† *Hebr. men.*

23 Then sayd Dauid, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the company that came against vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part is that goeth downe to the battell, so shall his part bee that tarieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

† *Heb and forward.*

25 And it was so from that day † forward, that he made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoyle vnto the Elders of Iudah, euen to his friends, (saying, Behold a † present for you, of the spoile of the enemies of the LORD)

† *Heb. blessing.*

27 To them which were in Bethel, and to them which were in South Ramoth, and to them which were in Jattir,

28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eshtemoa,

29 And to them which were in Rachal, and them which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chorashan, and to them which were in Athach,

31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himselfe and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul hauing lost his armie, and his sonnes slaine, hee and his armour-bearer kill themselues. 7 The Philistines possesse the forsaken townes of the Israelites: 8 they triumph ouer the dead carkeises. 11 They of Iabesh Gilead, recouering the bodyes by night, burne them at Iabesh, and mournfully burie their bones.

NOwe * the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa.

* 1. Chron. 10. 1.

‖ *Or, wounded.*

2 And the Philistines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his sonnes, and the Philistines slewe Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers ‡hit him, and he was sore wounded of the Archers.

† *Heb. shooters with bowes.*

‡ *Heb. found him.*

4 Then said Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me thorough therewith, lest these vncircumcised come and thrust mee thorough, and ‖ abuse mee. But his armour bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a sword, & fell vpon it.

‖ *Or, mocke me.*

5 And when his armour bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley and they that were on the other side Jordane, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsooke the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul, and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped

stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about to publish it in the house of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

‖Or, concerning him.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead heard ‖of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Jabesh, and *burnt them there.

*Iere.34. 5. 2.Sam. 2. 4

13 And they tooke their bones, and *buried them vnder a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

¶THE SECOND BOOKE of Samuel, otherwise called, The second Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accused himselfe of Sauls death, is slaine. 17 Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a song.

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from *the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two daies in Ziklag,

*1 Sam. 30.17.

2 It came euen to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was when he came to Dauid, that hee fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And Dauid sayd vnto him, From whence commest thou? And he sayd vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, †How went the matter? I pray thee, tell mee. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his sonne are dead also.

†Heb. what was, &c.

5 And Dauid sayd vnto the yong man that told them, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the yong man that told him, sayd, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and loe, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called vnto mee: and I answered, †Here am I.

†Heb. behold me.

8 And hee sayd vnto mee, Who art thou? and I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said, vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and slay me: for ‖anguish is come vpon mee, because my life is yet wholly in me.

‖Or, my coat of male, (or, my embroidered coat) hindereth mee, that my, &c.

10 So I stood vpon him and slewe him, because I was sure that hee could not liue after that hee was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke holde on his clothes, and *rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

*Chap. 3 31. and 13. 31.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Jonathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the yong man that tolde him, Whence art thou?

stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about to publish it in the house of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Jabesh, and * burnt them there.

13 And they tooke their bones, and *buried them vnder a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

‡Or, concerning him.

* Iere. 34. 5. 2. Sam. 2. 4

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE of Samuel, otherwise called, The second Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accused himselfe of Sauls death, is slaine. 17 Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a song.

NOw it came to passe after ‖ death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two daies in Ziklag,

2 It came euen to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was when he came to Dauid, that hee fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And Dauid sayd vnto him, From whence commest thou? And he sayd vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell mee. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid sayd vnto the yong man that told them, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the yong man that told him, sayd, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and loe, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called vnto mee: and I answered, † Here am I.

8 And hee sayd vnto mee, Who art thou? and I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said, vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come vpon mee, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 So I stood vpon him and slewe him, because I was sure that hee could not liue after that hee was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke holde on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Jonathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the yong man that tolde him, whence art thou?

* 1. Sam. 30. 17.

† Hebr. what was, &c.

† Hebr. behold me.

‖ Or, my coat of male, (or, my embroidered coat) hindereth me, that my life, &c.

* Chap. 3. 31. and 13. 31.

And hee answered, I am the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, *How wast thou not afraid to stretch foorth thine hand to destroy the LORDS Anointed?

15 And Dauid called one of the yong men, and said, Goe neere, and fall vpon him. And hee smote him, that hee dyed.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood be vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS Annoynted.

17 And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Jonathan his sonne:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah the vse of the bow: behold, it is *written in the booke of Jasher.)

19 The beautie of Israel is slaine vpon the high places: how are the mightie fallen!

20 *Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streetes of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Yee mountaines of Gilboa, let there be no dewe, neither let there be raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mightie is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though hee had not beene annointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mightie, the bow of Jonathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not emptie.

23 Saul and Jonathan were louely and pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then Lions.

24 Yee daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mightie fallen in the midst of the battell! O Jonathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan, very pleasant hast thou beene vnto mee: thy loue to mee was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mightie fallen, and the weapons of warre perished.

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid by Gods direction, with his company goeth vnto Hebron, where he is made king of Iudah. 5 He commendeth them of Iabesh Gilead, for their kindnesse to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ishbosheth King of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men. 18 Asahel is slaine. 25 At Abners motion Ioab foundeth a retreat. 32 Asahels buriall.

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the Cities of Judah, And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe vp? And he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And *the men of Judah came, and there they anointed Dauid king ouer the house of Judah: and they told Dauid, saying, That *the men of Jabesh Gilead were they that buryed Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Jabesh Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye haue shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, euen vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and trueth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your handes be strengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah haue anointed me king ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of † Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

9 And hee made him king ouer Gilead, and ouer the Ashurites, and ouer Jezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Benjamin, and ouer Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne was fortie yeeres olde when he began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeers: but the house of Judah followed Dauid.

11 (And

* Psal 105. 15.

* Iosh. 10. 13. Or, of the vpright.

* Micah. 1. 10.

Or, sweet.

* 1. Macc. 2. 57.

* 1. Sam. 31. 13.

† Heb. be ye the sonnes of valour.

† Heb. the hoste which was Sauls

11 (And the † time that Dauid was King in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, was seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner sayd to Ioab, Let the yong men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab sayd, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number † twelue of Beniamin, which pertained to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellowes side, so they fell downe together: wherefore that place was called Helkath hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light † of foot † as a wilde Roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from † following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee holde on one of the yong men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I holde vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turne aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder ende of the speare smote him vnder the fift rib, that the speare came out behinde him, and hee fell downe there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter end? How long shall it bee then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab sayd, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone vp euery one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordane, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner; and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father which was in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre Dauid still waxeth stronger. 2 Sixe sonnes were borne to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ishbosheth, 12 reuoketh to Dauid. 13 Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner hauing communed with the Israelites, is feasted by Dauid, and dismissed. 22 Ioab returning from battell, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 Dauid curseth Ioab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

Now

† Hebr. number of dayes.

† Hebr. them together.

† Hebr. of his feete † Heb. as one of the Roes that is in the field ‖ Heb from after Abner.

‖ Or, fraile.

† Heb for the man ... the gone away.

NOw there was long warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in Hebron: and his first borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse.

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur;

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the sonne of Abital,

5 And the sixth, Jethream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was *Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: & Ishbosheth sayd to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

*Chap. 21. 10.

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, Am I a dogs head, which against Judah doe shew kindnesse this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargest mee to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more also, except, as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, and ouer Judah, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answere Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with mee, and behold, my hand shall bee with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, †that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou commest to see my face.

†Hebr. saying.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer mee my wife Michal, which I espoused to mee for *an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

*1. Sam. 18. 25, 27.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, euen from *Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

*1. Sam. 25. 44. Phalu.

16 And her husband went with her †along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

†Hebr. going, and weeping

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Yee sought for Dauid †in times past, to be king ouer you.

†Hebr. both yesterday, and the third day.

18 Now then doe it, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying: By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin: and Abner went also to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and Dauid made Abner, and the men that were with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will arise, and goe, and will gather all Israel vnto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the seruants of Dauid, and Joab came from pursuing a troupe, and brought in a great spoyle with them: (but Abner was not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Joab and all the host that was with him, were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, why is it that thou hast sent him away, & he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, that he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming

mingin, & to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Sirah, but Dauid knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, * Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him ‖ quietly: and smote him there vnder the fift rib, that he died, for the blood of * Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, hee said, I and my kingdome are guiltlesse before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the sonne of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house, & let there not † faile from the house of Ioab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Ioab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because hee had slaine their brother * Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And Dauid sayd to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackecloth, and mourne before Abner. And king Dauid himselfe followed the † bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lift vp his voyce, and wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented ouer Abner, and sayd, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feete put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, Soe doe God to mee, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the Sunne bee downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleased them: as whatsoeuer the King did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstood that day, that it was not of the King to slay Abner the sonne of Ner.

38 And the King sayd vnto his seruants, Know yee not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day † weake, though anointed King, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah bee too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill, according to his wickednesse.

* 1. King. 2. 5.
‖ Or, peaceably.
* Chap. 2. 23.
† Heb. bloods
† Hebr. be cast off.
* Chap. 2. 23.
† Hebr. bed.
† Heb. children of iniquitie.
† Hebr. was good in their eyes
† Hebr. tender

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid causeth them to bee slaine, and Ishbosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan, Sauls sonne, had a sonne that was lame of his feete, and was fiue yeeres olde when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nource tooke him vp, and fled: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that hee fell, and became lame, and his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab & Baanah went, and came about the heate of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would haue fetched wheate, and they smote him vnder the fift rib, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, hee lay on his bedde in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and said to the King, Behold the head

† Hebr. second.

of Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, thine enemie, which ſought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his ſeede.

9 ¶ And Dauid anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid vnto them, As the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my ſoule out of all aduerſity,

*Chap. 1. 15. †Hebr. bee was in his owne eyes as a meſſenger. &c. ‖Or, which was the reward I gaue him for his tidings.

10 When *one told mee, ſaying, Behold, Saul is dead, (†thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, ‖ who thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men haue ſlaine a righteous perſon, in his owne houſe, vpon his bed: Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his yong men, and they ſlew them, and cut off their hands and their feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Iſhboſheth, and buried it in the *ſepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

*Chap. 3. 32.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint Dauid ouer Iſrael. 4 Dauids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Iebuſites dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram ſendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen ſonnes are borne to him in Ieruſalem. 17 Dauid directed by God ſmiteth the Philiſtines at Baal Perazim, 22 & againe at the Mulbery trees.

*1 Chron. 11. 1.

THen *came all the tribes of Iſrael to Dauid vnto Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold, we are thy bone, and thy fleſh.

2 Alſo in time paſt when Saul was king ouer vs, thou waſt hee that leddeſt out and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD ſaid to thee, *Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt bee a captaine ouer Iſrael.

*Pſal 78. 71.

3 So all the Elders of Iſrael came to the king to Hebron, and king Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anoynted Dauid king ouer Iſrael.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirtie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fourtie yeeres.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah *ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and

*Chap. 2. 11.

three yeres ouer all Iſrael and Iudah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Ieruſalem, vnto the Iebuſites, the inhabitants of the land: which ſpake vnto Dauid, ſaying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: ‖ thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

‖Or, ſaying, Dauid ſhall not &c.

7 Neuertheleſſe, Dauid tooke the ſtrong hold of Zion: the ſame is the citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid ſaid on that day, Whoſoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Iebuſites, and the lame, and the blind, that are hated of Dauids ſoule, *he ſhall be chiefe and captaine: ‖ wherefore they ſaid, The blind and the lame ſhall not come into the houſe.

*1. Chron. 11. 6. ‖Or, becauſe they had ſaid euen the blind & the lame, Hee ſhall not come into the houſe. †Heb. went, going and growing.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the citie of Dauid, and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid †went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hoſts was with him.

11 ¶ And *Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and Carpenters, and †Maſons: and they built Dauid an houſe.

*1. Chron. 14. 1. †Hebr. hewers of the ſtone of the wall.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had eſtabliſhed him king ouer Iſrael, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 ¶ And *Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ieruſalem, after hee was come from Hebron, and there were yet ſonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

*1 Chron. 3 9.

14 And *theſe be the names of thoſe that were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, Shammua, & Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

*1. Chron. 3. 5.

15 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ *But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anoynted Dauid king ouer Iſrael, all the Philiſtines came vp to ſeeke Dauid, and Dauid heard of it, and went downe to the hold.

*1. Chron. 14. 8. and 14. 8.

18 The Philiſtines alſo came, and ſpred themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp to the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtleſſe

lesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

*Isa.28.21. 20 And * Dauid came to Baal-perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and sayd, The LORD hath broken foorth vpon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-perazim.

‖ That is, the plaine of breaches.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men * ‖ burnt them.

*1.Chron. 14.12. ‖ Or, tooke them away.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not goe vp: but fetch a compasse behinde them, and come vpon them ouer against the Mulbery trees.

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the sound of a going in the tops of the Mulbery trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shal the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so, as the LORD had commanded him: and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntil thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-iearim on a new cart. 6 Vzzah is smitten at Perez-Vzzah. 9 God blesseth Obed-Edom for the Arke. 12 Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with sacrifices, daunceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him. 17 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great ioy and feasting. 20 Michal reproouing Dauid for his religious ioy, is childlesse to her death.

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirtie thousand:

*1.Chron. 13.5,6. 2 And * Dauid arose and went with all the people that were with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, ‖ whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hostes, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims.

‖ Or, at which the Name, euen the Name of the LORD of hoſts was called vpon.

3 And they † set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, draue the new cart.

† Heb. made to ride.

4 And they brought it out of * the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God; and Ahio went before the Arke.

‖ Or, the hill. *1.Sam.7. 2. † Heb. with.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of instruments made of Firre-wood, euen on Harpes, and on Psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cimbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put forth his hand to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it, for the oxen ‖ shooke it.

*1.Chron. 13.9. ‖ Or, stumbled.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for his ‖ errour, and there he died by the Arke of God.

‖ Or, rashnesse.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: And hee called the name of the place, ‖ Perez Vzzah to this day.

† Heb. broken. ‖ That is, The breach of Vzzah.

9 ¶ And Dauid was afraide of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid caried it aside into the house of Obed Edom, the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed Edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was tolde king Dauid, saying, * The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all that pertained vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladnesse.

*1.Chron. 15.25.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone sixe paces, hee sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid daunced before the LORD with all his might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the citie of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and saw king Dauid leaping and daunсing before the LORD, and shee despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and ſet it in his place, in the midſt of the Tabernacle that Dauid had †pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And aſſoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, * hee bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD of hoſtes.

19 And hee dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Iſrael, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon of wine. So all the people departed euery one to his houſe.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſhold: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and ſaid, How glorious was the King of Iſrael to day, who vncouered himſelfe to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his ſeruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ ſhamelеſſely vncouereth himſelfe!

21 And Dauid ſaid vnto Michal, It was before the LORD, which choſe me before thy father, & before all his houſe, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Iſrael: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will bee baſe in mine owne ſight: and of the maid ſeruants which thou haſt ſpoken of, of them ſhall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan firſt approuing the purpoſe of Dauid to build God an houſe, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiſeth him benefits & bleſſings in his ſeede. 18 Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing.

NOw it came to paſſe, * when the King ſate in his houſe, and the LORD had giuen him reſt round about frō all his enemies;

2 That the king ſaid vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an houſe of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan ſayd to the King, Goe, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, ſaying:

5 Goe and tell † my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſayth the LORD, Shalt thou build me an houſe for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any houſe, ſince the time that I brought vp the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent, and in a tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I haue walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Iſrael, whom I commaunded to feede my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build ye not me an houſe of Cedar?

8 Now therefore ſo ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, * I tooke thee from the ſheepe-cote, † from following the ſheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Iſrael.

9 And I was with thee whitherſoeuer thou wenteſt, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy ſight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 (Moreouer I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and mooue no more: neither ſhall the children of wickednеſſe affict them any more, as before time,

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded Iudges to bee ouer my people Iſrael, and haue cauſed thee to reſt from all thine enemies:) Alſo the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an houſe.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou ſhalt ſleepe with thy fathers, I will ſet vp thy ſeede after thee, which ſhall proceede out of thy bowels, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

13 * Hee ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 * I will be his father, and he ſhall bee my ſonne: * if hee commit iniquitie, I will chaſten him with the rodde of men, and with the ſtripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercie ſhall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And

† Heb. ſtretched.

* 1. Chron. 16. 2.

‖ Or, openly.

‖ Or, of the handmaides of my ſeruants

* 2 Caron. 17. 2.

† Heb. to my ſeruant, to Dauid.

‖ In the 1. Chro 17. 6. any of the Iudges.

* 1. Sam. 16. 11. pſal. 78. 70.

† Heb. from after.

† Hebr. from thy face.

* 1. King. 8.

* 1 King. 5. 5. and 6. 12. 1. chro. 22. 10

* Hebr. 1. 5. * Pſal 89. 31, 32.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall be established for euer before thee: thy throne shall bee established for euer.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went king Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and hee sayd, Who am I, O Lord GOD? and what is my house, that thou hast brought mee hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and is this the † maner of man, O Lord GOD?

† Heb. law.

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou Lord GOD, knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruant know them.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

*Deut. 4.7.

23 And * what one nation in the earth is like thy people, euen like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, & to make him a name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel to be a people vnto thee for euer: and thou LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken, concerning thy seruant and concerning his house, establish it for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name bee magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hosts, is the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid bee established before thee.

† Heb. opened the eare.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast † reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

*Iohn 17. 17.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant,)

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken it, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

† Heb. be then pleased and blesse.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Ioram with presents to blesse him. 11 The Presents & the spoile Dauid dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth garisons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.

AND * after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke || Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines:

*1. Chron. 18 1 &c. p[sal].60.2.

||Or, the bridle of Ammah.

2 And hee smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines measured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe alue: and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke || from him a thousand || charets, and seuen hundred horsemen, and twentie thousand footemen, and Dauid houghed all the charet horses, but reserued of them for an hundred charets.

||Or, of his. ||As 1. Chr. 18.4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid slewe of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus: And the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, and brought gifts: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shieldes of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Betah and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king Dauid tooke exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadadezer,

† Heb, aske him of peace

† Heb was a man of warres with, ‖ Heb. in his hand were.

10 Then Toi ſent Joram his ſonne vnto King Dauid to ſalute him and to bleſſe him, becauſe hee had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and Ioram † brought with him veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe;

11 Which alſo king Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and golde that he had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoyle of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob King of Zobah.

† Hebr. his ſmiting.

13 And Dauid gaue him a Name when he returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, being eighteene thouſand men.

14 ¶ And he put garriſons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garriſons and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoſt, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud was ‖ Recorder.

‖ Or, remembrancer, or writer of Chronicles.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, were the Prieſts, and Seraiah was the ‖ Scribe.

‖ Or ſecretary.

18 * And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was ouer both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were | chiefe rulers.

*1. Chron. 18.17.

| Or, princes.

CHAP. IX.

1 Dauid by Ziba, ſendeth for Mephibosheth. For Ionathans ſake hee intertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls

9 He maketh Ziba his farmour.

AND Dauid ſayd, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhewe him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake.

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king ſayd vnto him, Art thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant is he.

3 And the King ſaid, is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhewe the kindneſſe of God vnto him? and Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Ionathan hath yet a ſonne, which is *lame on his feet.

*Chap 4. 4.

4 And the King ſayd vnto him, where is hee? and Ziba ſayd vnto the king, Behold, he is in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſaid, Mephibosheth. And he anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid ſayd vnto him, Feare not, for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And hee bowed himſelfe, and ſayde, What is thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dogge as I am?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls ſeruant, and ſayd vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſonnes, and thy ſeruants, ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in the fruits, that thy maſters ſonne may haue food to eate: but Mephibosheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twentie ſeruants.

11 Then ſayd Ziba vnto the King, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe: as for Mephibosheth, ſaid the king, he ſhall eate at my table, as one of the kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young ſonne whoſe name was Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, were ſeruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for hee did eate continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feete.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villenouſly intreated, 6 The Ammonites, ſtrengthened by the Syrians

Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai,
15 Shobach making a newe supply of the Syrians at Helam, is slaine by Dauid.

AND it came to passe, after this, that the* king of the children of Ammon dyed, and Hanun his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 1. Chro. 19. 1.

2 Then said Dauid, I will shew kindnes vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, as his father shewed kindnes vnto me. And Dauid sent to comfort him by the hand of his seruants, for his father, and Dauids seruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? hath not Dauid rather sent his seruants vnto thee, to search the citie, and to spie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

† Hebr. in thine eyes doth Dauid?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants and shaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, euen to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told it vnto Dauid, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the King sayde, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon sawe that they stanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon sent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah, a thousand men, and of Ishtob twelue thousand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, hee sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah, were by themselues in the field.

9 When Ioab saw that the front of the battell was against him, before and behind, he chose of all the choise men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And hee sayd, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon bee too strong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Bee of good courage, and let vs play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which seemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, vnto the battell against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon sawe that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the citie: so Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ierusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians sawe that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, he gathered all Israel together and passed ouer Iordane, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew the men of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourtie thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their hoste, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer sawe, that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Ioab besieged Rabbath, Dauid committeth adulterie with Bath-sheba. 6 Vriah sent for by Dauid to couer the adulterie, would not go home neither sober nor drunken. 14 Hee carieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab sendeth the newes thereof to Dauid. 26 Dauid taketh Bath-sheba to wife.

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time when kings goe forth to battell, that * Dauid sent Ioab and his seruants with him, and all Israel

† Heb. at the returne of the yeere.

* 1. Chron. 20. 1.

racel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbath: but Dauid tarried still at Ierusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an euentide that Dauid arose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings house: and from the roofe he saw a woman washing her selfe; and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman: and one saide, Is not this Bath sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vnah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her, and shee came in vnto him, and he lay with her, (‖for she was *purified from her vncleannesse) and shee returned vnto her house.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and tolde Dauid, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, saying, Send mee Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him †how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

8 And Dauid sayd to Vriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feete. And Vriah departed out of the kings house, and there †followed him a messe of meate from the King.

9 But Vriah slept at the dooze of the kings house, with all the seruants of his lozd, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had tolde Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid saide vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why then diddest thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lozd Ioab, and the seruants of my lozd are encamped in the open fieldes, shall I then goe into mine house, to eate and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid sayd to Vriah, Tary here to day also, and to mozrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day, and the mozrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, hee did eate and drinke before him, and hee made him drunke: and at euen hee went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lozd, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the mozning that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent it by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set yee Vriah in the foremost of the †hottest battel, and retire ye †from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the citie, that he assigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the citie went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent, and tolde Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, when thou hast made an ende of telling the matters of the warre vnto the king,

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and hee say vnto thee, Wherefore approched ye so nigh vnto the city when ye did fight? knewe yee not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote *Abimelech the sonne of Ierubesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him, from the wall, that he dyed in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and we were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, and some of the kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid sayd vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing† displease thee: for the sword deuoureth †one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the citie, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead,

‖Or, and when she had purified her selfe, &c. she returned.
*Leuit. 15. 19. and 18 19.
†Heb. of the peace of, &c.
†Hebr. went out after him.
*Iudg. 9. 53
†Hebr. strong
†Heb. from after him.
†Hebr. be euill in thine eyes.
†Hebr. so and such.

dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, † displeased the LORD.

† Heb. was euill in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the Ewe lambe, causeth Dauid to be his owne Iudge. 7 Dauid, reproued by Nathan, confesseth his sinne and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the childe while it liued. 24 Salomon is borne and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and torureth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and hee came vnto him, and saide vnto him, There were two men in one citie; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flockes and herds.

3 But the poore man had nothing saue one little ewe lambe, which he had bought and nourished vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eate of his owne † meate, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

† Heb. morsell.

4 And there came a traueller vnto the rich man and hee spared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ shall surely die.

‖ Or, is worthy to die.

6 And hee shall restore the lambe * fourefold, because hee did this thing, and because he had no pittie.

* Exo. 22. 1.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus sayth the LORD God of Israel, * I anointed thee king ouer Israel, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul.

* Sam. 16. 13.

8 And I gaue thee thy Masters house, and thy masters wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel and of Iudah, and if that had beene too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his sight? thou hast killed Vriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slaine him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised mee, and hast taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite, to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp euill against thee out of thine owne house, and I will * take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue them vnto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this Sunne.

* Deut 28 30. chap. 16. 22.

12 For thou diddest it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid sayde vnto Nathan, * I haue sinned against the LORD. And Nathan sayd vnto Dauid, The LORD also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

* Eccles. 47. 11.

14 Howbeit, because by this deede, thou hast giuen great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is borne vnto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the LORD strake the childe that Vrials wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very sicke.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the child, and Dauid † fasted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

† Heb. fasted a fast.

17 And the Elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him vp from the earth: but hee would not, neither did he eate bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that the child died: and the seruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they sayd, Behold, while the childe was yet aliue, we spake vnto him, and hee would not hearken vnto our voyce: how will hee then † vexe himselfe, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† Heb. doe hurt.

19 But when Dauid sawe that his seruants whispered, Dauid perceiued that the childe was dead: therefore Dauid said vnto his seruants, Is the child dead? and they said, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid arose from the earth and washed, and annoynted himselfe, and

changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then hee came to his owne house, and when he required, they set bread before him and, he did eate.

21 Then said his seruants vnto him, what thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weepe for the childe, while it was aliue, but when the childe was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet aliue, I fasted and wept: for I said, who can tell, whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may liue?

23 But now hee is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him backe againe? I shall goe to him, but he shall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and *she bare a sonne, and he called his name Salomon, and the LORD loued him.

25 And hee sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and *hee called his name Iedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall citie.

27 And Ioab sent messengers to Dauid, and said I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the citie, and take it: lest I take the citie, and it be called after my name.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbath, and fought against it, and tooke it.

30 *And hee tooke the kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof was a talent of golde, with the precious stones) and it was set on Dauids head, and hee brought foorth the spoile of the citie †in great abundance.

31 And he brought foorth the people that were therein, and put them vnder sawes, and vnder harrowes of yron, and vnder axes of yron, and made them passe through the bricke-kilne: And thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ierusalem.

*Matt. 1. 6.

* 1. Chron. 22. 9. ‖ That is, Beloued of the Lord.

† Hebr. my name be called vpon it.

* 1. Chron. 20. 2.

† Heb. very great.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counsel faining himselfe sicke, rauisheth her. 15 He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away. 19 Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose. 23 At a sheepe-shearing, among all the Kings sonnes, hee killeth Amnon. 30 Dauid grieuing at the news is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Absalom flieth to Talmai at Geshur.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absolom the sonne of Dauid had a faire sister, whose name was Tamar: and Amnon the son of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sicke for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgine, and ‖ Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Ionadab, the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab was a very subtill man.

4 And hee said vnto him, why art thou, being the Kings sonne, † leane † from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? and Amnon said vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Absoloms sister.

5 And Ionadab said vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father commeth to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and giue me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eate it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himselfe sicke: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said vnto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, ‡ make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Tamar, saying, Goe now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house (and hee was laide downe) and she tooke ‖flowre, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And shee tooke a pan, and powred them out before him, but hee refused to eate: and Amnon said, Haue out all men from mee: And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon said vnto Tamar Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which shee had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when shee had brought them vnto

† Heb. it was maruelous or hidden in the eyes of Amnon.

† Heb. thin. † Heb. morning by morning.

‖ Or, paste.

vnto him to eate, hee tooke hold of her, and ſaid vnto her, Come lye with mee, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force me: for * † no ſuch thing ought to bee done in Iſrael, doe not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to goe: and as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fooles in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeake vnto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit hee would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: And Amnon ſaid vnto her, Ariſe, be gone.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, There is no cauſe: this euill in ſending me away, is greater then the other that thou didſt vnto me: But hee would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then hee called his ſeruant that miniſtred vnto him, and ſaid, Put now this woman out from mee, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And ſhee had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with ſuch robes were the Kings daughters, that were virgins, apparelled. Then his ſeruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and layd her hand on her head, and went on, crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſayd vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother beene with thee? But hold now thy peace, my ſiſter: he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

21 ¶ But when King Dauid heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeeres, that Abſalom had ſheepe-shearers in Baal Hazor, which is beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom inuited all the kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the King, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſeruant hath ſheepe-shearers, Let the King, I beſeech thee, and his ſeruants, goe with thy ſeruant.

25 And the King ſayd to Abſalom, Nay, my ſonne, let vs not all now goe, leſt we be chargeable vnto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not goe, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſayd Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King ſaid vnto him, why ſhould he goe with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings ſonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſeruants, ſaying, Marke yee now when Amnons heart is merrie with wine, and when I ſay vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: ‖ haue not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the ſeruants of Abſalom did vnto Amnon as Abſalom had commanded: then all the Kings ſonnes aroſe, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlaine all the Kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his ſeruants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the ſonne of Shimeah Dauids brother, anſwered and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they haue ſlaine all the yong men the Kings ſonnes: for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Abſalom this hath beene determined, from the day that he forced his ſiſter Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings ſonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill ſide behind him.

35 And Jonadab ſaid vnto the king, Behold, the kings ſonnes come: † as thy ſeruant ſaid, ſo it is.

36 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as hee had made an ende of ſpeaking, that behold,

† Heb. humble me. * Leuit. 18.9.
† Hebr. It ought not ſo to be done
† Hebr. with great hatred greatly.
† Hebr. ſet not thine heart.
† Heb. and deſolate.
‖ Or, will you not, ſince I haue commanded you?
† Hebr. one of valour.
† Hebr. rode
† Heb. mouth.
‖ Or ſetled.
† Heb. according to the word of thy ſeruant.

behold, the kings sonnes came, and lift vp their voice, and wept, and the King also and all his seruants wept †very sore.

†Heb. with a great weeping greatly.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the sonne of ‖ Ammihud king of Geshur: and Dauid mourned for his sonne euery day.

‖ Or, a Ammiuhur.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Gethur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And the soule of king Dauid ‖ longed to goe forth vnto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Ammon, seeing he was dead.

‖ Or, was consumed.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab, suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the Kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Hierusalem. 25 Absaloms beautie, haire, and children. 28 After two yeeres, Absalom by Ioab is brought into the Kings presence.

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, perceiued that the Kings heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and sayd vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoynt not thy selfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the King, and speake on this maner vnto him: so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, shee fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and said, †Helpe, O king.

†Hebr. saue.

5 And the king said vnto her, what ayleth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmayde had two sonnes, and they two stroue together in the field, and there was †none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

†Hebr. no deliuerer betweene them.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmayd, and they said, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my cole which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband neither name nor remainder †vpon the earth.

†Heb. vpon the face of the earth.

8 And the king sayd vnto the woman, Goe to thine houle, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah sayd vnto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquitie bee on mee, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne bee guiltlesse.

10 And the King sayd, whosoeuer saith ought vnto thee, bring him to mee, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, †that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And he said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

†Hebr. that the reuenger of blood doe not multiply to destroy.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmayde, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the King. And hee said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the king doeth speake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doeth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needes die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot bee gathered vp againe: ‖ neither doeth God respect any person: yet doeth he deuise meanes, that his banished bee not expelled from him.

‖ Or, because God hath not taken away our life, he hath also deuised meanes, &c.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the king, it is because the people haue made mee afraid: and thy handmayd said, I will now speake vnto the king: it may bee that the king will performe the request of his handmayd.

16 For the king will heare, to deliuer his handmayd out of the hand of the man that would destroy mee, and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now bee †comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so is my lord the king †to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

†Hebr. for rest. †Hebr. to heare

18 Then the king answered and said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speake.

19 And the king sayd, Is not the hand

hand of Ioab with thee in all this?
And the woman answered and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab, hee bade mee, and hee put all these wordes in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speach hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the yong man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and † thanked the king, and Ioab sayd, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his seruant.

23 So Ioab arose, and went to Geshur, & brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turne to his owne house, & let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praysed as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foote euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at euery yeres end that he polled it: because the haire was heauie on him, therefore he polled it) hee weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sonnes, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: shee was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the king, but hee would not come to him: and when hee sent againe the second time, hee would not come.

30 Therefore hee said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, and hee hath barley there: goe and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, and sayd vnto him, wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king to say, wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had beene good for me to haue beene there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: and if there bee any iniquitie in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the king, and told him: and when hee had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the king, & the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Absalom, by faire speaches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel. 7 Vnder pretence of a vow he obtaineth leaue to goe to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conspiracie. 13 Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ierusalem. 19 Ittai would not leaue him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are sent backe with the Arke. 30 Dauid and his company goe vp mount Oliuet weeping. 31 He counselleth Ahithophels counsel. 32 Hushai is sent backe with instructions.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets and horses, and fifty men to runne before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie, † came to the king for iudgment, then Absalom called vnto him, and sayd, Of what citie art thou? And hee sayd, Thy seruant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters are good & right, but there is ‖ no man deputed of the king to heare thee.

4 Absalom said moreouer, Oh that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suit or cause, might come vnto me, and I would doe him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeisance, hee put foorth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this maner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And

† Heb. blessed.

‖ Or, thy

† Heb. and as Absalom there was not a beautifull man in all Israel to praise greatly.

† Heb. neere my place.

† Hebr. to come.

‖ Or, none will heare you from the king downeward.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after fourtie yeeres, that Abſalom ſayd vnto the King, I pray thee let me goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy ſeruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geſhur in Syria, ſaying, If the LORD ſhall bring mee againe indeed to Jeruſalem, then I will ſerue the LORD.

9 And the King ſaid vnto him, Goe in peace. So he aroſe, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Abſalom ſent ſpies thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, As ſoone as yee heare the ſound of the trumpet, then yee ſhall ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundreth men out of Jeruſalem, that were called, and they went in their ſimplicitie, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counſeller, from his citie, euen from Gilo, while he offered ſacrifices: and the conſpiracie was ſtrong, for the people encreaſed continually with Abſalom.

13 ¶ And there came a meſſenger to Dauid, ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto all his ſeruants that were with him at Jeruſalem, Ariſe, and let vs flee, for wee ſhall not elſe eſcape from Abſalom: make ſpeede to depart, leſt hee ouertake vs ſuddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and ſmite the citty with the edge of the ſword.

15 And the kings ſeruants ſaid vnto the king, Behold, thy ſeruants are ready to doe whatſoeuer my lord the king ſhal † appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his houſhold † after him: and the King left tenne women, which were concubines to keepe the houſe.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his ſeruants paſſed on beſide him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goeſt thou alſo with vs? Returne to thy place, and abide with the King: for thou art a ſtranger and alſo an exile.

20 Whereas thou cameſt but yeſterday, ſhould I this day † make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing I goe whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercie and truenes be with thee.

21 And Ittai anſwered the King, and ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, ſurely in what place my lord the King ſhalbe, whether in death or life, euen there alſo will thy ſeruant be.

22 And Dauid ſaid to Ittai, Goe, and paſſe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite paſſed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loude voyce, and all the people paſſed ouer: the King alſo himſelfe paſſed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, and all the people paſſed ouer, toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok alſo, and all the Leuites were with him, bearing the Arke of the couenant of God, and they ſet downe the Arke of God, and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done paſſing out of the citie.

25 And the King ſaid vnto Zadok, Carry backe the Arke of God into the citie: if I ſhall finde fauour in the eyes of the LORD, hee will bring me againe, and ſhew me both it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus ſay, I haue no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him doe to me, as ſeemeth good vnto him.

27 The King ſaid alſo vnto Zadok the Prieſt, * Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and your two ſonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy ſonne, and Jonathan the ſonne of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarie in the plaine of the wilderneſſe, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Jeruſalem; and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the aſcent of mount Olivet, † and wept as hee went vp, and had his head couered, and hee went barefoote, and all the people that was with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

31 ¶ And one tolde Dauid, ſaying, Ahithophel is among the conſpirators with Abſalom. And Dauid ſayd, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counſell of

† Heb. thruſt

† Heb. cauſe.

† Heb. at his feete.

† Hebr. make thee wander as a gang.

‖ Called Ioh. 18. 1. Cedron.

* 1. Sam. 9. 9

† Heb. going vp and weeping.

of Ahithophel vnto foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Dauid was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and say vnto Absalom, I will be thy seruant, O king: as I haue bene thy fathers seruant hitherto, so will I now also be thy seruant: then mayest thou for mee defeate the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And hast thou not there with thee Zadok & Abiathar the Priests? therefore it shall bee, that what thing soeuer thou shalt heare out of the kings house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the Priests.

36 Behold, they haue there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks sonne, and Ionathan Abiathars sonne: and by them ye shall send vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came into the citie, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by presents and false suggestions, obtaineth his masters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curseth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abstaineth, and restraineth others from reuenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himselfe into Absaloms counsell. 20 Ahithophels counsell.

AND when Dauid was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, and vpon them two hundred loaues of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said vnto Ziba, what meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer fruit for the yong men to eate, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernesse may drinke.

3 And the king said, And where is thy masters sonne? And Ziba said vnto the king, Behold, he abideth at Ierusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee that I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O king. † Hebr. I doe obeysance.

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei the sonne of Gera: ‖ he came forth, and cursed still as he came. ‖ Or, he still came forth and cursed.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of king Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out thou † bloodie man, and thou man of Belial: † Heb. man of blood.

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and † behold, thou art taken in thy mischiefe, because thou art a bloody man. † Hebr. behold thee in thy euil.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah vnto the king, why should this * dead dogge curse my lord the king? let mee goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head. * 1. Sam. 24. 15. chap. 3. 8.

10 And the king said, what haue I to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath said vnto him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold, my sonne which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Beniamite doe? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine ‖ affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day. ‖ Or, teares: Hebr. eye.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hilles side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him and † cast dust. † Heb. dusted him with dust.

14 And the king and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the

the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai sayd vnto Absalom, † God saue the king, God saue the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindnesse to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai sayd vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I bee, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom should I serue? should I not serue in the presence of his sonne? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which hee hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God: so was all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

† Hebr. let the king liue.

† Hebr. word.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrowen by Hushais, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent vnto Dauid. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himselfe. 25 Amasa is made captaine. 27 Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.

MOreouer Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Let mee now choose out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while hee is weare and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

5 Then sayd Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise † what he sayth.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this maner: shall we doe after his † saying? if not, speake thou.

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, is not good at this time.

8 For, (said Hushai,) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be chafed in their minds, as a beare robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to passe, when some of them bee † ouerthrowen at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a Lyon, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which bee with him are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell, that all Israel bee generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beer sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and † that thou goe to battell in thine owne person.

12 So shall wee come vpon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that are with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if hee bee gotten into a citie, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsell of Hushai the Archite, is better then the counsell of Ahithophel: For the LORD had † appointed to defeate the good counsell of Ahitho-

† Hebr. men right in the eyes of, &c.

† Hebr. what is in his mouth.

† Hebr. word.

† Hebr. counselled.

† Hebr. butter of soule.

† Hebr. fallen.

† Hebr. thy face or presence goe, &c.

† Hebr. commanded.

Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD, might bring euill vpon Abſalom.

15 ¶ Then ſaid Huſhai vnto Zadok and to Abiathar the Prieſtes, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counſell Abſalom and the Elders of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I counſelled.

16 Now therefore ſend quickly, and tell Dauid, ſaying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernes, but ſpeedily paſſe ouer, leſt the King bee ſwallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz ſtayed by En-rogel: (for they might not bee ſeene to come into the citie) and a wench went and told them: and they went and tolde king Dauid.

18 Neuertheleſſe, a ladde ſaw them, and told Abſalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and ſpread a couering ouer the welles mouth, and ſpread ground corne thereon, and the thing was not knowen.

20 And when Abſaloms ſeruants came to the woman to the houſe, they ſaid, where is Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman ſayd vnto them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had ſought, and could not finde them, they returned to Ieruſalem.

21 And it came to paſſe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and tolde king Dauid, and ſayd vnto Dauid: Ariſe, and paſſe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counſelled againſt you.

22 Then Dauid aroſe and all the people that were with him, and they paſſed ouer Iordane: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordane.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel ſawe that his counſell was not † followed, he ſadled his aſſe, and aroſe, and gate him home to his houſe, to his citie, and put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelfe, and dyed, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Abſalom paſſed ouer Iordane he and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa captaine of the hoſte in ſtead of Ioab: which Amaſa was a mans ſonne whoſe name was Ithra an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the ſonne of Nahaſh of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the ſonne Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite, of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched corne, ‖ beanes, and lentiles, and parched pulſe,

29 And honie, and butter, and ſheep, and cheeſe of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eate: for they ſayd, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirſtie in the wildernes.

‖ Or, corne.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their march, giueth them charge of Abſolom. 6 The Iſraelites are ſore ſmitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Abſalom hanging in an Oke, is ſlaine by Ioab, and caſt into a pit. 18 Abſaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cuſhi bring tydings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Abſalom.

AND Dauid numbred the people that were with him and ſet captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid ſent forth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king ſayd vnto the people, I will ſurely goe forth with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not goe forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die will they † care for vs: but now thou art † worth ten thouſand of vs: therefore now it is better that thou † ſuccour vs out of the citie.

4 And the King ſayde vnto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will doe. And the King ſtood by the gate ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the King commanded Ioab,

† Heb. done.

† Heb. gaue charge concerning his houſe

† Heb. ſet their heart on vs.

† Heb. as ten thouſand of vs.

† Heb. be to ſuccour.

and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, Deale gently for my ſake with the young man, euen with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the king gaue all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim.

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlaine before the ſeruants of Dauid, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twentie thouſand men.

8 For the battell was there ſcattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the ſword deuoured.

† Heb. multiplied to deuoure.

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſeruants of Dauid; and Abſalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughs of a great Oke, and his head caught hold of the Oke, and hee was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that was vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man ſaw it, and told Joab, and ſayd, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an Oke.

11 And Joab ſayde to the man that told him, And behold, thou ſaweſt him, and why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee tenne ſhekels of ſiluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man ſayde vnto Joab, Though I ſhould † receiue a thouſand ſhekels of ſiluer in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand againſt the Kings ſonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, † Beware that none touch the yong man Abſalom.

† Heb. weigh vpon mine hand.

† Hebr. beware whoſoeuer yebe, &c.

13 Otherwiſe, I ſhould haue wrought falſhood againſt mine owne life: for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy ſelfe wouldeſt haue ſet thy ſelfe againſt me.

14 Then ſaid Joab, I may not tary thus † with thee. And hee tooke three darts in his hand, and thruſt them thorow the heart of Abſalom, while hee was yet aliue in the † midſt of the Oke.

† Heb. before thee.

† Heb. heart.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compaſſed about & ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Joab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and layde a very great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſrael fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himſelfe a pillar, which is in * the Kings dale: for he ſaid, I haue no ſonne to keepe my name in remembrance: And hee called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Abſaloms place.

* Gene. 14. 17.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, Let mee now runne, and beare the King tydings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

† Hebr. iudged him from the hand, &c.

20 And Joab ſayd vnto him, Thou ſhalt not † beare tydings this day, but thou ſhalt beare tydings another day: but this day thou ſhalt beare no tydings, becauſe the Kings ſonne is dead.

† Hebr. bea man of tydings.

21 Then ſayd Joab to Cuſhi, Goe tell the King what thou haſt ſeene. And Cuſhi bowed himſelfe vnto Joab, and ranne.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok yet againe to Joab, But † howſoeuer let mee, I pray thee, alſo runne after Cuſhi. And Joab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tydings || ready?

† Hebr. be what may.

|| Or, conuenient.

23 But howſoeuer, (ſayd hee) let mee runne: And he ſayd vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouerranne Cuſhi.

24 And Dauid ſate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the King. And the King ſaid, If he bee alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace and drew neere.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſayd, Behold, another man running alone. And the King ſayd, He alſo bringeth tydings.

27 And the watchman ſayd, † Me thinketh the running of the foremoſt is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok. And the King ſayd, Hee is a good man, and commeth with good tydings.

† Hebr. I ſee the running.

28 And Ahimaaz called and ſaid vnto the King, || All is well. And hee fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, and ſayde, Bleſſed bee the

|| Or, peace be to thee. Heb. peace.

LORD

LORD thy God which hath † deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king sayd, † Is the yong man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab sent the kings seruant, and me thy seruant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

30 And the king sayd vnto him, Turne aside and stand here. And hee turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi sayd, † Tydings my lord the king: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that rose vp against thee.

32 And the king said vnto Cushi, Is the yong man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to doe thee hurt, be as that yong man is.

33 ¶ And the King was much mooued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as hee went, thus he said, O my sonne Absalom, my sonne, my sonne Absalom: would God I had dyed for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ioab causeth the King to cease his mourning. 9 The Israelites are earnest to bring the king backe. 11 Dauid sendeth to the Priestes to incite them of Iudah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibosheth excused. 32 Barzilla dismissed, Chimham his sonne is taken into the Kings familie. 41 The Israelites expostulate with Iudah for bringing home the King without them.

AND it was tolde Ioab, Behold, the King weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the King was grieued for his sonne.

3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the citie, as people being ashamed steale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the king couered his face, and the king cryed with a loud voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Ioab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruantes, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sonnes, & of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

6 † In that thou louest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends; for thou hast declared this day, † that thou regardest neither Princes, nor seruants: for this day I perceiue, that if Absalom had liued, and all we had dyed this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, goe forth, and speake † comfortably vnto thy seruants: for I sweare by the LORD, if thou goe not forth, there will not tary one with thee this night, and that will be worse vnto thee, then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

8 Then the king rose, and sate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doeth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom wee anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why † speake ye not a word of bringing the King backe?

11 ¶ And King Dauid sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the Priests saying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the King backe to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the King, euen to his house.)

12 Yee are my brethren, yee are my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring backe the King?

13 And say ye to Amasa: Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God doe so to me, and more also, if thou bee not captaine of the hoste before me continually in the roome of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as the heart of one man, so that they sent this word vnto the King, Returne thou and all thy seruants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Iordan: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to goe to meet the King, to conduct the King ouer Iordane.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the sonne of

† Heb. Is not vp.

† Hebr. Is there peace?

† Hebr. tydings is brought.

† Hebr. saluation or deliuerance.

† Heb. thy louers &c. † Heb. that Princes or captaines are not to thee.

† Heb. to the heart of thy seruants.

† Heb. are ye silent.

* 1. king. 2. 8.

Gera, a Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted, and came downe with the men of Iudah, to meet King Dauid.

17 And there were a thousand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the seruant of the house of Saul, and his fifteene sonnes, and his twenty seruants with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the king.

* Chap. 16. 1.

18 And there went ouer a ferry-boat to carry ouer the kings houshold, and to doe † what he thought good: and Shimei the sonne of Gera fell downe before the king as he was come ouer Iordane,

† Hebr. the good in her eyes

19 And said vnto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquitie vnto mee, neither doe thou remember that which thy seruant did peruerstly the day that my lord the king * went out of Ierusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

* Chap. 16. 15.

20 For thy seruant doeth know that I haue sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Ioseph, to goe downe to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah answered, and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because hee cursed the LORD'S Anointed?

22 And Dauid said, What haue I to doe with you, yee sonnes of Zeruiah, that he should this day bee aduersaries vnto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for doe not I know, that I am this day King ouer Israel?

23 Therefore the King sayd vnto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king sware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came downe to meet the King, and had neither dressed his feete, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the King departed, vntill the day hee came againe in peace.

25 And it came to passe when he was come to Ierusalem to meete the king, that the king said vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And hee answered, My lord O king, my seruant deceiued mee, for thy seruant said, I will saddle mee an asse that I may ride thereon, and goe to the king, because thy seruant is lame:

27 And * he hath slandered thy seruant vnto my lord the king, but my lord the King is as an Angel of God: doe therefore what is good in thine eyes.

* Chap. 16. 3.

28 For all of my fathers house were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet diddest thou set thy seruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the king?

† Hebr. men of death.

29 And the king said vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordane with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordane.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, euen fourescore yeeres old, and * he had prouided the King of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a very great man.

* Chap. 17. 27.

33 And the king said vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with mee, and I will feed thee with me in Ierusalem.

34 And Barzillai sayde vnto the king, † How long haue I to liue, that I should goe vp with the king vnto Ierusalem?

† Hebr. How many dayes are the yeeres of my life.

35 I am this day fourescore yeeres old: and can I discerne betweene good and euill? Can thy seruant taste what I eate, or what I drinke? can I heare any more the voyce of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy seruant bee yet a burden vnto my lord the king?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iordane with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and bee buried by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the king, and doe to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the King answered, Chimham shall goe ouer with me, and I will doe to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt † require of me, that will I doe for thee.

† Hebr. chuse.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordane: and when the king was come ouer,

ouer, the king killed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the king, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said vnto the king, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stolen thee away, and haue brought the King and his household, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Iordane?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is neere of kinne to vs: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, Wee haue ten parts in the King, and we haue also more right in Dauid then yee: why then did ye † despise vs, that our aduice should not be first had in bringing backe our King? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the wordes of the men of Israel.

† Hebr. fee was at light.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occasion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 Dauids ten concubines are shut vp in perpetuall prison. 4 Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab. 14 Ioab pursueth Sheba vnto Abel. 16 A wise woman saueth the Citie by Shebaes head. 23 Dauids Officers.

AND there happened to bee there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a Beniamite, and hee blewe a trumpet, and sayd, Wee haue no part in Dauid, neither haue wee inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, and followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their king, from Iordane euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the king tooke the ten women his * concubines whom hee had left to keepe the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were † shut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood.

* Chap 16. 22.
† Heb. a house of ward.
† Heer bound.
† Heer in wandeboord of life.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

† Hebr. call.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah, but hee tarryed longer then the set time which hee had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape vs.

† Hebr. deliuer himselfe from our eyes.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mightie men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

* Chap. 8. 18.

8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle with a sword fastened vpon his loynes in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heed to the sword that was in Ioabs hand: so hee smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strake him not againe, and he dyed: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

† Hebr. doubled not his stroke.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he that is for Dauid, let him goe after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the highway: and when the man sawe that all the people stood still, he remoued Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, when he saw that euery one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was remooued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And hee went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and beleiged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the citie, and ‖it stood in the trench: and all the people that were with Ioab, † battered the wall to throw it downe.

‖Or, it stood against the outmost wall
† Heb. marred, or throw downe.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the Citie, Heare, heare, say, I pray you vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when he was come neere vnto her, the woman sayd, Art thou Ioabe And he answered, I am hee: Then shee said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And hee answered, I doe heare.

18 Then shee spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speake in olde time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended the matter.

‖Or, they plainly spake in the beginning saying, Surely they enquired at Abel: and so make an end.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable and faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a citie, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered, and said, Farre be it, farre be it from mee, that I should ‖swallow vp or destroy.

‖Or, to swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the sonne of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand against the king, euen against Dauid: deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shall bee throwen to thee ouer the wall.

† Heb. by his name.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast it out to Ioab: and hee blew a trumpet, and they † retyred from the citie, euery man to his tent: & Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the king.

† Heb. were scattered

23 ¶ Now * Ioab was ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

* Chap. 8. 16

24 And Adoram was ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud was ‖ Recorder.

‖Or, remembrancer

25 And Sheua was Scribe, and Zadok, and Abiathar were the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite, was ‖ a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

‖Or, A Prince

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites, cease, by hanging seuen of Sauls sonnes. 10 Rizpahs kindnes vnto the dead. 12 Dauid burieth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers sepulchre. 15 Foure battels against the Philistines, wherin foure valiants of Dauid slay foure giants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

† Hebr. sought the face, &c.

2 And the King called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had swoorne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah)

* Iosh. 9. 3, 16, 17.

3 Wherefore Dauid sayde vnto the Gibeonites What shall I doe for you: and wherewith shal I make the atonement, that ye may bleſſe the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites sayde vnto him, ‖we will haue no siluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, that will I doe for you.

‖Or, it is not siluer or gold that we haue to doe with Saul or his house, neither pertaineth it to vs to kill, &c.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed vs, and that ‖ deuised against vs, that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coastes of Israel,

‖Or, cut vs off.

6 Let seuen men of his sonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and we will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul ‖ whom the LORD did chuse. And the King said, I will giue them.

‖Or, chosen of the Lord.

7 But the King spared Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, because of the * LORDS oath that was betweene them, betweene Dauid and Ionathan the sonne of Saul.

* 1. Sam. 18 3. and 20. 8, 42.

8 But the king tooke the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare vnto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the fiue sonnes of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she † brought vp for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

‖Or, Merabs sister.
† Heb. bare to Adriel.

9 And hee deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of har-

vest

neſt, in the firſt dayes, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

*Chap. 3.7

10 ¶ And *Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke ſackcloth, and ſpread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and ſuffered neither the birds of the aire to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſtes of the field by night.

11 And it was tolde Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his ſonne from the men of Jabeth Gilead, which had ſtollen them from the ſtreete of Beth ſhan where the *Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlaine Saul in Gilboa.

*1.Sam.31.10.

13 And hee brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his ſonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his ſonne buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the ſepulchre of Kiſh his father: and they performed all that the King commanded: and after that, God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philiſtines had yet warre againe with Iſrael, and Dauid went downe and his ſeruants with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Iſhbi benob which was of the ſonnes of ‖ the giant, (the weight of whoſe †ſpeare weighed three hundred ſhekels of braſſe in weight) hee being girded with a new ſword, thought to haue ſlaine Dauid.

‖Or, Rapha

†Heb. the ſtaffe of the head.

17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid ſware vnto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Iſrael.

†Heb. candle or lampe.

18 *And it came to paſſe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite ſlew Saph, which was of the ſonnes of ‖ the Giant.

*1. Chron. 20.4.

‖Or, Rapha.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob, with the Philiſtines, where Elhahan the ſonne of Jaare Oregim a Bethlehemite, ſlew * the brother of Goliah the Gittite, the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpeare was like a weauers beame.

*See 1.Chr. 20.5.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of great ſtature, that had on euery hand ſixe fingers, and on euery foote ſixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and he alſo was borne to ‖ the Giant.

‖Or, Rapha.

21 And when he defied Iſrael, Jonathan the ſonne of *Shimea the brother of Dauid, ſlew him.

‖Or, reproached. *1.Sam. 16.9.

22 Theſe foure were borne to the Giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Pſalme of thankeſgiuing for Gods powerful deliuerance, and manifold bleſſings.

AND Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day that the LORD had deliuered him out of the hande of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſaid, *The LORD is my rocke and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer:

*Pſal.18.2, &c.

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I truſt: he is my ſhield, and the horne of my ſaluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour, thou ſaueſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaued from mine enemies.

5 When the ‖ waues of death) compaſſed me: the floods of †vngodly men made me afraid.

‖Or, pangs. †Heb. Belial.

6 The ‖ ſorrowes of hell compaſſed mee about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

‖Or cords. †Hebr by

7 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cryed to my God, and hee did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry did enter into his eares.

8 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and ſhooke, becauſe hee was wroth.

9 There went vp a ſmoake † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

† Or by

10 Hee bowed the heauens alſo and came downe: and darkeneſſe was vnder his feete.

11 And

11 And hee rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and hee was seene vpon the wings of the winde.

12 And hee made darkenesse pauilions round about him, †darke waters, and thicke cloudes of the skies.

†Hebr. heaping of waters.

13 Through the brightnesse before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the most high vttered his voyce.

15 And he sent out arrowes, and scattered them: lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the Sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖many waters.

‖Or, great.

18 He deliuered me from my strong enemie, and from them that hated mee: for they were too strong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.

20 Hee brought mee forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands, hath hee recompensed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements were before me: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

†Hebr. to him.

24 I was also vpright †before him: and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquitie.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me, according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleannesse †in his eye sight.

†Hebr. before his eyes.

26 With the merciful thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, and with the vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt shew thy selfe vnsauoury.

‖Or, wrestle. Psal. 18. 27.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes are vpon the haute, that thou mayest bring them downe.

‖Or, candle.

29 For thou art my ‖lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkenesse.

30 For by thee I haue ‖ run through a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

‖Or, broken a troupe.

31 As for God his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is tried: hee is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

‖Or, refined.

32 For, Who is God, saue the LORD? and who is a rocke, saue our God?

33 God is my strength and power: and he †maketh my way perfect.

†Hebr. riddeth, or looseth.

34 He †maketh my feete like hindes feete: and setteth mee vpon my high places.

†Hebr. equalleth.

35 He teacheth my hands †to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

†Hebr. for the warre.

36 Thou hast also giuen mee the shield of thy saluation: and thy gentlenesse †hath made me great.

†Hebr. multiplied me.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: so that my †feete did not slip.

†Heb. ancles.

38 I haue pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 And I haue consumed them and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen vnder my feete.

40 For thou hast girded mee with strength to battell: them that rose vp against me, hast thou †subdued vnder me.

†Hebr. caused to bow.

41 Thou hast also giuen me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to saue: euen vnto the LORD, but hee answered them not.

43 Then did I beate them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the myre of the streete, and did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast deliuered mee from the striuings of my people, thou hast kept mee to be head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serue mee.

45 † Strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me: as soone as they heare, they shall be obedient vnto me.

† Heb. sonnes of the stranger.
‖Or, yeeld faithfull obedience. Heb. lie.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shall bee afraide out of their close places.

47 The LORD liueth, and blessed be my rocke: and exalted bee the God of the rocke of my saluation.

48 It is God that †auengeth mee, and that bringeth downe the people vnder me:

†Heb. giueth auengement for me.

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted mee vp

vp on high aboue them that rose vp against me: thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among *the heathen: and I will sing prayses vnto thy Name.

51 He is the towre of saluation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, vnto Dauid, and *to his seede for euermore.

*Rom. 15. 9

*Chap. 7. 13.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his last words, professeth his faith in Gods promises to bee beyond sence or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

NOw these bee the last words of Dauid: Dauid the sonne of Iesse sayd, and the man who was raised vp on high, the Anointed of the God of Iacob, and the sweete Psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rocke of Israel spake to mee: ‖he that ruleth ouer men must be iust, ruling in the feare of God:

‖Or, he that ruler, &c.

4 And he shall bee as the light in the morning, when the Sunne riseth, euen a morning without cloudes; as the tender grasse springing out of the earth by cleare shining after raine:

5 Although my house be not so with God: yet hee hath made with me an euerlasting couenant, ordred in all things and sure: for this is all my saluation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But the sonnes of Belial shall be all of them as thornes thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands:

7 But the man that shall touch them, must be †fenced with yron, and the staffe of a speare, and they shall bee vtterly burnt with fire in the same place.

†Heb. filled.

8 ¶ These be the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: ‖The Tachmonite that sate in the seat, chiefe among the captaines, (the same was Adino the Eznite:) ‖he lift vp his speare against eight hundred, †whom he slew at one time.

‖Or, Iosheb-bassebet the Tachmonite head of the three. ‖See 1. chro. 11. 11. †Heb. slaine.

9 And after him was *Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with Dauid, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

*1. Chron. 11. 12.

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines vntill his hand was weary, and his hand claue vnto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoile.

11 And after him was *Shammah the sonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‖into a troupe, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

*1. Chron. 11. 27.

‖Or, for forraging

12 But hee stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖three of the thirtie chiefe went downe and came to Dauid in the haruest time, vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

‖Or, the three captaines ouer the thirtie.

14 And Dauid was then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines was then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: neuertheless he would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I should doe this: is not this the blood of the men that went in iopardy of their liues? therefore hee would not drinke it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And *Abishai the brother of Ioab, the sonne of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and he lift vp his speare against three hundred, †and slew them, and had the name among three.

*1. Chron. 11. 20.

†Heb. slaine.

19 Was hee not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit, hee attained not vnto the first three.

20 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, †who had done many actes, he slew two ‖lion-like men of Moab: hee went downe also, and slewe a Lion in the middest of a pit in time of snow.

†Heb. great of acts. ‖Or, lion of God.

21 And

21 And he slew an Egyptian a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand; but he went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was more honourable then the thirtie, but hee attained not to the first three: and Dauid set him ouer his ‖guard.

24 *Asahel the brother of Ioab was one of the thirty: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heled the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brookes of Gaash,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sonnes of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirtie and seuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The captaines in nine moneths and twenty dayes, bring the muster of thirteene hundred thousand fighting men. 13 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chuseth the three dayes pestilence. 15 After the death of threescore and ten thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid, by Gads direction, purchaseth Araunahs threshing floore, where hauing sacrificed, the plague stayeth.

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖he moued Dauid against them, to say, Goe, number Israel and Iudah.

2 For the king said to Ioab the captaine of the hoste which was with him, ‖Goe now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, and number yee the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab sayd vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many soeuer they be) an hundred folde, and that the eyes of my lord the King may see it: but why doeth my lord the King delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the kings word preuailed against Ioab, and against the captaines of the hoste: and Ioab and the captaines of the host went out from the presence of the King, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the citie that lieth in the midst of the ‖riuer of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖land of Tahtim hodshi, and they came to Dan-jaan, ‡about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, euen to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Ierusalem at the end of nine moneths, and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the summe of the number of the people vnto the king, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword: and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart smote him, after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid said vnto the LORD, I haue sinned greatly in that I haue done, and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquitie of thy

*1. Chr. 27. 24. Annal. Ioseph. lib. 7. cap. 12. Hieron. in hunc locum. Iosephus lib. 7. Antiq. cap. 12.

*Or Commaund: Heb. at his command.

*Chap. 2. 18.

*1. Chron. 11. 27.

‖Or, valley.

‖Or, compasse

‖Or, valley.

‖Or, nether land newly inhabited.

‡Or, and came to Zidon.

‖Satan. See 1. Chron. 21. 1.

thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad Dauids Seer, saying,

12 Goe and say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and sayd vnto him, Shall seuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now aduise, and see what answere I shall returne to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid sayd vnto Gad, I am in a great strait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD (for his mercies are ||great,) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

||Or, many.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning, euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beersheba, seuentie thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Jerusalem to destroy it, *the LORD repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is ynough: stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Jebusite.

*1.Sam. 15.11.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the LORD when he saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, Loe, I haue sinned, and I haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against mee, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and said vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And Dauid, according to the saying of Gad, went vp, as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the King and his seruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himselfe before the King on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah sayd, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his seruant? and Dauid sayd, To buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take and offer vp what seemeth good vnto him: Behold, heere bee oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and other instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, as a king, giue vnto the King: and Araunah sayde vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the King sayd vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God, of that which doeth cost mee nothing. So Dauid bought the threshing floore, and the oxen, for fifte shekels of siluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

¶THE

thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad Dauids Seer, saying,

12 Goe and say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and sayd vnto him, Shall seuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now aduise, and see what answere I shall returne to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid sayd vnto Gad, I am in a great strait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD (for his mercies are | great,) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

(| Or, many.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning, euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beersheba, seuentie thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, *the LORD repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

* 1. Sam. 15. 11.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the LORD when he saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, Loe, I haue sinned, and I haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against mee, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and said vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid, according to the saying of Gad, went vp, as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the King and his seruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himselfe before the King on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah sayd, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his seruant? and Dauid sayd, To buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take and offer vp what seemeth good vnto him: Behold, heere bee oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and other instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, as a king, giue vnto the King: and Araunah sayde vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the King sayd vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God, of that which doeth cost mee nothing. So Dauid bought the threshing floore, and the oxen, for fifte shekels of siluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

¶ THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF the Kings, commonly called, The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Abishag cherisheth Dauid in his extreame age. 5 Adonijah, Dauids dearling, vsurpeth the kingdom. 11 By the counsel of Nathan, 15 Bath-sheba moueth the king, 22 and Nathan secondeth her. 28 Dauid reneweth his oath to Bath sheba. 32 Solomon by Dauids appointment, being anoynted King by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Ionathan, bringing these newes, Adonijahs guests flie 50 Adonijah flying to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is dismissed by Solomon.

NOw King Dauid was olde, and †stricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but hee gate no heate.

†Or, entred into dayes.

2 Wherefore his seruants sayd vnto him, †Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin, and let her stand before the King, and let her †cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the King may get heate.

†Hebr. let them seeke. †Hebr. a damsell a virgin. †Hebr. be a cherisher vnto him.

3 So they sought for a faire damosel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the damosel was very faire, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knewe her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will †be king: And he prepared him charets and horsemen, and fifte men to runne before him.

†Heb reigne

6 And his father had not displeased him †at any time, in saying, why hast thou done so? And hee also was a very goodly man, and his mother bare him after Absalom.

†Heb. from his dayes.

7 And hee †conferred with Joab the sonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Priest: and they following Adonijah, †helped him.

†Hebr his words were with Ioab. †Heb. holpe after Adonijah.

8 But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mightie men which belonged to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheepe, and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by ‖En-Rogel, and called all his brethren the Kings sonnes, and all the men of Judah the kings seruants.

‖Or, the well Rogel.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mightie men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the sonne of *Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth it not?

*2. Sam. 3. 4

12 Now therefore come, let mee, I pray thee, giue thee counsell, that thou mayest saue thine owne life, and the life of thy sonne Solomon.

13 Goe, and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and say vnto him, Diddest not thou, my lord, O King, sweare vnto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after mee, and hee shall sit vpon my throne: Why then doeth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and †confirme thy words.

†Heb. fill vp.

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in vnto the King into the chamber: and the King was very olde, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeysance vnto the king: and the king said, †What wouldest thou?

†Heb what to thee?

17 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou

thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God vnto thine hand maid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth, and now my lord the king, thou knoweſt it not.

19 And he hath ſlaine oxen, and fatte cattell, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the ſonnes of the king, and Abiathar the Prieſt, and Joab the captaine of the hoſte: but Solomon thy ſeruant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord O king, the eyes of all Iſrael are vpon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the king ſhall ſleepe with his fathers, that I and my ſonne Solomon ſhall be counted †offenders.

† Heb. ſinners.

22 ¶ And loe, while ſhee yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet alſo came in.

23 And they tolde the king, ſaying, Behold, Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himſelfe before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord O King, haſt thou ſayd, Adonijah ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath ſlaine oxen, and fat cattel, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the kings ſonnes, and the captaines of the hoſt, and Abiathar the Prieſt: and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and ſay, † God ſaue king Adonijah.

† Heb. Let king Adonijah liue.

26 But me, euen me thy ſeruant, and Zadok the Prieſt, & Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and thy ſeruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou haſt not ſhewed it vnto thy ſeruant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king Dauid anſwered, and ſaid, Call me Bathſheba. And ſhee came † into the kings preſence, and ſtood before the king.

† Heb. before the king.

29 And the king ſware, and ſaid, As the LORD liueth that hath redeemed my ſoule out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Euen as I ſware vnto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne in my ſtead; euen ſo will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bathſheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reuerence to the King, and ſaid, Let my lord king Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And king Dauid ſaid, Call me Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The King alſo ſaid vnto them, Take with you the ſeruants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſonne to ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

† Heb. which belongeth to me.

34 And let Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there King ouer Iſrael: and blow yee with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſaue King Solomon.

35 Then ye ſhall come vp after him, that hee may come and ſit vpon my throne, for he ſhall be king in my ſtead: and I haue appointed him to bee ruler ouer Iſrael, and ouer Judah.

36 And Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada anſwered the King, and ſaid, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king ſay ſo too.

37 As the LORD hath beene with my lord the King, euen ſo bee he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe and cauſed Solomon to ride vpon King Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Prieſt tooke an horne of olle out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſayd, God ſaue king Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

|| Or flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the gheſts that were with him, heard it as they had made an ende of eating: and when Joab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore is this noiſe of the citie, being in an vproare?

42 And while hee yet ſpake, behold, Jonathan the ſonne of Abiathar the

Priest came, and Adonijah sayde vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man and bringest good tydings.

43 And Jonathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verely our lord king Dauid hath made Solomon king.

44 And the King hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the kings mule:

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the citie rang againe: this is the noyse that yee haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings seruants came to bleſſe our lord king Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus sayd the King, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing it.

49 And all the ghests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon: for loe, he hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let King Solomon sweare vnto mee to day, that hee will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If hee will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and he came & bowed himselfe to king Solomon: and Solomon sayde vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon. 3 of religiousnes, 5 of Ioab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adoniiah, mouing Bath-sheba to sue vnto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar hauing his life giuen him, is deprined of the Priesthood. 28 Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, is there slaine. 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs roume, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shemei confined to Ierusalem, by occasiō of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOwe the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that he should die, and he charged Solomon his sonne saying,

2 I goe the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man:

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, and Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Testimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moses, that thou mayest *| prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoeuer thou turnest thy selfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which hee spake concerning mee, saying, If thy children take heede to their way, to walke before mee in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their soule, *there shall not † faile thee (said hee) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreouer thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to me, and what hee did to the two captaines of the hostes of Israel, vnto *Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto *Amasa the sonne of Jether, whom hee slew, and † shed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that was about his loynes, and in his shooes that were on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisedome, & let not his hoare head go downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shewe kindnesse vnto the sonnes of *Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eate at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee *Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Benamite of Bahurim, which cursed mee with a †grieuous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but hee came downe to meete me at Iordane, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, *I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore holde him not guiltlesse:

*Deut 29. 9. Ioſh. 1. 7. |Or, doe wiſely.

*2. Sam. 7. 12. †Hebr. he cut off from thee from the throne.

*2. Sam. 3. 27. *2. Sam. 20. 10. †Heb. put.

*2. Sam. 19. 31.

*2. Sam. 16. 5. †Heb. ſtrong

*2. Sam. 19 23.

guiltlesse: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

*Acts 2. 29, and 13. 36.

10 So *Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

*2. Sam. 5. 4. 1. chron 29 26, 27.

11 And the dayes that Dauid *reigned ouer Israel, were fourtie yeeres: seuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem.

*1 Chron 29. 23.

12 ¶ *Then sate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the sonne of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Commest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreouer, I haue somewhat to say to thee. And shee sayde, Say on.

15 And hee sayd, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on mee, that I should raigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, † deny me not. And shee sayd vnto him, Say on.

† Heb. turne not away my face.

17 And hee sayde, Speake I pray thee, vnto Solomon the king (for hee will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well, I will speake for thee vnto the king.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went vnto king Solomon, to speake vnto him for Adonijah: and the King rose vp to meete her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate downe on his throne, and caused a seate to bee set for the Kings mother, and she sate on his right hand.

20 Then she sayd, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee say me not nay: and the King said vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And shee sayd, Let Abishag the Shunammite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And King Solomon answered, and said vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aske for him the kingdome also (for he is mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Priest, & for Joab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God doe so to mee, and more also if Adonijah haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath established mee, and set mee on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made mee an house as he *promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

*2. Sam. 7. 12, 13.

25 And King Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and he fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest sayd the King, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

† Heb. a man of death

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD: that hee might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Elim Shiloh.

*1. Sam. 2. 31, 35.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though hee turned not after Absalom) and Joab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught holde on the homes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon, that Joab was fledde vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, hee is by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, saying, Goe, fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and said vnto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he sayd, Nay, but I will die heere. And Benaiah brought the king word againe, saying, Thus sayd Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king sayd vnto him, Doe as he hath sayd, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou may'st take away the innocent blood which Joab shed, from mee, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men, more righteous and better then hee, and slew them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, to wit, *Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and

*1. Sam. 3. 27.

*2. Sam. 20. 10. *Amasa the sonne of Jether, captaine of the hoste of Judah.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Joab, and vpon the head of his seed for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seede, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne, shall there bee peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slewe him, and hee was buryed in his owne house in the wildernesse.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada in his roome ouer the hoste, and Zadok the Priest, did the king put in the roome of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the King sent, and called for Shimei, and sayd vnto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall bee, that on the day thou goest out, & passest ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shal be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath sayd, so will thy seruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ranne away vnto Achish sonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they tolde Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and sadled his asse, And went to Gath to Achish to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the King sent and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saydest vnto me, The word that I haue heard, is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the Oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The king said moreouer to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is priuie to, that thou diddest to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD shall returne the wickednesse vpon thine owne head.

45 And king Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of Dauid shall bee established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him, that he dyed, and the *Kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon. *2. Chron. 1. 1.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 Hie places being in vse, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gaue him, preferring wisedome, obtaineth wisedom, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons iudgement between the two harlots, maketh him renowmed.

AND * Solomon made affinitie with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the citie of Dauid, vntill he had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about. *Chap. 7. 8

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the Statutes of Dauid his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the King went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God sayd, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon sayd, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great mercie, according as he walked before thee in trueth, and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou shalt keepe for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his throne, as it is this day. ‖Or, bounty.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant King in stead

stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to goe out or come in.

8 And thy seruant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people that cannot bee numbred, nor counted for multitude.

*2. Chron. 1. 10.

9 *Giue therefore thy seruaunt an †understanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people?

† Heb. hearing.

10 And the speach pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe ‖long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding † to discerne iudgement,

‖ Heb. many dayes.

† Heb. to heare

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also *giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there ‖shall not be any among the kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes.

*Matth. 6. 33. wisd. 7. 11.

‖ Or, hath not bene.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my Statutes and my Commandements, *as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

*Chap. 15. 5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman sayd, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a child, with her in the house:

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and wee were together; there was no stranger with vs in the house, saue wee two in the house.

19 And this womans childe dyed in the night: because she ouerlaide it.

20 And shee arose at midnight, and tooke my sonne from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and layd it in her bosome, and laid her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to giue my childe sucke, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne, which I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the liuing is my sonne, and the dead is thy sonne: And this said, No, but the dead is thy sonne, and the liuing is my sonne. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the King, The one saith, This is my sonne, that liueth, and thy sonne is the dead: and the other saith Nay: but thy sonne is the dead, and my sonne is the liuing.

24 And the King said, Bring mee a sword. And they brought a sword before the King.

25 And the King said, Diuide the liuing child in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing childe was, vnto the King, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her sonne) and she said, O my lord, giue her the liuing childe, and in no wise slay it: But the other said, Let it bee neither mine nor thine, but diuide it.

† Heb. were hot

27 Then the King answered and said, Giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the Iudgement which the king had iudged, and they feared the King: for they saw that the wisedome of God was ‖ in him, to doe Iudgement.

† Heb. in the midst of him

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons Princes. 7 His twelue Officers for prouision. 20. 24 The peace and largenesse of his kingdome. 22 His daily prouision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisedome.

SO King Solomon was king ouer all Israel.

2 And these were the Princes which he had, Azariah the sonne of Zadok, ‖the Priest,

‖ Or, the chiefe Priest.

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud the ‖ Recorder,

‖ Or Secretaries. ‖ Or remembrancer

4 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the hoste: And Zadok

and Abiathar were the Priests:

5 And Azariah the sonne of Nathan was ouer the officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan was principall officer, and the kings friend.

6 And Ahishar was ouer the household: and * Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the king and his household: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision.

8 And these are their names: ‖ the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim,

9 The ‖ sonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Bethshemesh, and Elon-Bethhanan.

10 The ‖ sonne of Heseb in Aruboth, to him pertained Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher,

11 The ‖ sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the sonne of Ahilud, to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto the place that is beyond Jokneam:

13 The ‖ sonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, to him pertained the townes of Jair the sonne of Manasseh, which are in Gilead: to him also pertained the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities, with walles, and brasen barres.

14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo had ‖ Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali; he also tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai was in Asher and in Aloth:

17 Jehoshaphat the sonne of Paruah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the sonne of Elah in Benjamin:

19 Geber the sonne of Uri was in the countrey of Gilead, in the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and hee was the onely officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking and making merrie.

21 And * Solomon reigned ouer all kingdoms from the riuer vnto the land of the Philistines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons † prouision for one day, was thirtie measures of fine floure, and threescore † measures of meale.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twentie oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, beside Harts, and Roe-buckes, and fallow Deere, and fatted foule.

24 For he had dominion ouer all the region on this side the riuer from Tiphsah euen to Azzah ouer all the kings on this side the Riuer: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt † safely, euery man vnder his Vine, and vnder his figtree, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourtie thousand stalles of horses for his chariots, and twelue thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers prouided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came vnto king Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ‖ dromedaries brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And * God gaue Solomon wisdome and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that is on the sea shoare.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the East countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For hee was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand prouerbes: and his songs were a thousand and fiue.

33 And hee spake of trees, from the Cedar tree that is in Libanon euen vnto the Hyssope that springeth out of the wall: hee spake also of beastes, and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisedome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisedome.

CHAP.

* Chap. 5. 14. ‖ Or, levie.

‖ Or, Ben-hur.

‖ Or, Ben-Dekar.

‖ Or, Ben-Heseb.

‖ Or, Ben-Abinadab

‖ Or, Ben-Geber.

‖ Or to Mahanaim

* Eccles. 47. 15.

† Heb. bread.

† Heb. Cors.

† Heb. confidently.

* 2. Chron. 9. 25.

‖ Or, mules, or swift beasts.

* Eccles. 47. 24, 25, 26.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram ſending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpoſe to build the Temple, and deſired to furniſh him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram bleſſing God for Solomon, and requeſting foode for his family, furniſheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workemen and labourers.

AND Hiram King of Tyre ſent his ſeruantes vnto Solomon: (for hee had heard that they had anointed him King in the roume of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

*1. Chron. 2. 3. 2 And *Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying,

3 Thou knoweſt how that Dauid my father could not build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery ſide, vntill the LORD put them vnder the ſoles of his feete.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me reſt on euery ſide, ſo that there is neither aduerſary, nor euill occurrent.

†Hebr. ſay. *2. Sam. 7. 1. 1. Kin. 8. 18. 19. 20. 5 And behold, I †purpoſe to build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD my God, *as the LORD ſpake vnto Dauid my father, ſaying, Thy ſonne, whom I will ſet vpon thy throne in thy roume, he ſhall build an houſe vnto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew mee Cedar trees out of Lebanon, And my ſeruants ſhall bee with thy ſeruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy ſeruants, according to all that thou ſhalt †appoint: for thou knoweſt that there is not among vs, any that can ſkill to hew timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

†Hebr. ſay. 7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Hiram heard the wordes of Solomon, that hee reioyced greatly, and ſayd, Bleſſed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wiſe ſonne ouer this great people.

†Hebr. he ſaid 8 And Hiram ſent to Solomon, ſaying, I haue †conſidered the things which thou ſenteſt to me for: and I will doe all thy deſire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

†Hebr. ſend 9 My ſeruants ſhall bring them downe from Lebanon vnto the Sea: and I will conuey them by ſea in flotes, vnto the place that thou ſhalt †appoint me and will cauſe them to be diſcharged there, and thou ſhalt receiue them; and thou ſhalt accompliſh my deſire, in giuing foode for my houſhold.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and Firre trees, according to all his deſire.

†Heb. Cors. 11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thouſand †meaſures of Wheate for food to his houſhold, and twentie meaſures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

*Chap. 3. 12. 12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wiſedome, *as hee promiſed him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

†Hebr. tribute of men 13 ¶ And King Solomon raiſed a †leuie out of all Iſrael, and the leuie was thirtie thouſand men.

*Chap. 4. 6. 14 And hee ſent them to Lebanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſes: a moneth they were in Lebanon, and two moneths at home: and *Adoniram was ouer the leuie.

15 And Solomon had threeſcore and ten thouſand that bare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Beſides the chiefe of Solomons officers which were ouer the worke, three thouſand & three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commaunded, and they brought great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, and hewed ſtones, to lay the foundation of the houſe.

‖Or, Gibliites. Ezek. 27. 9. 18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders, did hew them, and the ‖ſtone ſquarers: ſo they prepared timber and ſtones to build the houſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons Temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promiſe vnto it. 15 The ſieling and adorning of it. 23 The Cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The court. 37 The time of building it.

*2. Chron. 3. 1. AND *it came to paſſe in the foure hundred and foureſcore yeere after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Iſrael, in the moneth Zif, which is the ſecond moneth, that he †began to build the houſe of the LORD.

†Hebr. built. 2 And

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house: twentie cubites was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and tenne cubites was the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And against the wall of the house he built † chambers round about, against the walles of the house round about, both of the Temple and of the Oracle: and hee made † chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber was five cubites broad, and the middle was six cubites broad, and the third was seuen cubites broad: for without in the wall of the house he made † narrowed rests round about, that the beames should not be fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber was in the right † side of the house: and they went vp with winding staires into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house and finished it: and couered the house ‖ with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then hee built chambers against all the house, five cubites high: and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying:

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, and execute my Iudgements, and keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I perfoorme my word with thee, * which I spake vnto Dauid thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And hee built the walles of the house within with boards of Cedar, ‖ both the floore of the house, and the walles of the lieling: and hee couered them on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the house with planks of fierre.

16 And hee built twentie cubites on the sides of the house, both the floore, and the walles with boards of Cedar: he euen built them for it within, euen for the Oracle, euen for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the Temple before it, was fourty cubites long.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with ‖ knops, and † open flowres: all was Cedar, there was no stone seene.

19 And the Oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart, was twenty cubites in length, and twentie cubites in breadth, and twentie cubites in the height thereof: and he ouerlaid it with † pure gold, and so couered the Altar which was of Cedar.

21 So Solomon ouerlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, & he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he ouerlaid with gold vntill hee had finished all the house: also the whole Altar that was by the Oracle he ouerlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle he made two Cherubims of ‖ Olive tree, each ten cubites high.

24 And five cubites was the one wing of the Cherub, and five cubites the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing, vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was tenne cubites: both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub was ten cubites, and so was it of the other Cherub.

27 And he set the Cherubims within the inner house: and * ‖ they stretched foorth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: & their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he ouerlayd the Cherubims with gold.

29 And hee carued all the walles of the

‖ Or, windowes broad within and narrow without, or, sheeued and closed.
‖ Or, open or turning to.
† Heb. flowres
† Heb. ribs.
† Heb. narrowings, or, rebatements.
† Heb. floore.
‖ Or, the vault beams and the seelings with Cedar
*2 Sam. 7. 12. 1 chro. 22 10.
‖ Or, from the floore of the house, vnto the walles, &c. And so vers. 16.
‖ Or, gourds.
† Heb. openings of flowres.
† Heb. fast vp.
‖ Or, oyly. Hebr. tree of oyle.
* Exod. 25. 20.
‖ Or, the Cherubims stretched foorth their wings.

the

the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, within & without.

†Hebr openings of flowers.

30 And the floore of the house he ouerlayed with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle he made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell and side posts were ‖a fifth part of the wall.

‖Or, fiue square.

32 The two doores also were of Oliue tree, and he carued vpon them carvings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, and ouerlayed them with golde, and spread golde vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

‖Or, leaues of the doores

†Hebr. openings of flowers.

33 So also made hee for the doore of the Temple, postes of Oliue tree ‖a fourth part of the wall.

‖Or, foure square.

34 and the two doores were of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore were folding, and the two leaues of the other doore were folding.

35 And he carued thereon Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowers: and couered them with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD layd, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul (which is the eight moneth) was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seuen yeeres in building it.

‖Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons house. 2 Of the house of Lebanon. 6 Of the porch of pillars. 7 Of the porch of Iudgement. 8 Of the house for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams worke of the two pillars. 23 Of the molten Sea. 27 Of the ten bases. 38 Of the ten lauers, 40 And all the vessels.

*Chap.9. 10.

BVt Solomon was building his owne house *thirteene yeres, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof was a hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it was couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames, that lay on fortie fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

†Hebr. ribs.

4 And there were windowes in three rowes, and † light was against light in three ranks.

†Hebr. light against light, & spaces and spaces were as vnprofitable.

5 And all the ‖ doores and postes were square, with the windowes: and light was against light in three rankes.

‖Or, accordingly to them

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof was fifty cubites, and the breadth thereof thirtie cubites: and the porch was ‖before them: and the other pillars, and the thicke beame were ‖before them.

‖Or, accordingly to them

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

†Heb. from floore to floore.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt had another court within the porch, which was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (whom he had taken to wife) like vnto this porch.

*Chap.3.1.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, euen great stones, stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner Court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And King Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 Hee was † a widowes sonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in braſſe, and he was filled with wisedome, and vnderstanding, and cunning to worke all workes in braſſe, and hee came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

†Hebr. the sonne of a woman woman.

15 For † he cast two pillars of braſſe of eighteene cubites high apiece: and a line of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.

†Hebr. fashioned.

16 And hee made two Chapiters of molten braſſe, to set vpon the tops of the

the pillars: the height of the one chapiter was fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter was fiue cubites.

17 And nets of checker worke, and wreathes of chaine worke, for the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars: seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net worke, to couer the chapiters that were vpon the top with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that were vpon the top of the pillars, were of lillie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars had pomegranates also, aboue, ouer against the belly which was by the net worke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about vpon the other chapiter.

*2 Chron. 3.17.

21 *And hee set vp the pillars in the porch of the temple: and hee set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin: and hee set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

‖ That is, he shall establish. ‖ That is, in it is strength.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars was lillie worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And hee made a moulten Sea, ten cubites †from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, & his height was fiue cubits: and a line of thirtie cubits did compasse it round about.

†Heb. from his brimme, to his brim.

24 And vnder the brimme of it round about there were knops compassing it ten in a cubite, *compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rowes when it was cast.

*2. Chron. 4.3.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the Sea was set aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brimme thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowres of lillies: it contained two thousand Baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse, foure cubites was the length of one base, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this maner: they had borders, and the borders were betweene the ledges.

29 And on the borders that were betweene the ledges were lyons, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the lyons and oxen were certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And euery base had foure brasen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had vndersetters: vnder the lauer were vndersetters molten, at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round after the worke of the base, a cubite and an halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure square not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: & the axeltrees of the wheeles were †ioyned to the base, & the height of a wheele was a cubite and halfe a cubite.

†Heb. in the base.

33 And the worke of the wheeles was like the worke of a charet wheele: their axletrees and their naues, and their felloes, and their spokes were all molten.

34 And there were foure vndersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters were of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, hee graued Cherubims, lyons, and palme trees, according to the †proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

†Heb nakednesse..

37 After this maner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made hee ten lauers of brasse: one lauer contained fourtie bath: and euery lauer was foure cubites, and vpon euery one of the ten bases, one lauer.

39 And he put fiue bases on the right †side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house: and hee set the Sea on the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South.

†Heb. shoulder.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the shouels, and the basons: So Hiram made an ende of doing all the worke that he made King Solomon, for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowles

bowles of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two networkes, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two networkes, euen two rowes of pomegranates for one networke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that were † vpon the pillars:

†Heb. vpon the face.

43 And the ten baſes, and ten lauers on the baſes.

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the baſons: and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to King Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD, were of † bright braſſe.

†Hebr. made bright, or couered.

46 In the plaine of Iordane did the king caſt them † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

†Hebr. in the thicknesse of the ground.

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels vnweighed, † becauſe they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the braſſe † found out.

†Hebr. for the exceeding multitude.
†Hebr. ſearched.

48 And Solomon made all the veſſels that pertained vnto the houſe of the LORD: the Altar of golde, and the table of golde, whereupon the Shewbread was:

49 And the candleſticks of pure gold, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowles, and the ſnuffers, and the baſons, & the ſpoones, and the † cenſers of pure gold: and the hindges of gold, both for the doores of the inner houſe, the moſt Holy place, and for the doores of the houſe, to wit, of the temple.

†Heb. aſpoon.

51 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, euen the ſiluer, and the gold, & the veſſels did he put among the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

†Heb things of Dauid
* 2. Chron. 5. 1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The feaſt of the dedication of the Temple. 12 & 54 Solomons bleſsing. 22 Solomons prayer. 62 His ſacrifice of peace offrings.

* 2. Chron. 5. 2.

THen * Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael,

†Heb. Princes.

vnto King Solomon in Ieruſalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto King Solomon, at the feaſt, in the moneth Ethanim, which is the ſeuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Prieſts tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy veſſels that were in the Tabernacle, euen thoſe did the Prieſts & the Leuites bring vp.

5 And King Solomon, and all the Congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled vnto him, were with him before the Arke, ſacrificing ſheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Prieſts brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, vnto the Oracle of the houſe, to the moſt holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims ſpread foorth their two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the ſtaues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the ſtaues, that the † ends of the ſtaues were ſeene out in the | holy place before the Oracle, and they were not ſeene without: and there they are vnto this day.

†Heb heads.
|Or, At the 2. Chron. 5. 9.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, * ſaue the two Tables of ſtone, which Moſes put there at Horeb, | when the LORD made a Couenant with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

* Deut. 10. 5.
|Or, where.

10 And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts were come out of the holy place, that the cloude * filled the houſe of the LORD;

* Exod. 40. 34.

11 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to minister, becauſe of the cloude: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Solomon; The LORD * ſaid that hee would dwell in the thicke darkneſſe.

* 2. Chron. 6. 1.

13 I haue ſurely built thee an houſe to dwell in, a ſetled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the King turned his face about, and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael: (and all the Congregation of Iſrael ſtood.)

15 And

15 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying;

16 Since the day that I brought foorth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my Name might be therein: but I chose *Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheless thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shall come forth out of thy loynes, he shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that hee spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before *the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his handes toward heauen:

23 And he sayd, *LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepest couenant and mercy with thy seruants that walke before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying *† There shall not faile thee a man in my sight to sit on the Throne of Israel ‖ so that thy children take heede to their way, that they walke before me as thou hast walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy worde (I pray thee) bee verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeede dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this House that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the crie and to the prayer, which thy seruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house, night and day, euen toward the place of which thou hast said, *My Name shall bee there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant shall make ‖ towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgiue.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid vpon him to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants, condemning the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel bee smitten downe before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee ‖ in this house:

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which

*2. Sam. 7. 8

*2. Chron. 6. 13.

*2. Macc. 2. 8.

*Chap. 2. 4. 2 Sam. 7. 12. †Hebr. there shall not be cut off vnto thee a man from my seat. ‖Hebr. one by it.

*Deut. 12. 11.

‖Or, in this place.

‖Or, in this place.

†Heb. and he require an oath of him.

‖Or, towards.

which thou haſt giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, or if there be caterpillar: if their enemie beſiege them in the land of their cities, whatſoeuer plague, whatſoeuer ſickneſs there be,

‖ Or, mortalitie.

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoeuer be made by any man, or by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſpread foorth his hands towards this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and do, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou, euen thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but commeth out of a farre countrey, for thy Names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched out arme) when hee ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name to feare thee, as doe thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

† Hebr. thy Name is called vpon thine houſe.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell againſt their enemie, whitherſoeuer thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray vnto the LORD † toward the citie which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe that I haue built for thy Name:

† Heb. the way of the citie.

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer & their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

‖ Or, right.

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (*for there is no man that ſinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemie, ſo that they carry them away captiues, vnto the land of the enemie, farre or neere;

* 2. Chron. 6. 36. eccleſ. 7. 22. 1. Iohn 1. 8. 10.

47 Yet if they ſhall † bethinke themſelues, in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make ſupplication vnto thee in the land of them that caryed them captiues, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned, and haue done peruerſly, We haue committed wickednes;

† Heb. bring back to their heart

48 And ſo returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their enemies, which ledde them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, the citie which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe,

‖ Or, right.

50 And forgiue thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and giue them compaſſion before them who caryed them captiue, that they may haue compaſſion on them:

51 For they bee thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt foorth out of Egypt, from the midſt of the furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and vnto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou diddeſt ſeperate them from among all the people of the earth, to bee thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant, when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

* Exod. 19. 6.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an ende of praying all this prayer and ſupplication vnto the LORD, he aroſe from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his handes ſpread vp to heauen.

55 And hee ſtood and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael, with a lowde voyce, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed be the LORD, that hath giuen reſt vnto his people Iſrael, according to all that he promiſed: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promiſe, which he promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſeruant.

† Heb. fallen.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forſake vs:

58 That he may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commaundements, and his Statutes, and his Iudge-

I i ments

ments which hee commaunded our fathers.

59 And let these my wordes wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that hee maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times as the matter shall require:

† Heb. the thing of a day in his day

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God: and that there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his statutes, and to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

* 1. Chron. 7.4.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered vnto the LORD, two and twentie thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the Court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because * the brasen Altar that was before the LORD, was too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meate offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

* 2. Chron 7.7.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seuen dayes and seuen dayes, euen fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day hee sent the people away: and they † blessed the King, and went vnto their tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

† Or, thanked.

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods Couenant in a vision, with Solomon. 10 The mutual presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons workes, the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable seruants. 24 Pharaohs daughter remooueth to her house. 25 Solomons yeerely solemne Sacrifices. 26 His Nauie fetcheth golde from Ophir.

AND * it came to passe, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which hee was pleased to doe,

* 2. Chron. 7.11.

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as hee had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

* Chap 3.5.

3 And the LORD sayd vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

* Ch. 8.29.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in vprightnesse, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, * as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. chro. 22.10.

6 But if you shall at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, and my Statutes, which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall bee a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people:

* Ier. 7.14.

8 And at this house which is high, euery one that passeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, * why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this house.

* Deut. 29. 24. Ierem. 22.8.

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twentie yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house,

* 2. Chron. 8.1.

11 (Now Hiram the King of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees,

trees, and firre trees, and with golde according to all his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twentie cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleased him not.

† Heb. were not right in his eyes.

13 And he sayd, What cities are these which thou hast giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day.

‖ That is, displeasing or, dirne.

14 And Hiram sent to the king fiue score talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this is the reason of the leuie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh King of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth horon the nether.

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. the desire of Solomon which he desired.

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they were men of warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

* Leuit. 25. 39.

23 These were the chiefe of the officers that were ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fiftie, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

* 2. Chron. 8. 11.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which he built vnto the LORD, and he burnt incense † vpon the Altar that was before the LORD: so he finished the house.

† Hebr. vpon it.

26 ¶ And King Solomon made a naue of ships in Ezion Geber, which is beside Eloth, on the † shoare of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

† Heb. lip.

27 And Hiram sent in the naue his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the Sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence golde, foure hundred and twentie talents, and brought it to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon. 14 Solomons gold. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of Iuorie. 21 His vessels. 24 His presents. 26 His chariots and horse. 28 His tribute.

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD, shee came to proue him with hard questions.

* 2. Chron. 9. 1 mat. 12 42. luke 11. 31.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much golde, and precious stones: and when shee was come to Solomon she communed with him, of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon tolde her all her † questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which hee told her not.

† Heb. words

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisedome, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meate of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup-bearers, and his ascent by which hee went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

† Hebr. standing.

‖ Or, Butlers

6 And she said to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ actes and of thy wisedome.

† Heb. word. ‖ Or, sayings

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words vntill I came and mine eyes had seene it: and beholde, the halfe was not tolde me: † thy wisedome and prosperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.

† Heb. thou hast added wisedome and goodnesse to the fame.

8 Happie are thy men, happy are these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and that heare thy wisedom.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made hee thee King, to doe iudgement and iustice.

10 And she gaue the king an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of spices very great store, & precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the Queene of Sheba gaue to king Solomon.

11 And the navie also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plentie of Almug trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the Almug trees, ‖ pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the Kings house, harpes also and Psalteries for singers: there came no such* Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

13 And king Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her desire whatsoeuer she asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her † of his royall bountie: so she turned and went to her owne country, she and her seruants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred, threescore & six talents of gold,

15 Besides that he had of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the spicemerchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernours of the country.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten golde: sixe hundred shekels of golde went to one target.

17 And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield; and the king put them in the* house of the forrest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreouer the king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaide it with the best gold.

19 The throne had sixe steps, and the top of the throne was round † behind: and there were † stayes on either side on the place of the seate, and two lyons stood beside the stayes.

20 And twelue lions stood there on the one side and on the other vpon the sixe steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon were of pure gold, ‖ none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king had at sea a navie of Tharshish, with the navie of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the navie of Tharshish, bringing golde and siluer, ‖ yuorie, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wisedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to heare his wisedom which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together* charets and horsemen. And hee had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom hee bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ierusalem.

27 And the king † made siluer to be in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedars made he to be as the Sycomore trees, that are in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶* And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for sixe hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out † by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wiues and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons aduersaries were Hadad, who was intertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon who reigned in Damascus, 26 And Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah propheſied. 41 Solomons actes, reigne, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.

BVt king Solomon loued* many strange women, (‖ together with ṗ daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians & Hittites:

2 Of

‖ Or, railes Heb. a paſe

* 2. Chron. 9. 10.

† Hebr. according to the hand of king Solomon

‖ Or, Captaines

* Chap. 7. 2.

† Heb. on the hinder part thereof. † Heb. hands

† Heb. ſix.

‖ Or, there was no siluer in them.

‖ Or, Elephants teeth.

† Heb. ſought the face of.

* 2. Chron. 1. 14.

† Heb. gaue.

1. Chron. 1. 16 & 9. 28. † Heb. and the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.

† Hebr. by their hand.

* Deut. 17. 17 eccius. 49. 19. ‖ Or, beſides.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD sayd vnto the children of Israel, * Yee shall not goe in to them, neither shall they come in vnto you, for surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto these in loue.

*Exod. 34. 16.

3 And he had seuen hundred wiues, Princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abommination of the Ammonites.

*Iudg. 2. 13.

6 And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

† Hebr. fulfilled not after.

7 Then did Solomon build an hie place for Chemosh the abommination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem, and for Molech the abommination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did hee for all his strange wiues, which burnt incense and sacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel * which had appeared vnto him twise,

*Chap. 3. 5. 9.

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that hee should not goe after other gods: but hee kept not that which the LORD commanded.

*Chap. 6. 12.

11 Wherefore the LORD said vnto Solomon For asmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my Couenant, and my statutes which I haue commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.

† Hebr. is with thee.

*Chap. 12. 15.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not do it for Dauid thy fathers sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: but will giue one tribe to thy sonne, for Dauids my seruants sake, and for Jerusalems sake, which I haue chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred vp an aduersarie vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: hee was of the kings seed in Edom:

15 * For it came to passe when Dauid was in Edom, and Joab the captaine of the hoste was gone vp to bury the slaine, after he had smitten euery male in Edom:

*2. Sam. 8 14

16 (For sixe moneths did Joab remaine there with all Israel, vntill hee had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victuales, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, the sister of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houshold among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captaine of the host was dead, Hadad sayd to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine owne countrey.

† Hebr. send me away.

22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with mee, that, behold, thou seekest to goe to thine owne countrey? And hee answered, † Nothing: howbeit, let me goe in any wise.

† Heb. Not.

23 ¶ And * God stirred him vp another aduersary: Rezon, the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

*2. Sam. 8. 3. and 10. 18.

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And hee was an aduersary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischiefe that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And * Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons seruant, whose mothers name

*2. Chron. 13 6.

vas Zernah a widow woman) euen hee lift vp his hand against the king.

27 And this was the cause that hee lift vp his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and † repaired the breaches of the citie of Dauid his father:

† Heb. clased.

28 And the man Ieroboam was a mightie man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, hee made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the house of Ioseph.

† Heb. did worke.

† Heb. burden

29 And it came to passe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himselfe with a new garment, and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he said to Ieroboam, Take thee tenne pieces: for thus sayth the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But hee shall haue one tribe, for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Ierusalems sake, the citie which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they haue forsaken mee, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and to keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as did Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my seruants sake whom I chose, because hee kept my Commandements and my Statutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his sonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, euen ten tribes.

* Chap. 12. 15.

36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a † light alway before me in Ierusalem, the citie which I haue chosen me to put my Name there.

† Heb. lampe or candle.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be King ouer Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and will walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight, to keepe my Statutes and my Commandements, as Dauid my seruant did, that I will bee with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fledde into Egypt, vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖ actes of Solomon, and all that hee did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the actes of Solomon?

‖ Or words, or things.

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem, ouer all Israel, was * fourty yeeres.

† Heb. dayes.

* 2. Chron. 9.30.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Mat. 1.7. called Roboam.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the olde mens counsell, by the aduice of yong men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an armie, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam strengtheneth himselfe by cities, 26 and by the idolatrie of the two calues.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

* 2. Chron. 10.1.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it (for hee was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

* Chap. 11. 40.

3 That they sent, and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came, and spake vnto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our * yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauy yoke which he put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

* Chap. 4.7

5 And hee said vnto them, Depart yet for three dates, then come againe to me.

me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and said, How doe you aduise, that I may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, and wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell of the old men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the yong men, that were growen vp with him, and which stood before him.

9 And hee said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that wee may answere this people, who haue spoken to mee, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the young men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter vnto vs; thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shall bee thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whippes, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

13 And the king answered the people † roughly, and forsooke the olde mens counsell that they gaue him:

† Heb. hardly.

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke, my father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that hee might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by * Ahijah the Shilonite vnto Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat.

* Chap. 11. 11.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither haue wee inheritance in the sonne of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones, that hee died: therefore king Rehoboam † made speede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Jerusalem.

† Hebr. strengthened himselfe.

19 So Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

‖ Hebr. fell away.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him vnto the Congregation, and made him king ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Judah * onely.

* Chap. 11. 13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, hee assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men which were warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah, the man of God, saying,

* 2. Chron. 11. 2.

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Judah, and vnto all the house of Judah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus sayth the LORD, Yee shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp, to doe sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lorde, euen vnto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill mee, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Where-

28 Whereupon the king tooke counſell, and made two calues of gold, and ſaid vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ieruſalem: *behold thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

*Exod.32. 8.

29 And he ſet the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a ſinne: for the people went to worſhip before the one, euen vnto Dan.

31 And hee made an houſe of hie places, and made prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſons of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordeined a feaſt in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feaſt that is in Iudah: and he ‖offered vpon the altar (ſo did hee in Bethel,) ſacrificing vnto the calues that he had made: and hee placed in Bethel the prieſts of the high places which he had made.

‖Or, went vp to the altar, &c.

‖Or, ſo ſacrifice.

33 So hee ‖offered vpon the altar, which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, euen in the moneth which hee had deuiſed of his owne heart: and ordeined a feaſt vnto the children of Iſrael, and he offered vpon the altar, †and burnt incenſe.

‖Or, went vp to the altar &c.

†Hebr. to burne incenſe.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand, that offred violence to him that propheſied againſt his altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet is reſtored. 7 The Prophet, refuſing the kings intertainment, departeth from Bethel. 11 An olde Prophet, ſeducing him, bringeth him backe. 20 He is reproued by God, 23 ſlaine by a Lion, 26 buried by the old Prophet, 31 Who confirmeth his prophecie. 33 Ieroboams obſtinacie.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam ſtood by the altar to ‖burne incenſe.

‖Or, to offer.

2 And hee cried againſt the altar in the word of the LORD, and ſayd, O altar, altar, thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a child ſhalbe borne vnto the houſe of Dauid, *Ioſiah by name, and vpon thee ſhall he offer the prieſts of the high places that burne incenſe vpon thee, and mens bones ſhall bee burnt vpon thee.

*2.King. 23.17.

3 And he gaue a ſigne the ſame day, ſaying, This is the ſigne which the LORD hath ſpoken: Behold, the altar ſhall be rent, and the aſhes that are vpon it, ſhalbe powred out.

4 And it came to paſſe when king Ieroboam heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cried againſt the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, ſaying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which he put forth againſt him, dried vp, ſo that hee could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar alſo was rent, and the aſhes powred out from the altar, according to the ſigne which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king anſwered, and ſaid vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for mee, that my hand may be reſtored mee againe. And the man of God beſought †the LORD, and the kings hand was reſtored againe, and became as it was before.

†Hebr. the face of the LORD.

7 And the king ſaid vnto the man of God, Come home with mee, and refreſh thy ſelfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaid vnto the king, If thou wilt giue mee halfe thine houſe, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For ſo was it charged me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Eate no bread, nor drink water, nor turne againe by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that hee came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an olde Prophet in Bethel, and his ſonnes came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which hee had ſpoken vnto the king, them they tolde alſo to their father.

12 And their father ſaid vnto them, What way went he? for his ſonnes had ſeene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And hee ſayd vnto his ſonnes, Saddle me the aſſe. So they ſadled him the aſſe, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting vnder an oke; and he ſaid vnto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt from Iudah? And he ſaid, I am.

15 Then

15 Then hee sayd vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 And hee said, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee: neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

† Hebr. a word was. 17 For † it was sayd to mee by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He sayd vnto him, I am a prophet also as thou art, and an angel spake vnto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drinke water: But he lied vnto him.

19 So hee went backe with him, and did eate bread in his house, and drinke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the prophet that brought him backe:

21 And he cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeied the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe, and hast eaten bread, and drunke water, in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eate no bread, and drinke no water; thy carcasse shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after he had eaten bread, and after hee had drunke, that he sadled for him the asse, to wit, for the Prophet, whom hee had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a lyon met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcasse was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lyon also stood by the carcasse.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcasse cast in the way, and the lyon standing by the carcasse: and they came and told it in the citie where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard thereof, hee said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the lion, which hath † torne him, and slaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him.

† Heb. broken.

27 And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they sadled him.

28 And he went and found his carcasse cast in the way, and the asse and the lyon standing by the carcasse: the lyon had not eaten the carcasse, nor † torne the asse.

† Heb. broken

29 And the prophet tooke vp the carcasse of the man of God, and laid it vpon the asse, and brought it backe: and the old prophet came to the citie, to mourne, and to burie him.

30 And hee laid his carcasse in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, saying, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after hee had buried him, that he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which hee cryed by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoeuer would, he † consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

† Hebr. returned and made. † Heb. filled his hand

34 And this thing became sinne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being sicke, Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised with Presents to the Prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement. 17 Abijah dieth and is buried. 19 Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne. 25 Shishak spoileth Ierusalem. 29 Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.

AT that time Abijah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou bee not knowen to bee the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there

† Heb. broken.

there is Ahijah the Prophet, which told mee that *I should bee king ouer this people.

*Chap. 11. 31.

3 And take †with thee ten loaues, and ‖cracknels, and a | cruse of honie, and goe to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the childe.

†Hebr. in thine hand. ‖Or, curds. |Or, bottle.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes †were set by reason of his age.

†Heb. stood. for hoarinesse.

5 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her sonne, for hee is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shall bee when shee commeth in, that shee shall faine her selfe to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feete, as she came in at the doore, that hee sayd, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why fainest thou thy selfe to be another: for I am sent to thee with †heauie tidings.

†Heb. hard.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee: and yet thou hast not beene as my seruant Dauid, who kept my Commandements, and who followed mee with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke mee to anger, and hast cast me behinde thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, *I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam, *him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut vp and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

*1. King. 15.29.

*Chap. 21. 21. 2 king. 9.8.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the citie, shall the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eate: for the LORD hath spoken it.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house: and when thy feete enter into the citie, the childe shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourne for him, and bury him: for he onely of Ieroboam shal come to the graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD shall raise him vp a king ouer Israel, who shal cut off the house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reede is shaken in the water, and he shall roote vp Israel out of this good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the River, because they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And hee shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, who did sinne, & who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when shee came to the threshold of the doore, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the actes of Ieroboam, how hee warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, were two and twentie yeeres: and he †slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

†Hebr. lay downe.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon reigned in Iudah: *Rehoboam was fourtie and one yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse.

*2. Chron. 12.13.

22 And Iudah did euill in the sight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealousie with their sinnes which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and ‖images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

‖Or, standing images, or statues.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the

the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fift yeere of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem:

26 And he tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, hee euen tooke away all: and he tooke away all the shields of golde *which Solomon had made.

*Chap. 10. 16.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the †guard, which kept the doore of the kings house.

†Hebr. runners.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Rehoboam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all their dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse. And Abiam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Asa succeedeth him. 9 Asas good reigne. 16 The warre betweene Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baasha conspiring against him, executeth Ahijahs prophecie. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baashas wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteenth yere of King *Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abiam ouer Iudah.

*2. Chron. 11. 22.

2 Three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sinnes of his father, which hee had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheless, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his sonne after him, and to establish Ierusalem:

‖Or, candle

5 Because Dauid did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dates of his life, *saue onely in the matter of Vriah the Hittite.

*2 Sam. 11. 4. and 12 9.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the actes of Abiam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the *booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abiam and Ieroboam.

*2. Chron. 13. 3.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And *in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

*2. Chron. 14. 1.

10 And forty and one yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem: and his ‖mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

‖That is, grandmother.

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remooued all the idoles that his father had made.

13 And also *Maachah his mother, euen her hee remooued from being Queene, because she had made an idole in a groue, and Asa †destroyed her idole, and burnt it by the brooke Kidron.

*2. Chron. 15. 16.

†Heb. cut off.

14 But the high places were not remooued: neuertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And hee brought in the †things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

†Heb. holy.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

18 Then

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the golde that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and deliuered them into the hand of his seruants: and king Asa sent them to *Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

*2. Chron. 16.2.

19 There is a league betweene me and thee, and betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and golde: come and breake the league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may †depart from me.

†Heb. goe vp.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of the hosts, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe when Baasha heard thereof, that hee left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Iudah, (none was †exempted:) and they tooke away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

†Hebr. free.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that hee did, and the cities which hee built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? Neuerthelesse in the time of his old age, hee was diseased in his feete.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid his father: and *Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

*Matth. 1. 8. called Iosaphat.

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam †began to reigne ouer Israel, in the second yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeeres.

†Hebr. reigned.

26 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith hee made Israel to sinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the sonne of Ahiah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab and all Israel layd siege to Gibbethon,)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when hee reigned, that hee smote all the house of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntil he had destroyed him, according vnto *the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his seruant Ahiah the Shilonite:

*Chap. 14. 10.

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam which hee sinned, and which hee made Israel sinne, by his prouocation wherewith hee prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Baasha the sonne of Ahiah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1. 7 Iehus prophesie against Baasha. 5 Elah succeedeth him. 8 Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehus prophesie. 15 Omri made King by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burne himselfe. 21 The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth against Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab succeedeth him. 29 Ahabs most wicked reigne. 34 Iosuas curse vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

THen the worde of the LORD came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke mee to anger with their sinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the posteritie of Baasha, and the posteritie of his house: and will make thy house like *the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

*Chap. 15. 29.

4 *Him

4 *Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, shall the dogs eate: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the fowles of the aire eate.

5 Now the rest of the actes of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the Prophet Jehu the sonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, euen for all the euill that hee did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his handes, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and first yeere of Asa King of Judah, began Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah drinking himselfe drunke in the house of Arza † steward of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when hee began to reigne, assoone as hee sate on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsefolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha † by Jehu the Prophet,

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha, and the sinnes of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the actes of Elah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Judah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon which belonged to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped, heard say, Zimri hath conspired and hath also slaine the King: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the hoste, king ouer Israel that day, in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that hee went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his sinnes which hee sinned in doing euill in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sinne which hee did, to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles, of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeere of Asa King of Judah, began Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which hee built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that were before him.

26 For hee walked in all the way of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that hee shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirtie and eight yeere of Asa King of Judah, beganne

* Chap. 14. 11.

* 2. Chron. 16. 1.

† Heb. which was ouer.

‖ Or, both his kinsemen and his friends.

† Heb. by the hand of.

† Heb. Shomeron.

Ahab the ſonne of Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael, and Ahab the ſonne of Omri reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the ſonne of Omri did euill in the ſight of the LORD, aboue all that were before him.

† Hebr. was it a light thing? &c.

31 And it came to paſſe, † as if it had bene a light thing for him to walke in the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, that hee tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal King of the Zidonians, and went and ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him.

32 And hee reared vp an Altar for Baal, in the houſe of Baal, which hee had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger, then all the Kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he layd the foundation thereof in Abiram his firſt borne, and ſet vp the gates thereof in his youngeſt ſonne Segub, *according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

* Ioſh. 6. 26

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah hauing prophecied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the rauens feed him. 8 He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiſeth the widowes ſonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

† Hebr. Eliahu. Luke 4. 25 how called Elias. * Eccluſ. 48. 1. Iames 5. 17.

AND † Eliiah the Tiſhbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, ſaid vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, before whom I ſtand, there ſhall not be dewe nor raine theſe yeeres, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eaſtward, and hide thy ſelfe by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordane.

4 And it ſhall bee, that thou ſhalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So hee went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordane.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and fleſh in the morning, and bread and fleſh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to paſſe † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, becauſe there had bene no raine in the land.

† Hebr. at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

9 Ariſe, get thee to * Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow woman there to ſuſtaine thee.

* Luke 4. 26. called Sarepta.

10 So he aroſe, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of ſticks: and hee called to her, and ſaid, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a veſſell, that I may drinke.

11 And as ſhee was going to fetch it, he called to her, and ſaid, Bring me, I pray thee, a morſell of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhe ſaid, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruſe: and behold, I am gathering two ſticks, that I may goe in, and dreſſe it for me and my ſonne, that we may eate it, and die.

13 And Eliiah ſaid vnto her, Feare not, goe, and doe as thou haſt ſaid: but make mee thereof a little cake firſt: and bring it vnto mee, and after make for thee, and for thy ſonne.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, The barrell of meale ſhall not waſte, neither ſhall the cruſe of oyle faile, vntil the day that the LORD † ſendeth raine vpon the earth.

† Hebr. giueth.

15 And ſhee went, and did according to the ſaying of Eliiah: and ſhe, and he, and her houſe did eate || many dayes.

|| Or, a full yeere.

16 And the barrell of meale waſted not, neither did the cruſe of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by Eliiah.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the ſonne of the woman, the miſtreſſe of the houſe, fell ſicke, and his ſickneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhee ſaid vnto Eliiah, what haue I to doe with thee? O thou man of God: Art thou come vnto me to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And he ſaid vnto her, Giue me thy ſonne. And hee tooke him out of her boſome, and caried him vp into a loft, where he abode, and layd him vpon his owne bed.

20 And

20 And hee cried vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I sojourne, by slaying her sonne?

† Heb. stretched himselfe. 21 And hee † stretched himselfe vpon the child three times, and cryed vnto the LORD, and said; O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childs soule come † into him againe.

† Hebr. into his inward parts. 22 And the LORD heard the voice of Eliah, and the soule of the child came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Eliah tooke the childe, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Eliah said, See, thy sonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Eliah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremitie of famine Eliah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Eliah. 17 Eliah reproueth Ahab, by fire from heauen commeth Baals prophets. 41 Eliah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to passe after many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Eliah in the third yeere, saying, Goe shew thy selfe vnto Ahab, and I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And Eliah went to shew himselfe vnto Ahab, and there was a sore famine in Samaria.

† Hebr. Obadiahu. † Hebr. ouer his house. 3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which was † the gouernour of his house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

† Heb. Iezebel 4 For it was so, when † Iezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water,)

5 And Ahab said vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture we may finde grasse to saue the horses and mules aliue, that wee † leese not all the beasts.

† Heb. that we cut not off our selues from the beasts. 6 So they diuided the land betweene them to passe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himselfe, and Obadiah went another way by himselfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Eliah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and said Art thou my lord Eliah?

8 And he answered him, I am: goe tell thy lord, Behold, Eliah is here.

9 And he said, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hand of Ahab, to slay mee?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they said, Hee is not there, he tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Eliah is here.

12 And it shall come to passe, as soone as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and hee cannot finde thee, hee shall slay mee: but I thy seruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Iezebel slew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets, by fifty in a caue, and fedde them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliah is here; and hee shall slay me.

15 And Eliah said, As the LORD of hostes liueth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my selfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meete Ahab, and told him, and Ahab went to meet Eliah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Eliah, that Ahab saide vnto him, Art thou hee that troubleth Israel?

18 And hee answered, I haue not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that yee haue forsaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, and gather to mee all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eate at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent vnto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Eliah came vnto all the people, and sayd, How long halt yee betweene two opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Eliah vnto the people, I, euen I only remaine a Prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets are foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuse one bullocke for themselues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dresse the other bullocke, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, and said, † It is well spoken.

25 And Eliah said vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuse you one bullocke for your selues, and dresse it first, for ye are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullock which was giuen them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning, euen vntill noone, saying, O Baal ‖ heare vs. But there was no voice, nor any that answered: And they ‖ leapt vpon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to passe at noone, that Eliah mocked them, and said, Cry † aloud: for he is a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peraduenture hee sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried lowd, and cut themselues after their maner, with knaues, and lancets, till † the blood gushed out vpon them.

29 And it came to passe when midday was past, and they prophecied vntill the time of the † offering of the euening sacrifice, that there was neither voyce, nor any to answere, nor † any that regarded.

30 And Eliah said vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And he repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Eliah tooke twelue stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sonnes of Iacob, vnto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, * Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones hee built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and hee made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and layd him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And hee said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the Altar, and hee filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the euening sacrifice, that Eliah the Prophet came neere and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, Let it be knowen this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy seruant, and that I haue done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones and the dust, and licked vp the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he is the God, the LORD, he is the God.

40 And Eliah saide vnto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: And they tooke them, and Eliah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Eliah saide vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate and drinke, for there is ‖ a sound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Elijah went vp to the top of Carmel, and hee cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the Sea. And hee went vp, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And it came to passe at the seuenth

‖ Or, thoughts.

† Hebr. the word is good.

‖ Or, answere.
‖ Or, heard.
‖ Or, leaped vp & downe at the altar.

† Heb. with a great voyce.
‖ Or, he meditateth.
† Heb. hath a pursuit.

† Hebr. poured out blood vpon them.

† Hebr. after the going vp.

* Gene. 32. 28. 2. king. 17. 34.

† Heb. went.

‖ Or, apprehend.

‖ Or, a sound of a noyse of

uenth time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the Sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Goe vp, say vnto Ahab, †Prepare thy charet, and get thee downe, that the raine stop thee not.

† Hebr. tye, binde.

45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with cloudes and winde, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Eliah, and hee girded vp his loynes, and ranne before Ahab, † to the entrance of Jezreel.

† Hebr. till thou come to Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Eliiah threatned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beersheba, 4 In the wildernesse being wearie of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Eliiah.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Eliah had done, and withal, how hee had slaine all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Eliah, saying, So let the gods doe to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when hee saw that, hee arose, and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his seruant there.

4 ¶ But he himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernesse, and came and sate downe vnder a Iunper tree: and hee requested † for himselfe that hee might die, and said, It is enough, now O LORD, take away my life: for I am not better then my fathers.

† Hebr. for his life.

5 And as hee lay and slept vnder a Iunper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Arise, and eate.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his † head: and hee did eate and drinke, and layd him downe againe.

† Hebr. bolster.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, and eate, because the iourney is too great for thee.

8 And hee arose, and did eate and drinke, and went in the strength of that meate fourty dayes and fourty nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And hee came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said vnto him, What doest thou here, Eliah?

10 And hee sayd, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, thrown downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and * I, euen I only am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

* Rom. 11. 3

11 And he sayd, Goe forth, and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rockes, before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake, but the LORD was not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Eliah heard it, that hee wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, there came a voice vnto him, and sayd, What doest thou here, Eliah?

14 And hee sayd, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, thrown downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, euen I only am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD sayd vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus: and when thou commest anoynt Hazael to be king ouer Syria.

16 And Jehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoynt to be king ouer Israel: and * Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoynt to be Prophet in thy roume.

* Luk. 4. 27. called Eliseus.

17 And * it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

* 2. King. 9. 1, 3. cc. 13. 14. 18.

18 * Yet I haue left me seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which

* Rom. 11. 4 For, I will leaue.

haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So hee departed thence and found Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and hee with the twelfth: and Eliah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And hee left the oxen, and ranne after Eliah, and said, Let mee, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and he said vnto him, †Goe backe againe: for what haue I done to thee?

†Heb. goe returne.

21 And he returned back from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, & slew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Eliah, and ministred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, besiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are slaine. 22 As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgement, the Syrians are smitten againe. 31 The Syrians submitting themselues, Ahab sendeth Benhadad away with a couenant. 35 The Prophet vnder the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to iudge himselfe, denounceth Gods iudgement against him.

AND Benhadad the King of Syria gathered all his hoste together, and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and charets: and hee went vp and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab King of Israel into the citie, and said vnto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues also, and thy children, euen thy goodliest, are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered, and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the messengers came againe, and saide, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I haue sent vnto thee saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my seruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants: and it shall bee that whatsoeuer is †pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put in their hand, and take it away.

†Heb. desirable.

7 Then the King of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and said, Marke, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischiefe: for hee sent vnto mee for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and †I denyed him not.

†Heb. I kept not backe from him.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people said vnto him, Hearken not vnto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore hee said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou diddest send for to thy seruant at the first, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him, and said, The gods doe so vnto me and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that †follow me.

†Heb. are at my feet.

11 And the king of Israel answered, and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harnesse boast himselfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe, when Benhadad heard this †message (as hee was drinking, he and the kings in the ||pauilions) that hee said vnto his seruants, ||Set your selues in aray. And they set themselues in aray against the city.

†Heb. word.

||Or, tents.

||Or, place the engins: and they placed engines.

13 ¶ And behold, there †came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? beholde, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

†Heb. approached.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? and he said, Thus saith the LORD, Euen by the ||yong men of the Princes of the prouinces: Then he said, Who shall †order the battell? And hee answered, Thou.

||Or, seruants.

†Heb. Bindeth, or, tieth.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them hee numbred all the people, euen all the children of Israel, being seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad

Benhadad was drinking himselfe drunke in the pauilions, hee and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the Princes of the Prouinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So these yong men of the princes of the prouinces, came out of the city, and the army which followed them:

20 And they slew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the king of Israel, and said vnto him, Goe, strengthen thy selfe, and marke and see what thou doest: for at the returne of the yeere, the king of Syria will come vp against thee.

23 And the seruants of the king of Syria said vnto him, Their gods are gods of the hilles, therefore they were stronger then we; but let vs fight against them in the plaine, and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roumes.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and we will fight against them in the plaine, and surely we shall bee stronger then they. And hee hearkened vnto their voyce, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians haue said, The LORD is God of the hilles, but hee is not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes, and so it was, that in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city, and there a wall fell vpon twentie and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, ‖ into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold now, wee haue heard that the Kings of the house of Israel are mercifull Kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loines, and ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the king of Israel, peraduenture he will saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loynes, and put ropes on their heades, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me liue. And hee said, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then hee said, Goe yee, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And Benhadad said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then said Ahab, I will send thee away with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said hee vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from me, a lyon shall slay thee. And assoone as hee was departed from him, a lyon found him and slew him.

37 Then he found another man and said, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man

† Heb. that was fallen.

† Heb. to the warre with Israel.

‖ Or, were vallualed.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.

man ſmote him, ſo that in † ſmiting hee wounded him.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and diſguiſed himſelfe with aſhes vpon his face.

39 And as the king paſſed by, he cried vnto the king: and he ſaid, Thy ſeruant went out into the midſt of the battell, and behold, a man turned aſide, and brought a man vnto me, and ſaid, Keep this man: if by any meanes he bee miſſing, then ſhall thy life be for his life, or elſe thou ſhalt † pay a talent of ſilver.

40 And as thy ſeruant was buſie here and there, † he was gone. And the king of Iſrael ſaide vnto him. So ſhall thy iudgement bee, thy ſelfe haſt decided it.

41 And hee haſted, and tooke the aſhes away from his face, and the king of Iſrael diſcerned him that hee was of the Prophets.

42 And hee ſayd vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Becauſe thou haſt let goe out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to vtter deſtruction, therfore thy life ſhall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Iſrael went to his houſe, heauie, and diſpleaſed, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieued. 5 Iezebel writing letters againſt Naboth, he is condemned of blaſphemie. 15 Ahab taketh poſſeſſion of the vineyard. 17 Eliah denounceth iudgements againſt Ahab and Iezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab ſpake vnto Naboth, ſaying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, becauſe it is neere vnto mine houſe, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: or if it † ſeeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth ſaid to Ahab, The LORD forbid it mee, that I ſhould giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his houſe heauie, and diſpleaſed, becauſe of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had ſpoken to him: for he had ſaid, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and hee laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid vnto her, Becauſe I ſpake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and ſaid vnto him, Giue mee thy vineyard for money, or elſe if it pleaſe thee, I will giue thee another vineyard for it: And he anſwered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife ſaide vnto him. Doeſt thou now gouerne the kingdome of Iſrael? Ariſe, and eate bread, and let thine heart be merrie: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So ſhee wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed them with his ſeale, and ſent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhe wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaime a faſt, and ſet Naboth † on high among the people:

10 And ſet two men, ſonnes of Belial before him, to beare witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou diddeſt blaſpheme God and the king: and then carie him out, and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, euen the Elders and the Nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had ſent vnto them, and as it was written in the letters which ſhe had ſent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſate before him: and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, euen againſt Naboth, in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the king. Then they caried him forth out of the citie, and ſtoned him with ſtones, that hee dide.

14 Then they ſent to Iezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned and was dead, that Iezebel ſaid to Ahab,

† Heb. ſmiting and wounding.

† Heb. weigh

† Heb. he was not.

* Chap. 22. 38.

† Heb. be good in thine eyes.

† Heb. in the top of the people.

hab, Arise, take possession of the Vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which hee refused to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to goe downe to the Vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Eliah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meete Ahab king of Israel, which is in Samaria: behold, hee is in the Vineyard of Naboth, whither he is goue downe to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD; In the place where dogges licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogges licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab said to Eliah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I haue found thee: because thou hast sold thy selfe to worke euill in the sight of the LORD,

*Chap. 14. 10. 2 king. 9.8.
21 Behold, *I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab *him that pisseth against the wall, and *him that is shut vp, and left in Israel,

*Chap. 14. 10.
22 And will make thine house like the house of *Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of *Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked mee to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

*Chap. 15. 29. *Chap. 16. 3.
23 And *of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eate Iezebel by the ‖ wall of Iezreel.

*2. King. 9. 36. ‖Or, ditch.
24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eate.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, ‖Or, incited. whom Iezebel his wife ‖ stirred vp.

26 And hee did very abominably in following Idoles, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that hee rent his clothes, and put sackecloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackecloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Eliah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before mee? because hee humbleth himselfe before mee, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: but in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine at Ramoth Gilead. 37 The dogs licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him. 41 Iehoshaphats good reigne, 45 his acts. 50 Iehoram succeedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs euill reigne.

AND *they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel. *1 Chron. 18.1.&c.

2 And it came to passe on the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah came downe to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know yee that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and wee be † still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?) † Hebr. silent from taking it.

4 And hee said vnto Iehoshaphat, wilt thou goe with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, *I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses. *2. Kin. 3. 7.

5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall I goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man, (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he doeth not prophesie good concerning mee, but euill, and Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an

an ‖officer, and said, Hasten hither Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

10 And the King of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the King of Judah sate each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a † voyde place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophecied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and he said Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophecied so, saying Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer it into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the wordes of the prophets declare good vnto the King with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, bee like the word of one of them, and speake that which is good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD saith vnto me, that will I speake.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said vnto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall we forbeare? And he answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD?

17 And hee said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hilles, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said vnto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophecie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his Throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that hee may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one said on this maner, and another said on that maner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith? And hee said, I will goe forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and preuaile also: goe forth, and doe so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went neere, and smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said, * Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe into an inner chamber, to hide thy selfe.

26 And the King of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and cary him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Joash the Kings sonne:

27 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this fellow in the prison, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the King of Judah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said vnto Jehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my selfe & enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the King of Israel disguised himselfe, & went into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirtie and two Captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue onely with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned backe from pursuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel betweene the † ioynts of the harnesse: wherefore hee said vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and

: Or, Eunuch.

† Heb. floore.

‖ Or, deceiue

* 2 Chron. 18.23.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber Heb. chamber in a chamber.

‖ Or, when he was to disguise himselfe and enter into the battell.

† Heb in his simplicitie. † Heb ioynts and the breastplate.

and carry me out of the hoste, for I am † wounded.

†Heb made sicke.
†Hebr. offended.

35 And the battell † increased that day: and the King was stated vp in his charet against the Syrians, and died at euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound, into the † midst of the charet.

†Hebr. before.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoste, about the going downe of the Sunne, saying, Every man to his citie, and every man to his owne countrey.

†Heb, came.

37 ¶ So the King died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogs licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which he spake.

*Chap. 21. 19.

39 Now the rest of the actes of Ahab, and all that he did, and the Iuory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And * Iehoshaphat the sonne of Asa beganne to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Israel.

*2. Chron. 20, 31.

42 Iehoshaphat was thirty and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, hee turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheless, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the King of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat, and his might that hee shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no King in Edom: a deputy was King.

48 Iehoshaphat ‖ made shippes of Tharshish to goe to Ophir for golde: but they went not, for the shippes were broken at Ezion Geber.

‖Or, had rendships.

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab vnto Iehoshaphat, Let my seruants goe with thy seruants in the shippes: but Iehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the seuententh yeere of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, and reigned two yeres ouer Israel.

52 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For he serued Baal, and worshipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according vnto all that his father had done.

¶THE

and carye me out of the hoste, for I am †wounded.

†Heb. made sicke.

35 And the battell †increased that day: and the King was staied vp in his charet against the Syrians, and died at euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound into the †mids of the charet.

†Heb. ascended.

†Hebr. bosom.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoste, about the going downe of the Sunne, saying, Euery man to his citie, and euery man to his owne countrey.

37 ¶ So the King died, and †was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

†Heb, came.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogs licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, according *vnto the word of the LORD which he spake.

v

*Chap. 21. 19.

39 Now the rest of the actes of Ahab, and all that he did, and the Ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And *Iehoshaphat the sonne of Asa beganne to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Israel.

*2. Chron. 20.31.

42 Iehoshaphat was thirty and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, hee turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheless, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the King of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat, and his might that hee shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no King in Edom: a deputy was King.

48 Iehoshaphat ||made shippes of Tharshish to goe to Ophir for golde: but they went not, for the shippes were broken at Ezion Geber.

||Or, had ten ships.

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab vnto Iehoshaphat, Let my seruants goe with thy seruants in the shippes: but Iehoshaphat would not.

50. ¶ And Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the seuenteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, and reigned two yeres ouer Israel.

52 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For he serued Baal, and worshipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according vnto all that his father had done.

¶THE

¶THE SECOND BOOKE of the Kings, commonly called, The fourth Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah, ſending to Baal-zebub, hath his iudgement by Elijah. 5 Eliiah twiſe bringeth fire from heauen vpon the whom. Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captaine, and incouraged by an Angel, telleth the King of his death. 17 Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, *after the death of Ahab. *Chap. 3. 5.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber that was in Samaria, & was ſicke: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Eliiah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, goe vp to meete the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, Is it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, that ye goe to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus ſayeth the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Eliiah departed. †Hebr. the bed, whither thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned backe vnto him, hee ſaid vnto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they ſayd vnto him, There came a man vp to meete vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the King that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Is it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, that thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bedde on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And hee ſaid vnto them, † What maner of man was he which came vp to meete you, and told you theſe words? †Hebr. what was the maner of the man?

8 And they anſwered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: and he ſaid, It is Eliiah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the King ſent vnto him a captaine of fifte, with his fifte: and he went vp to him, (and behold, he ſate on the top of an hill) and hee ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the King hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 And Eliiah anſwered, and ſaid to the captaine of fifte, If I be a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee, and thy fifty. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fifte.

11 Againe alſo hee ſent vnto him another captaine of fifte, with his fifte: And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the King ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Eliiah anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee, and thy fifte. And the fire of God came downe from heauen, and conſumed him, and his fifty.

13 ¶ And hee ſent againe a captaine of the third fifte, with his fifte: and the third captaine of fifte went vp, and came and † fell on his knees before Eliiah, and beſought him, and ſayd vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe fifty thy ſeruants, be pretious in thy ſight. †Hebr. bowed.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: Therefore let my life now bee pretious in thy ſight.

15 And

15 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, be not afreaid of him. And he arose, and went downe with him vnto the king.

16 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron (is it not because there is no God in Israel, to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So hee died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Jehoram the sonne of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the actes of Ahaziah, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah, taking his leaue of Elisha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan, 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken vp by a fierie charet into heauen. 12 Elisha, diuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successor. 16 The young prophets, hardly obtaining leaue to seeke Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Elisha with salt, healeth the vnwholesome waters. 23 Beares destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Eliah into heauen by a whirlewinde, that Eliah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Eliah said vnto Elisha, Tarie here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that were at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Eliah said vnto him, Elisha, tary here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent mee to Jericho: And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sonnes of the Prophets that were at Jericho came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? and hee answered, Yea, I know it, holde you your peace.

6 And Eliah said vnto him, Tarie, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifte men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood † to view afarre off: and they two stood by Jordan.

† Hebr. in sight or ouer against.

8 And Eliah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, so that they two went ouer on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Eliah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

10 And hee said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: neuertheles if thou see me, when I am taken from thee, it shall be so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not be so.

† Hebr. thou hast done hardly in asking.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, there appeared a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and * Eliah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen.

* Eccles. 48. 9. 1 mac. 2. 58.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw it, and he cried, * My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he tooke hold of his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

* Chap. 13. 14.

13 Hee tooke vp also the mantle of Eliah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the † banke of Jordan.

† Heb. lip.

14 And hee tooke the mantle of Eliah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Eliah? and when hee also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sonnes of the Prophets which were * to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Eliah doth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him, and bowed themselues to the ground before him.

* Verse 7.

16 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, Behold now, there bee with thy ſeruants fiftie † ſtrong men, let them goe, we pray thee, and ſeeke thy maſter: leſt peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and caſt him vpon † ſome mountaine, or into ſome valley. And he ſaid, Ye ſhall not ſend.

17 And when they vrged him, till he was aſhamed, he ſaid, Send. They ſent therefore fiftie men, and they ſought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (for he tarried at Iericho) hee ſaid vnto them, Did I not ſay vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city ſaid vnto Eliſha, Behold, I pray thee, the ſituation of this city is pleaſant, as my lord ſeeth: but the water is nought, and the ground † barren.

20 And hee ſaid, Bring mee a new cruſe, and put ſalt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the ſpring of the waters, and caſt the ſalt in there, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue healed theſe waters; there ſhall not be from thence any more death, or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the ſaying of Eliſha, which he ſpake.

23 ¶ And hee went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as hee was going vp by the way, there came forth little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and ſaid vnto him, Goe vp thou bald head, Goe vp thou bald head.

24 And hee turned backe, and looked on them, and curſed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two ſhee Beares out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

† Hebr. ſonnes of ſtrength.

† Hebr. one of the mountaines

† Hebr. caſting to miſcary.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehorams reigne. 4 Meſha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram, with Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom, being diſtreſſed for want of water, by Eliſha obtaineth water, and promiſe of victory. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to ſpoile, are ouercome. 26 The king of Moab, by ſacrificing the king of Edoms ſonne, raiſeth the ſiege.

NOw Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father and like his mother, for hee put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

† Hebr. ſtatue.

3 Neuertheleſſe, hee cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheepe maſter, and rendred vnto the King of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundreth thouſand rammes, with the wooll.

5 But it came to paſſe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

* Chap. 1. 1

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And hee went, and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt mee: wilt thou goe with mee againſt Moab to battell? and he ſaid, I will goe vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horſes as thy horſes.

* 1. King. 22. 4.

8 And he ſaid, which way ſhall wee goe vp? And hee anſwered, The way through the wildernes of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen dayes iourney: and there was no water for the hoſte, and for the cattell † that followed them.

† Hebr. at their feete.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſayd, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the King of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Here is Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Eliah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſayd, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Iſrael, & Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael,

Iſrael, what haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah, I would not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring mee a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And hee ſayde, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſayth the LORD, Ye ſhall not ſee winde, neither ſhall yee ſee raine, yet that valley ſhall be filled with water, that ye may drinke, both ye, and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, hee will deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite euery fenced citie, and euery choice citie, and ſhall fell euery good tree, and ſtop all welles of water, and † marre euery good piece of land with ſtones.

† Hebr. grieue.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meate offering was offered, that behold there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and vpward, and ſtood in the border.

† Hebr. were cryed together
† Heb. gird himſelfe with a gyrdle.

22 And they roſe vp early in the morning, and the Sunne ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabites ſawe the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This is blood: the kings are ſurely † ſlaine, and they haue ſmitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the ſpoile.

† Hebr. deſtroyed.

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe vp and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, euen in their countrey.

‖ Or, they ſmote in as euen ſmiting.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about it, and ſmote it.

† Heb. ſtill he left the ſtones thereof in Kirharaſeth.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab ſaw that the battell was too ſore for him, he tooke with him ſeuen hundred men that drew ſwordes, to breake thorow euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldeſt ſonne that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliſha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 8 He giueth a ſonne to the good Shunammite. 18 Hee raiſeth againe her dead ſonne. 38 At Gilgal hee healeth the deadly pottage. 42 Hee ſatisfieth an hundreth men with twenty loaues.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the ſons of the Prophets vnto Eliſha, ſaying Thy ſeruaunt my husband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſeruaunt did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two ſonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Eliſha ſaid vnto her, What ſhall I doe for thee? Tell mee, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhee ſayd, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the houſe, ſaue a pot of oyle.

3 Then hee ſaid, Goe, borrow thee veſſels abroad, of all thy neighbours, euen emptie veſſels ‖ borrow not a few.

‖ Or, ſcant not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy ſonnes, and ſhalt powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhee went from him, and ſhut the doore vpon her, & vpon her ſonnes: who brought the veſſels to her, and ſhee powred out.

6 And it came to paſſe, when the veſſels were full, that ſhee ſayd vnto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſell. And her ſon ſaid vnto her, There is not a veſſell more. And the oyle ſtayed.

7 Then she came, and told the man of God: and hee said, Goe, sell the oyle, and pay thy ‖debt, and liue thou and thy children of the rest.

‖ Or, creditour.

† Heb. there was a day

† Heb. laid hold on him.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman, and shee † constrained him to eate bread: And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, hee turned in thither to eate bread.

9 And shee said vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlestick: and it shall bee when he commeth to vs, that hee shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and hee turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when hee had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for vs with all this care, what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the hoste? And shee answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And hee said, What then is to bee done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verely shee hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, * About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt imbrace a sonne. And shee said, Nay my lord, thou man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

* Gen. 18. 10.

† Heb. set time.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was growen, it fell on a day that hee went out to his father, to the reapers.

19 And he said vnto his father, My head, my head: and hee said to a ladde, Carie him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee sate on her knees till noone, and then dyed.

21 And shee went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the doore vpon him, and went out.

22 And she called vnto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the yong men, and one of the asses, that I may runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? it is neither newe moone nor Sabbath. And she said, It shall be † well.

† Heb. peace

24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Driue, and goe forward: † slacke not thy riding, for me, except I bid thee.

† Heb. restraine not for me to ride.

25 So she went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God, saw her a farre off, that hee said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite:

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say vnto her, Is it wel with thee? is it wel with thy husband? is it wel with the child? And she answered, It is well.

27 And when shee came to the man of God to the hill, shee caught † him by the feete but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.

† Heb. by his feete.

† Heb. bitter

28 Then shee said, Did I desire a sonne of my LORD? did I not say, Doe not thou deceiue me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loines, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meete any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the child said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And hee arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them and layde the staffe vpon the face of the childe, but there was neither voyce, nor † hearing: wherefore he went againe to meete him, and tolde him, saying, The child is not awaked.

† Heb. attention.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, and laid vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And hee went vp, and lay vpon the childe, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his

his hands vpon his hands, and he ſtretched himſelfe vpon the childe, and the fleſh of the child waxed warme.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the houſe † to and fro, and went vp, and ſtretched himſelfe vpon him: and the childe neeſed ſeuen times, and the child opened his eyes.

† Hebr. once, hither, and once thither.

36 And hee called Gehazi, and ſayd, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when ſhee was come in vnto him, he ſaid, Take vp thy ſonne.

37 Then ſhe went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and tooke vp her ſonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the ſonnes of the Prophets were ſitting before him: and hee ſayd vnto his ſeruant, Set on the great pot, and ſeethe pottage for the ſonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourdes his lap full, and came and ſhred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eat: and it came to paſſe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cryed out, and ſayd, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot. And they could not eate thereof.

41 But he ſaid, Then bring meale. And he caſt it into the pot: And he ſayd, Powre out for the people, that they may eate. And there was no † harme in the pot.

† Hebr. euill thing.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the firſt fruits, twenty loaues of barley, and full eares of corne ‖ in the huſke thereof: and he ſayd, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

‖ Or, in his ſcrip, or garment

43 And his ſeruitour ſayd, What ſhould I ſet this before an hundreth men? Hee ſaid againe, Giue the people, that they may eate: for thus ſaith the LORD, *They ſhall eate, and ſhall leaue thereof.

*Iohn 6.11.

44 So he ſet it before them, and they did eate, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captiue maide, is ſent to Samaria to be cured of his leproſie. 8 Elisha, ſending him to Iordane, cureth him. 15 Hee refuſing Naamans gifts, graunteth him ſome of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abuſing his maſters name vnto Naaman, is ſmitten with leproſie.

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoſt of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his maſter, and honourable, becauſe by him the LORD had giuen deliuerance vnto Syria: he was alſo a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper.

† Hebr. before. ‖ Or, accepted in countenance

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Iſrael a little maid, & ſhe † waited on Naamans wife.

† Hebr. was before.

3 And ſhee ſaid vnto her miſtreſſe, Would God my lord were † with the Prophet that is in Samaria, for hee would † recouer him of his leproſie.

§ Hebr. before. † Hebr. gather vnto.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, ſaying Thus and thus ſayd the mayde that is of the land of Iſrael.

5 And the king of Syria ſayd, Goe to, Goe, and I will ſend a letter vnto the king of Iſrael. And hee departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of ſiluer, and ſixe thouſand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

† Hebr. in his hand. ‖ Hebr. ſoules

6 And hee brought the letter to the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue therewith ſent Naaman my ſeruant to thee, that thou mayeſt recouer him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe when the king of Iſrael had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, Am I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doeth ſend vnto me to recouer a man of his leproſie? wherefore conſider, I pray you, and ſee how hee ſeeketh a quarrell againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was ſo when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the king of Iſrael had rent his clothes, that he ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to mee, and hee ſhall know that there is a Prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his charet, and ſtood at the doore of the houſe of Elisha.

10 And Elisha ſent a meſſenger vnto him, ſaying, Goe and waſh in Iordane ſeuen times, and thy fleſh ſhall come againe to thee, and thou ſhalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and ſayde, Behold, † I thought, He will ſurely come out to me

† Hebr. ſaid with my ſelfe, He will ſurely come out, &c.

and ſtand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and ſtrike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

† Hebr. waue, 37. and downe.

12 Are not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? May I not waſh in them, and be cleane? So hee turned, and went away in a rage.

‖ Or, Amana.

13 And his ſeruants came neere and ſpake vnto him, and ſaid, My father, if the Prophet had bid thee do ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when hee ſaith to thee, waſh and be cleane?

14 Then went hee downe, and dipped himſelfe ſeuen times in Iordan, according to ſ ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came againe like vnto the fleſh of a little childe, and * he was cleane.

* Luke 4. 27.

15 ¶ And hee returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and ſtood before him: and he ſaid, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, take a bleſſing of thy ſeruant.

16 But hee ſaid, As the LORD liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will receiue none: And hee vrged him to take it, but he refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be giuen to thy ſeruant two mules burden of earth? for thy ſeruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor ſacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ſeruant, that when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, and hee leaneth on my hand, and I bow my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon: when I bow downe my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy ſeruant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him, † a litle way.

† Hebr. A litle piece of ground.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſeruant of Eliſha the man of God, ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which hee brought: but as the LORD liueth, I will runne after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman ſaw him running after him, hee lighted downe from the charet to meete him, and ſaid, † Is all well?

† Hebr. Is there peace?

22 And hee ſaid, All is well: my maſter hath ſent me, ſaying, Behold, euen now there be come to mee from mount Ephraim two yong men, of the ſonnes of the Prophets: Giue them, I pray thee, a talent of ſiluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman ſayd, Be content, take two talents: and hee vrged him, and bound two talents of ſiluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them vpon two of his ſeruants, and they bare them before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ towre, he tooke them from their hand, and beſtowed them in the houſe, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

‖ Or, ſecret place.

25 But he went in, and ſtood before his maſter: and Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Whence commeſt thou, Gehazi? And hee ſaid, Thy ſeruant went † no whither.

† Heb. Not hither or thither.

26 And hee ſaid vnto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned againe from his charet to meete thee? Is it a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and Oliue yards, and Vineyards, and ſheepe, and oxen, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants?

27 The leproſie therefore of Naaman ſhall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeede for euer: And hee went out from his preſence a leper as white as ſnowe.

CHAP. VI.

1 Eliſha giuing leaue to the yong Prophets to enlarge their dwellings, cauſeth yron to ſwim. 8 He diſcloſeth the King of Syria his counſell. 13 The armie which was ſent to Dothan to apprehend Eliſha, is ſmitten with blindneſſe: 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are diſmiſſed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria, cauſeth women to eate their owne children. 30 The king ſendeth to ſlay Eliſha.

AND the ſonnes of the Prophets ſaide vnto Eliſha, Beholde now, the place where wee dwell with thee, is too ſtraut for vs.

2 Let vs goe, wee pray thee, vnto Iordane, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And hee anſwered, Goe ye.

3 And one ſaid, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy ſeruants. And he anſwered, I will goe.

4 So hee went with them: and when

when they came to Iordane, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the †axe head fell into the water: and hee cryed, and ſayd, Alas maſter, for it was borrowed.

†Heb. yron.

6 And the man of God ſaid, Where fell it? and hee ſhewed him the place: and hee cut downe a ſticke, and caſt in thither, and the yron did ſwimme.

7 Therefore ſaid he, Take it vp to thee: and hee put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred againſt Iſrael, and tooke counſell with his ſeruants, ſaying, In ſuch and ſuch a place ſhall be my ||campe.

||Or, encampings.

9 And the man of God ſent vnto the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware that thou paſſe not ſuch a place: for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſent to the place which the man of God tolde him, and warned him of, and ſaued himſelfe there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was ſore troubled for this thing, and he called his ſeruants, and ſaid vnto them, Will yee not ſhew me which of vs is for the king of Iſrael?

12 And one of his ſeruants ſayd, †None, my lord O king: but Eliſha the Prophet, that is in Iſrael, telleth the king of Iſrael, the wordes that thou ſpeakeſt in thy bed-chamber.

†Heb. No.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Goe and ſpie where hee is, that I may ſend and fetch him. And it was tolde him, ſaying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore ſent he thither horſes, and charets, and a †great hoſte: and they came by night, and compaſſed the citie about.

†Hebr. heauie.

15 And when the ||ſeruant of the man of God was riſen early and gone forth, behold, an hoſte compaſſed the citie, both with horſes and charets: and his ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Alas my maſter, how ſhall we doe?

||Or, miniſter.

16 And he anſwered, Feare not: for *they that be with vs, are more then they that be with them.

*2. Chron. 32.7.

17 And Eliſha prayed, and ſayde, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may ſee. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and hee ſaw: and behold, the mountaine was full of horſes, and charets of fire round about Eliſha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Eliſha prayed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindneſſe. And hee ſmote them with blindneſſe, according to the word of Eliſha.

19 ¶ And Eliſha ſayd vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the citie: †follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye ſeeke. But hee led them to Samaria.

†Heb. come after me.

20 And it came to paſſe when they were come into Samaria, that Eliſha ſayd, LORD, open the eyes of theſe men, that they may ſee. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they ſaw, and behold, they were in the middes of Samaria.

21 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Eliſha, when he ſaw them, My father, ſhall I ſmite them? ſhall I ſmite them?

22 And he anſwered, Thou ſhalt not ſmite them: wouldeſt thou ſmite thoſe whom thou haſt taken captiue with thy ſword, and with thy bow? ſet bread and water before them, that they may eate, and drinke, and goe to their maſter.

23 And hee prepared great prouiſion for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, hee ſent them away, and they went to their maſter: ſo the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Iſrael.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his hoſte, and went vp, and beſieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they beſieged it, vntill an aſſes head was ſolde for foure ſcore pieces of ſilver, and the fourth part of a kab of doues doung for fiue pieces of ſilver.

26 And as the king of Iſrael was paſſing by vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, ſaying, Helpe, my lord, O king.

27 And he ſaid, ||If the LORD doe not helpe thee, whence ſhall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the wine preſſe?

||Or, Let not the Lord ſaue thee.

28 And the king ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? And ſhee anſwered, This woman ſaid vnto mee, Giue thy ſonne, that wee may eate him to day, and wee will eate my ſonne to morrow.

29 So *we boyled my ſonne, and did eate him: and I ſayd vnto her on the †next day, Giue thy ſonne, that we may eate

*Deut. 28. 53.

†Heb. other.

eate him: and she hath hid her sonne.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that hee rent his clothes, and hee passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within, vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God doe so, and more also to mee, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the elders sate with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but yer the messenger came to him, hee said to the Elders, See yee how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the dooze, and hold him fast at the dooze: Is not the sound of his masters feete behind him?

33 And while hee yet talked with them, behoIde, the messenger came downe vnto him: and he said, Behold, this euill is of the LORD, what should I waite for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha prophecieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Foure lepers venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tydings of their flight. 12 The king finding by spies the newes to bee true, spoyleth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The Lord, who would not beleeue the prophecie of plenty, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the presse.

THen Elisha said, Heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time shal a measure of fine flower be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

† Hebr. A Lord which he vnder-ged to ... Nim. ning vpon ... his hand.

2 Then † a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing bee? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit wee here vntill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the citie, then the famine is in the citie, and wee shall die there: and if wee sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the host of the Syrians: if they saue vs alive, we shall liue; and if they kill vs, we shall but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight, to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermost part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there:

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to heare a noyse of chariets, and a noyse of horses, euen the noise of a great hoste: and they said one to another, Loe, the king of Israel hath hired against vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, euen the campe as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the vttermost part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eate, and drinke, and carried thence siluer, and gold, and rayment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, Wee doe not well: this day is a day of good tydings, and we hold our peace: if wee tarie till the morning light, † some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that wee may goe, and tell the kings household.

† Hebr. we shall find punishment.

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the citie: and they told them, saying: Wee came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, there was no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tyed, and asses tyed, and the tents as they were.

11 And hee called the porters, and they told it to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, I will now shew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we be hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying: when they come out of the citie, we shall catch them alive, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of the horses that remaine, which are left † in the citie: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are euen as all the multitude of the Israelites

† Hebr. in.

lites that are conſumed) and let vs ſend, and ſee.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſte of the Syrians, ſaying, Goe, and ſee.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned, and tolde the king.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoyled the tents of the Syrians: So a meaſure of fine flowre was ſold for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand hee leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had ſayd, who ſpake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as the man of God had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine flowre for a ſhekel, ſhall be to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God, and ſayd, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windowes in heauen, might ſuch a thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eate thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite, hauing left her countrey ſeuen yeres, to auoid the forewarned famine, for Eliſhas miracle ſake, hath her land reſtored by the king. 7 Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Benhadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus, after he had heard the prophecie, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him. 16 Iehorams wicked reigne in Iudah. 20 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 23 Ahaziah ſucceedeth Iehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 He viſiteth Iehoram wounded, at Iezreel.

*Chap 4. 35.

THen ſpake Eliſha vnto the woman (*whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life) ſaying, Ariſe, and goe thou and thine houſholde, and ſoiourne wherſoeuer thou canſt ſoiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come vpon the land ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhee went with her houſhold, and ſoiourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeuen yeeres.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuen yeeres ende, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and ſhe went forth to crie vnto the king for her houſe, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the ſeruant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell mee, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as he was telling the king how hee had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life, cryed to the king for her houſe and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord O king, this is the woman, and this is her ſonne, whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the king aſked the woman, ſhee told him. So the king appointed vnto her a certaine ‖officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that was hers, and all the fruites of the field, ſince the day that ſhe left the land, euen till now.

‖Or, Eunuch.

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was ſicke, and it was tolde him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſaid vnto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and goe meete the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meete him, and tooke a preſent †with him, euen of euery good thing of Damaſcus, fourtie camels burden, and came, and ſtood before him, and ſaid, Thy ſonne Benhadad king of Syria hath ſent me to thee, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

†Heb. in his hand.

10 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Goe, ſay vnto him, Thou mayeſt certainly recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed me, that he ſhall ſurely die.

11 And hee ſetled his countenance †ſtedfaſtly, vntill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept.

†Heb. and ſet it.

12 And Hazael ſaid, Why weepeth my lord? And he anſwered, Becauſe I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holds wilt thou ſet on fire, and their young men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, and wilt daſh their children, and rip vp their women with childe.

13 And

13 And Hazael said, But what, is thy seruant a dogge, that he should doe this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou shalt be king ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And hee answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recouer.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that hee tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread it on his face, so that hee died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, Iehoshaphat being then king of Iudah, *Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah † began to reigne.

17 Thirtie and two yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and hee did euill in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah, for Dauid his seruants sake, * as he promised to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themselues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and hee rose by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him about: and the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the actes of Ioram, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: And * Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab, king of Israel, did Ahaziah, the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twentie yeeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: for hee was the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, to the warre against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought against Hazael king of Syria: And Ahaziah the son of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to see Ioram the sonne of Ahab in Iezreel, because he was sicke.

CHAP. IX.

1 Elisha sendeth a yong Prophet with instructions to anoynt Iehu at Ramoth Gilead. 4 The Prophet hauing done his message, flieth. 11 Iehu being made king by the souldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slaine at Gur, and buried at Ierusalem. 30 Proud Iezebel is throwen downe out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Elisha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and said vnto him, Gird vp thy loynes, and take this box of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commest thither, looke out there Iehu the sonne of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, and goe in, and make him arise vp from among his brethren, and carie him to an † inner chamber:

3 Then * take the box of oyle, and powre it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I haue anoynted thee king ouer Israel: then open the doore, and flee, and tary not.

4 ¶ So the yong man, euen the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when hee came, behold, the captaines of the hoste were sitting, and hee said, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: and Iehu said, Vnto which of all vs? and hee said, To thee, O captaine.

6 And hee arose, and went into the house,

*2 Chron. 21.4. † Heb. reigned.

*2 Sam.7. 13. || Heb. candle, or lampe

*2. Chron 22.1.

† Heb. where with the Syrians had wounded † Heb. wounded.

† Heb. chamber in a chamber. *1. King. 19.16.

house, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and sayd vnto him, Thus sayth the LORD God of Israel, I haue anoynted thee king ouer the people of the LORD, euen ouer Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may auenge the blood of my seruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the seruants of the LORD, * at the hand of Iezebel.

* 1.Kings 21.15.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and * I will cut off from Ahab, him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut vp and left in Israel

* 1.King.14 10. and 21. 21.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahijah.

* 1.Kin. 14. 10.and 21. 22.
* 1.Kings 16.3.

10 And the dogges shall eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there shal be none to burie her. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came foorth to the seruants of his lord, and one sayd vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this madde fellow to thee? And he sayd vnto them, Yee know the man, and his communication.

12 And they sayd, It is false, tell vs now: And hee sayd, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus sayth the LORD, I haue anoynted thee king ouer Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the staires, and blew with trumpets, saying, Iehu † is king.

† Hebr. reigneth.

14 So Iehu the sonne of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, conspired against Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth Gilead, hee, and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But * king † Ioram was returned to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu sayd, If it be your minds, then † let none goe forth nor escape out of the citie, to goe to tell it in Iezreel.

* Chap. 8. 29.
† Hebr. Ieho-ram.
† Heb. smote.
† Heb. let no escaper go, &c.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there:) and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to see Ioram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the towre in Iezreel, and hee spied the company of Iehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Ioram sayd, Take an horseman, and send to meete them, and let him say, Is it peace?

18 So there went one on horsebacke to meete him, and said, Thus sayth the king, Is it peace? And Iehu sayd, what hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behinde me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then he sent out a second on horsebacke, which came to them, and sayd, Thus sayth the king, Is it peace? And Iehu answered, what hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And the watchman tolde, saying, He came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖ driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the sonne of Nimshi; for he driueth † furiously.

‖ Or, marching.
† Hebr. in madnesse.

21 And Ioram sayd, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out against Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

† Heb. bind.
† Heb. found.

22 And it came to passe when Ioram saw Iehu, that hee said, Is it peace, Iehu? And he answered, what peace, so long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witcherafts are so many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu † drew a bowe with his full strength, and smote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and hee † sunke downe in his charet.

† Heb. filled his hand with a bow.
† Heb. bowed.

25 Then said Iehu to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him:

26 * Surely I haue seene yesterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, sayd the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, sayth the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

* 1.Kings 21.29.
† Heb. bloods
‖ Or, portion.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah saw this, hee fled by the way of the garden house: and Iehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the charet; and they did so, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: And hee

hee fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his seruants caried him in a charet to Ierusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the cite of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard of it, and shee †painted her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift vp his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two or three ||Eunuches.

33 And he said, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her vnder foote.

34 And when hee was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and sayd, Goe, see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a kings daughter.

35 And they went to burie her, but they found no more of her then the skul, and the feete, & the palmes of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him: and he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruant Eliah the Tishbite, saying, *In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eate the flesh of Iezebel:

37 And the carkeise of Iezebel shall be as doung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, so that they shall not say, This is Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Iehu by his letters causeth seuenty of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 He excuseth the fact by the prophecie of Eliah. 12 At the shearing-house he slayeth two and fourtie of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He taketh Iehonadab into his company. 18 By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Iehu followeth Ieroboams sinnes. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.

AND Ahab had seuentie sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs children, saying,

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth to you, seeing your masters sons are with you, and there are with you charets and horses, a fenced cite also, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sonnes, and set him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And hee that was ouer the house, and he that was ouer the cite, the elders also, and the bringers vp of the children, sent to Iehu, saying, Wee are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, wee will not make any king: doe thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If yee bee † mine, and if yee will hearken vnto my voyce, take yee the heads of the men your masters sonnes, and come to me to Iezreel by to morow this time: (now the kings sonnes being seuenty persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them vp.)

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the kings sonnes, and slew seuenty persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the kings sonnes. And he said, Lay ye them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, & said to all the people, Yee bee righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: But who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the worde of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that which he spake * † by his seruant Eliah.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab, in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his † kinsefolkes, and his priests, vntill hee left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And hee arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: And as hee was at the † shearing house in the way,

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Aha-

Heb put her eyes in painting

Or, chamberlaines.

Heb by the hand of.

1. King. 21. 23.

Heb neighbours.

Heb. for me.

2. King. 21. 29.

Heb. by the hand of

Or, acquaintance

Heb house of Shepherds binding sheepe

Heb found.

Ahaziah king of Iudah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go downe † to salute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene.

† Heb. to the peace of, &c.

14 And hee said, Take them alive. And they tooke them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, euen two and fourty men, neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when hee was departed thence, hee lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab, comming to meete him: and hee saluted him, & said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Iehonadab answered, It is: If it be, giue me thine hand. And hee gaue him his hand, and hee tooke him vp to him into the charet.

† Hebr. found.

† Hebr. blessed.

16 And he said, Come with mee, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Eliah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, but Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore, call vnto mee all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I haue a great sacrifice to doe to Baal; whosoeuer shall be wanting, he shall not liue. But Iehu did it in subtilitie, to the intent that hee might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

† Hebr. sanctifie.

20 And Iehu said, † Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

21 And Iehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ Or so full, that they stood mouth to mouth

22 And hee said vnto him that was ouer the vestrie, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Iehu went and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and looke that there be heere with you none of the seruants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, escape, hee that letteth him goe his life shall bee for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu said to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, and slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with the † edge of the sword, and the guard, and the captaines cast them out, and went to the citie of the house of Baal.

† Hebr. the mouth.

26 And they brought forth the † Images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

† Hebr. standing.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal, and made it a draught house, vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calues that were in Bethel, and that were in Dan.

30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hast done vnto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation, shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heede to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: for hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

† Hebr. obserued not.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel:

† Hebr. to cut off by ends.

33 From Iordane † Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which is by the riuer Arnon) ‖ euen Gilead and Bashan.

† Hebr. toward the rising of the Sunne

‖ Or, euen to Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehu, and all that hee did, & all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

36 And ‖ the time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, was twentie and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iehoash, being saued by Iehosheba his aunt, from Athaliahs massacre of the seed Royall, is hid sixe yeeres in the house of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order to the Captaines, in the seuenth yeere anointeth him King. 13 Athaliah is slaine. 17 Iehoiada reformeth the worship of God.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the † seed Royall.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of king Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stale him from among the kings sonnes which were slaine, and they hid him, euen him and his nurse in the bedde chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the house of the LORD, sixe yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ And * the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and set the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the Kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that yee shall doe; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shall euen bee keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part shalbe at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall yee keepe the watch of the house, ‖ that it bee not broken downe.

7 And two ‖ parts of all you, that goe foorth on the Sabbath, euen they shall keepe the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And yee shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and he that commeth within the ranges, let him bee slaine: and be yee with the King, as hee goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest commaunded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that should goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Priest,

10 And to the Captaines ouer hundreds, did the Priest giue King Dauids speares and shieldes, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood, euery man with his weapons in his hand, round about the King, from the right † corner of the Temple, to the left corner of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple.

12 And he brought foorth the kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and gaue him the Testimonie, and they made him King, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and sayd, † God saue the King.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, and of the people, she came to the people, into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when shee looked, behold, the King stood by a pillar, as the maner was, and the Princes, and the trumpeters by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: And Athaliah rent her clothes, and cryed, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoste, and sayd vnto them, Haue her foorth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the Priest had said, Let her not be slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they layde hands on her, and shee went by the way, by the which the horses came into the Kings house, and there was she slaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the King, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people: betweene the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, & brake it downe his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the Priest appointed † officers ouer the house of the LORD.

19 And hee tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and

† Heb. the daies were

* 2. Chron. 22.10.

† Hebr seed of the kingdome.

* 2. Chron. 23.1.

‖ Or from breaking vp. ‖ Or, compasse. Hebr. hands.

† Heb. boulder.

† Hebr. let the king line.

† Heb. officer.

and they brought downe the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the kings house, and he sate on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword, beside the kings house.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ierusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Iehoash being slaine by his seruants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

* 2.Chron. 24.1.

IN * the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, and fourtie yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Iehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the Priests, All the money of the ‖ dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, euen the money of euery one that passeth the account, † the money that euery man is set at, and all the money that † commeth into any mans heart, to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the Priests take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, whereseeuer any breach shalbe found.

6 But it was so that † in the three and twentieth yeere of king Iehoash, the Priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the other Priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire yee not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the Altar, on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the Priests that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the kings ‖ Scribe, and the high Priest came vp, and they † put vp in bags and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gaue the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and they † layd it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repaire it

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Ierusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Iehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

‖ Or, holy things. Heb. holinesse.

† Hebr. the money of the soules of his estimation.

† Heb. ascendeth vpon the heart of a man

† Heb. in the twentieth yeere, and third yeere.

‖ Or, secretarie.

† Heb. numbred vp

† Hebr. brought it foorth.

† Heb. went foorth.

† Heb. went vp.

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracie, and slew Iehoash in ‖ the house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

‖ Or, Beth-Akko.

21 For Iozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer, his seruants, smote him, and hee died; and they buried him with his fathers in the Citie of Dauid, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Ieroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophecieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Elishas bones raise vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah King of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned seuenteene yeeres.

† Heb. in the twentieth yeere and third yeere.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, hee departed not therefrom.

† Heb. walked after.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hand of Hazael King of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, all their dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for hee saw the oppression of Israel, because the King of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a sauiour, so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as before time.

† Heb. as yesterday, and third day

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, but † walked therein: and there † remained the groue also in Samaria.)

† Heb. hee walked. † Heb. stood.

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifte horsemen, and ten charets, and ten thousand footmen: for the King of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seuenth yeere of Ioash King of Iudah, began Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteene yeeres.

11 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: but he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the actes of Ioash, and all that hee did, and his might, wherewith he fought against Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the Kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke, of his sickenesse whereof hee died, and Ioash the King of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and sayd, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bow and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And he said to the King of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bow. And he put his hand vpon it: and Elisha put his hands vpon the Kings hands.

† Heb. make thine hand to ride.

17 And hee said, Open the window Eastward. And hee opened it. Then Elisha said, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed them.

18 And hee said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke them. And hee said vnto the King of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And he smote thrise, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue

haue smitten fiue or sixe times, then hadest thou smitten Syria till thou hadest consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buryed him: and the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spyed a band of men, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, * hee reuiued, and stood vp on his feete.

† Heb. went downe. * Eccles. 48. 14.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria, oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect vnto them, because of his couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast hee them from his † presence as yet.

† Heb. face.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father, by warre: three times did Ioash beat him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

† Heb. returned and tooke.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziah his good reigne. 5 His iustice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory ouer Edom. 8 Amaziah prouoking Iehoash, is ouercome and spoiled. 15 Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash. 17 Amaziah slaine by a conspiracie. 21 Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Ieroboams wicked reigne. 28 Zachariah succeedeth him.

IN the second yeere of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne Ioash king of Iudah.

* 2. Chron. 25. 1.

2 He was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: hee did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his seruants * which had slaine the king his father.

* Chap. 12. 20.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

* Deut. 24. 16 ezek. 18. 20.

7 Hee slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and tooke ‖ Selah by warre, and called the name of it, Ioktheel, vnto this day.

‖ Or, the rocke.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz, sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that was in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory of this, and tary † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, euen thou, and Iudah with thee?

† Heb. at thy house.

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash king of Israel went vp, and hee, and Amaziah king of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which belongeth to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents.

† Heb was smitten.

13 And Iehoash king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Iehoash the sonne of Ahaziah at Bethshemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the golde and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of LORD, and in the

treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buryed in Samaria, with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoash sonne of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

*2. Chron. 25.27.

19 Now *they made a conspiracie against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buryed at Jerusalem with his fathers, in the citie of David.

*2. Chron. 26.1 He is called Vzziah.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah tooke *Azariah (which was sixteene yeere olde) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the sonne of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the sonne of Joash king of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, and reigned foztie and one yeeres:

24 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not from all the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 Hee restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD, God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his seruant *Jonah, the sonne of Amittai the Prophet, which was of Gath-hepher.

*Matth. 12. 39.40. called Ionas.

26 For the LORD sawe the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that hee would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but he saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Jeroboam, and all that he did and his might, how he warred, and how hee recouered Damascus and Hamath, which belonged to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, euen with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 He dying a Leper, Iotham succeedeth. 8 Zachariah the last of Iehu his generation, reigning ill, is slaine by Shallum. 13 Shallum raigning a moneth, is slaine by Menahem. 16 Menahem strengtheneth himselfe by Pul. 21 Pekahiah succeedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is slaine by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath Pileser, and slaine by Hoshea. 23 Iothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IN the twenty and seuenth yeere of Jeroboam king of Israel, began Azariah sonne of Amaziah king of Judah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeers old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fifty yeeres in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done,

4 Saue that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that hee was a Leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house, and Jotham the kings sonne was ouer the house, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the actes of Azariah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buryed him with his fathers in the citie of David, and Jotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirtie and eight yeere of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the sonne of Jeroboam reigne ouer Israel in Samaria sixe moneths.

9 And hee did that which was euill in the

the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: hee departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the sonne of Jabesh, conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the actes of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This was the word of the LORD which he spake vnto Jehu, saying, Thy sonnes shall sit on the throne of Israel, vnto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

* Chap. 10. 30.

13 ¶ Shallum the sonne of Jabesh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of Vzziah king of Judah, and hee reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

* Matt. 1. 9. called Ozias. † Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

14 For Menahem the sonne of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the sonne of Jabesh, in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the actes of Shallum, and the conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that were therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not to him, therefore hee smote it, and all the women therein that were with childe, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the sonne of Gadi to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned tenne yeeres in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

19 * And Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might bee with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

* 1. Chron. 5. 26.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Israel, euen of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifte shekels of siluer, to giue to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned backe, and stayed not there in the land.

† Heb. caused to come forth.

21 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the sonne of Menahem began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned two yeeres.

24 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifte men of the Gileadites: and hee killed him, and reigned in his roume.

26 And the rest of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that hee did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the sonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty yeeres.

28 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, and tooke Ijon, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the sonne of Elah, made a conspiracie against Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeere of Jotham the sonne of Vzziah.

31 And the rest of the actes of Pekah, and all that hee did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, began Jotham the sonne of Vzziah king of Judah to reigne.

* 2. Chron. 27. 1.

33 Five and twentie yeeres olde was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned

reigned sixteene yeeres in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: hee did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah)

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath Pileser against them. 10 Ahaz sending a paterne of an Altar from Damascus to Vrijah, diuerteth the brasen Altar to his owne deuotion. 17 Hee spoyleth the Temple. 19 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

IN * the seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Jotham King of Judah began to reigne. * 2. Chron. 28. 1.

2 Twentie yeeres olde was Ahaz when hee began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But hee walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea & made his sonne to passe through the fire, according to the abominations of ỹ heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And hee sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, came vp to Jerusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him. * Isa. 7. 1.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria, recouered Elath to Syria, & draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy seruant, and thy sonne: come vp, and saue me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened vnto him: for the king of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and carried the people of it captiue to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And King Ahaz went to † Damascus, to meete Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that was at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest the fashion of the altar, and the paterne of it, according to all the workemanship thereof. † Heb. Dammesek.

11 And Vrijah the Priest built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the Priest made it, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the King was come from Damascus, the King saw the altar: and the King approched to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meate offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the altar. † Heb. which were his.

14 And hee brought also the brasen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from betweene the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the North side of the altar.

15 And King Ahaz commanded Urijah the Priest, saying, Vpon the great altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meate offering, and the Kings burnt sacrifice, and his meate offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brasen altar shall be for me to enquire by.

16 Thus

16 Thus did Vrijah the Priest, according to all that King Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and tooke downe the sea from off the brasen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones:

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned hee from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, hee conspireth against him with So King of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sinnes is captiuated. 24 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with Lions, make a mixture of Religions.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz, king of Iudah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and † gaue him ‖ presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for hee had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done yeere by yeere: therefore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came vp throughout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, & besieged it three yeeres.

6 ¶ * In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the king of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halath, and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced City.

10 And they set them vp † images, and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD caried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, * Yee shall not doe this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah † by all the Prophets, and by all the Seers, saying, * Turne ye from your euill wayes, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but * hardened their neckes, like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that hee made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which hee testified against them, and they followed vanitie, & became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, euen two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they caused their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the fire,

† Heb. remoued. ‖ Or, tribute.

* Chap. 18. 10.

† Heb. statues.

* Deut. 4. 19.

† Heb. by the hand of all.

* Ierem. 18. 11. and 25. 5. & 35. 15.

* Deut. 31. 27.

* Exod. 32. 8. 1 kings. 12. 28.

fire, and vſed diuination, and inchantments, and ſold themſelues to doe euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Iſrael, and remoued them out of his ſight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Alſo Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the Statutes of Iſrael which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the ſeede of Iſrael, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of ſpoylers, vntill hee had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For he rent Iſrael from the houſe of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat king, and Ieroboam driue Iſrael from following the LORD, and made them ſinne a great ſinne.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſins of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remoued Iſrael out of his ſight, as he had ſaid by all his ſeruants the Prophets: ſo was Iſrael caried away out of their owne land to Aſſyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the King of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael, and they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And ſo it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD ſent Lions among them, which ſlew ſome of them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the king of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt remoued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therefore he hath ſent Lions among them, and behold, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the King of Aſſyria commanded, ſaying, Cary thither one of the prieſts whom yee brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let them teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the prieſts whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they ſhould feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz and Tartak: and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themſelues of the loweſt of them, prieſts of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the high places.

33 *They feared the LORD, and ſerued their owne gods, after the maner of the nations ‖whom they caried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former manners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their Statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the Law and Commandements which the LORD commaunded the children of Iacob, *whom hee named Iſrael,

35 With whome the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, ſaying, *Yee ſhall not feare other gods, nor bow your ſelues to them, nor ſerue them, nor ſacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arme, him ſhall ye feare, and him ſhall ye worſhip, and to him ſhall ye doe ſacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement which he wrote for you, yee ſhall obſerue to doe for euermore, and ye ſhall not feare other gods:

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you, yee ſhall not forget, neither ſhall ye feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God yee ſhall feare, and hee ſhall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So theſe Nations feared the LORD,

*Zephan. 1.5

‖Or, who caried them away from thence.

*Gen.32. 28. 1.king. 18.31.

*Iudg.6. 10.

LORD, and serued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is caried captiue for their sinnes. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib againe, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions, solliciteth the people to reuolt.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah King of Israel, that *Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz King of Iudah, begunne to reigne.

*2. Chron. 28. 27. and 29. 1. he is called Ezekias, Mat. 1. 9.

2 Twentie and fiue yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 He removed the high places, and brake the †images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the *brasen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

†Hebr. statues. *Num. 21. 8.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor any that were before him.

6 For hee claue to the LORD, and departed not †from following him, but kept his Commandements, which the LORD commanded Moses.

†Heb. from after him.

7 And the LORD was with him, and hee prospered whithersoeuer hee went forth: and he rebelled against the King of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 He smote the Philistines euen vnto †Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

†Heb. Azzah.

9 ¶ And it *came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah, (which was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser King of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

*Chap. 17. 3.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: euen in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is *the ninth yeere of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

*Chap. 17. 6

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel vnto Assyria, & put them in Halah and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his Couenant, and all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare them, nor doe them.

13 ¶ Now *in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, did †Sennacherib king of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

*2 Chron. 32. 1. Esay 36. 1. ecc. 2. Kin. 18. 13

†Heb. Sanherib.

14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou puttest on mee, will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of siluer, and thirtie talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue him all the siluer that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doores of the temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had ouerlaid, and gaue †it to the king of Assyria.

†Heb. them.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to king Hezekiah, with a †great hoste against Ierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem: and when they were come vp, they came and stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which is in the high way of the fullers field.

†Heb. heauy.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which was ouer the household, and Shebna the ‖Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder.

‖Or, Secretarie.

19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Speake yee now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, what confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou ‖sayest, (but they are but †vaine words) I haue counsell and strength for the warre: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

‖Or, talkest. †Or, a word of lippes ‖Or, on counsell and strength for warre. †He imputeth.

21 Now behold, thou †trustest vpon the staffe of this bruised reede, euen vpon Egypt,

Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say vnto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that hee whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this Altar in Ierusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ‖pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou bee able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

‖Or, hostages

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD against this place, to destroy it? The LORD said to mee, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants in the Syrian language, (for wee vnderstand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my master sent mee to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not sent mee to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eate their owne doung, and drinke their †owne pisse with you?

†Heb. the water of their feete

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a lowd voyce in the Iewes language, and spake, saying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this citie shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, ‖Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to mee, and then eate yee euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his figge tree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his ‖cistern:

‖Or, seeke my fauour. Heb. make with me a blessing.

‖Or, pit.

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle Olive and of honie, that yee may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when hee ‖perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

‖Or, deceiueth.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countreyes, that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commaundement was, saying, Answere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which was ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and tolde him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Esay to pray for them. 6 Esay comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Esay his prophecie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sannacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.

AND *it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard it, that hee rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackecloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

* Esai. 37. 1.

2 And hee sent Eliakim, which was ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests, couered with sackecloth, to Esai the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ‖blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring foorth.

‖Or, prouocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare all the wordes of Rabshakeh whome the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the wordes which the LORD thy God hath heard, wherefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that are † left.

† Heb. found.

5 So the seruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And * Isaiah saide vnto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the wordes which thou hast heard, with which the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

* Like 2.4. called Esaias

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and hee shall heare a rumour, and shall returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when hee heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, hee is come out to fight against thee: hee sent messengers againe vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall yee speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whome thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not bee deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? As Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelasar.

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the King of Arpad, and the King of the Citie of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spred it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and sayd, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest between the Cherubims, thou art the God, euen thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and heare the wordes of Sennacherib which hath sent him to reproch the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

† Heb. giuen.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, euen thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to mee against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The Virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lift vp thine eyes on high? euen against the Holy One of Israel.

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproched the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall Cedar trees thereof, and the choise firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

† Heb. by the hand of.

† Heb. the talnesse, &c.

‖ Or, the forrest and his fruitfull field.

24 I haue digged ‖ drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of ‖ besieged places.

‖ Or, fenced ‖ Or, hast thou not heard how I haue made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laide waste and fenced cities to be ruinous heapes?

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, and of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therefore their Inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismaied and confounded, they were as the grasse of the field, and as the greene

† Heb. short of hand.

herbe, as the grasse on the house toppes, and as corne blasted before it bee growen vp.

‖ Or sitting

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lippes, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this shalbe a signe vnto thee, Thee shall eate this yeere such things as grow of themselues, and in the second yeere that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeere sow ye and reape, and plant Vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

† Hebr. the escaping of the house of Iuda that remaineth.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall yet againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

† Hebr. the escaping.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe foorth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it:

33 By the way that hee came by the same shall hee returne, & shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this citie, to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

* Isa. 37.36. rob. 1. 21. eccles. 48. 24. 1. mac. 7. 41. 2. mac. 8. 19.

35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to passe as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech, and Sharezer his sonnes, smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Hebr. Ararat.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backward, for a signe of that promise. 12 Berodach Baladan sending to visite Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 14 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babilonian captiuitie. 20 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

* 2. Chron. 32. 24. isa. 38. 1.

IN those dayes * was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amos came to him, and sayd vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

† Hebr. giue charge concerning thine house.

2 Then hee turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: And Hezekiah wept † sore.

† Hebr. with a great weeping.

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

‖ Or, citie.

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus sayth the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee, on the third day thou shalt goe vp vnto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this citie for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lumpe of figs. And they tooke and layd it on the boile, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said vnto Isaiah, what shall bee the signe that the LORD will heale me, and that I shall goe vp into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou haue of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that hee hath spoken: shall the shadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees?

* Eccles. 48. 24. isa. 38. 8.

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go downe tenne degrees: nay, but let the shadow returne backward tenne degrees.

11 And

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cryed vnto the LORD, and hee brought the ſhadow tenne degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

† Heb. degrees

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach Baladan the ſonne of Baladan King of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had been ſicke.

* 2 Ki. 39. 1

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſilver, and the golde, and the ſpices, and the precious oyntment, and all the houſe of his armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

‖ Or, ſtorey.

‖ Or, iewels Heb veſſels

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſayde vnto him, what ſayd theſe men, and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſayd, They are come from a farre countrey, euen from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, what haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that are in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue layd vp in ſtore vnto this day, * ſhall bee caried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall bee left, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 24. 13 and 25. 13. ver. 27. 19.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall bee Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And hee ſayd, Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

‖ Or, ſhall there not be peace and trueth?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how hee made a poole and a conduit, & brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manaſſeh his reigne. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickedneſſe cauſeth prophecies againſt Iudah. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 Hee being ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Ioſiah is made King.

MAnaſſeh * was twelue yeres olde when hee beganne to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hephzibah.

* 2. Chron. 33. 1.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For hee built vp againe the high places, * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and hee reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

* 2 Cha 18. 4.

4 And * he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſayd, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

* Iere 32. 34. * 2. Sam. 7. 13

5 And he built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſonne paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, and vſed enchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits and Wizards: he wrought much wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And hee ſet a grauen image of the groue that he had made, in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, * In this houſe and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer:

* 1 King. 8 29 and 9 3 chap. 23 27.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael moue any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law, that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 *Because Manasseh king of Iudah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which were before him, and hath made Iudah also to sinne with his idoles:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing such euill vpon Ierusalem, and Iudah, that whosoeuer heareth of it, both *his eares shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch ouer Ierusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Ierusalem as a man wipeth a dish, † wiping it and turning it vpside downe.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a pray and a spoyle to all their enemies,

15 Because they haue done that which was euill in my sight, and haue prouoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ierusalem † from one end to another, beside his sinne wherewith he made Iudah to sinne, in doing that which was euill in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sinne that he sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

18 And *Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And hee walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

26 And hee was buryed in his sepulchre, in the garden of Uzza, and *Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheſieth destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.

IOsiah * was eight yeeres olde when hee beganne to reigne, and hee reigned thirty and one yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boskath.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, that the King sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high priest, that hee may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore haue gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewen stone, to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And

---

1. Sam. 3. 11.

Heb. hee wipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof.

Heb. from mouth to mouth.

2. Chron. 33. 20.

2. Chron. 34. 1.

Heb. three fold.

Ma. 1. 10. called Iosias.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Lawe in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought the king word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue † gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. melted.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered mee a booke: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe and Asahiah a seruant of the Kings, saying,

13 Goe yee, enquire of the LORD for mee, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe, now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in ‖ the colledge: And they communed with her.

† Hebr. garment. ‖ Or, in the second part.

15 ¶ And she said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the words of the booke which the king of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the workes of their handes, therefore my wrath shall bee kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Iudah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall yee say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me, I also haue heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shal not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah causeth the booke to bee read in a solemne assembly. 3 He reneweth the Couenant of the LORD. 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 He burnt dead mens bones vpon the altar of Bethel, as was foreprophesied. 21 He kept a most solemne Passeouer. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath against Iudah. 29 Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Ioiakim king. 36 Ioiakim his wicked reigne.

AND the king sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem. * 2. Chron. 34. 30.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. from small euen vnto great.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all their heart, and all their soule, to performe the words of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah

the high Priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore to bring forth out of the Temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heauen: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carryed the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

† Heb. caused to cease. † Heb. Chemarim.

5 And hee † put downe the † idolatrous priestes whom the kings of Iudah had ordeined to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah and in the places round about Jerusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the || Planets, and to all the host of heauen.

|| Or, twelue signes or constellations. * Cha. 23. 7.

6 And hee brought out the * grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And hee brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that were by the house of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the grove.

† Heb. houses.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the hie places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Joshua the gouernour of the citie, which were on a mans left hand at the gate of the citie.

9 Neuertheless, the priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe through the fire to Molech.

11 And he tooke away the horses that the kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the || chamberlaine, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the Sunne with fire.

|| Or, Eunuch, or officer.

12 And the altars that were on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat downe, and brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

* Cha 21.5. Or, ran from thence.

13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the || mount of corruption, which * Solomon the King of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

|| That is mount of Olives. * 1. kings 11. 7.

14 And hee brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

† Hebr. statues.

15 ¶ Moreouer the altar that was at Bethel, and the high place which Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne had made, both that altar, and the high place he brake downe and burnt the high place, and stampt it small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

* 1. Kings 13. 2.

17 Then he sayd, what title is that that I see? and the men of the Citie told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

† Hebr. to escape.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to prouoke the LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that hee had done in Bethel.

20 And he || slew all the priests of the high places that were there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

|| Or, sacrificed.

21 ¶ And the king commaunded all the people, saying, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, † as it is written in this booke of the Couenant.

* 2. Chron. 35. 1. 1. esd. 1. 1. † Exo. 12. 3. deut. 16. 2.

22 Surely

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer, from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, wherein this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer the Workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖images, and the idoles and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that hee might performe the wordes of * the law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like vnto him was there no King before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue removed Israel, and will cast off this citie Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I sayd, * My Name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes, Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, went vp against the king of Assyria to the riuer Euphrates: and king Iosiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when hee had seene him.

30 And his seruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, & brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz was twenty and three yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah, of Libnah.

32 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Necho put him in bandes at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Necho made Eliakim the sonne of Iosiah king, in the roume of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to * Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and hee came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer, and the gold to Pharaoh, but hee taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: hee exacted the siluer and the golde of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Necho.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim was twentie and fiue yeere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The King of Egypt is vanquished by the King of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euill reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken and carried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made King, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeeres: then hee turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bandes of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake † by his seruants the Prophets.

3 Surely at the commandement of the

‖Or, Teraphim.

*Leuit. 20. 7. deut. 18.11.

† Heb. angers.

*2 King. 8 20. & 9.3. chap. 21.7.

*2. Chron. 35.20.

*2. Chron. 36.1.

Or, heraulds proclaimed Hilkiah set a mulct vpon the land.

* M. it. v. 12 called Iakim.

*Chap 20 17. ver. 2 27

† eb. by the hand of.

the LORD came this vpon Iudah, to remoone them out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for hee filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the King of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: & his mothers name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan, of Ierusalem.

9 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

*Dan.1.1. 10 ¶ *At that time the seruants of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the citie †was besieged.

†Heb came into seige.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the King of Babylon, hee, and his mother, and his seruants, and his princes, and his ‖officers: and the King of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

‖Or, Eunuches.

*Chap.20. 17.Esa.39. 6. 13 *And hee caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon King of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he caried away all Ierusalem, and all the princes, & all the mighty men of valour, euen tenne thousand captiues, and all the craftsmen, and smiths: none remained, saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.

*2.Chron. 36.10. 15 And *he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his ‖officers, and the mightie of the land, those caried he

‖Or, Eunuches.

into captiuitie, from Ierusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, euen seuen thousand, and craftsmen, & smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for warre, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And *the King of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah. *Ier.37.1. and 52.1.

18 Zedekiah was twentie and one yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sonnes slaine, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan defaceth the citie, carieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captiuitie, 13 Spoyleth and carieth away the treasures. 18 The Nobles are slaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set ouer them that remained, being slaine, the rest flee into Egypt. 27 Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to passe *in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, hee, and all his hoste, against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built fortes against it, round about. *Ier.39.1. and 52.4.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth day of the* fourth moneth, the famine preuailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land. *Ier.52.6.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walles, which is by the Kings garden, (now the Caldees were against the citie round about) and the king went the way toward the plaine.

5 And

5 And the armie of the Caldees pursued after the king, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the King, and brought him vp to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue †iudgement vpon him.

†Heb. spake iudgements with him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and †put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and caried him to Babylon.

†Heb. made blinde.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seuenth day of the moneth, (which is the nineteenth yeere of King Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖captaine of the guard, a seruant of the king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem:

‖Or, chiefe Marshall.

9 And hee burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees, that were with the Captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and the †fugitiues that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carry away.

†Heb. fallen away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be Vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And *the pillars of brasse that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the brasse of them to Babylon.

*Chap. 20. 17. Iere. 27. 22.

14 And the pots, and the shouels, and the snuffers, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowles, and such things as were of gold, in gold, and of siluer, in siluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, †one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

†Heb. the one sea.

17 *The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubits, and the chapiter vpon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubites, and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like vnto these had the second pillar with wreathen worke.

*1. King 7. 15. Iere. 52. 21.

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard, tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the †doore.

†Heb threshold.

19 And out of the citie hee tooke an ‖Officer, that was set ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that †were in the kings presence, which were found in the citie, and the principall Scribe of the hoste, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

‖Or. Eunuch. †Heb. saw the kings face. ‖Or. scribe of the captaine of the hoste.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ *And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon had left, euen ouer them he made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

*Ier. 40. 5. 9.

23 And when all the *captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

*Ier. 40. 7.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them and to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to be the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serue the king of Babylon; and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Elishama, of †the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and *smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

†Heb. of the kingdome. *Ier. 41. 2.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captaines of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and

5 And the armie of the Caldees pursued after the king, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the King, and brought him vp to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue †iudgement vpon him.

†Heb. spake iudgements with him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and †put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and caried him to Babylon.

†Heb. made blinde.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seuenth day of the moneth, (which is the nineteenth yeere of King Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖captaine of the guard, a seruant of the king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem:

‖Or, chiefe Marshall.

9 And hee burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees, that were with the Captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and the †fugitiues that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carry away.

†Heb. fallen away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be Vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And *the pillars of brasse that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the brasse of them to Babylon.

*Chap. 20. 17. Iere. 27. 22.

14 And the pots, and the shouels, and the snuffers, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowles, and such things as were of gold, in gold, and of siluer, in siluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, †one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

†Heb. the one sea.

17 *The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubits, and the chapiter vpon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubites, and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like vnto these had the second pillar with wreathen worke.

*1. King 7. 15. Iere. 52. 21.

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard, tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the †doore.

†Heb. three shall.

19 And out of the citie hee tooke an ‖Officer, that was set ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that †were in the kings presence, which were found in the citie, and the principall Scribe of the hoste, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

‖Or. Eunuch. †Heb. saw the kings face. ‖Or. scribe of the captaine of the hoste.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ *And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon had left, euen ouer them he made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

*Ier. 40. 5, 9.

23 And when all the *captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

*Ier. 40. 7.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them and to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to be the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serue the king of Babylon; and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Elishama, of †the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and *smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

†Heb. of the kingdome. *Ier. 41. 2.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captaines of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and

and thirteth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiachin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, that Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeere that hee began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin King of Iudah out of prison.

28 And he spake † kindly to him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life:

30 And his allowance was a continuall allowance giuen him of the king, a dayly rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

† Heb. good things with him.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 Adams line to Noah. 5 The sonnes of Iapheth. 8 The sonnes of Ham. 17 The sonnes of Shem. 24 Shems line to Abraham. 29 Ishmaels sonnes. 32 The sonnes of Keturah. 34 The posteritie of Abraham by Esau. 43 The Kings of Edom. 51 The Dukes of Edom.

ADam, * Sheth, Enosh,

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,

3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, ‡ Japheth.

5 ¶ * The sonnes of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the sonnes of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sonnes of Cush: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cush * begate Nimrod: hee began to be mighty vpon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (of whom came the Philistines) and * Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth:

14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The sonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech.

18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.

19 And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes, the name of the one was ‖ Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name was Joktan.

20 And * Joktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Jerah,

21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these were the sonnes of Joktan.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 * Abram,

* Gen. 5. 3, 9.

* Gen. 10. 1.

‖ Or, Dophkah, as it is in some copies.

‖ Or, Rodanim, according to some copies.

* Gen. 10. 8.

* Deut. 2. 23.

* Gen. 10. 22. & 11. 10.

‖ Or, Mash. Gen. 10. 23.

‖ That is, diuision.

* Gen. 10. 26.

* Luk. 3. 34. * Gen. 11. 15.

and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiachin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, that Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeere that hee began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin King of Iudah out of prison.

28 And he spake †kindly to him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life:

30 And his allowance was a continuall allowance giuen him of the king, a dayly rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

† Heb good things with him.

¶THE FIRST BOOKE of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 Adams line to Noah. 5 The sonnes of Iapheth. 8 The sonnes of Ham. 17 The sonnes of Shem. 24 Shems line to Abraham. 29 Ishmaels sonnes. 32 The sonnes of Keturah. 34 The posteritie of Abraham by Esau. 43 The Kings of Edom. 51 The Dukes of Edom.

ADam, * Sheth, Enoch,

2 Kenan, Mehalaleel, Iered,

3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, ‡ Iapheth.

* Gen. 5. 3.9.

5 ¶ * The sonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

* Gen. 10. 2.

6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.

‖ Or, Diphath, as it is in some copies.

7 And the sonnes of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

‖ Or, Rodanim, according to some copies.

8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sonnes of Cush: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

* Gen. 10. 8.

10 And Cush * begate Nimrod: hee began to be mighty vpon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (of whom came the Philistines) and * Caphthorim.

* Deut. 2. 23.

13 And Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth:

14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The sonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech.

* Gen. 10. 22. & 11. 10.

‖ Or, Mash. gen. 10. 23.

18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.

19 And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes, the name of the one was ‖ Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name was Ioktan.

‖ That is, diuision.

20 And * Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,

* Gen. 10. 26.

21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these were the sonnes of Ioktan.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

* Luk. 3. 34. * Gen. 11. 15.

25 * Eber, Peleg, Reu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 * Abram,

*Gen.17.5. *Gen.21. 2,3. *Gen.16. 11. *Gen.25. 13,&c 17.

27 *Abram, the same is Abrahám.
28 The sonnes of Abraham: *Isaac, and *Ishmael.
29 ¶ These are their generations: The *first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa,
||Or, Hadar, Gen.25.14 ||Hadad, and Tema,
31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael.
32 ¶ Now the sonnes of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: shee bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sonnes of Jokshan, Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begate Isaac. The sonnes of Isaac: Esau, and Israel.
*Gen.36. 9,10. 35 ¶ The sonnes of *Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ||Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
||Or, Zepho, Gen.36.11 37 The sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
||Or, Homam, Gen. 36.22. 39 And the sonnes of Lotan: Hori, and ||Homam: and Timna was Lotans sister.
||Or, Alvan, Ge.36. 23. 40 The sonnes of Shobal: |Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, |Shephi, and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
||Or, Sepho, Gen.36.23 *Chap 2. 21. 41 The sonnes of Anah: *Dishon. And the sonnes of Dishon: |Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
||Or, Hemdan, Gen. 36.26. 42 The sonnes of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zaavan, and |Jakan. The sonnes of Dishon: Uz, and Aran.
||Or, Akan, Gen.36 27 *Gen.36. 31. 43 ¶ Now these are the* kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any King reigned over the children of Israel. Bela the sonne of Beor: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the sonne of Zerah of Bosrah, reigned in his stead.
45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad (which smote Midian in the fielde of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Avith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Shamlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.
48 And when Shamlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth* by the river, reigned in his stead.
*Gen.36 37. 49 And when Shaul was dead, Baalhanan the sonne of Achbor, reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ||Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was |Pai: and his wives name was Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
||Or, Hadar, Gen.36.39. |Or, Pau, Gen.36.39 51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the *Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Jetheth,
*Gen.36. 40. 52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These are the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The sonnes of Israel. 3 The posteritie of Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Iesse. 18 The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hesron. 21 Hesrons posterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels posteritie. 34 Sheshans posterity. 42 Another branch of Calebs posteritie. 50 The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hur.

||Or, Iacob. These are the sonnes of ||Israel: *Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Issachar, and Zebulun,
*Gen.29. 32.&30.5. and 35,18, 22.&46. 8,&c. 2 Dan, Ioseph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
*Gen.38.3. and 46.12. 3 ¶ The sonnes of *Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah. Which three were borne vnto him, of the daughter of Shua *the Canaanitesse, and Er the first borne of Iudah, was euill in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.
*Gen.38.2. 4 And *Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sonnes of Iudah were fiue.
*Gen.38. 29.30. Mat.1 6. *Ruth 4. 18. 5 The sonnes of* Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.
||Or, Zabd, Iosh 7 1 *1.Kings.4. 31. ||Or, Darda. 6 And the sonnes of Zerah: ||Zimri, *and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ||Dara. Fiue of them in all.

7 And

7 And the ſonnes of Carmi: ‖Achar, the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing *accurſed,

8 And the ſonnes of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The ſonnes alſo of Hezron, that were borne vnto him: Jerahmeel, and ‖Ram, and ‖Chelubai.

10 And Ram *begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahſhon, prince of the children of Iudah.

11 And Nahſhon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.

12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begate Jeſſe.

13 ¶ *And Jeſſe begate his firſtborne Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and |Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the ſixth, Dauid the ſeuenth:

16 whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail, and the ſonnes of Zeruiah: Abiſhai, and Joab, and Aſahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa, was Jether the Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron, begate children of Azubah his wife, and of Jerioth: her ſonnes are theſe: Jeſher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begate Uri, and Uri begate *Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he †married when he was threeſcore yeeres olde, and ſhee bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begate Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 *And hee tooke Geſhur, and Aram, with the townes of Jair, from them, with Kenath, and the townes thereof, euen threeſcore cities. All theſe belonged to the ſonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife, bare him Aſhur, the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the ſonnes of Jerahmeel the firſt borne of Hezron, were Ram the firſt borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahiah.

26 Jerahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name was Atarah, ſhee was the mother of Onam.

27 And the ſonnes of Ram the firſtborne of Jerahmeel, were Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.

28 And the ſonnes of Onam were Shammai, and Jada. And the ſonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abiſhur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur was Abihail, and ſhe bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the ſonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the ſonnes of Appaim, Iſhi: and the ſonnes of Iſhi, Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai.

32 And the ſonnes of Jada the brother of Shammai, Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the ſonnes of Jonathan, Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſonnes of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſeruant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Jarha.

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter to Jarha his ſeruant to wife, and ſhee bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate *Zabad.

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Jehu, and Jehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah,

40 And Eleaſah begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begate Eliſhama.

42 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were, Meſha his firſt borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the ſonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare

‖Or, Achan.

*Ioſh.6. 19. and 7. 1,25.

‖Or, Aram, Alai 1 7. ‖Or Caleb, 1 9 18. *Ruth 4 19

*1.Sam.16. 6.

‖Or, Shamma, 1.Sam. 16.9.

*Exo.31 2.

†Heb. tooke.

*Num,32. 41.deut 3. 14 Ioſh.13. 30.

*Chap.11. 41.

bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the sonnes of Jahdai: Regem, and Jotham, and Gesham, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 Shee bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: And the daughter of Caleb * was Achsah.

50 ¶ These were the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Hur, the first borne of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kiriath iearim,

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the sonne of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath iearim, had sonnes ‖ Haroe, and ‖ halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sonnes of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the house of Joab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes, which dwelt at Jabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of *Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 The sonnes of Dauid. 10 His line to Zedekiah. 17 The successours of Ieconiah.

NOw these were the sonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The first borne * Amnon of Ahinoam the * Iezreelitesse: the second ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse.

2 The third, Absalom the sonne of Maacha, the daughter Talmai King of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatia of Abital: the sixth, Ithream, by * Eglah his wife.

4 These sixe were borne vnto him in Hebron, and there hee reigned seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem he reigned thirtie and three yeeres.

5 * And these were borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bathshua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.

6 Ibhar also, and ‖ Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet nine.

9 These were all the sonnes of Dauid: beside the sonnes of the concubines, and Tamar * their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomons sonne was * Rehoboam: Abia his sonne: Asa his son: Iehoshaphat his sonne:

11 Ioram his sonne: ‖ Azariah his sonne: Joash his sonne:

12 Amaziah his sonne: Azariah his sonne: Jotham his sonne:

13 Ahaz his sonne: Hezekiah his sonne: Manasseh his sonne:

14 Amon his sonne: Josiah his sonne.

15 And the sonnes of Josiah were: the first borne ‖ Johanan, the second ‖ Joakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the foure Shallum.

16 And the sonnes of * Joakim: ‖ Ieconiah his sonne, ‖ Zedekiah his sonne.

17 ¶ And the sonnes of ‖ Ieconiah, Assir, † Salathiel * his sonne,

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sonnes of Pedaiah were: Zerubbabel, and Shimei: And the sonne of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.

20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, & Hasadiah, Iushabhesed, fiue.

21 And the sonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sonnes of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sonnes of Obadiah, the sonnes of Shechaniah.

22 And the sonnes of Shechaniah, Semaiah: and the sonnes of Semaiah, Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, fiue.

23 And the sonnes of Neariah: Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sonnes of Elioenai, were: Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seuen.

CHAP. IIII.

1, 11. The posterity of Iudah, by Caleb the son of Hur. 5 Of Ashur the posthumus sonne of

* Iosh. 15. 17.

‖ Or, Reaiah, chap. 4. 2.
‖ Or, halfe of the Menuchites.
‖ Or, Hasshammenuchoth.

‖ Or, Atarites, or, crowne of the house of Ioab.

* Iudg 1. 16.
* Iere. 35. 2.

* 2. Sam. 3. 2
* Iosh. 15. 56.
‖ Or, Chileab. 2. sam. 3. 3.

* 2. Sam. 3. 5

* 2. Sam 5. 14.
‖ Or, Shammua. 2. Sam. 5. 14.

‖ Or, Beth-sabe. 2 Sam. 11. 3.
‖ Or, Eliam. 2 Sam. 11. 3
‖ Or, Helisua 2 Sam 5. 15
‖ Or, Iehiada. 1. Chro. 14. 7.

* 2. Sam. 13. 1.
* 1 Kin. 11. 43 and 14. 21
‖ Or, Ahasiah 2 Kin. 15. 1
‖ Or, Azariah. 2 chr. 22. 6 and 21. 17
for, Uzziah. 2 Kin. 15. 30.

‖ Or, Iechoniah. 2 kin. 24. 8
‖ Or, Eliakim. 2 kin. 23. 34.
‖ Or, Mattaniah 2 king. 24. 17
* Mat. 1. 11
Or, Ieconiah 2 king 24. 6
‖ Or, Coniah Iere. 22. 24
† Heb. Shealtiel
* 2 King. 24. 17 being his vncle.
* Mat. 1. 12.

† Hebr. Hizkiah.

Hezron. 9 Or Iabez, and his prayer. 21 The posteritie of Shelah. 24 The posteritie and cities of Simeon. 39 The conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.

THe sonnes of Iudah: *Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And ‖ Reaiah, the son of Shobal begate Iahath, and Iahath begat Ahumai, & Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these were of the father of Etam: Iezreel & Ishma, & Idbash: and the name of their sister was Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sonnes of Hur, the first borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And *Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah, & Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These were the sonnes of Naarah.

7 And the sonnes of Helah were Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the sonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Iabez, saying, because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest blesse me indeede, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might bee with me, and that thou wouldest keepe mee from euill, that it may not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begate Mehir, which was the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begate Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Ir-nahash. These are the men of Rechah.

13 And the sonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraia: and the sonnes of Othniel, ‖ Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Ioab, the father of the ‖ valley of Charashim, for they were craftesmen.

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the sonnes of Elah, euen Kenaz.

16 And the sonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sonnes of Ezra were: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai & Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife ‖ Iehudiah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sonnes of Bithiah, the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the sonnes of his wife ‖ Hodiah, the sister of Naham the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sonnes of Simeon were: Ammon, and Rinnah, Ben hanan, and Tilon. And the sonnes of Ishi were: Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah * the sonne of Iudah were: Er, the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, & Iashubi Lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These were the Potters, and those that dwelt among plants and & hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his worke.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon were: ‖ Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, and Shaul.

25 Shallum his sonne: Mibsam his sonne: Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hamuel his sonne, Zacchur his sonne, Shimei his sonne.

27 And Shimei had sixteene sonnes, and sixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at *Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual.

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-Susim, and at Bethbiri, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities, vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their villages were Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fiue cities.

33 And

*Gen.38. 29 and 46.12.
‖ Or, Corlibais, chap. 2.9 or Caleb, chap. 2.18
Or, Haroe, chap.2.52.
*Chap.2. 24
‖ That is, sorowfull.
† Heb. If thou wilt, &c.
† Heb. doe me.
‖ Or, the city of Nahash
Or, Hathath, and Meonothai, who begate &c.
‖ Or, inhabitants of the valley.
‖ That is, crafts men.
‖ Or Ieuaz
‖ Or, the Iemesse.
‖ Or Iehudiah, mentioned before.
* Gen.38. 1.5.
‖ Or, Iemuel. Gen.46. 10. Exod. 6.15.
† Heb. vnto.
*Ioth 19.2.
‖ Or, Bela, Ioth.19.3.
‖ Or, Eltolad. Ioth.19.4
‖ Or, Hazar-Susa, Ioth. 19.5.
‖ Or, Ether, Ioth 19.7.

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, vnto Baal, These were their habitations, and their ‖genealogie:

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the sonne of Amashiah.

35 And Joel, and Jehu the sonne of Joshibia, the sonne of Seraia, the sonne of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi, the sonne of Allon, the sonne of Jedaia, the sonne of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These †mentioned by their names, were Princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there, of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: because there was pasture there for their flockes.

42 And some of them, euen of the sonnes of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who lost his birth-right) vnto the captiuitie. 9 Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites. 11 The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manasseh. 23 The habitations and chiefe men of that halfe tribe. 25 Their captiuitie for their sinne.

NOw the sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel, (for hee was the first borne, but, forasmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the sonnes of Ioseph the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to bee reckoned after the birthright.

2 For *Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the * chiefe ‖rulers, but the birthright was * Iosephs.)

3 The *sonnes I say, of Reuben the first borne of Israel were: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The sonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his sonne: Gog his sonne: Shimei his sonne:

5 Micah his son: Reaia his sonne: Baal his sonne:

6 Beerah his sonne: whom ‖ Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, caryed away captiue: he was Prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the sonne of Azaz, the sonne of ‖ Shema, the sonne of Joel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eastward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernesse, from the riuer Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplyed in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the East land of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them, in the land of * Bashan vnto Salchah.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers, were: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Jaroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Jeshishai, the sonne of Jahdo, the sonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the Suburbs of * Sharon, vpon † their borders.

17 All

*Or, Baalath-Beer, Iosh 19.8.
‖Or, as they numbred themselues by names among them.
†Hebr. comming.
*Gen. 35. 22. & 49. 4.
*Gen. 49. 8. & 1. Chron. 5. 2. Micah 7. 18.
*Gen. 46. 9. exod. 6. 14. num. 26. 5.
‖Or, Tiglath-pilneser, 2. king. 15. 29. and 16. 7.
‖Or, Shemaiah, ver. 4.
*Iosh. 12. 15, 16
†Hebr. vpon all the face of the East.
*Iosh. 13. 11.
*Chap. 2. 29.
†Hebr. the goings forth

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Jotham *King of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of †valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoote with bow, and skilfull in warre, were foure and fourtie thousand seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with *Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cryed to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they †tooke away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fifte thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of †men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntil the captiuity.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah and Hodauiah, and Jahdiel, mightie men of valour, †famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went *a whoring after the Gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of *Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser King of Assyria, and he carried them away (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh): ‖ and brought them vnto *Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sons of Leui. 4 The line of the Priests vnto the captiuitie. 16 The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron and his line vnto Ahimaaz. 54 The cities of the Priests and Leuites.

THe sonnes of Leui: *‖ Gershon, Kohath, ‖ Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, ‖ Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron: *Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua,

5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And *Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah and Azariah begate Johanan,

10 And Johanan begate Azariah, (he it is that executed the Priest office, in † the *temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem)

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate ‖ Shallum,

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate *Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Jehozadak,

15 And Jehozadak went into captiuitie, *when the LORD caried away Iudah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: *‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these bee the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, ‖ Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath were: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his sonne, Jahath his sonne, * Zimmah his sonne,

21 ‖ Joah his sonne, ‖ Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Jeaterai his sonne.

22 The sonnes of Kohath: ‖ Aminadab his sonne, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

23 Elkanah

* 2.Kings 15.5,32.

*Iebr. sons of, or, issuers.

* Gen. 25. 15.

† Hebr. led captiue.

† Hebr. soules of men, 2 Num. 31.35.

† Hebr. men of names.

* 2. Kings 17.7.

* 2. Kings 15.19.

* 2. Kings 17.6.

* Gen. 46. 11. exod. 6. 17. ‖ Or, Gershom, ver. 16.

* Leuit. 10. 1.

* 2. Sam. 15.27.

† Heb. in the house * 2. Chron. 3. 2. king. 6.

‖ Or, Meshullam. 1 chron. 9. 11. * Nehem. 11.11.

* 2 King. 25.18.

* Exod 6. 17. ‖ Or, Gershom. ver. 1.

* Ver. 42.

‖ Or, Ethan. verf. 42. ‖ Or. Adaia. verf. 41 ‖ Or Izehar verf. 2 18.

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,
24 Tahath his sonne, Uriel his sonne, Uzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.
*See 35. & 36. verses. 25 And the sonnes of Elkanah: *Amasai, and Ahimoth.
‖Or, Zuph, 1. Sam. 1. 1. 26 As for Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne,
27 Eliab his sonne, Jeroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne.
28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the first borne ‖ Vashni, and Abiah.
‖ Called also Ioel, v. 33. and 1. Sam. 8. 2. 29 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shemei his sonne, Uzza his sonne,
30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.
*1 Chr. 16. 1. 31 And these are they, whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of song in the house of the LORD, after that the *Arke had rest.
32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with singing, vntill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.
†Heb. stood. 33 And these are they that †waited with their children of the sonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a singer: the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Shemuel,
34 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Toah.
35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,
36 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Zephaniah,
*1 Chron. 6. 24. 37 The sonne of Tahath, the sonne of Assir, the sonne of *Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah,
38 The sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel.
39 And his brother Iasaph (who stood on his right hand) euen Asaph the sonne of Berachiah, the sonne of Shimea,
40 The sonne of Michael, the sonne of Baaliah, the sonne of Melchiah,
41 The sonne of Ethni, the sonne of Zerah, the sonne of Adaiah,
42 The sonne of Ethan, the sonne of Zimmah, the sonne of Shimei,
43 The sonne of Jahath, the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Leui,
44 And their brethren the sonnes of Merari, stood on the left hand: Ethan the sonne of ‖ Kishi, the sonne of Abdi, the sonne of Malluch.
†Or, Kushaiahu. 15 17. 45 The son of Hashabiah, the sonne of Amaziah, the sonne of Hilkiah,
46 The sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Shamer,
47 The sonne of Mahli, the sonne of Mushi, the sonne of Merari, the sonne of Leui.
48 Their brethren also the Leuites were appointed vnto all manner of seruice of the Tabernacle of the house of God.
*Leuit. 1 9. *Exo. 30. 7. 49 ¶ But Aaron, and his sonnes offered *vpon the altar of the burnt offering, and *on the altar of incense, and were appointed for all the worke of the place most holy, and to make an attonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the seruant of God had commanded.
50 And these are the sonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his sonne, Phinehas his sonne, Abishua his sonne,
51 Bukki his sonne, Uzzi his sonne, Zerahiah his sonne,
52 Meraioth his sonne, Amariah his sonne, Ahitub his sonne,
53 Zadok his sonne, Ahimaaz his sonne.
54 ¶ Now these are their dwelling places throughout their castles in their coasts, of the sonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the suburbes thereof round about it,
56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.
57 And to the sonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron the citie of refuge, and Libna with her suburbes, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa, with her suburbes,
‖ Or, Holon, Iosh. 21. 15. 58 And ‖ Hilen with her suburbes, Debir with her suburbes,
‖ Or, Ain. Iosh. 21. 16. 59 And ‖ Ashan with her suburbes, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbes.
‖ Or, Almon, Iosh. 21. 18. 60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Geba with her suburbes, and ‖ Alemeth with her suburbes, Anathoth with her suburbes. All their cities throughout their families were thirteene cities.

61 And vnto the sonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities giuen out of the halfe tribe, namely out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, by * lot, ten cities.

* Iosh. 21. 5

62 And to the sonnes of Gershom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

63 Vnto the sonnes of Merari were giuen by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelue cities.

* Iosh. 21. 7 34

64 And the children of Israel gaue to the Leuites these cities, with their suburbs.

65 And they gaue by lot, out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, these cities, which are called by their names.

66 And the residue of the families of the sonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coasts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

* Iosh. 21. 21.

67 * And they gaue vnto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her suburbs: they gaue also Gezer with her suburbs,

68 And Iokmeam with her suburbs, & Beth-horon with her suburbs,

69 And Aialon with her suburbs, and Gath rimmon with her suburbs.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sonnes of Kohath.

71 Vnto the sonnes of Gershom, were giuen out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee, with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kiriathaim with her suburbs.

77 Vnto the rest of the children of Merari were giuen out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs.

78 And on the other side Iorden by Iericho, on the East side of Iorden, were giuen them out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wildernesse with her suburbs, and Iahzah with her suburbs,

‖ Or, Bozer. Iosh. 21. 35.

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs & Mephaath with her suburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Iazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 The sonnes of Issachar, 6 Of Beniamin, 13 Of Naphtali, 14 Of Manasseh, 20,24 And of Ephraim. 21 The calamitie of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is borne. 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The sonnes of Asher.

NOw the sonnes of Issachar were, * Tola, and Puah, Iashub, and Shimron, foure.

* Gen. 46. 13 num. 26. 23.

2 And the sonnes of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, to wit, of Tola, they were valiant men of might in their generations, * whose number was in the dayes of Dauid two and twentie thousand and sixe hundred.

* 2 Sam. 24 1, 2.

3 And the sonnes of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the sonnes of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Ishiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, were bands of souldiers for warre, sixe and thirtie thousand men: for they had many wiues and sonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, were men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourescore and seuen thousand.

6 ¶ The sonnes of * Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.

* Gen. 46. 21.

7 And the sonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue, heads of the house of their fathers, mightie men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twentie and two thousand, and thirtie and foure.

8 And the sonnes of Becher: Zemira,

mira, and Joah, and Elezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jeremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these are the sonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heades of the house of their fathers, mightie men of valour, was twentie thousand and two hundzed.

10 The sonnes also of Jediael, Bilhan: and the sonnes of Bilhan, Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharchish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sonnes of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seuenteene thousand and two hundzed souldiers, fit to goe out for warre and battaile.

12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of Ir, and Hushim, the sonnes of ‖ Aher.

‖ Or, Ira, verse 7. Or, Aheram, numb. 26. 8.

13 ¶ The sonnes of Naphtali, Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sonnes of Manasseh: Ashriel, whom she bare (but his concubine the Aramitesse, bare Machir, the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife the sister of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a sonne, and shee called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother was Sheresh, and his sonnes were Ulam and Rakem.

17 And the sonnes of Ulam, * Bedan. These were the sonnes of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh.

* 1. Sam. 12. 11.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sonnes of Shemida were: Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sonnes of Ephraim: Shuthelah: and Bered his sonne, and Tahath his sonne, and Eladah his sonne, and Tahath his sonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his sonne, & Shuthelah his sonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land, slew, because they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when hee went in to his wife, she conceiued and bare a sonne, and he called his name, Beriah, because it went euill with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Uzzen Sherah.)

25 And Rephah was his sonne, also Resheph, and Telah his sonne, and Tahan his sonne,

26 Laadan his sonne, Ammihud his sonne, Elishama his sonne,

27 ‖ Non his sonne, Jehoshua his sonne.

‖ Or, Nun. numb. 13. 8.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations were, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eastward * Naaran, and Westward Gezer with the † townes thereof, Shechem also and the townes thereof, vnto ‖ Gaza and the townes thereof.

* Iosh. 16. 7. † Or, villages. ‖ Or, Azzah. 45.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manasseh, Bethshean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, * Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the sonne of Israel.

* Iosh. 17. 11.

30 ¶ * The sonnes of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

* Gen. 46 17.

31 And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begate Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sonnes of Japhlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashuath. These are the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah: Shuah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sonnes of Jether: Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara,

39 And the sonnes of Ulla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these were the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choice and mighty men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them, that were apt

to

to the warre and to battell, was twentie and fiue thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The sonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin.
33 The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.

NOw Beniamin begate *Bela his first borne, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,
2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.
3 And the sonnes of Bela were: ||Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,
4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,
5 And Gera, and ||Shephuphan, and Huram.
6 And these are the sonnes of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remoued them to *Manahath:
7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, hee remooued them, and begate Uzza, and Ahihud.
8 And Shaharaim begate children in the countrey of Moab. After hee had sent them away: Hushim, and Baara were his wiues.
9 And he begate of Hodesh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,
10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These were his sonnes, heads of the fathers.
11 And of Hushim he begate Abitub, and Elpaal.
12 The sonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, & Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.
13 Beriah also and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath.
14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Ieremoth,
15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, & Ader,
16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha the sonnes of Beriah.
17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,
18 Ishmerai also, and Izliah, and Iobab the sonnes of Elpaal.
19 And Iakim, and Zichri, & Zabdi,
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, & Eliel,
21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sonnes of ||Shimhi,
22 And Ishpan, and Heber, & Eliel,
23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,
24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothiah,
25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sonnes of Shashak,
26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,
27 And Iaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the sonnes of Ieroham.
28 These were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chiefe men. These dwelt in Ierusalem.
29 And at Gibeon dwelt the ||father of Gibeon, (whose *wiues name was Maachah:)
30 And his first borne sonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, & Baal, & Nadab,
31 And Gedor, and Ahio, & ||Zacher,
32 And Mikloth begate ||Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem, ouer against them.
33 ¶ And *Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and ||Eshbaal.
34 And the sonne of Ionathan was ||Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.
35 And the sonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and ||Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Asmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza,
37 And Moza begate Binea: Rapha was his sonne, Elasa his sonne, Azel his sonne:
38 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sonnes of Azel.
39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother were Ulam his first borne, Ieush the second, and Elipheleth the third.
40 And the sonnes of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sonnes, and sonnes sonnes, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Israels and Iudahs genealogies. 2 The Israelites, 10 the Priests, 14 and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ierusalem. 27 The charge of certaine Leuites. 35 The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.

So

*Gen.46. 21.num.26 38.

||Or, Ard, Gen.46.21

||Or, Shupham, num. 26.39.

*Chap.2. 52.

||Or, Shema, vers 13

||Or, Iabin, chap 9.35.

*Chap.9. 35.

||Or, Zechariah, chap 9.37.

||Or, Shemeam, chap. 9.38.

*1 Sam. 14.51.

||Or, Isbaal, 1. Sam 2.8.

||Or, Meribbaal, 2. Sam. 4.4.

||Or, Tahrea, chap. 9.41.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, & behold, they were written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah, who were caried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions, in their cities, were the Israelites, the Priests, Leuites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in * Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.

*Nehem 11.1.

4 Vthai the sonne of Ammihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the sonne of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first borne, and his sonnes.

6 And of the sonnes of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodauiah, the sonne of Hasenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Ieroham, and Elah the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Michri, and Meshullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reuel, the sonne of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were chiefe of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Priests: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchijah, and Maasia the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Iahzerah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshillemith, the sonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand, and seuen hundred and threescore, very † able men for the worke of the seruice of the house of God.

† Hebr. mighty men of valour.

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hasshub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, of the sonnes of Merari.

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph.

16 And Obadiah the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the Porters were Shallum, and Akkub, & Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chiefe.

18 (who hitherto waited in the kings gate Eastward) they were Porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the sonne of Kore, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites, were ouer the worke of the seruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoste of the LORD, were keepers of the entry.

† Hebr. thresholds

20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time past, and the LORD was with him.

21 And Zechariah the sonne of Meshelemiah, was porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, were two hundred and twelue. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer, † did ordeine in their set office.

† Heb. founded || Or, trust

23 So they and their children had the ouersight of the gates of the house of the LORD, namely, the house of the Tabernacle, by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the East, West, North, and South.

25 And their brethren, which were in their villages, were to come after seuen dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For these Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their set office, and were ouer the ||chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

|| Or, trust. Or, store-houses.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning, pertained to them.

28 And certaine of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale.

† Hebr. bring them in by tale and carry them out by tale.

29 Some of them also were appointed to ouersee the vessels, and all the ||instruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine

|| Or, vessels

fine floure, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And some of the sonnes of the Priests made the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites (who was the first borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the set office ouer the things that were made in the pannes.

32 And other of their brethren of the sonnes of the Kohathites, were ouer the shew bread to prepare it euery Sabbath.

33 And these are the singers, chiefe of the fathers of the Levites, who remaying in the chambers, were free: for they were imployed in that worke, day and night.

34 These chiefe fathers of the Levites, were chiefe throughout their generations: these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wives name was Maacha:

36 And his first borne sonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, ouer against their brethren.

39 And Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the sonne of Jonathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the sonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, and Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begate Jarah, and Jarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza:

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his sonne, Eleasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

44 And Azel had fiue sonnes, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These were the sonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls ouerthrow and death. 8 The Philistines triumph ouer Saul. 11 The kindnesse of Iabesh Gilead, towards Saul and his sons. 13 Sauls sinne, for which the kingdome was translated from him to Dauid.

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these vncircumcised come, and abuse me: but his armour bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, saw that they fledde, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead: then they forsooke their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 And when all Jabesh Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Jabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 So Saul died for his transgression which hee committed against the LORD, euen against the word of the

LORD

*Exod. 30. 23.

‖ Or, ouer the fat or, fleet.

† Heb. bread of ordering.

† Heb. vpon them.

*Chap. 8. 29.

*Chap. 8. 33.

*Chap. 8. 35.

‖ Or, wounded.

‖ Or, Iesbus, 2. Sam. 14. 49.

† Heb. shooters with bowes.

† Heb. found him.

‖ Or mocke me.

† Heb. transgressed.

* 1. Sam. 15. 23.

LORD which he kept not, and also for asking counsell of one that had a familiar spirit, * to enquire of it:

* 1. Sam. 28 7.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore hee slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of † Jesse.

† Heb. Ishai.

CHAP. XI.

1 Dauid by a generall consent is made king at Hebron. 4 Hee winneth the castle of Sion from the Iebusites, by loabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

* 2. Sam. 5. 1.

THen * all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, wee are thy bone and thy flesh.

† Heb. both yesterday and the third day.

2 And moreouer † in time past, euen when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God sayd vnto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feede my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler ouer my people Israel.

‖ Or, rule.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed Dauid king ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD, † by * Samuel.

† Heb by the hand of. * 1. Sam. 16. 13. * 2 Sam. 5. 6.

4 ¶ And Dauid & all Israel, * went to Jerusalem, which is Jebus, where the Iebusites were the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless Dauid tooke the castle of Zion, which is the citie of Dauid.

† Heb. head.

6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be † chiefe and captaine. So Joab the sonne of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe.

† That is, Zion, 2. Sam. 5. 7.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle: therefore they called † it the citie of Dauid.

† Ash. remained. † Heb. went in going and increasing.

8 And he built the city round about, euen from Millo round about: and Joab † repaired the rest of the citie.

9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hostes was with him.

* 2 Sam. 23 8. ‖ Or, held strongly with him.

10 ¶ * These also are the chiefe of the mighty men, whom Dauid had, who ‖ strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, and with all Israel, to make him King, according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men, whom Dauid had: Jashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines: he lift vp his speare against three hundred, slaine by him at one time.

‖ Or, Some of Hachmoni.

12 And after him was Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mightes.

13 He was with Dauid at ‖ Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

‖ Or, Ephesdammim, 1. Sam. 17. 1.

14 And they ‖ set themselues in the middest of that parcell, and defended it, and slue the * Philistines, & the LORD saued them by a great ‖ deliuerance.

‖ Or, stood. * 2. Sam. 23. 12. ‖ Or, salvation, or, three captaines ouer the thirty.

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirtie captaines, went downe to the rocke of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And Dauid was then in the hold, and the Philistines garison was then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed and said, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that is at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it and brought it to Dauid. But Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it mee, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men, † that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with the ieopardie of their liues, they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

† Heb. with their liues?

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, hee was chiefe of the three. For lifting vp his speare against three hundred, hee slue them, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three, hee was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine; howbeit, hee attained not to the first three.

* 2 Sam. 23. 19, &c.

22 Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts: he slue two Lyon-like men of Moab, also hee went downe and slue a Lyon in a pitte in a snowy day.

† Heb. great of deeds.

23 And

23 And he slew an Egyptian, †a man of great stature, fiue cubites high, and in the Egyptians hand was a speare like a weauers beame: and he went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

†Heb. a man of measure.

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mightes.

25 Behold, hee was honourable among the thirtie, but attained not to the first three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies were Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

27 Shammoth the ‖Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

‖Or, Harodite, 2. Sam. 23.25.

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, that pertained to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite: Ionathan the sonne of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the sonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahiah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the sonne of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖sonne of Haggeri,

‖Or, the Hagerite.

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour bearer of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the sonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the sonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Ioshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Iehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the sonne of Zimri, and Oha his brother, the Tizite,

‖Or, Zimrite.

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioshauiah the sonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 The cõpanies that came to Dauid at Ziklag.
23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.

NOw * these are they that came to Dauid to Ziklag † while hee yet kept himselfe close, because of Saul the sonne of Kish: and they were among the mightie men, helpers of the warre.

* 1. Sam. 27.1. †Heb. being yet shut vp.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse both the right hand and the left, in hurling stones, and shooting arrowes out of a bow, euen of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe was Ahiezer, then Ioash the sonnes of ‖Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet, the sonnes of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

‖Or, Hasmaa.

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mightie man among the thirtie, and ouer the thirtie, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iosabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Iesiah, and Azareel, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselues vnto Dauid, into the hold to the wildernesse, men of might, and men † of warre, fit for the battel, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of Lyons, and were † as swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines.

†Heb. of the hoste.

†Hebr. as the Roes vpon the mountaines to make haste.

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fift,

11 Attai the sixt, Eliel the seuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 These were of the sonnes of Gad, captaines

captaines of the hoste: ‖ one of the least was ouer an hundred, and the greatest ouer a thousand.

15 These are they that went ouer Iorden in the first moneth, when it had †ouerflowen all his* bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the East, and toward the West.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out † to meete them, and answered and saide vnto them: If yee be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall ‖ be knit vnto you: but if yee be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke it.

18 Then † the spirit came vpon Amasai, who was chiefe of the captaines, and he said, Thine are wee, Dauid, and on thy side, thou sonne of Iesse: peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philistines, vpon aduisement, sent him away, saying, * Hee will fall to his master Saul, † to the ieopardie of our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu and Zilthai, Captaines of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid ‖ against the band of the Rouers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were Captaines in the hoste.

22 For at that time day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the ‖ bands, that were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield, and speare, were fiue thousand and eight hundred ready ‖ armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon mightie men of valour for the warre, seuen thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and fiue hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a yong man mightie of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the † kinred of Saul three thousand: for hitherto the † greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand, and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make Dauid King.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, with all instruments of warre, fifty thousand, which could ‖ keepe ranke: they were † not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with shield and speare, thirty and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty and eight thousand and fiue hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, fourtie thousand.

37 And on the other side of Iorden, of the Reubenites, & the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all maner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of warre that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid king ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make Dauid king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebu-

‖ Or one that was least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.
† Hebr. filled ouer.
* Iosh. 3. 15
† Hebr. before them.
† Hebr. be one.
‖ Or, violence.
† Hebr. the Spirit clothed Amasai.
* 1. Sam. 29. 4. Heb. on our heads.
‖ Or, with a band.
‖ Or, captaines or men, Hebr. heads.
‖ Or, prepared.
Hebr. brethren
† Hebr. a multitude of them.
† Hebr. men of names.
† Or, a rest of battell, or ranged in battell.
‖ Or, set the battell in array.
† Heb. without a heart and a heart.
‖ Or, keeping their ranke.

lun, and Naphtali brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and ‖ meate, meate, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and sheepe abundantly: for there was ioy in Israel.

Or, a cake of meate.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great solemnitie from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzza being smitten the Arke is left at the house of Obed-Edom



MOreouer Dauid consulted with the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, and with euery leader.

2 And Dauid said vnto all the Congregation of Israel, If it seeme good vnto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, † let vs send abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which are in † their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselues vnto vs.

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for wee enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation said, that they would doe so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath iearim.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel, to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which belonged to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose name is called on it.

7 And they † caried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with † singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with tymbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of ‖ Chidon, Vzza put foorth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen ‖ stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and hee smote him, because hee put his hand to the * Arke: and there he died before God.

11 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza; wherefore that place is called † Perez-Vzza, to this day.

12 And Dauid was afraide of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himselfe to the citie of Dauid, but caried it aside into the house of Obed Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

† Hebr. let us breake forth and send.

† Hebr. in the cities of their suburbs.

† Hebr. bring about.

** 1. Sam. 7. 1. 2. sam. 6. 2.*

** Iosh. 16. 9*

† Heb. made the Arke to ride.

† Heb. sangs.

Called Nachon, 2. Sam. 6. 6. ‖ Or, strooke it.

** Num. 4. 15.*

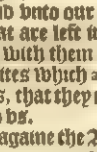
† Hebr. breach of Vzza.

† Hebr. removed.

** As chap. 26. 5.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindnesse to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicitie in people, wiues and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.



NOw * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him king ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ierusalem: and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 Now these are the names of his children which he had in Ierusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, & Elishua, & Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * Dauid was anointed king ouer all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard of it, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came & spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe vp against the Philistines: and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid sayd, God hath broken in vpon

** 2. Sam. 5. 11. &c.*

† Hebr. yet.

‖ Or, Eliada, 2. Sam. 5. 16.

** 2. Sam. 5. 17.*

vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking foorth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, † Baal-Perazim.

† Hebr. that is, a place of breaches.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commaundement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired & gaue of God, and God sayd vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

* 2. Sam. 5. 23.

15 And it shall bee, when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulbery trees, that then thou shalt goe out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Priests and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom. 25 He performeth the solemnitie thereof with great ioy. 29 Michal despiseth him.

AND Dauid made him houses in the Citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid said, † None ought to carry the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

† Hebr. It is not to carry the Arke of God, but for the Leuites.

* Num. 4. 2. 15.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto this place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Uriel the chiefe, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twentie.

‖ Or, kinsemen.

6 Of the sonnes of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom: Joel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Uzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Uriel, Asaiah and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And sayd vnto them, Yee are the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues both yee and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, vnto the place that I haue prepared for it.

13 For because ye did it not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders, with the staues thereon, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25. 14.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren to bee the singers with instruments of Musicke, Psalteries, and harpes, and Cymbals, sounding, by lifting vp the voyce with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman the sonne of Joel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the sonne of Berechiah: and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah.

* Chap. 6. 33.
* Verse 39.
* Verse 44.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel the porters.

19 So the Singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with Cymbals of braſſe.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with Psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh,

and Mikmah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, and Azazjah, with harpes on the ‖ Sheminith to excell.

Or, on the eight to a verse.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites, was for ‖ song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

Or, was for the carriage: he instructed about the carriage.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah were doore keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zacharjah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Priests, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Jehiah were doore keepers for the Arke.

†*Heb. lifting vp*

25 ¶ So * Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the Captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with ioy.

* 2. Sam. 6. 12, 13, &c.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the ‖ Song, with the singers. Dauid also had vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

‖*Or, carriage.*

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the Cornet, and with Trumpets, and with Cymbals, making a noise with Psalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe as the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the Citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw King Dauid dancing and playing: and shee despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Dauids festiuall sacrifice. 4 He ordereth a Quire to sing thankesgiuing. 7 The Psalme of Thankesgiuing. 37 He appointeth Ministers, Porters, Priests and Musitians, to attend continually on the Arke.

* 2. Sam. 6. 17.

SO * they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the middest of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And hee dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flaggon of wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed certaine of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke and praise the LORD God of Israel.

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zacharjah Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Jeiel † with Psalteries and with harpes: but Asaph made a sound with Cymbals.

†*Heb. with instruments of Psalteries and harpes.*

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the Priestes, with Trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered first this Psalme to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren:

8 * Giue thanks vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowen his deeds among the people.

* Psal. 105. 1.

9 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD, and his strength, seeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 O yee seed of Israel his seruant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 He is the LORD our God, his iudgements are in all the earth.

15 Bee yee mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word which he commanded to a thousand generations:

16 Euen of the * Couenant which hee made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Isaac:

* Gen. 17. 2. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an euerlasting Couenant,

18 Saying, vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

†*Hebr. the cord.*

19 When ye were but † few, * euen a few, and strangers in it:

†*Hebr. men of number.*

* Gene. 34. 30.

20 And

20 And when they went from Nation to nation, and from one Kingdome to another people:

21 He suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, hee *reproued Kings for their sakes,

*Gene.12. 17.and 20. 3.

22 Saying, *Touch not mine Anointed, and do my Prophets no harme.

*Psal.105. 15.

23 *Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: shew foorth from day to day his saluation.

*Psal.96.1.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods *of the people are idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

*Leuit. 19 4.

27 Glory and honour are in his presence: strength and gladnesse are in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, ye kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory due vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him, worship the LORD in the beautie of holinesse.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men say among the Nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that is therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he commeth to iudge the earth.

*Psal.107. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1.

34 *O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And say ye, Saue vs, O God of our saluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that we may giue thanks to thy holy Name, and glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel for euer and euer: and all *the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

*Deut. 27. 15.

37 ¶ So hee left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed Edom with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed Edom also the sonne of Iedithun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Priest, and his brethren the Priests, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that was at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually † morning and euening, and to doe according to all that is written in the Lawe of the LORD, which he commaunded Israel:

†Hebr in the morning and in the euening

41 And with them Heman and Iedithun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to giue thankes to the LORD, because his mercy endureth for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Iedithun with Trumpets and Cymbales, for those that should make a sound, and with Musicall instruments of God: and the sonnes of Iedithun were † Porters.

† Or, Gate-keepers.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to bleesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan first approouing the purpose of Dauid, to build God an house, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seede. 16 Dauids prayer and thankesgiuing.

NOw *it came to passe, as Dauid sate in his house, that Dauid said to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwel in an house of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD remaineth vnder Curtaines.

*2.Sam 7 1.&c.

2 Then Nathan said vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought vp Israel, vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent

†Heb. haue bene

tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle to another.

6 Whereſoeuer I haue walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the Iudges of Iſrael (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why haue ye not built me an houſe of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I tooke thee from the Sheep-coate, euen † from following the ſheep, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

† Heb. from after.

8 And I haue bene with thee whitherſoeuer thou haſt walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordeine a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall be moued no more: neither ſhal the children of wickednes waſte them any more (as at the beginning.

10 And ſince the time that I commanded Iudges to bee ouer my people Iſrael.) Moreouer, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt go to bee with thy fathers, that I will raiſe vp thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall be of thy ſonnes, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 He ſhall build me an houſe, and I will eſtabliſh his throne for euer.

* 2. King. 7. 14.

13 I * will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from him that was before thee.

14 But I will ſettle him in mine houſe, and in my kingdom for euer, and his Throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euermore.

15 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the king came, and ſate before the LORD, and ſaid, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is mine houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

17 And yet this was a ſmall thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou haſt alſo ſpoken of thy ſeruants houſe, for a great while to come, and haſt regarded me according to the eſtate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid ſpeake more to thee for the honour of thy ſeruant? for thou knoweſt thy ſeruant.

19 O LORD, for thy ſeruants ſake and according to thine owne heart, haſt thou done all this greatneſſe in making knowen all theſe † great things.

† Heb greatneſſes.

20 O LORD, there is none like thee neither is there any God beſides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one Nation in the earth is like thy people Iſrael, whom God went to redeeme to bee his owne people, to make thee a name of greatneſſe, and terribleneſſe, by driuing out nations from before thy people whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael didſt thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD, becameſt their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, be eſtabliſhed for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it euen be eſtabliſhed, that thy Name may be magnified for euer, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts is the God of Iſrael, euen a God to Iſrael: and let the houſe of Dauid thy ſeruant be eſtabliſhed before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † haſt told thy ſeruant that thou wilt build him an houſe, therefore thy ſeruant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

† Hebr. haſt reuealed the eare of thy ſeruant.

26 And now, LORD (thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may bee before thee for euer: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and it ſhalbe bleſſed for euer.

‖ Or, it hath pleaſed thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadadezer & the Syrians. 9 Tou ſendeth Hadoram with preſents to bleſſe Dauid. 11 The preſents & the ſpoile, Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garſons in Edom. 14 Dauids officers.

NOw after this, * it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines and ſubdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes out

* 2. Sam. 8. 1. &c.

out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid smote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as hee went to stablish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsemen, and twentie thousand footemen: Dauid also houghed all the chariot horses, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid, whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of golde that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much brasse, wherewith * Solomon made the brasen Sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou king of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

10 Hee sent ‖ Hadoram his sonne to king Dauid, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, because hee had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and with him all manner of vessels of golde and siluer and brasse.

11 ¶ Them also king Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the siluer and the golde that he brought from all these nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer, Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteene thousand.

13 ¶ And hee put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and iustice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, ‖ Recorder.

16 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, were the Priests, and ‖ Shausha was Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid were † chiefe about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are villainously intreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai. 16 Shophach making a new supply of the Syrians, is slaine by Dauid.

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of ‖ the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And Dauid sayd, I will shew kindnesse vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to mee. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon sayde to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee; Are not his seruants come vnto thee for to search, and to ouerthrow, and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, and cut off their garments in the middest, hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid, how the men were serued, and hee sent to meete them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king sayde, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw, that they had made themselues † odious to Dauid; Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So

(Or, Hadarezer Sam.)

(† Heb. Damascus.)

(‖ Called in the booke of Sam. Beta and Berothai. * 1. King 7. 23 and 2. chro. 4. 15.)

(‖ Or, Toi, 1. Sam. 8. 9.)

(‖ Or, Ieram, 2 Sam 8 10. ‖ Or, to salute. † Heb. to bless. † Heb was the man of warres)

(‖ Or, Remembrancer. ‖ Or, Scribe. Sam. ‖ Or, Sauia. Sam. ‖ Or, Abimelech. Sam. † Heb. at the hand of the King.)

(* 2. Sam. 10. 1.)

(‖ Heb. the sonnes of Ammon.)

(† Heb. To thine eyes, Dauid, &c.)

(† Heb. to stinke.)

7 So they hired thirtie and two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to battaile.

8 And when Dauid heard of it, hee sent Joab, and all the hoste of the mightie men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie, and the kings that were come, were by themselues in the field.

†Hebr. the face of the battell was. ‖Or, young men.

10 Now when Joab saw that † the battell was set against him, before and behinde: hee chose out of all the ‖choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

†Heb. Abishai.

11 And the rest of the people hee deliuered into the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians bee too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the Cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that which is good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that were with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians, that were beyond the ‖River: and ‖Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer, went before them.

‖That is, Euphrates. ‖Or, Shobach, 2 sam. 10.16.

17 And it was told Dauid, and hee gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Jordane, and came vpon them, and set the battell in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men, which fought in charets, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoiled by Dauid, & the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are slaine in three seueral ouerthrowes of the Philistines.

AND* it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time that kings goe out to battell, Joab led forth the power of the armie, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but Dauid taried at Jerusalem,) and Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

*1. Sam. 11. 1. †Hebr. at the returne of the yeere.

2 And Dauid *tooke the crowne of their king from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and there were pretious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head: and hee brought also exceeding much spoile out of the city.

*2. Sam. 12. 30. †Hebr. the weight of.

3 And hee brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, *that there ‖arose warre at Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite, slew Sippai, that was of the children of ‖the giant: and they were subdued.

*2. Sam. 21. 18. ‖Or, continued, Hebr. stood. ‖Or, Gob. ‖Or, Rapha.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of Jair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare staffe was like a weauers beame.

‖Called also, Jaare-oregim, 2 sam. 21.19.

6 And yet againe *there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of great stature, whose fingers and toes were foure and twentie, sixe on each hand, and sixe on each foote. And he also was † the sonne of the giant.

*2. Sam. 21. 20. †Hebr. a man of measure. †Heb. borne to the giant, or, Rapha.

7 But when he ‖defied Israel, Jonathan the sonne of ‖Shimea Dauids brother, slew him.

‖Or reproched. ‖Called Shammah, 1. Sam. 16. 9

8 These

8 Theſe were borne vnto the Giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it. 9 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chuſeth the peſtilence. 14 After the death of 70000, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction, purchaſeth Ornans threſhing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God giueth a ſigne of his fauour by fire, and ſtayeth the plague. 28 Dauid ſacrificeth there, being reſtrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.

*2.Sam.24.1,&c.

AND *Satan ſtood vp againſt Iſrael, and prouoked Dauid to number Iſrael.

2 And Dauid ſayd to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Iſrael from Beer-sheba euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times ſo many moe as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lords ſeruãts? why then doeth my lord require this thing? why will hee bee a cauſe of treſpaſſe to Iſrael?

4 Neuertheleſſe, the kings word preuailed againſt Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Iſrael, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the ſumme of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Iſrael were a thouſand thouſand, and an hundred thouſand men that drew ſword: and Iudah was foure hundred threeſcore and ten thouſand men, that drew ſword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted hee not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

†Heb. And it was euill in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing. *2.Sam.24.10.

7 †And God was diſpleaſed with this thing, therefore he ſmote Iſrael.

8 And Dauid ſayd vnto God, *I haue ſinned greatly, becauſe I haue done this thing: but now I beſeech thee, doe away the iniquitie of thy ſeruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, ſaying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I †offer thee three things, chuſe thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

†Heer ſtretcheth out

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, †Chooſe thee

†Heb take to thee.

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to bee deſtroyed before thy foes (while that the ſword of thine enemies ouertaketh thee) or elſe three dayes the ſword of the LORD, euen the peſtilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD deſtroying throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael. Now therefore aduiſe thy ſelfe, what word I ſhall bring againe to him that ſent me.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait. Let mee fall now into the hand of the LORD (for very ||great are his mercies,) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

||Or, many.

14 ¶ So the LORD ſent peſtilence vpon Iſrael: and there fell of Iſrael, ſeuentie thouſand men.

15 And God ſent an *Angel vnto Ieruſalem to deſtroy it: and as he was deſtroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed, It is ynough, ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhing floore of ||Ornan the Iebuſite.

* 2.Sam. 24.16.

||Or, Araunah 2.Sam. 24.18.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen ſword in his hand ſtretched out ouer Ieruſalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael, who were clothed in ſackecloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbred? Euen I it is that haue ſinned, and done euill indeed, but as for theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on mee, & on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people, that they ſhould be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the *Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to Dauid, that Dauid ſhould goe vp and ſet vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

* 2 Chron. 3.1.

Or, when Ornan ſaw the Angel, he and his foure ſonnes with him, hid themſelues.

19 And Dauid went vp at the ſaying of Gad, which he ſpake in the Name of the LORD.

20 || And Ornan turned backe and ſaw the Angel, and his foure ſonnes with

with him, hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheate.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid sayde to Ornan, † Grant mee the place of this threshing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou shalt grant it mee for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan sayde vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king doe that which is good in his eyes. Loe I giue thee the oxen also for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheate for the meate offering, I giue it all.

24 And king Dauid said to Ornan; Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, sixe hundred shekels of golde by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and hee answered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and hee put vp his sword againe into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dauid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the Altar of the burnt offering were at that season, in the high place at * Gibeon:

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God, for he was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duety in building the Temple. 17 Hee chargeth the Princes to assist his sonne.

THen Dauid said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the Altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel: and hee set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and brasse in abundance without weight.

4 Also Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid said, * Solomon my sonne is yong and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the LORD, must be exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory throughout all countreys: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then hee called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And Dauid said to Solomon; My sonne, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, * Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a sonne shall bee borne to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shalbe ‖ Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes.

10 Hee shall build an house for my Name, and he shall be my sonne, and I will bee his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.

11 Now my sonne, The LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God: as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wisedome and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest

† *Heb. giue.*

* *2. Sam. 24. 24.*

* *Chap. 16. 39. 2. chro. 1. 3. 1. kmg. 3 4.*

* *Chap. 29. 1.*

* *Chap. 28. 3. 2. sam. 7. 13.*

‖ *That is, peaceable.*

takeſt heede to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: bee ſtrong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I haue prepared for the houſe of the LORD an hundred thouſand talents of golde, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſiluer, and of braſſe and yron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone haue I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

15 Moreouer, there are workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‖ workers of ſtone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for euery manner of worke:

16 Of the golde, the ſiluer, and the braſſe, and the yron, there is no number. Ariſe therefore, and bee doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid alſo commanded all the Princes of Iſrael to helpe Solomon his ſonne, ſaying,

18 Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not giuen you reſt on euery ſide? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoule to ſeeke the LORD your God: ariſe therefore, and build ye the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, & the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his old age maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and diſtribution of the Leuites. 7 The families of the Gerſhonites. 12 The ſonnes of Kohath. 21 The ſonnes of Merari. 24 The office of the Leuites.

SO * when Dauid was old and full of dayes, hee made Solomon his ſonne king ouer Iſrael.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Iſrael, with the Prieſts and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty * yeeres and vpward: and their number, by their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight thouſand.

4 Of which, twentie and foure thouſand were | to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD: and ſixe thouſand were Officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thouſand were porters, and foure thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made (ſaid Dauid) to praiſe therewith.

6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courſes among the ſonnes of Leui, namely Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the * Gerſhonites were ‖ Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The ſonnes of Laadan, the chiefe was Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The ſonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe were the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſonnes of Shimei were Jahath, ‖ Zina, and Jeuſh, and Beriah. Theſe foure were the ſonnes of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chiefe, and Zina the ſecond: but Jeuſh and Beriah † had not many ſonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to their fathers houſe.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, foure.

13 The ſonnes of * Amram: Aaron and Moſes: and * Aaron was ſeparated, that he ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, he and his ſonnes for euer, to burne incenſe before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for euer.

14 * Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

15 The ſonnes of Moſes were: * Gerſhom, and Eliezer.

16 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom, Shebuel was the chiefe.

17 And the ſonnes of Eliezer were: * Rehabiah ‖ the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other ſonnes: but the ſonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the ſonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the ſonnes of Hebron, Jeriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Jahaziel the third, and Jekamam the fourth.

20 Of the ſonnes of Uzziel: Michah the firſt, and Iſſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. The ſonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſonnes

‖ Or, in my poſſeſſion.

* As verſ. 3.

‖ That is, Maſons and Carpenters.

‖ Or, to ouerſee.

* Exo. 6. 16. 1. Chron. 6. 1. 16. 23. 6. 29. 25.

† Heb. diuiſions.

* Chap. 26. 21.

‖ Or, Libni, chap. 6. 17.

‖ Or, Ziza, verſ. 11.

† Hebr. did not multiply ſamis.

* Exo. 6. 20.

* Exod. 28. heb. 5.

* Exo. 2. 22.

* Exod. 18. 3, 4.

* Chap. 26. 25.

‖ Or, the firſt

† Heb. were highly multiplied.

* Chap. 28. 5.

* Num. 4. 3.

sonnes but daughters: and their ‖brethren the sonnes of Kish tooke them.

23 The sonnes of Mushi: Mahli and Eder, and Jerimoth, three.

*Num. 10. 24. 24 ¶ These were the sonnes of *Leui after the house of their fathers, euen the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD, from the age of *twenty yeeres and vpward.

*Num. 1. 3.

25 For Dauid sayd, The LORD God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, ‖that they may dwell in Ierusalem for euer.

‖Or, and he dwelleth in Ierusalem, &c.

26 And also vnto the Leuites: they shall no more carry the Tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the seruice thereof.

27 For by the last words of Dauid, the Leuites were †numbred from twentie yeeres olde, and aboue:

†Heb. number.

28 Because †their office was to wait on the sonnes of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the seruice of the house of God:

†Heb. their station was at the hand of the sonnes of Aaron.

29 Both for the *shew-bread, and for the fine flowre for meate offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for that which is baked in the ‖panne, and for that which is fried, and for all maner of measures and size:

*Chap. 9. 29, &c. Leuit. 6. 21.

‖Or, flat plate.

30 And to stand euery morning to thanke and prayse the LORD, and likewise at euen:

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new moones, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twentie orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites diuided by lot.

NOw these are the diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron. *The sonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

*Leui. 10. 4

2 But Nadab and Abihu died *before their father, and had no children: Therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priests office.

*Num. 3. 4 and 26. 60.

3 And Dauid distributed them, both Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimeleth of the sonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their seruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonne of Ithamar: and thus were they diuided. Among the sonnes of Eleazar there were sixteene chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sonnes of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one sort with another: for the gouernours of the Sanctuarie, and gouernours of the house of God, were of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathanael the scribe, one of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the Princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimeleth the sonne of Abiathar, and before the chiefe of the fathers of the priests and Leuites: one †principall household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

†Heb. house of the father.

7 Now the first lot came foorth to Iehoiarib: the second to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fift to Malchijah, the sixt to Mijamin,

10 The seuenth to Hakkoz, the eight to *Abijah,

*Luke 1. 5.

11 The ninth to Ieshua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Jmmer,

15 The seuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These were the ordinings of them in their seruice to come into the house of the LORD according to their maner, vnder

vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sonnes of Leui were these: of the sonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the sonnes of Shubael, Jedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the sons of Rehabiah, the first was Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sonnes of Shelomoth, Jahath.

23 And the sonnes of *Hebron, Jerijah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sonnes of Vzziel, Micah: of the sonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah was Isshiah: of the sonnes of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sonnes of Merari were Mahli, and Mushi: the sonnes of Jaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sonnes of Merari by Jaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no sonnes.

29 Concerning Kish: the sonne of Kish was Jerahmeel.

30 The sonnes also of Mushi, Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sonnes of the Leuites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots ouer against their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of Dauid the King, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites, euen the principall fathers ouer against their ponger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number and Offices of the Singers.
8 Their diuision by lot, into foure and twentie orders.

MOreouer Dauid and the captaines of the hoste separated to the seruice of the sonnes of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their seruice, was:

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph: Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and, Asarelah, the sonnes of Asaph vnder the hands of Asaph, which prophesied † according to the order of the King.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sonnes of Jeduthun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ fiue, vnder the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harpe, to giue thankes and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Vzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth.

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman the Kings Seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene sonnes and three daughters.

6 All these were vnder the hands of their father, for song in the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries and harpes, for the seruice of the house of God, † according to the Kings order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, euen all that were cunning, was two hundred, fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came foorth for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sonnes were twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur he, his sons, and his brethren were twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

13 The sixt to Bukkiah, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

14 The seuenth to Jesharelah, he, his sonnes & his brethren were twelue:

15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, he his sons and his brethren were twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, he, his sonnes & his brethren were twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, he,

*Chap. 23. 19. and 26. 31.

‖ Or, Izri, verse 11. | With Shimei mentioned, verse 17.

‖ Or, Azareel, verse 18. ‖ Or, Shubael, verse 20.

‖ Or, matters

† Hebr. by the hands of the King.

‖ Otherwise called Iesharelah, verse 14. † Hebr. by the hand of the King.

he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue.

22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, he, his ſonnes & his brethren, were twelue:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, he, his ſonnes & his brethren, were twelue:

24 The ſeuenteenth to Joſhbekaſhah hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

25 The eightеenth to Hanani: hee, his ſons and his brethren, were twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, he, his ſons and his brethren were twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, he, his ſons and his brethren were twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti Ezer, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue.

CHAP XXVI.

1 The diuiſions of the porters, 13 The gates aſſigned by lot. 20 The Leuites that had charge of the treaſures. 29 Officers and Iudges.

Concerning the diuiſions of the porters: of the Korhites was ‖ Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſaph.

‖ *Or, Shelemiah, verſe 14.*
‖ *Or, Abiaſaph, chap 9. 19. and 6. 37.*

2 And the ſonnes of Meſhelemiah were Zechariah the firſt borne, Jediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the ſixth, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer the ſonnes of Obed-Edom, were Shemaiah the firſt borne, Jehozabad the ſecond, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth.

5 Ammiel the ſixth, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eighth: for God bleſſed ‖ him.

‖ *That is, Obed-Edom, as chap. 13. 14.*

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſonne were ſonnes borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.

7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice, were threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah had ſonnes and brethren ſtrong men eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſonnes: Simri the chiefe, (for though he was not the firſt borne, yet his father made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah, were thirteene.

12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of the porters, euen among the chiefe men, hauing wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 And they caſt lots ‖ as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

‖ *Or, aſwell for the ſmall as for the great.*
‖ *Called Meſhelemiah, verſe 1.*

14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to Shelemiah then for Zechariah his ſonne (a wiſe counſeller:) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſonnes, the houſe of † Aſſuppim.

† *Heb gatherings.*

16 To Shuppim and Hoſa, the lot came foorth Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going ‖ vp, ward againſt ward.

‖ *See 1. king 10. 4. 2. chron. 9. 4. 11.*

17 Eaſtward were ſixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aſſuppim two and two.

18 And Parbar weſtward, foure at the cauſey and two at Parbar.

19 Theſe are the diuiſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Kore, and among the ſonnes of Merari.

20 And of the Leuites, Ahijah was ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

† *Heb. holy things.*

21 As concerning the ſonnes of ‖ Laadan: the ſonnes of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chiefe fathers, euen of Laadan the Gerſhonite, were ‖ Jehieli.

‖ *Or, Libni. chap. 6. 17.*
‖ *Or. Iehiel. chap. 23. 8.*

22 The ſonnes of Jehieli, Zethan and Joel his brother, which were ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, and the Iſharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites.

24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom,

shom, the sonne of Moses, was ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his sonne, and Jeshaiah his sonne, and Joram his sonne, and Zichri his sonne, & Shelomith his sonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treasures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the King and the chiefe fathers, the Captaines ouer thousands and hundreds, and the Captaines of the hoste had dedicated.

† Heb. out of the battels and spoiles.

27 †Out of the spoiles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the sonne of Kish, and Abner the sonne of Ner, and Joab the sonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoeuer had dedicated any thing, it was vnder the hand of Shelomith and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sonnes, were for the outward businesse ouer Israel, for officers and Iudges.

30 And of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seuen hundred, were †Officers among them of Israel on this side Iordan Westward, in all businesse of the LORD, and in the seruice of the King.

† Heb. ouer the charge.

31 Among the Hebronites was Jerijah the chiefe, euen among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, & the halfe tribe of Manasseh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the King.

† Heb. thing.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelue Captaines, for euery seuerall moneth. 16 The Princes of the twelue Tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindered. 25 Dauids seuerall Officers.

NOw the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chiefe fathers and Captaines of thousands and hundreds, and their Officers that serued the King in any matter of the courses, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeere, of euery course were twenty and foure thousand.

2 Ouer the first course for the first moneth was Jashobeam the sonne of Zabdiel, and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, was the chiefe of all the Captaines of the host, for the first moneth.

4 And ouer the course of the second moneth was | Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise were twenty and foure thousand.

|| Or, Dodo, 1 Sam. 23 9

5 The third captaine of the host for the third month was Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada a | chiefe Priest, and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

|| Or principall officer.

6 This is that Benaiah, who was *mighty among the thirty, and aboue the thirty: and in his course was Amizabad his sonne.

*2. Sam. 23. 20, 22. & 1 Chr. 11. 24.

7 The fourth Captaine for the fourth moneth was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

8 The fifth Captaine for the fifth moneth, was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

9 The sixt Captaine for the sixt moneth, was Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

10 The seuenth Captaine for the seuenth moneth was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

11 The eighth Captaine for the eighth moneth, was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

12 The ninth Captaine for the ninth moneth, was Abiezer the Anetothite of the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

13 The tenth Captaine for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth Captaine for the eleuenth moneth was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth Captaine for the twelfth moneth, was ||Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The Ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel, of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, one of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jermoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azaziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Joel the sonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azarel the sonne of Jerohams. These were the Princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twenty yeres old and vnder: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the starres of the heauens.

24 Joab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, *but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

25 ¶ And ouer the Kings Treasures, was Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the store houses in the fields, in the Cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the sonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground, was Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And ouer the Vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: † ouer the increase of the Vineyards for the Wine-cellars was Sabdi the Zephmite.

28 And ouer the Olive trees, and the Sycomore trees that were in the low plaines, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle was Joash.

29 And ouer the herdes that fed in Sharon, was Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herds that were in the valleys was Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also, was Obil the Ishmaelite: and ouer the asses, was Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flocks, was Jaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was King Dauids.

32 Also Jonathan Dauids vncle, was a counseller, a wise man, and a |Scribe: and Jehiel the| sonne of Hachmoni, was with the kings sonnes.

33 And Ahithophel was the kings counseller, and Hushi the Archite, was the Kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel, was Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, & Abiathar: and the generall of ỹ Kings army was Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a solemne assemb'y, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, and promise to his sonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9. 20 Hee encourageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11 Hee giueth him paternes for the forme, and gold and siluer for the materials.

AND Dauid assembled all the Princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministred to the king by course: and the captaines ouer the thousands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the stewards ouer all the substance and ||possession of the king, and of his sonnes, with the ||Officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, vnto Jerusalem.

2 Then Dauid the king stood vp vpon his feet, and said, Heare me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the *footestoole of our God, & had made ready for the building.

3 But God said vnto mee, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou hast bene a man of warre, and hast shed † blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose mee before all the house of my father, to be king ouer Israel for euer: for he hath chosen *Judah to be the ruler & of the house of Judah, the house of my father, and among the sonnes of my father, he liked me to make me King ouer all Israel:

5 *And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath giuen mee many sonnes) he

|| Or, Heled, Chap. 11. 30.

* Chap. 21. 7. 2. sam. 24. 5. &c. † Heb. Ascended.

† Heb. ouer that which was of the Vineyards.

|| Or, Secretary. || Or, Hachmonite.

|| Or, cattell. || Or, Eunuches.

* 2. Sam. 7. 5. 13. 1. king. 5. 5. 1. chron. 22. 8.

† Hebr. bloods.

* Gene. 49. 8. 1. sam. 16 13. psal. 78. 67.

* Chap. 23. 1.

hee hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD, ouer Israel.

1 Sam.7. 13.2.Chro. 19. 6 And he said vnto me, Solomon thy sonne, he shall build my house and my courts: for I haue chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his father.

†Hebr. strong. 7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdome for euer, if he be† constant to doe my Commaundements and my iudgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe, and seeke for all the Commandements of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you, for euer.

1.Sam.16. 7.psal.139. 2 and 7 9 Iere. 11.20. and 17.10 and 20. 12. 9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfit heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for euer.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuary: be strong, and doe it.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his sonne the patterne of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercie-seat:

†Heb. of all that was with him. 12 And the patterne† of all that hee had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things:

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD.

14 Hee gaue of golde by weight, for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of seruice: siluer also for all instruments of siluer, by weight, for all instruments of euery kinde of seruice:

15 Euen the weight for the Candlesticks of gold, and for their lampes of gold, by weight for euery candlestick, and for the lampes thereof: and for the Candlesticks of siluer by weight, both for the Candlesticke and also for the lampes thereof, according to the vse of euery candlesticke.

16 And by weight hee gaue golde for the tables of Shew-bread, for euery table, and likewise siluer for the Tables of siluer.

17 Also pure gold for the fleshhookes, and the bowels, and the cups: and for the golden basins hee gaue gold by weight, for euery basin: and likewise siluer by weight, for euery basin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined golde by weight: & gold for the patterne of the Charet of the* Cherubims, that spread out their wings, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD. *1 Sam.4 4 1 Kin. 6 23,&c.

19 All this, said Dauid, the LORD made mee vnderstand in writing by his hand vpon me, euen all the workes of this patterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his sonne, Bee strong, and of good courage, and doe it: feare not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, euen my God, will bee with thee: he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee, vntil thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests and the Leuites euen they shall be with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there shall bee with thee for all maner of workemanship, euery willing skilfull man, for any maner of seruice: also the Princes and all the people will bee wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid by his example and intreate, 6 causeth the Princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Dauids thankesgiuing and prayer. 21 The people hauing blessed God and sacrificed, make Solomon King. 26 Dauids reigne and death.

Chap.22. 5. Furthermore, Dauid the King said vnto all the congregation, Solomon my sonne, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the worke is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the

gold for things to be made of gold, the ſiluer for things of ſiluer, and the braſſe for things of braſſe, the yron for things of yron, and wood for things of wood, onix ſtones, and ſtones to bee ſet, glittering ſtones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of pretious ſtones, and marble ſtones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, becauſe I haue ſet my affection to the houſe of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and ſiluer, which I haue giuen to the houſe of my God, ouer & aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy houſe:

4 Euen three thouſand talents of gold, of the gold of *Ophir, and ſeuen thouſand talents of refined ſiluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houſes withall.

5 The gold for things of gold, and the ſiluer for things of ſiluer, and for all maner of worke to be made by the hands of Artificers. And who then is willing † to conſecrate his ſeruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 Then the chiefe of the fathers and Princes of the tribes of Iſrael, and the captaines of thouſands and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, of gold fiue thouſand talents, and ten thouſand drammes: and of ſiluer, ten thouſand talents: and of braſſe eighteene thouſand talents: and one hundred thouſand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom pretious ſtones were found, gaue them to the treaſure of the houſe of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gerſhonite.

9 Then the people reioyced, for that they offered willingly, becauſe with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the king alſo reioyced with great ioy.

10 Wherefore Dauid bleſſed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid ſaide, Bleſſed bee thou, LORD God of Iſrael our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, is the greatneſſe, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the Maieſtie: for all that is in the heauen and in the earth, is thine: thine is *the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches, and honour come of thee, and thou reigneſt ouer all, and in thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to giue ſtrength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, wee thanke thee, and praiſe thy glorious Name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we ſhould † be able to offer ſo willingly after this ſort? for all things come of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

15 For wee are ſtrangers before thee, and ſoiourners, as were all our fathers: *Our dayes on the earth are as a ſhadow, and there is none † abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this ſtore that wee haue prepared to build thee an houſe for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and is all thine owne.

17 I know alſo, my God, that thou *triedſt the heart, and haſt pleaſure in vprightneſſe. As for me, in the vprightnes of mine heart I haue willingly offered all theſe things: and now haue I ſeene with ioy, thy people which are † preſent here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac and of Iſrael our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart vnto thee:

19 And giue vnto Solomon my ſonne a perfect heart to keepe thy Commandements, thy teſtimonies, and thy ſtatutes, and to doe all theſe things, and to build the palace, for the which I haue made prouiſion.

20 And Dauid ſaid to all the Congregation: Now bleſſe the LORD your God. And all the Congregation bleſſed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, and the King.

21 And they ſacrificed ſacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thouſand bullockes, a thouſand rams, and a thouſand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and ſacrifices in abundance for all Iſrael:

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladneſſe, and they made Solomon the ſonne of Dauid king the ſeconde time, and *anoynted him vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Prieſt.

23 Then Solomon ſate on the throne of the LORD, as king in ſtead of

* 1.King.9. 28.

† Hebr. to fill his hand.

*Mat.6.13. 1.Chron.29.11 2.Cor.5.13.

† Hebr. receiue or obtaine ſtrength.
† Hebr. of thine hand.

* Pſal.39. 13. and 90. 9. hebr. 12. 13.1.per. 2.11.
† Hebr. expectation.

* Chap.28. 9.1.Sam. 16.7.

† Hebr. found.

‖ Or, ſtabliſh.

* 1.King.1 33.

of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mightie men, and all the sonnes likewise of king Dauid, † submitted themselues vnto Solomon the King.

† Hebr. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and *bestowed vpon him such royal maiestie, as had not beene on any King before him in Israel.

* 1. King. 3. 13. 2. chro. 1. 12. eccles. 2. 9.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the son of Iesse, reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And the time that hee reigned ouer Israel, was fourtie yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of Dauid the king first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

| Or historie. † Hebr. words

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdoms of the countreys.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 The solemne offring of Solomon at Gibeon. 7 Solomons choise of wisdome is blessed by God. 13 Solomons strength and wealth.

AND Solomon the sonne of Dauid was strengthened in his kingdome, * and the LORD his God was with him, & magnified him exceedingly.

* 1. King. 2. 46.

2 Then Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery gouernour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that was at * Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

* 1. King. 3. 4. 1 chro. 16. 39. and 21. 29.

4 * But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath iearim, to the place which Dauid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

* 2. Sam 6. 2, 17.

5 Moreouer * the brasen Altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, had made, || hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation sought vnto it.

* Exo. 38. 1.

| Or, was there.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brasen Altar before the LORD, which was at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and sayd vnto him; Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And Solomon sayd vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and hast made * me to reigne in his stead:

* 1. Chron. 28. 5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise vnto Dauid my father bee established: * for thou hast made mee King ouer a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

* 1. King. 3. 9. † Heb. much as the dust of the earth. * 1 King. 3. 11, 12. num. 23. 10

10 Giue * mee now wisedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people, that is so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked

of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mightie men, and all the sonnes likewise of king Dauid, † submitted themselues vnto Solomon the King.

† Hebr. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and *bestowed vpon him such royal maiestie, as had not beene on any King before him in Israel.

* 1. King. 3 13. 2. chro. 1 12. eccles. 2 9.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the son of Iesse, reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And the time that hee reigned ouer Israel, was fourtie yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of Dauid the king first and last, behold, they are written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

‖ Or, historie. † Hebr. words

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdoms of the countreys.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 The solemne offring of Solomon at Gibeon.
7 Solomons choise of wisdome is blessed by God. 13 Solomons strength and wealth.

AND Solomon the sonne of Dauid was strengthened in his kingdome, * and the LORD his God was with him, & magnified him exceedingly.

* 1. King. 2. 46.

2 Then Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery gouernour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that was at * Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

* 1. King. 3. 4. 1 chro. 16. 39. and 21. 29.

4 * But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to the place which Dauid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

* 2. Sam 6. 2, 17.

5 Moreouer * the brasen Altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, had made, ‖ hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation sought vnto it.

* Exo. 38. 2.

‖ Or, was there.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brasen Altar before the LORD, which was at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and sayd vnto him; Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And Solomon sayd vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and hast made * me to reigne in his stead:

* 1. Chron. 28. 5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise vnto Dauid my father bee established: * for thou hast made mee King ouer a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

* 1. King. 3. 9. † Heb. much as the dust of the earth to

10 Giue * mee now wisedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people, that is so great?

* 1 King. 3. 11, 12. num. 27. 17

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked

asked wisedome and knowledge for thy selfe, that thou mayest iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King:

12 Wisedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as *none of the kings haue had, that haue bene before thee, neither shall there any after thee haue the like.

*1 Kings 10. 23 eccles. 2. 9. 2 chro. 9. 22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from his iourney to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Ierusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

14 *And Solomon gathered charets and horsemen: and hee had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, which he placed in the charet cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

*1 Kin. 10. 26, &c. and 4. 26.

15 *And the King † made siluer and gold at Ierusalem as plenteous as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees, that are in the vale for abundance.

*1 King. 10 26. 2 chro. 9 27, 28. †Heb. gaue.

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linen yarne at a price.

*1 King. 10 28 2. chro. 1. 16. † Heb. he ware the drift of the horse, or the way of Muzur.

17 And they fetcht vp and brought foorth out of Egypt, a charet for sixe hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their meanes.

† Heb. by their hand.

CHAP. II.

1. and 17 Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple. 3 His embassage to Huram for workmen & prouision of stuffe. 11 Huram sendeth him a kinde answere.

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and tenne thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hew in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundred to ouersee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou diddest deale with Dauid my father, and diddest send him Cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, euen so deale with me.

‖Or, Hiram, 2 King 5 1

4 Behold, I build an house to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burne before him † sweete incense, and for the continuall shew bread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne feasts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for euer to Israel.

† Heb. incense of spices.

5 And the house which I build, is great: for great is our God aboue all gods.

6 *But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe him? who am I then that I should build him an house? saue onely to burne sacrifice before him?

*1 King. 8. 27. 2 chro. 6 18. † Heb. hath retained, or obtained strength.

7 Send mee now therefore a man, cunning to worke in gold and in siluer, and in brasse, and in yron, and in purple and crimson, and blew, and that can skil to † graue, with the cunning men that are with me in Iudah, and in Ierusalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

† Hebr. to grave grauings.

8 Send mee also Cedar trees, firre trees, and ‖Algume trees, out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy seruants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my seruants shalbe with thy seruants,

‖Or, Almuggim, 1. king. 10. 11.

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shalbe † wonderfull great.

† Heb. great and wonderfull.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy seruants the hewers that cut timber, twentie thousand measures of beaten wheate, & twentie thousand measures of barley, and twentie thousand baths of wine, and twentie thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, hee hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a wise sonne, † indued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

† Heb. knowing prudence and understanding.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (indued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The sonne of a woman of the daugh-

daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in golde and in siluer, in braſſe, in yron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blew, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to graue any maner of grauing, and to finde out every deuice which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheate and the barley, the oyle and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt neede, and wee will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to † Ioppa, and thou shalt carry it vp to Ierusalem.

† Hebr. according to all thy neede.
† Heb. Iaphe.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fiftie thousand, and three thousand and sixe hundred.

* As vers. 3.
† Hebr. the men the strangers.

18 And he set * threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand to be hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

* As it is, vers. 1.

CHAP. III.

1 The place, and time of building the Temple.
3 The measure and ornaments of the house.
11 The Cherubims. 14 The vaile & pillars.

* 1. King. 6. 1, &c.
‖ Or, which was scene of Dauid his father.

THen * Solomon began to build the House of the LORD at Ierusalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where the LORD appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

‖ Or, Araunah, 2. Sam. 24. 18. 1. chro. 21. 18.

2 And he began to build in the second day of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these are the things * wherein Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God: The length by cubites after the first measure was threescore cubites, & the breadth twenty cubites.

* 1. King 6. 2.
† Heb. founded.

4 And the * porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, & the height was an hundred and twenty: and he ouerlaid it within, with pure gold.

* 1. King. 6. 3.

5 And the greater house hee sieled with firre tree, which he ouerlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palme trees and chaines.

6 And he † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold was gold of Paruaim.

† Heb. couered.

7 Hee ouerlaid also the house, the beames, the postes and the walls thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was, according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he ouerlaid it with fine gold amounting to sixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fifty shekels of gold: and hee ouerlaide the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place hee made two Cherubims of ‖ image-worke, and ouerlaid them with gold.

‖ Or, (as some thinke) of mooueable worke.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims were twentie cubites long: one wing of the one Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub:

12 And one wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces were ‖ inward.

‖ Or, toward the house.

14 ¶ And he made the * vaile of blue and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

* Mat. 27. 51.
† Heb. caused to ascend

15 Also hee made before the house, * two pillars of thirtie and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

* 1. Ier. 52. 21 2. king. 7. 15.
† Heb. long.

16 And he made chaines, as in the Oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chaines.

17 And he * reared vp the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

* 1 King. 7. 21.
‖ That is, he shall establish.
‖ That is, in it is strength

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Altar of brasse. 2 The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen. 6 The ten lauers, candlesticks, and tables. 9 The courts & the instruments of brasse. 19 The instruments of gold.

MOreouer hee made an Altar of brasse, twenty cubites the length thereof, and twentie cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

*1.King.7. 23. &c. †Heb. from his brim, to his brim.

2 ¶ *Also he made a molten Sea of ten cubites, †from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirtie cubites did compasse it round about.

*1.Kin.7. 24.

3 *And vnder it was the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubite compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen were cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the Sea was set aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknes of it was an hand breadth, & the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowers of Lilies: and it receiued and held three thousand baths.

‖Or, like a Lillie flowre.

6 ¶ He made also ten Lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the †burnt offring, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

† Heb. the worke of burnt offering.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of golde according to their forme, and set them in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed them in the Temple, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ basens of gold.

‖Or, bowles.

9 ¶ Furthermore, hee made the court of the Priests, and the great court, and doores for the court, and ouerlayd the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he set the Sea on the right side of the East end, ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, and the ‖ basens, and Huram †finished the worke that he was to make for King Solomon for the house of God:

‖Or, bowles. †Heb. finished to make.

12 To wit, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which were on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred Pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of Pomegranates on each wreathe, to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which were †vpon the pillars.

†Heb. vpon the face. ‖Or, caldrons.

14 He made also bases, and ‖ lauers made he vpon the bases.

15 One Sea, & twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels, and the fleshhookes, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, of †bright brasse.

†Heb. made bright, or scoured.

17 In the plaine of Jordan did the King cast them, in the †clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

†Heb. thicknesse of the ground.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels, that were for the house of God, the golden Altar also, and the tables whereon the Shew-bread was set.

20 Moreouer the candlesticks with their lampes, that they should burne after the maner, before the Oracle, of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs made hee of gold, and that †perfect gold.

†Hebr perfections of gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basens, and the spoones, and the censers, of pure golde. And the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most Holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple, were of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treasures. 2 The solemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle. 11 God being praysed, giueth a visible signe of his fauour.

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished: *and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated; and the siluer, and the gold, and all the instruments, put hee among the treasures of the house of God.

*1 King. 7. 51.

2 ¶ *Then Solomon assembled the

*1.King.8. 1, &c.

the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the Tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the king in the feast, which was in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, these did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

6 Also King Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the house, into the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims spread foorth their wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke and the staues thereof, aboue.

9 And they drew out the staues of the Arke, that the ends of the staues were seene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not seene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

‖ Or, they are there. at 1. King. 8. 9. *Deut. 10. 2 5.

10 There was nothing in the Arke saue the two tables which Moses *put therein at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a couenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

‖ Or, where.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place (for all the Priests that were † present were sanctified, and did not then waite by course:

† Heb. found.

12 *Also the Leuites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their sonnes and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and psalteries, and harpes, stood at the East end of the Altar, and with them an hundred, and twentie Priests, sounding with trumpets:)

*2. Chron. 24. 5.

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpetters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praysing and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets, and cymbals, and instruments of musicke, and praysed the LORD, saying *For hee is good, for his mercy endureth for euer: that then the house was filled with a cloude, euen the house of the LORD,

* Psal. 136.

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon hauing blessed the people, blesseth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the consecration of the Temple, vpon the brasen scaffold.

*Then said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the *thicke darkenesse.

* 1. King. 8. 12, &c. * Leuit. 16. 2.

2 But I haue built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the king turned his face and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which hee spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought foorth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no citie among all the tribes of Israel to builde an house in, that my Name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to bee ouer my people Israel.

7 Now *it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

*2. Sam. 7. 2. 1. chro. 28. 2.

8 But the LORD said to Dauid my father: Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to builde an house for my Name, thou didest well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne which shall come forth out of thy loynes, hee shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that hee hath spoken: for

for I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, that hee made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold of fiue cubites † long, and fiue cubites broad, and three cubites high, and had set it in the midst of the Court, and vpon it hee stood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands towards heauen.)

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, * there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepest couenant, and shewest mercy vnto thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts.

15 Thou which hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him: and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, * There shall not † faile thee a man in my sight, to sit vpon the throne of Israel: * yet so, that thy children take heede to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this house which I haue built?)

19 Haue respect therefore to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may bee open vpon this house day and night, vpon the place whereof thou hast sayd, that thou wouldest put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer, which thy seruant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the supplications of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou hearest, forgiue.

22 ¶ If a man sinne against his neighbour, † and an oath be layd vpon him, to make him sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way vpon his owne head, and by iustifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteousnesse.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel ‖ be put to the worse before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall returne and confesse thy Name, and pray and make supplication before thee ‖ in this house:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: yet if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou doest afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walke, and send raine vpon the land, which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mil dew, locusts or caterpillers; if their enemies besiege them in the † cities of their land: whatsoeuer sore, or whatsoeuer sickenesse there be:

29 Then what prayer, or what supplication soeuer shall bee made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when euery one shall know his owne sore and his owne griefe, and shall spread foorth his hands ‖ in this house:

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whose heart thou knowest (for thou only * knowest the heart-

O

†Hebr. the length thereof, &c.

*Exod. 15. 11.

*1. Sam. 7. 11. 1 king. 2. 4. and 6. 12.

†Heb. there shall not a man be cut off.

*Psal. 132. 12.

*Chap. 2. 6. Esay 66. 1. Acts 7. 49.

‖Or, in this place.

†Hebr. pray.

†Heb. and he require an oath of him.

‖Or, bee smitten.

‖Or, towards

*1. King. 17. 1.

*Chap. 20. 9.

†Hebr. in the land of their gates.

‖Or, toward this house.

*1. Chron. 28. 9.

of the children of men:)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes †so long as they liue † in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer concerning the stranger *which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a farre country for thy great Names sake, & thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arme: if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Israel, and may know that † this house which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to warre against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray vnto thee toward this Citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their ‖cause.

36 If they sinne against thee (for there is *no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and † they carry them away captiues vnto a land far off or neere:

37 Yet if they † bethinke themselues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, saying, Wee haue sinned, wee haue done amisse, and haue dealt wickedly:

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their captiuitie, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land which thou gauest vnto their fathers, and toward the citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintaine their ‖cause, and forgiue thy people, which haue sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes bee open, and let thine eares be attent † vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the Arke of thy strength: Let thy Priests, O LORD God, bee clothed with saluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodnesse.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of Dauid thy seruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen testimonie to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glory in the Temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomons solemne sacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the feast of Tabernacles and the feast of the Dedication of the Altar, dismisseth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giueth him promises vpon condition.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the *fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priestes could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house, they bowed themselues with their faces to ꝑ ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, saying, For hee is good, for his mercy endureth for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people, offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twentie and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe. So the King and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 *And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid the King had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy endureth for euer, when Dauid praised † by their ministrie: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court, that was before the house of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brasen

† Hebr. all the dayes. which.
† Hebr. vpon the face of the land.
* Iohn 12. 20. acts 8. 27
† Heb. thy Name is called vpon this house.
‖ Or, right.
* Prou. 20. 9 eccles. 7. 21 Iames 3. 2. 1. Iohn 1. 8.
† Heb. they that take them captiues carry them away.
† Heb. bring back to their heart.
‖ Or, right.
† Heb to the prayer of this place.
* Pſal. 13. 3.
* 1. King. 8. 54. &c. leuit. 9. 24.
* 1. Chron. 15. 16.
† Hebr. by their hand.

Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meate offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Alſo at the ſame time Solomon kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, and all Iſrael with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the *Riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made a ſolemne aſſembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar ſeuen dayes, and the feaſt ſeuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the ſeuenth moneth, hee ſent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodneſſe that the LORD had ſhewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Iſrael his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finiſhed the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the houſe of the LORD, and in his owne houſe, hee proſperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and ſaid vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, * and haue choſen this place to my ſelfe for an houſe of ſacrifice.

13 If I ſhut vp heauen that there bee no raine, or if I command the locuſts to deuoure the land, or if I ſend peſtilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, ſhall humble themſelues and pray, and ſeeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their ſinne, and will heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes ſhalbe open, and mine * eares attent † vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 For now haue * I choſen, & ſanctified this houſe, that my Name may bee there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart ſhalbe there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commaunded thee, and ſhalt obſerue my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

18 Then will I eſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, ſaying, * † There ſhall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Iſrael.

19 * But if yee turne away and forſake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue ſet before you, and ſhall goe and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the roots out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this houſe which I haue ſanctified for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this houſe which is high, ſhall bee an aſtoniſhment to euery one that paſſeth by it, ſo that he ſhall ſay: * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this houſe?

22 And it ſhall be anſwered, Becauſe they forſooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and layd hold on other gods, and worſhipped them, and ſerued them: therefore hath hee brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Iſraelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her houſe. 12 Solomons yeerely ſolemne ſacrifices. 14 He appointeth the Prieſts and Leuites to their places. 17 The Naue fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to paſſe (at the end of twentie yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD, and his owne houſe.)

2 That the cities which Huram had reſtored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and cauſed the children of Iſrael to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed againſt it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, and all the ſtore-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Alſo he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth horon the nether, fenced cities with walles, gates and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the ſtore-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horſemen, and † all that Solomon deſired to build in Ieruſalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and

---

*Ioſh 23.3 † Hebr. a reliquant.

*2.King.9. 1,&c.

*Deut.12. 5.

† Hebr. vpon whom my Name is called.

* Chap.6. 40. † Hebr. to the prayer of this place. *Chap.6. 6.

*Chap.6. 16. † Heb. there ſhall not be cut off to thee. *Leuit. 26. 14.deut.28 15.

*Deut. 29. 24.ierem.22. 8,9.

*2.King.9. 10.&c.

† Hebr all the deſire of Solomon, which he deſired to build.

and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their Children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and captains of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these were the chiefe of King Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fifty, that bare rule ouer the people.

*1. King. 3. 1, and 7. 8.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the citie of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for hee said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid king of Israel, because the places are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

† Heb. holinesse.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery * day, offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne Feasts * three times in the yeere, euen in the Feast of Vnleauened bread, and in the feast of Weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles.

* Exod. 29. 23.

* Exod. 23. 14. deut. 16. 16.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of Dauid his father, the * courses of the Priests to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the duety of euery day required: the * porters also by their courses, at euery gate: for † so had Dauid the man of God Commanded.

* 1. Chron. 24. 1.

* 1. Chron. 9. 17. † Heb. for was the commandement of Dauid the man of God.

15 And they departed not from the commaundement of the King vnto the Priestes and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntill it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

‖ Or, Elah, deut. 2. 8.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants, shippes, and seruants that had knowledge of the sea and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fifte talents of golde, and brought them to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon. 13 Solomons golde, 15 His Targets. 17 The throne of Ivory. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chariots and horse. 26 His tributes. 29 His reigne and death.

AND when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, shee came to proue Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, shee communed with him of all that was in her heart.

* 1. King. 10. 1, &c. mat. 12. 42. luke 11. 31.

2 And Solomon tolde her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the Wisedome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meate of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his ‖ cup bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which hee went vp into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

‖ Or, butlers

5 And she said to the King, It was a true † report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ actes, and of thy wisedome:

† Heb word. ‖ Or, sayings.

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their wordes vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene it: and behold, the one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not told mee: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be King for the LORD thy God: because thy God loued Israel, to establish them for euer, therefore made hee thee King ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.

9 And she gaue the king an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, & precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the Algume trees, || terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harpes and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seene before in the land of Judah.

12 And King Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoeuer she asked, besides that which she had brought vnto the king: So she turned, and went away to her owne land, she, and her seruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred and threescore and sixe talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and || gouernours of the country, brought gold and siluer to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred shekels of beaten golden went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields made he of beaten gold: three hundred shekels of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer the king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaide it with pure gold.

18 And there were sixe steps to the throne, with a footstoole of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and † stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lyons standing by the stayes.

19 And twelue lyons stood there, on the one side and on the other, vpon the sixe steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of King Solomon were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon were of † pure gold: || none were of siluer; it was not any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the seruants of Huram: euerie three yeeres once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and siluer, || yuorie, and apes, and peacocks,

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thousand stalles for horses, and charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom hee bestowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 ¶ And hee reigned ouer all the kings, * from the riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king † made siluer in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar trees made he as the Sycomore trees, that are in the low plaines, in abundance.

28 * And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * acts of Solomon first and last, are they not written in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahiah the Shilonite, and in the visions of * Iddo the Seer, against Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem ouer all Israel fourty yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and hee was buried in the citie of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam, refusing the old mens counsel, by the aduice of yong men, answereth them roughly. 16 Tenne Tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flie.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat (who

Or, stayres: Heb. high ways

Or, elephants teeth

* 1 King. 4. 26.

* Gen. 15. 18. || That is, Euphrates. † Heb. gaue.

|| Or, captaines.

* 1 King. 10 28. and 2. chron. 1. 16

* 1 King. 11 41. † Heb. words

* Chap. 12. 15.

* 1. King. 12 1. &c.

† Heb. fine vp || Or, there was no siluer in them.

(who was in Egypt, whither hee had fled from the prelence of Solomon the King) heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoake grieuous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the greeuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauie yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And hee said vnto them, Come againe vnto mee after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam tooke counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while hee yet liued, saying, what counsell giue yee me to returne answere to this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou bee kinde to this people, and please them, and speake good words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsel which the old men gaue him, and tooke counsell with the young men, that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, what aduice giue yee, that we may returne answere to this people, which haue spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the young men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answere the people that spake vnto thee, saying Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

†Heb. laded. 11 For whereas my father † put a heauy yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my Father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the King bade, saying, Come againe to me on the third day.

13 And the King answered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forsooke the counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might performe his word, which hee spake by the *hand of Ahiah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat. *1.King.11 29.

16 ¶ And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the King saying, What portion haue wee in Dauid? and we haue none inheritance in the sonne of Jesse: Euery man to your tents, O Israel: and now Dauid, see to thine owne house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Hadoram that was ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Jerusalem. †Heb strengthened himselfe.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an armie to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouision. 13 The Priests and Leuites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Ieroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, hee gathered of the house of Judah and Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam. *1.King.12 21.&c.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, King of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah & Beniamin saying,

4 Thus sayth the LORD: Ye shal not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of mee. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ieruſalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.
6 He built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,
7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,
8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,
9 And Adoraim, and Lachiſh, and Azekah.
10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which are in Iudah and in Beniamin fenced cities.
11 And he fortified the ſtrong holds, and put captaines in them, and ſtore of victuale, and of oyle and wine.
12 And in euery ſeuerall citie hee put ſhields and ſpeares, and made them exceeding ſtrong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his ſide.
13 ¶ And the Prieſtes and the Leuites that were in all Iſrael † reſorted to him out of all their coaſts.
14 For the Leuites left their ſuburbs, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Iudah and Ieruſalem: for Ieroboam * and his ſonnes had caſt them off from executing the Prieſts office vnto the LORD.
15 And hee ordeined him Prieſtes for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.
16 And after them out of all the tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeek the LORD God of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.
17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon ſtrong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.
18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ieremoth the ſonne of Dauid, to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the ſonne of Ieſſe:
19 Which bare him children, Ieuſh, and Shamariah, and Zaham.
20 And after her, he tooke * Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abiah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.
21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues, and threeſcore concubines, and begate twentie and eight ſonnes, and threeſcore daughters.
22 And Rehoboam made Abiah the ſonne of Maacah the cheefe, to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.
23 And he dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of all his children throughout all the countries of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced citie: and hee gaue them victuale in abundance: and hee deſired † many wiues.

† Heb. a multitude of wiues.

† Heb. preſent themſelues to him.

* Chap. 13. 9.

* 1. King. 15. 2.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forſaking the LORD, is puniſhed by Shiſhak. 5 He and the Princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from deſtruction, but not from ſpoile. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

AND it came to paſſe when Rehoboam had eſtabliſhed the kingdome, and had ſtrengthened himſelfe, hee forſooke the Lawe of the LORD, and all Iſrael with him.
2 And it came to paſſe, that in the fifth yeere of Rehoboam, Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem, (* becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD.)
3 With twelue hundred charets, and threeſcore thouſand horſemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.
4 And hee tooke the fenced cities which pertained to Iudah, and came to Ieruſalem.
5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ieruſalem becauſe of Shiſhak, and ſayd vnto them, Thus ſayth the LORD, Ye haue forſaken me, and therefore haue I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.
6 Whereupon, the Princes of Iſrael, and the king humbled themſelues; and they ſayd, The LORD is righteous.
7 And when the LORD ſaw that they humbled themſelues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, ſaying, They haue humbled themſelues, therefore I will not deſtroy them, but I will grant them || ſome deliuerance, and my wrath ſhall not bee powred out vpon Ieruſalem, by the hand of Shiſhak.
8 Neuertheleſſe they ſhalbe his ſeruants,

* 1. King. 14. 24. and 25.

|| Or, a little while.

uants, that they may know my ſeruice, and the ſeruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem, and tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, hee tooke all: hee caried away alſo the ſhields of gold, which Solomon had *made:

10 In ſtead of which, king Rehoboam made ſhields of braſſe, and committed them to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that keepe the entrance of the kings houſe.

11 And when the king entred into the houſe of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when hee humbled himſelfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that hee would not deſtroy him altogether: ‖ and alſo in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So king *Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelfe in Ieruſalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and fourty yeeres olde when he beganne to reigne, and he reigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, the city which the LORD had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitеſſe.

14 And hee did euill, becauſe hee ‖prepared not his heart to ſeeke the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the †booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? and there were warres betweene Rehoboam & Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abiiah ſucceeding, maketh warre againſt Ieroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cauſe. 13 Truſting in God, hee ouercommeth Ieroboam. 21 The wiues and children of Abiiah.

IN the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam, began Abiiah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeeres in Ieruſalem: (his mothers name alſo was Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abiiah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abiiah †ſet the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thouſand choſen men: Ieroboam alſo ſet the battell in aray againſt him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mightie men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abiiah ſtood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and ſayde, Heare mee thou Ieroboam, and all Iſrael:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gaue the kingdome ouer Iſrael to Dauid for euer, euen to him and to his ſonnes by a couenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, the ſeruant of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid, is riſen vp, and hath *rebelled againſt his LORD.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men, the children of Belial, and haue ſtrengthened themſelues againſt Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was yong, & tender hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now yee thinke to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the ſonnes of Dauid, and yee bee a great multitude, and there are with you golden calues, which Ieroboam *made you for gods.

9 *Haue yee not caſt out the Prieſts of the LORD the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you prieſtes after the manner of the nations of other lands? ſo that whoſoeuer commeth to † conſecrate himſelfe with a young bullocke and ſeuen rammes, the ſame may bee a prieſt of them that are no gods.

10 But as for vs, the LORD is our God, and wee haue not forſaken him, and the Prieſts which miniſter vnto the LORD, are the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites waite vpon their buſineſſe.

11 *And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt ſacrifices and ſweete incenſe: the *ſhew-bread alſo ſet they in order vpon the pure table, and the Candleſticke of gold with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for wee keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but yee haue forſaken him.

12 And

*Chap.9. 15.

‖ Or, and yet in Iudah there were good things.

*2 King. 14.21.

‖Or, fixed.

†Heb. words

*1. King. 15.1,&c.

†Heb. bound together.

*1 King. 11.26.

*2. King. 12.28.

*Chap.11. 14.

†Heb. to fill his hand.

*Chap.2.4

*Leuit.24. 6.

12 And behold, God himselfe is with vs for our captaine, and his Priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behinde them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment was behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battel was before and behind: and they cried vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shoute: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abiah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abiah and his people slewe them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel, fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, because they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abiah pursued after Ieroboam, & tooke cities from him, Bethel with the townes thereof, and Ieshanah with the townes thereof, and Ephrain with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abiah: and the LORD strooke him, & he died.

21 ¶ But Abiah waxed mighty, and married fourteene wiues, and begate twenty and two sonnes, and sixteene daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abiah, and his waies, and his sayings, are written in the ||storie of the Prophet* Iddo.

|| Or, commentary. * Chap. 12.15.

CAAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding destroieth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace, hee strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God hee ouerthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid and *Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

* 1. King. 15.8,&c.

2 And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For hee tooke away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places and brake downe the †images, and cut downe the groues:

† Heb. statues.

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places and the †images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Heb. Sunimages.

6 ¶ And hee built fenced cities in Iudah: for the land had rest, and hee had no warre in those yeeres, because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore hee said vnto Iudah, Let vs build these cities, and make about them walles, and towers, gates and barres, while the land is yet before vs: because wee haue sought the LORD our God, we haue sought him, and hee hath giuen vs rest on euery side: so they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an armie of men that bare targets and speares, out of Iudah three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields and drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.

9 ¶* And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoste of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

* Chap. 16 8.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battel in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and sayde LORD, it is* nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for wee rest on thee, and in thy Name wee goe against this multitude: O LORD thou art our God, let not || man preuaile against thee.

* 1. Sam. 14 6.

|| Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that were with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they caried away very much spoile.

† Hebr. broken.

14 And they smote all the cities round

round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they ſpoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoile in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattell, and caried away theepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Aſa with Iudah and many of Iſrael, moued by the propheſie of Azariah the ſonne of Oded, make a ſolemne couenant with God. 16 He putteth downe Maachah his mother, for her idolatry. 18 Hee bringeth dedicate things into the houſe of God and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the ſonne of Oded.

2 And hee went out † to meete Aſa, and ſaide vnto him, Heare ye me, Aſa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD is with you, while yee bee with him: and if yee ſeeke him, hee will bee found of you: but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you.

† Heb. before Aſa.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael hath beene without the true God, and without a teaching prieſt, and without Law

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, hee was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

† Heb. bea ten in peeces.

6 And nation was † deſtroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduerſitie.

7 Bee yee ſtrong therefore, and let not your handes bee weake: for your worke ſhall be rewarded.

† Hebr. abominations.

8 And when Aſa heard theſe words, and the propheſie of Oded the Prophet, hee tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idoles out of all the lande of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which hee had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that was before the porch of the LORD.

9 And hee gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim and Manaſſeh and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Iſrael in abundance when they ſaw that the LORD his God was with him.)

10 So they gathered themſelues together at Ieruſalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the ſame time, of the ſpoyle which they had brought, ſeuen hundred oxen, and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe.

† Hebr. in that day.

12 And they entred into a couenant to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their ſoule:

13 That whoſoeuer would not ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, * ſhould be put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woman.

* Deut. 13 9.

14 And they ſware vnto the LORD with a loud voice, and with ſhouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had ſworne with all their heart, and ſought him with their whole deſire, and hee was found of them: and the LORD gaue them reſt round about.

16 ¶ And alſo concerning * Maachah the mother of Aſa the King, hee remoued her from being Queene, becauſe ſhe had made an † idole in a groue: and Aſa cut downe her idole, and ſtamped it, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron.

* 1. King. 15. 13.

† Heb. horrible.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Iſrael: neuertheleſſe the heart of Aſa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that hee himſelfe had dedicated, ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels.

19 And there was no more warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Aſa, by the aide of the Syrians, diuerteth Baaſha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproued thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in priſon. 11 Among his other actes in his diſeaſe he ſeeketh not to God, but to the Phyſitians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN * the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Aſa, Baaſha King of Iſrael came vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none goe out or come in to Aſa King of Iudah.

* 1. King. 15. 17.

2 Then

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and golde out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad King of Syria
† Heb. Damascek. that dwelt at † Damascus, saying:
3 There is a league betweene me and thee, as there was betweene my father and thy father: beholde, I haue sent thee siluer and golde, goe, breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.
4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of † his armies against the cities of Israel, and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abelmaim, ‡ all the store-cities of Naphtali.
† Heb. which were his.
5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah and let his worke cease.
6 Then Asa the king tooke all Iudah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building, and hee built therewith Geba and Mizpah.
7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relyed on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.
8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge host, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou didst relie on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.
* Chap. 14. 9. † Heb in abundance.
9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shewe himselfe strong in the behalfe of them, whose heart is perfite towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly, therefore, from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.
‖ Or, strengthy to hold with them, &c.
10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison-house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.
† Heb. crushed
11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa first and last, lo, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.
12 And Asa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feete, vntill his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease hee sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.
13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeere of his reigne.
14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchres which he had † made for himselfe in the city of Dauid, and laide him in the bed, which was filled with sweete odours, and diuers kindes of spices prepared by the Apothecaries arte: ‡ & they made a very great burning for him.
† Heb engraued

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatnesse, captaines and armies.

AND * Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel.
* 1. King. 15.24.
2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.
3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because hee walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:
4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:
5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and hee had riches and honour in abundance.
† Heb. gaue.
6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer hee tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah.
‖ That is, was encouraged.
7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne, hee sent to his Princes, euen to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah:
8 And with them hee sent Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobiah, and Tob-adonijah, Leuites: and with them, Elishama and Jehoram, Priests.
9 And they taught in Iudah, and had the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.
10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that were round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat.

†Heb.was

11 Also some of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred he goats.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah ‖ castles, and cities of store.

‖Or, palaces.

13 And hee had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, were in Ierusalem.

14 And these are the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Iudah, the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him was Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

† Heb at his hand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him, armed men with bowe and shielde two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinitie with Ahab, is perswaded to goe with him against Ramoth Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false Prophets, according to the word of Micaiah is slaine there.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinitie with Ahab.

2 *And † after certaine yeeres, he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that hee had with him, and perswaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth Gilead.

*1.Kin.22.1.

† Heb at the end of yeeres

3 And Ahab king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with mee to Ramoth Gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we will be with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat saide vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battel, or shall I forbeare? And they saide, Goe vp, for God will deliuer it into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat saide, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him?

†Heb, yet or more.

7 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer prophesied good vnto mee, but alwayes euill: the same is Micaiah the sonne of Imla. And Iehoshaphat saide, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his ‖ officers, and saide, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Imla.

‖Or, Eunuches. Heb, hasten

9 And the king of Israel and Iehoshaphat king of Iudah sate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a ‖ voide place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria and all the prophets prophesied before them.

‖Or, floore.

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him homes of yron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill † they be consumed.

†Heb, thou consume them.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the wordes of the prophets declare good to the king † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, bee like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

†Heb, with one mouth.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when hee was come to the king, the king sayd vnto him, Micaiah, shall we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell,

tell, or shall I forbeare? and hee said, Goe yee vp, and prosper, and they shall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king sayd to him, Howe many times shall I adiure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepheard: and the LORD sayd, These haue no master, let them returne therefore, euery man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel sayde to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would not prophesie good vnto mee, ‖ but euill?)

‖ Or, but for euill.

18 Againe he sayd, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I sawe the LORD sitting vpon his throne, and all the host of heauen standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD sayd, Who shall entise Ahab king of Israel, that hee may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

* Iob 1. 6.

20 Then there came out a * spirit, and stood before the LORD, and sayd, I will entise him. And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will goe out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD sayd, Thou shalt entise him, and thou shalt also preuaile: goe out, and doe euen so.

22 Nowe therefore beholde, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, came neere, and smote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and sayde, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah sayde, Beholde, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.

25 Then the king of Israel sayde, Take yee Micaiah, and carie him backe to Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Joash the kings sonne:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellowe in the prison, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntil I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah sayd, If thou certainly returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himselfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commaunded the captaines of the charets that were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, saue onely with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight. But Iehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them to depart from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, they turned backe againe † from pursuing him.

† Heb. from after him.

33 And a certaine man drew a bowe † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel † betweene the ioynts of the harneste: therefore he sayd to his charetman, Turne thine hand, that thou mayest carie me out of the hoste, for I am † wounded.

† Heb. in his simplicitie. † Heb. betweene the ioynts and betweene the breastplate.

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed himselfe vp in his charet against the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the sunne going downe, he dyed.

† Heb. made sicke.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoshaphat, reproued by Iehu, visiteth his kingdome. 5 His instructions to the Iudges, 8 To the Priests and Leuites.

AND Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalem.

2 And Iehu the sonne of Hanani the seer, went out to meete him, and sayde to King Iehoshaphat, Shouldest thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therefore is wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheless,

3 Neuertheleſſe, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groues out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeeke God.

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ieruſalem: and † hee went out againe through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he ſet Iudges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And ſaid to the Iudges, Take heed what yee doe: for yee iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of the LORD bee vpon you, take heed and doe it: for there is no * iniquitie with the LORD our God, nor reſpect of perſons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreouer in Ieruſalem did Iehoshaphat ſet of the Leuites, and of the Prieſts, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuerſies, when they returned to Ieruſalem.

9 And hee charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall yee doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoeuer ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and commaundement, Statutes and Iudgements, yee ſhall euen warne them that they treſpaſſe not againſt the LORD, and ſo wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, & ye ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Prieſt is ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the ſonne of Iſhmael, the ruler of the houſe of Iudah, for all the Kings matters: Alſo the Leuites ſhall be officers before you. † Deale couragiouſly, and the LORD ſhalbe with the good.

* Chap. 17. 4, 6.

† Heb. he returned and went out.

† Heb. in the matter of iudgement.

* Deut. 10. 17. Iob. 34. 19. act. 10. 34 rom. 2. 11 Col. 3. 6. 1. pet. 1. 17.

† Heb. take courage and doe.

CHAP XX.

1 Iehoshaphat, in his feare proclaimeth a faſt. 5 His prayer. 14 The propheſie of Iahaziel. 20 Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and ſetteth ſingers to praiſe the Lord. 22 The great ouerthrow of the enemies. 35 The people hauing bleſſed God at Berachah, returne in triumph. 31 Iehoshaphats reigne. 35 His conuoy of ſhips, which hee made with Ahaziah, according to the propheſie of Eliezer, vnhappily periſhed.

IT came to paſſe after this alſo, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them, other beſide the Ammonites, came againſt Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came ſome that told Iehoshaphat, ſaying, There commeth a great multitude againſt thee from beyond the Sea on this ſide Syria, and behold, they bee in Hazazon Tamar, which is En-gedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and ſet † himſelfe to ſeeke the LORD, and proclaimed a faſt throughout all Iudah.

† Heb. his face.

4 And Iudah gathered themſelues together, to aſke helpe of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to ſeeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat ſtood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the houſe of the LORD before the new Court,

6 And ſaid, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and rulеſt not thou ouer all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, ſo that none is able to withſtand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, † who didſt driue out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Iſrael, and gaueſt it to the ſeed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

† Heb. thou

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuarie therein for thy Name, ſaying,

9 * If, When euill commeth vpon vs, as the ſword, iudgement, or peſtilence, or famine, wee ſtand before this houſe, and in thy preſence (for thy Name is in this houſe) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare & helpe.

* Chap. 6. 28. 1. king. 8. 37.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldeſt not let Iſrael inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and deſtroyed them not:

* Deut. 2. 9.

11 Behold, I ſay, how they rewarded vs, to come to caſt vs out of thy poſſeſſion, which thou haſt giuen vs to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for wee haue no might againſt

this great company that commeth against vs: neither know wee what to doe; but our eyes are vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Ieiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sons of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the Congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken, yee, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou king Iehoshaphat, Thus sayth the LORD vnto you, Bee not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe ye downe against them: behold, they come vp by the †cliffe of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the ‖brooke, before the wildernesse of Ieruel.

17 Yee shall not neede to fight in this battell; set your selues, stand yee still, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them, for the LORD will bee with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel, with a loude voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wildernesse of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, *Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall you be established, beleeue his Prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed Singers vnto the LORD, and †that should praise the beautie of holinesse, as they went out before the Armie, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy endureth for euer.

22 ¶ † And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and ‖ they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped †to destroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch tower in the wildernesse, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and †none escaped.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoile of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of ‖Berachah, for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the †forefront of them, to go againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and harpes, and trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdoms of those countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the Realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet, for his God gaue him rest round about.

31 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: hee was thirtie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat

† Heb. ascent.
‖ Or, valley.
* Isai. 7. 9.
† Heb. prayers.
† Heb. and in the time that they, &c.
† Heb. in singing and praise.
‖ Or, they smote one another.
† Heb. for the destruction.
† Heb. there was not an escaping.
‖ That is, blessing.
† Heb. head.
* 1. King. 22. 41, &c.

Iehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the booke of the Kings of Israel.

† Heb. words. * 1 Kings 16.1. † Heb. was made to ascend.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioine himselfe with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he ioyned himselfe with him to make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Maresha, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 12 The prophecie of Elijah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death, and burial.

NOw * Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: & Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 1 King. 22.50.

2 And he had brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zacharias, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All these were the sonnes of Iehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer and of golde, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue hee to Iehoram, because he was the first borne.

4 Now * when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, he strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and diuers also of the Princes of Israel.

* 2 King. 8. 26, 17.

5 ¶ Iehoram was thirty and two yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And hee walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for hee had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD.

* Chap. 22. 2.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the couenant that hee had made with Dauid, and as he promised, to giue a † light to him and to his * sons for euer.

† Heb. lamp, or candle. * 2 Sam. 7.13. 1 King. 11.36. 15.4. 2 Chron. 21.7. † Heb. kand. * 2 King. 8.22

8 ¶ In his dates the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a king.

9 Then Iehoram * went forth with his princes, and all his charets with him: and he rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

* 2 King. 8.21 &c. † Heb. hand

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer he made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Eliah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, & also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe:

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

† Heb. a great stroke.

15 And thou shalt haue great sickenesse by disease of thy bowels, vntil thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickenesse day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that were neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † carryed away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sonnes also and his wiues: so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue || Iehoahaz, the yongest of his sonnes.

† Heb. carried captiue. || Or, Ahaziah chap. 22.1. & Azariah, ver. 6.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels, with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sicknesse: so hee dyed of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirtie and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, & hee reigned in Jerusalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

† Heb. without desire.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacie with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, hee is slaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seed royall, saue Ioash, whom Iehoshabeath his aunt hid, vsurpeth the kingdome.

AND * the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his yongest sonne, king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

* 2. King. 8. 24, &c.

* Chap. 21. 17.

2 Fourtie and two yeers old was Ahaziah, when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

* Chap. 21. 6.

3 Hee also walked in the waies of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did euill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, to warre against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth Gilead: and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And hee returned to bee healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria. And || Azariah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram the sonne of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sicke.

† Heb. wherewith they wounded him.

|| Otherwise called Ahaziah, ver. 1. & Iehoahaz chap. 21. 17.

7 And † the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by comming to Ioram: For when he was come, hee went out with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, * whome the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

† Heb. treading downe.

* 2 King. 9. 7.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 * And hee sought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu: and when they had slaine him, they buried him: because, said they, hee is the sonne of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keepe still the kingdome.

* 2. Kings. 9. 27.

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, sawe that her sonne was dead, shee arose, and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Iudah.

* 2. Kings. 11. 1.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of the king, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sonnes, that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a bed chamber. So Iehoshabeath the daughter of king Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God sixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing set things in order, maketh Ioash king. 12 Athaliah is slaine. 16 Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND * in the seuenth yeere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Jeroham, and Ishmael the sonne of Iehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maaliah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into couenant with him.

* 2. Kings. 11. 4, &c.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a couenant with the king in the house of God: and he said vnto them, Beholde, the kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath * said of the sonnes of Dauid.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1 kings. 2. 4 & 9. 5. 2. chr. 6. 16 and 7. 18.

4 This

4 This is the thing that ye shall doe, a third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the Priests and of the Leuites, shalbe porters of the † doores.

† Heb. three-folds.

5 And a third part shall bee at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall bee in the Courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, saue the Priests, & they that minister of the Leuites, they shall go in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoeuer else commeth into the house, hee shalbe put to death: but be you with the king when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe out on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares and bucklers, and shields, that had beene king Dauids, which were in the house of God.

10 And hee set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the † Temple, to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple, by the king, round about.

† Hebr. shoulder
† Heb. house.

11 Then they brought out the kings sonne, and put vpon him the Crowne, and * gaue him the Testimony, and made him King: and Iehoiada and his sonnes anoynted him, and said, † God saue the King.

* Deut. 17. 18.
† Heb. Let the king liue.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And shee looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the Princes, and the trumpets by the King: and all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musicke: and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes and said, † Treason, treason.

† Heb. conspiracie.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were set ouer the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and who so followeth her, let him bee slaine with the sword. For the Priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when shee was come to the entring of the horse gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in peces, and slew * Mattan the Priest of Baal before the altars.

* Deut. 13. 9.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had * distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * Law of Moses, with reioycing and with singing, as it was ordained † by Dauid.

* 1. Chro. 24. 1.
* Num. 28. 2.
† Heb. by the hands of Dauid.
* 1. Chron. 16. 1, &c.

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing should enter in.

20 And hee tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioash reigneth well, all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He gitueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada, his death and honourable buriall. 17 Ioash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada. 23 Ioash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slaine by Zabad and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

IOash * was seuen yeeres olde when hee beganne to reigne, and he reigned fortie yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also

* 2. Kin. 12. 1, &c.

was Zibiah, of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this that Joash was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.

† Heb. to renew.

5 And hee gathered together the priests and the Leuites, and saide to them: Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yere, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Leuites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah and out of Ierusalem, the collection, according to the commandement of * Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of Witnesse?

* Exod. 30. 12, 13, 14.

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Iudah & Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection that Moses the seruant of God laid vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

† Heb. a voice.

10 And all the Princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an ende.

11 Now it came to passe that at what time the chest was brought vnto the kings office by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that there was much money: the kings Scribe, and the high Priests officer, came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired Masons and carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workemen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

† Heb. the healing went up vpon the worke.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister and to ‖ offer withall, and spoones and vessels of golde and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Iehoiada.

‖ Or, pestels.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed olde, and was full of dayes when hee died: an hundred and thirty yeeres old was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of Dauid among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeysance to the king: then the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet hee sent prophets to them to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the priest, which stood aboue the people, and said vnto them: Thus saith God, why transgresse ye the commandements of the LORD, that yee cannot prosper: because yee haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

† Heb. clothed.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when he died, he said, The LORD looke vpon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And it came to passe † at the end of the yeere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the Princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the king of ‡ Damascus.

† Heb. in the reuolution of the yeere.

‡ Heb. Darmesek.

24 For the armie of the Syrians came

came with a small company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, ‖Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the sonne of ‖Shimrith a Moabitesse.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnesse of the burdens layd vpon him, and the †repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖storie of the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

‖Or, Iozacar, 2.chron. 24. 1.
‖Or, Shomer.
†Heb. foundeng.
‖Or, Commentary.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 Hee executeth iustice on the traitours. 5 Hauing hired an armie of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet, he loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them. 11 Hee ouerthroweth the Edomites. 10. 13 The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoile as they returne home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victorie, serueth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the Prophet. 17 He prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 He is slaine by conspiracie

*2.King. 14.1,&c.

AMaziah* was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfite heart.

†Heb. confirmed vpon him.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe when the kingdome was †established to him, that he slew his seruants, that had killed the king his father.

4 But hee slew not their children, but did as it is written in the Law in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, *The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

*Deut. 24. 16. 2.King. 14.6. ezec. 31.30. ezec. 18.20

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them Captaines ouer thousands, and Captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: and hee numbred them from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to goe foorth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 Hee hired also an hundred thousand mightie men of valour, out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel goe with thee: for the LORD is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe it, bee strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah sayd to the man of God, But what shall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the †army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

†Heb. band.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe †home againe. wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in †great anger.

†Heb. to their place.
†Heb. in heate of anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and ledde foorth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left aliue, did the children of Iudah carie away captiue, and brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the †souldiers of the armie which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

†Heb. the sonnes of the band.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that hee brought

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 The Proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple. 5 The people prouide for the returne. 7 Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the Temple to Sheshbazzar.

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and put it also in writing, saying:

* 2. Chron. 36.22. etc. 25 12 and Ier. 29.10.

† Heb. caused a voice to passe.

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and hee hath * charged mee to build him an house at Ierusalem, which is in Iudah.

* Isa. 44.28. & 45.1, 13.

3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God bee with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (he is the God) which is in Ierusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where hee sojourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with siluer, and with golde, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Ierusalem.

† Heb. lift him vp.

5 ¶ Then rose vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Priests, and the Leuites, with all them whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem.

6 And all they that were about them, ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with golde, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered.

‖ That is, encouraged them.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought foorth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought foorth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

* 2. Kings 24.13. 2. Chr. 36.7

8 Euen those did Cyrus king of Persia bring foorth, by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbred them vnto * Sheshbazzar the Prince of Iudah.

* See Chap. 5.14

9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of golde, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twenty kniues:

10 Thirtie basins of gold: siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred and ten: and other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of golde and of siluer, were fiue thousand and foure hundred: All these did Sheshbazzar bring vp with them of † the captiuitie, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ierusalem.

† Heb. the transmigration.

CHAP. II.

1 The number that returne, of the people, 36 of the Priests, 40 of the Leuites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons seruants, 62 of the Priests which could not shew their pedigree: 64 The whole number of them, with their substance: 68 Their oblations.

NOw * these are the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of those which had beene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ierusalem and Iudah, euery one vnto his citie;

* Nehem. 7.6. &c.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel.

‖ Or, Azaria as vers. 7

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand, an hundred seuenty and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuenty and two.

5 The

brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to bee his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and hee sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as hee talked with him, that the king sayd vnto him, Art thou made of the Kings counsell? forbeare, why shouldest thou bee smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath †determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

†Heb. counselled.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioash the sonne of Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 *And Ioash king of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The ‖thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a †wilde beast that was in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

*2 King. 14.8, 9.

‖Or furre-bush, or thorne.

†Heb. a beast of the field.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou shouldest fall, euen thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it came of God, that he might deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the King of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, both hee and Amaziah King of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was †put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent.

†Heb smitten.

23 And Ioash the King of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah the son of Ioash, the sonne of Ioahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to †the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

†Heb the gate of it that looketh.

24 And he tooke all the gold and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the Kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away †from following the LORD, they †made a conspiracie against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

†Heb. from after. †Heb. conspired a conspiracie.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the citie of ‖Iudah.

‖That is, the citie of Dauid, as in 2. King. 14.20.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, prospereth. 16 Waxing proud, he inuadeth the Priests office, and is smitten with leprosie. 22 Hee dieth, and Iotham succeedeth him.

THen all the people of Iudah *tooke ‖Vzziah, who was sixteene yeeres olde, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah.

*2. King. 14.21. and 15.2. ‖Or, Azariah.

2 Hee built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah: after that the King slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old was Vzziah, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And hee sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding †in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

†Heb. in the seeing of God.

6 And hee went forth and warred against the Philistines, & brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

‖Or, in the country of Ashdod.

7 And

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred, seuenty and fiue.
6 The children of* Pahath Moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab two thousand, eight hundred and twelue.
7 The children of Elam, a thousand, two hundred fifty and foure.
8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and fiue.
9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.
10 The children of ‖ Bani, fiue hundred, fourty and two.
11 The children of Bebai, fiue hundred, twenty and three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thousand, two hundred, twenty and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, fiue hundred, sixty and fiue.
14 The children of Biguai, two thousand fifty and fiue.
15 The children of Adin, foure hundred, fifty and foure.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninty and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
18 The children of ‖ Jorah, an hundred and twelue.
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and fiue.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.
22 The children of Netophah, fiftie and fiue.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, fourty and two.
25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred, and fourty and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, fiue hundred, twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twentie and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred and twenty and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and fiue.
31 The children of the other* Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fifty and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
33 The children of Lod ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred, twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and fiue hundred and thirty.
36 ¶ The Priests. The children of* Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred, seuenty and three.
37 The children of* Immer, a thousand, fifty and two.
38 The children of* Pashur, a thousand, two hundred, fourty and seuen.
39 The children of* Harim, a thousand and seuentteene.
40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Jeshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodauia, seuenty and foure.
41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha,
55 ¶ The

*Nehem. 7.10.
‖ Or, Banuu nehem. 7.15
‖ Or, Hariph, nehem. 7.24.
‖ Or, Gibeon, nehem. 7.25
‖ Or, Beth-Asmaueth, Nehe 7.28.
* See ver. 7.
‖ Or, Harid, as it is some copies.
* 1 Chro. 24.7.
* 1. Chro. 24.14.
* 1 Chro. 9. 12.
* 1. Chro. 24.8.
‖ Or, Iuda, chap. 3.9. called also Hodauah, nehem. 7.43
‖ Or, Shamlai.
‖ Or, Barkuth, in Nehem.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians, that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts, to Vzziah, and his name †spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for hee strengthened himselfe exceedingly.

9 Moreouer Vzziah built towers in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and ‖ fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and ‖ digged many welles, for hee had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: husbandmen also, and vine dressers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for hee loued †husbandry.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maasiah the ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, one of the kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mightie men of valour, were two thousand and sixe hundred.

13 And vnder their hand was †an armie, three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand, and fiue hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to helpe the king against the enemie.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoste, shields, and speares, and helmets, and habergions, and bowes, and †slings to cast stones.

15 And hee made in Ierusalem engines inuented by cunning men, to bee on the towers, & vpon the bulwarkes, to shoote arrowes and great stones withall: and his name †spread farre abroad, for he was marueilously helped, till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when hee was strong, his heart was lifted vp to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burne incense vpon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourescore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the king, and said vnto him, It *pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the *priestes the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuarie; for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand, to burne incense, and while he was wroth with the priestes, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead, before the priestes, in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe priest, and all the priests looked vpon him, and behold, hee was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea himselfe *hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 *And Vzziah the king was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a *seuerall house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Iotham his sonne was ouer the kings house, iudging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Vzziah first and last, did Isaiah the prophet the sonne of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the buriall which belonged to the kings: for they said, Hee is a leper: And Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, prospereth. 5 Hee subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IOtham *was twenty and fiue yeeres olde, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Ierushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit hee entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel, he built much.

4 Moreouer hee built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forrests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He

*Exo.

*As Esther 6. 13.

*2 Kings 15. 5. *Leui. 13. 46. †Hebr. free

*2. Kings 15. 32.

†Hebr. went forth.

†Hebr. went.

‖Or, repaired.

‖Or, cut out many cisternes.

‖Or fruitfull fields. †Hebr. ground.

†Hebr. the power of an armie.

†Hebr. stones of sling.

*Num. 18. 7

‖Or, the tower.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons ſeruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,

56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.

58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons ſeruants, were three hundred ninetie and two.

59 And theſe were they which went vp from Tel-melah, Tel-harſa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not ſhewe their fathers houſe, and their ſeed, whether they were of Iſrael.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: fiue hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)

62 Theſe ſought their regiſter among thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted, put from the prieſthood.

63 And the Tirſhatha ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould not eate of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood vp a prieſt with * Urim & with Thummim.

64 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was fourtie and two thouſand, three hundred and threeſcore:

65 Beſide their ſeruants and their maids, of whom there were ſeuen thouſand, three hundred thirtie and ſeuen: and there were among them two hundred ſinging men and ſinging women.

66 Their horſes were ſeuen hundred, thirtie and ſixe: their mules, two hundred fourtie and fiue:

67 Their camels, foure hundred, thirty and fiue: their aſſes, ſixe thouſand, ſeuen hundred and twentie.

68 ¶ And ſome of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the houſe of the LORD which is at Ieruſalem, offered freely for the houſe of God, to ſet it vp in his place:

69 They gaue after their abilitie vnto the * treaſure of the worke, threeſcore and one thouſand drammes of golde, and fiue thouſand pound of ſiluer, and one hundred prieſts garments.

70 So the prieſts and the Leuites, and ſome of the people, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Iſrael in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 The Altar is ſet vp. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the Temple are laid in great ioy and mourning.

AND when the ſeuenth moneth was come, and the children of Iſrael were in the cities: the people gathered themſelues together, as one man to Ieruſalem.

2 Then ſtood vp † Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the prieſts, and * Zerubbabel the ſonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Iſrael, to offer burnt offrings thereon as it is * written in the law of Moſes the man of God.

3 And they ſet the altar vpon his baſes, (for feare was vpon them, becauſe of the people of thoſe countreys) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, euen burnt offerings, morning and euening.

4 They kept alſo the feaſt of tabernacles, * as it is written, and * offred the dayly burnt offrings, by number, according to the cuſtome, † as the dutie of euery day required:

5 And afterward offered the continuall burnt offering, both of the new moones, and of all the ſet feaſts of the LORD, that were conſecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free will offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD: but the † foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

7 They gaue money alſo vnto the maſons, and to the ‖ carpenters and meate, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the ſea of * Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Perſia.

8 ¶ Now in the ſecond yere of their comming vnto the houſe of God at Ieruſalem, in the ſecond moneth, began Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and

‖ Or, Perida in Nehem.

‖ Or, Amon, in Nehem.

* Ioſh. 9. 21, 27. 1 chro. 9. 2. * 1. King. 9. 21.

‖ Or, pedegree.

* 2 Sam. 17 27.

† Heb. they were polluted from the prieſthood

‖ Or, gouernour.

* Exod. 28. 30.

* 1. Chron 26. 20.

† Or, Ieſua. Hagge 1. 1.

* Matth. 1. 12. and Iuke 3. 27 called Salathiel.

* Deu. 12. 5

* Num. 29. 12. * Exod. 23. 16

† Hebr. the matter of the day in his day.

† Hebr. the Temple of the Lord was not yet founded

‖ Or, workemen.

* Acts 9. 7.

5 ¶ He fought alſo with the king of the Ammonites, and preuailed againſt them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the ſame yeere an hundred talents of ſiluer, and ten thouſand meaſures of wheate, and tenne thouſand of barley.

†Heb. much. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the ſecond yeere and the third.

6 So Iotham became mightie, becauſe he ‖prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

‖Or, eſtabliſhed

7 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, lo, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah.

8 Hee was fiue and twentie yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Iſraelites, is ſent home by the counſell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz ſending for ayde to Aſſyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his diſtreſſe, hee groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

*2.King. 16.2. AHAZ *was twentie yeeres olde when he beganne to reigne, and hee reigned ſixteene yeres in Ieruſalem: but hee did not that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Iſrael, and made alſo molten images for Baalim.

‖Or offered ſacrifice

3 Moreouer, he ‖burnt incenſe in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, & burnt *his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

*Leuit. 18. 21.

4 Hee ſacrificed alſo, and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they ſmote him, and caried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to †Damaſcus: And he was alſo deliuered into the hand of the king of Iſrael, who ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

†Heb. Darmeſek.

6 ¶ For Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah ſlew in Iudah an hundred & twentie thouſand in one day, which were all †valiant men: becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers.

†Heb. ſonnes of valour.

7 And Zichri a mightie man of Ephraim, ſlue Maaſeiah the kings ſonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the houſe, and Elkanah that was †next to the King.

†Heb. the ſecond to the King

8 And the children of Iſrael caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thouſand, women, ſonnes and daughters, and tooke alſo away much ſpoile from them, and brought the ſpoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whoſe name was Oded: and hee went out before the hoſte that came to Samaria, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, becauſe the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, he hath deliuered them into your hand, and yee haue ſlaine them in a rage that reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpoſe to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ieruſalem for bondmen, and bondwomen vnto you: But are there not with you, euen with you, ſinnes againſt the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which ye haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the ſonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the ſonne of Meſhillemoth, & Iehizkiah the ſonne of Shallum, and Amaſa the ſonne of Hadlai, ſtood vp againſt them that came from the warre,

13 And ſaid vnto them, Yee ſhall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas wee haue offended againſt the LORD already, ye intend to adde more to our ſinnes and to our treſpaſſe: for our treſpaſſe is great, and there is fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the ſpoile before the Princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expreſſed by name, roſe vp and tooke the captiues, and with the ſpoyle clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and ſhod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anoynted

the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites, from twenty yeeres olde and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Ieshua, with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sonnes of ||Iudah† together, to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laide the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbales, to praise the LORD, after the *ordinance of Dauid king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising, and giuing thanks vnto the LORD; Because hee is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shoute, when they praised the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laide.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seene the first house; when the foundation of this house was laide before their eyes, wept with a loude voice, and many shouted aloude for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noyse of the shout of ioy, from the noyse of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loude shoute, and the noyse was heard afarre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The aduersaries, being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeauour to hinder it. 7 Their Letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindred.

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah and Beniamin, heard that † the children of the captiuitie builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and said vnto them. Let vs build with you, for wee seeke your God as ye doe, and we doe sacrifice vnto him, since the dayes of Esar-Haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Ieshua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, said vnto them, Ye haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God. but we our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the handes of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntil the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote, Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions, vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the ||Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem, to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then, wrote Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehaites, and the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the Riuer, † and at such a time.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the Letter, that they sent vnto him, euen vnto Artaxerxes the king: Thy seruants on this side the Riuer, and at such a time,

12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad citie, and haue ||set vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

13 Be it knowen now vnto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set vp againe then will they not † pay tolle, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt

[Or, Hodauiah, Chap. 2.40. † Heb. as one

*1. Chro. 6. 32. and cha. 16. 7. and 25, 1.

† Heb. the sonnes of the transgression.

† Heb. Ahasuerosh.

||Or, an accusation. † Heb. societies.

||Or, Secretarie.

† Chald. companies.

† Chal. Cheweth.

||Or finished † Chal. ioyned together.

† Chal. giue.

ted them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho, *the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

* Deut. 34. 3.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send vnto the kings of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and caried away †captiues.

† Heb. a captiuitie.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth themeth, and Aialon, and Gederoth,, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel: for hee made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gaue it vnto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did hee trespasse yet more against the LORD: This is that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed vnto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him: and he sayd, Because the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

† Heb. Darmesek.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the LORD, and hee made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall citie of Iudah he made high places to ‖ burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

‖ Or, to offer.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his actes, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He restoreth Religion. 5 He exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They sanctifie themselues, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemne sacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Priests.

HEzekiah *began to reigne when he was fiue and twentie yeeres olde, and hee reigned nine and twenty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Abiah the daughter of Zechariah.

*2. King. 18. 1.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yere of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And hee brought in the Priests, and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East streete,

5 And said vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and cary foorth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes.

† Heb. giuen the wicke.

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place, vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherfore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, and he hath deliuered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as yee see with your eyes.

† Hebr. commotion.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sonnes and our daughters, and our wiues, are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

‖ Or he not now deceiued.

11 My sonnes, ‖ bee not now negligent

shall endammage the ‖ reuenue of the kings.

14 Now because wee † haue maintenance from the Kings palace, and it was not meet for vs to see the kings dishonour: therefore haue wee sent, and certified the king.

15 That search may be made in the booke of the Records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the booke of the Records, and know, that this Citie is a rebellious city, and hurtfull vnto Kings and prouinces, and that they haue † moued sedition † within the same of olde time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded againe, and the wals therof set vp: by this meanes, thou shalt haue no portion on this side the Riuer.

17 ¶ Then sent the king an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their † companions, that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the Riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me.

19 And † I commaunded, and search hath beene made, and it is found, that this citie of old time hath † made insurrection against Kings, and that rebellion & sedition haue bene made therein.

20 There haue bene mighty Kings also ouer Jerusalem, which haue ruled ouer all countreyes beyond the Riuer, and tolle, tribute, and custome, was payd vnto them.

21 † Giue ye now commaundement, to cause these men to cease, and that this citie bee not builded, vntill another commandement shall be giuen from me.

22 Take heed now that ye faile not to doe this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of King Artaxerres letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haste to Jerusalem, vnto the Jewes, and made them to cease, by † force and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased, vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

‖ *Or, strength.*

† *Chal. we are salted with the salt of the palace.*

† *Chald. made.* † *Could in the midst thereof.*

† *Chal. secretaries.*

† *Chal. by me a decree is set.* † *Chald. lifted vp it selfe.*

† *Chal makes a decree.*

† *Chal. by arme and power.*

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zacharie, set forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shether-Boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.

THen the Prophets, * Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Jddo, prophesied vnto the Jewes that were in Judah and Jerusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, euen vnto them.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at Jerusalem: and with them were the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this side the Riuer, and Shethar Boznai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them; Who hath commaunded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then saide wee vnto them after this maner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Jewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, gouernour on this side the Riuer, and Shethar Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which were on this side the Riuer, sent vnto Darius the King:

7 They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Bee it knowen vnto the king, that we went into the prouince of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, & timber is laid in the wals, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those Elders, and said vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these walles?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying, Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel builded, * and set vp.

† *Chal. in the midst whereof.*

† *Chald. stones of rolling*

* *Agge. 1. 1. zach. 1. 1.*

* *1. King. 6. 1.*

gent: for the LORD hath *chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and ‖burne incense.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Joel the sonne of Azariah, of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Jahaleel: and of the Gershonites Joah, the sonne of Zimmah and Eden the sonne of Joah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Jeiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Jeiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Jeduthun, Shemaiah and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commaundement of the king, ‖by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the vncleannesse that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the inner court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke it, to cary it out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth, came they to the porch of the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and sayd, We haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue wee prepared and sanctified, and behold they are before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullocks and seuen rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goats for a *sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuarie, and for Judah: and hee commaunded the Priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer them on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the Priestes receiued the blood, and *sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar: they killed also the lambes, and they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar.

23 And they brought †forth the hee goates for the sinne offering, before the king and the Congregation, and layd their *hands vpon them.

24 And the Priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt offering and the sin offering should be made for all Israel.

25 *And hee set the Leuites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries and with harpes according to the commaundement of Dauid, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for so was the commaundement † of the LORD † by his Prophets.

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the Priestes with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commaunded to offer the burnt offering vpon the altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began also with the trumpets, and with the † instruments ordeined by Dauid king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the †singers sang, and the trumpetters sounded: and all this continued vntill the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were †present with him, bowed themselues and worshipped.

30 Moreouer Hezekiah the king and the princes, commaunded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang prayses with gladnes, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered & said, Now ye haue ‖consecrated your selues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring sacrifices, and thanke-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thanke-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

32 And

*Num 8. 14. and 18. 2,6.

‖Or, offer sacrifice.

‖Or, in the businesse of the Lord.

*Leuit. 4. 14

*Leuit 8. 14, 15. heb. 9 22.

†Heb. were.

*Leuit. 4. 15.

*1. Chron. 16 4 & 25. 6.

†Heb. by the hand of the Lord.
†Hebr. by the hand of.

†Hebr. in the time.

†Heb. hands of instruments

†Heb sang.

†Heb stood.

‖Or, filled your hand.

12 But after that our fathers had
prouoked the God of heauen vnto
wrath: he gaue them into the hand of
*a.Kings 24.2.and 25.8. * Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this
house, and caried the people away into
Babylon.

Ezra.1.1. 13 But in the first yere of Cyrus the
King of Babylon, the same king Cyrus
made a decree to builde this house of
God.

14 And the vessels also of golde and
siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought
them into the temple of Babylon, those
did Cyrus the king take out of the tem-
ple of Babylon, and they were deliue-
red vnto one,* whose name was Sheth-
*Ezra.1.18 and 6.5. ||Or,deputy. bazzar, whom hee had made || gouer-
nour:

15 And sayd vnto him, Take these
vessels, goe, cary them into the temple
that is in Jerusalem, and let the house
of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Shethbaz-
zar, and laid the foundation of the house
of God, which is in Jerusalem. And
since that time, euen vntill now, hath it
bin in building, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it seeme good to
the king, let there be search made in the
kings treasure-house which is there at
Babylon, whether it be so that a decree
was made of Cyrus the king, to builde
this house of God at Jerusalem: and
let the King send his pleasure to vs con-
cerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the enemies, and the directions of the Prophets, the Temple is finished. 16 The feast of the Dedication is kept. 19 And the Passeouer.

Then Darius the King made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † Rolles, where the Treasures were † layde vp in Babylon. †Chald. bookes †Chald. made to descend.

2 And there was found at ||Achmetha, in the palace that is in the prouince of the Medes, a rolle, and therein was a record thus written: ||Or, Echatana, or in a coffer.

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the king, the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem: Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof three score cubits, and the breadth thereof three score cubites:

4 With three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences bee giuen out of the Kings house.

5 And also let the golden, and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke forth out of the Temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought vnto Babylon, be restored and †brought againe vnto the temple which is at Jerusalem, euery one to his place, and place them in the house of God. †Chald.goe.

6 Now therefore Tatnai, gouernour beyond the riuer, Shethar Bozenai, and †your companions the Apharsachites, which are beyond the riuer, be yee farre from thence: †Chal.their fellowes.

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Jewes, and the elders of the Jewes, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer †I make a decree, what ye shall do to the Elders of these Jewes, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the riuer, forthwith expences be giuen vnto these men, that they be not †hindered. †Chal.by me a decree is made. †Chald. made to cease.

9 And that which they haue need of, both yong bullockes, and rammes, and lambes, for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen wheat, salt, wine, and oile, according to the appointment of the priests which are at Jerusalem, let it be giuen them day by day without faile:

10 That they may offer sacrifices †of sweet sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sonnes. †Chald. of rest.

11 Also I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shal alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set vp, let him be †hanged thereon, and let his house be made a doung-hill for this. †Chald.let him be dessroyed.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter and to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernor on this side the riuer, Shethar-Bozenai, & their com-

32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullockes, an hundred rammes, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things were five hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites † did helpe them, till the worke was ended, and vntill the other Priestes had sanctified themselues: for the Leuites were more vpright in heart, to sanctifie themselues, then the Priests.

† Heb strengthened them.

35 And also the burnt offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, & the drinke offerings, for euery burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemne Passeouer on the second moneth, for Iudah and Israel. 13 The assembly hauing destroyed the altars of Idolatrie, keepe the feast foureteene dayes. 27 The Priestes and Leuites blesse the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keepe the passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the King had taken counsell, and his Princes, and all the congregation in Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer in the second * moneth.

* Num. 9. 11.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the King and all the Congregation.

† Hebr. was right in the eyes of the King.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba euen to Dan, that they should come to keep the passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done it of a long time in such sort, as it was written.

6 So the Posts went with the letters † from the King and the Princes, throughout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, saying, Yee children of Israel, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel, and hee will returne to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

† Heb. from the hand.

7 And be not yee like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be yee not stiffe-necked as your fathers were, but † yeeld your selues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuarie, which hee hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turne away from you.

† Heb harden not your necke. † Heb giue the hand.

9 For if yee turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall finde compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and * mercifull, and will not turne away his face from you, if ye returne vnto him.

* Exo. 34. 6

10 So the Posts passed from citie to citie, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheless, diuers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commandement of the king and of the Princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the feast of vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose and tooke away the * altars that were in Ierusalem, and all the altars for incense tooke they away, and cast them into the brooke Kidron.

* Chap 28. 24.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the second moneth: and the Priests and the Leuites were ashamed, and sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in † their place af-

† Heb. their standing

companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and the rest of † the children of the captiuitie, kept the dedication of this house of God, with ioy

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes; and for a sinne offering for all Israel, twelue hee goates, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their diuisions, and the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice of God, which is at Ierusalem, † * as it is written in the booke of Moses.

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Passeouer, vpon the fourteenth day of the first moneth.

20 For the Priests and the Leuites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all such as had separated themselues vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel, did eate,

22 And kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their handes in the worke of the house of God, the God of Israel.

† *Chald. Decree.*

† *Chald the sonne of the transportation.*

† *Chald. according to the writing.* *Num. 3. 6. and 8. 9.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth vp to Ierusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his fauour.

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zerahiah, the sonne of Uzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and hee was a ready Scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had giuen: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp some of the children of Israel, and of the Priests, and the Leuites, and the Singers, and the Porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Ierusalem in the fift moneth, which was in the seuenth yeere of the king.

9 For vpon the first day of the first moneth, † began he to goe vp frō Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth moneth, came he to Ierusalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Law of the LORD, and to doe it, and to teach in Israel, Statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this is the copie of the letter that the king Artaxerres gaue vnto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, euen a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ‖ Vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect peace, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests, and Leuites in my realme, which are minded of their owne free-will to goe vp to Ierusalem, goe with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the king, and of his * seuen counsellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Lawe of thy God, which is in thine hand;

† *He was the foundation of the going vp.*

‖ *Or, to Ezra the Priest a perfit Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Peace, &c.*

† *Chal from before the king.* * *Esth. 1. 14*

ter their maner, according to the Law of Moses the man of God: The priests sprinckled the blood, which they receiued of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Passeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie them vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, euen many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues: yet did they eate the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though hee bee not cleansed according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, singing with † lowd instruments vnto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eate throughout the feast, seuen dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept other seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah † did giue the Congregation, a thousand bullockes, and seuen thousand sheep: and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel, there was not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came vp to † his holy dweling place, euen vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatrie. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the Priestes and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. 20 The sinceritie of Hezekiah.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places and the altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priestes and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priestes and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister and to giue thankes, and to prayse in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 He appointed also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offerings, to wit, for the morning and euening burnt offerings, & the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the Newmoones, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the Law * of the LORD.

4 Moreouer, hee commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priestes, and the Leuites, that they might be encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commaundement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine and oyle, and honey and of all the increase of the fielde, and the tithe of all things brought they in aboundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they also brought in the tithes of oxen and sheepe, and the tithe of holy * things, which were consecrated

† Heb. found.
† Heb. in instruments of Dauid.
† Heb. to the heart of all.
† Heb. lifted vp or offred.
† Heb. vntill he had made an end
† 2. Kings 18. 4.
† Heb. Asherim.
* Num. 28.
† I chr. brought foorth.
‖ Or, dates.
* Leu. 27. 30. Deut. 14. 28

15 And to cary the siluer and golde, which the king and his counsellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Ierusalem.

16 *And all the siluer and gold, that thou canst find in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free-will offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which is in Ierusalem:

17 That thou maiest buy speedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the altar of the house of your God, which is in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good to thee, and to thy brethren, to doe with the rest of the siluer and golde; that doe, after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shall bee needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestowe, bestowe it out of the kings treasure house.

21 And I, euen I Artaxerxes the king, doe make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heauen, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, and to an hundred † measures of wheate, and to an hundred bathes of wine, and to an hundred bathes of oyle, and salt without prescribing how much.

23 † Whatsoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there bee wrath against the realme of the king and his sonnes?

24 Also wee certifie you, that touching any of the priestes, and Leuites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose tolle, tribute, or custome vpon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisedome of thy God, that is in thine hand, set magistrates and iudges, which may iudge all the people, that are beyond the riuer, all such as know the lawes of thy God, and teach yee them that knowe them not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let iudgement be executed speedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death, or to † banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

† Chald. to rooting out.

27 ¶ Blessed be the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto me, before the king and his counsellers, and before all the kings mighty princes. And I was strengthned as the hand of the LORD my God was vpon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the Temple. 21 He keepeth a fast. 24 He committeth the treasures to the custodie of the Priestes. 31 From Ahaua they come to Ierusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The commission is deliuered.

These are now the chiefe of their fathers, and this is the genealogie of them that went vp with mee from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned, by genealogy of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath Moab, Elihoenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him, two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Jeshaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuentie males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Joab, Obadiah the sonne of Jehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And

* Chap. 8 25.

† Chald. Cores

† Heb. whatsoeuer is of the decree.

ted vnto the LORD their God, and laid them † by heapes.

† Heb. heaps heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished them in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the Princes came, and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him and said: Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we haue had ynough to eate, and haue left plentie: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, is this great store.

11 Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared them.

‖ Or, store-houses

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asael, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah were ouerseers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

† Heb. at the hand.

14 And Kore the sonne of Jmnah the Leuite the porter toward the East, was ouer the free will offrings of God to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in their ‖ set office, to giue to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

† Heb. at his hand.

‖ Or, trust.

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priestes by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

Or, trust.

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in euery seuerall city, the men that were expressed by name to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that he began in the seruice of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandements to seeke his God, he did it with all his heart and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Senacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himselfe and encourageth the people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. 21 An Angel destroyeth the hoste of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickenesse, God giueth him a signe of recouerie. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and workes. 31 His errour in the embassage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

AFter * these things and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib King of Assyria came, and entred into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himselfe.

* 2 King. 18. 13. &c. 2 Chron. 32. 1, &c.

† Heb. to open them vp.

2 And when Hezekiah sawe that Sennacherib was come, and that † hee was purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

† Heb. his face was to warre

3 He tooke counsell with his princes, and his mightie men, to stop the waters of the fountaines, which were without the citie: and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ranne through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the Kings of Assyria come and finde much water?

† Heb. ouerflowed.

5 And he strengthened himselfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised it vp to the towers, and another

10 And of the ſonnes of Shelomith, the ſonne of Joſiphiah, and with him an hundred and threeſcore males.

11 And of the ſons of Bebai, Zechariah the ſonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight males.

12 And of the ſonnes of Azgad, Johanan ‖the ſonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the laſt ſonnes of Adonikam, whoſe names are theſe: Eliphelet, Jehiel and Shemaiah, and with them threeſcore males.

14 Of the ſonnes alſo of Biguai, Uthai, and ‖Zabbud, and with them ſeuentie males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahaua, and there ‖abode wee in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Prieſts, and found there none of the ſonnes of Leui.

16 Then ſent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meſhullam, chiefe men; alſo for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderſtanding.

17 And I ſent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Caſiphia, and I †told them what they ſhould ſay vnto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Caſiphia, that they ſhould bring vnto vs miniſters for the houſe of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderſtanding, of the ſonnes of Mahli the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael, and Sherebiah, with his ſonnes, and his brethren, eighteene.

19 And Haſhabiah, and with him Jeſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari, his brethren, and their ſonnes, twenty.

20 *Alſo of the Nethinims, whom Dauid, and the Princes had appointed for the ſeruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twentie Nethinims: all of them were expreſſed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a faſt there, at the riuer Ahaua, that wee might afflict our ſelues before our God, to ſeeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our ſubſtance.

22 For I was aſhamed to require of the king a band of ſouldiers and horſmen, to helpe vs againſt the enemie in the way: becauſe wee had ſpoken vnto the king ſaying, The hand of our God is vpon all them for good, that ſeeke him, but his power and his wrath is againſt all them that forſake him.

23 So wee faſted, and beſought our God for this, and hee was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I ſeparated twelue of the chiefe of the Prieſts, Sherebiah, Haſhabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the ſiluer and the golde, and the veſſels, euen the offering of the houſe of our God, which the King and his counſellers, and his lords, and all Iſrael there preſent, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, ſixe hundred and fifte talents of ſiluer, and ſiluer veſſels an hundred talents, and of golde an hundred talents:

27 Alſo twenty baſons of golde, of a thouſand drammes, and two veſſels of †fine copper, † precious as gold.

28 And I ſaid vnto them, Yee are holy vnto the LORD, the veſſels are holy alſo, and the ſiluer and the golde are a free-will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch yee, and keepe them, vntill yee weigh them before the chiefe of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, at Jeruſalem, in the chambers of the houſe of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Prieſtes and the Leuites the weight of the ſiluer and the golde, and the veſſels, to bring them to Jeruſalem, vnto the houſe of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahaua, on the twelfth day of the firſt moneth, to goe vnto Jeruſalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and hee deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of ſuch as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jeruſalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the ſiluer and the golde, and the veſſels weighed in the houſe of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the ſonne of Uriah the Prieſt, and with him was Eleazar the ſonne of Phinehas, and with them was Jozabad the ſonne of Jeſhua, and Noadiah the ſonne of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number, and by weight of euery

‖Or, the yongeſt ſon.

‖Or, Zaccur, as ſome reade.

‖Or, pitched.

†Heb. I put words in their mouth.

* See Chap. 2.43.

†Heb. weeuen or ſtarke, Exod. 11. 11. 1. ſtreight.

ther wall without, and repaired Millo in the citie of Dauid, and made || darts and shields in abundance.

Or, swords or weapons.

6 and hee set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the streete of the gate of the city, and spake †comfortably to them, saying;

† Or, to make them heart.

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid nor dismayed for the King of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there bee more with vs, then with him.

8 *With him is an armie of flesh, but with vs is the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselues vpon the words of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

*Iere. 17 5

† Heb. leaned.

9 ¶ *After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem (but he himselfe layd siege against Lachish, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that were at Ierusalem, saying,

2 King. 18 17.

† Heb. dominion.

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria whereon doe yee trust, that yee abide || in the siege in Ierusalem?

|| Or, in the strong hold.

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perswade you to giue ouer your selues to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burne incense vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any waies able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who was there among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers vtterly destroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 Hee wrote also letters to raile on the LORD God of Israel, & to speake against him, saying As the Gods of the nations of other lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a lowd voice in the Iewes speech vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wal, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the City.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth which were the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this cause Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amos, prayed and cryed to heauen.

21 ¶ *And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mightie men of valour, and the leaders & Captaines in the campe of the King of Assyria: so hee returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when hee was come into the house of his god, they that came foorth of his owne bowels, † slew him there, with the sword.

2. King. 19 35. &c.

† Heb made him fall.

22 Thus the LORD saued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the King of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on euery side.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ierusalem, and † presents to Hezekiah King of Iudah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all Nations, from thencefoorth.

† Hebr. precious things.

24 ¶ *In those daies Hezekiah was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and hee spake vnto him, and he || gaue him a signe.

2. King 20 1, Isai. 38. 1

|| Or wrought a miracle for him.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefite done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himselfe for the pride of his heart, (both hee and the inhabitants of Ierusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Heb the lifting vp.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: and hee made himselfe treasuries for siluer, and for golde, and for precious stones, and for spices,

euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had been caried away which were come out of the captiuitie, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullockes for all Israel, nintie and sixe rammes, seuentie and seuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a sinne offering: All this was a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings Commissions vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours on this side the Riuer, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinitie of the people with strangers. 5 Hee prayeth vnto God with confession of sinnes.

NOw when these things were done, the Princes came to mee, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests and the Leuites, haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, euen of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues, and for their sonnes: so that the holy seede haue mingled themselues with the people of those lands, yea the hand of the Princes and rulers hath been chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto mee euery one that trembled at the wordes of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been caried away, and I sate astonied, vntill the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice, I arose vp from my ‖ heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, and our ‖ trespasse is grown vp vnto the heauens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, haue wee beene in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue wee, our kings and our priests, been deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captiuitie, and to a spoile, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs ‖ a naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage:

9 For wee were bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the sight of the kings of Persia, to giue vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and † to repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we haue forsaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by † thy seruants the Prophets, saying, *The land vnto which ye goe to possesse it, is an vncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the landes, with their abominations, which haue filled it † from one end to another, with their vncleannesse.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace or their wealth for euer: that yee may be strong, and eate the good of the land, and leaue it for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs, for our euil deedes, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou, our God, † hast punished vs lesse, then our iniquities deserue, and hast giuen vs such deliuerance as this:

14 Should wee againe breake thy commandements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not be angry with vs, till thou hadest consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou art righteous, for wee remaine yet escaped, as it is this day: Behold, we are before thee in our trespasses: for wee can not stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP.

‖ Or, affliction.

‖ Or, guiltinesse.

† Hebr. a little.

‖ Or, a pinne. ‖ That is, a constant and sure abode.

† Heb. to set vp.

† Heb. by the hand of thy seruants. *Exod. 23. 32. deut. 7. 3.

† Heb. from mouth to mouth.

† Hebr. hast withheld beneath our iniquities.

speeres, and for shields, and for all manner of † pleasant Jewels;

28 Store houses also for the increase of corne, and wine and oyle: and stalles for all manner of beasts, and coats for flocks.

29 Moreouer, he prouided him cities, and possessions of flockes and heards in abundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the west side of the city of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in the businesse of the †Embassadours of the princes of Babylon, who * sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now, the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz, and in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefest of the Sepulchres of the sonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reigne. 3 He setteth vp idolatry, and would not be admonished. 11 He is caried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth downe idolatrie. 18 His acts. 20 He dyeth, Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly is slaine by his seruants. 25 The murtherers being slaine, Iosiah succeedeth him.

MAnasseh * was twelue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem:

2 But did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For † hee built againe the high places, which Hezekiah his father had * broken down, and he reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the host of heauen, and serued them.

4 Also hee built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had saide, * In Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heauen, in the two Courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he obserued times, and vsed inchantments, and vsed witchcraft and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: hee wrought much euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And hee set a carued image (the idole which hee had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne: In * this house and in Ierusalem which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer.

8 Neither will I any more remoue the foot * of Israel from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers: so that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law, and the statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, and to do worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, ‡ to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the host † of the king of Assyria, which tooke Manasseh among the thornes, and bound him with ‖ fetters, ‡ caried him to Babylon.

12 And when hee was in affliction, hee besought the LORD his God, and humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD hee was God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of Dauid, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fish gate, and compas-

sed

† Heb. ornaments of desire.

† Heb. interpreters. * 2 King. 20. 12. Isa. 39. 1.

† Heb. kindnesse.

‖ Or, higher.

* 2 King. 21. 1, &c.

* Deut. 18. 9.

† Heb. he returned and built. * 2 King. 18. 4.

* Deut. 12. 11. 1 King. 8. 29. and 9. 3. 2. chron. 6. 6 and 7. 16.

* Psal. 132. 14.

* 2 Sam. 7. 10.

† Heb. which were the kings

‖ Or, chaines

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, assembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promise amendment. 15 The care to performe it. 18 The names of them who had married strange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when hee had confessed, weeping, and casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people †wept very sore.

†Hebr. wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Jehiel, one of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, Wee haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, †to put away all the wiues, & such as are borne of them, according to the counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

†Hebr. to bring forth.

4 Arise, for this matter belongeth vnto thee, We also will be with thee: be of good courage, and doe it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chiefe Priests, the Leuites, and all Israel to sweare, that they should doe according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan, the sonne of Eliashib: and when he came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for hee mourned because of the transgression of them that had beene caried away.

7 And they made Proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem, vnto all the children of the captiuitie, that they should gather themselues together vnto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counsell of the Princes, and the Elders, all his substance should be †forfeited, and himselfe separated from the congregation of those that had beene caried away.

†Heb. deuoted.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Beniamin, gathered themselues together vnto Jerusalem, within three dayes: it was the ninth moneth, on the twentieth day of the moneth, and all the people sate in the streete of the house of God, trembling because of this matter, and for †the great raine.

†Hebr the showres.

10 And Ezra the Priest stood vp, and said vnto them, Yee haue transgressed, and †haue taken strange Wiues, to encrease the trespasse of Israel.

†Heb. haue caused to dwell, or haue brought backe.

11 Now therefore make confession vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleasure: and separate your selues from the people of the land, and from the strange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation answered, and sayd with a loude voice, As thou hast said, so must we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much raine, & we are not able to stand without; neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ||wee are many that haue transgressed in this thing.

||Or, wee haue greatly offended in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, & with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Judges thereof: vntill the fierce wrath of our God ||for this matter, bee turned from vs.

||Or, till this matter bee dispatched.

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the sonne of Asahel, and Jahaziah the sonne of Tikuah, †were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Leuite, helped them.

†Heb. stood.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did so: and Ezra the Priest, with certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names, were separated, and sate downe in the first day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an ende, with all the men that had taken strange wiues, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sonnes of the Priestes, there were found that had taken strange wiues: namely, of the sons of Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and his brethren, Maasiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues: and being guiltie, they offered a ramme of the flocke for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, assembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promise amendment. 15 The care to performe it. 18 The names of them who had married strange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when hee had confessed, weeping, and casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people †wept very sore.

†Hebr. wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Jehiel, one of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, Wee haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, †to put away all the wiues, & such as are borne of them, according to the counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

†Hebr. to bring forth.

4 Arise, for this matter belongeth vnto thee, we also will be with thee: be of good courage, and doe it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chiefe Priests, the Leuites, and all Israel to sweare, that they should doe according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan, the sonne of Eliashib: and when he came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for hee mourned because of the transgression of them that had beene caried away.

7 And they made Proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem, vnto all the children of the captiuitie, that they should gather themselues together vnto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counsell of the Princes, and the Elders, all his substance should be †forfeted, and himselfe separated from the congregation of those that had beene caried away.

†Heb. deuoted.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Beniamin, gathered themselues together vnto Jerusalem, within three dayes: it was the ninth moneth, on the twentieth day of the moneth, and all the people sate in the streete of the house of God, trembling because of this matter, and for †the great raine.

†Hebr. the showres.

10 And Ezra the Priest stood vp, and said vnto them, Yee haue transgressed, and †haue taken strange wiues, to encrease the trespasse of Israel.

†Hebr. haue caused to dwell, or haue brought home.

11 Now therefore make confession vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleasure: and separate your selues from the people of the land, and from the strange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation answered, and sayd with a loude voice, As thou hast said, so must we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much raine, & we are not able to stand without: neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ||wee are many that haue transgressed in this thing.

||Or, wee are many that haue committed this trespasse.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, & with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God ||for this matter, bee turned from vs.

||Or, till this matter bee dispatched.

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the sonne of Asahel, and Jahaziah the sonne of Tikuah, †were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Leuite, helped them.

†Heb. stood.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did so: and Ezra the Priest with certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names, were separated, and sate downe in the first day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an ende, with all the men that had taken strange wiues, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sonnes of the Priestes, there were found that had taken strange wiues: namely, of the sons of Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and his brethren, Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues: and being guiltie, they offered a ramme of the flocke for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And

‖ Or, the tower.

sed about ‖ Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he tooke away the strange gods and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast them out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, & thanke offerings, and commanded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet vnto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, & his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how God was intreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built hie places, and set vp groues and grauen images before hee was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of ‖ the Seers.

‖ Or, Hosai.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, & they buried him in his owne house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twenty yeeres old, when he beganne to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem.

* 2 Kin. 21. 19, &c.

22 But he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them;

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe: but Amon † trespassed more and more.

Heb. multiplied trespasse.

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne, king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He destroyeth Idolatry. 8 Hee taketh order for the repaire of the Temple. 14 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah prophesieth destruction of Ierusalem, but respit thereof in Iosiahs time. 29 Iosiah causing it to be read in a Solemne assembly, reneweth the Couenant with God.

IOsiah * was eight yeeres olde when hee beganne to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem one and thirtie yeres.

* 2.King. 22.1. &c.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yeere of his reigne, while hee was yet young, hee beganne to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere hee beganne to * purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

* 2.King. 23.4.

4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his presence, and ‖ the images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed it vpon the † graues of them that had sacrificed vnto them.

* Leuit. 26. 30.

‖ Or, sunimages.

† Heb. face of the graues

5 And hee burnt the bones of the priests vpon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And so did he in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattocks, round about.

‖ Or, maules

7 And when he had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into pouder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Israel, hee returned to Ierusalem.

† Hebr. to make pouder

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when hee had purged the land, and the house; hee sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maasiah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the sonne of Ioahaz the recorder, to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores,

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Maaſiah, and Eliah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Vzziah.
22 And of the ſonnes of Pashur: Elioenai, Maaſiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad and Elaſah.
23 And of the Leuites: Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the ſame is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.
24 Of the ſingers alſo, Eliashib, and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.
25 Moreouer of Israel, of the ſons of Parosh, Ramiah, and Jeſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.
26 And of the ſonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.
27 And of the ſonnes of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.
28 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, & Athlai.
29 And of the ſonnes of Bani: Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.
30 And of the ſonnes of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.
31 And of the ſonnes of Harim: Eliezer, Jſhyah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,
32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.
33 Of the ſonnes of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manaſſeh, and Shimei.
34 Of the ſonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,
35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,
36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,
37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaaſau,
38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,
39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah.
40 ‖Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,
41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,
42 Shallum, Amariah, and Joſeph.
43 Of the ſonnes of Nebo, Jehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.
44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues: and ſome of them had wiues, by whom they had children.

‖ *Or, Mabnadebai, according to ſome copies.*

THE BOOKE OF Nehemiah.

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah, vnderſtanding by Hanani, the miſerie of Ieruſalem, mourneth, faſteth and prayeth. 5 His prayer.

THe wordes of Nehemiah the ſonne of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shushan the palace;
2 That Hanani, one of my brethren came, he and certaine men of Judah, and I aſked them concerning the Iewes that had eſcaped, which were left of the captiuitie, and concerning Ieruſalem.
3 And they ſaid vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, are in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Ieruſalem alſo *is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.
4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſate downe and wept, and mourned certaine dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heauen,
5 And ſayd, I beſeech thee, *O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible

*2. King. 25.9.

*Dan.9.4.

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Maaſiah, and Eliah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Vzziah.
22 And of the ſonnes of Pashur: Elioenai, Maaſiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad and Elaſah.
23 And of the Leuites: Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the ſame is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.
24 Of the ſingers alſo, Eliashib, and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.
25 Moreouer of Israel, of the ſons of Parosh, Ramiah, and Jeſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.
26 And of the ſonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.
27 And of the ſonnes of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.
28 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, & Athlai.
29 And of the ſonnes of Bani: Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.
30 And of the ſonnes of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.
31 And of the ſonnes of Harim: Eliezer, Jſhyah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,
32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.
33 Of the ſonnes of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manaſſeh, and Shimei.
34 Of the ſonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,
35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,
36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,
37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaaſau,
38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,
39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah.
40 ‖Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,
41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,
42 Shallum, Amariah, and Joſeph.
43 Of the ſonnes of Nebo, Jehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.
44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues: and ſome of them had wiues, by whom they had children.

‖ *Or, Mabnadebai, according to ſome copies.*

THE BOOKE OF Nehemiah.

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah, vnderſtanding by Hanani, the miſerie of Ieruſalem, mourneth, faſteth and prayeth. 5 His prayer.

THe wordes of Nehemiah the ſonne of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shushan the palace;
2 That Hanani, one of my brethren came, he and certaine men of Judah, and I aſked them concerning the Iewes that had eſcaped, which were left of the captiuitie, and concerning Ieruſalem.
3 And they ſaid vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, are in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Ieruſalem alſo *is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.
4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſate downe and wept, and mourned certaine dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heauen,
5 And ſayd, I beſeech thee, *O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible

*2. King. 25.9.

*Dan.9.4.

terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercie for them that loue him, and obſerue his commandements:

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruants, and confeſſe the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which wee haue ſinned againſt thee: both I, and my fathers houſe haue ſinned.

7 Wee haue dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and haue not kept the commandements, nor the ſtatutes, nor the iudgements, which thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, ſaying, *If yee tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But if ye turne vnto me, and keepe my commandements, and doe them: *though there were of you caſt out vnto the vttermoſt part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue choſen, to ſet my Name there.

10 Now theſe are thy ſeruants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruants, who deſire to feare thy Name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſeruant this day, and grant him mercie in the ſight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

*Deut. 4. 25, &c.

*Deu. 30. 4.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes vnderſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Ieruſalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the griefe of the enemies, commeth to Ieruſalem. 12 He vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walles. 17 He inciteth the Iewes to build in deſpite of the enemies.

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue it vnto the King: now I had not bene beforetime ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the king ſaid vnto me, Why is thy countenance ſadde, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? this is nothing elſe but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid vnto the king, Let the king liue for euer: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the citie, the place of my fathers Sepulchres, lyeth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid vnto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I ſaid vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me vnto Iudah vnto the City of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king ſaid vnto mee (the †Queene alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhall thy iourney bee? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

† Heb. wife.

7 Moreouer I ſaid vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let letters be giuen mee to the gouernours beyond the Riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Aſaph the keeper of the kings forreſt, that hee may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which appertained to the houſe, and for the wall of the Citie, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the kings letters: (now the king had ſent captaines of the army, and horſemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man, to ſeeke the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 Then I aroſe in the night, I, and ſome few men with mee, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ieruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with mee, ſaue the beaſt that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dra-

gon

doores, had gathered of the hand of Manasseth, and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Iudah, and Beniamin, and they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workemen that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repaire and mend the house.

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and to floore the houses, which the kings of Iudah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerseers of them were Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the sonnes of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sonnes of the Kohathites, to set it forward: and other of the Leuites, all that could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 Also they were ouer the bearers of burdens, and were ouerseers of all that wrought the worke in any manner of seruice: and of the Leuites there were Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest *found a booke of the law of the LORD, giuen † by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and saide to Shaphan the scribe: I haue found the booke of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the booke to the king, and brought the king word backe againe, saying, All that was committed † to thy seruants, they doe it.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workemen.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe tolde the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the king.

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the lawe, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and ‖Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a seruant of the kings, saying,

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Iudah, concerning the wordes of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the king had appointed went to Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuath, the sonne of ‖Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrobe (now she dwelt in Ierusalem in the ‖colledge,) and they spake to her to that effect.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the king of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue burned incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands, therefore my wrath shall bee powred out vpon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say vnto him: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, concerning the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before me, and diddest rend thy clothes, and weepe before mee, I haue euen heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt bee gathered to thy graue in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the king sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ierusalem.

30 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

‖Or, ouerseer.

* 2. Kings 22. 8, &c.
† Heb. by the hand of.

† Heb. to the hand of.
† Heb. powred out, or melted.

† Heb. to it.

‖Or, Achbor, 2. king 22. 12.

Or, Harhas 2. king. 22. 14.
† Heb. garments.
‖Or, in the scholl: or in the second part.

* 2. Kings 23. 1.

rusalem, and the priests and the Leuites, and all the people † great and small: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the couenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the King stood in his place, & made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keep his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all his heart, & with all his soule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And hee caused all that were † present in Ierusalem and Beniamin, to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serue, euen to serue the LORD their God. And all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

† Heb. from great euen to small.

† Heb found

† Heb. from after.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Iosiah keepeth a most solemne Passeouer. 20 He prouoking Pharaoh Necholi, is slaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Iosiah.

MOreouer * Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto ‡ LORD in Ierusalem: and they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth † day of the first moneth.

* 2. King. 23. 21, 22.

† Exo. 12. 6.

2 And hee set the Priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the LORD,

3 And said vnto the Leuites, that taught all Israel, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the house, which Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel did build, it shall not be a burden vpon your shoulders: serue now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

* 1. Chron. 9. 10. and chap. 23, 24, 25. and 26.

* 2. Chron. 8. 14.

4 And prepare your selues by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the * Writing of Dauid king of Israel, and according to the * Writing of Solomon his sonne.

† Heb the house of the fathers. † Heb the sonnes of the people.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the diuisions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuision of the families of the Leuites.

6 So kill the passeouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that they may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And Iosiah † gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambes and kiddes, all for the Passeouer offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirtie thousand and three thousand bullockes: these were of the kings substance.

† Heb. offred

8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer-offerings, two thousand and fiue hundred small cattell, and three hundred oxen.

† Heb. offred

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Iehiel, and Iosabad chiefe of the Leuites, † gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer-offerings, fiue thousand small cattell, and fiue hundred oxen.

† Heb. offred

10 So the seruice was prepared, and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer and the Priestes ſprinckled the blood from their handes, and the Leuites * flayed them.

* See Chap. 29. 34.

12 And they remooued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people, to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so did they with the oxen.

13 And they * rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pannes, and † diuided them speedily among all the people.

* Exod. 12. 8, 9.

† Heb. made them runne.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron were busied in offring of burnt offrings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, were in their † place according to the * commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Iedithun the kings Seer: and the Porters * waited at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

† Heb station

* 1. Chron. 25 1, &c.

* 1. Chron 9. 17. and 26. 14.

16 So

gon well, and to the doung-port, and viewed the walles of Ieruſalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the kings poole: but there was no place for the beaſt that was vnder me, to paſſe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and ſo returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet tolde it to the Iewes, nor to the Prieſts, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I vnto them, Yee ſee the diſtreſſe that we are in, how Ieruſalem lieth waſte, & the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ieruſalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good vpon me; as alſo the kings wordes that hee had ſpoken vnto me. And they ſaid, Let vs riſe vp and build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good worke.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to ſcorne, and deſpiſed vs, and ſaid, What is this thing that yee doe? will ye rebell againſt the king?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid vnto them, The God of heauen, he will proſper vs, therefore wee his ſeruants will ariſe and build: But you haue no portion, nor right, nor memorial in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

Then Eliaſhib the hie prieſt, roſe vp with his brethren the Prieſts, and they built the ſheepe-gate, they ſanctified it, & ſet vp the doores of it, euen vnto the tower of Meah they ſanctified it, vnto the tower of *Hananeel.

*Ier. 31. 38.

† Hebr. at his hand.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſonne of Imri.

3 But the fiſh-gate did the ſonnes of Haſſenaah build, who alſo laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Meremoth the ſon of Uriah, the ſonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah, the ſonne of Meſhezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them, the Tekoites repaired, but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer the olde gate repaired Iehoiada the ſonne of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Beſodeiah; they laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, and the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this ſide the Riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Uzziel the ſonne of Harhaiah, of the goldeſmiths: next vnto him alſo repaired Hananiah, the ſonne of one of the Apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.

‖ Or left Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the ſonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the ſonne of Harumaph, euen ouer againſt his houſe: and next vnto him repaired Hattush the ſonne of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the ſonne of Harim, and Haſhub the ſon of Pahath Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the towre of the furnaces.

† Hebr. ſecond meaſure.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the ſonne of Hallohesh the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem, hee, and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah, they built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thouſand cubits on the wall, vnto the doung-gate.

14 But the doung-gate repayred Malchiah the ſonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: hee built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: hee built

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the altar of the LORD, according to the commaundement of king Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

† Heb found.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that, kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer, as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

* 2. King. 23. 29. † Heb. house.

21 But hee sent Embassadours to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, thou king of Iudah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house, † wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded mee to make haste: forbeare thee from meddling with God, who is with mee, that hee destroy thee not.

† Hebr. the house of my warre.

22 Neuertheless Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that he might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Iosiah: and the King saide to his seruants, Haue mee away, for I am † sore wounded.

† Heb made sicke.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that hee had: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in one of the Sepulchres of his fathers. And * all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for * Iosiah.

‖ Or, among the sepulchers. * Zach. 12. 11.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and his † goodnes according to that which was written in the Law of the LORD,

† Heb. kindnes.

27 And his deedes first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and caried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim raigning ill, is caried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin succeeding reigneth ill, & is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Ierusalem for the sinnes of the Priests and people, is wholely destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the son of Iosiah, and made him King in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

* 2. King. 23 30. &c.

2 Iehoahaz was twenty and three yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

† Hebr removed him. † Hebr. mulcted.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to carry him to Babylon.

‖ Or chaines. 2. King. 24. 13. dan. 1. 1, 2.

7 * Nebuchadnezzar also caried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

‖ Or Iecchonah. 1. chron. 36 or, Cechaias. 24. * 2. King. 24. 8.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin was eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned

built it, and couered it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of * Siloah by the Kings garden and vnto the staires that goe downe from the citie of Dauid.

* Ioh. 9.7.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the sonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the place ouer against the sepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, * and vnto the house of the mighty.

* 2 King. 20.20.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the sonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren Bauai, the sonne of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the sonne of Ieshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer against the going vp to the armorie, at the turning of the wall.

20 After him Baruch the sonne of ‖ Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall vnto the doore of the house of Eliashib the high Priest.

‖ Or, Zaccai.

21 After him repaired Meremoth, the sonne of Vriah, the sonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashib, euen to the ende of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the Priests, the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Hashub, ouer against their house: after him repaired Azariah the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the sonne of Henadad, another piece from the house of Azariah, vnto the turning of the wall, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Vzai, ouer against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out, from the kings hie house, that was by the * court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the sonne of Parosh.

* Ier. 32.2.

26 Moreouer the Nethinims dwelt in * ‖ Ophel, vnto the place ouer against the water gate, toward the East, and the tower that lyeth out.

* 2. Chron. 27.3. ‖ Or, the tower.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer against the great tower that lyeth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel,

28 From aboue the horsgate repayred the Priestes, euery one ouer against his house,

29 After them repaired Zadok the sonne of Immer, ouer against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the sonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the sonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth sonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmithes sonne vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ‖ corner.

‖ Or, corner chamber.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the sheepe gate, repaired the gold-smithes and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies scoffe, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderstanding the wrath and secrets of the enemie, he setteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth military precepts.

BVt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard, that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And hee spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and saide, What doe these feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themselues? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? wil they reuiue the stones, out of the heapes of the rubbish, which are burnt?

† Heb. leaue to themselues.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he saide, Euen that which they build, if a fore goe vp, he shall euen breake downe their stone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † despised: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a pray in the land of captiuity.

† Hebr. despight.

5 And couer not their iniquitie, and let not their sinne bee blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a mind to worke.

reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother, king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah was one and twenty yeres old, when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

12 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, speaking from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but hee stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer all the chiefe of the priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising vp ‖ betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedie.

17 * Therefore hee brought vpon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their yong men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion vpon yong man or maiden, olde man, or him that stouped for age: hee gaue them all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes: all these he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, caried he away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Ieremiah, vntill the land * had enioyed her Sabbaths: for as long as shee lay desolate, shee kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and tenne yeeres.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah, might bee accomplished) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that hee made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and put it also in writing saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen mee, and hee hath charged mee to build him an house in Ierusalem, which is in Iudah: Who is there among you of all his people? the LORD his God be with him, and let him goe vp.

† Heb. at the reuolue of the yeere.

† Heb. vessels of desire. Matth. 24 7 er. 27.

* Ier. 52 1, &c. 2 king 24.18.

† Heb. the remainder from the sword.

* Ier. 25 9 12 & 29. 10 * Leuit. 26. 34. and 35. and 43.

* Ezra 1.1. * Ier. 25. 12, 13, and 29. 10.

* Ier. 25. 3. and 35. 15. † Heb. by the hand of his messengers. ‖ That is, earnestly and carefully.

† Heb. breaking. * 2 Kings 25. 1, &c

EZRA.

7 ¶ But it came to passe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walles of Jerusalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

† Heb. ascended.

8 And conspired all of them together, to come and to fight against Jerusalem, and † to hinder it.

† Heb. to make an error vnto it.

9 Neuertheles, we made our prayer vnto our God, and set a watch against them, day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduersaries said, they shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the worke to cease.

12 And it came to passe that when the Iewes which dwelt by them came, they said vnto vs ten times, ‖ From all places, whence yee shall returne vnto vs, they will be vpon you.

‖ Or, that from all places ye must returne to vs.

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behinde the wal, and on the higher places, I euen set the people, after their families, with their swords, their speares, and their bowes.

† Heb. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

14 And I looked, and rose vp, and said vnto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sonnes and your daughters, your wiues, & your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth that the halfe of my seruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the speares, the shields and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers were behinde all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, euery one with one of his hands wrought in the worke, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders, euery one had his sword girded † by his side, and so builded: and hee that sounded the trumpet was by me.

† Heb. on his loynes.

19 ¶ And I said vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke is great and large, and wee are separated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort yee thither vnto vs: our God shall fight for vs.

21 So wee laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one, with his seruant, lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren nor my seruants, nor the men of the guard which followed mee, none of vs put off our clothes, ‖ saue that euery one put them off for washing.

‖ Or, euery one went with his weapon for water.

CHAP. V.

1 The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the vsurers, and causeth them to make a couenant of restitution. 14 He forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that sayd, Wee, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore wee take vp corne for them, that we may eate, and liue.

3 Some also there were that sayd, Wee haue morgaged our lands, vineyards and houses, that wee might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that sayd, Wee haue borrowed money for the kings tribute, and that vpon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, wee bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to bee seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage already, neither is it in our power to redeeme them: for other men haue our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then † I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the rulers,

† Heb. my heart consulted in me.

lers, and ſayd vnto them, You exact vſurie, euery one of his brother. And I ſet a great aſſembly againſt them:

8 And I ſaid vnto them, Wee, after our ability, haue *redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were ſold vnto the heathen, and will you euen ſell your brethren? or ſhall they bee ſold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to anſwere.

* Leuit.25. 48.

9 Alſo I ſaid, It is not good that ye doe: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, becauſe of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 Likewiſe, and my brethren, and my ſeruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vſury.

11 Reſtore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliue-yards, and their houſes, alſo the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then ſaid they, Wee will reſtore them, and will require nothing of them: ſo will we doe, as thou ſayeſt. Then I called the Prieſts, and tooke an oath of them, that they ſhould doe according to this promiſe.

13 Alſo I ſhooke my lap, and ſayd, So God ſhake out euery man from his houſe, and from his labour, that performeth not his promiſe, euen thus bee hee ſhaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation ſayd, Amen, and praiſed the LORD. And the people did according to this promiſe.

† Heb. empty or voyd.

14 Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yere of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren, haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour:

15 But the former gouernours that had beene before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread, and wine, beſide fourtie ſhekels of ſiluer, yea euen their ſeruants bare rule ouer the people: but ſo did not I, becauſe of the feare of God.

16 Yea alſo I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought wee any land: and all my ſeruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table, an hundred and fifte of the Iewes and rulers, beſides thoſe that came vnto vs from among the heathen that are about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared for me daily, was one oxe, and ſixe choice ſheepe; alſo foules were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, ſtore of all ſorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, becauſe the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 *Thinke vpon me, my God, for good according to all that I haue done for this people.

* Chap.13. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiſeth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The worke is finiſhed to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence paſſeth betweene the enemies, and the nobles of Iudah.

NOw it came to paſſe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geſhem the Arabian and the reſt of our enemies heard, that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not ſet vp the doores vpon the gates,)

2 That Sanballat, and Geſhem ſent vnto me, ſaying, Come, let vs meet together in ſome one of the villages in the plaine of Ono: But they thought to doe me miſchiefe.

3 And I ſent meſſengers vnto them, ſaying, I am doing a great worke, ſo that I cannot come downe: why ſhould the worke ceaſe, whileſt I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they ſent vnto me foure times, after this ſort and I anſwered them after the ſame manner.

5 Then ſent Sanballat his ſeruant vnto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu ſaith it, that thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cauſe thou buildeſt the wall, that thou mayeſt bee their king, according to theſe words.

‖ Or, Geaem, ver. 1.

7 And thou haſt alſo appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ieruſalem, ſaying, There is a king in Iudah. And now ſhall it be reported to the King, according to theſe words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counſell together.

8 Then I ſent vnto him, ſaying, There are no ſuch things done as thou ſayeſt, but thou feigneſt them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, ſaying, Their hands ſhall bee weakened from the worke that it bee not done. Now therefore, O God, ſtrengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the houſe of Shemaiah the ſonne of Delaiah, the ſonne of Mehetabel, who was ſhut vp, and he ſaid, Let vs meet together in the houſe of God, within the Temple, and let vs ſhut the doores of the Temple: for they will come to ſlay thee, yea in the night will they come to ſlay thee.

11 And I ſayd, Should ſuch a man as I, flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to ſaue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not ſent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie againſt mee: for Tobiah, and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was hee hired, that I ſhould be afraid, and doe ſo, and ſinne, and that they might haue matter for an euill report, that they might reproch mee.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to theſe their workes, and on the prophetеſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the prophets, that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finiſhed, in the twenty and fifth day of the moneth Elul, in fiftie and two dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen, that were about vs, ſaw theſe things, they were much caſt downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in thoſe dayes the Nobles of Iudah † ſent many letters vnto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came vnto them.

† *Heb, multiplied letters paſſing to Tobiah.*

18 For there were many in Iudah ſworne vnto him: becauſe hee was the ſonne in law of Shechaniah the ſonne of Arah, and his ſonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my ‖ words to him: and Tobiah ſent letters to put me in feare.

‖ *Or, matters.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ieruſalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A regiſter of the genealogie of them which came at the firſt out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the Prieſts, 43 of the Leuites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons ſeruants, 63 & of their Prieſts which could not find their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance: 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was built, and I had ſet vp the doores, and the porters, and the ſingers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ieruſalem (for hee was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I ſayd vnto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalem bee opened, vntill the Sunne bee hot; and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to bee ouer againſt his houſe.

4 Now the Citie was † large and great, but the people were few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

† *Hebr. broad in ſpaces.*

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the Nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came vp at the firſt, and found written therein,

6 *Theſe are the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of thoſe that had beene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ieruſalem and to Iudah, euery one vnto his citie:

*Ezra. 2. 1, &c.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, I ſay, of the men of the people of Iſrael, was this:

‖ *Or, Seraiah.*

8 The children of Parosh, two thouſand, an hundred ſeuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred, ſeuenty and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſixe hundred, fifty and two.

11 The

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Jeshua, and Joab, two thousand, and eight hundred, and eighteene.
12 The children of Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.
13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourtie and fiue
14 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.
15 The children of ‖ Binnui, fiue hundred fourtie and eight. ‖ Or, Bani.
16 The children of Bebai, fiue hundred, twentie and eight.
17 The children of Azgad, two thousand, three hundred, twenty and two.
18 The children of Adonikam, fiue hundred, threescore and seuen.
19 The children of Biguai, two thousand, threescore and seuen.
20 The children of Adin, fiue hundred, fiftie and fiue.
21 The children of Ater, of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.
22 The children of Hashum, three hundred, twentie and eight.
23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.
24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue. ‖ Or, Iora.
25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninetie and fiue. ‖ Or, Gibbar.
26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred, fourescore and eight.
27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred, twentie and eight.
28 The men of ‖ Bethazmaueth, fourtie and two. ‖ Or, Azmaueth.
29 The men of ‖ Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah and Beeroth, seuen hundred fourtie and three. ‖ Or Kiriath-arim.
30 The men of Ramah and Geba, fiue hundred, twentie and one.
31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.
32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twentie and three.
33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.
34 The children of the other* Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fifty and foure. *Seeuer. 12
35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.
36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourtie and fiue.
37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred, twentie and one.
38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirtie.

39 ¶ The Priests. The children of *Jedaia, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred, seuenty and three. *1. Chron. 24.7.
40 The children of Immer, a thousand, fiftie and two.
41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourtie and seuen.
42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.
43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, seuenty and foure. [Or, Hodeuah, Ezra. 2.4. Or Iudah, Ezra. 3.9.
44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.
45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.
46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,
47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,
48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,
49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,
52 The children Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,
53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,
56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,
58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon, ‖ Or, Ami.
60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, were three hundred ninetie and two.
61 *And these were they which went *Ezra. 2. 42.

vp also from Tel-Melah, Tel-Haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their ‖ seede, whether they were of Israel.

‖ Or, gedegree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fourtie and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the Priesthood.

65 And ‖ the Tirshatha sayd vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with Urim and Thummim.

‖ Or, the gouernour.

66 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was fourtie and two thousand, three hundred and threescore:

67 Beside their man-seruants, and their maide-seruants, of whome there were seuen thousand, three hundred, thirtie and seuen: and they had two hundred fourtie and fiue singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seuen hundred, thirtie and six: their mules, two hundred fourtie and fiue:

69 Their camels, foure hundred thirtie and fiue: six thousand, seuen hundred and twentie asses.

70 ¶ And † some of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue vnto the worke: The Tirshatha gaue to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fiftie basons, fiue hundred and thirtie Priests garments.

† Heb. part.

71 And some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue to the treasure of the worke twentie thousand drammes of golde, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.

72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, was twentie thousand drammes of golde, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.

73 So the Priestes, and the Leuites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities: And when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious maner of reading, and hearing the Law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardnesse of them to heare and bee instructed. 16 They keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themselues together, as one man, into the streete that was before the Water gate, * and they spake vnto Ezra the scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

* Ezra 3.1. and 7.6.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.

† Heb. that vnderstood in hearing.

3 And hee read therein before the streete that was before the Water gate, † from the morning vntill midday, before the men and the women, and those that could vnderstand: And the eares of all the people were attentiue vnto the booke of the Law.

† Heb. from the light.

† Heb. tower of wood.

4 And Ezra the scribe, stood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † sight of all the people (for hee was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood vp.

† Ebr. eyes.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua and Bani, & Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, caused the people to vnderstand the law: and the people stood in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused them to vnderstand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the ‖ Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the

‖ Or, the gouernour.

the people, saide vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God: mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then hee said vnto them, Goe your way, eat the fat, & drinke the sweet and send portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto the LORD: neither bee ye sory, for the ioy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the words that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen ‖ to vnderstand the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * boothes, in the feast of the seuenth moneth:

15 And that they should publish and proclaime in all their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying, Goe forth vnto the mount, and fetch Olive branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courts and in the courts of the house of God, and in the streete of the water gate, and in the streete of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuity, made boothes, and sate vnder the boothes: for since the dayes of Iehshua the sonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day from the first day vnto the last day, he read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feast seuen dayes, and on the eight day was † a solemne assembly according vnto the maner.

‖ *Or, that they might instruct in the words of the Law.*

† *Heb. by the hand of.*

* *Leuit. 23. 34. deut 16. 13.*

† *Heb. a restraint.*

CHAP. IX.

1 A solemne fast, and repentance of the people.
4 The Leuites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse, and their wickednesse.

NOw in the * twenty and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth vpon them.

* *Chap. 8. 2.*

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselues from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† *Heb. strange children.*

3 And they stood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confessed and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood vp vpon the ‖ stairs of the Leuites, Iehshua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cryed with a lowd voice vnto the LORD their God.

‖ *Or, scaffold.*

5 Then the Leuites, Iehshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, saide, Stand vp, and blesse the LORD your God for euer and euer, and blessed bee thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, euen thou art LORD alone * thou hast made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoste, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preseruest them all, and the hoste of heauen worshippeth thee.

* *Gen. 1. 1.*

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who diddest choose * Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gauest him the name of Abraham:

* *Gen. 11. 31 and 12. 1. & 17. 5.*

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * couenant with him to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebusites, and the Girgashites, to giue it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou art righteous.

* *Gen. 15. 6.*

* *Gen. 12. 17. and 15. 18. & 17. 9.*

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the red Sea,

* *Exod. 2. 7 and 14. 10.*

10 And shewedst signes * and wonders

* *Exod. 7. 8. 9, 10, 11, & 14. chapters.*

ders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his ſeruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou kneweſt that they dealt proudly againſt them: ſo didſt thou get thee a Name, as it is this day.

* Exod. 14 22. 11 * And thou didſt diuide the ſea before them, ſo that they went through the midſt of the ſea on the dry land, and their perſecutours thou threwſt into the deepes, as a ſtone into the mighty *waters.

* Exod. 15. 10. * Exod. 13. 21. 12 Moreouer thou* leddeſt them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night, by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they ſhould go.

* Exod. 20. 1. and 19. 20. † Heb. Lawes of truth. 13 Thou* cameſt downe alſo vpon mount Sinai, and ſpakeſt with them from heauen, and gaueſt them right Iudgements and †true Lawes, good Statutes and Commandements:

14 And madeſt knowen vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedſt them precepts, Statutes, and Lawes, by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant:

* Exod. 16. 15. & 17. 6. num. 20. 9. 15 And* gaueſt them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughteſt foorth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirſt, and promiſedſt them that they ſhould* goe in to poſſeſſe the land, † which thou hadſt ſworne to giue them.

* Deut. 1. 8 * Heb. which I lift mine hand to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkned not to thy commandements:

17 And refuſed to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didſt among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed *a captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou art † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindnes, & forſookeſt them not.

* Num. 14 4. † Heb. a god of pardons.

* Exo. 32. 4. 18 Yea* when they had made them a molten calfe, and ſaid, This is thy God, that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forſookeſt them not in the wilderneſſe: the* pillar of the cloude departed not from them by day, to leade them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to ſhew them light, and the way wherein they ſhould goe.

* Exod. 13. 22. num. 14. 14. 1. cor 10. 1

20 Thou gaueſt alſo thy* good ſpirit, to inſtruct them, and withheldeſt not thy* Manna from their mouth, and gaueſt them water for their thirſt.

* Nom. 11. 17. * Exod 16. 15. and 17. 6. ioſh. 5. 12.

21 Yea fourty yeeres diddeſt thou ſuſtaine them in the wilderneſſe, ſo that they lacked nothing, their* clothes waxed not old, and their feete ſwelled not.

* Deut 8. 4.

22 Moreouer, thou gaueſt them kingdomes and nations, and diddeſt diuide them into corners: ſo they poſſeſſed the land of* Sihon, and the land of the king of Heſhbon, and the land of Og king of Baſhan.

* Num. 21. 21, &c.

23 Their children alſo multiplieddſt thou as the ſtarres of heauen, and broughteſt them into the land, concerning which thou hadſt promiſed to their fathers, that they ſhould goe in to poſſeſſe it.

24 So the children went in, and poſſeſſed the land, and thou ſubduedſt before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gaueſt them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them, † as they would.

† Heb, according to their will.

25 And they tooke ſtrong cities, and a fat land, and poſſeſſed houſes ful of all goods, ‖ welles digged, vineyards, and Oliue yards, and † fruit trees in abundance: So they did eate and were filled, and became fatte, and delighted themſelues in thy great goodneſſe.

‖ Or, ciſternes † Hebr. tree of foode.

26 Neuertheleſſe, they were diſobedient, and rebelled againſt thee, and caſt thy lawe behind their backes, and ſlew thy* prophets, which teſtified againſt them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

* 1 King. 19. 20.

27 Therefore thou deliueredſt them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, & in the time of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gaueſt them ſauiours, who ſaued them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had reſt, † they did euill againe before thee: therefore lefteſt thou them in the hand of their enemies, ſo that they had the dominion ouer them: yet when they returned and cryed vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen, and many times didſt thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

‖ Hebr. they returned to doe euill.

29 And teſtifieddſt againſt them, that thou mighteſt bring them againe vnto thy lawe: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy commandements, but ſinned againſt thy Iudgements, (which if a man doe, he ſhall liue in them) † and withdrew the ſhoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

† Hebr. they gaue a withdrawing ſhoulder.

†Heb. gracious ouer them.

30 Yet many yeres diddeſt thou †forbeare them, and teſtifiedſt* againſt them by thy Spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gaueſt thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

*2.King. 17.13.2. chro.36.15

†Heb. in the hand of thy Prophets.

31 Neuertheleſſe, for thy great mercies ſake, thou diddeſt not vtterly conſume them, nor forſake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the *mighty, and the terrible God, who keepeſt couenant and mercie: let not all the †trouble ſeeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our Kings, on our Princes, and on our Prieſts, and on our Prophets, and on our fathers, & on all thy people, ſince the time of the kings of Aſſyria, vnto this day.

*Exo.34.6.

†Heb. wearineſſe. † Heb. that hath found vs.

33 Howbeit, thou art iuſt in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou haſt done right, but we haue done wickedly:

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Prieſts, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Teſtimonies, wherewith thou didſt teſtifie againſt them.

35 For they haue not ſerued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodneſſe that thou gaueſt them, and in the large and fat land which thou gaueſt before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, We are ſeruants this day; and for the land that thou gaueſt vnto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, We are ſeruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe vnto the kings, whom thou haſt ſet ouer vs, becauſe of our ſinnes: alſo they haue dominion ouer our bodies and ouer our cattell, at their pleaſure; and We are in great diſtreſſe.

38 And becauſe of all this, we make a ſure couenant, and write it, and our Princes, Leuites, and Prieſts, † ſeale vnto it.

†Heb. are at the ſealing, or ſeated.

CHAP. X.

1 The names of them that ſealed the couenant
29 The points of the couenant.

†Heb at the ſealings. ‖ Or, the gouernour.

NOw theſe † that ſealed were, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirſhatha the ſonne of Hachaliah, Zidkiah,
2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah
3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meſhullam, Abiah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: theſe were the Prieſts.
9 And the Leuites: both Jeſhua the ſonne of Azaniah, Binnui, of the ſonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel;
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodiah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chiefe of the people. Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkiah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meſhullam, Hezir,
21 Meſhezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaſeiah,
26 And Ahiah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ *And the reſt of the people, the Prieſts, the Leuites, the Porters, the ſingers, the Nethinims, and all they that had ſeparated themſelues from the people of the lands, vnto the Law of God, their wiues, their ſonnes, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderſtanding,

*Ezr.2.43.

29 They claue to their brethren their nobles, and entred into a curſe, and into an oath to walke in Gods law, which was giuen † by Moſes the ſeruant of God, and to obſerue and doe all the commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgements, and his ſtatutes:

†Heb. by the hand of.

30 And that we would not giue *our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our ſonnes.

*Exo.34. 16.deut. 7 3.

31 *And if the people of the land bring ware or any victualls on the Sabbath day, to ſell, that we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holyday, and that wee would leaue the ſeuenth yeere, and the *exaction of † euery debt.

*Exo 20. 10.Ieut.23. 3 deut.5. 12.nehem. 13.15.

*Deu.15.2 Ieut. 25.4. † Heb.euery hand.

32 Alſo we made ordinances for vs to

to charge our selues yeerely, with the third part of a shekel, for the seruice of the house of our God.

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continuall meate-offering, and for the continuall burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the newe moones, for the set-feastes, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priestes, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the *law:

35 And to bring the first fruites of our ground, and the first fruites of all fruite of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written* in the law) and the firstlings of our beards, and of our flockes, to bring to the house of our God, vnto the priestes that minister in the house of our God:

37 And that we should bring the first fruites of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruite of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyle, vnto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the sonne of Aaron, shall bee with the Leuites, *when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites shal bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuarie, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

* See num. 28. & 29 chapters. * Exod. 13. Deut. 15. & 16. Leuit. 19. & 23. Num. 15.

* Exod. 13. & 22. Leuit. 23. 17. Num. 15. 19. & 18. 12. &c.

* Num. 18. 26

CHAP. XI.

1 The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by Lot, dwell at Ierusalem. 3 A catalogue of their names. 20 The residue dwell in other cities.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Ierusalem the holy citie, and nine parts to dwell in other cities,

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselues, to dwell at Ierusalem.

3 ¶ Now these are the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ierusalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Israel, the priests, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt certaine of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the sonne of Vzziah, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch the sonne of Col Hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah the sonne of Adaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, the sonne of Zechariah the sonne of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, were foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these are the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Ioed, the sonne of Pedaiah, the sonne of Kolaiah, the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Iesaiah,

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the sonne of Zichri was their ouerseer: and Iudah the sonne of Senuah, was second ouer the city.

10 Of the Priests: Iedaiah the sonne of Ioiarib, Iachin;

11 Seraiah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the house, were eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchia,

13 And

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amashai the sonne of Azareel, the sonne of Ahasai, the sonne of Meshillemoth, the sonne of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twentie and eight; and their ouerseer was Zabdiel, ‖the sonne of one of the great men.

‖Or, the sonne of Haggedolim.

15 Also of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, †had the ouerlight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

† Heb. were ouer.

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph, was the principall to beginne the thanksgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah, the second among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Shammua, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy Citie were two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept †th. gates, were an hundred seuenty and two.

† Hebr. at the gates.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the Priestes, and the Leuites were in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 *But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were ouer the Nethinims.

* See Chap. 3. 26. ‖Or, the tower.

22 The ouerseer also of the Leuites at Ierusalem, was Uzzi the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha: Of the sonnes of Asaph, the singers were ouer the businesse of the house of God.

23 For it was the kings commandement concerning them, that ‖a certaine portion should be for the singers, due for euery day.

‖ Or, a sure ordinance.

24 And Pethahiah the sonne of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the sonne of Iudah, was at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriah-arba, and in the villages thereof: and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazer Shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Beniamin, ‖from Geba, dwelt at Michmash, and Aia, and Beth-el, and in their villages:

‖Or, of Geba. ‖Or, to Michmash.

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim.

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat.

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftesmen.

36 And of the Leuites, were diuisions in Iudah, and in Beniamin.

CHAP XII.

1 The Priests, 8 and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel. 10 The succession of hie Priests. 22 Certaine chiefe Leuites. 27 The solemnitie of the dedication of the walls. 44 The offices of Priestes and Leuites appointed in the Temple.

NOw these are the *Priests and the Leuits that went vp with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

* Ezra. 2. 1.

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abiiah,

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, & Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these were the chiefe of the Priests & of their brethren in the dayes of Ieshua.

‖Or, Melicu ver. 14. ‖Or, Sebaniah, ve. 14. ‖Or, Harim, ver. 15. ‖Or, Meraioth, ver. 15. ‖Or, Ginnetoi, ver. 16 ‖Or, Miniamin, ver. 17. ‖Or, Moadiah, ver 17 ‖Or, Sallai, ver. 20.

8 Moreouer the Leuites: Ieshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, and Mattaniah, which was ouer the ‖thanksgiuing, he and his brethren.

‖ That is, the Psalmes of thanksgiuing.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni, their brethren, were ouer against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Ieshua begate Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begate Eliashib, and Eliashib begate Ioiada.

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Priests the chiefe of the fathers:

of

of Seraiah, Meraioth: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan.

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joseph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abiah, Zichri: of Miniamin of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Johanan, and Iaddua, were recorded chefe of the fathers: also the Priests, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.

23 The sonnes of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, were written in the booke of the *Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Johanan the sonne of Eliashib.

24 And the chefe of the Leuites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them, to praise and to giue thankes, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward, at the ||thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the dayes of Ioiakim, the sonne of Jeshua, the sonne of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the gouernour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnesse, both with thanksgiuings and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harpes.

28 And the sonnes of the Singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the Singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the Priests and the Leuites purified themselues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought vp the princes of Judah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gaue thankes, whereof one went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dounggate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Judah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And certaine of the Priests sonnes with trumpets: namely, Zechariah the sonne of Jonathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah the sonne Zaccur the sonne of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Judah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God, and Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer against them, they went vp by the staires of the citie of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, aboue the house of Dauid, euen vnto the water-gate, Eastward.

38 And the other company of them that gaue thankes, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall,

39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the olde gate, and aboue the fish-gate, and the towre of Hananeel and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the sheepe-gate, and they stood still in the prison gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the Priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, and Hanania with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchiah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the Singers †sang loud, with Jezra-

*1. Chron. 9.

||Or, treasuries, or assemblies.

†Heb. made their voice to be heard.

Jezrahiah their ouerseer.

34 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced: for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Jerusalem was heard euen afarre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first fruites, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the ‖ law for the priests and Leuites: † for Judah reioyced for the Priests, & for the Leuites † that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Solomon his sonne.

46 For in the dayes of Dauid * and Asaph of old, there were chiefe of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiuing vnto God.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the singers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified holy things vnto the Leuites, * and the Leuites sanctified them vnto the children of Aaron.

‖ *That is, appointed by the Law.*
† *Hebr. for the ioy of Iudah.*
† *Heb. that stood.*
* *1. Chron. 24. and 25. cap.*
* *1. Chron. 25 1, &c.*
‖ *That is, set apart.*
* *Num. 18. 26.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his returne, causeth the chambers to bee cleansed. 10 Hee reformeth the offices in the house of God. 15 The violation of the Sabbath, 23 and the marriages with strange wiues.

† *Heb. there was read.*
* *Num. 22. 5 deu. 23 3*
† *Heb. eares.*

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moses in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the Congregation of God for euer,

2 * Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

* *Num. 22. 5. iosh 24 9*

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the Law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

† *Heb. hauing set ouer.*

4 ¶ And before this Eliashib the priest † hauing the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where afore time they laid the meat offrings, the frankincense and the vessels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, & the oyle, which was † commanded to be giuen to the Leuits, and the singers, and the porters, and the offrings of the Priests.

† *Heb. the commandement of the Lord.*

6 But in all this time was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and † after certaine dayes, ‖ obtained I leaue of the King:

† *Or, at the end of certaine dayes.*
‖ *Or, I was graunted.*

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and vnderstood of the euill that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieued me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold stuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering, and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen them: for the Leuites and the singers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.

† *Heb. standing.*

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the ‖ treasuries.

‖ *Or, storehouses.*

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasuries, Shelemiah the Priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next to them was Hanan the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.

† *Heb. at their hand.*
† *Hebr. it was vpon them.*

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, & wipe not out my † good deeds, that I haue done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

* *Vers. 22.*
† *Heb. kindnesses.*

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Judah, some treading wine presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaues, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they solde victuals.

Or, abhominations.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh and all manner of ware, and ſold on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ieruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the Nobles of Iudah, and ſaid vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and profane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet yee bring more wrath vpon Iſrael, by prophaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Ieruſalem began to bee darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates ſhould bee ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the Sabbath: and ſome of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, that there ſhould no burden bee brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and ſellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ieruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid vnto them, Why lodge yee † about the wall? If yee doe ſo againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the Sabbath.

† Hebr. before the wall.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelues and that they ſhould come and keepe the gates, to ſanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, concerning this alſo, and ſpare me according to the || greatneſſe of thy mercy.

|| Or, multitude.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Iewes that † had maried wiues of Aſhdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

† Heb. had made to dwell with them.

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and † could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, but according to the language † of each people.

† Heb. they diſcerned not to ſpeake. † Heb. of people and people.

25 And I contended with them, and || curſed them, and ſmote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, and made them ſweare by God, ſaying, Yee ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſonnes, nor take their daughters vnto your ſonnes or for your ſelues.

|| Or, reuiled them.

26 Did not Solomon king of Iſrael ſinne by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him king ouer all Iſrael: * neuertheleſſe, euen him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſinne.

* 1 King. 11 1, &c.

27 Shall wee then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wiues?

28 And one of the ſonnes of Ioiada, the ſonne of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt, was ſonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † becauſe they haue defiled the Prieſthood, and the couenant of the Prieſthood, and of the Leuites.

† Heb. for the defilings.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the wards of the Prieſts and the Leuites, euery one in his buſineſſe:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed and for the firſt fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

THE

THE BOOKE OF Esther.

CHAP. I.

1 Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts. 10 Vashti, sent for, refuseth to come. 13 Ahasuerus, by the counsell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens soueraignetie.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred, and seuen and twenty prouinces.)

2 That in those dayes, when the King Ahasuerus sate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shushan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, he made a feast vnto all his Princes, and his seruants, the power of Persia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him.

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maiestie, many dayes, euen an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast vnto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both vnto great and small, seuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace.

† Hebr. found.

6 Where were white, greene and ‖ blew hangings, fastned with cords of fine linnen, and purple, to siluer rings, and pillers of marble: the beds were of gold and siluer, vpon a pauement of ‖ red, and blew, and white, and blacke marble.

‖ Or, violet.

‖ Or, of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blew colour.

7 And they gaue them drinke in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diuers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † state of the king.

† Hebr. according to the hand of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compell: for the King had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the Queene made a feast for the women, in the royall house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart of the King was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seuen ‖ chamberlens that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

‖ Or, Eunuches.

11 To bring Vashti the Queene before the king, with the Crowne royall, to shew the people and the Princes her beautie: for she was † faire to looke on.

† Heb. good of countenance.

12 But the Queene Vashti refused to come at the Kings commandement † by his chamberlens: therefore was the King very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

† Hebr. which was by the hand of his Eunuches.

13 ¶ Then the King said to the wise men, which knew the times (for so was the Kings manner towards all that knew law and iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him, was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seuen * Princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the Kings face, and which sate the first in the kingdome.)

* Ezr. 7. 14.

15 † What shall wee doe vnto the Queene Vashti, according to law, because shee hath not performed the commandement of the King Ahasuerus, by the chamberlens?

† Heb. what to doe?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the Princes; Vashti the Queene hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that are in all the

prouinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For this deed of the Queene shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall bee reported; The King Ahasuerus commanded Vasht, the queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 Likewise shall the Ladies of Persia and Media say this day vnto all the kings princes, which haue heard of the deed of the Queene. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the king, let there goe a royall commandement † from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Persians, and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vasht come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree, which he shall make, shalbe published throughout all his empire, (for it is great:) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the Princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters vnto all the kings prouinces, into euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man shall beare rule in his owne house, and † that it should be published according to the language of euery people.

† Heb. if it be good with the king.
† Heb. from before him.
† Heb that it passe not away.
† Heb. vnto her companion.
† Heb. was good in the eyes of the king.
† Heb. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of virgins, a Queene is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The maner of purification, and going in to the king. 15 Esther best pleasing the king, is made Queene. 21 Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of King Ahasuerus was appeased, hee remembred Vasht, and what shee had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the Kings seruants, that ministred vnto him, Let there bee faire yong virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire yong virgins vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women † vnto the custodie of ‖ Hege the kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification bee giuen them:

† Heb. vnto the hand. ‖ Or, Hegai, ver. 8.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the King, be Queene in stead of Vasht. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whose name was Mordecai, the sonne of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Benjamite.

6 * who had bene caried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuitie which had bene caried away with Jeconiah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had caried away.

* 2 Kin. 24. 15. Ier. 24. 1 and 29. 2 chro. 36. 10.

7 And hee † brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for he had neither father nor mother, and the maid was † faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

† Heb. nourished.
† Heb faire of fourme, and good of countenance.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commaundement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace, to the custodie of Hegai, that Esther was brought also vnto the kings house, to the custodie of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and hee speedily gaue her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens which were meet to be giuen her, out of the kings house, and † he preferred her and her maids, vnto the best place of the house of the women.

† Heb her portions.
† Heb. he changed her.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

† Heb. to know the peace.

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come, to goe in to King Ahasuerus, after that she had bene twelue moneths, according to the maner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, to wit, sixe moneths with oile of myrrhe, and sixe

moneths

moneths with ſweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the King, Whatſoeuer ſhe deſired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the houſe of the women, vnto the kings houſe.

14 In the euening ſhe went, and on the morrow ſhee returned into the ſecond houſe of the women, to the cuſtodie of Shaaſhgaz the kings chamberlein, which kept the concubines: ſhe came in vnto the king no more except the king delighted in her, and that ſhe were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Eſther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to goe in vnto the king: ſhe required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlein the keeper of the women, appointed: And Eſther obtained fauour in the ſight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Eſther was taken vnto king Ahaſuerus, into his houſe royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the ſeuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Eſther aboue all the women, and ſhe obtained grace and ‖fauour† in his ſight, more then all the virgins; ſo that hee ſet the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene, in ſtead of Vaſhti.

‖Or, kindneſſe. †Heb. before him.

18 Then the king made a great feaſt vnto all his princes and his ſeruants, euen Eſthers feaſt, and hee made a †releaſe to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the ſtate of the king.

†Heb. reſt.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſate in the kings gate.

20 Eſther had not yet ſhewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: For Eſther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when ſhe was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe dayes, (while Mordecai ſate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlens, ‖Bigthan and Tereſh, of thoſe which kept† the doore, were wroth, and ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus:

‖Or, Bigthana chap. 6.2. †Heb. the threſhold.

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Eſther the Queene, and Eſther certified the King thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out therfore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the king, and deſpiſed by Mordecai, ſeeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 Hee caſteth Lots. 8 Hee obtaineth by calumniation, a Decree of the king to put the Iewes to death.

AFter theſe things did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman, the ſonne of Amedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and ſet his ſeat aboue all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the kings ſeruants, that were in the kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the king had ſo commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not nor did him reuerence.

3 Then the kings ſeruants, which were in the kings gate, ſaid vnto Mordecai, why tranſgreſſeſt thou the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to paſſe when they ſpake daily vnto him, and he hearkned not vnto them; that they told Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for he had told them that he was a Iew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought ſcorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Iewes, that were throughout the whole kingdome of Ahaſuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that is, the moneth Nilan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid vnto king Ahaſuerus: There is a certaine people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes are diuerſe from all people, neither keepe they the kings lawes, therefore it is not †for the kings profit to ſuffer them.

†Heb. meet or, equall.

ſelfe that thou ſhalt eſcape in the kings houſe, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, then ſhall there † enlargement and deliuerance ariſe to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhall be deſtroyed: And who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for ſuch a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Eſther bade them returne Mordecai this anſwere:

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are † preſent in Shuſhan, and faſt ye for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I alſo and my maidens will faſt likewiſe, and ſo will I goe in vnto the king, which is not according to the Law, and if I periſh, I periſh.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Eſther had commanded him.

† Hebr. reſpiratio.

† Heb found.

† Heb paſſed.

CHAP. V.

1 Eſther aduenturing on the kings fauour, obteineth the grace of the golden ſcepter, and inuiteth the King and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being incouraged by the king in her ſuit, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counſell of Zereſh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallous.

NOw it came to paſſe on the third day, that Eſther put on her royall apparell, and ſtood in the inner court of the kings houſe, ouer againſt the kings houſe: and the King ſate vpon his royall throne in the royall houſe, ouer againſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And it was ſo, when the king ſaw Eſther the Queene ſtanding in the court, that ſhee obtained fauour in his ſight: and the king held out to Eſther the golden ſcepter that was in his hand: So Eſther drew neere, and touched the top of the ſcepter.

3 Then ſayd the King vnto her, what wilt thou, Queene Eſther? and what is thy requeſt? it ſhall bee euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Eſther anſwered, If it ſeeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the king ſaid, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that he may do as Eſther hath ſaid: So the King and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king ſaid vnto Eſther at the banquet of wine, what is thy petition, and it ſhall be granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it ſhall be performed.

7 Then anſwered Eſther, and ſaid, My petition, and my requeſt is,

8 If I haue found fauour in the ſight of the king, and if it pleaſe the king to grant my petition, and † to performe my requeſt, let the King, and Haman come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, and I will doe to morrow, as the king hath ſaid.

† Heb to doe.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in the kings gate, that hee ſtood not vp, nor mooued for him, he was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.

10 Neuertheleſſe Haman refrained himſelfe, and when he came home, hee ſent and † called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

† Hebr. cauſed to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glorie of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how hee had aduanced him aboue the Princes, and ſeruants of the king.

12 Haman ſaid moreouer, Yea Eſther the Queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banquet that ſhee had prepared, but my ſelfe; and to morrow am I inuited vnto her alſo with the king.

13 Yet all this auaileth mee nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Iew ſitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then ſayd Zereſh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallous be made of fifty cubites hie, and to morrow ſpeake thou vnto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then goe thou in merily with the king vnto the banquet. And the thing pleaſed Haman, and he cauſed the gallous to be made.

† Hebr. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahaſuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good ſeruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to ſue that Mordecai might bee hanged, vnawares giueth

giueth counſell that hee might doe him honour, 12 complayning of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall deſtinie.

*Hebr. the Kings ſleepe fled away.

ON that night † could not the king ſleepe, and hee cõmanded to bring the booke of Records of the Chronicles: and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ‖Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlens, the keepers of the † doore, who ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus.

‖Or, Bigthan, chap. 2. 21. †Heb. threſhold.

3 And the king ſaid, What honour and dignitie hath bene done to Mordecai for this? Then ſaid the kings ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king ſaid, Who is in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings houſe, to ſpeake vnto the King, to hang Mordecai on the gallous that hee had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the King ſaid, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the king ſaid vnto him, What ſhall be done vnto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to doe honour, more then to my ſelfe?)

† Hebr. in whoſe honour the king delighteth.

7 And Haman anſwered the King, For the man † whom the King delighteth to honour,

† Hebr. in whoſe honour the king delighteth.

8 † Let the Royall apparell bee brought, † which the King vſeth to weare, and the horſe that the king rideth vpon, & the crowne royall which is ſet vpon his head:

† Hebr. let them bring the royall apparell. †Hebr. wherewith the king clotheth himſelfe.

9 And let this apparell and horſe be deliuered to the hand of one of the Kings moſt noble Princes, that they may araye the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horſebacke through the ſtreete of the citie, and proclaime before him, Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

† Heb. cauſe him to ride.

10 Then the King ſayd to Haman, Make haſte, and take the apparell, and the horſe, as thou haſt ſaid, and doe euen ſo to Mordecai the Iew, that ſitteth at the kings gate: † let nothing faile of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

† Heb let not a word to fall.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell, and the horſe, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horſebacke through the ſtreete of the citie, and proclaimed before him: Thus ſhall it bee done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the kings gate: but Haman haſted to his houſe, mourning, and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then ſayd his wiſe men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai bee of the ſeede of the Iewes, before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not preuaile againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the Kings Chamberlaines, and haſted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Eſther entertaining the King and Haman, maketh ſuit for her owne life, and her peoples. 5 She accuſeth Haman. 7 The King in his anger vnderſtanding of the gallous, which Haman had made for Mordecai, cauſeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the King and Haman came † to banquet with Eſther the Queene.

†Hebr. to drinke.

2 And the king ſaid againe vnto Eſther, on the ſecond day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, Queene Eſther, and it ſhall be granted thee: and what is thy requeſt: and it ſhall bee performed, euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Eſther the Queene anſwered, and ſaid, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, O King, and if it pleaſe the King, let my life be giuen mee at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For wee are ſold, I, and my people, † to be deſtroyed, to be ſlaine, and to periſh: but if we had been ſold for bondmen, and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemie could not counteruaile the kings dammage.

† Hebr. that they ſhould deſtroy and kill, & cauſe to periſh.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus anſwered, & ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene: Who is hee, and where is he, † that durſt preſume in his heart to doe ſo?

† Heb whoſe heart hath filled him. ‖ Hebr the man aduerſary.

6 And Eſther ſaid, ‖ The aduerſary and enemie, is this wicked Haman.

Then

Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the King and the Queene.

‖ Or, at the presence of.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace garden: and Haman stood vp to make request for his life to Esther the Queene: for he saw that there was euill determined against him by the King.

8 Then the King returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the King, Will he force the Queene also † before mee in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

† Hebr. with me.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines, said before the king, Behold, also the † gallowes, fifty cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

† Hebr. tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Esther maketh suite to reuerse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Iewes to defend themselues. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman, the Iewes enemie, vnto Esther the Queene, and Mordecai came before the King; for Esther had told what he was vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his Ring which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the king, and fell downe at his feet, † and besought him with teares, to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice, that he had deuised against the Iewes.

† He wept and she wept and besought him.

4 Then the King held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing seeme right before the King, and I bee pleasing in his eyes, let it bee written to reuerse † the letters deuised by Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which hee wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the kings prouinces.

† Hebr. the deuice.

‖ Or, who wrote.

6 For how can I † endure to see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kinred?

† Heb. be able that I may see.

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, because hee layde his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye also for the Iewes, as it liketh you in the Kings name, and seale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, * may no man reuerse.

* See Chap. 1.19.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time, in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred, twentie and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the kings ring, and sent letters by Posts, on horsebacke, and riders on mules, camels, and yong dromedaries:

11 Wherein the King granted the Iewes, which were in euery citie, to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and prouince that would assault them, both little ones, and women, and to take the spoile of them for a prey:

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, namely vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commaundement to bee giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should bee ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

† Heb. reuealed.

14 So the posts that rode vpon mules and camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the Kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the King, in royall apparell, of ‖ blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the citie of Shushan reioyced, and was glad:

‖ Or, violet.

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery citie, whithersoeuer the Kings commandement, and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: And many of the people of the land became Iewes: for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP IX.

1 The Iewes, (the rulers, for feare of Mordecai helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sonnes of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, graunteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sonnes to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made festiuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the Kings commaundement and his decree drew neere to bee put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the Lieutenants, and the deputies, and † Officers of the King, helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† Hebr. those which did the businesse that belonged to the King.

4 For Mordecai was great in the Kings house, and his fame went out, throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did † what they would vnto those that hated them.

† Heb according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The ten sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemie of the Iewes, slew they, but on the spoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.

† Heb. came.

12 ¶ And the king said vnto Esther the Queene, The Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, & the ten sonnes of Haman, what haue they done in the rest of the kings prouinces: now what is thy petition: and it shalbe granted thee: or what is thy request further: and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, Let it bee granted to the Iewes which are in Shushan, to doe to morow also, according vnto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten sonnes be hanged vpon the gallous.

† Hebr. let men hang.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that were in Shushan gathered themselues together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that were in the kings prouinces, gathered themselues together, & stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seuenty and fiue thousand, but they laid not their handes on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

† Heb. suit.

18 But the Iewes that were at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth day therof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same

same, they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Jewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, a day of gladnesse and feasting and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Jewes, that were in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus both nigh & farre,

21 To stablish this among them, that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Jewes rested from their enemies, & the moneth which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Jewes vndertooke to doe, as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemie of all the Jewes, had deuised against the Jewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that is, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them.

25 But † when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuised against the Jewes, should returne vpon his owne head, and that he and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallous.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

27 The Jewes ordeined and tooke vpon them, and vpon their seede, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them, so as it should not † faile, that they would keepe these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time, euery yeere:

28 And that these dayes should be remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery familie, euery prouince, and euery citie, and that these dayes of Purim should not † faile from among the Jewes, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seede.

29 Then Esther the Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with † all authority, to confirme this second letter of Purim.

30 And hee sent the letters vnto all the Jewes, to the hundred, twenty and seuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, with wordes of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselues and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahasuerus his greatnesse. 3 Mordecais aduancement.

AND the king Ahasuerus laide a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Iles of the sea.

2 And all the actes of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai whereunto the king † aduanced him, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew was next vnto King Ahasuerus, and great among the Jewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

† Heb. crush.

† Heb. when she came.

‖ That is, Lot.

† Heb. passe.

† Heb. passe.

† Heb. made him great.

† Heb. be ended.

† Heb. all strength.

† Heb. for their soules.

¶ THE

same, they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, a day of gladnesse and feasting and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes, that were in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus both nigh & farre,

21 To stablish this among them, that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, & the moneth which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe, as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemie of all the Iewes, had deuised against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that is, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them.

† Heb. crush.

25 But † when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuised against the Iewes, should returne vpon his owne head, and that he and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallous.

† Heb. when she came.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

‖ That is, Lot.

27 The Iewes ordeined and tooke vpon them, and vpon their seede, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them, so as it should not † faile, that they would keepe these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time, euery yeere:

† Heb passe.

28 And that these dayes should be remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery citie, and that these dayes of Purim should not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seede.

† Heb. be ended.

29 Then Esther the Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authority, to confirme this second letter of Purim.

† Heb. all strength.

30 And hee sent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred, twenty and seuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, with wordes of peace and truth:

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Esther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselues and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

† Heb for their soules.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahasuerus his greatnesse. 3 Mordecais aduancement.

AND the king Ahasuerus laide a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Iles of the sea.

2 And all the actes of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai whereunto the king † aduanced him, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

† Heb. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Iew was next vnto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

THE

THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obteineth leaue to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children, in his mourning he bleſſeth GOD.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whoſe name was Iob, and that man was *perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed euill.

*Chap.2.3.

2 And there were borne vnto him ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ||ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand ſheepe, and three thouſand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred ſhee aſſes, and a very great ||houſhold, ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the †men of the East.

||Or, cattell.

||Or, husbandry. †Heb. sonnes of the East.

4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted in their houſes, euery one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters, to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of their feaſting were gone about, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: For Iob ſaid, It may be that my ſonnes haue ſinned, and *curſed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob †continually.

*1.King. 21.10,13. †Hebr. all the dayes.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and †Satan came alſo †among them.

†Hebr. the aduerſary. †Hebr. in the midſt of them.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſayd, From going to and fro in the *earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

*1.Pet.5.8.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, †Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill?

†Hebr. haſt thou ſet thy heart on?

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſayd, Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his ||ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

||Or, cattell.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, †and he will curſe thee to thy face.

†Heb. if he curſe thee not to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſayd vnto Satan, Behold, all that hee hath is in thy †power, onely, vpon himſelfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

† Heb. hand.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his ſonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them,

15 And the Sabeans fell vpon them, and tooke them away: yea, they haue ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone, to tell thee.

16 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſayd, ||The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the ſheepe, and the ſeruants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone, to tell thee.

||Or, a great fire.

17 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſayd, The Caldeans

deans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea, and slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

† Hebr. rushed.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, & said, Thy sonnes, and thy daughters, were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And beholde, there came a great winde † from the wildernesse, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell vpon the yong men, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

† Hebr. from aside, &c.

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground and worshipped,

‖ Or, robe.

21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the Name of the LORD.

* Eccles. 5. 14. 1 tim. 6. 7.

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

‖ Or, attributed folly to God.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob. 7 Hee smiteth him with sore boiles. 9 Iob reproueth his wife, mouing him to curse God. 11 His three friends condole with him in silence.

AGaine there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himselfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, From whence commest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to & fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

* Chap. 1. 7

3 * And the LORD said vnto Satan, Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill? and still hee holdeth fast his integritie, although thou mouedst mee against him, † to destroy him without cause.

* Chap. 1. verse 1. and 8.

† Hebr to swallow him vp.

4 And Satan answered the LORD and said, Skinne for skinne, yea all that a man hath, will he giue for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, hee is in thine hand, ‖ but saue his life.

‖ Or, onely.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Iob with sore biles, from the sole of his foote vnto his crowne.

8 And he tooke him a potsheard to scrape himselfe withall, and hee sate downe among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife vnto him, Doest thou still retaine thine integritie? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said vnto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh; what? shall wee receiue good at the hand of God, and shall wee not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill, that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voice, and wept, and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinkled dust vpon their heades toward heauen.

13 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen dayes, and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him, for they saw that his griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob curseth the day, and seruices of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

AFter this, opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob † spake, and said,

† Hebr. answered.

3 * Let the day perish, wherein I was borne, and the night in which it was said, There is a man childe conceiued.

* Chap. 10. 18, 19. iere. 20. 14.

4 Let that day bee darkenesse, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 Let darkenes and the shadow of death ‖ staine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, let the blackues of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkenesse seaze vpon it, ‖ let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, let that night be solitarie, let no ioyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise vp ‖ their mourning.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof bee darke, let it looke for light, but haue none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my mothers Wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? why did I not giue vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent me? or why the breasts, that I should sucke?

13 For now should I haue lien still and beene quiet, I should haue slept: then had I bene at rest,

14 With Kings and counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselues,

15 Or with Princes that had gold, who filled their houses with siluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not bene, as infants which neuer saw light.

17 There the wicked cease from troubling: and there the † weary be at rest.

18 There the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the seruant is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in misery, and life vnto the bitter in soule?

21 Which † long for death, but it commeth not, and digge for it more then for hid treasures:

22 Which reioice exceedingly, and are glad when they can finde the graue?

23 Why is light giuen to a man, whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing commeth † before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I was not in safetie, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods iudgements to bee not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearefull vision, to humble the excellencies of Creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 If wee assay † to commune with thee, Wilt thou be grieued? But † who can withholde himselfe from speaking?

3 Beholde, Thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy feare, thy confidence the vprightnesse of thy wayes, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, Who euer perished, being innocent? or Where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Euen as I haue seene, they that plow iniquitie, and sow wickednesse, reape the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his * nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the Lion, and the voice of the fierce Lion, and the teeth of the yong Lions are broken.

11 The olde Lion perisheth for lacke of prey, and the stout Lions whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare † came vpon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face: the haire of my flesh stood vp.

16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the forme thereof: an image was before mine eyes, ‖ there was silence, and I heard a voice, saying,

17 Shall

Or, curse it.
‖ Or, let them terrifie it, as those who haue a bitter day.
† Or, let it not reioyce among the dayes.
‖ Or, Leuiathan.
† Heb. the eye lids of the morning.
† Heb. wearied in strength.
‖ Hebr. wait.
* Chap. 19 8.
Heb. before my meat.
† Heb. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me.
† Hebr. a word.
† Hebr. who can refraine from words?
† Hebr. the bowing knees.
* Prou. 22. 8 O c. 10. 13.
* That is, by his anger, as Esa. 30. 33
† Hebr. by stealth.
† Heb. met
† Hebr. the multitude of my bones.
‖ Or, I heard a still voice.

17 Shall mortall man bee more iust then God? shall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, he * put no trust in his seruants: ‖ and his Angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse on them that dwel in * houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth.

20 They are † destroyed from morning to euening: they perish for euer, without any regarding it.

21 Doeth not their excellencie which is in them, goe away? they die, euen without wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harme of inconsideration. 3 The end of the wicked is misery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happie end of Gods correction.



CAll now, if there bee any that will answere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou ‖ turne?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ enuy slayeth the silly one.

3 I haue seene the foolish taking roote: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safetie, and they are crushed in the gate, neither, is there any to deliuer them.

5 Whose harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth vp their substance.

6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not forth of the dust, neither doeth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is borne vnto ‖ trouble, as † the sparks flie vpward.

8 I would seeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doeth great things † and vnsearchable: marueilous things † without number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and sendeth waters vpon the † fields.

11 * To set vp on high those that bee low, that those which mourne, may bee exalted to safety.

12 * Hee disappointeth the deuices of the craftie, so that their hands ‖ cannot performe their enterprise.

13 * He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse: and the counsell of the froward is carried headlong.

14 * They ‖ meete with darkenesse in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.

15 But he saueth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquitie stoppeth her mouth.

17 * Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

18 * For he maketh sore, and bindeth vp: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 * He shall deliuer thee in six troubles, yea in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.

20 In famine hee shall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt bee hidde ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou bee afraid of destruction, when it commeth.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 * For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that thy ‖ Tabernacle shall bee in peace: and thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sinne.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall bee ‖ great, and thine offspring as the grasse of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shocke of corne † commeth in, in his season.

27 Loe this, wee haue searched it, so it is; heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iob sheweth that his complaints are not causeleſſe. 8 He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort. 14 He reproueth his friends of vnkindnesse.

BVt Iob answered and sayd,

2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † layd in the balances together.

3 For now it would be heauier then the

* Chap. 15. 15. 2 pet. 2. 4.
‖ Or, vnto the Angels, in whom he put light.
* 1. Cor. 5. 2
† Heb. beaten in pieces.
‖ Or looke.
‖ Or, indignation.
| Or, enquisition.
‖ Or, labour.
† Heb. the somes of the burning coale, lift vp to fire.
* Chap. 9. 10. psal. 72. 18. rom. 11. 33.
† Heb. and there is no search.
† Hebr till there be no number.
† Hebr. most places.
* Psal. 113 6. 1. sam. 2. 7.
* Neh. 4. 15 psal. 33. 10. isa. 8. 10.
‖ Or cannot performe any thing.
* 1. Cor. 3. 19.
* Deut. 28. 29.
| Or, prune vine.
* Psal. 107 42
* Pro. 3 12 iames 1 12. hebr. 12 5. apoc. 3 9
* Deute. 32. 39. 1. sam. 2 6 iob. 5. 18. hos. 6 1
* Psal. 91. 3.
† Heb from the hands.
| Or, when the tongue scourgeth.
* Hos. 2. 18.
| Or, that peace is thy tabernacle.
‖ Or, erre.
‖ Or, much.
† Heb. ascendeth.
† Hebr. for thy selfe.
† Hebr. stedfast vp.

the sand of the sea, therefore my words are ‖ swallowed vp.

4 *For the arrowes of the Almightie are within mee, the poyson whereof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselues in aray against mee.

5 Doeth the wild asse bray † when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe, ouer his fodder?

6 Can that which is vnsauorie, bee eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 The things that my soule refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might haue my request! and that God would graunt mee † the thing that I long for!

9 Euen that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea I would harden my selfe in sorrow; let him not spare, for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What is my strength, that I should hope? and what is mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh † of brasse?

13 Is not my helpe in me? and is wisedome driuen quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted, pitie should be shewed from his friend, But he forsaketh the feare of the Almighty.

15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brooke, and as the streame of brookes they passe away,

16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, and wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they ware warme, † they vanish: † when it is hot, they are † consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they goe to nothing, and perish.

19 The troupes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped, they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; ye see my casting downe, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring vnto mee? or giue a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliuer me from the enemies hand, or redeeme mee from the hand of the mightie?

24 Teach mee, and I will hold my tongue: and cause mee to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.

25 How forcible are right words: but what doeth your arguing reproue?

26 Do ye imagine to reproue words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which are as wind?

27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you dig a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon mee, for it is † euident vnto you, if I lie.

29 Returne, I pray you, let it not bee iniquitie, yea returne againe: my righteousnesse, is in it.

30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot † my taste discerne peruerse things?

CHAP. VII.

1 Iob excuseth his desire of death. 12 Hee complaineth of his owne restlessenes, 17 and Gods watchfulnesse.

IS there not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? are not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?

2 As a seruant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his worke:

3 So I am made to possesse moneths of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie downe, I say, when shall I arise, and the † night bee gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is cloathed with wormes and clods of dust, my skinne is broken, and become loathsome.

6 *My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O Remember that my life is winde: mine eye ‖ shall no more „ see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seene mee, shall see me no more: thine eyes are vpon me, and I ‖ am not.

9 As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so hee that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp no more.

10 Hee shall returne no more to his house: neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of

‖ That is, I must words to expresse my griefe.
* Psal. 38.2.
† Hebr at grasse.
† Hebr my expectation.
† Heb. brasse.
† Hebr. to him that melteth.
† Hebr. they are cut off.
† Hebr. in the heat is exod.
† Hebr. ex-tinguished.
‖ Or, for now ye are like to them.
† Hebr. ye it Heb. Nos.
† Hebr ye cause to fall vpon.
† Hebr before your face.
‖ That is, in this matter.
† Hebr. my palate.
‖ Or, a warfare.
† Hebr gazeth after
† Hebr the euening be measured.
* Iob. 16. 22 psa 90 6. and 102. 11 and 107. 25 and 144. 4. Isa 40. 6. iam. 4. 14.
† Heb. shall not returne.
‖ To see, that is, to enioy.
‖ That is, I can liue no longer.

of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch ouer me?

13 When I say my bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou scarest mee with dreames, and terrifiest mee through visions.

15 So that my soule chooseth stranglings: and death rather † then my life.

16 I loath it, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes are vanitie.

17 * What is man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And that thou shouldest visit him euery morning, and trie him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from mee? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquitie? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not be.

† Heb. then my bones.

* Psal. 8. 4. and 144. 3. heb. 2. 6.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods iustice, in dealing with men according to their works. 8 He alledgeth antiquitie to proue the certaine destruction of the Hypocrite. 20 He applieth Gods iust dealing to Iob.

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong winde?

3 * Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doth the Almightie peruert iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away † for their transgression:

5 * If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almightie:

6 If thou were pure and vpright, surely now hee would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For * We are but of yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes vpon earth are a shadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee and tell thee, & vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush growe vp without mire? can the flag growe without water?

12 * Whilest it is yet in his greennesse, and not cut downe, it withereth before any other herbe.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall bee cut off, and whose trust shall be † a spiders web.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He is greene before the sunne, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heape, and seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deme him saying, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this is the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others growe.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † helpe the euill doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with † reioycing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

* Deut. 4. 32.

* See. ch. 4. 7. 6. gen. 47. 9. 1. chron. 29 15. psal. 144. 4 psal. 39 5. Heb. nor.

* Psal. 129. 6. ier. 17 6.

* Iob. 11 20 and 18. 4. psal. 112. 10. prou. 10 28.

† Heb. a spiders house.

† Heb. take the vngodly by the hand.

† Heb sowing for ioy.

† Heb. shall not be.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocencie is not to be condemned be afflictions.

Then Iob answered, and sayd,

2 I know it is so of a truth: but howe should * man be iust ‖ with God?

3 If he will contend with him, hee cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mightie in strength: who hath hardened himselfe against him, and hath prospered?

* Deut. 4. 32.

* Psal. 143. 2. ‖ Or before God.

5 Which remoueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, & the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the starres.

*Gen 1.6. † Heb. hangeth.

8 * Which alone spreaded out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the ‖ waues of the Sea.

*Amos 5.8. Iob. 38 31, &c † Heb. 4 h, Ch. 38 and Cimah. * See chap. 5.9.

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

10 * Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Loe, hee goeth by mee, and I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

*Isa. 45.9. Iere. 18.6. Rom 9.20. † Heb. who can turne him away? ‖ Heb. power, or strength.

12 * Behold, hee taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, and choose out my words to reason with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answere, but I would make supplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and hee had answered mee, yet would I not beleeue that he had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For he breaketh mee with a tempest, and multiplyeth my wounds without cause.

18 Hee will not suffer mee to take my breath, but filleth mee with bitternesse.

19 If I speake of strength, loe, hee is strong: and if of Iudgement, Who shall set me a time to pleade?

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine owne mouth shall condemne mee: If I say, I am perfect, it shall also prooue me peruerse.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I said it, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, hee will laugh at the tryall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof, if not, Where, and Who is he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Poste: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the † ‖ swift ships: as the Eagle that hasteth to the pray.

† Heb. ships of desire. ‖ Or, ships of Ebeh.

27 If I say I will forget my complaint, I will leaue of my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe:

28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not holde me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow-water, and make my handes neuer so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge mee in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall ‖ abhorre me.

‖ Or, make me to be abhorred.

32 For hee is not a man as I am, that I should answere him, and wee should come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there † any ‖ dayes man betwixt vs, that might lay his hand vpon vs both.

† Heb. one that should argue ‖ Or, Umpire.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his feare terrifie me:

35 Then would I speake and not feare him; † but it is not so with me.

† Heb. but I am not so with my selfe.

CHAP. X.

1 Iob taking libertie of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 He complaineth of life, and craueth a little ease before death.

MY ‖ soule is weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe, I will speake in the bitternes of my soule.

‖ Or, cut off while I liue.

2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne me: shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 Is it good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse: that thou shouldest despise † the worke of thine handes: and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

† Heb. the labour of thine hands.

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 Are thy dayes as the dayes of man? are thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquitie, and searchest after my sinne?

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

† Heb. It is vpon thy knowledge.

8 Thine handes † haue made me and fa-

† Heb. taske paines about me,

fashioned me together round about: yet thou doest destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

*Psal 139. 4. and 144 15

10 *Hast thou not powred me out as milke, and cruddled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skinne and flesh, and hast †fenced mee with bones and sinewes.

†Heb. hedged.

12 Thou hast granted me life and fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this is with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou marketh me, and thou wilt not acquite me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me, and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift vp my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it encreaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce Lion: and againe thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renuest thy ‖witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation vpon me: Changes and warre are against me.

‖That is, thy plagues.

*Cha.3.11.

18 *Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghost, and no eye had seene me!

19 I should haue beene as though I had not bene, I should haue bene caried from the wombe to the graue.

*See Chap. 8.9. and 7.6.

20 *Are not my dayes few? cease then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I goe whence I shall not returne, euen to the land of darkenesse and the shadow of death,

22 A land of darknesse, as darknesse it selfe, and of the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkenesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproueth Iob, for iustifying himselfe. 5 Gods wisedome is vnsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should †a man full of talke be iustified?

†Heb. a man of lips.

3 Should thy ‖lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

‖Or, deuises.

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee.

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisedome, that they are double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee lesse then thine iniquitie deserueth.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almightie vnto perfection?

8 It is †as hie as heauen, what canst thou doe? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

†Hebr. the heights of heauen,

9 The measure thereof is longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he ‖cut off, and shut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

‖Or, make a [illegible] Heb. [illegible] can turne him away?

11 For, he knoweth vaine men: hee seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider it?

12 For †vaine man would bee wise: though man be borne like a wilde asses colte.

†Heb. emptie.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, yea thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not feare:

16 Because thou shalt forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that passe away:

17 And thine age †shalbe clearer then the noone day: thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

†Hebr. shall arise aboue the noone-day.

18 And thou shalt be secure because there is hope, yea thou shalt digge about thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safetie.

19 *Also thou shalt lie downe, and none shall make thee afraid: yea many shall †make suite vnto thee.

*Leu 26.5 †Hebr. entreat thy face.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall faile, and †they shall not escape, and *their hope shall be as the ‖giuing vp of the ghost.

†Heb. flight shall perish from them. *Iob.8.13. and 18.14. ‖Or, a puffe of breath.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iob maintaineth himselfe against his friends that reproue him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of God-omnipotencie.

And

AND Iob answered, and
sayd,
2 No doubt but yee are
the people, and wisedome
shall die with you.
† Hebr. an
heart.
3 But I haue † vnderstanding as
wel as you, † I am not inferiour to you:
† Heb. I fall
not lower
then you.
yea, † who knoweth not such things as
† Hebr. with
whome are
not such as
these?
these?
4 I am as one mocked of his neigh-
bour, who calleth vpon God, and he an-
swereth him: the iust vpright man is
laughed to scorne.
5 He that is ready to slippe with his
feet, is as a lampe despised in the thought
of him that is at ease.
6 The tabernacles of robbers prос-
per, and they that prouoke God are se-
cure, into whose hand God bringeth
abundantly.
7 But aske now the beasts, and they
shall teach thee; and the fowles of the
ayre, and they shall tell thee.
8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall
teach thee: and the fishes of the sea shall
declare vnto thee.
9 Who knoweth not in all these, that
the hand of the LORD hath wrought
this?
|Or, life.
† Heb. all
flesh of men.
10 In whose hand is the |soule of e-
uery liuing thing, and the breath of † all
mankinde.
*Cha. 34. 3
†Heb. palate
11 *Doeth not the eare trie wordes?
and the † mouth taste his meate?
12 With the ancient is wisedome, and
in length of dayes, vnderstanding.
|| That is,
with God.
* Isa 22, 22
* Apoc. 3. 7
† Heb. vpon
13 With || him is wisedome & strength,
he hath counsell and vnderstanding.
14 *Behold, he breaketh downe, and
it cannot be built againe: hee *shutteth
† vp a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold he withholdeth the wa-
ters, and they dry vp: also hee sendeth
them out, and they ouerturne the earth.
16 With him is strength & wisedome:
the deceiued, and the deceiuer, are his.
17 He leadeth counsellers away spoi-
led, and maketh the Iudges fooles.
18 He looseth the bond of kings, and
girdeth their loines with a girdle.
19 He leadeth Princes away spoiled,
and ouerthroweth the mighty.
*Cha. 32. 9.
† Hebr the
lip of the
faithfull.
20 *He remooueth away † the speech
of the truste, and taketh away the vn-
derstanding of the aged.
21 Hee powreth contempt vpon prin-
ces, and || weakeneth the strength of
the mighty.
|Or, looseth
the girdle of
the strong.
22 Hee discouereth deepe things out
of darkenesse, and bringeth out to light
the shadow of death.
23 He increaseth the nations, and de-
stroyeth them: hee enlargeth the nati-
ons, and † straiteneth them againe.
† Hebr. lea-
deth in.
24 Hee taketh away the heart of the
chiefe of the people of the earth, and cau-
seth them to wander in a wildernesse
where there is no way.
25 They grope in the darke without
light, and he maketh them to † stagger
like a drunken man.
† Heb. man-
der.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of partialitie. 14 Hee professeth his confidence in God: 20 and entreateth to know his owne sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LOe, mine eye hath seene all
this, mine eare hath heard
and vnderstood it.
2 What yee know, the
same doe I know also, I
am not inferiour vnto you.
3 Surely I would speake to the Al-
mighty, & I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye are forgers of lies, yee are
all Physicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold
your peace, & it should be your wisedom.
6 Heare now my reasoning, and
hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you speake wickedly for God?
and talke deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his person? will ye
contend for God?
9 Is it good that hee should search
you out? or as one man mocketh ano-
ther, doe yee so mocke him?
10 Hee will surely reproue you, if ye
doe secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellencie make
you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?
12 Your remembrances are like vnto
ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that
I may speake, and let come on me
what will.
† Hebr. be si-
lent from me
14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in
my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though hee slay me, yet will I
trust in him: but I will † maintaine
mine owne wayes before him.
† Heb. proue,
or argue.
16 Hee also shall be my saluation: for
an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my speech, and
my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I haue ordered my
cause, I know that I shall be iustified.
19 Who

19 Who is hee that will plead with mee? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall giue vp the ghost.

20 Onely doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.

21 Withdrawe thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make mee afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answere: or let mee speake, and answere thou mee.

23 How many are mine iniquities and sinnes? make mee to knowe my transgression, and my sinne.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemie?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against mee; and * makest mee to possesse the iniquities of my youth. *Psal.25.7.

27 Thou puttest my feete also in the stockes, and †lookest narrowly vnto all my pathes, thou settest a print vpon the †heeles of my feete. †Heb.obserues. †Heb.rootes

28 And hee, as a rotten thing consumeth as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iob intreateth God for fauour, by the shortnesse of life, & certainty of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecouerable, yet he watteth for his change. 16 By sinne the Creature is subiect to corruption.

MAN that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble. †Heb short of dayes.

2 * He commeth forth like a flower, and is cut downe: he fleeth also, as a shadowe and continueth not. *Psal.102 12 & 103. 15 & 144. 4.Iob.8.9.

3 * And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such an one, and bringest me into iudgement with thee?

4 † Who * can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one. †Heb.who will giue? *Psal.51.5. *Chap.7.1.

5 * Seeing his dayes are determined, the number of his moneths are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.

6 Turne from him that hee may † rest till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day. †Heb.cease.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the roote thereof waxe old in the earth, and the stocke thereof die in the ground:

9 Yet through the sent of water it will bud, and bring foorth boughes like a plant.

10 But man dyeth, and † wasteth away, yea, man giueth vp the ghost, and where is hee? † Heb.is weakened, or cut off.

11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth vp:

12 So man lyeth downe, and riseth not, till the heauens bee no more, they shall not awake, nor bee raised out of their sleepe.

13 O that thou wouldest hide mee in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe me secret, vntill thy wrath bee past, that thou wouldest appoint mee a set time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, shall he liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I waite, till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answere thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.

16 * For nowe thou numbrest my steppes, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne? *Psa.56.2

17 My transgression is sealed vp in a bagge, and thou sowest vp mine iniquitie.

18 And surely the mountaine falling † commeth to nought: and the rocke is remoued out of his place. †Heb fadeth.

19 The waters weare the stones, thou † washest away the things which growe out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man. †Heb. ouerflowest.

20 Thou preuailest for euer against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought lowe, but he perceiueth it not of them.

22 But his flesh vpon him shall haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impiety in iustifying himselfe. 17 He proueth by Tradition the vnquietnesse of wicked men.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man vtter † vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the East winde? †Heb.knowledge of wind.

3 Should

3 Should hee reaſon with vnprofitable talke? or with ſpeeches wherewith he can doe no good?

† Hebr. ſhew makeſt void. || Or, ſpeech. † Hebr. teacheth.

4 Yea † thou caſteſt off feare and reſtraineſt || prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquitie, and thou chooſeſt the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine owne lips teſtifie againſt thee.

7 Art thou the firſt man that was borne? or waſt thou made before the hilles?

* Rom. 11. 34.

8 *Haſt thou heard the ſecret of God? and doeſt thou reſtraine wiſedome to thy ſelfe?

9 What knoweſt thou that we know not? what vnderſtandeſt thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the conſolations of God ſmall with thee? is there any ſecret thing with thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart carry thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt God and letteſt ſuch words goe out of thy mouth?

* Chap. 14. 4. 1. king 8. 46. 2 chro. 6. 36. pſal. 143. prou. 20. 9. 1. ioh. 1. 8. * Iob. 4. 18.

14 *What is man, that he ſhould be cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, that he ſhould be righteous?

15 *Behold, hee putteth no truſt in his Saints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his ſight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will ſhew thee, heare me, and that which I haue ſeene, I will declare,

18 Which wiſe men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid it:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all his dayes, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppreſſour.

† Hebr. a ſound of feares.

21 † A dreadfull ſound is in his eares; in proſperitie the deſtroyer ſhall come vpon him.

22 He beleeueth not that he ſhall returne out of darkeneſſe, and he is waited for, of the ſword.

23 Hee wandereth abroad for bread, ſaying, where is it? he knoweth that the day of darkeneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhal make him afraid; they ſhall preuaile againſt him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelfe againſt the Almightie.

26 He runneth vpon him, euen on his necke, vpon the thicke boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he couereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on his flankes.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, and in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkeneſſe, the flame ſhall dry vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued, truſt in vanitie: for vanity ſhalbe his recompence.

32 It ſhall bee || accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not bee greene.

|| Or, cut off.

33 He ſhal ſhake off his vnripe grape as the Vine, and ſhall caſt off his flowre as the Oliue.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites ſhalbe deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceiue miſchiefe, * and bring forth vanitie, and their belly prepared deceit.

* Eſay. 59. 4. pſal. 7. 15. || Or, iniquu-

CHAP. XVI.

8 Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulnes. 7 He ſheweth the pitifulneſſe of his caſe. 17 He maintaineth his innocencie.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I haue heard many ſuch things: || * miſerable comforters are ye all.

|| Or, troubleſome. * Chap. 13. 4.

3 Shall † vaine words haue an ende? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou anſwereſt?

† Hebr. words of wind.

4 I alſo could ſpeake as yee doe: if your ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead, I could heape vp words againſt you, and ſhake mine head at you.

5 But I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips ſhould

shoulde asswage your griefe.

6 Though I speake, my griefe is not asswaged: and though I forbeare, †what am I eased?

†Heb. what goeth from me?

7 But now hee hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled mee with wrinckles, which is a witnesse against me: and my leannesse rising vp in me, beareth witnesse to my face.

9 He teareth mee in his wrath, who hateth mee: he gnasheth vpon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon mee with their mouth, they haue smitten me vpon the cheeke reproachfully, they haue gathered themselues together against mee.

11 God †hath deliuered me to the vngodly, and turned mee ouer into the hands of the wicked.

†Hebr. hath shut me vp.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: hee hath also taken me by my necke, and shaken me to pieces, and set me vp for his marke.

13 His archers compasse mee round about, he cleaueth my reines asunder, and doeth not spare, hee powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach, he runneth vpon me like a giant.

15 I haue sowed sackcloth vpon my skin, and defiled my horne in the dust.

16 My face is foule with weeping, and on my eye lidde is the shadow of death;

17 Not for any iniustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

19 Also now, behold my witnesse is in heauen, and my record is †on high.

†Hebr. on the high places.

20 My friends †scorne me: but mine eye powreth out teares vnto God.

†Hebr. are my scorners.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his ‖neighbour.

‖Or, friend

22 When †a few yeeres are come, then I shall goe the way whence I shall not returne.

†Heb. yeeres of number.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The vnmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

MY ‖breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues are ready for me.

‖Or, my spirit is spent.

2 Are there not mockers with mee? and doeth not mine eye †continue in their prouocation?

†Heb. lodge

3 Lay downe now, put me in a suretie with thee; Who is hee that will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from vnderstanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt them

5 Hee that speaketh flattery to his friends, euen the eyes of his children shall faile.

6 He hath made mee also a by-word of the people, and ‖aforetime I was as a tabret.

‖Or, before them.

7 Mine eye also is dimme by reason of sorrow, and all ‖my members are as a shadow.

‖Or, my thoughts.

8 Vpright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stirre vp himselfe against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way and he that hath cleane hands †shalbe stronger, and stronger.

†Hebr. shall adde strength

10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, euen †the thoughts of my heart:

†Hebr. the possessions.

12 They change the night into day: the light is ‖short, because of darknes.

‖Heb. neer.

13 If I waite, the graue is mine house: I haue made my bedde in the darknesse.

14 I haue †said to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worme, Thou art my mother, and my sister.

†Heb. cried, or called.

15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall goe downe to the barres of the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Bildad reproueth Iob of presumption and impatiencie. 5 The calamities of the wicked

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long will it bee, ere you make an ende of words? Marke, and afterwards we will speake.

3 Wherefore are wee counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?

4 He

4 He teareth † himselfe in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rocke bee removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shalbe put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be darke in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle shalbe put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.

8 For hee is cast into a net by his owne feete, and hee walketh vpon a snare.

9 The grinne shall take him by the heele, and the robber shall prevaile against him.

10 The snare is † layd for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shall † drive him to his feete.

12 His strength shall be hunger bitten, and destruction shall be ready at his side.

13 It shall devoure the † strength of his skinne: even the first borne of death shall devoure his strength.

14 * His confidence shalbe rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered vpon his habitation.

16 His rootes shall bee dryed vp beneath: and above shall his branch bee cut off.

17 * His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and hee shall haue no name in the street.

18 † He shal be driven from light into darkenes, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither haue sonne nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shalbe astonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before, † were affrighted.

21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

† Hebr. his soule.

‖ Or, lampe.

† Hebr. hidden.

† Hebr. scatterhorn.

† Hebr. horres.

* Chap 8 14. and 11 20. psal. 112. 10. prou. 10. 28.

* Prou. 2. 22.

† Holy they shall drive him.

‖ Or, lured vnto him. † Hebr. layd hold on horror.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iob complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is misery ynough in him to feed their cruelties. 21. 28 He craveth pitie. 23 He believeth the resurrection.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 How long will yee vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?

3 These tenne times haue yee reproched me: you are not ashamed that you ‖ make your selues strange to me.

4 And bee it indeed that I haue erred, mine errour remaineth with my selfe.

5 If indeede yee will magnifie your selues against me, and plead against me my reproch:

6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowen mee, and hath compassed mee with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no iudgement.

8 Hee hath fenced vp my way that I cannot passe, and hee hath set darkenesse in my pathes.

9 Hee hath stript mee of my glory, and taken the crowne from my head.

10 Hee hath destroyed mee on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and hee counteth mee vnto him as one of his enemies.

12 His troupes come together, and raise vp their way against mee, and encampe round about my tabernacle.

13 Hee hath put my brethren farre from mee, and mine acquaintance are verely estranged from me.

14 My kinsefolke haue fayled, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maidens count me for a strager: I am an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, and hee gaue me no answere: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens sake of † mine owne body.

18 Yea, ‖ yong children despised mee: I arose, and they spake against me.

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred mee: and they whom I loued, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, ‖ and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skinne of my teeth.

21 Haue pity vpon me, haue pitie vpon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why

‖ Or, harden your selues against me.

‖ Or, vnkindnes.

† Hebr. my belly. ‖ Or, the wicked. * Psal. 41. 9. and 55. 13. † Hebr. the men of my secret.

‖ Or, as.

22 Why doe ye perſecute me as God, and are not ſatisfied with my fleſh?

† Heb. who will giue? &c.

23 †Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a booke!

24 That they were grauen with an iron pen and lead, in the rocke for euer.

25 For I know that my Redeemer liueth, and that hee ſhall ſtand at the latter day vpon the earth:

|| Or, After I ſhall awake though this body be deſtroyed yet out of my fleſh ſhall I ſee God.

26 | And though after my ſkin, wormes deſtroy this body, yet in my fleſh ſhall I ſee God:

† Heb. a ſtranger.

27 Whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelfe, and mine eyes ſhall behold, and not † another, though my reines bee conſumed † within me.

† Heb. in my boſome. || Or, and what roote of matter is found in me?

28 But ye ſhould ſay, why perſecute we him? ||ſeeing the roote of the matter is found in me.

29 Bee yee afraid of the ſword: for wrath bringeth the puniſhments of the ſword, that yee may know there is a iudgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar ſheweth the ſtate and portion of the wicked.

Then anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſayde,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cauſe mee to anſwere, and for this † I make haſte.

† Heb. my haſte, is in me.

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproach, and the ſpirit of my vnderſtanding cauſeth me to anſwere.

4 Knoweſt thou not this of old, ſince man was placed vpon earth,

* Pſal. 37. 37.

5 *That the triumphing of the wicked is † ſhort, and the ioy of the hypocrite but for a moment?

† Heb. from nacre.

6 Though his excellencie mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † cloudes:

† Heb. cloud.

7 Yet he ſhall perith for euer, like his owne dung: they which haue ſeene him, ſhall ſay, where is he?

8 He ſhall flie away as a dreame, and ſhall not be found, yea, he ſhalbe chaſed away as a viſion of the night.

9 The eye alſo which ſaw him, ſhall ſee him no more; neither ſhall his place any more behold him.

|| Or, the poore ſhall oppreſſe his children.

10 ||His children ſhall ſeeke to pleaſe the poore, and his hands ſhall reſtore their goods.

11 His bones are full of the ſinne of his youth, which ſhall lie downe with him in the duſt.

12 Though wickednes be ſweete in his mouth, though hee hide it vnder his tongue;

13 Though hee ſpare it, and forſake it not, but keepe it ſtill † within his mouth:

† Heb. in the midſt of his palate.

14 Yet his meate in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of Aſpes within him.

15 He hath ſwallowed downe riches, and hee ſhall vomite them vp againe: God ſhall caſt them out of his belly.

16 He ſhall ſucke the poyſon of Aſpes: the vipers tongue ſhall ſlay him.

17 Hee ſhall not ſee the riuers, || the floodes, the brooks of hony and butter.

|| Or, ſtreaming brookes

18 That which he laboured for ſhall he reſtore, & ſhal not ſwallow it downe: † according to his ſubſtance ſhall the reſtitution be, and hee ſhall not reioyce therein.

† Heb. according to the ſubſtance of his exchange.

19 Becauſe he hath † oppreſſed, and hath forſaken the poore, becauſe he hath violently taken away an * houſe which he builded not:

† Heb. crushed * 1 Kings 21. 13

20 Surely he ſhall not † feele quietneſſe in his belly, hee ſhall not ſaue of that which he deſired.

† Heb. know.

21 || There ſhall none of his meat be left, therefore ſhall no man looke for his goods.

|| Or, there ſhalbe none left for his meate.

22 In the fulneſſe of his ſufficiencie, he ſhall be in ſtraits: euery hand of the ||wicked ſhall come vpon him.

|| Or troubleſome.

23 When hee is about to fill his belly, God ſhall caſt the fury of his wrath vpon him, and ſhall raine it vpon him while he is eating.

24 He ſhall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of ſteele ſhal ſtrike him through.

25 It is drawne, and commeth out of the body; yea the glittering ſword commeth out of his gall; terrours are vpon him.

26 All darkneſſe ſhalbe hid in his ſecret places: a fire not blowen ſhall conſume him it ſhall goe ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heauen ſhall reueale his iniquitie: and the earth ſhall riſe vp againſt him.

28 The increaſe of his houſe ſhall depart, and his goods ſhall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

† Heb. of his decree from God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgement of man, he hath reason to be grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they despise God. 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgement of the wicked is in another world.

BVt Iob answered, and sayd,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 As for mee, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be †troubled?

†Hebr. shortened.

5 †Marke mee, and be astonished, and lay your hand vpon your mouth.

†Hebr. looke vnto me.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh holde on my flesh.

7 *Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

* Psal. 17. 16, and 73. 12 ver 12. 1. Iob. 1. 16.

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are †safe from feare, neither is the rod of God vpon them.

†Hebr. are peace from feare.

10 Their bull gendreth and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send foorth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.

13 They spend their dates in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

||Or, in mirth.

14 *Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for wee desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

* Chap. 22 17.

15 What is the Almightie, that wee should serue him? and what profite should we haue, if we pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good is not in their hand, the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.

||Or, lampe.

17 How oft is the ||candle of the wicked put out? and how oft commeth their destruction vpon them? God distributeth sorrowes in his anger.

†Hebr. snatcheth away.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the storme †carieth away.

‖That is, the punishment of his iniquity.

19 God layeth vp his ||iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and hee shall drinke of the wrath of the Almightie.

21 For what pleasure hath hee in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest?

22 Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing he iudgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth †in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

†Hebr. in his very perfection, or in the strength of his perfection.

24 His ||breasts are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

||Or, milkepailes.

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices which yee wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For yee say, where is the house of the prince? and where are †the dwelling places of the wicked?

†Hebr. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.

29 Haue yee not asked them that goe by the way? and doe yee not know their tokens?

30 *That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction; they shall bee brought foorth to †the day of wrath.

* Pro. 16. 4.

†Hebr. the day of wrathes.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what hee hath done?

32 Yet shall hee bee brought to the †graue, & shall †remaine in the tombe.

†Hebr. graues. †Heb. watch on the heape.

33 The clods of the valley shall bee sweete vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, seeing in your answeres there remaineth †falshood?

†Hebr. transgression.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God. 5 Hee accuseth Iob of diuers sinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 Can a man bee profitable vnto God? as ||hee that is wise may bee profitable vnto himselfe.

||Or, if he may be profitable, doth his good successe depend thereon?

3 Is it any pleasure to the Almightie, that thou art righteous? or is it gaine to him, that thou makest thy wayes perfite?

4 Will

4 Will hee reprooue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgment?
5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?
6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.
† Heb. stripped the clothes of the naked.
7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.
† Heb. the man of arme.
8 But as for the † mighty man, he had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.
† Heb. eminent or accepted for countenance.
9 Thou hast sent widowes away empty, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue bene broken.
10 Therefore snares are round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee,
11 Or darkenesse that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.
12 Is not God in the height of heauen? and behold the † height of the starres how high they are.
† Heb. the head of the starres.
13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloud?
‖ Or, what.
14 Thicke clouds are a couering to him that he seeth not, and hee walketh in the circuit of heauen.
15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men haue troden?
16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowen with a flood.
† Heb. a flood was powred upon their foundation.
17 * Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and What can the Almighty doe ‖ for them?
* Chap.21. 14.
‖ Or, to them.
18 * Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.
* Chap.22. 18.
19 * The righteous see it, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.
* Psal.107. 42.
20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.
‖ Or, substance.
‖ Or, their excellency.
21 Acquaint now thy selfe with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.
‖ That is, with God.
22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.
23 * If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt bee built vp, thou shalt put away iniquitie farre from thy tabernacles.
* Chap.8.5.
24 Then shalt thou lay vp gold ‖ as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.
‖ Or, on the dust
25 Yea the Almighty shall bee thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt haue † plenty of siluer.
‖ Or, gold.
† Heb. siluer of strength.
26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift vp thy face vnto God.
27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.
28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shalbe established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.
29 When men are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is lifting vp: and he shall saue the † humble person.
† Heb. him that hath low eyes.
30 ‖ He shall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureness of thine hands.
‖ Or, the innocent shall deliuer the Iland.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is inuisible, obserueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocencie. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Iob answered, and said,
2 Euen to day is my complaint bitter: my † stroke is heauier then my groning.
† Heb. my hand.
3 O that I knew where I might find him: that I might come euen to his seat!
4 I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words which he would answere me, and vnderstand what he would say vnto me.
6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but hee would put strength in me.
7 There the righteous might dispute with him, so should I be deliuered for euer from my iudge.
8 Behold, I goe forward, but he is not there, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:
9 On the left hand where he doeth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right hand, that I cannot see him.
10 But hee knoweth † the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.
† Heb. the way that is with me.
11 My foote hath held his steps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the Commaundement of his lips, † I haue eſteemed the wordes of his mouth more then ‖ my neceſſary food.

13 But hee is in one minde, and who can turne him? and what[a] his ſoule deſireth, euen that he doeth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for mee: and many ſuch things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darkneſs, neither hath he couered the darkneſs from my face.

† Heb. I haue had, or Lyed vp.
‖ Or my appointed portion.
[a] Pſal. 115. 3.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickednesse goeth often vnpuniſhed. 17 There is a ſecret iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, ſeeing Times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they, that know him not, ſee his dayes?

2 Some remoone the [a] land markes; they violently take away flocks, and ‖ feed thereof.

3 They driue away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themſelues together.

5 Beholde, as wilde aſſes in the deſart, goe they forth to their worke, riſing betimes for a prey: the wildernesse yeeldeth food for them, and for their children.

6 They reape euery one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the Vintage of the wicked.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing, that they haue no couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountaines, and imbrace the rocke for want of a ſhelter.

9 They plucke the fatherleſſe from the breſt, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cauſe him to go naked without clothing: and they take away the ſheafe from the hungry.

11 Which make oyle within their walles, and tread their winepreſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.

[a] Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.
‖ Or, feed them.
† Heb. mingled corne; or dredge.
‖ Heb. the wicked gather the vintage.

12 When groane from out of the city, and the ſoule of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a theefe.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee me: and † diſguiſeth his face.

16 In the darke they digge through houſes which they had marked for themſelues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the ſhadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 He is ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: hee beholdeth not the way of the Vineyards.

19 Drought and heate † conſume the ſnow waters: ſo doeth the graue thoſe which haue ſinned.

20 The wombe ſhall forget him, the worme ſhall feed ſweetly on him, hee ſhall be no more remembred, and wickednes ſhalbe broken as a tree.

21 He euill intreateth the barren, that beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth alſo the mighty with his power: he riſeth vp, ‖ and no man is ſure of life.

23 Though it be giuen him to be in ſafety, whereon he reſteth; yet his eyes are vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little whyle, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

25 And if it be not ſo now, who will make mee a liar, and make my ſpeach nothing worth?

† Heb. ſeeketh his face in ſecret.
† Heb. violently take it.
‖ Or, he truſteth not his owne life.
† Heb. are not.
† Heb. cloſed vp.

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad ſheweth that man cannot be iuſtified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid:

2 Dominion and feare are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armes? and vpon whom doeth not his light ariſe?

4 How

* Chap. 4. 17. &c. and 15. 14. &c.

4 *How then can man be iuſtified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold euen to the Moone, and it ſhineth not, yea the ſtarres are not pure in his ſight.

6 How much leſſe man, that is a worme: and the ſonne of man which is a * worme?

* Pſal. 22. 6.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Iob reproouing the vncharitable ſpirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and vnſearchable.

BVt Iob anſwered and ſaid,

2 How haſt thou helped him that is without power? how ſaueſt thou the arme that hath no ſtrength?

3 How haſt thou counſelled him that hath no wiſedome? and how haſt thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom haſt thou vttered words? and whoſe ſpirit came frō thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

‖ Or, with the inhabitants.

6 * Hell is naked before him, and deſtruction hath no couering.

* Prou. 15. 11.

7 Hee ſtretcheth out the North ouer the empty place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 He bindeth vp the waters in his thicke clouds, and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 Hee holdeth backe the face of his throne, and ſpreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 Hee hath compaſſed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.

† Heb. vntill the end of light with darkeneſſe.

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are aſtoniſhed at his reproofe.

12 He diuided the ſea with his power, and by his vnderſtanding he ſmiteth through † the proud.

† Heb proule.

13 By his Spirit he hath garniſhed the heauens: his hand hath formed the crooked ſerpent.

14 Loe, theſe are parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderſtand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iob proteſteth his ſinceritie. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The bleſſings, which the wicked haue, are turned into curſes.

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, and ſaid,

† Heb, added to take vp.

2 As God liueth, who hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my ſoule;

† Heb made my ſoule bitter.

3 All the while my breath is in mee, and * the Spirit of God is in my noſtrils;

* That is, the breath which God gaue him.

4 My lips ſhall not ſpeake wickedneſſe, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I ſhould iuſtifie you: till I die, I will not remoue my integritie from me.

6 My righteouſneſſe I hold faſt, and will not let it goe: my heart ſhall not reproch me † ſo long as I liue.

† He, from my dayes.

7 Let mine enemy bee as the wicked, and he that riſeth vp againſt me, as the vnrighteous.

8 * For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his ſoule?

* Matth. 16. 26.

9 * Will God heare his cry, When trouble commeth vpon him?

* Prou. 1. 28 ezech. 8 18. iol n 9. 32. iames 4. 3.

10 Will he delight himſelfe in the Almighty? will hee alwayes call vpon God?

11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: that which is with the Almighty, will I not conceale.

‖ Or, teach in the hand, &c.

12 Behold, all yee your ſelues haue ſeene it, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppreſſours which they ſhall receiue of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the ſword: and his off ſpring ſhall not be ſatisfied with bread.

15 * Thoſe that remaine of him ſhall be buried in death: and his widowes ſhall not weepe.

* Pſal. 78. 65.

16 Though he heape vp ſiluer as the duſt, and prepare raiment as the clay:

17 He may prepare it, but the iuſt ſhall put it on, and the innocent ſhall diuide the ſiluer.

18 Hee buildeth his houſe as a moth, and as a booth that the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man ſhall lie downe, but he ſhall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not:

20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempeſt ſtealeth him away in the night.

* Chap. 18. 11.

21 The Eaſt winde carieth him a-

way, and he departeth: and as a ſtorme hurleth him out of his place.

†Hebr. in fleeing her would flee.

22 For God ſhall caſt vpon him, and not ſpare: †hee would fame flee out of his hand.

23 Men ſhall clap their handes at him, and ſhall hiſſe him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wiſedome is an excellent gift of God.

||Or, a mine.

SUrely there is ||a veine for the ſiluer, & a place for golde where they fine it.

||Or, duſt.

2 Iron is taken out of the| earth, & braſſe is molten out of the ſtone.

3 Hee ſetteth an end to darkeneſſe, and ſearcheth out all perfection: the ſtones of darkeneſſe and the ſhadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen the waters forgotten of the foote: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it, is turned vp as it were fire.

||Or, golde-oare.

6 The ſtones of it are the place of Saphires: and it hath ||duſt of gold.

7 There is a path which no foule knoweth, and which the Vultures eye hath not ſeene.

8 The Lions whelps haue not troden it, nor the fierce Lion paſſed by it.

||Or, ſtone.

9 He putteth forth his hand vpon the ||rocke; hee ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.

10 Hee cutteth out riuers among the rockes, and his eye ſeeth euery precious thing.

†Hebr. from weeping.

11 He bindeth the floods †from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where ſhall wiſedome bee found? and where is the place of vnderſtanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the liuing.

*Rom. 11. 33, 34. †Hebr. fine gold ſhall not be gotten for it *Pro. 3. 14. and 8. 11, 19. and 16. 16.

14 *The depth ſaith, It is not in me: and the Sea ſaith, It is not with me.

15 †It* cannot bee gotten for gold, neither ſhall ſiluer bee weighed for the price thereof.

16 It cannot bee valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphire.

17 The gold and the chriſtall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it ſhall not be for ||iewels of fine gold.

||Or, veſſell. of fine gold. ||Or, Rewards.

18 No mention ſhalbe made of ||Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of Wiſedome is aboue Rubies.

19 The Topaze of Ethiopia ſhall not equall it, neither ſhall it bee valued with pure gold.

20 *Whence then commeth Wiſedome? and where is the place of vnderſtanding?

*Verſe 12.

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing and kept cloſe from the foules of the ||aire.

||Or, heauen.

22 Deſtruction and death ſay, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God vnderſtandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof:

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, & ſeeth vnder the whole heauen:

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by meaſure.

26 When hee made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he ſee it ||and declare it, he prepared it, yea and ſearched it out.

||Or, did number it.

28 *And vnto man he ſaid, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that is Wiſedome, and to depart from euill, is vnderſtanding.

*Pſal. 111. 10. prou. 1. 7. & 9. 10.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himſelfe, of his former proſperitie and honour.

MOreouer Job †continued his parable, and ſaid,

†Hebr. addeditasby vp.

2 O that I were as in moneths paſt, as in the dayes when God preſerued me.

3 When his ||candle ſhined vpon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkeneſſe:

||Or, lampe.

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the ſecret of God was vpon my Tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me:

6 When I waſhed my ſteps with butter, and the rocke powred †mee out riuers of oyle:

†Hebr. with me.

7 When I went out to the gate, through the citie, when I prepared my ſeat in the ſtreete.

8 The

8 The yong men saw me, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, and stood vp.
9 The princes refrained talking, and laid their hand on their mouth.
10 † The Nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.
11 When the eare heard mee, then it blessed me, and when the eye saw mee, it gaue witnesse to me:
12 Because I deliuered the poore that cried, and the fatherlesse, and him that had none to helpe him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came vpon me: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.
14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed mee: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blind, and feete was I to the lame.
16 I was a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.
17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoile out of his teeth.
18 Then I sayd, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my dayes as the sand.
19 My roote was † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.
20 My glory was † fresh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.
21 Vnto me men gaue eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.
22 After my words they spake not againe, & my speach dropped vpon them,
23 And they waited for me as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter raine.
24 If I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.
25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the armie, as one that comforteth the mourners.

† Hebr. the voyce of the nobles was hid.

† Hebr. the new teeth, or the grinders. † Heb. I cast.

† Heb spread.

† Hebr. new. † Heb. changed.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Iobs honour is turned into extreme contempt. 15 His prosperity into calamitie.

BVt now they † that are younger then I, haue mee in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogs of my flocke.

† Hebr. of fewer dayes then I.

2 Yea whereto might the strength of their hands profit me, in whom olde age was perished?
3 For want and famine they were || solitarie: flying into the wildernesse † in former time desolate and waste:
4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and Iuniper rootes for their meate.
5 They were driuen foorth from among men, (they cryed after them, as after a thiefe.)
6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caues of the earth, and in the rockes.
7 Among the bushes they prayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.
8 They were children of fooles, yea children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.
9 * And now am I their song, yea I am their by-word.
10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because hee hath loosed my cord and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Vpon my right hand rise the youth, they push away my feete, and they raise vp against mee the wayes of their destruction.
13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamitie, they haue no helper.
14 They came vpon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselues vpon me.
15 Terrours are turned vpon mee: they pursue † my soule as the winde: and my welfaire passeth away as a cloude.
16 And now my soule is powred out vpon me: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.
17 My bones are pierced in mee in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.
18 By the great force of my disease, is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the collar of my coat.
19 Hee hath cast mee into the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I crie vnto thee, and thou doest not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me not.
21 Thou art † become cruell to mee: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.

|| Or, darke as the night. † Heb. yesternight.

† Hebr. holes.

† Hebr men of no name

* Psal 35 15. and 69. 12.

† Heb. and withhold not spittle from my face.

† Heb. my principal one

† Heb turned to be cruell. † Hebr. the strength of thy hand.

22 Thou

22 Thou liftest me vp to the winde: thou causest me to ride vpon it, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all liuing.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his destruction.

25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was not my soule grieued for the poore?

26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto mee: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.

27 My bowels boyled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented mee.

28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, and I cried in the Congregation.

29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owles.

30 My skinne is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heate.

31 My harpe also is turned to mourning, and my organe into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integritie in seuerall dueties.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes, why then should I thinke vpon a mayde?

2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquitie?

4 * Doeth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I haue walked with vanitie, or if my foote hath hasted to deceit;

6 † Let me bee weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integritie.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:

8 Then let mee sow, and let another eate, yea let my off spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart haue bene deceiued by a woman, or if I haue laid waite at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife grind vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.

11 For this is an heinous crime, yea, it is an iniquitie to bee punished by the Iudges.

12 For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would roote out all mine encrease.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-seruant, or of my mayde-seruant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do, when God riseth vp? and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?

15 Did not hee that made mee in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion vs in the wombe?

16 If I haue withheld the poore from their desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:

17 Or haue eaten my morsel my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth hee was brought vp with mee as with a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe.)

19 If I haue seene any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:

20 If his loynes haue not blessed mee, and if hee were not warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:

21 If I haue lift vp mine hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my helpe in the gate:

22 Then let mine arme fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arme be broken from the ‖ bone.

23 For destruction from God was a terrour to mee: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.

24 If I haue made golde my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence:

25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:

26 If I beheld † the Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking † in brightnesse:

27 And my heart hath bene secretly entised, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquitie to be punished by the Iudge: For I should haue denied the God that is aboue.

29 If

‖ Or, wife-come.

† Heb. hempr.

*Rom. 12. 15. pſal 35. 13. † Heb. for him that was hard of day.

* Pſal. 102. 6. ‖ Or, ſtrich-cket.

*2. Chron. 16. 9. iob 32. 21. pro. 5. 21. and 15. 3.

† Hebr let him weigh mee in ballances of Iuſtice.

‖ Or, did he not faſhion vs in one wombe?

‖ That is, the widow.

‖ Or, the chanell bone.

† Heb. found much. † Heb the light. † Heb. bright

† Heb. my hand hath kiſſed my mouth.

29 If I reioyced at the deſtruction of him that hated mee, or lift vp my ſelfe when euill found him.

†Hebr my palate. 30 (Neither haue I ſuffered †my mouth to ſinne by wiſhing a curſe to his ſoule.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle ſaid not, Oh that we had of his fleſh! wee cannot be ſatisfied.

‖Or, to the way. 32 The ſtranger did not lodge in the ſtreete: but I opened my doores ‖ to the trauailer.

‖Or, after the manner of man. 33 If I couered my tranſgreſſions, ‖as Adam: by hiding mine iniquitie in my boſome:

‖Or, behold my ſigne is that the Almighty will anſwere me. 34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie mee: that I kept ſilence, and went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare me! ‖behold, my deſire is, that the Almighty would anſwere me, and that mine aduerſary had written a booke.

36 Surely I would take it vpon my ſhoulder, and binde it as a crowne to me.

37 I would declare vnto him the number of my ſteps, as a prince would I goe neere vnto him.

†Heb. worpe †Heb the ſtrength thereof. †Heb cauſed the ſoule of the owners thereof to expire, or breath out. ‖Or, inſtead of weedes. 38 If my land cry againſt me, or that the furrowes likewiſe thereof †complaine:

39 If I haue †eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue †cauſed the owners thereof to looſe their life:

40 Let thiſtles grow in ſtead of wheate, and ‖cockle in ſtead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Iob & his three friends. 6 Becauſe wiſdome commeth not from age, hee excuſeth the boldneſſe of his youth. 11 Hee reproueth them for not ſatisfying of Iob. 16 His zeale to ſpeake.

†Heb. from anſwering. SO theſe three men ceaſed †to anſwere Iob, becauſe hee was righteous in his owne eyes.

†Hebr. his ſoule. 2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: againſt Iob was his wrath kindled, becauſe he iuſtified †himſelfe rather then God.

†Hebr. expected Iob words. 3 Alſo againſt his three friends was his wrath kindled: becauſe they had found no anſwere, and yet had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had †waited till Iob had ſpoken: becauſe they were †elder then he.

†Hebr. elder for dayes. 5 When Elihu ſaw that there was no anſwere in the mouth of theſe three men, then his wrath was kindled.

†Hebr. few of dayes. Hebr. I feared. 6 And Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite anſwered and ſaid, I am †yong, and yee are very olde, wherefore I was afraid, and †durſt not ſhew you mine opinion.

7 I ſaid, Dayes ſhould ſpeake, and multitude of yeeres ſhould teach wiſedome.

Iob 38 36 prou.2.6. eccle.2.26. dan.1.17. and 2.21. 8 *But there is a ſpirit in man: and the inſpiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderſtanding.

9 Great men are not alwayes wiſe: neither doe the aged vnderſtand iudgement.

10 Therefore I ſaid, Hearken to me: I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

†He, vnderſtandings. †Heb. words 11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your †reaſons, whileſt you ſearched out †what to ſay.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and beholde, there was none of you that conuinced Iob, or that anſwered his words:

13 Leſt ye ſhould ſay, we haue found out wiſedome: God thruſteth him downe, not man.

‖Or, ordered his words. 14 Now hee hath not ‖directed his words againſt mee: neither will I anſwere him with your ſpeeches.

†Heb. they removed ſpeeches from themſelues. 15 They were amazed, they anſwered no more, †they left off ſpeaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they ſpake not, but ſtood ſtill and anſwered no more.)

†Heb. words †Hebr. the ſpirit of my belly. †Hebr. is not opened. †Heb. that I may breath. 17 I ſaid, I will anſwere alſo my part, I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of †matter, the †ſpirit within me conſtraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine, which †hath no vent, it is ready to burſt like new bottels.

20 I will ſpeake, †that I may be refreſhed: I will open my lippes, and anſwere.

21 Let mee not, I pray you, accept any mans perſon: neither let mee giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: in ſo doing my maker would ſoone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himſelfe in ſtead of God, with ſincerity and meekeneſſe to reaſon with Iob.

8 He

8 He excuſeth God from giuing man an account of his wayes, by his greatnes. 14 God calleth man to repentance by viſions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his miniſtery. 31 He inciteth Iob to attention.

WHerefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my ſpeeches, and hearken to all my wordes.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath ſpoken † in my mouth.

†Heb. in my palate.

3 My wordes ſhalbe of the vprightneſſe of my heart: and my lippes ſhall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almightie hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canſt, anſwere me, ſet thy wordes in order before me, ſtand vp.

6 *Behold, I am † according to thy wiſh in Gods ſtead: I alſo am † formed out of the clay.

*Chap. 9. 35. and 23. 20.

†Heb. according to thy mouth.

†Heb. cut out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour ſhall not make thee afraid, neither ſhall my hand be heauie vpon thee.

8 Surely thou haſt ſpoken † in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of thy wordes, ſaying,

† Heb. in mine eares.

9 I am cleane without tranſgreſſion, I am innocent; neither is there iniquitie in me.

10 Behold, hee findeth occaſions againſt mee, hee counteth mee for his enemie.

11 He putteth my feete in the ſtockes, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, in this thou art not iuſt: I will anſwere thee, That God is greater then man.

13 Why doeſt thou ſtriue againſt him: for † he giueth not account of any of his matters.

†Heb. hee anſwereth not.

14 For God ſpeaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a viſion of the night, when deepe ſleepe falleth vpon men, in ſlumbrings vpon the bed:

16 Then hee † openeth the eares of men, and ſealeth their inſtruction.

†Heb. hee reuealeth, or vncouereth.

17 That hee may withdraw man from his † purpoſe, and hide pride from man.

†Heb. worke

18 Hee keepeth backe his ſoule from the pit, and his life † from periſhing by the ſword.

†Heb. from paſſing by the ſword.

19 Hee is chaſtened alſo with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with ſtrong paine.

20 *So that his life abhorreth bread, and his ſoule † daintie meate.

*Pſal. 107. 17.

†Heb. meate of deſire.

21 His fleſh is conſumed away that it cannot be ſeene; and his bones that were not ſeene, ſticke out.

22 His ſoule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the deſtroyers.

23 If there be a meſſenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thouſand, to ſhew vnto man his vprightneſſe:

24 Then hee is gracious vnto him, and ſayeth, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit; I haue found ‖ a ranſome.

‖Or, an atonement.

25 His fleſh ſhall be freſher † then a childes: he ſhall returne to the dayes of his youth.

†Heb. then childehood.

26 Hee ſhall pray vnto God, and hee will bee fauourable vnto him, and hee ſhall ſee his face with ioy: for hee will render vnto man his righteouſneſſe.

27 ‖He looketh vpon men, and if any ſay, I haue ſinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited mee not:

‖Or, he ſhall looke vpon men, and ſay, I haue ſinned &c.

28 ‖Hee will deliuer his ſoule from going into the pit, and his life ſhall ſee the light.

‖Or, he hath delivered my ſoule &c. and my life.

29 Lo, all theſe things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

† Heb. twice and thrice.

30 To bring backe his ſoule from the pit, to bee enlightened with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will ſpeake.

32 If thou haſt any thing to ſay, anſwere me: ſpeake, for I deſire to iuſtifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto me: holde thy peace, and I ſhall teach thee wiſedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuſeth Iob for charging God with iniuſtice. 10 God omnipotent cannot bee vniuſt. 31 Man muſt humble himſelfe vnto God. 34 Elihu reproueth Iob.

FVrthermore Elihu anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Heare my wordes, O yee wiſe men, and giue eare vnto me, yee that haue knowledge.

3 *For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth taſteth meate.

*Chap. 12. 11.

†Heb. palate.

4 Let vs chuſe to vs iudgement: let vs know among our ſelues what is good.

5 For

5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.

6 Should I lye against my right? †my wound is incurable without transgression.

†Heb. mine arrow.

7 What man is like Iob, who drinketh vp scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquitie, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For hee hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that hee should delight himselfe with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto mee, yee †men of vnderstanding: *farre bee it from God, that he should doe wickednes, and from the Almighty, that hee should commit iniquitie.

†Heb. men of heart. *Exo.1.22. 4 iob 8.3. and 36. 23. psal. 92.15. rom 9.14

11 *For the worke of a man shall hee render vnto him, and cause euery man to finde according to his wayes.

*Psal.62. 12 pro. 24. 12. ierr. 32. 19. ezek. 33 20. matt. 16.27. rom. 2.6. 2. cor. 5.10. 1. pet. 1.17. apoc. 22.12.

12 Yea surely God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.

†Heb. all of it.

13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or Who hath disposed †the whole world?

14 *If he set his heart †vpon man, if he gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath;

*Psal. 104. 29. †Heb. vpon him.

15 *All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.

*eccles. 12. 6 gen. 3.19

16 If now thou hast vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.

17 Shall euen he that hateth right, †gouerne and wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?

†Heb. binde.

18 Is it fit to say to a King, Thou art wicked? and to Princes, Ye are vngodly?

19 *How much lesse to him that accepteth not the persons of Princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.

*Deut. 10. 17. 2. chro. 9. 7 ach. 10 34. rom. 2. 11 gal. 2.6. ep ch. 6. 9. colos. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1 17.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shalbe troubled at midnight, and passe away: and †the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

†Hebr they shall take away the mighty.

21 *For his eyes are vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

*Pro. 5. 21. and 15 3. chap. 31. 4. 2. ch 10 16. 9 ierem. 16. 17.

22 There is no darkenesse, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquitie may hide themselues.

†Heb. gor.

23 For hee will not lay vpon man more then right; that he should †enter into iudgement with God.

24 Hee shall breake in pieces mighty men †without number, and set others in their stead.

†Heb. without searching out.

25 Therefore hee knoweth their workes, and he ouerturneth them in the night, so that they are †destroyed.

†Or crushed

26 He striketh them as wicked men, †in the open sight of others:

† Heb. in the place of beholders. †Heb. to them

27 Because they turned backe †from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giueth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and When hee hideth his face, who then can behold him: whether it be done against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite raigne not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meete to be said vnto God, I haue borne chastisement, I will not offend any more.

32 That which I see not, teach thou me. If I haue done iniquitie, I will do no more.

33 †Should it bee according to thy minde? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speake what thou knowest.

†Hebr. Should it be from with thee?

34 Let men †of vnderstanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken vnto mee.

†Hebr. of heart.

35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisedome.

36 ‖My desire is that Iob may bee tryed vnto the end, because of his answeres for wicked men.

‖Or, My father let Iob be tried.

37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his sinne, hee clappeth his hands amongst vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or euill cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.



Elihu spake moreouer, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to bee right, that thou saydest, My righteousnesse is more then Gods?

3 For thou saydest, what aduantage will it be vnto thee, and, what profite shall

‖ Or, by it more than by my ſinne. †Heb. I will returne to thee words.

ſhall I haue, ‖ if I bee cleanſed from my ſinne?

4 † I will anſwere thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauens and ſee, and behold the clouds which are higher then thou.

6 If thou ſinneſt, what doeſt thou againſt him? or if thy tranſgreſſions bee multiplied, what doeſt thou vnto him?

*Pſal. 16. 2. rom. 11. 35. chap. 22. 3.

7 *If thou be righteous, what giueſt thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednes may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteouſneſſe may profit the ſonne of man.

9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſſions they make the oppreſſed to crie: they crie out by reaſon of the arme of the mightie.

10 But none ſaith, Where is God my maker, who giueth ſongs in the night?

11 Who teacheth vs more then the beaſts of the earth, and maketh vs wiſer then the foules of heauen.

12 There they crie, (but none giueth anſwere) becauſe of the pride of euill men.

* Chap. 17. 9. prou. 1. 28. iſa. 1. 15. iere. 11. 11.

13 *Surely God will not heare vanitie, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou ſayeſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, yet iudgement is before him, therefore truſt thou in him.

‖ That is, God. ‖ That is, Iob

15 But now becauſe it is not ſo, ‖ hee hath viſited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth it not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doeth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu ſheweth how God is iuſt in his wayes.
16 How Iobs ſinnes hinder Gods bleſſings.
24 Gods workes are to be magnified.

† Hebr. that there are yet words for God.

ELihu alſo proceeded, and ſaid,

2 Suffer mee a little, and I will ſhewe thee † that I haue yet to ſpeake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will aſcribe righteouſneſſe to my Maker.

4 For truely my words ſhall not bee falſe: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

† Hebr. heart.

5 Behold, God is mightie, and deſpiſeth not any: he is mighty in ſtrength and † wiſedome.

6 Hee preſerueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖ poore.

‖ Or, afflicted. *Pſal. 34. 14.

7 *Hee withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings are they on the throne, yea he doeth eſtabliſh them for euer, and they are exalted.

8 And if they bee bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then hee ſheweth them their worke, and their tranſgreſſions, that they haue exceeded.

10 He openeth alſo their eare to diſcipline, and commaundeth that they returne from iniquity.

11 If they obey and ſerue him, * they ſhall ſpend their dayes in proſperitie, and their yeeres in pleaſures.

*Chap. 21. 13.

12 But if they obey not, † they ſhall periſh by the ſword, and they ſhall die without knowledge.

†Hebr. they ſhall paſſe away by the ſword.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they cry not when hee bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth, and their life is among the ‖ vncleane.

†Hebr. their ſoule dyeth ‖ Or, Sodomites.

15 He deliuereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppreſſion.

‖ Or, afflicted.

16 Euen ſo would he haue remoued thee out of the ſtrait into a broad place, where there is no ſtraitneſſe, and † that which ſhould be ſet on thy table, ſhould be full of fatneſſe.

†Hebr. the reſt of thy table.

17 But thou haſt fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖ iudgement and iuſtice take hold on thee.

‖ Or, iudgements and iuſtice ſhould vphold thee.

18 Becauſe there is wrath, beware leſt he take thee away with his ſtroke: then a great ranſome cannot † deliuer thee.

†Hebr. turne thee aſide.

19 Will he eſteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of ſtrength?

20 Deſire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heede, regard not iniquitie: for this haſt thou choſen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath inioyned him his way? or who can ſay, Thou haſt wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.

25 Euery man may ſee it, man may behold it afarre off.

26 Behold, God is great, and wee know him not, neither can the number of his yeeres be ſearched out.

27 For hee maketh ſmall the drops of

of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.

29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noyse of his Tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth † the bottome of the Sea.

† Hebr. the roots.

31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he couereth the light, and commandeth it not to shine, by the cloud that commeth betwixt.

33 The noyse thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattel also concerning † the vapour.

† Hebr. that which goeth vp.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to bee feared because of his great workes. 15 His wisedome is vnsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place.

† Heb. heare in hearing.

2 † Heare attentiuely the noyse of his voyce, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.

3 Hee directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.

† Heb. light. † Heb. wings of the earth.

4 After it a voyce roareth: he thundreth with the voyce of his excellencie, and hee will not stay them when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundreth marueilously with his voyce: great things doth hee which we cannot comprehend.

6 For * he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth: † likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.

* Psal. 147. 16, 17. † Heb. and to the shower of raine, and to the showers of raine of his strength.

7 Hee sealeth vp the hand of euery man; that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beastes goe into dennes: and remaine in their places.

9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlewinde: and cold out of the † North.

† Heb. out of the chamber. † Heb. scattering winds.

10 By the breath of God, frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thicke cloud: hee scattereth † his bright cloud.

† Hebr. the clouds of his light.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may doe whatsoeuer hee commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

† Heb. a rod.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still, and consider the wondrous workes of God.

15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Doest thou know the ballancings of the clouds, the wondrous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warme, when hee quieteth the earth by the South wind?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, which is strong, and as a molten looking glasse?

19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him; for wee cannot order our speech by reason of darkenesse.

20 Shall it bee told him that I speake? if a man speake, surely he shalbe swallowed vp.

21 And now men see not the bright light which is in the cloudes: but the wind passeth and cleanseth them.

22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God is terrible Maiestie.

† Heb. gold.

23 Touching the Almightie, we cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plenty of iustice: he will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: he respecteth not any that are wise in heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII

1 God chalengeth Iob to answere. 4 God by his mighty workes, conuinceth Iob of Ignorance, 31 and of imbecillity.

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the whirlewind, and said,

2 Who is this that darkneth counsell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird vp now thy loines like a man, for I will demand of thee and answere thou me.

† Heb. make me know.

4 * Where wast thou when I layd the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast vnderstanding.

* Psa. 104. 5. prou. 30. 4. † Heb. if thou knowest vnderstanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?

† Heb. sockets.

6 Whereupon are the † foundati-

† Heb. made to ſinke.

ones thereof † faſtened: or Who layd the coꝛner ſtone thereof:

7 When the moꝛning ſtaꝛres ſang together, and all the ſonnes of God ſhouted foꝛ ioy.

*Pſal. 104. 9.

8 *Oꝛ who ſhut vp the Sea with dooꝛes, when it bꝛake fooꝛth as if it had iſſued out of the wombe:

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkeneſſe a ſwadling band foꝛ it,

|| Or, eſtabliſhed my decree vpon it.

10 And || bꝛake vp foꝛ it my decreed place, and ſet barres and dooꝛes,

† Heb. the pride of thy waues.

11 And ſaid, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: and heere ſhall † thy pꝛoud waues be ſtayed.

12 Haſt thou commaunded the moꝛning ſince thy dayes: and cauſed the dayſpꝛing to know his place,

† Heb. wings.

13 That it might take holde of the † endes of the earth, that the wicked might be ſhaken out of it:

14 It is turned as clay to the ſeale, and they ſtand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme ſhall be bꝛoken.

16 Haſt thou entred into the ſpꝛings of the Sea: oꝛ haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depth:

17 Haue the gates of death bene opened vnto thee: oꝛ haſt thou ſeene the dooꝛes of the ſhadow of death:

18 Haſt thou pꝛeconſidered the bꝛeadth of the earth: Declare if thou knoweſt it all.

19 Where is the way where light dwelleth: and as foꝛ darkeneſſe, Where is the place thereof:

|| Or, at

20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it || to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths to the houſe thereof.

21 Knoweſt thou it, becauſe thou waſt then boꝛne: oꝛ becauſe the number of thy dayes is great:

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow: oꝛ haſt thou ſeene the treſures of the haile,

23 Which I haue reſerued againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battell and warre:

24 By What way is the light parted: which ſcattereth the Eaſt wind vpon the earth.

25 Who hath deuided a water-courſe foꝛ the ouerflowing of waters: oꝛ a way foꝛ the lightning of thunder,

26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth, where no man is: on the Wilderneſſe wherein there is no man:

27 To ſatiſfie the deſolate and waſt ground, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herbe to ſpꝛing fooꝛth.

28 Hath the raine a father: oꝛ Who hath begotten the dꝛops of dew:

29 Out of Whoſe wombe came the yce: and the hoary froſt of heauen, Who hath gendꝛed it:

30 The waters are hid as with a ſtone, and the face of the deepe † is frozen.

† Heb. is taken.

31 Canſt thou binde the ſweete influences of || Pleiades: oꝛ looſe the bands of † Oꝛion:

|| Or, the ſeuen-ſtarres. † Heb. Cimah.

32 Canſt thou bꝛing fooꝛth || Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon, oꝛ canſt thou † guide Arcturus with his ſonnes:

† Heb. Ceſil, || Or, the twelue ſignes. † Hebr. guide them.

33 Knoweſt thou the oꝛdinances of heauen: canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth:

34 Canſt thou lift vp the voyce to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may couer thee:

35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may goe, and ſay vnto thee, † Here We are?

† Heb. beholdvs.

36 *Who hath put wiſedome in the inward parts: oꝛ Who hath giuen vnderſtanding to the heart:

* Chap. 32. 8. eccleſ. 2. 26.

37 Who can number the cloudes in Wiſedome: oꝛ † Who can ſtay the bottles of heauen,

† Hebr. who can cauſe to lie downe.

38 || When the duſt † groweth into hardneſſe, and the clods cleaue faſt together:

|| Or, when the duſt is turned into myre. † Hebr. is powred.

39 *Wilt thou hunt the pꝛey foꝛ the Lyon: oꝛ fill the † appetite of the young Lyons,

* pſal. 104. 21. † Heb. the life.

40 When they couch in their dennes, and abide in the couert to lie in waite:

* Pſal. 147. 9. matth. 6. 26.

41 *Who pꝛoudeth foꝛ the rauen his foode: When his young ones cry vnto God, they wander foꝛ lacke of meate.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wild goates and hindes. 5 Of the wild Aſſe. 9 The Vnicorne. 13 The Peacoke, Storke and Oſtrich. 19 The Horſe. 26 The hauke. 27 The Eagle.

* Pſal. 29. 8.

KNoweſt * thou the time When the wilde goates of the rocke bꝛing fooꝛth: oꝛ canſt thou marke when the hindes doe calue:

2 Canſt thou number the moneths that they fulfill: oꝛ knoweſt thou the time when they bꝛing fooꝛth:

3 They bowe themſelues, they bꝛing fooꝛth their young ones, they caſt out their ſoꝛꝛowes.

4 Their

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they go forth, and returne not vnto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild asse?

6 Whose house I haue made the wilderneſſe, and † the barren lande his dwellings.

† *Hebr. ſalt. places.*

7 Hee ſcorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driuer.

† *Hebr. of the exactor.*

8 The range of the mountaines is his paſture, and he ſearcheth after euery greene thing.

9 Will the Vnicorne bee willing to ſerue thee? or abide by thy cribbe?

10 Canſt thou binde the Vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou truſt him becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy ſeed? and gather it into thy barne?

13 Gaueſt thou the goodly wings vnto the peacoks, or || wings and feathers vnto the Oſtrich?

|| *Or, the feathers of the Storke, and Oſtrich.*

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in duſt,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that the wilde beaſt may breake them.

16 She is hardened againſt her yong ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare,

17 Becauſe God hath depriued her of wiſedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderſtanding.

18 What time ſhee lifteth vp her ſelfe on high, ſhee ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou giuen the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his necke with thunder?

20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils is † terrible.

† *Hebr. terour.*

21 || He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in his ſtrength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.

|| *Or, his feet digge.*
† *Hebr. the armour.*

22 He mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the ſword.

23 The quiuer ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpeare and the ſhield.

24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeueth he that it is the ſound of the trumpet.

25 Hee ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and hee ſmelleth the battaile afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the ſhouting.

26 Doeth the hawke flie by thy wiſedome, and ſtretch her wings toward the South?

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp † at thy commaund? and make her neſt on high?

† *Hebr. by thy mouth.*

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the cragge of the rocke, and the ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the pray, and her eyes behold afarre off.

30 Her yong ones alſo ſuck vp blood: and * where the ſlaine are, there is ſhe.

* Matt. 24. 28. luke 17. 37.

CHAP. XL.

1 Iob humbleth himſelfe to God. 6 God ſtirreth him vp to ſhew his righteouſnes, power, and wiſedome. 15 Of the Behemoth.

MOreouer the LORD anſwered Iob, and ſaid,

2 Shall hee that contendeth with the almightie, inſtruct him? he that reproueth God, let him anſwere it.

3 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I will not anſwere: yea twiſe, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD vnto Iob out of the wherlewinde, and ſaid,

7 * Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demaund of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

* Chap. 38. 3.

8 * Wilt thou alſo diſanul my iudgement? wilt thou condemne mee, that thou mayeſt be righteouſe?

* Pſal. 50. 21. rom. 3. 4.

9 Haſt thou an arme like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voyce like him?

10 * Decke thy ſelfe now with Maieſtie, and excellencie, and aray thy ſelfe with glory, and beautie.

* pſal. 104. 1.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proud, and abaſe him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proud, and bring him low: and tread downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, and binde their faces in secret.
14 Then will I also confesse vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can saue thee.
15 ¶ Beholde now ‖ Behemoth which I made with thee, hee eateth grasse as an oxe.
16 Loe now, his strength is in his loynes, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.
17 ‖ Hee moueth his taile like a Cedar: the sinewes of his stones are wrapt together.
18 His bones are as strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like barres of iron.
19 Hee is the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach vnto him.
20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth foode: where all the beasts of the field play.
21 He lieth vnder the shady trees, in the couert of the reede, and fennes.
22 The shady trees couer him with their shaddow: the willowes of the brooke compasse him about.
23 Beholde, † he drinketh vp a riuer, and hasteth not: he trusteth that hee can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.
24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pearceth through snares.

‖ Or, the Elephant, as some thinke.
‖ Or, he setteth vp.
† Heb. he oppresseth.
‖ Or, will any take him in his sight? or bore his nose with a ginne?

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan

 anst thou draw out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a corde † which thou lettest downe?
2 Canst thou put an hooke into his nose? or bore his iawe through with a thorne?
3 Will he make many supplications vnto thee? will he speake soft words vnto thee?
4 Will hee make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a birde? wilt thou binde him for thy maydens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skinne with barbed irons? or his head with fishspeares?
8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.
9 Beholde, the hope of him is in vaine: shall not one be cast downe euen at the sight of him?
10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: who then is able to stand before me?
11 * Who hath preuented mee that I should repay him? whatsoeuer is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.
12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can discouer the face of his garment? or who can come to him, ‖ with his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.
15 His † scales are his pride, shut vp together as with a close seale.
16 One is so neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.
17 They are ioyned one to another, they sticke together that they cannot be sundred.
18 By his neesing a light doeth shine, and his eyes are like the eye-liddes of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, and sparkes of fire leape out.
20 Out of his nostrels goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.
21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his necke remaineth strength, and † sorowe is turned into ioy before him.
23 † The flakes of his flesh are ioyned together: they are firme in themselues, they cannot be moued.
24 His heart is as firme as a stone, yea as hard as a peece of the nether mil-stone.
25 When he raiseth vp himselfe, the mightie are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselues.
26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the speare, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.
27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brasse as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling-stones are turned with him into stubble.
29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a speare.
30 † Sharpe stones are vnder him: he spreadeth sharpe pointed things vpon the mire.
31 He maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot:

‖ That is, a whale or a whirlepoole.
† Heb. which thou drowneſt.
** Psal. 24.1. & 50.12. 1.cor.10. 26.*
‖ Or, within
† Heb. strong pieces of shields.
† Heb. sorow reioyceth.
† Heb. the fallings.
‖ Or, breſt-plate.
† Heb. sharpe pieces, of the potsherd.

a pot: hee maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 Hee maketh a path to shine after him; one would thinke the deepe to bee hoarie.

33 Upon earth there is not his like: ‖ Who is made without feare.

‖ *Or, who behaue themselues without feare.*

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iob submitteth himselfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cause, maketh his friendes submit themselues, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and blesseth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst doe euery thing, and that ‖ no thought can bee withholden from thee.

‖ *Or, no thought of thine can bee hindered.*

3 *Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderstood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

* Chap. 38. 2.

4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre my selfe, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words vnto Iob, the LORD sayd to Eliphaz the Temanite, my wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye haue not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my seruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes, and goe to my seruant Iob, and offer vp for your selues a burnt offering, and my seruant Iob shall pray for you, for † him will I accept: lest I deale with you after your folly, in that ye haue not spoken of mee the thing which is right, like my seruant Iob.

† *Heb. his face or person.*

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted † Iob.

† *Hebr. the face of Iob.*

10 And the LORD turned the captiuitie of Iob, when hee prayed for his friends: also the LORD † gaue Iob twice as much as he had before.

† *Heb. added to Iob vnto the double.*

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had bin of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man also gaue him a piece of money, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for hee had fourteene thousand sheepe, and sixe thousand camels, and a thousand yoake of oxen, and a thousand shee asses.

13 He had also seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fourtie yeeres, and saw his sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes, euen foure generations.

17 So Iob died being old, and full of dayes

¶ THE BOOKE OF Psalmes.

PSALME. I

1 The happinesse of the godly. 4 The vnhappinesse of the vngodly.

* Prou. 4. 14.

BLessed* is the man that walketh not in the counsell of the ‖ vngodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornefull.

‖ Or, wicked

2 But his delight is in the Lawe of the LORD, * and in his Law doeth he meditate day and night.

* Iosh. 1. 8. psal. 119. 1. ier. 17. 8.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth foorth his fruite in his season: his leafe also shall not † wither, and whatsoeuer he doeth, shall prosper.

† Heb. fade.

4 The vngodly are not so: but are * like the chaffe, which the winde driueth away.

* Psal. 34. 5. isa. 17. 13.

5 Therefore the vngodly shall not stand in the iudgement, nor sinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Christ. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

* Acts 4. 25. ‖ Or, tumultuously assemble † Hebr. meditate

WHy* do the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

2 The Kings of the earth set themselues, and the rulers take counsell together, against the LORD, and against his Anoynted, saying,

3 Let vs breake their bandes asunder, and cast away their cords from vs.

* Prouerb. 1. 26.

4 * Hee that sitteth in the heauens shall laugh: the LORD shal haue them in derision.

5 Then shall hee speake vnto them in his wrath, and ‖ vexe them in his sore displeasure.

‖ Or, trouble

6 Yet haue I set † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

† Hebr. anointed † Heb. vpon Sion the hill of my holinesse.

7 * I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said vnto mee, Thou art my sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

* Acts 13. 33. hebr. 1. 5.

8 * Aske of me, and I shall giue thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

| Or, for a decree * Psal. 72. 8.

9 * Thou shalt breake them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessell.

* Apoc. 2. 27. and 19 15.

10 Bee wise now therefore, O yee Kings: be instructed yee Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kisse the Sonne lest hee be angry, and yee perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

* Prou. 16. 20. isa. 30 18 ier 17 7. rom. 9. 33 and 10. 11. 1. pet. 2. 6.

PSAL. III.

The securitie of Gods protection.

* 2. Sam. 15 25.

¶ * A Psalme of Dauid when he fled from Absalom his sonne.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble mee? many are they that rise vp against me.

2 Many there bee which say of my soule, There is no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But

3 But thou, O LORD, art a shield for mee, my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I cryed vnto the LORD with my voice, and hee heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 *I layde me downe and slept; I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 *I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that haue set themselues against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, saue mee, O my God, for thou hast smitten all mine enemies vpon the cheeke bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 *Saluation belongeth vnto the LORD: thy blessing is vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 He reproueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Maus happinesse is in Gods fauour.

To the chiefe Musitian on Neginoth, A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare me, when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast enlarged mee when I was in distresse, haue mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O yee sonnes of men, how long will yee turne my glory into shame? how long will ye loue vanitie, and seeke after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly, for himselfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer *the sacrifices of righteousnesse, and put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, Who will shew vs any good? LORD lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increased.

8 *I will both lay me downe in peace, and sleepe: for thou LORD only makest me dwell in safetie.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth, and professeth his studie in prayer. 4 God fauoureth not the wicked 7 Dauid professing his faith, prayeth vnto God, to guide him, 10 To destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserue the godly.

To the chiefe musician vpon Nehiloth, A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

3 *My voyce shalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickednesse: neither shall euill dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand †in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake leasing: the LORD will abhorre the †bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for mee, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy feare will I worship toward †thy holy Temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of †mine enemies, make thy way straight before thy face.

9 For there is no faithfulnes †in their mouth, their inward part is †very wickednesse: *their throat is an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 ||Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall by their owne counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they haue rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, reioyce: let them euer shout for ioy; because thou †defendest them: let them also that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous, with fauour wilt thou †compasse him as with a shield.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his sicknes. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

To the chiefe musician on Neginoth ||vpon Sheminith, A Psalme of Dauid.

*LORD, rebuke mee not in thine anger, neither chasten mee in thy hot displeasure.

2 Haue mercie vpon me, O LORD, for I am weake: O LORD heale mee, for my bones are vexed.

3 My

||Or, about.
*Psa.49.
*Psal.27.3
*Isa.43.11 hos.13.4.
|Or, meer
||Or, bow vnto mee.
*Psal.50. 14.and 51. 19.
*Psal.3.5.
*Psal.130. 6.
†Heb. before thine eyes
†Heb the man of bloods and deceit.
Heb the temple of thy holinesse.
†Heb. those which obserue me.
|Or, stedfastnesse.
†Heb. in his mouth.s.in the mouth of any of them
†Heb. vnrighteousnesse.
*Rom.3. 13.
|Or, make them guilty.
|Or from their counsels.
†Heb thou couer'st ouer or protectest them.
†Hebr. crowne him.
||Or, vpon the eight.
*Psal.26.1.

3 My

3 My ſoule is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule: oh ſaue me, for thy mercies ſake.

5 *For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the graue who ſhall giue thee thankes?

6 I am weary with my groning, ‖all the night make I my bed to ſwim: I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of griefe; it waxeth olde becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 *Depart from me, all yee workers of iniquitie, for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication, the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them returne and be aſhamed ſuddainly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocency. 10 By faith hee ſeeth his defence and the deſtruction of his enemies.

C Shiggaion of Dauid, which he ſang vnto the LORD concerning the ‖words of Cuſh the Beniamite.

LORD, my God, in thee do I put my truſt: ſaue me from all them that perſecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Leaſt hee teare my ſoule like a lyon, renting it in pieces, while there is †none to deliuer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this, if there bee iniquitie in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea I haue deliuered him that without cauſe is mine enemie.)

5 Let the enemie perſecute my ſoule, and take it, yea let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the iudgement that thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, *according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integritie that is in me.

9 Oh let the wickednes of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the iuſt: *for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

10 †My defence is of God, which ſaueth the vpright in heart.

11 ‖God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angrie with the wicked euery day.

12 If he turne not, he will whet his ſword; hee hath bent his bowe, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; he ordaineth his arrowes againſt the perſecutors.

14 *Behold, he trauelleth with iniquitie, and hath conceiued miſchiefe, and brought forth falſhood.

15 †He made a pit and digged it,* and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing ſhall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing praiſe to the name of the LORD moſt high.

PSAL. VIII.

1 Gods glory is magnified by his workes, and by his loue to man.

C To the chiefe Muſitian vpon Gittith, a Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 *Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou †ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt ſtill the enemie and the auenger.

3 When I conſider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the moone and the ſtarres which thou haſt ordained;

4 *what is man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the ſonne of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the Angels, and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands, *thou haſt put all things vnder his feete.

7 †All ſheepe and oxen, yea and the beaſts of the field.

8 The

*Pſal.30. 10.&88.11 & 115.17. & 118.17. Iſay.38.18

‖Or, euery night.

*Mat.7.23. & 25.41. Luk.13.27.

|Or, buſines

†Hebr not a deliuerer.

*Pſa.18,19

*1 Sam.16 7 1 Chro. 28 9.pſal. 139.1.Iere. 11.20.and 17.10.and 20.12.

†Hebr. my buckler is vpon God.

‖Or, God is a righteous Iudge.

*Iob 15. 35. Eſa.59. 4.1am.3.35

†Hebr. he hath digged a pit.

*Pſal.9. 15. and 10 2. prou. 5 22.

*Matth.21. 16.

†Hebr. founded.

*Iob 7.17. pſal.144.3. Heb.2.6.

*1.Cor.15. 27.

†Heb ſheep and oxen all of them.

8 The

8 The foule of the aire, and the fiſh of the ſea, and whatſo euer paſſeth through the paths of the ſeas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 Dauid prayſeth God for executing of iudgement. 11 He inciteth others to prayſe him. 13 Hee prayeth, that hee may haue cauſe to prayſe him.

To the chiefe muſician vpon Muth-Labben. A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will praiſe thee, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will ſhewe foorth all thy maruellous workes.

2 I will bee glad and reioyce in thee: I will ſing prayſe to thy name, O thou moſt high.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For † thou haſt maintained my right, and my cauſe: thou ſateſt in the throne iudging † right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked; thou haſt put out their name for euer and euer.

6 ‖ O thou enemie, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end; and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

7 But the LORD ſhall endure for euer: hee hath * prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 And hee ſhall iudge the world in righteouſneſſe; he ſhall miniſter iudgement to the people in vprightneſſe.

9 * The LORD alſo will bee † a refuge for the oppreſſed: a refuge, in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name will put their truſt in thee: for thou LORD haſt not forſaken them that ſeeke thee.

11 Sing prayſes to the LORD, which dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the crie of the ‖ humble.

13 Haue mercy vpon me O LORD, conſider my trouble which I ſuffer of them that hate me, thou that liftest mee vp from the gates of death:

14 That I may ſhew foorth all thy praiſe in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy ſaluation.

15 * The heathen are ſunke downe in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgement which hee executeth: the wicked is snared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needie ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore ſhall not periſh for euer.

19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen bee iudged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themſelues to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedie. 16 He profeſſeth his confidence.

WHy ſtandeſt thou afarre off, O LORD? why hideſt thou thy ſelfe in times of trouble?

2 † The wicked in his pride doth perſecute the poore: * let them bee taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boaſteth of his † hearts deſire, ‖ and bleſſeth the couetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not ſeeke after God: ‖ God is not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgements are farre aboue out of his ſight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath ſaid in his heart, I ſhall not be moued: for I ſhall † neuer be in aduerſitie.

7 * His mouth is full of curſing, and † deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue is miſchiefe and ‖ vanitie.

8 Hee ſitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the ſecret places doeth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are priuily ſet againſt the poore.

9 He lieth in waite † ſecretly as a lyon in his denne, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth, and humbleth himſelfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his ſtrong ones.

11 Hee

† Hebr. thou haſt made my iudgement. † Heb. in righteouſnes

‖ Or, the deſtructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end and their cities haſt thou deſtroyed, &c.

* Pſal. 106. 13. and 98. 10.

* Pſal. 37. 39. and 46. 1. and 91. 2. † Hebr. and high place.

* Gen. 9. 5.

‖ Or, afflicted.

* Pſal. 7. 16.

† Hebr. in the pride of the wicked he doth perſecute.

* Pſal. 7. 16. and 9. 16. prou. 5. 22.

† Heb ſoules ‖ Or the couetous bleſſeth himſelfe, he abhorreth the Lord.

‖ Or, all his thoughts are there is no God.

* Pſal. 14. 1. and 53. 1. † Hebr. vnto generation and generation.

* Rom. 1. 14

† Hebr. deceit.

‖ Or, iniquitie.

† Hebr. hide themſelues.

† Heb. in the ſecret places.

† Hebr. hee breaketh himſelfe. ‖ Or, into his ſtrong parts.

11 Hee hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * hee hideth his face, hee will neuer see it.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖humble.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God: hee hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14 Thou hast seene it, for thou beholdest mischiefe and spite to requite it with thy hand: the poore † committeth himselfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: seeke out his wickednes, till thou finde none.

16 * The LORD is King for euer and euer: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare.

18 To iudge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖oppresse.

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid encourageth himselfe in GOD, against his enemies. 4 The prouidence and iustice of God.

To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say yee to my soule, flee as a bird to your mountaine?

2 For loe, the wicked bend their bowe, they make ready their arrow vpon the string: that they may † priuily shoote at the vpright in heart.

3 If the foundations bee destroyed: what can the righteous doe?

4 * The LORD is in his holy Temple, the LORDS Throne is in heauen: his eyes beholde, his eye lids trie the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his soule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked hee shall raine snares, fire and brimstone, and ‖an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteousnesse: his countenance doeth behold the vpright.

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid destitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God. 3 Hee comforteth himselfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.

To the chiefe Musician ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth, for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They speake vanitie euery one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with † a double heart doe they speake.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

4 Who haue said, with our tongue will we preuaile, our lips † are our owne: who is Lord ouer vs?

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD,) I will set him in safetie from him that ‖puffeth at him.

6 The wordes of the LORD are pure wordes: * as siluer tried in a fornace of earth, purified seuen times.

7 Thou shalt keepe them, (O LORD,) thou shalt preserue † them, from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 He prayeth for preuenting Grace. 5 Hee boasteth of Diuine mercie.

To the ‖ chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

HOw long wilt thou forget mee (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, hauing sorrow in my heart dayly? how long shall mine enemie be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider and heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleepe the sleepe of death.

4 Least mine enemie say, I haue preuailed against him: and those that trouble mee, reioyce, when I am moued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my

* Psal 94.7.
‖ Or, afflicted.
† Hebr. leaueth.
* Psal. 29.9. and 145.13 and 146.10 Ier 10.10. and 51.19.
‖ Or, establish.
‖ Or, terrifie
† Hebr. in darknesse.
* Abak. 2. 20.
‖ Or a burning tempest.
‖ Or, vpon the eighth.
‖ Or, saue.
† Hebr. words pure and chosen.
† Hebr. great things
† Hebr. are with vs.
‖ Or, worke enmity him. * 2 S. m. 22. 31. Psal. 18. 29 & 119. v. 140. Prou. 30. 5. † Hebr. euery one of them
† Hebr. the vilest of the sonnes of men are exalted.
‖ Or, ouerseer.

my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD because hee hath dealt bountifully with mee.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 Hee conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the saluation of God.

To the chiefe musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

*Psal.10.4. and 53.1. THE * foole hath sayd in his heart, There is no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doeth good.

*Rom.3.10 2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men; * to see if there were any that did vnderstand and seeke God.

† Heb. slincking. 3 They are all gone aside, they are all together become † filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eate vp my people as they eate bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

† Heb, they feared a feare. 5 † There were they in great feare; for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore, because the LORD is his refuge.

† Heb, who will giue t &c. 7 † O that the saluation of Israel were come out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, and Israel shalbe glad.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth a citizen of Sion

A Psalme of Dauid

*Psal.24. 3. &c. †Heb. sojourne. *Esa.33. 15. LORD, * who shall † abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 * He that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the trueth in his heart.

3 Hee that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

‖Or, receiueth, or endureth. 4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but hee honoureth them that feare the LORD: hee that sweareth to his owne hurt, and changeth not.

5 * Hee that putteth not out his money to vsury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: he that doth these things shall neuer be mooued.

*Exod.22. 24. leuit.25.36 deu.23.19. ezech.22. 12 & 18. 8

PSAL. XVI

1 Dauid in distrust of merits, and hatred of Idolatrie, flyeth to God for preseruation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life euerlasting.

‖Or, a golden Psalme of Dauid. Michtam of Dauid.

PReserue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

*Psal.50. 10.Iob.22. 2.& 35.7. 2 O my soule, thou hast sayd vnto the LORD, Thou art my Lord: * my goodnesse extendeth not to thee:

3 But to the Saints, that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

‖Or, giue gifts to another. 4 Their sorrowes shall bee multiplied, that ‖ hasten after another God: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lippes.

*Iam.3. 14.deut. 32.9. †Heb. of my part. 5 * The LORD is the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto mee in pleasant places, yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my reines also instruct me in the night seasons.

*Acts 2. 25. 8 * I haue set the LORD alwayes before mee: because hee is at my right hand, I shall not be moued.

†Heb. dwell confidently. *Acts 2.31 & 13.35. 9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew mee the path of life: in thy presence is fulnesse of ioy, at thy right hand there are pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integrity, craueth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft and eagernesse. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

A prayer of Dauid.

Heare

HEare the †right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, that goeth †not out of fained lips

2 Let my ſentence come forth from thy preſence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou haſt proued mine heart, thou haſt viſited me in the night, thou haſt tried me, and ſhalt find nothing: I am purpoſed that my mouth ſhall not tranſgreſſe.

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of thy lips, I haue kept mee from the pathes of the deſtroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, that my footſteps† ſlip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare vnto me, and heare my ſpeach.

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindneſſe, O thou ‖ that ſaueſt by thy right hand, them which put their truſt in thee, from thoſe that riſe vp againſt them.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide mee vnder the ſhadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked† that oppreſſe me, from my †deadly enemies, who compaſſe me about.

10 They are incloſed in their owne fat: with their mouth they ſpeake proudly.

11 They haue now compaſſed vs in our ſteps: they haue ſet their eyes bowing downe to the earth:

12 †Like as a Lyon that is greedy of his pray, and as it were a yong lyon †lurking in ſecret places.

13 Ariſe, O LORD, †diſappoint him, caſt him downe: deliuer my ſoule from the wicked, ‖ which is thy ſword.

14 ‖ From men which are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which haue their portion in this life, and whoſe belly thou fillest with thy hid treaſure: ‖ They are full of children, and leaue the reſt of their ſubſtance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteouſneſſe: I ſhall bee ſatisfied, when I awake with thy likeneſſe.

PSAL. XVIII.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his manifold and marueilous bleſſings.

To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid, the ſeruant of the LORD who ſpake vnto the LORD the words of *this ſong, in the day that the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he ſaid,

I will loue thee, O LORD my ſtrength.

2 The LORD is my rocke, and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer: my God, †my ſtrength in whom I will truſt, my buckler, and the horne of my ſaluation and my high tower.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaued from mine enemies.

4 *The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me; and the floods of †vngodly men made me afraid.

5 The ‖ ſorrowes of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

6 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: hee heard my voice out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, euen into his eares.

7 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled, the foundations alſo of the hilles mooued and were ſhaken, becauſe hee was wroth.

8 There went vp a ſmoke †out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heauens alſo, and came downe: and darkeneſſe was vnder his feet.

10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkenes his ſecret place: his pauilion round about him, were darke waters, and thicke cloudes of the ſkies.

12 At the brightnes that was before him his thicke clouds paſſed, haile ſtones and coales of fire.

13 The LORD alſo thundred in the heauens, and the higheſt gaue his voyce; haileſtones and coales of fire.

14 Yea, he ſent out his arrowes, and ſcattered them; and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were ſeene and the foundations of the world were diſcouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me,

†Heb. in iuſtice.

†Heb. without lips of deceit

†Heb. be not moued.

‖Or, that ſaueſt them which truſt in thee from thoſe that riſe vp againſt thy right hand.

†Heb. that make me.

†Heb. my enemies againſt the ſoule.

† Heb. the likeneſſe of him, i. of euery one of them) as as a lion that deſireth to rauin.

†Heb. ſitting.

†Heb. preuent his face

‖Or, by thy ſword.

‖Or, from men by thine hand, ‖Or, their children are full.

*2. Sam. 22

†Heb. my rocke.

* Pſal 116.

†Heb. Belial.

‖ Or, cords

†Heb. by him.

he drew me out of ‖ many waters.
17 He deliuered mee from my strong enemie, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.
18 They preuented mee in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.
19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.
20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.
21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.
22 For all his iudgements were before mee, and I did not put away his statutes from me.
† Hebr. with. 23 I was also vpright † before him: and I kept my selfe from mine iniquity.
24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands † in his eye sight.
† Heb before his eyes 25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.
26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe froward.
‖ Or, wrestle. 27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.
† Or, lampe 28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkenesse.
‖ Or, broken. 29 For by thee I haue ‖ run through a troupe and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.
* Psal. 12.6. & 119.140 prou. 30.5 30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: hee is a buckler to all those that trust in him.
‖ Or refined. * Deut. 32. 31 * For who is God saue the LORD? or who is a rocke saue our God?
32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.
33 Hee maketh my feet like hindes feete, and setteth me vpon my high places.
34 He teacheth my hands to warre, so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.
‖ Or, with thy meekenesse thou hast multiplied me. 35 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy right hand hath holden mee vp, and thy ‖ gentlenesse hath made me great.
36 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me; that † my feet did not slip.
† Heb, mine ancles. 37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were consumed.
38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen vnder my feet.
39 For thou hast girded mee with strength vnto the battell: thou † hast subdued vnder mee, those that rose vp against me.
† Heb. caused to bow. 40 Thou hast also giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.
41 They cryed, but there was none to saue them: euen vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.
42 Then did I beate them small as the dust before the winde: I did cast them out, as the dirt in the streets.
43 Thou hast deliuered mee from the strivings of the people, and thou hast made mee the head of the heathen: a people whom I haue not known, shall serue me.
† Heb. at the hearing of the eare. † Heb. the sonnes of the stranger. 44 † As sonne as they heare of mee they shall obey me: † the strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me.
†† Or yeeld feined obedience. Heb. lie. 45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.
46 The LORD liueth, and blessed be my rocke: and let the God of my saluation be exalted.
† Heb. giueth auengements for me. 47 It is God that † auengeth mee, and ‖ subdueth the people vnder me.
‖ Or, destroyeth. 48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies: yea thou liftest me vp aboue those that rise vp against me, thou hast deliuered me from the † violent man.
† Heb. man of violence. 49 * Therefore will I ‖ giue thanks vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises vnto thy Name.
* Rom. 15. 9. ‖ Or, confesse. 50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his King: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, to Dauid, and to his seede for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures shew Gods glory. 7 The word his grace. 12 Dauid prayeth for grace.

To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

* Gen. 1. 6. THE * heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy worke.
2 Day vnto day vttereth

reth ſpeach, and night vnto night ſheweth knowledge.

3 There is no ſpeach nor language, where ‖ their voice is not heard.

4 * Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: In them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which is as a bridegrome comming out of his chamber, and reioyceth as a ſtrong man to runne a race.

6 His going forth is from the end of the heauen, and his circuite vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hidde from the heat thereof.

7 The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect, † conuerting the ſoule: the teſtimony of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD are right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD is pure, inlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD is cleane, enduring for euer: the Iudgements of the LORD are † true, and righteous altogether.

10 More to be deſired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: ſweeter alſo then hony, and † the hony combe.

11 Moreouer by them is thy ſeruant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can vnderſtand his errours? cleanſe thou me from ſecret faults.

13 Keepe backe thy ſeruant alſo from preſumptuous ſinnes, let them not haue dommion ouer me: then ſhall I be vpright, and I ſhalbe innocent from ‖ the great tranſgreſſion.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy ſight, O LORD † my ſtrength, and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 The Church bleſſeth the King is his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods ſuccour.

To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuarie: and † ſtrengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt ſacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counſell.

5 We will reioyce in thy ſaluation, and in the Name of our God we will ſet vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD ſaueth his Anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the ſauing ſtrength of his right hand.

7 Some truſt in charets, and ſome in horſes: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are riſen, and ſtand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thankeſgiuing for victory. 7 Confidence of further ſucceſſe.

To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THE King ſhall ioy in thy ſtrength, O LORD: and in thy ſaluation how greatly ſhall he reioyce?

2 Thou haſt giuen him his hearts deſire, and haſt not withholden the requeſt of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuenteſt him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: thou ſetteſt a Crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He aſked life of thee, and thou gaueſt it him, euen length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory is great in thy ſaluation: honour and Maieſtie haſt thou layde vpon him.

6 For thou haſt † made him moſt bleſſed for euer: thou haſt † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King truſteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the moſt high he ſhall not be moued.

8 Thine hand ſhal find out all thine enemies, thy right hand ſhall finde out thoſe that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD ſhall ſwallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire ſhall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit ſhalt thou deſtroy from the earth, and their ſeed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill againſt thee:

|| Or, without theſe their voice is heard. Heb. without their voice heard.
* Rom. 10. 18.
|| Or, their rule or direction.
|| Or, doctrine.
|| Or, reſtoring
† Hebr. truth.
* Pſal. 119. 72. & 127. and 103. prou. 8. 19.
† Heb. the dropping of hony combs.
|| Or, much.
† Heb. my rocke.
† Heb. ſet thee on an high place.
† Heb. thy helpe.
† Heb. ſupport thee.
† Heb. remember the offerings of my fat.
† Heb. from the heauen of his holineſſe.
† Heb. by the ſtrength of the ſaluation of his right hand
† Heb. ſet him to be bleſſings.
† Heb. glad-dest him with ioy.

thee: they imagined a miſchieuous deuice, which they are not able to performe.

12 Therefore ‖ ſhalt thou make them turne their backe, when thou ſhalt make ready thine arrowes vpon thy ſtrings, againſt the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne ſtrength: ſo will wee ſing, and praiſe thy power.

‖ Or, thou ſhalt ſet them as a butte. † Heb. ſhoulder.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great diſcouragement. 9 He prayeth in great diſtreſſe. 23 He prayſeth God.

To the chiefe Muſician vpon ‖ Aieleth Shahar. A Pſalme of Dauid.

Or, the hind of the morning.

MY God, my God, *why haſt thou forſaken mee: why art thou ſo farre † from helping mee, and from the words of my roaring?

* Mat. 27. 46. marke 15. 34. † Heb. from my ſaluation.

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heareſt not, and in the night ſeaſon, and † am not ſilent.

† Heb. there is no ſilence to me.

3 But thou art holy, O thou that inhabiteſt the praiſes of Iſrael!

4 Our fathers truſted in thee: they truſted, and thou diddeſt deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they truſted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I am a worme, and no man; a reproch of men, and deſpiſed of the people.

7 *All they that ſee me, laugh me to ſcorne: they † ſhoot out the lip, they ſhake the head, ſaying,

* Mat. 27. 30. † Heb. open. * Mat. 27. 43.

8 *† He truſted on the LORD, that he would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ ſeeing he delighted in him.

† Heb he rolled himſelfe on the Lord. ‖ Or, ſithe delighted in him.

9 But thou art hee that tooke mee out of the wombe; thou ‖ didſt make me hope, when I was vpon my mothers breaſts.

‖ Or, kepeſt me in ſafety.

10 I was caſt vpon thee from the wombe: thou art my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble is neere; for there is † none to helpe.

† Heb. not a helper.

12 Many buls haue compaſſed me: ſtrong bulles of Baſhan haue beſet mee round.

13 They † gaped vpon mee with their mouthes, as a rauening and a roaring Lion.

† Heb. opened their mouthes againſt me.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of ioint: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the middeſt of my bowels.

‖ Or, ſcattered.

15 My ſtrength is dried vp like a pot-ſherd: and my tongue cleaueth to my lawes; and thou haſt brought me into the duſt of death.

16 For dogges haue compaſſed mee: the aſſembly of the wicked haue incloſed me: *they pierced my hands and my feet.

* Mat 27. 35. mar. 15. 24. luke 23. 33. ioh. 19. 23. & 37.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke and ſtare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and caſt lots vpon my veſture.

19 But be not thou farre from me, O LORD, O my ſtrength, haſte thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my ſoule from the ſword: † my darling † from the power of the dogge.

† Heb. my only one. † Heb. from the hand.

21 Saue me from the lyons mouth: for thou haſt heard me from the hornes of the Vnicornes.

22 *I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the midſt of the Congregation will I praiſe thee.

* Luke. 23. 34. ioh. 19. 24. Heb. 2. 12.

23 Ye that feare the LORD, praiſe him; all yee the ſeed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all yee the ſeed of Iſrael.

24 For he hath not deſpiſed, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted, neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cryed vnto him, he heard.

25 My praiſe ſhall bee of thee, in the great Congregation: I will pay my vowes, before them that feare him.

26 The meeke ſhall eate and be ſatisfied: they ſhall praiſe the LORD that ſeeke him, your heart ſhall liue for euer.

27 *All the ends of the world ſhall remember, and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations ſhall worſhip before thee.

* Pſal. 2. 8. and 72. 11. and 86. 9.

28 For the kingdom is the LORDS: and he is the gouernor among the Nations.

29 All they that bee fat vpon earth ſhall eat and worſhip: all they that goe downe to the duſt ſhall bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his owne ſoule.

30 A ſeed ſhall ſerue him; it ſhall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They ſhall come, and ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe vnto a people that ſhalbe borne, that he hath done this.

PSAL.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe LORD is my Shepheard, I ſhall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie downe in greene paſtures: hee leadeth mee beſide the † ſtill waters.

3 He reſtoreth my ſoule: he leadeth me in the pathes of righteouſneſſe, for his Names ſake.

4 Yea though I walke through the valley of the ſhadow of death, I will feare no euill: for thou art with me, thy rod and thy ſtaffe, they comfort me.

5 Thou prepareſt a table before me, in the preſence of mine enemies: thou † anoyntest my head with oile, my cup runneth ouer.

6 Surely goodnes and mercy ſhall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the houſe of the LORD † for euer.

*Eſa 40.11 iere.23.3. ezec.34.23. ioh.10.11, 1.pet.2. 25.

†Hebr. paſtures of tender graſſe.

†Hebr. waters of quietneſſe.

*Pſal.7.6. and 118.6.

†Hebr. maiſt fat.

† Hebr. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordſhip in the world. 3 The citizens of his Spirituall kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe earth is the LORDS, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For hee hath founded it vpon the ſeas, and eſtabliſhed it vpon the floods.

3 Who ſhall aſcend into the hill of the LORD? and who ſhall ſtand in his holy place?

4 He that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart: who hath not lift vp his ſoule vnto vanitie, nor ſworne deceitfully.

5 He ſhall receiue the bleſſing from the LORD, and righteouſneſſe from the God of his ſaluation.

6 This is the generation of them that ſeeke him: that ſeeke thy face, ‖O Iacob. Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and bee ye lift vp ye euerlaſting doores, and the King of glory ſhall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? the LORD ſtrong & mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift them vp, ye euerlaſting doores, and the King of glory ſhall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hoſtes, he is the King of glory. Selah.

*Deut.10. 14. Iob.41. 2.pſal.50. 12.1.cor. 10.26.and 28.

*Iob.38.6. pſal.104.5. and 136.6.

*Pſal.15.1.

*Eſa.33. 15,16.

†Hebr. the cleane of hands.

‖Or, O God of Iacob.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my ſoule.

2 O my God, I * truſt in thee, let me not be aſhamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.

3 * Yea let none that wait on thee, bee aſhamed: let them bee aſhamed which tranſgreſſe without cauſe.

4 * Shew mee thy wayes, O LORD: teach me thy pathes.

5 Lead mee in thy truth, and teach mee: for thou art the God of my ſaluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.

6 * Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindneſſes: for they haue bene euer of old.

7 Remember not the ſinnes of my youth, nor my tranſgreſſions: according to thy mercy remember thou mee, for thy goodneſſe ſake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright is the LORD: therefore will hee teach ſinners in the way.

9 The meeke will he guide in iudgment: and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the pathes of the LORD are Mercy and Trueth: vnto ſuch as keepe his Couenant, and his Teſtimonies.

11 For thy Names ſake O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it is great.

12 What man is hee that feareth the LORD? him ſhall he teach in the way that he ſhall chuſe.

13 His ſoule † ſhall dwell at eaſe: and his ſeed ſhall inherite the earth.

14 * The ſecret of the LORD is with them that feare him: ‖ and he will ſhew them his Couenant.

15 Mine eyes are euer towards the LORD: for he ſhall † plucke my feet out of the net.

16 Turne thee vnto mee, and haue mercy vpon me: for I am deſolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are inlarged: O bring thou me out of my diſtreſſes.

*Pſal.22.5. and 31.2. and 34.9.

*Eſa.28.16 iom.10 11.

*Pſa.27.11 and 86.11. and 119.

*Pſal.103. 17 & 106. 1.and 107. 1.iere.33. 3.

† Hebr. thy bowels.

† Hebr. ſhall lodge in goodneſſe.

* Pro.3.32.

‖ Or, and his couenant to make them knowit.

† Heb. bring forth.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my ſinnes.

19 Conſider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with †cruel hatred.

† Heb. hated of violence.

20 O keepe my ſoule and deliuer me: let me not bee aſhamed, for I put my truſt in thee.

21 Let integritie and vprightneſſe preſerue me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeeme Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reſorteth vnto God, in confidence of his integritie.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integrity: I haue truſted alſo in the LORD: therfore I ſhall not ſlide.

2 *Examine me, O LORD, and proue me; try my reines and my heart.

* Pſal. 7. 10.

3 For thy louing kindneſſe is before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy Trueth.

4 *I haue not ſate with vaine perſons, neither will I goe in with diſſemblers.

* Pſal. 1. 1.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not ſit with the wicked.

6 I will waſh mine hands in innocencie: ſo will I compaſſe thine Altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publiſh with the voice of thankeſgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy houſe, and the place †where thine honour dwelleth.

† Heb. of the Tabernacle of thy honor.

9 ||Gather not my ſoule with ſinners, nor my life with †bloody men.

|| Or, take not away. † Heb. men of blood.

10 In whoſe hands is miſchiefe: and their right hand is †full of bribes.

† Heb. filled with.

11 But as for mee, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme mee, and bee mercifull vnto me.

12 My foot ſtandeth in an euen place: in the Congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 Dauid ſuſtaineth his faith, by the power of God, 4 By his loue to the ſeruice of God, 9 By prayer.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe LORD is my light, and my ſaluation, whom ſhall I feare? the *LORD is the ſtrength of my life, of whom ſhall I be afraid?

* Pſa. 118. 6 marg. 7 8.

2 When the wicked, euen mine enemies and my foes †came vpon me to eat vp my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fell.

† Heb. approched a gainſt me. * Pſal. 118.

3 *Though an hoſt ſhould encampe againſt mee, my heart ſhall not feare: though warre ſhould riſe againſt me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing haue I deſired of the LORD, that will I ſeeke after: that I may dwel in the houſe of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold the beautie of the LORD, and to inquire in his Temple.

|| Or, the delight.

5 For in the time of trouble he ſhall hide me in his pauilion: in the ſecret of his Tabernacle ſhal he hide me he ſhall ſet me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now ſhall mine head be lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle ſacrifices †of ioy, I will ſing, yea, I will ſing praiſes vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. of ſhouting.

7 Heare, O LORD, when I cry with my voyce: haue mercy alſo vpon me, and anſwere me.

8 | When thou ſaidſt, Seeke ye my face, my heart ſaid vnto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I ſeeke.

|| Or, my heart ſaid vnto thee, Let my face ſeeke thy face, &c.

9 Hide not thy face far from mee, put not thy ſeruant away in anger: thou haſt bin my helpe, leaue me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſaluation.

10 When my father and my mother forſake me, then the LORD † will take me vp.

† Heb. will gather me.

11 *Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a †plaine path, becauſe of mine †enemies.

* Pſal. 25. 4. and 86. 11. and 119. † Heb. away of plainneſſe. † Heb. thoſe which obſerue me.

12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for falſe witneſſes are riſen vp againſt me, and ſuch as breath out cruelty.

13 I had fainted, vnleſſe I had beleeued to ſee the goodneſſe of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 *Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and hee ſhall ſtrengthen thine heart: wait, I ſay, on the LORD.

* Pſal. 31. 25. 27. 9. heb. 2. 3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Dauid prayeth earneſtly againſt his enemies. 6 He bleſſeth God. 9 Hee prayeth for the people.

¶ A Pſalme

A Pſalme of Dauid.

Vnto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not ſilent to me: *leſt if thou bee ſilent †to mee, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voyce of my ſupplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie: *which ſpeake peace to their neighbors, but miſchiefe is in their hearts.

4 Giue them according to their deedes, and according to the wickednes of their endeuours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their deſert.

5 Becauſe they regarde not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he ſhall deſtroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Bleſſed be the LORD, becauſe he hath heard the voyce of my ſupplications.

7 The LORD is my ſtrength, and my ſhield, my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my ſong will I praiſe him.

8 The LORD is ‖ their ſtrength, and he is the †ſauing ſtrength of his Anointed.

9 Saue thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance, ‖ feede them alſo, and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 Dauid exhorteth Princes to giue glory to God, 3 by reaſon of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

Giue vnto the LORD (O ye mighty) giue vnto the LORD glorie and ſtrength.

2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glorie due vnto his Name, worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holineſſe.

3 The voice of the LORD is vpon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD is vpon ‖ many waters.

4 The voyce of the LORD is † powerfull, the voyce of the LORD is † full of Maieſtie.

5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them alſo to ſkip like a calfe: Lebanon, and *Sirion like a yong Vnicorne.

7 The voice of the LORD †diuideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD ‖, ſhaketh the wildernes: the LORD ſhaketh the wilderneſſe of Kadeſh.

9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and diſcouereth the forreſts: and in his Temple doeth ‖ euery one ſpeake of his glory.

10 The LORD ſitteth vpon the flood: yea the LORD ſitteth King for euer.

11 The LORD will giue ſtrength vnto his people the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid prayſeth God for his deliuerance. 4 Hee exhorteth others to prayſe him by example of Gods dealing with him.

A Pſalme and ſong at the dedication of the houſe of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou haſt lifted mee vp, and haſt not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou haſt healed me.

3 O LORD, thou haſt brought vp my ſoule from the graue: thou haſt kept me aliue, that I ſhould not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O yee Saints of his) and giue thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

5 For † his anger endureth but a moment, in his fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy commeth in the morning.

6 And in my †proſperity I ſayd, I ſhall neuer be moued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou haſt † made my mountaine to ſtand ſtrong: thou diddeſt hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made ſupplication.

9 What profit is there in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? * Shall the duſt praiſe thee? ſhall it declare thy truth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mer-

*Pſal. 143. 7. †Heb. from mee.

‖Or, towards the Oracle of thy Sanctuary.

* Pſal. 28. 3. Ierc. 9. 8.

‖Or, his ſtr ength. † Hebr. ſtrength of ſalvations.

‖Or, rule.

†Hebr. yee ſonnes of the mighty.

†Hebr. the honour of his name. ‖Or, in his glorious Sanctuary.

‖Or, great waters † Hebr. in power. † Hebr. in Maieſtie.

*Deut 3. 9

†Heb. cutteth out.

‖Or, to fire in flame.

‖Or every whit of it vttereth, &c.

‖Or, ſome ſ memorial. † Heb. ſtreth is but a moment in his anger. † Heb. in the euening. † Heb. ſinging.

† Hebr. ſtedfaſt, or ſtrength to ſtand.

*Pſal. 6. 5. and 88. 11. and 115. 17.

tie vpon mee: LORD bee thou my helper.

11 Thou haſt turned for mee my mourning into daunting: thou haſt put off my ſackcloth, and girded mee with gladneſſe:

12 To the end that ‖ my glory may ſing praiſe to thee, and not bee ſilent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

‖ That is, my tongue, or my ſoule.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 Dauid ſhewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe. 7 He reioyceth in his mercie. 9 He prayeth in his calamity. 19 He prayſeth God for his goodneſſe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my truſt, let me neuer bee aſhamed: deliuer me in thy righteouſneſſe.

*Pſal.22.5. Iſa.49.23.

2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer mee ſpeedily: be thou † my ſtrong rocke, for an houſe of defence to ſaue me.

† Heb. to me for a rocke of ſtrength.

3 For thou art my rocke and my fortreſſe: therefore for thy Names ſake leade me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou art my ſtrength.

5 *Into thine hand I commit my Spirit: thou haſt redeemed mee, O LORD God of trueth.

*Luke 23.46.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I truſt in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou haſt conſidered my trouble; thou haſt knowen my ſoule in aduerſities.

8 And haſt not ſhut me vp into the hand of the enemie: thou haſt ſet my feete in a large roome.

9 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble, mine eye is conſumed with griefe, yea my ſoule and my belly.

10 For my life is ſpent with griefe, and my yeeres with ſighing: my ſtrength faileth, becauſe of mine iniquitie, and my bones are conſumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but eſpecially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did ſee me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like † a broken veſſell.

† Heb. a veſſell that periſheth.

13 For I haue heard the ſlaunder of many, feare was on euery ſide: while they tooke counſel together againſt me, they deuiſed to take away my life.

14 But I truſted in thee, O LORD: I ſaid, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand: deliuer mee from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that perſecute me.

16 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

17 Let mee not bee aſhamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be aſhamed, and ‖ let them be ſilent in the graue.

‖ Or, let them be cut off for the grane.

18 Let the lying lippes bee put to ſilence: which ſpeake † grieuous things proudly and contemptuouſly againſt the righteous.

† Hebr. a hard thing.

19 *O how great is thy goodneſſe, which thou haſt layd vp for them that feare thee: which thou haſt wrought for them that truſt in thee, before the ſons of men!

*Eſa.64.4. 1.cor.2.9.

20 Thou ſhalt hide them in the ſecret of thy preſence, from the pride of man: thou ſhalt keepe them ſecretly in a pauilion, from the ſtrife of tongues.

21 Bleſſed bee the LORD, for hee hath ſhewed mee his marueilous kindneſſe, in a ‖ ſtrong citie.

‖ Or, fenced citie.

22 For I ſaid in my haſte, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheleſſe thou heardeſt the voyce of my ſupplications, when I cryed vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all yee his Saints: for the LORD preſerueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proude doer.

24 *Bee of good courage, and hee ſhall ſtrengthen your heart: all yee that hope in the LORD.

*Pſal.27.14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Bleſſednes conſiſteth in remiſsion of ſins. 3 Confeſsion of ſinnes giueth eaſe to the conſcience. 8 Gods promiſes bring ioy.

¶ ‖ A Pſalme of Dauid, Maſchil.

‖ Or, a Pſalme of Dauid giuing inſtruction.

BLeſſed is he whoſe *tranſgreſſion is forgiuen, whoſe ſinne is couered.

*Rom.4.7.

2 Bleſſed is the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity: and in whoſe ſpirit there is no guile.

3 When

3 When I kept ſilence, my bones
waxed old, through my roaring all the
day long.
4 For day and night thy hand was
heauy vpon me: my moiſture is turned
into the drought of ſummer. Selah.
5 I acknowledged my ſin vnto thee,
and mine iniquitie haue I not hid: *I
ſaid, I will confeſſe my tranſgreſſions
vnto the LORD, and thou forgaueſt
the iniquitie of my ſinne. Selah.
6 For this ſhall euery one that is
godly pray vnto thee, †in a time when
thou mayeſt bee found: ſurely in the
floods of great waters, they ſhall not
come nigh vnto him.
7 *Thou art my hiding place, thou
ſhalt preſerue mee from trouble: thou
ſhalt compaſſe me about with ſongs of
deliuerance. Selah.
8 I will inſtruct thee, and teach thee
in the way which thou ſhalt goe: †I
will guide thee with mine eye.
9 *Be yee not as the horſe, or as the
mule which haue no vnderſtanding:
whoſe mouth muſt be held in with bit
and bridle, leſt they come neere vnto
thee.
10 Many ſorrowes ſhall be to the wic-
ked: but he that truſteth in the LORD,
mercy ſhall compaſſe him about.
11 Bee glad in the LORD, and re-
ioyce yee righteous: and ſhout for ioy
all ye that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to bee prayſed for his goodneſſe, 6 for his power, 12 and for his prouidence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REioyce in the LORD, O yee righteous: for prayſe is comely for the vpright.
2 Prayſe the LORD with harpe: ſing vnto him with the Pſaltery, and an inſtrument of ten ſtrings.
3 Sing vnto him a new ſong: play ſkilfully with a loud noiſe.
4 For the word of the LORD is right: and all his workes are done in trueth.
5 *Hee loueth righteouſneſſe and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖goodneſſe of the LORD.
6 *By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoſte of them, by the breath of his mouth.
7 Hee gathereth the waters of the ſea together, as an heape: he layeth vp the depth in ſtorehouſes.
8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world ſtand in awe of him.
9 For he ſpake, and it was done: he commanded, and it ſtood faſt.
10 *The LORD †bringeth the counſell of the heathen to naught: hee maketh the deuices of the people, of none effect.
11 *The counſaile of the LORD ſtandeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart †to all generations.
12 *Bleſſed is the nation, whoſe God is the LORD: and the people, whom he hath choſen for his owne inheritance.
13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the ſonnes of men.
14 From the place of his habitation, he looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.
15 Hee faſhioneth their hearts alike: he conſidereth all their workes.
16 There is no king ſaued by the multitude of an hoſte: a mighty man is not deliuered by much ſtrength.
17 An horſe is a vaine thing for ſafetie: neither ſhall hee deliuer any by his great ſtrength.
18 *Behold, the eye of the LORD is vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy:
19 To deliuer their ſoule from death, and to keepe them alliue in famine.
20 Our ſoule waiteth for the LORD: he is our helpe, and our ſhield.
21 For our heart ſhall reioyce in him: becauſe wee haue truſted in his holy Name.
22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid prayſeth God, and exhorteth other thereto by his experience. 8 They are bleſſed that truſt in God. 11 He exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priuiledges of the righteous.

A Pſalme of Dauid, when he changed his behauiour before ‖Abimelech: who droue him away, & he departed.

I Will bleſſe the LORD at all times: his prayſe ſhall continually bee in my mouth.
2 My ſoule ſhall make her boaſt in the LORD: the humble ſhall

*Prou.28. 13.eſa.65. 24. 1.ſohn 1.9.

†Hebr. in a time of finding.

*Pſal.9.10.

†Heb. I will counſel thee, mine eye ſhall be vpon thee.

*Pro.26.3.

*Pſal.119. 64.

‖Or, mercy.

*Gen.1.6. and 7.

*Eſa.19 2

†Heb. m. ket. ſrustrate.

*Prou.19 21 eſa.40. 10.

†Heb. to generation and generation

*Pſal.65 4. & 144.15.

*Iob 36.7. & 34.14. 1.pet.3.12.

‖Or, Achiſh. 1.Sam.21. 12

shall heare thereof and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and hee heard me, and deliuered me from all my feares.

5 ||They looked vnto him, and were lightned: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cryed, and the LORD heard him, and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD yee his Saints: for there is no want to them that feare him.

10 The yong Lyons doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come yee children, hearken vnto mee: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 *What man is hee that desireth life, and loueth many dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill and doe good: seeke peace and pursue it.

15 *The eyes of the LORD are vpon the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD is against them that doe euill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth, and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD is nigh †vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be †of a contrite spirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ||shalbe desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him, shall bee desolate.

*1. Pet. 3. 10.

*Iob 36.7. psal. 33.18. 1. pet. 3.12.

†Heb. as the broken of heart. †Heb. contrite of spirit.

||Or, shalbe guilty.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne safetie, and his enemies confusion. 11 Hee complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

PLEAD my cause (O LORD) with them that striue with mee: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I am thy saluation.

4 *Let them bee confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe and brought to confusion, that deuise my hurt.

5 *Let them be as chaffe before the wind: and let the Angel of the LORD chase them.

6 Let their way be †darke and slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for me their net in a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him †at vnawares, and let his net that hee hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shalbe ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like vnto thee which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea the poore and the needie, from him that spoyleth him?

11 †False witnesses did rise vp: †they layd to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded mee euill for good, to the †spoyling of my soule.

13 But as for mee, when they were sicke, my clothing was sack cloth: I ||humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

14 I †behaued my selfe as though hee had beene †my friend, or brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine †aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered themselues together:

*Psal 40. 15. & 70.3.

*Iob 21. 18. psal 1.4. esa. 29.6. ose. 13.3.

†Heb. darknesse and slipperinesse.

†Heb. which he knoweth not of.

†Heb. witnesses of wrong. †Heb. they asked me.

†Heb. depriuing.

||Or, afflicted.

†Heb walked. †Heb. as a friend, as a brother to me. †Heb. halting.

there: yea, the abiects gathered themselues together against me, & I knew it not, they did teare me, and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon mee with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, † my darling from the lyons.

18 * I will giue thee thankes in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully, reioyce ouer me: neither let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, Aha, our eye hath seene it.

22 This thou hast seene (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe and awake to my iudgement, euen vnto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we haue it: let them not say, we haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them bee cloathed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie themselues against me.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and bee glad that fauour † my righteous cause: yea let them say continually, Let the LORD bee magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousnesse, and of thy prayse all the day long.

*Hebr. my onely one.*Psal.40.11 and 121.1.†Heb.strong.†Heb. falsly.†Heb.ah,ah our soule.†Hebr. my righteousnes

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grieuous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellencie of Gods mercy. 10 Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.

¶ To the chiefe musitian, A Psalme of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saieth within my heart, that there is no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, † vntill his iniquitie be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth are iniquitie and deceit: hee hath left off to bee wise, and to doe good.

4 Hee deuiseth mischiefe vpon his bed, hee setteth himselfe in a way that is not good, he abhorreth not euill.

5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) is in the heauens; and thy faithfulnesse reacheth vnto the cloudes.

6 Thy righteousnesse is like † the great mountaines, thy iudgements are a great deepe, O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How † excellent is thy louing kindnesse, O God therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadowe of thy wings.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee is the fountaine of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee, and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquitie fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

†Heb. to find his iniquitie to hate.(Or, to cease)*Psal.57.3.10.†108.4.†Hebr. the mountaines of God.†Heb. precious.†Hebr. watered,†Heb. draw out at length

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

FRet * not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither bee thou enuious against the workers of iniquitie.

2 For they shall soone bee cut downe like the grasse, and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verely thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD; and he shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring it to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 †Rest

*Prou.23.17.& 24.1.†Hebr. in truth and stablenesse.†Hebr.rolle thy way vpon the Lord.*Prou.16.3.mat.6.25 1.Pet.5.7.

7 †Rest in the LORD, and waite patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to passe.

†Hebr. be silent to the LORD.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.

9 For euill doers shall be cut off: but those that wait vpon the LORD, they shall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not bee: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

11 *But the meeke shall inherite the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace.

*Mat. 5. 5.

12 The wicked ||plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

||Or, practiseth.

13 *The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is comming.

*Psal. 2. 4.

14 The wicked haue drawen out the sword, and haue bent their bow to cast downe the poore and needy, and to slay †such as be of vpright conuersation.

†Hebr. the upright of way.

15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shall bee broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, is better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shalbe satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall bee as † the fat of lambes: they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

†Hebr. the precousnesse of Lambes.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giueth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherite the earth: and they that be cursed of him, shalbe cut off.

23 The steps of a good man are ||ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

||Or, established.

24 Though hee fall, he shall not bee vtterly cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth him with his hand.

25 I haue beene yong, and now am old; yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seede begging bread.

26 He is †euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seede is blessed.

†Hebr. all the day.

27 Depart from euil, and doe good; and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh not his Saints, they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherite the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God is in his heart: none of his ||steps shall slide.

||Or gangs.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Waite on the LORD, and keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power: and spreading himselfe like ||a greene bay tree.

||Or, a green tree, that groweth in his owne soyle.

36 Yet hee passed away, and loe hee was not: yea, I sought him, but hee could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of that man is peace.

38 But the transgressours shall bee destroyed together: the ende of the wicked shall be cut off.

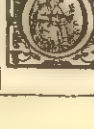
39 But the saluation of the righteous is of the LORD: he is their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shal helpe them and deliuer them: he shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII

Dauid mooueth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid., to bring to remembrance.



LORD, rebuke mee not in thy wrath: neither chasten mee in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke

sticke fast in mee; and thy hand prosseth me sore.

3 There is no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither is there any † rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

† Heb. peace or health.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauie burden, they are too heauy for me.

5 My wounds stincke, and are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

† Hebr. wried.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed downe greatly; I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loynes are filled with a loathsome disease: and there is no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken; I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire is before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me.

† Hebr. is not with me.

11 My louers and my friends stand aloofe from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsmen stand a farre off.

† Heb. stroke. ‖ Or, my neighbours.

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares for me and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not, and I was as a dumbe man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofes.

‖ Or thee doe I wait for. ‖ Or, answere.

15 For ‖ in thee, O Lord, doe I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord, my God.

16 For I said, heare me, lest otherwise they should reioyce ouer mee: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselues against me.

† Hebr. for halting.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity I will be sore for my sinne.

† Hebr. being liuing, are strong.

19 But mine enemies † are liuely, and they are strong, and they that hate mee wrongfully, are multiplied.

20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O Lord: O my God, be not farre from me.

† Hebr. for my helpe.

22 Make haste † to helpe mee, O Lord my saluation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Dauids care of his thoughts, 4 the consideration of the breuitie and vanitie of life, 7 the reuerence of Gods iudgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatience.

To the chiefe Musician, euen to * Jeduthun, A Psalme of Dauid.

* 1. Chron. 25. 1.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

† Heb. a bridle, or muzzell for my mouth.

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, euen from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

† Hebr. troubled.

3 My heart was hot within mee, while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue.

4 Lord, make mee to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it is: that I may know ‖ how frayle I am.

‖ Or, what time I haue here.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes as an hand breadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily euery man † at his best state is altogether * vanitie. Selah.

† Heb. stilled. * Psa. 62. 9. and 144. 4.

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine shew: surely they are disquieted in vaine: hee heapeth vp riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

† Hebr. image.

7 And now Lord, what waite I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions: make mee not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth: because thou didst it.

10 Remoue thy stroke away from mee: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

† Hebr. conflict.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquitie, thou makest † his beautie to consume away like a moth: surely euery man is vanitie. Selah.

† Heb. that which is to be desired in him to melt away.

12 Heare my prayer, O Lord, and giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

* Leuit. 25. 23. 1 chron. 29. 15 psal. 119. 19. heb. 11. 13. 1. pet. 2. 11.

13 O spare mee, that I may recouer strength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefite of confidence in God. 6 Obe-

dience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sence of Dauids euils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chiefe Musician.
A Psalme of Dauid.

† Hebr. in waiting I waited.

I † waited patiently for the LORD, and hee inclined vnto mee, and heard my crie.

† Heb. a pit of noyse.

2 He brought mee vp also out of † an horrible pit, out of the myrie clay, and set my feet vpon a rocke, and established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, euen praise vnto our God: many shall see it, and feare, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turne aside to lies.

‖ Or, none can order them vnto thee.

5 Many, O LORD my God, are thy wonderfull workes which thou hast done, and thy thoughts, which are to vs-ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned vp in order vnto thee: if I would declare and speake of them, they are more then can be numbred.

* Psal. 51. 16. Esai 1. 11. and 66 3. hos. 6. 6. heb 10. 5. mat. 12 7. † Heb. digged.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt offering and sinne offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it is written of mee:

† Heb. in the midst of my bowels.

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea thy Law is † within my heart.

9 I haue preached righteousnesse in the great Congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnesse and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnesse, and thy trueth, from the great Congregation.

11 Withholde not thou thy tender mercies from mee, O LORD: let thy louing kindnesse, and thy trueth continually preserue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compassed me about, mine iniquities haue taken holde vpon mee, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are more then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

† Hebr. forsaketh.

13 Be pleased O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD, make haste to helpe me.

14 * Let them bee ashamed and confounded together, that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them bee driuen backward, and put to shame, that wish me euill.

* Psal. 34. 5. and 70. 3.

15 Let them bee desolate, for a reward of their shame, that say vnto mee, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poore and needie, yet the Lord thinketh vpon mee: thou art my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies trecherie. 10 He fleeth to God for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, the weake, or sicke. † Heb in the day of euill.

BLessed is he that considereth ‖ the poore, the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

‖ Or, doe not thou deliuer.

2 The LORD will preserue him, and keepe him aliue, and hee shall be blessed vpon the earth: and ‖ thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

† Heb. turne.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sicknesse.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull vnto me, heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see mee, he speaketh vanitie: his heart gathereth iniquitie to it selfe, when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

† Heb. euill, to me.

7 All that hate mee, whisper together against me, against me doe they deuise † my hurt.

† Heb. a thing of Belial.

8 † An euill disease, say they, cleaueth fast vnto him, and now that he lieth, hee shall rise vp no more.

* Iohn 13. 18. † Hebr the man of my peace. † Heb. magnified.

9 * Yea † mine owne familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eate of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele against mee.

10 But thou, O LORD, bee mercifull vnto mee, and raise mee vp that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest

rest mee: because mine enemie doeth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest mee in mine integritie; and settest me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, from euerlasting, and to euerlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to serue God in the Temple. 5 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

To the chiefe Musician, ‖ Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, a psalme giuing instruction &c. † Heb. bray eth.

AS the hart † panteth after the water brookes, so panteth my soule after thee O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare before God?

* Psal 80. 5. 3 *My teares haue beene my meate day and night, while they continually say vnto me, where is thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I powre out my soule in me, for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of ioy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

† Heb. bowed downe. 5 Why art thou † cast downe O my soule, and why art thou disquieted in mee? hope thou in God, for I shall yet ‖ praise him ‖ for the helpe of his countenance.

‖ Or, giue thanks. ‖ Or, he is sence is saluation. 6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordane, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Mizar.

‖ Or, the little hill. 7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noyse of thy water-spouts: all thy waues, and thy billowes are gone ouer mee.

8 Yet the LORD will commaund his louing kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, My rocke, why hast thou forgotten mee? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemie?

‖ Or, killing 10 As with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproch mee: while they say daily vnto me, where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within mee? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to be restored to the Temple, promiseth to serue God ioyfully. 5 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

IUdge mee, O God, and plead my cause against an ‖ vngodly nation, O deliuer me † from the deceitfull and vniust man.

‖ Or, vnmercifull. † Heb. from a man of deceit and iniquitie.

2 For thou art the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why goe I mourning because of the oppression of the enemie?

3 O send out thy light and thy trueth, let them leade mee, let them bring mee vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

* Heb. the gladnesse of my ioy. 4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my * countenance, and my God.

* Psal. 42. 6. and 11.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The Church in memory of former fauours, 7 complaineth of their present euills. 17 Professing her integritie, 24 She feruently prayeth for succour.

To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, what worke thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 How thou didst driue out the heathen with thy hand and plantedst them: how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my king O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will wee push downe our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them vnder, that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off and put vs to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, spoile for themselues.

†Hebr. as sheepe of meat. 11 Thou hast giuen vs like † sheepe appointed for meat: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

†Heb. without riches. 12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and doest not increase thy wealth by their price.

*Psal 79.4 13 *Thou makest vs a reproch to our neighbours, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs.

*Iere.24.9 14 *Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion is continually before me, and the shame of my face hath couered mee.

16 For the voyce of him that reproacheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemie and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs: yet haue we not forgotten thee, neither haue we dealt falsly in thy Couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖ steps declined from thy way.

‖Or, going.

19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If we haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

*Rom.8. 36. 22 *Yea for thy sake are we killed all the day long: wee are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast vs not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? and forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust, our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

†Hebr. a helpe for vs. 26 Arise † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maiestie and grace of Christs kingdome.

10 The duetie of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah, ‖Maschil: a song of loues.

‖Or of instruction. †Heb boyleth or bubbleth vp.

MY heart †is inditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue is the penne of a ready Writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon thy thigh, O most Mighty: with thy glory and thy Maiestie.

4 And in thy Maiestie † ride prosperously, because of trueth and meekenes, and righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

†Hebr. prosper thee, ride thou.

5 Thine arrowes are sharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies, whereby the people fall vnder thee.

6 *Thy throne (O God) is for euer and euer: the Scepter of thy Kingdome is a right Scepter.

*Hebr.1.8.

7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments smell of myrrhe, and aloes, and cassia: out of the Ivorie palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in golde of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine eare, forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the King greatly desire thy beautie: for hee is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre shall bee there with a gift, euen the rich among the people shall intreat † the fauour.

†Hebr. thy face.

13 The Kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 Shee shall bee brought vnto the King in raiment of needle worke: the Virgins her companions that follow her, shall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In

16 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhall bee thy children, whom thou mayeſt make Princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to bee remembred in all generations: therefore ſhall the people praiſe thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah. A ſong vpon Alamoth.

‖ Or, of.

GOD is our refuge and ſtrength: a very preſent helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not wee feare, though the earth bee remooued: and though the mountaines bee caried into † the midſt of the Sea.

† Hebr. the heart of the ſea.

3 Though the waters thereof roare, and be troubled, though the mountaines ſhake with the ſwelling thereof. Selah.

4 There is a River, the ſtreames whereof ſhall make glad the Citie of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the moſt High.

5 God is in the midſt of her: ſhe ſhall not be moued, God ſhall helpe her, † and that right early.

† Heb. when the morning appeareth.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were mooued: hee vttered his voyce, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hoſts is with vs; the God of Jacob is † our refuge. Selah.

† Hebr. an high place for vs.

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what deſolations hee hath made in the earth.

9 Hee maketh warres to ceaſe vnto the end of the earth: hee breaketh the bow, and cutteth the ſpeare in ſunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be ſtill, and know that I am God: I will bee exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſts is with vs; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The Nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the Kingdome of Chriſt.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

CLap your hands (all ye people:) ſhoute vnto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD moſt high is terrible; he is a great King ouer all the earth.

3 Hee ſhall ſubdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He ſhall chuſe our inheritance for vs, the excellencie of Jacob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a ſhout, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes vnto our King, ſing praiſes.

7 For God is the King of all the earth, ſing ye praiſes ‖ with vnderſtanding.

‖ Or, euery one that hath vnderſtanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon the Throne of his holineſſe.

9 ‖ The Princes of the people are gathered together, euen the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth belong vnto God: hee is greatly exalted.

‖ Or, the voluntary of the people are gathered vnto the people of the God of Abraham.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The Ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

¶ A ſong, and Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

GReat is the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed in the Citie of our God, in the mountaine of his holines.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the ioy of the whole earth is Mount Sion, on the ſides of the North, the Citie of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the kings were aſſembled: they paſſed by together.

5 They ſaw it, and ſo they maruelled, they were troubled and haſted away.

6 Feare tooke holde vpon them there, and paine, as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhish with an Eaſt winde.

8 As wee haue heard, ſo haue wee ſeene in the City of the LORD of hoſts, in the Citie of our God, God will eſtabliſh it for euer. Selah.

9 Wee haue thought of thy louing kindneſſe, O God, in the middeſt of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God; ſo is thy praiſe vnto the endes of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, becauſe of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 † Marke ye well her bulwarkes, ‖ conſider her palaces, that ye may tell it to the generation following.

14 For this God is our God for euer, and euer, he will bee our guide euen vnto death.

† Heb. ſet your heart to her bulwarks. ‖ Or, raiſe vp.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earneſt perſwaſion to build the faith of Reſurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly proſperitie is not to bee admired.

To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

HEare this, all ye people, giue eare all yee inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low, and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeake of wiſedome: and the meditation of my heart ſhall be of vnderſtanding.

4 *I will incline mine eare to a parable, I will open my darke ſaying vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore ſhould I feare in the dayes of euill, when the iniquitie of my heeles ſhall compaſſe me about?

6 They that truſt in their wealth, and boaſt themſelues in the multitude of their riches:

7 None of them can by any meanes redeeme his brother, nor giue to God a ranſome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoule is precious, and it ceaſeth for euer.)

9 That hee ſhould ſtill liue for euer, and not ſee corruption.

10 For he ſeeth that wiſe men die, likewiſe the foole, and the brutiſh perſon periſh, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought is, that their houſes ſhall continue for euer, and their dwelling places † to all generations; they call their lands after their owne names.

12 Neuertheleſſe man being in honour abideth not: hee is like the beaſts that periſh.

13 This their way is their folly, yet their poſteritie ‖ approue their ſayings. Selah.

14 Like ſheepe they are layd in the graue, death ſhall feede on them, and the vpright ſhall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖ beauty ſhall conſume ‖ in the graue from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeeme my ſoule † from the power of the ‖ graue; for hee ſhall receiue me. Selah.

16 Bee not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his houſe is increaſed.

17 *For when he dieth, he ſhall carry nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

18 Though † whiles he liued, he bleſſed his ſoule: and men will praiſe thee, when thou doeſt well to thy ſelfe.

19 † He ſhall goe to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall neuer ſee light.

20 Man that is in honour and vnderſtandeth not, is like ? beaſts that periſh.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

† Heb. delight in their mouth.

‖ Or, ſtrength. ‖ Or, the grane being an habitation to euery one of them. † Heb. from the hand of the graue. ‖ Or, hell.

* Iob. 27. 19.

† Heb. in his life.

† Hebr. the ſoule ſhall goe.

PSAL. L.

1 The Maieſtie of God in the Church 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleaſure of God is not in Ceremonies, 14 but in ſinceritie of obedience.

A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

THe mighty God, euen the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beautie, God hath ſhined.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keepe ſilence: a fire ſhall deuoure before him, and it ſhall bee very tempeſtuous round about him.

4 He ſhall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that hee may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto me: thoſe that haue made a Couenant with me, by ſacrifice.

6 And the heauens ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe, for God is Iudge himſelfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will ſpeake, O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie againſt thee; I am God, euen thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, to haue bene continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy houſe, nor he goats out of thy folds.

10 For euery beaſt of the forreſt is mine, and the cattell vpon a thouſand hilles.

11 I

11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wild beasts of the field are † mine.

†Heb. with me.

12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, * for the world is mine, and the fulnesse thereof.

* Exod. 19. 5. deut. 10. 14. psal. 24. 1.

13 Will I eate the flesh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goats?

* Iob 41. 2. 1 cor. 10. 25, 26.

14 Offer vnto God thankesgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most high.

15 And call vpon mee in the day of trouble I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked God saith, what hast thou to doe, to declare my Statutes, or that thou shouldest take my Couenant in thy mouth?

17 * Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behinde thee.

* Rom. 2. 21, 22.

18 When thou sawest a theefe, then thou consentedst with him, and † hast bene partaker with aduterers.

† Hebr. thy portion was with aduterers

19 † Thou giuest thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

† Heb. thou sendest

20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother, thou slanderest thine owne mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy selfe: but I will reproue thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I teare you in pieces, and there be none to deliuer.

23 Who so offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth his conuersation aright, will I shew the saluation of God.

† Heb. that disposeth his way.

PSAL LI.

1 Dauid prayeth for remission of sinnes, whereof hee maketh a deepe confession. 6 Hee prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sinceritie. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

℣ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid, * when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after hee had gone in to Bath-sheba.

* 2. Sam. 12. 1. and 11. 2.



Haue mercy vpon mee, O God, according to thy louing kindnesse: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash mee throughly from mine iniquitie, and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sinne is euer before mee.

4 * Against thee, thee onely haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight: that thou mightest bee iustified when thou speakest, and be cleare when thou iudgest.

* Rom. 3. 4.

5 Behold I was shapen in iniquitie: and in sinne did my mother † conceiue me.

† Hebr.

6 Behold thou desirest trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisedome.

7 * Purge me with hyssope, and I shalbe cleane: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

* Leuit. 14. 6. num. 19. 18.

8 Make mee to heare ioy and gladnesse: that the bones which thou hast broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in mee a cleane heart, O God, and renew ‖ a right Spirit within mee.

‖ Or, a constant spirit.

11 Cast mee not away from thy presence, and take not thy holy spirit from mee.

12 Restore vnto me the ioy of thy saluation: and vphold mee with thy free Spirit.

13 Then will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shalbe conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer mee from † blood guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my saluation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.

† Hebr. bloods.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew foorth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice: ‖ else would I giue it: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

‖ Or, that I should giue it.

17 * The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

* Isa. 57. 15. and 66. 2.

18 Doe good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse with burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullockes vpon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the spightfulnesse of Doeg, prophesieth his destruction. 6 The righteous

righteous shall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy, giueth thanks.

To the chiefe Musician, Maschil, A Psalme of Dauid: * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said vnto him, Dauid is come to the house of Ahimelech.

* 1. Sam. 22. 9.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiseth mischiefes: like a sharpe rasor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou louest euill more then good; and lying rather then to speake righteousnesse. Selah.

4 Thou louest all deuouring words, || O thou deceitfull tongue.

|| Or, and the deceitful tongue.

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for euer, hee shall take thee away and plucke thee out of thy dwelling place, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

† Heb. beate thee downe.

6 The righteous also shall see, and feare, and shall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this is the man that made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himselfe in his || wickednesse.

|| Or, substance.

8 But I am like a greene oliue tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercie of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praise thee for euer, because thou hast done it and I will wait on thy Name, for it is good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their owne conscience. 6 Hee glorieth in the saluation of God.

To the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath, Maschil. A Psalme of Dauid.

* Psal. 14. 1, &c psal. 10. 4.

THE * foole hath sayde in his heart, There is no God; Corrupt are they, and haue done abhominable iniquitie; * there is none that doeth good.

* Rom. 3. 10.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that did vnderstand, that did seeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy; there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eate vp my people, as they eate bread; they haue not called vpon God.

5 There † were they in great feare, where no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee, thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

† Heb. they feared a feare.

6 † O that the saluation of Israel were come out of Sion; when God bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iaakob shall reioyce, and Israel shall be glad.

† Heb. who will giue saluation, &c.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for saluation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, he promiseth sacrifice.

To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil. A Psalme of Dauid. * when the Ziphims came and saide to Saul: doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs?

* 1. Sam. 23. 19. and 26. 1.

SAue mee, O God, by thy name, and iudge me by thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen vp against me and oppressors seeke after my soule, they haue not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helper: the Lord is with them that vphold my soule.

5 Hee shall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

† Heb. those that obserue me.

6 I will freely sacrifice vnto thee; I will praise thy name (O LORD:) for it is good.

7 For hee hath deliuered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seene his desire vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull case, 9 Hee prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednesse and treachery hee complaineth. 16 Hee comforteth himselfe in Gods preseruation of him and confusion of his enemies.

To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil. A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and heare

heare me: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voyce of the enemie, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquitie vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulnesse and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed me.

† Heb. coueredme.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a doue, for then would I flee away and be at rest.

7 Loe, then would I wander farre off, and remaine in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windie stormе, and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, and deuide their tongues: for I haue seene violence and strife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: mischiefe also and sorrow are in the midst of it.

11 Wickednesse is in the midst thereof: deceite and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For it was not an enemie that reproached me, then I could haue borne it, neither was it hee that hated mee, that did magnifie himselfe against mee, then I would haue hid my selfe from him.

† Heb. a man according to my ranke.

13 But it was thou, † a man, mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

† Heb. who sweetned counsell.

14 † Wee tooke sweet counsell together, and walked vnto the house of God in company.

|| Or, the grane.

15 Let death seaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke vnto || hell: for wickednes is in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for me, I will call vpon God: And the Lord shall saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, and crie aloud: and he shall heare my voice.

18 He hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell that was against mee: for there were many with me.

|| Or, with whom is no changes, therefore they feare not God.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of old, Selah: because, they haue † no changes, therefore they feare not God.

† Heb. hee hath profaned.

20 He hath put forth his handes against such as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant.

21 The words of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre was in his heart: his words were softer then oyle, yet were they drawen swords.

22 * Cast thy || burden vpon the Lord, and he shall sustaine thee: hee shall neuer suffer the righteous to bee moued.

* Psal. 37. 5. mat. 6. 25. luk. 12. 22. 1. pet. 5. 7.

|| Or, gift.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction: † Bloody and deceitfull men † shall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

† Heb. men of bloods and deceit. † Heb. shall not halfe their dayes.

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 Hee professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.

C To the chiefe musitian vpon Jonath Elem Rechokim, | Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philistines tooke him in Gath.

| Or, a golden psalme of Dauid.

* 1. Sam. 21. 11.

DEe mercifull vnto mee, O God for man would swallow me vp: he fighting dayly, oppresseth me.

2 † Mine enemies would dayly swallow mee vp: for they be many that fight against mee, O thou most high.

† Heb. mine obseruers.

3 What time I am afraide, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, In God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against mee for euill.

6 They gather themselues together they hide themselues, they marke my steps when they wait for my soule.

7 Shall they escape by iniquitie? in thine anger cast downe the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: are they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then shall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God is for me.

10 In God will I praise his word: in the Lord will I praise his word.

11 In God haue I put my trust: I will not bee afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes are vpon me, O God: I will render praises vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death: wilt not thou deliuer my feete

feet from falling: that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He incourageth himselfe to praise God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Al taschith, Michtam of Dauid, *when hee fled from Saul in the caue.

*1.Sam 24 1

BE mercifull vnto mee, O God, be mercifull vnto me, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill these calamities be ouerpaste.

2 I will crie vnto God most high: vnto God that performeth all things for mee.

3 He shall send from heauen, and saue mee ‖from the reproch of him, that would swallow mee vp, Selah. God shall send forth his Mercie and his Trueth.

‖Or, he reproacheth him that would deuour me vp.

4 My soule is among Lions, and I lie euen among them that are set on fire: euen the sonnes of men, whose teeth are speares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory be aboue all the earth.

6 *They haue prepared a net for my steps, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before mee, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselues. Selah.

*Psal. 7. 16. and 9. 15.

7 *My heart is ‖fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing, and giue praise.

*Psal. 108 1, &c. ‖Or, prepared.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake psalterie and harpe; I my selfe will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people, I will sing vnto thee among the Nations.

10 *For thy mercie is great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

*Psal. 36 6 and 108. 5.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory bee aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reprooueth wicked Iudges, 3 Describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 Deuoteth them to Gods iudgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe musician ‖ Al-taschith. Michtam of Dauid.

‖Or, destroy not, a golden Psalme of Dauid.

DO yee indeed speake righteousnesse, O congregation: doe ye iudge vprightly, O ye sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse; you waigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they goe astray † as soone as they be borne, speaking lies.

† Heb. from the belly.

4 Their poison is † like the poyson of a serpent: they are like the deafe ‖ adder that stoppeth her eare:

† Heb according to the likenesse. ‖Or, aspe.

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.

‖Or, be the charmer neuer so cunning.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the young lyons, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away as waters, which runne continually: When hee bendeth his bow to shoote his arrowes, let them be as cut in peeces.

8 As a snaile which melteth, let euery one of them passe away: like the vntimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sunne.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, hee shall take them away as with a whirle wind, † both liuing, and in his wrath.

† Heb. as liuing as wrath.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when he seeth the vengeance: hee shall wash his feete in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily there is † a reward for the righteous: verily hee is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

† Heb. fruit of the &c.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 Hee complaineth of their cruelty. 8 Hee trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He prayseth God.

¶ To ‖ the chiefe musician Al taschith, Michtam of Dauid: *when Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him

‖Or, to the chiefe Musician, destroy not, a golden Psalme of Dauid. *1.Sam. 19. 11.

DEliuer mee from mine enemies, O my God: † defend mee from them that rise vp against mee.

† Heb. set me on high.

2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquitie, and saue mee from bloodie men.

3 For loe, they lye in waite for my soule; the mighties are gathered against me,

me; not for my transgression, nor for my sinne, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themselues without my fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.

† Heb. to meete me.

5 Thou therefore O LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, awake to visite all the heathen: bee not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noyse like a dogge, and go round about the citie.

7 Behold they belch out with their mouth: *swords are in their lippes, for who, say they, doeth heare?

*Psa 10.11 and 73.11. and 94.7.

8 But thou O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

9 Because of his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God is † my defence.

† Hebr. my high place.

10 The God of my mercy shall preuent me; God shall let mee see my desire vpon † mine enemies.

† Hebr. mine obseruers.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.

12 For the sinne of their mouth, and the words of their lips, let them euen be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying which they speake.

13 Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne and let them make a noise like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meate, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

† Hebr. to eate. ‖ Or, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.

16 But I will sing of thy power, yea I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning, for thou hast bene my defence and refuge, in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing, for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complaining to God of former iudgement, 4 now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promises, he craueth that helpe whereon he trusteth.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan-Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach. * when hee stroue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, when Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

‖ Or, a golden Psalme. * 2 Sam. 8. 3. 1. Chr. 18. 3.

*God, thou hast cast vs off thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast bene displeased: O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

*Psal. 44. 10. † Hebr. broken.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may be displayed because of the trueth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloued may be deliuered; saue with thy right hand, and heare mee.

*Psal. 108. 6 &c.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead, is mine, and Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Iudah is my Lawgiuer.

8 Moab is my wash-pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.

‖ Or triumph (ouer mee, by an ironie)

9 Who will bring me into the † strong citie? who will lead me into Edom?

† Hebr. city of strength.

10 Wilt not thou, O God which hadst cast vs off? and thou, * O God, which didst not goe out with our armies.

* Psal. 44. 10. and 108 12.

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine is the † helpe of man.

† Heb. salvation.

12 Through God wee shall doe valiantly: for he it is that shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL LXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him because of his promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah. A Psalme of Dauid.

Heare my cry, O God; attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke, that is higher then I.

3 For thou hast bene a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will ‖ trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

‖ Or, make my refuge.

5 For

5 For thou, O God, haſt heard my vowes: thou haſt giuen me the heritage of thoſe that feare thy name.

6 †Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: and his yeeres † as many generations.

7 He ſhal abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and trueth which may preſerue him.

8 So will I ſing praiſe vnto thy Name for euer, that I may dayly performe my vowes.

† Heb thou ſhalt adde dayes to the dayes of the King. † Heb. as generation and generation.

PSAL. LXII.

1 Dauid profeſſing his confidence in God, diſcourageth his enemies. 5 In the ſame confidence he incourageth the godly. 9 No truſt is to bee put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, to Jeduthun, A Pſalme of Dauid.

TRuely my ſoule † waiteth vpon God: from him commeth my ſaluation.

2 He onely is my rocke and my ſaluation hee is my † defence, I ſhall not be greatly moued.

3 How long will yee imagine miſchiefe againſt a man? yee ſhall be ſlaine all of you: as a bowing wall ſhall ye bee, and as a tottering fence.

4 They onely conſult to caſt him downe from his excellency, they delight in lies: they bleſſe with their mouth, but they curſe † inwardly. Selah.

5 My ſoule, wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation is from him.

6 He onely is my rocke and my ſaluation, hee is my defence; I ſhall not bee moued.

7 In God is my ſaluation, and my glory: the rocke of my ſtrength, and my refuge is in God.

8 Truſt in him at all times yee people, powre out your heart before him: God is a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanitie, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the ballance, they are | altogether lighter then vanitie.

10 Truſt not in oppreſſion, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart vpon them.

11 God hath ſpoken once; twice haue I heard this, that „power belongeth vnto God.

12 Alſo vnto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: * for thou rendereſt to euery man according to his worke.

|| Or, onely. † Heb. is ſilent.

† Heb. high place.

† Hebr. in their inward parts.

| Or, alike. | Or, ſtrength.

* Iob 34. 11 pro. 24. 12. ierem 32. 19. ezek 7. 27. mat. 16. 27. rom. 2 6. 2. cor. 5. 10. ephes 6 8. coloſſ. 3. 25. 1. pet 1. 17. apoc. 22. 12.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Dauids thirſt for God. 4 His manner of bleſſing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies deſtruction, and his owne ſafetie.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid, when hee was in the wildernes of Judah.

O God, thou art my God, early will I ſeeke thee: my ſoule thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee, in a drie and † thirſtie lande, † where no water is:

2 To ſee thy power and thy glory, ſo as I haue ſeen thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Becauſe thy louing kindnes is better then life: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee, while I liue: I will lift vp my handes in thy Name.

5 My ſoule ſhall be ſatisfied as with † marrow and fatneſſe: and my mouth ſhall praiſe thee with ioyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt bene my helpe; therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My ſoule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But thoſe that ſeeke my ſoule to deſtroy it, ſhall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 †They ſhall fal by the ſword: they ſhall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the King ſhal reioyce in God; euery one that ſweareth by him ſhall glory: but the mouth of them that ſpeake lies, ſhall be ſtopped.

† Heb. weary † Heb. without water.

† Heb. fatnes

† Heb. they ſhall make him runne out like water by the hands of the ſword.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiſeth himſelfe to ſee ſuch an euident deſtruction of his enemies, as the righteous ſhall reioyce at it.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer, preſerue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide me from the ſecret counſel of the wicked: from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquitie:

3 * who whet their tongue like a ſword, and bend their bowes to ſhoote their arrowes, euen bitter words:

* Pſal. 11. 3.

4 That

4 That they may ſhoot in ſecret at the perfect: ſuddenly doe they ſhoot at him, and feare not.

5 They encourage themſelues in an euill ‖matter: they commune † of laying ſnares priuily, they ſay, who ſhall ſee them?

6 They ſearch out iniquities, ‖ they accompliſh † a diligent ſearch: both the inward thought of euery one of them, and the heart, is deepe.

7 But God ſhall ſhoote at them: with an arrow, ſuddenly † ſhall they be wounded.

8 So they ſhall make their owne tongue to fall vpon themſelues: all that ſee them, ſhall flee away.

9 And all men ſhall feare, and ſhall declare the worke of God, for they ſhall wiſely conſider of his doing.

10 The righteous ſhalbe glad in the LORD, and ſhall truſt in him: and all the vpright in heart ſhall glory.

‖ Or, ſpeech. † Hebr. to hide ſnares.

‖ Or, we are conſumed by that which they haue throughly ſearched. † Hebr. a ſearch, ſearched. † Hebr. their wound ſhall be.

PSAL. LXV.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his grace. 4 The bleſſednes of Gods choſen, by reaſon of benefites.

To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme and ſong of Dauid.

† Hebr. is ſilent.

PRaiſe † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee ſhall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that heareſt prayer, vnto thee ſhall all flesh come.

† Hebr. words or matters of iniquities.

3 † Iniquities preuaile againſt mee: as for our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

4 Bleſſed is the man whom thou chooſeſt and cauſeſt to approch vnto thee, that he may dwell in thy Courts: we ſhall be ſatisfied with the goodnes of thy houſe, euen of thy holy Temple.

5 By terrible things in righteouſnes, wilt thou anſwere vs, O God of our ſaluation: who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are a farre off vpon the ſea.

6 Which by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountaines; being girded with power.

7 Which ſtilleth the noiſe of the ſeas, the noiſe of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the vttermoſt parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the outgoings of the morning, and euening ‖ to reioyce.

‖ Or, to ſing.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly inricheſt it with the riuer of God which is full of water, thou prepareſt them corne, when thou haſt ſo prouided for it.

‖ Or, as ſome haue read it, and the furrowes there † Heb. confirmeſt. † Hebr. the veynes of. † Heb. are girded with.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: † thou ſettleſt the furrowes thereof: † thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowres, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing thereof.

11 Thou crowneſt † the yeere with thy goodneſſe, and thy paths drop fatneſſe.

12 They drop vpon the paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the little hils reioyce on euery ſide.

13 The paſtures are clothed with flockes, the valleys alſo are couered ouer with corne, they ſhout for ioy, they alſo ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to praiſe God, 5 To obſerue his great workes, 8 To bleſſe him for his gracious benefites. 12 He voweth for himſelfe religious ſeruice to God. 16 He declareth Gods ſpeciall goodnes to himſelfe.

To the chiefe Muſician, A ſong or Pſalme.

† Heb. all the earth.

MAke a ioyfull noiſe vnto God, † all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Say vnto God, how terrible art thou in thy workes: through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies ‖ ſubmit themſelues vnto thee.

‖ Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lie.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee, and ſhall ſing vnto thee, they ſhall ſing to thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and ſee the workes of God: hee is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the Sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foote, there did we reioyce in him.

7 Hee ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themſelues. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praiſe to be heard.

† Heb. putteth.

9 Which † holdeth our ſoule in life, and ſuffereth not our feet to be moued.

10 For thou, O God, haſt proued vs: thou haſt tryed vs, as ſiluer is tried.

11 Thou broughteſt vs into the net: thou layedſt affliction vpon our loynes.
12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride ouer our heads, wee went through fire, and through water: but thou broughteſt vs out into a † wealthy place.
13 I will goe into thy houſe, with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes.
14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath ſpoken, when I was in trouble.
15 I will offer vnto thee burnt ſacrifices of † fatlings, with the incenſe of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goats. Selah.
16 Come and heare all yee that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my ſoule.
17 I cried vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.
18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.
19 But verily God hath heard me: hee hath attended to the voice of my prayer.
20 Bleſſed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

† Hebr. moyſt.
† Hebr. opened.
† Hebr. marrow.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the inlargement of Gods Kingdome, 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 and the increaſe of Gods bleſſings.

To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalme or ſong.

GOd bee mercifull vnto vs, and bleſſe vs: and cauſe his face to ſhine † vpon vs. Selah.
2 That thy way may bee knowen vpon earth, thy ſauing health among all Nations.
3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God; let all the people praiſe thee.
4 O let the nations bee glad, and ſing for ioy: for thou ſhalt iudge the people righteouſly, and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.
5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God, let all the people praiſe thee.
6 Then ſhall the earth yeeld her increaſe; and God, euen our owne God, ſhall bleſſe vs.
7 God ſhall bleſſe vs; and all the ends of the earth ſhall feare him.

† Hebr. with vs.
† Hebr. lead.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the remouing of the Arke. 4 an exhortation to praiſe God for his mercies, 7 For his care of the Church, 19 For his great workes.

To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme or ſong of Dauid.

LEt * God ariſe, let his enemies be ſcattered: let them alſo that hate him, flee † before him.
2 As ſmoke is driuen away, ſo driue them away: as waxe melteth before the fire, ſo let the wicked periſh at the preſence of God.
3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly reioyce.
4 Sing vnto God, ſing praiſes to his Name: extoll him that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.
5 A father of the fatherleſſe, and a Iudge of the Widowes, is God in his holy habitation.
6 God ſetteth the ſolitary † in families: hee bringeth out thoſe which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.
7 O God, when thou wenteſt forth before thy people; when thou diddeſt march through the wildernes. Selah.
8 The earth ſhooke, the heauens alſo dropped at the preſence of God: euen Sinai it ſelfe was moued at the preſence of God, the God of Iſrael.
9 Thou, O God, didſt † ſend a plentifull raine, whereby thou didſt † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.
10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, haſt prepared of thy goodneſſe for the poore.
11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of thoſe that publiſhed it.
12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and ſhe that tarried at home, diuided the ſpoile.
13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, yet ſhall yee bee as the wings of a doue, couered with ſiluer, and her feathers with yellow golde.
14 When the Almightie ſcattered Kings, in it, it was white as ſnow in Salmon.
15 The hill of God is as the hill of Baſhan, an high hill as the hill of Baſhan.
16 Why leape ye, ye high hils? this is the hill which God deſireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell in it for euer.
17 The

* Num. 10. 36.
† Hebr. from his face.
† Hebr. reioyce with gladneſſe.
† Hebr. in a houſe.
† Hebr. ſhake out.
† Hebr. confirme it.
† Hebr. army.
† Hebr. did flee, did flee.
‖ Or, for her, for me.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thouſand, ‖ euen thouſands of Angels: the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

‖ Or, euen many thouſands.

18 * Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou haſt ledde captiuitie captiue, thou haſt receiued gifts † for men, yea, for the rebellious alſo, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

* Ephe. 4. 8.

† Heb. in the man.

19 Bleſſed bee the Lord, who dayly loadeth vs with benefits, euen the God of our ſaluation. Selah.

20 He that is our God, is the God of ſaluation; and vnto GOD the Lord belong the iſſues from death.

21 But God ſhall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairy ſcalpe of ſuch a one as goeth on ſtill in his treſpaſſes.

22 The Lord ſaid, I will bring againe from Bashan, I will bring my people againe from the depthes of the Sea:

‖ Or, red.

23 That thy foot may bee ‖ dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the ſame.

24 They haue ſeene thy goings, O God, euen the goings of my God, my King in the Sanctuary.

25 The ſingers went before, the players on inſtruments followed after; among them were the damoſels playing with timbrels.

26 Bleſſe ye God, in the Congregations, euen the Lord, ‖ from the fountaine of Iſrael.

‖ Or, ye that are of the fountaine of Iſrael

27 There is little Beniamin with their ruler, the Princes of Iudah ‖ and their Councill, the Princes of Zebulun, and the Princes of Naphtali.

‖ Or, with their company.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that which thou haſt wrought for vs.

29 Becauſe of thy Temple at Ieruſalem, ſhall Kings bring preſents vnto thee.

30 Rebuke the ‖ company of ſpearemen, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, till euery one ſubmit himſelfe with pieces of ſiluer: ‖ ſcatter thou the people that delite in warre.

‖ Or the beaſt of the reeds.

‖ Or, he ſcattereth.

31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ſhall ſoone ſtretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, yee kingdomes of the earth: O ſing prayſes vnto the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, which were of old: loe, he doeth † ſend out his voyce, and that a mighty voyce.

† Hebr. giue.

34 Aſcribe yee ſtrength vnto God: his excellencie is ouer Iſrael, and his ſtrength is in the ‖ clouds.

‖ Or, heauens.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Iſrael is he that giueth ſtrength, and power vnto his people: bleſſed be God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction. 13 Hee prayeth for deliuerance. 22 Hee denounceth his enemies to deſtruction. 30 He praiſeth God with thankeſgiuing.

To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim. A Pſalme of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto my ſoule.

2 I ſinke in † deepe mire, where there is no ſtanding: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.

† Heb. the myre of depth. † Heb. depth of waters.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes faile while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate mee without a cauſe, are more then the haires of mine head: they that would deſtroy mee, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I reſtored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God, thou knoweſt my fooliſhneſſe; and my † ſinnes are not hidde from thee.

† Heb. guiltineſſe.

6 Let not them that waite on thee, O Lord GOD of hoſtes, be aſhamed for my ſake: let not thoſe that ſeeke thee, bee confounded for my ſake, O God of Iſrael.

7 Becauſe for thy ſake I haue borne reproch: ſhame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a ſtranger vnto my brethren, and an alient vnto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeale of thine houſe hath eaten mee vp; * and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen vpon me.

* Ioh. 2. 17. * Rom. 15. 3

10 When I wept, and chaſtened my ſoule with faſting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made ſackecloth alſo my garment: ‖ I became a prouerbe to them.

‖ Heb. a by-word.

12 They that ſit in the gate, ſpeake againſt mee; and I was the ſong of the † drunkards.

† Heb. drinkers of ſtrong drinke.

13 But as for me, my prayer is vnto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare me, in the trueth of thy ſaluation.

14 Deliuer mee out of the mire, and let mee not ſinke: let mee be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water flood ouerflow me, neither let the deepe ſwallow mee vp, and let not the pit ſhut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindneſſe is good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy ſeruant, for I am in trouble: †heare me ſpeedily.

† Heb. make haſte to heare me.

18 Draw nigh vnto my ſoule, and redeeme it: deliuer mee becauſe of mine enemies.

19 Thou haſt knowen my reproch and my ſhame, and my diſhonour: mine aduerſaries are all before thee.

20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauineſſe: and I looked for ſome †to take pitie, but there was none, and for comforters, but I found none.

† Heb. to lament with me.

21 They gaue me alſo gall for my meat, *and in my thirſt they gaue mee vineger to drinke.

22 *Let their table become a ſnare before them: and that which ſhould haue bene for their welfare, let it become a trap.

* Matth. 27. 28. mar. 15. 23. ioh. 19. 29.
* Rom. 11. 9.

23 Let their eyes bee darkened that they ſee not: and make their loines continually to ſhake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their †habitation be deſolate, and †let none dwell in their tents.

† Hab. their palace.
† Heb. let there not bee a dweller.

26 For they perſecute him whom thou haſt ſmitten, and they talke to the griefe of †thoſe whom thou haſt wounded.

† Heb. thy wounded

27 Adde ‖ iniquitie vnto their iniquitie: and let them not come into thy righteouſnes.

‖ Or, puniſhment of iniquitie.

28 Let them bee blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not bee written with the righteous.

29 But I am poore, and ſorrowfull: let thy ſaluation (O God) ſet mee vp on high.

30 I will praiſe the Name of God with a ſong, and will magnifie him with thankeſgiuing.

31 This alſo ſhall pleaſe the LORD better then an oxe or bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.

32 The ‖ humble ſhall ſee this, and be glad: and your heart ſhall liue that ſeeke God.

‖ Or, meeke.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.

34 Let the heauen and earth praiſe him, the ſeas, and euery thing that †moueth therein.

† Heb. creepeth.

35 For God will ſaue Sion, and will build the Cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in poſſeſſion.

36 The ſeed alſo of his ſeruants ſhall inherit it: and they that loue his Name ſhall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

Dauid ſolliciteth God to the ſpeedy deſtruction of the wicked, & preſeruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haſte, *O God, to deliuer mee, make haſte †to helpe me, O LORD.

* Pſal. 40. 14. &c. † Heb. to my helpe.

2 Let them bee aſhamed and confounded that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them be turned backward, and put to confuſion, that deſire my hurt.

3 *Let them bee turned backe for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay, Aha, Aha.

* Pſal. 35. 4. and 71. 13.

4 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, reioyce, and be glad in thee: and let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poore and needy, make haſte vnto mee, O God: Thou art my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 Dauid in confidence of faith and experience of Gods fauour, prayeth both for himſelfe, and againſt the enemies of his ſoule. 14 He promiſeth conſtancie. 17 He prayeth for perſeuerance. 19 He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to doe it cheerefully.

IN *thee, O LORD, doe I put my truſt, let me neuer be put to confuſion.

* Pſal. 31. 2.

2 Deliuer mee in thy righteouſneſſe, and cauſe mee to eſcape: incline thine eare vnto me, and ſaue me.

3 †Bee

† Heb. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.

3 †Bee thou my ſtrong habitation, whereunto I may continually reſort: thou haſt giuen commandement to ſaue me, for thou art my rocke, and my fortreſſe.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous, and cruel man.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord GOD: thou art my truſt from my youth.

9 By thee haue I bene holden vp from the wombe: thou art hee that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praiſe ſhalbe continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou art my ſtrong refuge.

8 Let my mouth bee filled with thy praiſe, and with thy honour all the day.

9 Caſt mee not off in the time of old age: forſake me not when my ſtrength faileth.

† Hebr. watch or obſerue.

10 For mine enemies ſpeake againſt me: and they that †lay wait for my ſoule, take counſell together,

11 Saying, God hath forſaken him: perſecute and take him, for there is none to deliuer him.

12 O God, be not farre from me: O my God, make haſte for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded and conſumed, that are aduerſaries to my ſoule: let them be couered with reproch and diſhonour, that ſeeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praiſe thee more and more.

15 My mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy righteouſneſſe, and thy ſaluation all the day: for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will goe in the ſtrength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteouſnes, euen of thine onely.

17 O God, thou haſt taught me from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous workes.

† Hebr vnto old age and gray haires. † Hebr. thine arme.

18 Now alſo †when I am old and gray headed, O God, forſake me not: vntill I haue ſhewed †thy ſtrength vnto this generation, and thy power to euery one that is to come.

19 Thy righteouſnes alſo, O God, is very high, who haſt done great things: O God, who is like vnto thee?

20 Thou which haſt ſhewed me great and ſore troubles, ſhalt quicken me againe, and ſhalt bring mee vp againe from the depthes of the earth.

21 Thou ſhalt increaſe my greatneſſe, and comfort me on euery ſide.

† Hebr. my harpe in the inſtrument of muſicke.

22 I will alſo praiſe thee † with the pſalterie, euen thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee will I ſing with the harpe, O thou holy one of Iſrael.

23 My lips ſhall greatly reioyce when I ſing vnto thee: and my ſoule, which thou haſt redeemed.

24 My tongue alſo ſhall talke of thy righteouſnes all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto ſhame, that ſeeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid praying for Solomon, ſheweth the goodneſſe and glory of his, in type, and in truth, of Chriſtes kingdome. 18 He bleſſeth God.

A Pſalme ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of.

GIue the King thy Iudgements, O God, and thy Righteouſneſſe vnto the kings ſonne.

2 He ſhall iudge thy people with righteouſneſſe, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines ſhall bring peace to the people, and the little hils, by righteouſneſſe.

4 Hee ſhall iudge the poore of the people, he ſhall ſaue the children of the needy, and ſhall breake in pieces the oppreſſour.

5 They ſhall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone indure, throughout all generations.

6 Hee ſhall come downe like raine vpon the mowen graſſe: as ſhowres that water the earth.

† Hebr. till there be no Moone.

7 In his dayes ſhall the righteous flouriſh: and abundance of peace † ſo long as the Moone endureth.

8 He ſhall haue dominion alſo from Sea to Sea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernes ſhall bow before him: and his enemies ſhall licke the duſt.

10 The Kings of Tarſhith and of the Iſles ſhall bring preſents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba ſhall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings ſhall fall downe before him: all Nations ſhall ſerue him.

12 For he ſhal deliuer the needy when he crieth: the poore alſo, and him that hath no helper.

13 He ſhall ſpare the poore and needy,

and ſhall ſaue the ſoules of the needy.

14 He ſhall redeeme their ſoule from deceit and violence: and precious ſhall their blood be in his ſight.

15 And he ſhall liue, and to him † ſhalbee giuen of the gold of Sheba, prayer alſo ſhalbe made for him continually, and daily ſhall he be praiſed.

16 There ſhall bee an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof ſhall ſhake like Lebanon, and they of the citie ſhall flouriſh like graſſe of the earth.

17 His Name † ſhall endure for euer: † his Name ſhalbe continued as long as the Sunne: and men ſhalbe bleſſed in him, all nations ſhall call him bleſſed.

18 Bleſſed be the LORD God, the God of Iſrael, who onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And bleſſed be his glorious Name for euer, and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

8 The Prophet preuailing in a Temptation, 2 ſheweth the occaſion thereof, the proſperitie of the wicked. 13 The wound giuen thereby, diffidence, 15 The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpoſe, in deſtroying of the wicked, and ſuſtaining the righteous.

A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

TRuely God is good to Iſrael, euen to ſuch as are † of a cleane heart.

2 But as for mee, my feete were almoſt gone, my ſteps had welnigh ſlipt.

3 * For I was enuious at the fooliſh, when I ſaw the proſperitie of the wicked.

4 For there are no bands in their death: but their ſtrength is † firme.

5 They are not † in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued † like other men.

6 Therefore pride compaſſeth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them as a garment.

7 Their eies ſtand out with fatnes: † they haue more then heart could wiſh.

8 They are corrupt, and ſpeake wickedly concerning oppreſſion: they ſpeake loftily.

9 They ſet their mouth againſt the heauens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they ſay, How doeth God know? and is there knowledge in the moſt High?

12 Behold, theſe are the vngodly: who proſper in the world, they increaſe in riches.

13 Verily I haue cleanſed my heart in vaine, and waſhed my hands in innocencie.

14 For all the day long haue I bene plagued, and † chaſtened euery morning.

15 If I ſay, I will ſpeake thus: behold, I ſhould offend againſt the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it was too painefull for me,

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuarie of God; then vnderſtood I their ende.

18 Surely thou didſt ſet them in ſlippery places: thou caſteſt them downe into deſtruction.

19 How are they brought into deſolation as in a moment? they are vtterly conſumed with terrours.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh; ſo, O Lord when thou awakeſt thou ſhalt deſpiſe their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.

22 So fooliſh was I, † and ignorant: I was as a beaſt † before thee.

23 Neuertheleſſe I am continually with thee: thou haſt holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou ſhalt guide mee with thy counſell; and afterward receiue mee to glory.

25 Whom haue I in heauen but thee? and there is none vpon earth that I deſire beſides thee.

26 My fleſh and my heart faileth: but God is the † ſtrength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

27 For loe, they that are farre from thee, ſhall periſh: thou haſt deſtroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for mee, to draw neere to God: I haue put my truſt in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The Prophet complaineth of the deſolation of the Sanctuarie. 10 Hee moueth God to helpe,

† Hebr one ſtill gate.

† Hebr. ſhall be
† Heb. ſhall be as a ſonne to continue his fathers name for euer.

† Hebr. my chaſtiſement was.

† Heb it was labour in mine eyes.

* Or, A Pſalme for Aſaph
‖ Or, yet
† Heb. cleane of heart.

* Iob 21. 7. Ier. 12. 1. Mal. 3. 15.

† Hebr. fat.
† Heb. in the trouble of other men.
† Heb. with.

† Heb. they ſet the thing as of the hi ort.

† Heb. rocke.

helpe, in consideration of his power. 18 Of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.

‖ Or, A Psalme for Asaph to giue instruction.

C ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast vs off for euer? why doeth thine anger smoke against the sheepe of thy pasture? 2 Remember thy Congregation which thou hast purchased of olde: the ‖ rodde of thine inheritance which thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

‖ Or, tribe.

3 Lift vp thy feete vnto the perpetuall desolations: euen all that the enemie hath done wickedly in the Sanctuarie.

4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy congregations: they set vp their ensignes for signes.

5 A man was famous according as hee had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.

6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 † They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled by casting downe, the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

† Hebr. they haue sent thy Sanctuarie into the fire.

8 They said in their hearts, Let vs † destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

† Hebr. breake.

9 Wee see not our signes, there is no more any prophet, neither is there among vs any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the aduersarie reproach? shall the enemie blaspheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.

12 For God is my King of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.

13 * Thou didst † diuide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

* Exod. 14. 21
† Hebr. breake.
‖ Or, whales.

14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gauest him to bee meate to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.

15 * Thou didst cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou driedst vp † mightie riuers.

* Exo. 17. 5. num. 20. 11 iosh. 3. 13.
† Hebr. riuers of strength.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sunne.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast † made Summer and winter.

† Hebr. made th. m.

18 Remember this, that the enemie hath reproached, O LORD, and that the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude of the wicked: forget not the congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Haue respect vnto the couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needie praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, pleade thine owne cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of those that arise vp against thee, † increaseth continually.

† Hebr. ascendeth.

PSAL LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God 2 He promiseth to iudge vprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by consideration of Gods prouidence. 9 He praiseth God, & promiseth to execute iustice.

‖ Or, to the chiefe musician destroy not a psalme or song for Asaph.

C ‖ To the chiefe Musician Al taschith, A Psalme or song of Asaph.

VNto thee, O God, doe we giue thanks, vnto thee doe we giue thanks: for that thy name is neere, thy wonderous workes declare.

2 ‖ When I shall receiue the congregation, I will iudge vprightly.

‖ Or, when I shall take a set time.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.

5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.

6 For promotion commeth neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the † South.

† Hebr. desert

7 But God is the iudge: he putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the same: but the dregges thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drinke them.

9 But I will declare for euer, I will

Will sing prayses to the God of Jacob.
10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off, but the hornes of the righteous shalbe exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods Maiestie in the Church. 11 An exhortation to serue him reuerently.

To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, A Psalme or song ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

IN Judah is God knowen: his Name is great in Israel.
2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.
3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.
4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of prey.
5 The stout hearted are spoiled, they haue slept their sleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.
7 Thou, euen thou art to be feared, and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?
8 Thou didst cause iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth feared and was still.
9 When God arose to iudgement, to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.
10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.
11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God: let all that bee round about him bring presents † vnto him that ought to be feared.

† Hebr. to feare.

12 Hee shall cut off the spirit of Princes: hee is terrible to the Kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Psalmist sheweth what fierce combate hee had with diffidence. 10 The victorie which hee had by consideration of Gods great and gracious workes.

To the chiefe Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

I Cryed vnto God with my voice: euen vnto God with my voice, and he gaue eare vnto me.
2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord; † my sore ranne in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

† Hebr. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.
4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.
5 I haue considered the dayes of old, the yeeres of ancient times.
6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.
7 Will the Lord cast off for euer? and will hee bee fauourable no more?
8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doeth his promise faile † for euermore?

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to bee gracious? hath hee in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.
10 And I sayd, This is my infirmitie: but I will remember the yeeres of the right hand of the most high.
11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.
12 I will meditate also of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.
13 Thy way, O God is in the Sanctuarie: who is so great a God, as our God?
14 Thou art the God that doest wonders, thou hast declared thy strength among the people.
15 Thou hast with thine arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.
16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid; the depths also were troubled.
17 † The cloudes powred out water, the skies sent out a sound; thine arrowes also went abroad.

† Hebr. the clouds were powred forth with water.

18 The voyce of thy thunder was in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shooke.
19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy foot steps are not knowen.
20 * Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

* Exod. 14. 19.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne & to preach the Law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient.

ent. 67 The Iſraelites being reiected, God choſe Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

‖ Or, A Pſalme for Aſaph, to giue inſtruction.

C Maſchil of Aſaph.

GIue eare, O my people, to my Law: incline your eares to the wordes of my mouth.

*Pſal. 49.5. matth. 13 35.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke ſayings of old:

3 Which we haue heard & knowen: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We will not hide them from their children, ſhewing to the generation to come, the prayſes of the LORD: and his ſtrength, and his wonderful workes that he hath done.

*Deut. 4.9. and 6.7.

5 For he eſtabliſhed a Teſtimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Iſrael, which hee commanded our fathers: * that they ſhould make them knowen to their children,

†Hebr that prepared not their heart.

6 That the generation to come might know them, euen the children which ſhould be borne; who ſhould ariſe and declare them to their children:

7 That they might ſet their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his Commandements,

8 And might not bee as their fathers, a ſtubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that ſet not their heart aright: and whoſe ſpirit was not ſtedfaſt with God.

†Hebr. throwing foorth.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, and † carying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the couenant of God: and refuſed to walke in his Law:

11 And forgate his workes: and his wonders that he had ſhewed them.

12 Marueilous things did hee in the ſight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

*Exod. 14. 21.

13 * Hee diuided the Sea, and cauſed them to paſſe through: and he made the waters to ſtand as an heape.

*Exod. 13. 21. and 14. 24.

14 * In the day time alſo he led them with a cloude: and all the night with a light of fire.

*Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 10. pſalm. 105. 44. 1. cor. 10. 4.

15 * He claue the rockes in the wilderneſſe: and gaue them drinke as out of the great depths.

16 Hee brought ſtreames alſo out of the rocke, and cauſed waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they ſinned yet more againſt him: by prouoking the moſt high in the wildernes.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by aſking meat for their luſt.

*Num 11.4

19 * Yea, they ſpake againſt God: they ſaid, Can God † furniſh a table in the wildernes?

†Hebr. order.

20 * Behold he ſmote the rocke, that the waters guſhed out, & the ſtreames ouerflowed: can he giue bread alſo? can he prouide fleſh for his people?

*Exod 17. 6 num 20. 11

21 Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wroth, ſo a fire was kindled againſt Iacob: and anger alſo came vp againſt Iſrael.

22 Becauſe they beleeued not in God: and truſted not in his ſaluation:

23 Though hee had commanded the cloudes from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

*Exod. 16. 14.

25 * ‖ Man did eate Angels food: he ſent them meat to the full.

*Ioh. 6. 31 ‖ Or, euery one did eate the bread of the mighty. †Hebr to eat.

26 He cauſed an Eaſt wind to † blow in the heauen: and by his power hee brought in the South wind.

† Heb ſcule of wing.

27 He rained fleſh alſo vpon them as duſt: and † feathered foules like as the ſand of the ſea.

28 And hee let it fall in the midſt of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate, & were well filled: for he gaue them their owne deſire.

30 They were not eſtranged from their luſt: but while their meate * was yet in their mouthes,

*Num. 11. 33.

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and ſlew the fatteſt of them: and † ſmote downe the ‖ choſen men of Iſrael.

†Hebr made to bow. ‖ Or, young men.

32 For all this they ſinned ſtill: and beleeued not for his wondrous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did he conſume in vanitie, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When hee ſlew them, then they ſought him: and they returned, and inquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God was their rocke: and the high God, their redeemer.

36 Neuertheleſſe they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lyed vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his couenant.

38 But he being full of compaſſion, forgaue

forgaue their iniquitie, and deſtroyed them not; yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtirre vp all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they were but fleſh, a winde that paſſeth away, and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wilderneſſe: and grieue him in the deſert?

41 Yea they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the Holy one of Iſrael.

42 They remembred not his hand: nor the day when hee deliuered them ‖ from the enemie:

43 How he had † wrought his ſignes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 *And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drinke.

45 *Hee ſent diuers ſorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogs, which deſtroyed them.

46 *He gaue alſo their increaſe vnto the caterpiller: and their labour vnto the loruſt.

47 *He † deſtroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycamore trees with ‖ froſt.

48 † Hee gaue vp their cattell alſo to the haile: and their flocks to ‖ hot thunder-bolts.

49 He caſt vpon them the fierceneſſe of his anger, wrath and indignation, and trouble: by ſending euill angels among them.

50 † He made a way to his anger, hee ſpared not their ſoule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the peſtilence,

51 *And ſmote all the firſt borne in Egypt: the chiefe of their ſtrength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his owne people to goe forth like ſheepe: and guided them in the wilderneſſe like a flocke.

53 And he led them on ſafely, ſo that they feared not: but the Sea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his Sanctuary: euen to this mountaine which his right hand had purchaſed.

55 *Hee caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the moſt high God: and kept not his teſtimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aſide like a deceitfull bow.

58 *For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and moued him to ielouſie with their grauen images.

59 When God heard this, hee was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iſrael:

60 *So that hee forſooke the tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent which he placed among men,

61 And deliuered his ſtrength into captiuitie: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 Hee gaue his people ouer alſo vnto the ſword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire conſumed their young men: and their maidens were not † giuen to marriage.

64 Their Prieſts fell by the ſword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of ſleepe: and like a mighty man that ſhoureth by reaſon of wine.

66 And hee ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreouer hee refuſed the tabernacle of Ioſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim,

68 But choſe the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And he built his Sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath † eſtabliſhed for euer.

70 * He choſe Dauid alſo his ſeruant, and tooke him from the ſheepe-folds:

71 * † From following the ewes great with young, hee brought him to feede Iacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance.

72 So hee fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the ſkilfulneſſe of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The Pſalmiſt complaineth of the deſolation of Ieruſalem. 8 He prayeth for deliuerance, 13 And promiſeth thankefulneſſe.

A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue laid Ieruſalem on heapes.

2 The

‖ Or, rebell againſt him.

‖ Or, from affliction. † Hebr. fet.

* Exod. 7. 20.

* Exod. 8. 24. and 8. 6.

* Exod. 10. 13.

* Exod. 9. 22. † Heb. killed ‖ Or great haileſtones † Ia. 6. or fire. ‖ Or, lightnings.

† Hebr. he waighed a path. ‖ Or, their beaſts, to the murrayne, Exod. 9. 3.

* Exod. 12. 29. & 9. 3.

* Exod. 14. 27. and 15. 10. † Hebr. couerers.

* Ioſh. 23. 7.

* Deut. 32. 21.

* 1. Sam. 4. 10.

† Heb. prayſed.

† Hebr ſtabliſhed. * 1. Sam. 16. 11. 2. Sam. 7. 8. 2. Sam. 5. 2. 1. Chron. 11. 2. † Heb from after.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

2 The dead bodies of thy ſeruants haue they giuen to bee meate vnto the fowles of the heauen: the fleſh of thy Saints vnto the beaſts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they ſhed like water round about Ieruſalem: and there was none to bury them.

4 *We are become a reproch to our neighbours: a ſcorne and deriſion to them that are round about vs.

5 *How long, LORD, wilt thou bee angry, for euer? ſhall thy iealouſie burne like fire?

6 *Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and laid waſte his dwelling place.

8 *O remember not againſt vs ||former iniquities, let thy tender mercies ſpeedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our ſaluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our ſinnes for thy Names ſake.

10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, where is their God? let him be knowen among the heathen in our ſight by the †reuenging of the blood of thy ſeruants which is ſhed.

11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of † thy power: †preſerue thou thoſe that are appointed to die.

12 And render vnto our neighbours ſeuen folde into their boſome, their reproch wherewith they haue reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So wee thy people and ſheepe of thy paſture, will giue thee thankes for euer: We will ſhew forth thy praiſe †to all generations.

*Pſal. 44. 24.

*Pſal. 89. 45.

*Ier. 10. 25.

*Eſai. 64. 9. ||Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs.

†Heb. vengeance.

†Hebr thine arme. †Hebr. reſerue the children of death.

†Heb. to generation and generation.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The Pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the Church. 8 Gods former fauours are turned into iudgements. 14 He prayeth for deliuerance.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim Eduth, A Pſalme ||of Aſaph.

||Or, for Aſaph.



Iue eare, O thepheard of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Ioſeph like a flocke, thou that dwelleſt betweene the Cherubims, ſhine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin, and Manaſſeh, ſtirre vp thy ſtrength: and †come and ſaue vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and wee ſhall bee ſaued.

4 O LORD God of hoſtes, how long †wilt thou bee angry againſt the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedeſt them with the bread of teares: and giueſt them teares to drinke in great meaſure.

6 Thou makeſt vs a ſtrife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themſelues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hoſts, and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

8 Thou haſt brought a Vine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedſt roome before it: and didſt cauſe it to take deepe roote, and it filled the land.

10 The hilles were couered with the ſhadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like †the goodly Cedars.

11 She ſent out her boughs vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why haſt thou then broken downe her hedges: ſo that all they which paſſe by the way, doe plucke her?

13 The boare out of the wood doeth waſte it: and the wilde beaſt of the field doeth deuoure it.

14 Returne, we beſeech thee, O God of hoſtes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and viſit this Vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut downe: they periſh at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the ſonne of man, whom thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

18 So will not wee goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hoſtes, cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

†Heb. come for ſaluation vnto.

†Hebr. vnto how long?

†Heb. the Cedars of God.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a ſolemne prayſing of God. 4 God challengeth that duety by reaſon of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their diſobedience, which procureth their owne hurt.

¶ To

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Gittith. A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

Or, for Aſaph.

SIng aloud vnto God our ſtrength: make a ioyfull noyſe vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Pſalme, and bring hither the Timbrell: the pleaſant Harpe with the Pſaltery.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed on our ſolemne Feaſt day.

4 For this was a Statute for Iſrael: and a Law of the God of Iacob.

5 This he ordained in Ioſeph for a teſtimonie, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language, that I vnderſtood not.

‖ Or, againſt.

6 I remooued his ſhoulder from the burden: his hands † were deliuered from the pots.

† Heb. paſſed away.

7 Thou calledſt in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I anſwered thee in the ſecret place of thunder: I * proued thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

* Exo. 17.6. ‖ Or, ſtriue.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will teſtifie vnto thee: O Iſrael, if thou wilt hearken vnto me:

9 There ſhall no ſtrange God be in thee: neither ſhalt thou worſhip any ſtrange god.

10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce: and Iſrael would none of me.

12 * So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their owne hearts luſt: and they walked in their owne counſels.

* Acts 14.6 ‖ Or, to the hardneſſe of their hearts or imagination.

13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me: and Iſrael had walked in my wayes;

14 I ſhould ſoone haue ſubdued their enemies, and turned my hand againſt their aduerſaries.

15 The haters of the LORD ſhould haue ‖ ſubmitted themſelues vnto him: but their time ſhould haue endured for euer.

‖ Or, yeelded fained obedience. Heb. lied.

16 Hee ſhould haue fedde them alſo † with the fineſt of the Wheate: and with honie out of the rocke, ſhould I haue ſatisfied thee.

† Heb. with the fat of wheate.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Pſalmiſt hauing exhorted the Iudges, 5 and reproued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

GOd ſtandeth in the Congregation of the mighty: hee iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long will yee iudge vniuſtly: and accept the * perſons of the wicked? Selah.

* Deu. 1.17

3 † Defend the poore and fatherleſſe: doe iuſtice to the afflicted and needie.

† Heb. iudge.

4 * Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

* Prou. 24. 11.

5 They know not, neither will they vnderſtand, they walke on in darkeneſſe: all the foundations of the earth are † out of courſe.

† Hebr moo-ued.

6 * I haue ſaid, Ye are gods: and all of you are children of the moſt High:

* Iohn 10. 34.

7 But ye ſhall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Ariſe, O God, iudge the earth: for thou ſhalt inherite all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conſpiracies. 9 A prayer againſt them that oppreſſe the Church.

¶ A ſong or Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

KEepe not thou ſilence, O God: holde not thy peace, and be not ſtill, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.

3 They haue taken craftie counſell againſt thy people, and conſulted againſt thy hidden ones.

4 They haue ſaid, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Iſrael may bee no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue conſulted together with one † conſent: they are confederate againſt thee.

† Heb. heart.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Iſhmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philiſtines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Aſſur alſo is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

† Hebr. they haue beene an arme to the children of Lot.

9 * Doe vnto them as vnto the Midianites: as to * Siſera, as to Iabin, at the brooke of Kiſon:

* Iudg. 7. 22 * Iudg. 4. 15 and 24.

10 Which periſhed at En-dor: they became

became as dung for the earth.

11 *Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their Princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who sayd, Let vs take to our selues, the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:

15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storme.

16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for euer: yea let them be put to shame, and perish:

18 That men may know, that thou, whose Name alone is IEHOVAH: art the most high ouer all the earth.

*Iudg. 7. 25. and 8. 21.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored vnto it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

HOw amiable are thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!

2 My soule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the Courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her young, euen thine Altars, O LORD of hostes, my King and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will bee still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee: in whose heart are the wayes of them:

6 who passing through the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the raine also † filleth the pooles.

7 They goe ‖ from strength to strength: euery one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hostes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and

‖ Or, of mulberry-trees make him a well, &c. † Heb. couereth. ‖ Or from company to company.

looke vpon the face of thine Anointed.

10 For a day in thy Courtes, is better then a thousand: † I had rather bee a doore-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

11 For the LORD, God is a Sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will hee withhold from *them that walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hostes: blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

† Heb. I would chuse rather to sit at the threshfold.

*Psal. 2. 12. and 34. 9.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 Hee promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse,

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

LORD, thou hast beene ‖ fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuity of Iacob.

‖ Or, well pleased.

2 *Thou hast forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, thou hast couered all their sinnes. Selah.

* Psal. 32. 1.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou hast turned thy selfe from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

‖ Or, thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.

5 Wilt thou bee angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy O LORD; and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for he will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation is nigh them that feare him, that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and Trueth are met together: Righteousnesse and Peace haue kissed each other.

11 Trueth shall spring out of the earth: and Righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD shall giue that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteouſnes ſhal go before him: and ſhall ſet vs in the way of his ſteps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid ſtrengtheneth his prayer by the conſcience of his Religion, 5 by the goodneſſe and power of God. 11 He deſireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaynyng of the proud, he craueth ſome token of Gods goodneſſe.

A prayer of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare mee: for I am poore and needie.

2 Preſerue my ſoule, for I am ||holy: O thou my God, ſaue thy ſeruant, that truſteth in thee.

3 Be merciful vnto mee, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee ||daily.

4 Reioyce the ſoule of thy ſeruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my ſoule.

5 *For thou Lord art good, and readie to forgiue: and plenteous in mercie vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare, O LORD, vnto my prayer: and attend to the voyce of my ſupplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt anſwere mee.

8 Among the gods there is none like vnto thee (O Lord:) *neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

9 All Nations whom thou haſt made, ſhall come and worſhip before thee, O Lord: and ſhall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou art great and doeſt wonderous things: *thou art God alone.

11 *Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy Trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praiſe thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great is thy mercie toward me: and thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from the loweſt ||hell.

14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt mee, and the aſſemblies of †violent men haue ſought after my ſoule and haue not ſet thee before them.

15 *But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compaſſion, and gracious: long ſuffering, and plenteous in Mercie and Trueth.

16 O turne vnto mee, and haue mercie vpon me, giue thy ſtrength vnto thy ſeruant: and ſaue the ſonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew mee a token for good, that they which hate me may ſee it, and bee aſhamed: becauſe thou, LORD, haſt holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increaſe, honour and comfort of the members thereof.

A Pſalme or ſong ||for the ſonnes of Korah.

HIs foundation is in the holy mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O Citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know mee: behold Philiſtia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was borne there.

5 And of Zion it ſhall be ſayd, This and that man was borne in her: and the higheſt himſelfe ſhall eſtabliſh her.

6 The LORD ſhall count when he writeth vp the people: that this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the ſingers as the players on inſtruments ſhall bee there: all my ſpryngs are in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer conteining a grieuous complaint.

A ſong or Pſalme ||for the ſonnes of Korah, to the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, ||Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my ſaluation, I haue cryed day and night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my ſoule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man that hath no ſtrength.

5 Free among the dead, like the ſlaine that lye in the graue, whom thou remem-

||Or, a prier, being a Pſalme of Dauid.

|Or, one whom thou fauourest.

||Or, all the day.

*Ioel. 2. 13.

*Deut 3 24.

*Deut 6. 4. and 32 39. Iſa. 37. 16 and 44. 6 mar 12. 29 ephe 4. 6. 1. cor. 8. 4.

*Pſal. 25. 3. and 119. 33.

|Or, grane.

†Heb. terrible.

*Deut. 34. 6. num. 14. 18. pſal. 103. 8. and 139. 4. and 148. 5.

||Or, of.

|Or, A Pſalme of Heman the Ezrahite, giuing inſtruction.

remembreſt no more: and they are cut
‖ Or, by thy hand. off ‖ from thy hand.
6 Thou haſt laid mee in the loweſt pit: in darkeneſſe, in the deeps.
7 Thy wrath lyeth hard vpon me: and thou haſt afflicted mee with all thy waues. Selah.
8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from mee: thou haſt made mee an abomination vnto them: I am ſhut vp, and cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee: I haue ſtretched out my hands vnto thee.
10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? ſhall the dead ariſe and praiſe thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy louing kindneſſe bee declared in the graue? or thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?
12 Shall thy wonders bee knowen in the darke? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of forgetfulneſſe?
13 But vnto thee haue I cryed, O LORD, and in the morning ſhall my prayer preuent thee.
14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoule? why hideſt thou thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted and readie to die, from my youth vp: while I ſuffer thy terrours, I am diſtracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.
‖ Or, all the day. 17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compaſſed me about together.
18 Louer and friend haſt thou put farre from me: and mine acquaintance into darkeneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Pſalmiſt praiſeth God for his couenant, 5 For his wonderfull power, 15 For the care of his Church, 19 For his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid. 38 Then complaining of contrary euents, 46 Hee expoſtulateth, prayeth, and bleſſeth God.

‖ Or, A Pſalme for Ethan the Ezrahite, to giue inſtruction. C ‖ Maſchill of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I will ſing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowen thy faithfulneſſe † to all generations. † Heb. to generation and generation.
2 For I haue ſaid, Mercie ſhall bee built vp for euer: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heauens.
3 I haue made a couenant with my
* 2. Sam. 7. 12. &c. chooſen: I haue * ſworne vnto Dauid my ſeruant.
4 Thy ſeed will I eſtabliſh for euer: and build vp thy Throne † to all generations. Selah. † Heb. to generation and generation.
5 And the heauens ſhall praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the congregation of the Saints.
6 For who in the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD? who among the ſonnes of the mighty can be likened vnto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the Saints: and to bee had in reuerence of all them that are about him.
8 O LORD God of hoſtes, who is a ſtrong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee?
9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the ſea: when the waues thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.
‖ Or, Egypt 10 Thou haſt broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlaine: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies † with thy ſtrong arme. † Heb. with the arme of thy ſtrength.
* Gen. 1. 1. pſal. 24. 1. pſal. 50. 12. 11 * The heauens are thine, the earth alſo is thine: as for the world and the fulnes thereof, thou haſt founded them.
12 The North and the South, thou haſt created them: Tabor and Hermon ſhall reioyce in thy Name.
† Heb. an arme mah might. 13 Thou haſt † a mighty arme: ſtrong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.
14 Iuſtice and Iudgement are the ‖ habitation of thy Throne: Mercy and Truth ſhall goe before thy face.
‖ Or, eſtabliſhment.
* Num. 10. 6. 15 Bleſſed is the people that know the * ioyfull ſound: they ſhall walke O LORD in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy Name ſhall they reioyce all the day: and in thy Righteouſneſſe ſhall they be exalted.
17 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy fauour our horne ſhall be exalted.
‖ Or, our ſhield is of the LORD, and our king is of the holy One of Iſrael. 18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy one of Iſrael is our King.
19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy one, and ſaideſt, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mighty: I haue exalted one choſen out of the people.
* 1. Sam. 16. 12. 20 * I haue found Dauid my ſeruant: with my holy Oile haue I anointed him.
21 With whom my hand ſhall bee eſtabliſhed: mine arme alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.
22 The enemie ſhall not exact vpon him:

him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beat downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercy shall bee with him: and in my Name shall his horne be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 Hee shall cry vnto mee, Thou art my Father, my God, and the rocke of my saluation.

27 Also I will make him my first borne: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercie will I keepe for him for euermore: and my Couenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make to endure for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 If his children forsake my Law, and walke not in my iudgements;

† Hebr. prophane my Statutes.

31 If they † breake my Statutes, and keepe not my Commandements:

32 Then will I visite their transgression with the rod, and their iniquitie with stripes.

† Heb. I will not make void from him.

33 Neuertheless, my louing kindnes will I not vtterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnesse † to faile.

† Heb. to lie.

34 My Couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

† Heb. If I lie.

35 Once haue I sworne by my holinesse; † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

* Rom. 7. 16. Luke 1. 33. 10. 11. 24.

36 * His seede shall endure for euer; and his throne as the Sunne before mee.

37 It shall bee established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast beene wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made voide the Couenant of thy seruant: thou hast prophaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way, spoyle him: hee is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

Hebr. brightnesse.

44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast couered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man is hee that liueth, and shall not see death? shall hee deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where are thy former louing kindnesses, which thou * swarest vnto Dauid in thy Truth?

* 2. Sam. 7. 15.

50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy seruants: how I doe beare in my bosome the reproch of all the mightie people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the foote-steps of thine Anointed.

52 Blessed bee the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting forth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth of humane fragilitie, 7 diuine chastisements, 10 and breuitie of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good prouidence.

‖ Or, a prayer, being a Psalme of Moses.

† Heb. in generation and generation.

A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LORD, thou hast beene our † dwelling place in all generations.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou art God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest Returne yee children of men.

* 2 Pet. 3. 8

‖ Or, when he hath prefixed them.

4 * For a thousand yeeres in thy sight are but as yesterday ‖ when it is past: and as a watch in the night.

‖ Or, as changed.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are as a sleepe: in the morning they are like grasse which ‖ groweth vp.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth

groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

† Heb turned away. ‖ Or, as a meditation.

9 For all our dales are †passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeeres ‖ as a tale that is told.

† Heb our yeeres in them are seuenty yeeres.

10 †The dayes of our yeeres are threescore yeeres and ten, and if by reason of strength they be fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, so is thy wrath.

† Heb. cause to come.

12 So teach vs to number our dales: that wee may †apply our hearts vnto wisedome.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercie: that we may reioyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes wherein thou hast afflicted vs: and the yeeres wherein we haue seene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their seruants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

† Heb lodge

HEe that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High: shall †abide vnder the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fouler: and from the noysome pestilence.

4 Hee shall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his trueth shall be thy shielde and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not bee afraide for the terrour by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day:

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darknes: nor for the destruction, that wasteth at noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side and ten thousand at thy right hand: but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: & see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, euen the most High, thy habitation:

10 There shall no euill befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

* Mat. 4. 6. luke 4. 10.

11 *For hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee vp in their hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

‖ Or, aspe.

13 Thou shalt tread vpon the Lyon, and ‖ adder: the young Lion and the dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet.

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will set him on high, because hee hath known my Name.

15 He shall call vpon me, and I will answere him: I will bee with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

† Heb length of dayes.

16 With †long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgments on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

A Psalme or song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD, and to sing prayses vnto thy Name, O most High:

† Heb. in the nights.

2 To shew forth thy louing kindnesse in the morning: and thy faithfulnesse † euery night:

‖ Or, vpon the solemne sound with the harpe. † Heb. Higgaion.

3 Vpon an instrument of ten strings, and vpon the psaltery: vpon the ‖ harpe with a solemne sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes, and thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doeth a foole vnderstand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquitie doe flourish: it is that they shall be destroyed for euer.

8 But thou, LORD, art most high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shal perish: al the workers of iniquitie shalbe scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like the horne of an Vnicorne: I shall be annointed with fresh oyle.

11 Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies: and mine eares shall heare my desire of the wicked that rise vp against me.

* Heb. 145 12 *The righteous shall flourish like the palme tree: he shall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the Courts of our God.

† Hebr. greene. 14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat, & † flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD is vpright: he is my rocke, and there is no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maiestie, power, and holinesse of Christs Kingdome.

THE LORD reigneth, hee is clothed with Maiestie, the LORD is clothed with strength, wherewith hee hath girded himselfe: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be mooued.

† Hebr. from then. 2 Thy Throne is established † of old: thou art from euerlasting.

3 The floodes haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voice: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high is mightier then the noyse of many waters, yea then the mighty waues of the Sea.

5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD, † for euer.

† Hebr. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for Iustice, complaineth of tyranny and impietie. 8 Hee teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

† Heb God of reuenges. † Heb. shine fourth. LORD † God, to whome vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy selfe.

2 Lift vp thy selfe, thou iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked: how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 How long shal they vtter, and speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquitie boast themselues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.

7 *Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard it. * Psal. 10. 11, & 73. pro. 10. 22.

8 Vnderstand, yee brutish among the people: and ye fooles when will yee be wise?

9 *He that planted the eare, shall he not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see? * Exod. 4. 11.

10 Hee that chastiseth the heathen, shall not hee correct? hee that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?

11 *The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they are vanitie. * 1. Cor. 3. 20.

12 Blessed is the man whome thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy Law:

13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersitie: vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will hee forsake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart † shall follow it. † Heb. shall be after it.

16 Who will rise vp for mee against the euill doers? or who will stand vp for me against the workers of iniquitie?

17 Vnlesse the LORD had bene my helpe: my soule had ‖ almost dwelt in silence. ‖ Or, quickly

18 When I sayd, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within mee, thy comforts delight my soule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquitie haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a Law?

21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God is the rocke of my refuge.

23 And hee shall bring vpon them their owne iniquitie, and shall cut them

off in their owne wickednesse: yea the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to tempt him.



COme, let vs sing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noyse to the rocke of our saluation.

2 Let vs †come before his presence with thanksgiuing: and make a ioyfull noyse vnto him with Psalmes.

3 For the LORD is a great God: and a great king aboue all Gods.

4 †In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖the strength of the hilles is his also.

5 †The sea is his, and hee made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let vs worship and bowe downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.

7 For he is our God, and wee are the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if yee will heare his voyce,

8 *Harden not your heart,* as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of *temptation in the wilderneſſe:

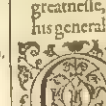
9 When your fathers tempted mee: proued me and saw my worke.

10 Fortie yeeres long was I grieued with this generation: and sayd, It is a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: †that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 For his greatnesse, 8 For his kingdome, 11 For his generall iudgement.



*SIng vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD, all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, bleſſe his name: shew forth his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised: hee is to bee feared aboue all Gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations are idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and maieſtie are before him: strength and beautie are in his sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O yee kinreds of the people:) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory †due vnto his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD, ‖in the beauty of holinesse: feare before him all the earth.

10 *Say among the heathen, that the LORD reigneth: the world also shalbe established that it shall not bee moued: he shall iudge the people righteously.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let the field be ioyfull and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce.

13 Before the LORD, for hee commeth, for hee commeth to iudge the earth: hee shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his trueth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The Maieſtie of Gods kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon Idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the †multitude of Iſles bee glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darkenesse are round about him: *righteousnesse and iudgement are the ‖habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings inlightned the world: the earth sawe, and trembled.

5 The hilles melted like wax at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.

7 *Confounded be all they that serue grauen images, that boast themselues of idoles: worship him all yee gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced because of thy iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art high aboue all

†Heb. presence, or face.

†Heb. in whose hand. ‖Or, the bounds of the hilles, are his †Heb. whose the sea is

*Heb. 3.7. and 4.7. *Num. 14. 22. &c. †Heb. contention. *Exod. 17. 2. and 7.

†Heb. if they enter into my rest.

*1. Chron. 16. 23.

†Heb. of his name. ‖Or, in the glorious sanctuary.

*Psal. 93. 1. & 97. 1.

†Heb. many or great Iles.

*Psal. 89. 15. ‖Or, establishment.

*Exod. 20. 4 Leuit. 26. 1. Deu. 5. 8. Heb. 1. 6.

all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.

10 *Ye that loue the LORD, hate euill; hee preserueth the soules of his Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnesse for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

*Psal. 34. 15. amos 5. 15. rom. 12. 9.

‖ Or, to the memoriall.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

A Psalme.

O Sing vnto the LORD a New song, for hee hath done marueilous things: his right hand, & his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.

2 *The LORD hath made known his saluation: his righteousnes hath hee ‖ openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 Hee hath remembred his mercie and his truetb toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noyse vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a lowd noise, and reioyce, and sing praise.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voyce of a Psalme.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a ioyfull noyse before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hils be ioyfull together.

9 Before the LORD, *for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteousnesse shall he iudge the world, and the people with equity.

*Tsa. 52. 10.

‖ Reuealed.

*Psal. 96. 13.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet setting foorth the Kingdome of GOD in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship GOD at his holy hill.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth betweene the Cherubims, let the earth † bee moued.

† Heb. flagger.

2 The LORD is great in Zion: and he is high aboue all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: for it is holy.

4 The kings strength also loueth iudgement, thou doest establish equity: thou executest iudgement and righteousnes in Iacob.

5 Exalt yee the LORD our God, and worship at his footstoole: for ‖ he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Testimonies, and the Ordinance that he gaue them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgauest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

‖ Or, at his holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerefully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

A Psalme of ‖ praise.

MAke a ioyfull noyse vnto the Lord, † all ye lands.

2 Serue the LORD with gladnes: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD, hee is God, it is he that hath made vs and ‖ not we our selues: we are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiuing, and into his courts with praise: bee thankefull vnto him, and blesse his Name.

5 For the LORD is good, his mercy is euerlasting: and his truetb endureth † to all generations.

‖ Or, thanksgiuing. † Heb. all the earth.

‖ Or, all his we are.

† Heb to generation, and generation.

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow & profession of godlines

A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will sing of mercie and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behaue my selfe wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come vnto me: I will walke within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine

† Heb. thing of Belial.

mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, it ſhall not cleaue to me.

4 A froward heart ſhall depart from mee, I will not know a wicked perſon.

5 Who ſo priuily ſlandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proude heart, will not I ſuffer.

6 Mine eyes ſhall bee vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerue me.

‖ Or, perfectly in the way.

7 He that worketh deceit, ſhall not dwell within my houſe: hee that telleth lies † ſhall not tary in my ſight.

† Hebr. ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

8 I will early deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the citie of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternitie and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to bee recorded. 23 Hee ſuſtaineth his weakeneſſe by the vnchangeablenes of God.

A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

‖ Or, for.

HEare my prayer, O LORD and let my cry come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from mee in the day when I am in trouble, incline thine eare vnto me: in the day when I call, anſwere me ſpeedily.

3 For my dayes are conſumed ‖ like ſmoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

‖ Or, (as ſome read) into ſmoke.

4 My heart is ſmitten, and withered like graſſe: ſo that I forget to eate my bread.

5 By reaſon of the voyce of my groning, my bones cleaue to my ‖ skinne.

‖ Or, fleſh.

6 I am like a Pelican of the wildernes: I am like an owle of the deſert.

7 I watch, and am as a ſparrow alone vpon the houſe top.

8 Mine enemies reproch me all the day: and they that are mad againſt mee, are ſworne againſt me.

9 For I haue eaten aſhes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Becauſe of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou haſt lifted mee vp, and caſt me downe.

11 * My dayes are like a ſhadow, that declineth: & I am withered like graſſe.

* Eſai. 40. 6. Iam. 1 10.

12 But thou O LORD, ſhalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou ſhalt ariſe, and haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea the ſet time is come.

14 For thy ſeruants take pleaſure in her ſtones: and fauour the duſt thereof.

15 So the heathen ſhall feare the name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD ſhall build vp Zion: he ſhall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the deſtitute, and not deſpiſe their prayer.

18 This ſhall be written for the generation to come: and the people which ſhall be created, ſhall praiſe the LORD.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuarie: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth.

20 To heare the groning of the priſoner: to looſe † thoſe that are appointed to death:

† Hebr. the children of death.

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praiſe in Ieruſalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to ſerue the LORD.

23 He † weakened my ſtrength in the way: he ſhortened my dayes.

† Hebr. afflicted.

24 I ſaid, O my God, take me not away in the midſt of my dayes: thy yeres are throughout all generations.

25 * Of old haſt thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the worke of thy hands.

* Heb. 1. 10.

26 They ſhall perith, but thou ſhalt † endure, yea all of them ſhall waxe old like a garment: as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, and they ſhall be changed.

† Heb ſtand.

27 But thou art the ſame: and thy yeeres ſhall haue no end.

28 The children of thy ſeruants ſhall continue: and their ſeed ſhall be eſtabliſhed before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to bleſſe God for his mercy, 15 And for the conſtancie thereof.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoule: and all that is within me, bleſſe his holy Name.

2 Bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diſeaſes.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from deſtruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindneſſe and tender mercies.

5 Who ſatisfieth thy mouth with good things: ſo that thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteouſneſſe: and Iudgement for all that are oppreſſed.

7 He made knowen his wayes vnto Moſes: his actes vnto the children of Iſrael.

Exo.34. deut 4.6. pſal.103.8. ioel 2.13. ionah 4.2. pſal. 86.15. iere 32.18.

8 *The LORD is mercifull and gracious: ſlow to anger, and †plenteous in mercy.

†Heb. great of mercy.

9 Hee will not alway chide: neither will he keepe his anger for euer.

10 Hee hath not deale with vs after our ſinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For †as the heauen is high aboue the earth: ſo great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

†Heb. according to the height of the heauen.

12 As farre as the Eaſt is from the weſt: ſo farre hath hee remooued our tranſgreſſions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children: ſo the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we are duſt.

15 As for man, his dayes are as graſſe: as a flowre of the field, ſo hee flourisheth.

16 For the winde paſſeth ouer it, and †it is gone, and the place thereof ſhall know it no more.

†Heb. it is not.

17 But the mercy of the LORD is from euerlaſting to euerlaſting vpon them that feare him: and his righteouſneſſe vnto children children:

18 *To ſuch as keepe his Couenant: and to thoſe that remember his Commandements to doe them.

*Deut. 7.9

19 The LORD hath prepared his Throne in the heauens: and his Kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Bleſſe the LORD ye his Angles, †that excell in ſtrength, that doe his Commandements: hearkening vnto the voice of his word.

†Heb. mighty in ſtrength.

21 Bleſſe ye the LORD all ye his hoſtes: ye miniſters of his that doe his pleaſure.

22 Bleſſe the LORD all his workes in all places of his dominion: bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation vpon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull prouidence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall: 33 The Prophet voweth perpetually to praiſe God.

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maieſtie.

2 Who couereſt thy ſelfe with light, as with a garment: who ſtretcheſt out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the cloudes his charet: who walketh vpon the wings of the winde.

4 *who maketh his Angels ſpirits: his miniſters a flaming fire.

* Heb. 1.7.

5 †who laid the foundations of the earth: that it ſhould not be remooued for euer.

†Heb. he hath founded the earth vpon her baſes.

6 Thou coueredſt it with the deepe as with a garment: the waters ſtood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fledde: at the voyce of thy thunder they haſted away.

8 ‖They go vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleys vnto the place which thou haſt founded for them.

‖Or, the mountaines aſcend, the valleys deſcend.

9 Thou haſt ſet a bound that they may not paſſe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 †Hee ſendeth the ſpringes into the valleys: which† run among the hilles.

†Heb. who ſendeth. † Heb. walks

11 They giue drinke to euery beaſt of the field: the wild aſſes †quench their thirſt.

† Hebr. breake.

12 By them ſhal the foules of the heauen haue their habitation: which† ſing among the branches.

† Heb. giue a voyce.

13 Hee watereth the hilles from his chambers: the earth is ſatisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He cauſeth the graſſe to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the ſeruice of man: *that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

*Ioſh. 9.13.

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and †oyle to make his face to ſhine: and bread which ſtrengthneth mans heart.

† Hebr. to make his face ſhine with oyle, or more then oyle.

16 The trees of the LORD are full of ſappe: the Cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the Storke, the firre trees are her houſe.

18 The

18 The hie hilles are a refuge for the wilde goates: and the rockes for the conies.

19 Hee appointed the Moone for seasons: the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darkenesse, and it is nigh: wherein † all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe forth.

21 The young Lyons roare after their pray: and seeke their meate from God.

22 The Sunne ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke: and to his labour, vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wisedome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

26 There goe the ships; there is that Leuiathan, whom thou hast † made to play therein.

27 * These waite all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them their meate in due season.

28 That thou giuest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die: and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for euer: the LORD shall reioyce in his workes.

32 Hee looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: hee toucheth the hilles, and they smoake.

33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise to my God while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shall bee sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners bee consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked bee no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise ye the LORD.

Heb, all the beast thereof doe trample on the forrest.

Hebr. formed.

Psal. 145. 15.

Heb, shall be.

PSAL. CV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, and to seeke out his workes. 7 The story of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham, 16 Ouer Ioseph, 23 Ouer Iacob in Egypt, 26 Ouer Moses deliuering the Israelites, 37 Ouer the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.



GIue * thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowen his deedes among the people.

2 Sing vnto him: sing Psalmes vnto him: talke yee all of his wondrous workes.

3 Glory yee in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce, that seeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

6 O yee seed of Abraham his seruant: yee children of Iacob his chosen.

7 He is the LORD our God: his iudgements are in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his couenant for euer: the word which hee commanded to a thousand generations.

9 * Which couenant he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a law: and to Israel for an euerlasting couenant:

11 * Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were but a fewe men in number: yea very fewe, and strangers in it,

13 When they went from one nation to another: from one kingdome to another people.

14 Hee suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea he reproued kings for their sakes:

15 Saying, Touch not mine Anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer hee called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread.

17 He sent a man before them: * euen Ioseph, who was solde for a seruant.

18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in yron.

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tryed him.

20 * The king sent and loosed him: euen the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

21 * Hee made him lord of his house:

1. Chron. 16. 8. esay 12. 4.

Gen. 17. 2 and 12. 16. and 26. 3. and 28. 13. and 35 12. Iuke 1. 72. 73 heb 6. 17.

Gen 15. 15 and 15 16.

† Heb. the cord.

Gen. 37. 28.

Gen. 39. 20.

† Heb. his soule came into yron.

Gen. 41. 14.

Gen 41. 40.

AND

and ruler of all his † substance:
22 To binde his Princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senatours wisedome.
*Gen.46.6 23 *Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.
24 And he increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.
*Exod. 1.8. 25 *He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants.
*Exo.3.10. 26 *Hee sent Moses his seruant: and Aaron whom he had chosen.
*Exod.7.9 †Heb words of his signes. 27 *They shewed his † signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.
*Exod.10. 22. 28 *He sent darkenesse, and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word.
*Exo.7.20 29 *Hee turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.
* Exod 8.6 30 *The land brought foorth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their Kings.
*Exo.8.17 and 24. 31 *He spake and there came diuers sorts of flies: and lice in all their coasts.
*Exo.9.23. †Hebr. hee gaue their raine, haile. 32 *† Hee gaue them haile for raine, and flaming fire in their land.
33 Hee smote their vines also, and their figgetrees: and brake the trees of their coasts.
*Exo.10.4 34 *He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillers, and that without number;
35 And did eate vp all the herbes in their land: and deuoured the fruite of their ground.
*Exod.12. 29. 36 *Hee smote also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength.
*Exod. 12. 29. 37 *He brought them forth also with siluer and golde: and there was not one feeble person among their Tribes.
*Exod.12. 33. 38 *Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.
*Exod. 13. 21. 39 *He spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.
*Exod.16. 12. 40 *The people asked, and he brought Quailes: and satisfied them with the bread of heauen.
*Exo.17.6. num.20.11. 1.cor.10.4. 41 *He opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ranne in the dry places like a riuer.
42 For he remembred his holy promise: and Abraham his seruant.
43 And he brought foorth his people with ioy: and his chosen with † gladnesse:
*Heb.singing. *Ios.13. 17.deut. 6. 10. 44 *And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:
45 That they might obserue his statutes, and keepe his Lawes. Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercie. 47 Hee concludeth with prayer, and praise.

†Heb. Hallelujah. *Psal.107.1 118.1.and 136.1. PRaise † yee the LORD. O *giue thankes vnto the LORD for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.
* Iudg. 13, 21. 2 *Who can vtter the mightie actes of the LORD? who can shew foorth all his praise?
3 Blessed are they that keepe iudgement: and he that doeth righteousnesse at all times.
4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour that thou beares vnto thy people: O visite me with thy saluation:
5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.
*Iudg.7.19 6 *We haue sinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquitie, wee haue done wickedly.
7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: *but prouoked him at the Sea, euen at the red Sea.
*Exod. 14. 11,12,21. 8 Neuertheleste hee saued them for his Names sake: that hee might make his mightie power to be knowen.
9 He rebuked the red sea also, and it was dried vp: so he led them through the depths, as through the wildernesse.
10 And he saued them from the hand of him that hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemie.
* Exod. 14. 27.& 15 5. *Exod. 14 31.& 15.1. *Exod. 15. 14.& 17 2. † Hebr they made hasted, they forgate. *Exo.17.3. 11 *And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.
12 *Then beleeued they his words: they sang his praise.
13 *† They soone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counsell:
2.cor.10.6. †Heb.lusted a lust. 14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wilderuesse: and tempted God in the desert.

15 * And

15 *And he gaue them their request: but sent leanenesse into their soule.

*Num.11. 31.

16 *They enuied Moses also in the campe: and Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

*Num.16. 1.

17 *The earth opened and swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.

*Num.16. 32.deut. 11.6.

18 *And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

*Num 16. 35. and 46.

19 *They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

*Exod.32. 4.

20 Thus they changed their glory, into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.

21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: and terrible things by the Red-sea.

23 *Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

*Exod.33. 13.

24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word:

† Heb. a land of desire.

25 *But murmured in their tents: and hearkened not vnto the voice of the LORD.

* Num.14 2.

26 Therefore hee lifted vp his hand against them: to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse:

27 † To ouerthrow their seed also among the Nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

† Hebr to make them fall.

28 *They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

*Num. 25. 3.

29 Thus they prouoked him to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.

30 *Then stood vp Phinehas, and executed Iudgement: and so the plague was staied.

*Num. 25. 7.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnes: vnto all generations for euermore.

32 *They angred him also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

*Num.20. 13.

33 Because they prouoked his spirit: so that he spake vnaduisedly with his lippes.

34 *They did not destroy the Nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

*Deut.7.1.

35 *But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.

*Iudg.1. 21.

36 And they serued their idoles: which were a snare vnto them.

37 Yea they sacrificed their sonnes, and their daughters vnto deuils,

38 And shed innocent blood, euen the blood of their sonnes & of their daughters, whom they sacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne workes: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that hee abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And hee gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subiection vnder their hand.

43 *Many times did hee deliuer them: but they prouoked him with their counsell, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquitie.

*Iudg.2. 16.

‖ Or, impouerished, or weakened.

44 Neuertheles hee regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.

45 *And he remembred for them his Couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

*Deut 30. 2.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that caried them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name: and to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed, in praising God, to obserue his manifold prouidence, 5 Ouer trauailers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer sicke men, 23 ouer Seamen, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.



*Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

*Psal.106. 1, and 118. 1, and 136. 1.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so whom hee hath redeemed from the hand of the enemie:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East, and from the West:

weſt: from the North and † from the South.

4 They wandred in the wildernes, in a ſolitary way: they found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirſtie: their ſoule fainted in them.

6 Then they cried vnto the LORD in their trouble: and hee deliuered them out of their diſtreſſes.

7 And hee ledde them forth by the right way: that they might goe to a city of habitation.

8 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD, for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For he ſatisfieth the longing ſoule: and filleth the hungry ſoule with goodneſſe.

10 Such as ſit in darknes and in the ſhadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron:

11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the wordes of God: and contemned the counſell of the moſt High:

12 Therefore hee brought downe their heart with labour: they fell down, and there was none to helpe.

13 Then they cried vnto the LORD in their trouble: and hee ſaued them out of their diſtreſſes.

14 Hee brought them out of darkeneſſe, and the ſhadow of death: and brake their bands in ſunder.

15 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For hee hath broken the gates of braſſe: and cut the barres of yron in ſunder.

17 Fooles, becauſe of their tranſgreſſion, and becauſe of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 * Their ſoule abhorreth all maner of meat: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: hee ſaueth them out of their diſtreſſes.

20 Hee ſent his word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their deſtructions.

21 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes, to the children of men.

22 And let them ſacrifice the ſacrifices of thankeſgiuing: and declare his workes with † reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the Sea in ſhips: that doe buſineſſe in great waters:

24 Theſe ſee the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth, and † raiſeth the ſtormie winde: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they goe downe againe to the depthes: their ſoule is melted becauſe of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man, and † are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and hee bringeth them out of their diſtreſſes.

29 He maketh the ſtorme a calme: ſo that the waues thereof are ſtill.

30 Then are they glad, becauſe they be quiet: ſo he bringeth them vnto their deſired hauen.

31 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe, and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him alſo in the Congregation of the people, and praiſe him in the aſſembly of the Elders.

33 Hee turneth riuers into a wildernes: and the water ſprings into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into † barrenneſſe, for the wickednes of them that dwell therein.

35 * Hee turneth the wildernes into a ſtanding water: and dry ground into water-ſprings.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell: that they may prepare a Citie for habitation.

37 And ſow the fieldes, and plant Vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increaſe.

38 He bleſſeth them alſo, ſo that they are multiplied greatly: and ſuffereth not their cattell to decreaſe.

39 Againe, they are minuſhed and brought low through oppreſſion, affliction and ſorrow.

40 * Hee powreth contempt vpon princes: and cauſeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernes, where there is no way.

41 * Yet ſetteth he the poore on high ‖ from affliction: and maketh him families like a flocke.

† Heb. from the Sea.

* Iob. 33. 20.

† Heb. ſinging.

† Heb. maketh to ſtand.

† Heb. at their wiſedome is ſwallowed vp.

† Heb. ſaltneſſe.

* Iſa. 41. 18.

* Iob. 12. 21. ‖ Or, voyd place. * 1. Sam. 2. 8. pſal. 113. 7. and 8. verſes. ‖ Or, after.

42 *The righteous shall see it, and reioyce; and all iniquitie shall stop her mouth.

43 Who so is wise, and will obserue those things, euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD.

* Iob 22. 19 and 5. 16.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid incourageth himselfe to praise God. 5 Hee prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

A song or Psalme of Dauid.



GOd, my heart is fixed; I will sing and giue praise, euen with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harpe: I my selfe will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great aboue the heauens: and thy trueth reacheth vnto the ||clouds.

5 *Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth:

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: saue with thy right hand, and answere me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, Manasseh is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head: Iudah is my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab is my wash-pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong City? Who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe forth with our hostes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for hee it is that shall tread downe our enemies.

|| Or, skies.

* Psal. 60. 7.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complayning of his slanderous enemies, vnder the person of Iudas deuoteth them. 16 He sheweth their sinne. 21 Complayning of his owne misery, hee prayeth for helpe. 29 He promiseth thankfulnesse.

To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened against mee: they haue spoken against me with a lying tongue.

† Hebr. mouth of deceit. † Hebr. are opened vpon vs. Iohn.

3 They compassed mee about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my loue, they are my aduersaries: but I giue my selfe vnto prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded me euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ||Satan stand at his right hand.

|| Or, an aduerſary.

7 When hee shall be iudged, let him be † condemned: and let his prayer become sinne.

† Hebr. goe out wicked, or, in iudgement. Acts 25. 20

8 *Let his dayes be few: and let another take his ||office.

|| Or, charge

9 Let his children bee fatherlesse: and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds, & begge: let them seeke their bread also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the strangers spoile his labour.

12 Let there bee none to extend mercy vnto him: neither let there be any to fauour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posteritie be cut off: and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquitie of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother bee blotted out.

15 Let them bee before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that hee remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as hee delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As hee clothed himselfe with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

† Heb. within him.

19 Let it be vnto him as the garment which coūereth him: and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.
21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy is good: deliuer thou me.
22 For I am poore and needy: and my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.
24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.
25 I became also a reproch vnto them: when they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.
26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue me according to thy mercy.
27 That they may know, that this is thy hand: that thou, LORD, hast done it.
28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them bee ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.
29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.
30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea I will praise him among the multitude.
31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue him † from those that condemne his soule.

† Heb. from the iudges of his soule.

PSAL. CX.

1 The Kingdome, 4 The Priesthood, 5 The conquest, 7 And the passion of Christ.

A Psalme of Dauid.

THE * LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.
2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.
3 Thy people shall bee willing in the day of thy power in the beauties of holinesse || from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.
4 * The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, thou art a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.
5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through Kings in the day of his wrath.
6 He shall iudge among the heathen, hee shall fill the places with the dead bodies: hee shall wound the heads ouer || many countreys.
7 Hee shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall hee lift vp the head.

* Matt. 22. 44. mar 12 36. luke 20. 42. Act. 2 34. 1 cor. 15. 25. heb. 1. 13.

|| Or, more then the wombe of the morning thou shalt haue, &c.

* Heb. 5 6. and 7 17.

|| Or, great.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God, for his glorious, 5 And gracious workes. 10 The feare of God breedeth true Wisedome.

PRaise yee the LORD. † I will praise the LORD with my whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and in the Congregation.
2 The workes of the LORD are great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.
3 His worke is honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.
4 Hee hath made his wonderfull workes to be remembred: the LORD is gracious, and full of compassion.
5 He hath giuen † meate vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his Couenant.
6 Hee hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.
7 The workes of his handes are verity and iudgement: all his Commandements are sure.
8 They † stand fast for euer and euer: and are done in truth and vprightnes.
9 He sent redemption vnto his people, he hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.
10 * The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wisedome, || a good vnderstanding haue all they † that doe his Commaundements: his praise endureth for euer.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

† Heb. prey.

† Heb. are stablished.

* Iob. 28. 28 prou. 1. 7. and 9. 10. eccles 1. 16.

|| Or, good successe.

† Hebr. that doe them.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlinesse hath the promises of this life, 4 And of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly, shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

PRaise ye the LORD. † Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his Commaundements.
2 His seed shall bee mighty vpon earth:

† Hebr. Hallelujah.

earth: the generation of the vpright shalbe blessed.

3 Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousnes endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darkenesse: hee is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with †discretion.

† Hebr. iudgement.

6 Surely he shall not be moued for euer: the righteous shall be in euerlasting remembrance.

7 Hee shall not bee afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, hee shall not be afraid, vntill he see his desire vpon his enemies.

9 *He hath dispersed, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse endureth for euer; his horne shall be exalted with honour.

* 2. Cor. 9. 9.

10 The wicked shall see it, and bee grieued, he shall gnash with his teeth and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellencie. 6 for his Mercie.

† Hebr. Hallelujah.

† RAise ye the LORD. Praise, O yee seruants of the LORD: praise the Name of the LORD.

* Dan. 2. 20

2 *Blessed bee the Name of the LORD: from this time foorth and for euermore.

* Mala. 1. 11.

3 *From the rising of the Sunne vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name is to be praised.

4 The LORD is high aboue all Nations: and his glory aboue the heauens.

† Heb. exalteth himselfe to dwell.

5 Who is like vnto the LORD our God: Who †dwelleth on high:

6 Who humbleth himselfe to behold the things that are in heauen, and in the earth?

* 1. Sam. 2. 8. psal. 107. 41.

7 *He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

8 That hee may set him with Princes: euen with the Princes of his people.

† Heb. to dwell as an house.

9 He maketh the barren woman †to keepe house, to bee a ioyfull mother of children: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

* Exod. 13. 3.

WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob from a people of strange language:

2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: and Israel his dominion.

* Exod. 14. 21. Iosh. 3. 13.

3 *The sea saw it, and fled: Iordan was driuen backe.

4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: and the little hilles like lambes.

5 What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan, that thou wast driuen backe?

6 Yee mountaines, that yee skipped like rammes: and yee little hilles like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:

* Exod 17. 6. num. 20. 11.

8 *Which turned the rocke into a standing water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truely glorious, 4 and idols are vanitie, 9 He exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy Mercy, and for thy truths sake.

* Psal. 42. 10 and 79. 10.

2 *Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?

* Psal. 135. 6.

3 *But our God is in the heauens: he hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.

* Psal. 135. 15.

4 *Their idoles are siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

5 They haue mouths, but they speake not; eyes haue they, but they see not.

6 They haue eares, but they heare not: noses haue they, but they smell not.

7 They haue hands, but they handle not, feete haue they, but they walke not: neither speake they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like vnto them: so is euery one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he is their helpe and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he is their helpe & their shield.

11 Ye that feare the LORD trust in the LORD: he is their helpe and their shield.
12 The LORD hath bene mindfull of vs, he will bleſſe vs, he will bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael: he will bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.
13 He will bleſſe them that feare the LORD: †both ſmall and great. †Heb. with.
14 The LORD ſhall increaſe you more and more: you and your children.
15 You are bleſſed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.
16 The heauen, euen the heauens are the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.
17 The dead praiſe not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into ſilence.
18 *But we will bleſſe the LORD: from this time forth and for euermore. Praiſe the LORD. *Dan.2.20.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his loue and duetie to God, for his deliuerance. 12 Hee ſtudieth to be thankefull.



I Loue the LORD: becauſe he hath heard my voyce, and my ſupplications.
2 Becauſe he hath inclined his eare vnto me: therefore will I call vpon him †as long as I liue. †Heb in my dayes.
3 *The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me, and the paines of hell †gate hold vpon me: I found trouble and ſorrow. *Pſal.18.5.6. †Hebr. found me.
4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee deliuer my ſoule.
5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea our God is mercifull.
6 The LORD preſerueth the ſimple: I was brought low, and hee helped me.
7 Returne vnto thy reſt, O my ſoule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death, mine eyes from teares, and my feet from falling.
9 I will walke before the LORD: in the land of the liuing.
10 *I beleeued, therefore haue I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted. *2.Cor.4.13.
11 I ſaid in my haſte: *All men are lyers. *Rom.3.4.
12 What ſhall I render vnto the LORD: for all his benefits towards me?
13 I will take the cup of ſaluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people.
15 Precious in the ſight of the LORD: is the death of his Saints.
16 Oh LORD, truely I am thy ſeruant, I am thy ſeruant, and the ſonne of thy handmayd: thou haſt looſed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people:
19 In the Courts of the LORDS houſe, in the middes of thee, O Ieruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his Mercie and Trueth.

*Praiſe the LORD, all ye Nations: praiſe him all ye people. *Rom.15.11.
2 For his merciful kindneſſe is great toward vs: and the Trueth of the LORD endureth for euer. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for his Mercie.
5 The Pſalmiſt by his experience ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God. 19 Vnder the type of the Pſalmiſt, the cumming of Chriſt in his Kingdome is expreſſed.

*Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee is good: becauſe his mercie endureth for euer. *Pſal.106.1.and 107.1.and 136.1.1.chron.16.7.
2 Let Iſrael now ſay: that his mercy endureth for euer.
3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay: that his mercy endureth for euer.
4 Let them now that feare the LORD, ſay: that his mercy endureth for euer.
5 I called vpon the LORD †in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered me, and ſet me in a large place. †Heb. out of diſtreſſe.
6 *The LORD is †on my ſide, I will not feare: what can man doe vnto mee? *Heb.13.6.pſal.56.4.11. †Hebr for me.
7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore ſhall I ſee

I see my desire vpon them that hate me.
8 It is better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.
*Psal.146.2 9 *It is better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.
10 All nations compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD, will I †destroy them.
†Hebr. cut them off. 11 They compassed mee about, yea they compassed mee about: but in the Name of the LORD, I will destroy them.
12 They compassed me about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will †destroy them.
†Hebr. cut down. 13 Thou hast thrust sore at mee that I might fall: but the LORD helped mee.
*Exod.15. 2.Sa.22.1. 14 *The LORD is my strength and song, and is become my saluation.
15 The voyce of reioycing and saluation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
17 I shall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.
19 Open to mee the gates of righteousnesse: I will goe into them, and I will praise the LORD:
20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.
21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard mee: and art become my saluation.
*Matt.21. 42.mar.12. 10.luk 20. 17.Act 4. 11. 1.pet. 2.4. 22 *The stone which the builders refused: is become the head stone of the corner.
†Hebr this is from the LORD. 23 †This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.
24 This is the day which the LORD hath made: we will reioyce, and be glad in it.
25 Saue now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.
*Mat.21.9. 26 *Blessed bee hee that commeth in the Name of the LORD: wee haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.
27 God is the LORD, which hath shewed vs light, binde the sacrifice with cords: euen vnto the horns of the Altar.
28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercie endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalme containeth sundry prayers, prayses, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLessed are the ‖ vndefiled in the way: Who walke in the Law of the LORD. ‖Or, perfect, or sincere
2 Blessed are they that keepe his testimonies: & that seeke him with the whole heart.
3 They also doe no iniquitie: they walke in his wayes.
4 Thou hast commaunded vs to keepe thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy statutes!
6 Then shall I not bee ashamed: when I haue respect vnto all thy commandements.
7 I will praise thee with vprightnesse of heart: when I shall haue learned †thy righteous iudgements. †Hebr. iudgements of thy righteousnesse.
8 I will keepe thy statutes: O forsake me not vtterly.

BETH.

9 WHerewithall shall a young man cleanse his way: by taking heede thereto according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandements.
11 Thy word haue I hidde in mine heart: that I might not sinne against thee.
12 Blessed art thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.
13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.
14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy testimonies: as much as in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.
16 I will delight my selfe in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 DEale bountifully with thy seruant, that I may liue, and keepe thy word.
18 †Open

18 †Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.

†Hebr. reueale.

19 *I am a ſtranger in the earth: hide not thy Commandements from me.

*Gen. 47. 9. 1. chron. 29. 15. pſal. 39. 12. heb. 11. 13.

20 My ſoule breaketh for the longing: that it hath vnto thy Iudgements at all times.

21 Thou haſt rebuked the proud that are curſed: which doe erre from thy Commandements.

22 Remoue from mee reproch and contempt: for I haue kept thy Teſtimonies.

23 Princes alſo did ſit and ſpeake againſt me: but thy ſeruant did meditate in thy Statutes.

24 Thy Teſtimonies alſo are my delight: and †my counſellers.

†Heb men of my counſell.

DALETH.

25 My ſoule cleaueth vnto the duſt: quicken thou me according to thy Word.

26 I haue declared my Wayes, and thou heardeſt me: *teach me thy Statutes.

*Pſal. 25. 4. and 27. 11. and 86. 11.

27 Make me to vnderſtand the way of thy precepts: ſo ſhall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

28 My ſoule †melteth for heauineſſe: ſtrengthen thou me according vnto thy Word.

†Heb dropeth.

29 Remoue from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciouſly.

30 I haue choſen the way of trueth: thy Iudgements haue I laid before me

31 I haue ſtucke vnto thy Teſtimonies: O LORD put me not to ſhame.

32 I will runne the way of thy Commandements: when thou ſhalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach mee, O LORD, the way of thy Statutes: and I ſhall keepe it vnto the end.

34 Giue me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall keepe thy Law: yea I ſhall obſerue it with my whole heart.

35 Make mee to goe in the path of thy Commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Incline my heart vnto thy Teſtimonies: and not to couetouſneſſe.

†Heb. make to paſſe.

37 †Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: and quicken thou me in thy Way.

38 Stabliſh thy Word vnto thy ſeruant: who is deuoted to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproch which I feare: for thy iudgements are good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo vnto me, O LORD: euen thy ſaluation, according to thy Word.

42 ‖So ſhall I haue wherewith to anſwere him that reproacheth me: for I truſt in thy Word.

‖Or, ſo ſhall I anſwere him that reproacheth me in a thing.

43 And take not the Word of trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.

44 So ſhall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.

45 And I will walke †at libertie: for I ſeeke thy precepts.

†Hebr. at large.

46 I will ſpeake of thy teſtimonies alſo before kings, & will not be aſhamed.

47 And I will delight my ſelfe in thy Commandements, which I haue loued.

48 My hands alſo will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy ſtatutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the Word vnto thy ſeruant: vpon which thou haſt cauſed me to hope.

50 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy Word hath quickened me.

51 The proud haue had mee greatly in derision: yet haue I not declined from thy Law.

52 I remembred thy iudgements of olde, O LORD: and haue comforted my ſelfe.

53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon mee, becauſe of the wicked that forſake thy Law.

54 Thy ſtatutes haue bin my ſongs in the houſe of my pilgrimage.

55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.

56 This I had: becauſe I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou art my portion, O LORD, I haue ſaid, that I would keepe thy words.

58 I intreated thy †fauour with my whole heart: be mercifull vnto mee according to thy Word.

†Heb. face.

59 I thought on my wayes: and turned

turned my feete vnto thy Teſtimonies.
60 I made haſte, and delayed not to keepe thy commandements.
61 The ‖ bands of the wicked haue robbed mee: but I haue not forgotten thy Law. ‖Or, companies.
62 At midnight I will riſe to giue thankes vnto thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.
63 I am a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy ſtatutes.

TETH.

65 Thou haſt dealt well with thy ſeruant, O LORD, according vnto thy word.
66 Teach mee good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went aſtray: but now haue I kept thy word.
68 Thou art good, and doeſt good; teach me thy ſtatutes.
69 The proud haue forged a lie againſt me: but I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as greaſe: but I delight in thy law.
71 It is good for mee that I haue bene afflicted: that I might learne thy ſtatutes.
72 *The law of thy mouth is better vnto mee: then thouſands of gold and ſiluer. *Pſal. 19. 9. prou. 8. 11.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and faſhioned me: giue me vnderſtanding, that I may learne thy Commandements.
74 They that feare thee will bee glad when they ſee mee: becauſe I haue hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements are †right: and that thou in faithfulneſſe haſt afflicted me. †Hebr. righteouſneſſe.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindneſſe be † for my comfort according to thy word vnto thy ſeruant. †Hebr. to comfort me.
77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto mee, that I may liue: for thy law is my delight.
78 Let the proude bee aſhamed, for they dealt peruerſly with me without a cauſe: but I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let thoſe that feare thee turne vnto me: and thoſe that haue knowen thy teſtimonies.
80 Let my heart be ſound in thy ſtatutes; that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoule fainteth for thy ſaluation: but I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: ſaying, when wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoke: yet doe I not forget thy ſtatutes.
84 How many are the dayes of thy ſeruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that perſecute me?
85 The proud haue digged pittes for me: which are not after thy law.
86 All thy commandements are †faithfull: they perſecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me. †Heb. ſo. I. iuſtifie.
87 They had almoſt conſumed mee vpon earth: but I forſooke not thy precepts.
88 Quicken mee after thy louing kindneſſe: ſo ſhall I keepe the teſtimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is ſetled, in heauen.
90 Thy faithfulneſſe is † vnto all generations: thou haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and it † abideth. †Hebr. to generation and generation. †Heb. ſtandeth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy ſeruants.
92 Vnleſſe thy lawe had bene my delights: I ſhould then haue periſhed in mine affliction.
93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou haſt quickened me.
94 I am thine, ſaue me: for I haue ſought thy precepts.
95 The wicked haue waited for me to deſtroy me: but I will conſider thy teſtimonies.
96 I haue ſeene an end of all perfection: but thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy Commandements haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies: for † they are euer with mee. †Hebr. it is euer with me
99 I haue more vnderſtanding then all

all my teachers: for thy Teſtimonies are my meditation.

100 I vnderſtand more then the ancients: becauſe I keepe thy precepts.

101 I haue refrained my feete from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy Word.

102 I haue not departed from thy Iudgements: for thou haſt taught me.

*Pſal. 19. 9. †Heb. palat. 103 *How ſweete are thy words vnto my †taſte! yea, ſweeter then honie to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get vnderſtanding: therefore I hate euery falſe way.

NVN.

‖Or, candle. 105 Thy Word is a ‖lampe vnto my feete: and a light vnto my path.

106 I haue ſworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken mee, O Lord, according vnto thy Word.

108 Accept, I beſeech thee, the free-will offrings of my mouth, O Lord: and teach me thy Iudgements.

109 My ſoule is continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked haue layde a ſnare for mee: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy Teſtimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they are the reioycing of my heart.

†Heb. to doe. 112 I haue inclined mine heart †to performe thy Statutes, alway, euen vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vaine thoughts: but thy Law doe I loue.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy Word.

*Matth. 7. 23. 115 *Depart from me, ye euill doers: for I will keepe the Commandements of my God.

116 Vphold mee according vnto thy Word, that I may liue: and let mee not be aſhamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me vp, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will haue reſpect vnto thy Statutes continually.

118 Thou haſt troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes: for their deceit is falſhood.

†Hebr. ceaſſe to ceaſe. 119 Thou †puttest away all the wicked of the earth like droſſe: therefore I loue thy Teſtimonies.

120 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy Iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done Iudgement and iuſtice: leaue mee not to mine oppreſſours.

122 Bee ſuretie for thy ſeruant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy ſaluation: and for the Word of thy righteouſneſſe.

124 Deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy mercie: and teach me thy Statutes.

125 I am thy ſeruant, giue me vnderſtanding: that I may know thy Teſtimonies.

126 It is time for thee, Lord, to worke: for they haue made voide thy Law.

* Prou 8. 11. pſal. 19. 9. 127 *Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea aboue fine gold.

128 Therefore I eſteeme all thy precepts concerning all things to be right: and I hate euery falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy Teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my ſoule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy words giueth light: it giueth vnderſtanding vnto the ſimple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.

†Hebr. according to the cuſtome towards thoſe, &c. 132 Looke thou vpon mee, and bee mercifull vnto me: †as thou vſest to doe vnto thoſe that loue thy Name.

133 Order my ſteps in thy Word: and let not any iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer me from the oppreſſion of man: ſo will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: and teach me thy Statutes.

136 Riuers of waters runne downe mine eyes: becauſe they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

†Hebr. righteouſneſſe. †Heb. faithfulneſſe. * Pſal 69. 8. Iob. 2 17. †Heb. conſume off. 137 Righteous art thou, O Lord: and vpright are thy iudgements.

138 Thy teſtimonies that thou haſt commanded, are †righteous: and very †faithfull.

139 *My zeale hath †conſumed me: becauſe

because mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy seruant loueth it.

141 I am small and despised: yet doe not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousnesse is an euerlasting righteousnesse: and thy law is the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish haue † taken hold on mee: yet thy commandements are my delights.

144 The righteousnesse of thy Testimonies is euerlasting: giue me vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

† Heb. tried or refined.

† Heb found mee.

KOPH.

145 I Cryed with my whole heart: heare me, O LORD, I will keepe thy statutes.

146 I cried vnto thee, saue me: ‖ and I shall keepe thy testimonies.

147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes preuent the night watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing kindnesse: O LORD quicken me according to thy iudgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischiefe: they are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou art neere O LORD: and all thy commandements are trueth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I haue knowen of olde: that thou hast founded them for euer.

‖ Or, that I may keepe.

RESH.

153 COnsider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.

154 Pleade my cause, and deliuer me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Saluation is farre from the wicked: for they seeke not thy statutes.

156 ‖ Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken mee according to thy iudgements.

157 Many are my persecutors, and mine enemies: yet doe I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieued: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I loue thy precepts: quicken mee, O LORD, according to thy louing kindnesse.

‖ Or, many.

160 † Thy word is true from the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgements endureth for euer.

† Heb. the beginning of thy word is true

SCHIN.

161 PRinces haue persecuted mee without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoile.

163 I hate & abhorre lying: but thy Law doe I loue.

164 Seuen times a day doe I praise thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.

165 Great peace haue they which loue thy law: & † nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy saluation: and done thy commandements.

167 My soule hath kept thy testimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my wayes are before thee.

† Heb. they shall haue no stumbling block.

TAV.

169 LEt my crie come neere before thee, O LORD: giue mee vnderstanding according to thy worde.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall vtter praise: when thou hast taught me thy Statutes.

172 My tongue shall speake of thy word: for all thy commaundements are righteousnesse.

173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue chosen thy precepts.

174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy iudgments helpe mee.

176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried vnto the LORD: and hee heard me.

2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 ‖ what

3 ‖What shall bee giuen vnto thee? or what shall be † done vnto thee, thou false tongue?

4 ‖Sharpe arrowes of the mightie: with coales of iuniper.

5 Woe is mee, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I am ‖for peace: but when I speake, they are for warre.

‖Or, what shall the deceitful tongue giue vnto thee? or what shall it profit thee?
† Heb. added.
‖Or, It is as the sharpe arrowes of the mighty man with coales of iuniper.
‖Or, a man of peace.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

A song of degrees.

I ‖will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 *My helpe commeth from the LORD, which made heauen & earth.

3 Hee will not suffer thy foote to be moued: hee that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, hee that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade, vpon thy right hand.

6 The Sunne shall not smite thee by day; nor the Moone by night.

7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: hee shall preserue thy soule.

8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time forth and euen for euermore.

‖Or, shall I lift vp mine eyes to the hils? whence should my helpe come?
*Psal. 124. 7.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

A song of degrees of Dauid.

I was glad when they said vnto mee: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feete shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a Citie, that is compact together:

4 Whither the Tribes goe vp, the Tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimonie of Israel: to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.

5 For there † are set thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: and prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

† Hebr. doo sit.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

A song of degrees.

V Nto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold; as the eyes of seruants looke vnto the hand of their maisters, and as the eyes of a maiden, vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes waite vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for wee are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: and with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church blesseth God, for a miraculous deliuerance.

A song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not beene the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:

2 If it had not bene the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:

3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the streame had gone ouer our soule.

5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our soule.

6 Blessed be the LORD: who hath not giuen vs as a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out

of

of the ſnare of the foulers; the ſnare is broken, and we are eſcaped.

*Pſal 121. 2. 8 *Our helpe is in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The ſafety of ſuch as truſt in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and againſt the wicked.

A ſong of degrees.

THey that truſt in the LORD, ſhalbe as mount Zion, which cannot be remooued, but abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines are round about Jeruſalem, ſo the LORD is round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.

†Heb. wickedneſſe. 3 For the rod of †the wicked ſhall not reſt vpon the lot of the righteous: leſt the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, vnto thoſe that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for ſuch as turne aſide vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD ſhall lead them forth with the workers of iniquitie: but peace ſhalbe vpon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuitie, 4 prayeth for, and prophecieth the good ſucceſſe thereof.

A ſong of degrees.

†Heb. returnedsbie returning of Zion. WHen the LORD †turned againe the captiuity of Zion: wee were like them that dreame.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with ſinging, then ſaid they among the heathen: the LORD †hath done great things for them.

†Heb. hath magnified to do with them. 3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: whereof we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD: as the ſtreames in the South.

5 They that ſow in teares: ſhall reape in ‖ ioy.

‖Or, ſinging. 6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious ſeed, ſhall doubtleſſe come againe with reioycing: bringing his ſheaues with him.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods bleſſing. 3 Good children are his gift.

A ſong of degrees, for Solomon. ‖Or, of Salomon.

EXcept the LORD build the houſe, they labour in vaine that †build it: except the LORD keepe the Citie, the watchman waketh but in vaine. †Heb. are builders of it in it.

2 It is vaine for you to riſe vp early, to ſit vp late, to eate the bread of ſorrowes: for ſo hee giueth his beloued ſleepe.

3 Loe, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the wombe is his reward.

4 As arrowes are in the hand of a mightie man: ſo are children of the youth.

†Heb. hath filled his quiuer with them ‖Or, ſhall abide, as Pſal. 18.45 or decay. 5 Happy is the man that †hath his quiuer full of them, they ſhall not bee aſhamed: but they ‖ ſhall ſpeake with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The ſundry bleſſings which follow them that feare God.

A ſong of degrees.

BLeſſed is every one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou ſhalt eat the labour of thine handes: happy ſhalt thou bee, and it ſhall bee well with thee.

3 Thy wife ſhalbe as a fruitfull Vine by the ſides of thine houſe, thy children like Oliue plants: round about thy table.

4 Behold that thus ſhall the man be bleſſed: that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD ſhall bleſſe thee out of Zion: and thou ſhalt ſee the good of Jeruſalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou ſhalt ſee thy childrens children: and peace vpon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to prayſe God for ſauing Iſrael in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the Church are curſed.

A ſong of degrees.

‖Or, much MAny a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: may Iſrael now ſay.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed againſt me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.
4 The LORD is righteous: hee hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.
5 Let them all bee confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.
6 Let them bee as the grasse vpon the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:
7 wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor hee that bindeth sheaues, his bosome.
8 Neither doe they which goe by, say, The blessing of the LORD bee vpon you: wee blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

A song of degrees.

OVt of the depthes haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.
2 Lord, heare my voyce: let thine eares bee attentiue to the voyce of my supplications.
3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?
4 But there is forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.
5 I waite for the LORD, my soule doeth waite: and in his word doe I hope.
6 My soule waiteth for the Lord more then they that watch for the morning: || I say, more then they that watch for the morning.
7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD there is mercy: and with him is plenteous redemption.
8 And hee shall redeeme Israel, from all his iniquities.

|| Or, which watch vnto the morning.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

A song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughtie, nor mine eyes lofty: neither doe I † exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too † high for mee.
2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my selfe as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned child.
3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for euer.

† Heb. walke.
† Heb. wonderfull.
† Heb. my soule.
† Heb. from now.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke. 8 His prayer at the remouing of the Arke, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

A song of degrees.

LORD remember Dauid, and all his afflictions:
2 how he sware vnto the LORD, and vowed vnto the mightie God of Iacob.
3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor goe vp into my bed.
4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes: or slumber to mine eye-lids,
5 Vntill I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mightie God of Iacob.
6 Loe, wee heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.
7 We will goe into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstoole.
8 *Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the Arke of thy strength.
9 Let thy priests bee clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy saints shout for ioy.
10 For thy seruant Dauids sake: turne not away the face of thine Anointed.
11 The LORD hath sworne in trueth vnto Dauid, hee will not turne from it; *of the fruit of † thy body will I set vpon thy throne.
12 If thy children will keepe my couenant and my testimony, that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.
13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.
14 This is my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue desired it.
15 I will abundantly blesse her prouision: I will satisfie her poore with bread.
16 I will also clothe her priests with saluation: and her Saints shall shout aloud for ioy.
17 *There will I make the horne of Dauid to budde: I haue ordained a || lampe for mine Anointed.

† Heb. habitation.
* 2. Chron. 6. 41. num. 10. 35.
* 2. Sam. 7 12 1. king. 8. 25. 2. chr. 6 16. luk. 1. 9. acts 2. 30.
† Heb. thy belly.
|| Or, surely.
* Luc. 1. 69
|| Or, candle

18 His

18 His enemies will I clothe with ſhame: but vpon himſelfe ſhall his crowne flourith.

PSAL. CXXXIII

The benefit of the communion of Saints.

A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

BEeholde how good and how pleaſant it is: for brethren to dwell †together in vnite.

†Heb. euen together.

2 It is like the pretious ointment vpon the head, that ranne downe vpon the beard, euen Aarons beard: that went downe to the ſkirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dewe that deſcended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the bleſſing: euen life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bleſſe God.

A ſong of degrees.

BEeholde, bleſſe yee the LORD, all yee ſeruants of the LORD: which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands in the Sanctuary: ‡bleſſe the LORD.

‡Or, to boneſſe.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercie, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanitie of idoles. 19 An exhortation to bleſſe God.

PRaiſe ye the LORD, prayſe yee the Name of the LORD: prayſe him, O yee ſeruants of the LORD.

2 Yee that ſtand in the houſe of the LORD: in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Prayſe the LORD, for the LORD is good: ſing prayſes vnto his Name, for it is pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Jacob vnto himſelfe: and Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great: and that our LORD is aboue all gods.

6 Whatſoeuer the LORD pleaſed, that did he in heauen and in earth: in the Seas, and all deepe places.

*Ier. 10. 13

7 *Hee cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings for the raine: hee bringeth the wind out of his treaſuries.

8 *Who ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt: †both of man and beaſt.

*Exod 12 29. †Heb. from man vnto beaſt.

9 Who ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his ſeruants.

10 *Who ſmote great nations: and ſlew mightie kings:

*Num. 21. 2 and 25 26 34, 35

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan,

12 *And gaue their land for an heritage: an heritage vnto Iſrael his people.

*Ioſ 12. 7.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, endureth for euer: and thy memorial, O LORD †throughout all generations.

†Heb. to generation and generation

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himſelfe concerning his ſeruants.

15 *The idoles of the heathen are ſiluer and golde: the worke of mens hands.

*Pſal. 115. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10.

16 They haue mouthes, but they ſpeake not: eyes haue they, but they ſee not:

17 They haue eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like vnto them: ſo is euery one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed be the LORD out of Zion; which dwelleth at Jeruſalem. Prayſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thanks to God for particular mercies.

*GIue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

*Pſal. 106. 1 & 107. 1 and 118. 1.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercie endureth for euer.

3 O Giue thankes to the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for euer.
4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Gen.1.1. 5 *To him that by wiſedome made the heauens: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Gen.1.16 ier.10.12. 6 *To him that ſtretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Gen.1.14. 7 *To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for euer.
†Heb for the ruling of by day. 8 The Sunne † to rule the day: for his mercy endureth for euer.
9 The Moone and ſtarres to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Exod.12. 29. 10 *To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt borne: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Exod.13. 17. 11 *And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy endureth for euer.
12 With a ſtrong hand and with a ſtretched out arme: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Exod.14. 21,22. 13 *To him which diuided the redde ſea into parts: for his mercy endureth for euer.
14 And made Iſrael to paſſe through the midſt of it: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Exod.14. 27. †Heb. ſhaked off *Exod.15. 22. 15 *But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoſte in the redde ſea: for his mercy endureth for euer.
16 *To him which ledde his people through the wildernes: for his mercy endureth for euer.
17 To him which ſmote great kings: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Deut.29. 7.pſal.135. 10.&.11. *Num.21. 21. 18 *And ſlew famous kings: for his mercy endureth for euer.
19 *Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Num.21. 33. 20 *And Og the king of Baſhan: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Ioſh.12.7 21 *And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for euer.
22 Euen an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mercy endureth for euer.
23 Who remembred vs in our lowe eſtate: for his mercy endureth for euer.
24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for euer.
25 Who giueth foode to all fleſh: for his mercy endureth for euer.
26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The conſtancie of the Iewes in captiuity. 7 The Prophet curſeth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon, there wee ſate downe, yea wee wept: when wee remembred Zion.
2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the midſt thereof.
†Heb.the words of a ſong. †Heb.layd vs on heapes. 3 For there they that carryed vs away captiue, required of vs † a ſong, and they that † waſted vs, required of vs mirth: ſaying, Sing vs one of the ſongs of Zion.
†Heb land. of a ſtranger 4 How ſhall we ſing the LORDS ſong: in a † ſtrange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Ieruſalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.
6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth, if I preferre not Ieruſalem aboue † my cheefe ioy.
†Hebr.the head of my ioy. 7 Remember, O LORD the children of Edom, in the day of Ieruſalem who ſaid, † raſe it, raſe it: euen to the foundation thereof.
†Heb.make bare. *Obad.12. 11. †Heb waſted. †Heb.that recompenſeth vnto thee thy deed which thou didſt vnto vs. 8 *O daughter of Babylon, who art to be † deſtroyed: happy ſhall he be † that rewardeth thee, as thou haſt ſerued vs.
*Iſa.13.16 †Heb.the rocks. 9 *Happy ſhall he be that taketh and daſheth thy little ones againſt † the ſtones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid prayſeth God for the truth of his word. 4 He prophecieth that the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe God. 7 He profeſſeth his confidence in God.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

*Pſal.119. 46. I *will praiſe thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.
2 I will worſhip towards thy holy Temple, and praiſe thy Name, for thy louing kindneſſe and for thy truth: for thou haſt magnified thy word aboue all thy name.
3 In the day when I cried, thou anſweredſt me: and ſtrengthenedſt me with ſtrength in my ſoule.
4 All the Kings of the earth ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.
5 Yea they ſhall ſing in the wayes of the

the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the midst of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid prayseth God for his all-seeing prouidence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He defieth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

To the chiefe musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and knowen me.

2 Thou knowest my downe sitting, and mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought afarre off.

3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted with all my wayes.

4 For there is not a worde in my tongue: but lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind, and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge is too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot attaine vnto it.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy spirit? or whither shall I flie from thy presence?

8 *If I ascend vp into heauen thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning: and dwell in the vttermost parts of the Sea:

10 Euen there shall thy hand lead me: and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 *If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall couer me: euen the night shall bee light about me.

12 Yea, the darkenesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darknes and the light are both alike to thee.

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered mee in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully and wonderfully made, marueilous are thy workes: and that my soule knoweth † right well.

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet beeing vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, ‖ which in continuance were fashioned: when as yet there was none of them.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the summe of them?

18 If I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, yee bloody men.

20 For they speake against thee wickedly: and thine enemies take thy name in vaine.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search mee, O God, and know my heart: trie mee, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if there bee any † wicked way in mee: and leade me in the way euerlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from Saul & Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himselfe by confidence in God.

To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer mee, O LORD, from the euill man: preserue me from the † violent man.

2 Which imagine mischiefes in their heart: continually are they gathered together for warre.

3 *They haue sharpned their tongues like a serpent: adders poison is vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserue me from the violent man: who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The

‖ Or, winnowest.

* Amos 9. 2, 3, 4.

* Iob. 26. 6. heb. 4. 13.

‖ Or, darkeneth not. † Heb. as is the darkenes so is the light.

† Hebr. greatly. ‖ Or, strength not body.

† Heb. all of them. ‖ Or, what dayes they should be fashioned. * Psal. 40. 6.

† Hebr. way of paine, or griefe.

† Heb. man of violences.

* Rom. 3. 14 psal. 58. 5.

5 The proud haue hid a ſnare for me and cords, they haue ſpread a net by the way ſide: they haue ſet grinnes for me. Selah.

6 I ſaid vnto the LORD, Thou art my God: heare the voyce of my ſupplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the ſtrength of my ſaluation: thou haſt couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the deſires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ leſt they exalt themſelues. Selah.

‖ Or, let them not be exalted.

9 As for the head of thoſe that compaſſe me about: let the miſchiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be caſt into the fire: into deep pits, that they riſe not vp againe.

† Heb. a man of tongue: or an euill ſpeaker a wicked man of violence be eſtabliſhed in the earth: let him be hunted to his ouerthrow.

11 Let not an † euill ſpeaker be eſtabliſhed in the earth: euill ſhall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow him.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cauſe of the afflicted: and the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous ſhall giue thankes vnto thy Name: the vpright ſhall dwell in thy preſence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his ſuit may bee acceptable, 3 his conſcience ſincere, 7 and his life ſafe from ſnares.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haſte vnto mee: giue eare vnto my voyce, when I cry vnto thee.

† Heb. diſtilled.

2 Let my prayer be † ſet foorth before thee as incenſe: and the lifting vp of my hands as the Euening ſacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practiſe wicked workes with men that worke iniquitie: and let mee not eat of their dainties.

‖ Or, let the righteous ſmite mee kindly, and reproue me let not their precious oile breake my head, &c.

5 ‖ Let the righteous ſmite mee, it ſhall be a kindneſſe: and let him reproue me, it ſhall be an excellent oyle, which ſhall not breake my head: for yet my prayer alſo ſhalbe in their calamities.

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowen in ſtony places, they ſhall heare my words, for they are ſweet.

7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth wood vpon the earth.

8 But mine eyes are vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, † leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.

† Heb. make not my ſoule bare.

9 Keepe me from the ſnare which they haue laide for me, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whileſt that I withall † eſcape.

† Heb. paſſe ouer.

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid ſheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Dauid; A prayer when he was in the caue.

‖ Or, A Pſalme of Dauid giuing inſtruction

I Cryed vnto the LORD with my voice: with my voyce vnto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him: I ſhewed before him my trouble.

3 When my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a ſnare for me.

‖ Or, Looke on the right hand, and ſee.

† Heb. periſhed from me.

† Heb. no man ſought after my ſoule.

4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my ſoule.

5 I cryed vnto thee O LORD, I ſaid, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer mee from my perſecutors: for they are ſtronger then I.

7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous ſhall compaſſe me about: for thou ſhalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for fauor in iudgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefes. 5 Hee ſtrengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 Hee prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for ſanctification, 12 for deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwere me, and in thy righteouſneſſe.

2 And enter not into iudge-

*Exod.34.7 rom.3.20.galat.2.16.

iudgement with thy ſeruant: for in *thy ſight ſhall no man liuing be iuſtified.

3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoule, he hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkeneſſe, as thoſe that haue beene long dead.

4 Therefore is my ſpirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes: I muſe on the worke of thy hands.

6 I ſtretch forth my handes vnto thee: my ſoule thirſteth after thee, as a thirſtie land. Selah.

7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from mee: leſt I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

||Or for I am become like, &c.

8 Cauſe me to heare thy louing kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee doe I truſt, cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walke: for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer mee, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide mee.

† Heb. hid me with thee.

10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou art my God, thy ſpirit is good: leade mee into the land of vprightneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I am thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid bleſſeth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 Hee prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 Hee promiſeth to praiſe God. 11 Hee prayeth for the happy ſtate of the kingdome.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

† Heb. my rocke. † Heb. to the warre, &c. *2.Sam.22.2,3.& 35. and 49. verſe. || Or, my mercie.

BLeſſed be the LORD my † ſtrength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, and my fingers to fight.

2 *|| My goodneſſe and my fortreſſe, my high tower and my deliuerer, my ſhield, and he in whome I truſt: who ſubdueth my people vnder me.

*Iob.7.17. pſal.8.5. heb.2.6.

3 *LORD, what is man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? or the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him?

Pſal.39.6 iob.14.2.

4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes are as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoke.

*Pſal.18. 13,14.

6 *Caſt forth lightning, and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes, and deſtroy them.

† Heb. hands

7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid me, and deliuer me out of great waters: from the hand of ſtrange children,

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanitie: and their right hand is a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a pſaltery, and an inſtrument of ten ſtrings, will I ſing praiſes vnto thee.

10 It is he that giueth || ſaluation vnto Kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.

|| Or, victory

11 Rid me, and deliuer mee from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanitie: and their right hand is a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſonnes may be as plants growen vp in their youth, that our daughters may be as corner ſtones; † poliſhed after the ſimilitude of a palace:

† Heb. cut.

13 That our garners may bee full, affoording † all manner of ſtore, that our ſheepe may bring forth thouſands, and tenne thouſands in our ſtreetes.

† Heb. from kind to kind.

14 That our oxen may be † ſtrong to labour, that there be no breaking in, nor going out, that there be no complaining in our ſtreetes.

† Heb. able to beare burdens, or laden with fleſh.

15 * Happy is that people that is in ſuch a caſe: yea, happy is that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

*Pſal.33.12 and 65.4.

PSAL. CXLV

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his fame. 8 For his goodneſſe, 11 for his kingdome, 14 For his prouidence, 17 For his ſauing mercie.

¶ Dauids Pſalme of praiſe.

I Will extol thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: † and his greatneſſe is vnſearchable.

† Hebr. and of his greatneſſe there is no ſearch.

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy workes to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty actes.

5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour

nour of thy maieſtie: and of thy wondrous †workes.

6 And men ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will †declare thy greatneſſe.

7 They ſhall abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodneſſe: and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 *The LORD is gracious and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and †of great mercy.

9 The LORD is good to all: and his tender mercies are ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: and thy Saints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowen to the ſonnes of men his mighty actes: and the glorious Maieſtie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome is †an euerlaſting kingdome: and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth vp all thoſe that be bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all waite vpon thee, and thou giueſt them their meate in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and ſatisfieſt the deſire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his waies: and ‖holy in all his workes.

18 The LORD is nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 Hee will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: he alſo will heare their cry and will ſaue them.

20 The LORD preſerueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the praiſe of the LORD: and let all flеſh bleſſe his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſes to God. 3 Hee exhorteth not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, iuſtice, mercy, and kingdome, is onely worthy to be truſted.

†Raiſe yee the LORD: praiſe the LORD, O my ſoule.

2 Whyle I liue, will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes vnto my God, whyle I haue any being.

3 *Put not your truſt in Princes: nor in the ſonne of man, in whom there is no ‖helpe.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his helpe: whoſe hope is in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heauen and earth, the Sea, and all that therein is: Which keepeth trueth for euer:

7 Which executeth iudgment for the oppreſſed, which giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed downe: the LORD, loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preſerueth the ſtrangers, he releeueth the fatherleſs and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpſide downe.

10 *The LORD ſhall reigne for euer, euen thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, for his care of the Church: 4 his power, 6 and his mercie: 7 To praiſe him for his prouidence: 12 To praiſe him for his bleſſings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaiſe yee the LORD: for it is good to ſing praiſes vnto our God: for it is pleaſant, and praiſe is comely.

2 The LORD doeth build vp Jeruſalem: he gathereth together the outcaſtes of Iſrael.

3 Hee healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their †wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the ſtars: he calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderſtanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth vp the meek: hee caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD with thankeſgiuing: ſing praiſe vpon the harpe vnto our God:

8 Who couereth the heauen with cloudes, who prepareth raine for the earth:

†Heb. things or words.
†Heb. declare it.
*Exod. 34. 6 7 Num. 14 18 Iol. 8 5 15 2. Chro. 30. 8.
†Heb. great in mercie.
†Heb. a kingdome of all ages.
‖ Or, louing vnto euery
‖ Or, meete for, or bountifull.
†Heb. Hallelouah.
*Pſal. 118. 8, 9.
‖ Or, ſalmation.
*Exod. 15. 18.
†Heb. griefe
†Hebr. of his vnderſtanding there is no number.

earth: Who maketh grasse to growe vpon the mountaines.

* Iob.39.3. psal.104. 27,28.

9 * He giueth to the beast his foode: and to the yong rauens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: hee taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that feare him: in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For hee hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: hee hath blessed thy children within thee.

† Heb. who maketh thy border peace † Heb. fat of wheat.

14 † He maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat.

15 Hee sendeth forth his commandement vpon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giueth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoare frost like ashes.

17 He casteth foorth his yce like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

† Heb. his words.

19 He sheweth † his word vnto Jacob: his statutes and his iudgements vnto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CLXVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 The terrestriall, 11 And the rationall creatures to praise God.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

† Raise yee the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heauens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise yee him all his Angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him Sunne and Moone: praise him all ye starres of light

4 Praise him yee heauens of heauens: and yee waters that be aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath established them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and haile, snow and vapour: stormie wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees, and all cedars.

10 Beastes and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foule.

† Heb. birds of wing.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: princes, and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.

13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory is aboue the earth and heauen.

† Heb. exalted.

14 Hee also exalteth the horne of his people, the praise of all his Saints euen of the children of Israel, a people neere vnto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CLXIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his loue to the Church. 5 And for that power, which hee hath giuen to the Church to rule the consciences of men.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

† Raise yee the LORD: Sing vnto the LORD a new song: and his praise in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion bee ioyfull in their King.

|| Or, with the pipe.

3 Let them praise his Name || in the dance: let them sing prayses vnto him with the timbrell and harpe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: hee will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints bee ioyfull in glorie: let them sing aloude vpon their beddes.

† Heb. in their throat.

6 Let the high praises of God be † in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: and punishments vpon the people.

8 To binde their Kings with chaines, and their Nobles with fetters of yron.

* Deut.7.1.

9 * To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honour haue all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kind of instruments.

Praise

earth: who maketh graſſe to growe vpon the mountaines.

9 * He giueth to the beaſt his foode: and to the yong rauens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: hee taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that feare him: in thoſe that hope in his mercy.

12 Praiſe the LORD, O Jeruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Zion.

13 For hee hath ſtrengthened the barres of thy gates: hee hath bleſſed thy children within thee.

14 † He maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the † fineſt of the wheat.

15 Hee ſendeth forth his commandement vpon earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 He giueth ſnow like wool: he ſcattereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.

17 He caſteth forth his yce like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?

18 He ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: he cauſeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He ſheweth † his word vnto Jacob: his ſtatutes and his iudgements vnto Iſrael.

20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and as for his iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Praiſe yee the LORD.

* Iob. 39. 3. pſal. 104. 27, 28.

† Heb. who maketh thy border peace

† Heb. fat of wheat.

† Heb. his words.

PSAL. CLXVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 7 The terreſtriall, 11 And the rationall creatures to praiſe God.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

PRaiſe yee the LORD. Praiſe ye the LORD from the heauens: praiſe him in the heights.

2 Praiſe yee him all his Angels: praiſe ye him all his hoſts.

3 Praiſe ye him Sunne and Moone: praiſe him all ye ſtarres of light

4 Praiſe him yee heauens of heauens: and yee waters that be aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath eſtabliſhed them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree which ſhall not paſſe.

7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and haile, ſnow and vapour: ſtormie wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees, and all cedars.

10 Beaſtes and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foule.

† Heb. birds of wing.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.

13 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory is aboue the earth and heauen.

† Heb. exalted.

14 Hee alſo exalteth the horne of his people, the praiſe of all his Saints euen of the children of Iſrael, a people neere vnto him. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CLXIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his loue to the Church. 5 And for that power, which hee hath giuen to the Church to rule the conſciences of men.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

PRaiſe yee the LORD: Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong: and his praiſe in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Iſrael reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion bee ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them praiſe his Name ‖ in the dance: let them ſing praiſes vnto him with the timbrell and harpe.

‖ Or with the pipe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleaſure in his people: hee will beautifie the meeke with ſaluation.

5 Let the Saints bee ioyfull in glorie: let them ſing aloude vpon their beddes.

6 Let the high praiſes of God be † in their mouth: and a two edged ſword in their hand:

† Heb. in their throat.

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: and punishments vpon the people.

8 To binde their Kings with chaines, and their Nobles with fetters of yron.

9 * To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honour haue all his Saints. Praiſe ye the LORD.

* Deut. 7. 2.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 3 with all kind of inſtruments.

Praiſe

† Hallelu-iah.

PRaise yee the LORD. Prayse God in his Sanctuary: prayse him in the firmament of his power.

2 Prayse him for his mighty actes: prayse him according to his excellent greatnesse

3 Prayse him with the sound of the ‖ Trumpet: prayse him with the Psaltery and Harpe.

‖ Or, Cornet

4 Prayse him with the timbrell and ‖ dance: prayse him with stringed instruments, and Organes.

‖ Or, Pipe.

5 Prayse him vpon the loude cimbals: prayse him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, prayse the LORD, Prayse yee the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 The vse of the Prouerbes. 7 An exhortation to feare God and beleeue his word. 10 To auoide the intisings of sinners. 20 Wisdome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners.

THE Prouerbes of Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel.

2 To knowe wisedome and instruction, to perceiue the wordes of vnderstanding.

3 To receiue the instruction of wisedome, iustice, and iudgement † equitie,

† Heb. equities.

4 To giue subtilnesse to the simple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

‖ Or, aduisement.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels.

6 To vnderstand a prouerbe, and ‖ the interpretation: the wordes of the wise, and their darke sayings.

‖ Or, an eloquent speech

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD is ‖ the beginning of knowledge: but fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

* Iob 28.28 psal. 111. 10. prou. 9. 10.

‖ Or, the principall part.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the lawe of thy mother.

9 For they shall be † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

† Heb. an adding

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entise thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay waite for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue, as the graue, and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit:

13 Wee shall finde all precious substance, wee shall fill our houses with spoile:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse:

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them, refraine thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feete runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

* Isa. 59.7. rom. 3.15.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

† Heb. in the eyes of euery thing that hath a wing.

18 And they lay waite for their owne blood, they lurke priuily for their owne liues.

19 So are the waies of euery one that is greedie of gaine: which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ Wisedome crieth without, she * vttereth her voice in the streetes:

* Heb. wisedomes, that is excellent wisedome. * Pro. 8.1.

21 She crieth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the citie she vttereth her wordes, saying,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye loue simplicitie? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you,

† Hallelu-iah.

PRaise yee the LORD. Prayse God in his Sanctuary: prayse him in the firmament of his power.

2 Prayse him for his mighty actes: prayse him according to his excellent greatnesse

3 Prayse him with the sound of the ‖ Trumpet: prayse him with the Psaltery and Harpe.

‖ Or, Cornet

4 Prayse him with the timbrell and ‖ dance: prayse him with stringed instruments, and Organes.

‖ Or, Pipe.

5 Prayse him vpon the loude cimbals: prayse him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, prayse the LORD, Prayse yee the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 The vse of the Prouerbes. 7 An exhortation to feare God and beleeue his word. 10 To auoide the intisings of sinners. 20 Wisdome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners.

THE Prouerbes of Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel.

2 To knowe wisedome and instruction, to perceiue the wordes of vnderstanding.

3 To receiue the instruction of wisedome, iustice, and iudgement † equitie,

† Heb. equities.

4 To giue subtilnesse to the simple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

‖ Or, aduisement.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels.

6 To vnderstand a prouerbe, and ‖ the interpretation: the wordes of the wise, and their darke sayings.

‖ Or, an eloquent speech

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD is ‖ the beginning of knowledge: but fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

* Iob 28.28 psal. 111. 10. prou. 9. 10.

‖ Or, the principall part.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the lawe of thy mother.

9 For they shall be † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

† Heb. an adding

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entise thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay waite for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue, as the graue, and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit:

13 Wee shall finde all precious substance, wee shall fill our houses with spoile:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse:

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them, refraine thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feete runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

* Isa. 59.7. rom. 3.15.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

† Heb. in the eyes of euery thing that hath a wing.

18 And they lay waite for their owne blood, they lurke priuily for their owne liues.

19 So are the waies of euery one that is greedie of gaine: which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ Wisedome crieth without, she * vttereth her voice in the streetes:

* Heb. wisedomes, that is excellent wisedome. * Pro. 8.1.

21 She crieth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the citie she vttereth her wordes, saying,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye loue simplicitie? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you,

you, I will make knowen my wordes vnto you.

*Iſ.65 12. and 66.4. ier.7.13. ezech.8.18.

24 ¶ *Becauſe I haue called, and yee refuſed, I haue ſtretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

25 But ye haue let at nought all my counſell, & would none of my reproofe:

26 I alſo will laugh at your calamitie, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

*Iob. 27. 9. 35. 1. 15. ier. 11. 11. & 14. 12.

27 *When your feare commeth as deſolation, and your deſtruction commeth as a whirlewind, when diſtreſſe and anguiſh commeth vpon you:

*Micah. 3. 4

28 *Then ſhall they call vpon mee, but I will not anſwere; they ſhall ſeeke me earely, but they ſhall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chooſe the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counſell: they deſpiſed all my reproofe.

31 Therefore ſhall they eate of the fruite of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

‖ Or, eaſe of the ſimple.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the ſimple ſhall ſlay them, and the proſperity of fooles ſhall deſtroy them.

33 But who ſo hearkeneth vnto me, ſhall dwell ſafely, and ſhall bee quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 Wiſedome promiſeth godlineſſe to her children, 10 and ſafety from euill company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY ſonne, if thou wilt receiue my wordes, and hide my commaundements with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto Wiſedome, and apply thine heart to vnderſtanding:

† Heb. giueſt thy voyce.

3 Yea if thou cryeſt after knowledge, and † liftest vp thy voyce for vnderſtanding:

* Mat. 13. 44.

4 *If thou ſeekeſt her as ſiluer, and ſearcheſt for her, as for hid treaſures:

5 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

*Iam. 1. 5. 1. king. 3. 9.

6 *For the LORD giueth Wiſedome: out of his mouth commeth knowledge and vnderſtanding.

7 He layeth vp ſound Wiſedome for the righteous: hee is a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 He keepeth the pathes of iudgement, and preſerueth the way of his Saints.

9 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand righteouſneſſe, and iudgement, and equitie; yea euery good path.

10 ¶ When Wiſedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleaſant vnto thy ſoule;

11 Diſcretion ſhall preſerue thee, vnderſtanding ſhall keepe thee:

12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that ſpeaketh froward things.

13 Who leaue the pathes of vprightneſſe, to walke in the wayes of darkeneſſe:

14 Who reioyce to doe euill, and delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked.

15 Whoſe wayes are crooked, and they froward in their pathes.

16 To deliuer thee from the ſtrange woman, *euen from the ſtranger, which flattereth with her words:

*Chap. 5. 3. and 7. 5.

17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the Couenant of her God.

18 For her houſe inclineth vnto death, and her pathes vnto the dead:

19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe, neither take they hold of the pathes of life.

20 That thou mayeſt walke in the way of good men, and keepe the pathes of the righteous.

21 *For the vpright ſhall dwell in the land, and the perfect ſhall remaine in it.

* Pſal. 37. 30.

22 *But the wicked ſhall be cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſours ſhalbe ‖ rooted out of it.

*Iob 18. 17. pſal. 104. 35. ‖ Or, plucked vp.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 3 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happie gaine of wiſedome. 19 the power, 21 and the benefites of wiſedome. 27 An exhortation to charitableneſſe, 30 peaceableneſſe, 31 and contentednesſe. 33 The curſed ſtate of the wicked.

MY ſonne, forget not my law, *but let thine heart keepe my commaundements:

*Deut 8. 1. & 30. 16.

2 For length of daies, and † long life, and peace ſhall they adde to thee.

† Heb. yeeres of life.

3 Let

3 Let not mercy and trueth forſake thee: *bind them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 So ſhalt thou finde fauour, and ‖ good vnderſtanding in the ſight of God, and man.

5 ℂ Truſt in the LORD with all thine heart, and leane not vnto thine owne vnderſtanding.

6 *In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall direct thy pathes.

7 ℂ* Bee not wiſe in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.

8 It ſhall be † health to thy nauill, and † marrow to thy bones.

9 *Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſt fruits of all thine increaſe,

10 *So ſhall thy barnes bee filled with plenty, and thy preſſes ſhall burſt out with new wine.

11 ℂ* My ſonne, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD: neither be wearie of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD, loueth, he correcteth, euen as a father the ſonne, in whom he delighteth.

13 ℂ Happy is the man that findeth wiſedome, and † the man that getteth vnderſtanding.

14 *For the merchandiſe of it is better then the merchandiſe of ſiluer, and the gaine thereof, then fine gold.

15 She is more precious then Rubies: and all the things thou canſt deſire are not to be compared vnto her.

16 Length of dayes is in her right hand: and in her left hand, riches and honour.

17 Her wayes are wayes of pleaſantneſſe: and all her pathes are peace.

18 She is a tree of life, to them that lay hold vpon her: and happy is euery one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wiſedome hath founded the earth: by vnderſtanding hath he ‖ eſtabliſhed the heauens.

20 By his knowledge the depthes are broken vp, and the cloudes droppe downe the dew.

21 ℂ My ſonne, let not them depart from thine eyes: keepe ſound wiſedome and diſcretion.

22 So ſhall they bee life vnto thy ſoule and grace to thy necke.

23 *Then ſhalt thou walke in thy way ſafely, & thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.

24 When thou lyeſt downe, thou ſhalt not be afraide: yea, thou ſhalt lye downe, and thy ſleepe ſhalbe ſweet.

25 Be not afraid of ſudden feare neither of the deſolation of the wicked, when it commeth.

26 For the LORD ſhall be thy confidence, and ſhall keepe thy foote from being taken.

27 ℂ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.

28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, go, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou haſt it by thee.

29 ‖ Deuiſe not euil againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing hee dwelleth ſecurely by thee.

30 ℂ Strine not with a man without cauſe, if hee haue done thee no harme.

31 ℂ* Enuie thou not † the oppreſſour, and chooſe none of his wayes.

32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: * but his ſecret is with the righteous.

33 ℂ* The curſe of the LORD is in the houſe of the wicked: but hee bleſſeth the habitation of the iuſt.

34 *Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.

35 The wiſe ſhall inherite glory, but ſhame † ſhalbe the promotion of fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon, to perſwade obedience, 3 ſheweth what inſtruction he had of his parents, 5 to ſtudie wiſedom, 14 and to ſhun the path of the wicked. 20 Hee exhorteth to faith. 23 and ſanctification.

HEare, yee children, the inſtruction of a father, and attend to know vnderſtanding.

2 For I giue you good doctrine: forſake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers ſonne, *tender and onely beloued in the ſight of my mother.

4 *He taught me alſo, and ſaid vnto me, Let thine heart retaine my words: keep my commandements, and liue.

5 Get wiſedome, get vnderſtanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 For forſake her not and ſhe ſhall preſerue thee: loue her, and ſhe ſhall keepe thee.

7 Wiſedome is the principall thing, there-

*Exod. 13. 9. deut. 6. 8. *Pſal. 111. 10. Or, good ſucceſſe.

* 1. Chron 28.9. *Num. 12. 10. † Heb medicine. † Heb. watring, or moiſtening. *Exo. 23 19 and .4. 26 deut. 26 2. &c. rials. 5.10. &c. luke 14.13. *Deut 28.8

* Iob.5.17. hebr.12.5. apoc. 3.19.

† Hebr. the man that findeth out vnderſtanding *iob.28. 15 &c. pſal. 19.10. pro. 8 verſ. 11. and 19. and 16 16.

‖ Or, prepared.

*Pſal.37. 24. and 91. 11.

† Hebr. the owners thereof.

‖ Or, practiſe no euill.

*Pſal.37.1. † Hebr. a man of violence. * Pſal.25. 13. *Mala. 2.2.

* Iam.4.6. 1.pet.5.5.

† Hebr. exalteth the fooles.

*1.Chron. 29.1.

* 1 Chron. 28.9.

therefore get Wiſedome: and with all thy getting get vnderſtanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhe ſhall promote thee: thee ſhall bring thee to honour, when thou doeſt imbrace her.

9 *She ſhall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, || a crowne of glory ſhall ſhe deliuer to thee.

10 Heare, O my ſonne, and receiue my ſayings: and the yeeres of thy life ſhalbe many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wiſedome: I haue lead thee in right pathes.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be ſtraitned, *and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let her not goe; keepe her, for ſhe is thy life.

14 ¶ *Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.

15 Auoyd it, paſſe not by it, turne from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleepe not except they haue done miſchiefe: and their ſleepe is taken away vnleſſe they cauſe ſome to fall.

17 For they eate the bread of wickedneſſe, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the iuſt is as the ſhining light that ſhineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as darkenes: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶ My ſonne, attend to my words, incline thine eare vnto my ſayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midſt of thine heart,

22 For they are life vnto thoſe that find them, and †health to all their flеſh.

23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it are the iſſues of life.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerſe lippes put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke ſtraight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, || and let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.

27 *Turne not to the right hand nor to the left: remoue thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudy of Wiſdome.
3 He ſheweth the miſchife of whoredome and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentednеſſe. liberalitie, and chaſtetie, 22 The wicked are ouertaken with their owne ſinnes.

MY ſonne, attend vnto my wiſedome, and bow thine eare to my vnderſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and that thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 ¶ *For the lips of a ſtrange woman drop as an hony combe, and her † mouth is ſmoother then oyle.

4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, charpe as a two edged ſword.

5 *Her feet goe downe to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are moueable, that thou canſt not know them.

7 Heare mee now therefore, O yee children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remoue thy way far from her, and come not nie the doore of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruel:

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labors be in the houſe of a ſtranger,

11 And thou mourne at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How haue I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproofe:

13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me:

14 I was almoſt in all euill, in the midſt of the Congregation & aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne ciſterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines bee diſperſed abroad, and riuers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them bee onely thine owne, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be bleſſed: and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her be as the louing Hinde and pleaſant Roe, let her breaſts † ſatisfie thee at all times, and bee thou † rauiſht alwayes with her loue.

20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, be rauiſht with a ſtrange woman, and imbrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

21 *For the wayes of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 His

* Chap. 1. 9. || Or, ſhe ſhall compaſſe thee with a crowne of glory.
* Pſal. 91. 11.
* Chap. 1. 10, 15. pſal. 1. 1.
† Heb. medicine.
† Heb. about all keeping.
† Heb. frowardneſſe of mouth and perverſeneſſe of lips.
|| Or, all thy wayes ſhalbe ordered aright.
* Deut. 5. 32.
* Chap. 1. 16. and 6. 24.
† Heb. palate.
* Chap. 7. 27.
† Heb. thy ſtrength.
† Heb. water thee.
† Heb. erre thou alwayes in her loue.
* Iob. 31. 4. and 34. 21. chap. 15. 3. iere. 16. 17. and 32. 19.

22 His owne iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelfe, and hee ſhall bee holden with the cordes of his † ſinnes.
† Heb. ſame.
23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhall goe aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Againſt ſuretiſhip, 6 Idleneſſe, 12 And miſchieuouſneſſe. 16 Seuen things hatefull to God. 20 The bleſſings of obedience, 25 The miſchiefes of whoredome.

MY ſonne, if thou be ſurety for thy friend, if thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger.
2 Thou art ſnared with the wordes of thy mouth, thou art taken with the wordes of thy mouth.
3 Doe this now, my ſonne, and deliuer thy ſelfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy ſelfe, and || make ſure thy friend.
|| Or, ſo ſhalt thou prouoke vnto thy friend.
4 Giue not ſleepe to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.
5 Deliuer thy ſelfe as a Roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 Goe to the Ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe.
7 Which hauing no guide, ouerſeer, or ruler,
8 Prouideth her meat in the Summer, and gathereth her food in the harueſt.
9 * How long wilt thou ſleepe, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleepe?
* Chap. 23. 4. and 20. 4 and 24. 33.
10 Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe.
11 So ſhall thy pouerty come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 A naughty perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.
14 Frowardneſſe is in his heart, he deuiſeth miſchiefe continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.
† Heb. caſteth forth.
15 Therefore ſhall his calamitie come ſuddenly, ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedy.
16 These ſixe things doeth the LORD hate; yea ſeuen are an abomination † vnto him:
† Hebr. of his ſoule.
17 † A proud looke, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent blood:
† Hebr. haughtie eyes.
18 An heart that deuiſeth wicked imaginations, * feet that be ſwift in running to miſchiefe:
* Rom. 3. 15.
19 A falſe witneſſe that ſpeaketh lies: and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.
20 * My ſonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forſake not the law of thy mother.
* Chap. 1. 8.
21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, and tie them about thy necke.
22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall leade thee, when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keepe thee; and when thou awakeſt, it ſhall talke with thee.
23 * For the Commaundement is a || Lampe, and the Lawe is light: and reproofes of inſtruction are the way of life:
* Pſal. 19. 9. and 119. 105.
|| Or, candle
24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flatterie || of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.
* Chap. 2. 16. and 5. 3 and 7. 5.
|| Or, of the ſtrange tongue.
25 * Luſt not after her beautie in thine heart: neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.
* Matth. 5. 28.
26 For by meanes of a whoriſh woman, a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the † adultereſſe will hunt for the precious life.
† Hebr. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.
27 Can a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?
28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feet not be burnt?
29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhall not be innocent.
30 Men doe not deſpiſe a theefe, if he ſteale to ſatisfie his ſoule, when hee is hungry:
31 But if he be found he ſhall reſtore ſeuen fold, he ſhall giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe.
32 But who ſo committeth adulterie with a woman, lacketh † vnderſtanding: hee that doeth it, deſtroyeth his owne ſoule.
† Heb. heart.
33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall hee get, and his reproch ſhall not bee wiped away.
34 For iealouſie is the rage of a man: therefore will he not ſpare in the day of vengeance.
35 † He will not regard any ranſome, neither will he reſt content, though thou giueſt many gifts.
† Heb. he will not accept the face of any ranſome.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perswadeth to a sincere and kind familiaritie with wisedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he sheweth 10 the cunning of an whore, 22 And the desperate simplicitie of a yong wanton. 24 He dehorteth from such wickednesse.

MY sonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commaundements with thee.

2 *Keepe my commandements, and liue: and my Law as the apple of thine eye.

*Deut.6,8. and 11.18. chap.3.3.

3 Bind them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wisedome, Thou art my sister, and call Vnderstanding thy kinswoman,

5 *That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

*Chap.5.3.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement.

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among †the youths, a yong man voyd of vnderstanding,

†Heb. the sonnes.

8 Passing through the street neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight †in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

†Heb. in the euening of the day.

10 And behold, there met him a woman, with the attire of an harlot, and subtill of heart.

11 (*She is lowd and stubburne her feet abide not in her house:

*Chap.9. 13.

12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lyeth in waite at euery corner.)

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and †with an impudent face, said vnto him,

†Heb. she strengthened her face and said.

14 I haue †peace-offerings with me: this day haue I payd my vowes.

†Heb. peace offerings are vpon me.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with coverings of tapestrie, with carued workes, with fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs solace our selues with loues.

19 For the good man is not at home, he is gone a long iourney.

20 He hath taken a bagge of money †with him, and will come home at the day appointed.

†Heb. in his hand.

21 With much faire speech she caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her †straightway, as an ore goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stocks,

†Heb. sud denly

23 Till a dart strike through his liuer, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O yee children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast downe many wounded: yea many strong men haue bene slaine by her.

27 *Her house is the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

*Chap.2. 18 and 5.5.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and euidencie of Wisedome. 10 The excellencie, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternitie of wisdome. 32 Wisdome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

DOeth * not wisedome cry? & vnderstanding put forth her voice?

*Chap.1. 20.

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the pathes.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voice is to the sonnes of man.

5 O yee simple, vnderstand wisedome: and ye fooles, be ye of an vnderstanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things: and the opening of my lips shall be right things.

7 For my mouth shall speake trueth, and wickednesse is †an abomination to my lips.

†Heb. the abomination of my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousnes, there is nothing †froward or peruerse in them.

†Heb. wrested.

9 They are all plaine to him that vnderstandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receiue my instruction, and not siluer: and knowledge rather then choise gold.

*Psal.19. 11 and 119. 72. and 127. Prou.3. 14 and 16.

11 *For wisedome is better then rubies:

bles: and all the things that may be deſired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I Wiſedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inuentions. ‖ Or, ſubtilitie.

13 The feare of the LORD is to hate euill: pride and arrogancy, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counſell is mine, and ſound wiſedome: I am vnderſtanding, I haue ſtrength.

15 By me Kings reigne, and Princes decree iuſtice.

16 By me Princes rule, and Nobles, euen all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue mee, and thoſe that ſeeke me early, ſhall finde me.

18 *Riches and honour are with me, yea durable riches and righteouſneſſe. * Chap. 3. 16.

19 *My fruit is better then gold, yea then fine golde, and my reuenue then choiſe ſiluer. * Chap. 3. 14.

20 I leade in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the midſt of the pathes of iudgement, ‖ Or, walke.

21 That I may cauſe thoſe that loue me, to inherite ſubſtance: and I will fill their treaſures.

22 The LORD poſſeſſed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.

23 I was ſet vp from euerlaſting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When there were no depthes, I was brought forth: when there were no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were ſetled: before the hilles, was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ higheſt part of the duſt of the world. ‖ Or, open places. ‖ Or, the chiefe part.

27 When hee prepared the heauens, I was there: when he ſet ‖ a compaſſe vpon the face of the depth. ‖ Or, a circle.

28 When hee eſtabliſhed the cloudes aboue: when he ſtrengthened the fountaines of the deepe.

29 *When hee gaue to the ſea his decree, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth: Gen 1.10. Iob 38.10. pſal. 104.9.

30 Then I was by him, as one brought vp with him: and I was daily his delight, reioycing alwayes before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights were with the ſonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto me, O ye children: for bleſſed * are they that keepe my wayes. * Pſal 119. 1,2. and 128 1.Ioc. 11.28.

33 Heare inſtruction, and bee wiſe, and refuſe it not.

34 Bleſſed is the man that heareth me: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the poſtes of my doores.

35 For who ſo findeth mee, findeth life, and ſhall † obtaine fauour of the LORD † Heb. bring forth.

36 But he that ſinneth againſt me, wrongeth his owne ſoule: all they that hate me, loue death

CHAP. IX.

1 The diſcipline, 4 and doctrine of wiſdome
13 The cuſtome, 16 and errour of folly.

WIſedome hath builded her houſe: ſhe hath hewen out her ſeuen pillars.

2 She hath killed † her beaſts, ſhee hath mingled her wine: ſhee hath alſo furniſhed her table. † Heb. her killing.

3 She hath ſent forth her maydens, ſhe crieth vpon the higheſt places of the Citie.

4 Who ſo is ſimple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him:

5 Come, eate of my bread, and drinke of the wine, which I haue mingled.

6 Forſake the fooliſh, and liue, and goe in the way of vnderſtanding.

7 He that reproueth a ſcorner, getteth to himſelfe ſhame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himſelfe a blot.

8 *Reproue not a ſcorner, leſt hee hate thee: rebuke a wiſe man, and hee will loue thee. *Matth. 7. 16.

9 Giue inſtruction to a wiſe man and he will be yet wiſer: teach a iuſt man, and he will increaſe in learning.

10 *The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wiſedome: and the knowledge of the holy is vnderſtanding. *Iob 28. 28. pſal. 111.10. chap. 1 7.

11 *For by me thy dayes ſhall be multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life ſhalbe increaſed. * Cha. 10.7

12 If thou be wiſe, thou ſhalt be wiſe for thy ſelfe: but if thou ſcornеſt, thou alone ſhalt beare it.

13 ¶ *A foolish woman is clamorous: ſhe is ſimple, & knoweth nothing. * Chap. 7. 11.

14 For

14 For the ſitteth at the dooze of her houſe on a ſeat, in the high places of the Citie:
15 To call paſſengers who goe right on their wayes:
16 Who ſo is ſimple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him;
17 Stollen waters are ſweet, and bread † eaten in ſecret is pleaſant.
18 But he knoweth not that the dead are there; and that her gueſts are in the depths of hell.

† Hebr. of ſecrecies.

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fiue and twentieth, are ſundry obſeruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: * A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish ſonne is the heauineſſe of his mother.

* Chap. 15. 20

2 * Treaſures of wickednes profite nothing: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.
3 * The LORD will not ſuffer the ſoule of the righteous to famiſh: but he caſteth away || the ſubſtance of the Wicked.
4 * Hee becommeth poore that dealeth with a ſlacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.
5 Hee that gathereth in Summer, is a wiſe ſonne: but hee that ſleepeth in harueſt, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame.
6 Bleſſings are vpon the head of the iuſt: but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.
7 * The memory of the iuſt is bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.
8 The wiſe in heart will receiue commaundements: but a † prating foole || ſhall fall.
9 * He that walketh vprightly, walketh ſurely: but he that peruerteth his wayes, ſhalbe knowen.
10 * Hee that winketh with the eye, cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating foole || ſhall fall.
11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.
12 * Hatred ſtirreth vp ſtrifes: but loue couereth all ſinnes.
13 In the lips of him that hath vnderſtanding, wiſedome is found: but a rod is for the backe of him that is voyd of † vnderſtanding.
14 Wiſe men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is neere deſtruction.
15 * The rich mans wealth is his ſtrong citie: the deſtruction of the poore is their pouertie.
16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to ſinne.
17 He is in the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but hee that refuſeth reproofe, || erreth.
18 Hee that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that vttereth a ſlander, is a foole.
19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not ſinne: but hee that refrayneth his lips, is wiſe.
20 The tongue of the iuſt is as choiſe ſiluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.
21 The lips of the righteous feede many: but fooles die for want of wiſedome.
22 The bleſſing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.
23 * It is as a ſport to a foole to doe miſchiefe: but a man of vnderſtanding hath wiſedome.
24 The feare of the wicked, it ſhall come vpon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhalbe granted.
25 As the whirle winde paſſeth, ſo is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an euerlaſting foundation.
26 As vineger to the teeth, and as ſmoke to the eyes, ſo is the ſluggard to them that ſend him.
27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked ſhall be ſhortened.
28 * The hope of the righteous ſhall be gladneſſe: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall perith.
29 The way of the LORD is ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction ſhall be to the workers of iniquity.
30 * The righteous ſhall neuer be remooued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabite the earth.
31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth foorth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhalbe cut out.
32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked ſpeaketh † frowardneſſe.

† Hebr. heart.

* Chap. 18. 11.

|| Or cauſeth to erre.

† Hebr. of heart.

* Chap. 14 9.

* Chap. 9. 11. † Hebr. addeth. * Iob. 8. 13. and 11. 20. pſal. 112. 10.

* Pſal. 125. 1. and 37. 22.

† Hebr. frowardneſſes.

CHAP. XI.

* † False ballance is abomination to the LORD: but † a iust weight is his delight.

2 *When pride commeth, then commeth shame: but with the lowly is wisedome.

3 * The integritie of the vpright shall guide them: but the peruersenesse of transgressours shall destroy them.

4 * Riches profite not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.

5 The righteousnesse of the perfect shall † direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his owne wickednesse.

6 * The righteousnesse of the vpright shall deliuer them: but transgressours shall be taken in their owne naughtinesse.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of vniust men perisheth.

8 *The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his stead.

9 *An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the iust be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

11 By the blessing of the vpright the citie is exalted, but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † voyd of wisedome, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of vnderstanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer reuealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithfull spirit, concealeth the matter.

14 * Where no counsell is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellers there is safetie.

15 He that is suretie for a stranger, † shall smart for it: and hee that hateth † suretieship, is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne soule: but hee that is cruell, troubleth his owne flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that soweth righteousnesse, shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousnesse tendeth to life: so he that pursueth euill, pursueth it to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but such as are vpright in their way, are his delight.

21 Though hand ioyne in hand, the wicked shall not be vnpunished: but the seed of the righteous shalbe deliuered.

22 As a iewell of golde in a swines snowt: so is a faire woman which † is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous is onely good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth, and there is that withholdeth more then is meete, but it tendeth to pouertie.

25 * † The liberall soule shalbe made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himselfe.

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people shall curse him: but blessing shall be vpon the head of him that selleth it.

27 * He that diligently seeketh good, procureth fauour: but hee that seeketh mischiefe, it shall come vnto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but the * righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne house, shall inherite the winde: and the foole shall be seruant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life: and he that † winneth soules, is wise.

31 * Behold the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

Who so loueth instruction, loueth knowledge: but hee that hateth reproofe, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man shall not bee established by wickednesse: but the * roote of the righteous shall not be mooued.

4 *A vertuous woman is a crowne to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, is as cottennesse in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 *The

---

* Leuit. 16. 36 deut. 25. 15. cha 16. 11. and 20. 10, 23. † Heb. ballances of deceit.
† Heb. a perfect stone.
* Chap. 16. 18. and 15. 33. and 18. 12.
* Chap. 13. 6.
* Chap 10. 2. ezek 7 19. zeph. 1. 18.
† Heb. rectifie.
* Chap. 5. 22.
* Chap. 21. 18.
* Iob 8. 13.
† Heb. destitute of heart.
† Hebr. he that walketh being a tale-bearer.
* 3. King. 12. 1.
† Heb. shall be surety broken.
† Heb. those that strike hands.
† Heb. departeth from.
* 2 Cor. 9. 9.
† Heb. the soule of blessing.
* Pſal. 7. 17. and 9. 16. and 10 2. and 37. 7.
* Pſal. 1. 3. and 92. 13. Iere. 17. 8.
† Hebr. taketh.
* 1. Pet. 4. 18.
* Chap. 10. 25.
* 1. Cor. 11. 7.

6 *The words of the wicked are to lie in waite for blood: but the mouth of the vpright shall deliuer them.

7 *The wicked are ouerthrowen, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisedome: but he that is †of a peruerse heart, shall be despised.

9 Hee that is despised and hath a seruant, is better then hee that honoureth himselfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the ||tender mercies of the wicked are cruell.

11 *He that tilleth his land, shall bee satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine persons, is voide of vnderstanding.

12 The wicked desireth ||the net of euill men: but the roote of the righteous yeeldeth fruit.

13 †*The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lippes: but the iust shall come out of trouble.

14 *A man shall bee satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth, and the recompence of a mans hands shall bee rendred vnto him.

15 *The way of a foole is right in his owne eyes: but he that hearkeneth vnto counsell, is wise.

16 A fooles wrath is †presently known: but a prudent man couereth shame.

17 *He that speaketh trueth, sheweth foorth righteousnesse: but a false witnesse, deceit.

18 *There is that speaketh like the pearcings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

19 The lippe of trueth shall bee established for euer: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counsellours of peace, is ioy.

21 There shall no euill happen to the iust: but the wicked shall bee filled with mischiefe.

22 Lying lippes are abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, are his delight.

23 *A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth foolishnesse.

24 *The hand of the diligent shall beare rule: but the ||slouthfull shall bee vnder tribute.

25 *Heauinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is more ||excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slouthfull man roasteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse is life, and in the path-way thereof there is no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A wise sonne heareth his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 *A man shall eate good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressours, shall eate violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but hee that openeth wide his lips, shall haue destruction.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soule of the diligent shalbe made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 *Righteousnesse keepeth him that is vpright in the way: but wickednesse ouerthroweth †the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet hath great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life are his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: *but the ||lampe of the wicked shal be put out.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduised is wisedome.

11 *Wealth gotten by vanitie shall be diminished: but he that gathereth † by labour shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sicke: but when the desire commeth, it is a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but hee that feareth the commandement, ||shall be rewarded.

14 *The law of the wise is a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good

*Chap. 1. 11. & 18.

*Psal. 37. 37 prou. 11. 21

†Heb. perverse of heart.

||Or, bowels.

*Chap. 28. 19.

||Or, the forteresse.

†Hebr. the seare of the wicked in transgressing his lippes.

*Chap. 12. 7.

*Chap. 13. 2.

*Chap 3. 7.

†Hebr. in that day.

*Cha. 14. 5.

*Psal. 37. 5. and 39. 8.

*Chap. 13. 16. & 15. 2.

*Cha. 10. 4.

||Or, deceitfull.

*Chap. 15. 23.

|Or, abundant.

*Chap. 12. 14.

*Chap. 12. 3, 5, 16.

†Heb. finne.

*Iob 18. 6. & 21. 17.

||Or, candle.

*Chap. 10. 2 & 20 21.

†Heb. with the hand.

||Or, shall be repaire.

*Chap. 14 27.

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but the way of transgressours is hard.

*Chap.12. 27. & 15 2. †Heb spreadeth. 16 *Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole †layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassadour is health.

18 Pouerty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweete to the soule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

†Heb shall be broken. 20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fooles †shall be destroyed.

21 Euill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

*Iob 27.17 22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the *wealth of the sinner is layd vp for the iust.

*Chap.12. 11. 23 *Much foode is in the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of iudgement.

*Chap.23. 13. 24 *He that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.

*Psal.37 3. & 34.10. 25 *The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house; but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

*Iob 12.4. 2 *He that walketh in his vprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but hee that is peruerse in his wayes, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lippes of the wise shall preserue them.

4 Where no Oxen are, the crib is cleane: but much increase is by the strength of the Oxe.

*Exod.20. 16.&23.1. chap.6.19. and 19.17. *Chap.8.9. 5 *A faithfull witnesse will not lye: but a false witnesse will vtter lyes.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and findeth it not: but *knowledge is easie vnto him that vnderstandeth.

7 Goe from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not in him the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wisedome of the prudent is to vnderstand his way: but the folly of fooles is deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at *sinne: but among the righteous there is fauour. * Cha.10. 23.

†Heb the bitternesse of his soule. 10 The heart knoweth his †owne bitternesse, and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy.

*Chap.16. 25. 11 The house of the wicked shall bee ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of the vpright shall flourish.

12 *There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is sorrowfull; and the end of that mirth is heauinesse.

*Chap.1. 31. 14 The backslider in heart shall be *filled with his owne wayes: and a good man shall be satisfied from himselfe.

15 The simple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 Hee that is soone angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The simple inherite folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bowe before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

*Chap.19. 7. †Heb. many are the louers of the rich. 20 *The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but †the rich hath many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: *but he that hath mercy on the poore happy is he. *Psal.112. 9.

22 Doe they not erre that deuise euil? but mercy and trueth shall be to them that deuise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lippes tendeth onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wise is their riches: but the foolishnesse of fooles is folly.

*Vers.5. 25 *A true witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceitfull witnesse speaketh lyes.

26 In the feare of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall haue a place of refuge.

*Chap.13. 14. 27 *The feare of the LORD, is a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the kings

kings honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

29 Hee that is slow to wrath, is of great vnderstanding: but hee that is †hasty of spirit, exalteth folly.

†Hebr. short of spirit.

30 A sound heart, is the life of the flesh: but enuie, the rottennesse of the bones.

*Chap.17. 5. mat.25.

31 *Hee that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding: but that which is in the midst of fooles, is made knowen.

34 Righteousnes exalteth a nation: but sinne is a reproch †to any people.

†Hebr. to nations.

35 The Kings fauour is toward a wise seruant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

CAAP. XV.

*Soft answere turneth away wrath: but grieuous wordes stirre vp anger.

*Chap.25. 14.

2 The tongue of the wise, vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles †powreth out *foolishnesse.

†Hebr. belcheth or bubbleth. *Vers. 28. and chap. 12 23. and 29.

3 *The eyes of the LORD are in euery place, beholding the euill & the good.

*Iob 4.21 chap.5.21. Iere.16.17. and 23. 19. hebr.4.13.

4 †A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but peruersenesse therein is a breach in the spirit.

†Hebr. the healing of the tongue. *Cha.10.1.

5 *A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe, is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the reuenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lippes of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish, doeth not so.

*Chap.21. 27. amos 3. 23. isa.1. 11 and 66. 3.iere.6.20. and 7.22.

8 *The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright is his delight.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination vnto the LORD: but he loueth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 ‖Correction is grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproofe, shall die.

‖Or, suffration, &c.

11 *Hell and destruction are before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men?

*Iob 26.6.

12 A scorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wise.

13 *A merry heart maketh a cheere full countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

Chap.17. 22.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted are euill: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.

16 *Better is little with the feare of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

*Psal 37. 16 1.tim. 6 6. prou. 16 8.

17 *Better is a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a stalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

*Chap.17. 1.

18 *A wrathfull man stirreth vp strife: but he that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.

*Chap.26. 21 and 29. 22.

19 The way of the slouthfull man is as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous is made †plaine.

†Hebr. is raised vp as a causey.

20 *A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

*Chap.10. 1.

21 *Folly is ioy to him that is †destitute of wisedome: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.

*Chap.10. 23. †Heb. voide of heart.

22 *Without counsell, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellours they are established.

* See chap. 11.vers.14

23 A man hath ioy by the answere of his mouth: and a word spoken †in due season, how good is it?

†Hebr. in his season.

24 *The way of life is aboue to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

*Phil.3.20. col.3.1.

25 *The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

*Chap.12. 7. and 14. 11.

26 *The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the wordes of the pure, are †pleasant words.

*Chap.6. 18. †Heb. words of pleasantnesse.

27 Hee that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne house: but hee that hateth gifts, shall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.

29 *The LORD is farre from the wicked: but hee heareth the prayer of the righteous.

*psal.34. 16 & 145. 18.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wiſe.

32 He that refuſeth || inſtruction, deſpiſeth his owne ſoule: but he that heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderſtanding.

33 The feare of the LORD is the inſtruction of wiſedome; and * before honour is humilitie.

|| Or, correction.
| Or, obeyeth.
† Heb. poſſeſſeth an heart
* Chap. 18. 12.

CHAP. XVI.

THe * || preparations of the heart in man, and the anſwere of the tongue, is from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man are cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.

3 * † Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts ſhalbe eſtabliſhed.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himſelfe: * yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 * Euery one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the LORD: though hand ioyne in hand, he ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed.

6 By mercy and trueth iniquitie is purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the LORD, he maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better is a little with righteouſneſſe, then great reuenewes without right.

9 * A mans heart deuiſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

10 † A diuine ſentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in iudgement.

11 * A iuſt weight and ballance are the LORDS: † all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickednelle: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.

13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings: and they loue him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king is as meſſengers of death: but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and * his fauour is as a cloude of the latter raine.

16 * How much better is it to get wiſedome, then gold? and to get vnderſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſiluer?

17 The high way of the vpright is to depart from euill: hee that keepeth his way, preſerueth his ſoule.

18 * Pride goeth before deſtruction: and an haughtie ſpirit before a fall.

19 Better it is to be of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to diuide the ſpoile with the proud.

20 || He that handleth a matter wiſely ſhall finde good: and who ſo * truſteth in the LORD, happy is hee.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent, and the ſweetneſſe of the lips increaſeth learning.

22 * Vnderſtanding is a well-ſpring of life vnto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fooles is folly.

23 The heart of the wiſe † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lippes.

24 Pleaſant words are as an hony-combe, ſweete to the ſoule, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that ſeemeth right vnto a man but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

26 † Hee that laboureth, laboureth for himſelfe: for his mouth † craueth it of him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

28 * A froward man † ſoweth ſtrife, & a whiſperer ſeparateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deuiſe froward things: mouing his lips he bringeth euill to paſſe.

31 The hoare head is a crowne of glory, if it be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 He that is ſlow to anger, is better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof is of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter * is a dry morſell, and quietneſſe therewith, then an houſe full of || ſacrifices with ſtrife.

2 A wiſe ſeruant ſhall haue rule ouer a ſon that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The

Verſ. 9. and chap. 19. 21. and 20. 24. Ier. 10. 23.
|| Or, diſpoſings.
* Cha. 21. 2.

* Pſal. 37. 5. and 55. 23. mat. 6. 25. luke 12. 22. 1. per. 5. 7.
† Hebr. rolle.
* Iob 22. 30

* Chap. 6. 7. and 8. 13.

† Hebr. held innocent.

* Pſal. 37. 16 chap. 15. 16.

* Verſ. 1.

† Heb. diuination.

* Leuit. 19. 36. deut. 25. 13.
† Hebr. all the ſtones

* Chap. 19. 12.

* Cha. 8. 11.

* Cha. 11. 2 and 18. 12.

|| Or, he that vnderſtandeth a matter.
* Pſal. 2. 12. and 34. 9. and 125. 1. iſa. 30. 18. iere. 17. 7.
* Chap. 13. 14.

† Heb. maketh wiſe.

* Chap. 14. 12.

† Hebr. the ſoule of him that laboureth.
† Heb. heareth vnto him.
† Heb. a man of Belial
* Chap. 6. 14, 19. and 15. 18. and 26. 21. and 29. 22.
† Hebr. ſendeth forth.

* Chap. 15. 17.

|| Or, good cheere.

3 *The fining pot is for siluer, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD tryeth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to false lips: and a lyar giueth care to a naughty tongue.

5 *Who so mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker: and hee that is glad at calamities, shall not be †vnpunished.

6 *Childrens children are the crowne of olde men: and the glory of children are their fathers.

7 †Excellent speech becommeth not a foole: much lesse doe †lying lippes a prince.

8 *A gift is as a †precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoeuer it turneth, it prospereth.

9 *He that couereth a transgression, ‖seeketh loue; but hee that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.

10 ‖A reproofe entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

11 An euill man seeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a beare robbed of her whelps meete a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoso* rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therfore leaue off contention before it be medled with.

15 *He that iustifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iust: euen they both are abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherfore is there a price in the hand of a foole to get wisedome, seeing he hath no heart to it?

17 *A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduersitie.

18 *A man voide of †vnderstanding striketh hands, and becommeth suretie in the presence of his friend.

19 Hee loueth transgression, that loueth strife: and he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 †Hee that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and he that hath a peruerse tongue, falleth into mischefe.

21 *He that begetteth a foole, doeth it to his sorrow: and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 *A merrie heart doth good ‖like a medicine: but a broken spirit dryeth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 *Wisedome is before him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole are in the ends of the earth.

25 *A foolish sonne is a griefe to his father & bitternes to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the iust is not good nor to strike Princes for equitie.

27 *He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of vnderstanding is of ‖an excellent spirit.

28 *Euen a foole, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and hee that shutteth his lips, is esteemed a man of vnderstanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire a man hauing ‖separated himselfe, seeketh and intermedleth with all wisedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding, but that his heart may discouer it selfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth also contempt, and with ignominie, reproch.

4 *The words of a mans mouth, are as deepe waters, and the wel-spring of wisedome as a flowing brooke.

5 *It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 *A fooles mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soule.

8 *The words of a ‖tale-bearer are ‖as wounds, and they goe downe into the †innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slouthfull in his worke is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 *The Name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and †is safe.

11 The rich mans wealth is his strong Citie: and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 *Before destruction the heart of man is haughtie, and before honour is humilitie.

13 He that †answereth a matter before hee heareth it, it is folly and shame vnto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustaine his infirmitie: but a wounded spirit who can beare?

15 The

*Pſal.26.2. cha.27.11. iere.17.10. mala.3.3.

*Chap.14. 13.

†Hebr. held innocent.

*Pſa.127. 4.& 128.3.

†Hebr. a lip of excellency. †Hebr. a lip of lye.

*Chap.28. 16. †Heb. a stone of grace.

*Chap.10. 12. ‖Or procureth.

‖Or, a reproofe entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

*Rom.12. 17. 1.theſſ 5.15.1.pet. 3.9.

*Exo.23.7. iſa.5.23. chap.24.24

*Chap.28. 24.

*Chap.6.1. and 11.15. †Heb. hearts.

†Hebr. the froward of heart.

*Cha.10.1.

*Chap.15. 23. and 12. 25. ‖Or to ameliorate.

*Eccles 2. 14.and 8.1.

*Chap.10. 1.and 15. 20.and 19. 13.

*Iames 1. 19.

‖Or, a coole ſpirit. *Iob 13.5.

‖Or, he that ſeparateth himſelfe, ſeeketh according to his deſire, and intermeddleth in euery buſineſſe.

*Chap.20. 5.

*Chap.24. 23.leuit. 19.15. deut 17.7. and 16.19.

*Chap.10. 14.and 13. 3. & 23.3.

*Chap.12. 18.and 26. 22. ‖Or, whiſperer. ‖Or, like as when men are wounded †Heb. chambers.

*Pſal.18.2. and 27.1. and 144.2. †Hebr. is ſet aloft.

*Chap.10. 15.

*Chap.12. 2 and 16. 18.and 15. 3. †Heb. returneth a word.

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge, and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

*Chap.17. 8. 16 *A mans gift maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 Hee that is firſt in his owne cauſe, ſeemeth iuſt; but his neighbour commeth and ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended is harder to bee wonne then a ſtrong citie: and their contentions are like the barres of a caſtle.

*Chap.12. 14. & 13.2. 20 *A mans belly ſhall bee ſatisfied with the fruit of his mouth, and with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue, and they that loue it ſhall eate the fruit thereof.

*Chap.19. 14. 22 *Who ſo findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obteineth fauour of the LORD.

*Iames 2.3. 23 The poore vſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth *roughly.

*Chap.17. 17. 24 A man that hath friendes will ſhew himſelfe friendly: *and there is a friend that ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

*Chap.28. 6. BEtter is the poore that walketh in his integrity then he that is peruerſe in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Alſo that the ſoule be without knowledge, it is not good: and he that haſteth with his feete, ſinneth.

3 The fooliſhneſſe of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth againſt the LORD.

*Chap.14. 20. 4 *Wealth maketh many friendes: but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.

*Exo.23.1. deut.19.16 prou.6.9. and 21.28. †Hebr. bold innocent. ‡Heb. aman of lyes. 5 *A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be †vnpunished: and hee that ſpeaketh lyes, ‡ſhall not eſcape.

6 Many will entreat the fauour of the Prince: and every man is a friend to †him that giueth gifts.

*Chap.24. 20. 7 *All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends goe farre from him? hee purſueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

†Hebr an heart. 8 He that getteth †wiſedome loueth his owne ſoule: he that keepeth vnderſtanding ſhall finde good.

*Verſ.5. 9 *A falſe witneſſe ſhall not bee vnpunished, and hee that ſpeaketh lyes, ſhall perish.

10 Delight is not ſeemely for a foole: much leſſe *for a ſeruant to haue rule ouer princes.

*Eccle.10. 6. prou.30. 22. *Chap.14. 29. ‖Or, prudence. 11 *The ‖diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: and it is his glory to paſſe ouer a tranſgreſſion.

*Chap.16. 15. & 20 2. and 28. 15. †Chap.19. 1 & 15 20. and 17.21. & 23. and chap. 21.9. 12 *The Kings wrath is as the roaring of a lyon: but his fauour is as dew vpon the graſſe.

*Chap.27. 15. *Chap.18. 22. 13 *A foolish ſonne is the calamity of his father; and the contentions of a wife are *a continuall dropping.

*Chap.19. 10. 4. and 20. 13. *Luke 11. 28. 14 Houſe and riches, are the inheritance of fathers, and *a prudent wife is from the LORD.

15 Slouthfulneſſe caſteth into a deepe ſleepe: and an idle ſoule ſhall *ſuffer hunger.

*Matth.10. 42. and 25. 40. 2.cor.9. 6. and 7. ‖Or, the deede. 16 *Hee that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: but hee that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.

*Chap.13. 24.& 23. 13. ‖Or, to his deſtruction: or, to cauſe him to die. †Heb. adde. 17 *Hee that hath pitie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD; and ‖that which hee hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 *Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope, and let not thy ſoule ſpare ‖for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath ſhall ſuffer punishment: for if thou deliuer him, yet thou muſt †doe it againe.

20 Heare counſell, and receiue inſtruction, that thou mayeſt bee wiſe in thy latter end.

*Iob 23.13 pſal.33. 10, 11.prou.16 1.and 9. iſa. 46.10. 21 *There are many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe the counſell of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.

22 The deſire of a man is his kindneſſe: and a poore man is better then a lyar.

23 The feare of the LORD tendeth to life, and he that hath it ſhall abide ſatisfied: he ſhall not be viſited with euill.

*Chap.15. 19. and 26. 13. and 15. 24 *A ſlouthfull man hideth his hand in his boſome, and will not ſo much as bring it to his mouth againe.

*Chap.21. 11. †Hebr. will be cunning. 25 *Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple †will beware: and reproue one that hath vnderſtanding, and he will vnderſtand knowledge.

26 Hee that waſteth his father, and chaſeth away his mother, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproch.

27 Ceaſe, my ſonne, to heare the inſtruction, that cauſeth to erre from the

words of knowledge.

28 † An vngodly witnesse scorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquitie.

29 Iudgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the backe of fooles.

† Heb. A witnesse of Belial.

CHAP. XX.

WIne is a mocker, strong drinke is raging: and whosoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wise.

2 * The feare of a king is as the roaring of a Lyon: who so prouoketh him to anger, sinneth against his owne soule.

* Prou. 19. 12. and 16. 14.

3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 * The sluggard will not plow by reason of the ‖ cold, therefore shall hee begge in harueſt, and haue nothing.

* Chap. 20. 4.

‖ Or, winter.

5 * Counsell in the heart of man is like deepe water: but a man of vnderstanding will draw it out.

* Chap. 18. 4.

6 Most men will proclaime euery one his owne ‖ goodnes: but a faithfull man who can finde?

‖ Or, bounty.

7 The iust man walketh in his integritie: * his children are blessed after him.

* Psal. 112. 2.

8 A King that sitteth in the throne of iudgement, scattereth away all euill with his eyes.

9 * Who can say, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sinne:

* Psal. 51. 5. iob. 14. 4. 1. king. 8. 46. 2. chro. 6. 36. eccles. 7. 28. 1. ioh. 1. 8.

10 * † Diuers weights, and diuers † measures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.

* Deut. 25. 15. chap. 11. 1. and 16. 2.

† Hebr. a stone, and a stone.

11 Euen a childe is knowen by his doings, whether his worke bee pure, and whether it be right.

† Heb. an ephah, and an ephah.

12 * The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

* Exod. 4. 11. psal. 94. 9.

13 * Loue not sleepe, lest thou come to pouerty: open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

* Chap. 19. 15. and 12. 11.

14 It is nought, it is nought (saith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a pretious iewel.

* Chap. 27. 13.

16 * Take his garment that is suertie for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

* Chap. 9. 17.

17 * † Bread of deceit is sweete to a man: but afterward his mouth shall be filled with grauell.

† Heb. bread of lying, or falshood.

18 * Euery purpose is established by counsell: and with good aduice make warre.

* Chap. 15. 22.

19 * He that goeth about as a tale-bearer, reuealeth secrets therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lippes.

* Chap. 11. 13.

‖ Or, enticeth

20 * Who so curseth his father or his mother, his ‖ lampe shall bee put out in obscure darkenesse.

* Exod. 21. 17 leuit. 20 9. mat. 15. 4.

‖ Or, candle

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompence euill: but wait on the LORD, and he shall saue thee.

* Deut. 32. 35. chap. 17 13. and 24. 29. rom. 12. 17. † thess. 5. 15. 1. pet. 3. 9.

23 * Diuers weights are an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † false ballance is not good.

* Verſ 10. † Heb ballances of deceit.

24 * Mans goings are of the LORD, how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?

* Psal. 17 23. chap. 16. 9. iere. 10. 23.

25 It is a snare to the man who deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes, to make inquiry.

26 * A wise King scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

* Verse 8 psal. 101. 5. &c.

27 The spirit of man is the ‖ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

‖ Or, lampe.

28 * Mercy and trueth preserue the King: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.

* Psal. 101. 1. chap. 29. 14.

29 * The glory of young men is their strength: and the beauty of olde men is the gray head.

* Chap. 16. 31.

30 The bluenesse of a wound † cleanseth away euill: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

† Heb. is a purging medicine against euill.

CHAP. XXI.

THE Kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the riuers of water: hee turneth it Witherſoeuer he will.

2 * Euery way of a man is right in his owne eyes: but the LORD ponderеth the hearts.

* Chap. 16. 2.

3 * To doe iustice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then sacrifice.

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. isa. 1. 11. hos. 6. 6. mich. 6. 7. chap. 15 8.

4 * † An high looke, and a proude heart, and ‖ the plowing of the wicked, is sinne.

* Chap. 6. 17. † Hebr haughtines of eyes. ‖ Or, the light of the wicked.

5 The thoughts of the diligent rend onely to plenteousnesse: but of euery one

that is hastie, onely to want.

6 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, is a vaunte tossed to and fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them; because they refuse to do iudgement.

8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his worke is right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house toppe, then with a † brawling woman in † a wide house.

10 * The soule of the wicked desireth euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednesse.

13 * Who so stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, hee also shall cry himselfe, but shall not be heard.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 It is ioy to the iust to doe iudgement: but destruction shalbe to the workers of iniquitie.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderstanding, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth ‖ pleasure, shall be a poore man: hee that loueth wine and oyle, shall not be rich.

18 * The wicked shalbe a ransome for the righteous, and the transgressour for the vpright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wildernesse, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to bee desired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it vp.

21 He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse and honour.

22 * A wise man scaleth the citie of the mighty, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Who so keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proud and haughtie scorner is his name, who dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 * The desire of the slouthfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 Hee coueteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giueth and spareth not.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 * † A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * There is no wisedome, nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * ‖ safety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A * Good name is rather to be chosen then great riches, and ‖ louing fauour rather then siluer and gold.

2 * The rich and poore meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 * ‖ By humility and the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doeth keepe his soule, shall be farre from them.

6 ‖ Traine vp a child † in the way he should goe: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower is seruant † to the lender.

8 * He that soweth iniquitie, shall reape vanitie: ‖ and the rod of his anger shall faile.

9 * † Hee that hath a bountifull eye, shall be blessed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out, yea strife, and reproch shall cease.

11 Hee that loueth pureneſſe of heart, ‖ for the grace of his lips the king shall bee his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, and hee ouerthroweth the ‖ words of the transgressour.

13 * The slouthfull man saith, There is a Lyon

* Chap. 10. 2. and 13. 11.

† Heb. saw them or, dwell with them.

* Chap. 25. 19. and 13. 3. and 27. 15.

† Heb. a woman of contentions.

† Heb. an angle of se cretly

* Iam 4 5

† Heb. is not fauoured.

* Chap. 19. 25.

* Mat 18. 30

* Chap. 17. 8 and 18. 16.

‖ Or, ſlowe.

* Chap. 11. 18.

* Verse 9.

† Heb. in the land of the desert.

* Eccles 9. 14.

* Chap. 22. 17 and 18. 21.

† Heb. in the wrath of pride.

* Chap. 13. 4.

* Pſal. 112. 9.

* Chap. 15 8. 21. 66. 3. ier. 6. 20 pſal. 50. 9. amos 5 22.

† Heb. in wickednesse.

* Chap. 19. 5. 9.

† Heb. a witnesse of lyes.

‖ Or, conſiderath.

* Ier. 9. 23.

* Pſal. 33. 17.

* Pſal. 2. 9.

‖ Or, victory

* Eccleſ. 7. 2.

‖ Or, fauour is better then, &c.

* Chap. 29. 13.

* Chap. 27. 12.

* Pſal. 112. 1. 3.

‖ Or, the reward of humilitie, &c.

‖ Or, catechize.

† Heb. in his way.

† Heb. to the man that leadeth.

* Iob. 4. 8. hoſ. 10. 13.

‖ Or, and with the rod of his anger, he ſhall be conſumed.

* 2. Cor. 9 6

† Heb good of eye.

* Pſal. 101. 6.

‖ Or, and hath grace in his lips.

‖ Or, the matters.

* Chap. 26. 13.

a lyon without, I ſhall be ſlaine in the ſtreets.

14 * The mouth of ſtrange women is a deepe pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD ſhall fall therein.

15 Foolishnes is bound in the heart of a child: but * the rod of correction ſhall driue it farre from him.

16 Hee that oppreſſeth the poore to increaſe his riches, and he that giueth to the rich, ſhall ſurely come to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wiſe, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For it is a pleaſant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee; they ſhall withall be fitted in thy lippes.

19 That thy truſt may bee in the LORD, I haue made knowen to thee this day, || euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counſailes and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of trueth, that thou mightest answere the words of trueth || to them that ſend vnto thee?

22 Rob not the poore becauſe hee is poore: * neither oppreſſe the afflicted in the gate.

23 * For the LORD will plead their cauſe, and ſpoile the ſoule of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angry man: and with a furious man thou ſhalt not goe;

25 Leſt thou learne his wayes, and get a ſnare to thy ſoule.

26 * Bee not thou one of them that ſtrike hands, or of them that are ſureties for debts.

27 If thou haſt nothing to pay, why ſhould he take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 * Remooue not the ancient || land marke, which thy fathers haue ſet.

29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe? he ſhall ſtand before Kings, he ſhall not ſtand before † meane men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eate with a ruler, conſider diligently what is before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throate, if thou bee a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they are deceitfull meate.

4 * Labour not to bee rich: ceaſe from thine owne wiſedome.

5 † Wilt thou let thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themſelues wings, they flie away as an eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of him that hath an euill eye, neither deſire thou his daintie meates.

7 For as hee thinketh in his heart, ſo is hee: Eate, and drinke, ſaith hee to thee, but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morſel which thou haſt eaten ſhalt thou vomite vp, and looſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for hee will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy words.

10 * Remooue not the olde || landemarke, and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 * For their redeemer is mightie, he ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 * Withholde not correction from the childe: for if thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beate him with the rodde, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart bee wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, || euen mine.

16 Yea my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lips ſpeake right things.

17 * Let not thine heart enuy ſinners, but bee thou in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 * For ſurely there is an || ende, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Bee not amongſt wine bibbers; amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to pouerty, and drouſineſſe ſhall clothe a man with ragges.

22 * Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the trueth, and ſell it not; alſo wiſedome and inſtruction and vnderſtanding.

24 * The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe child, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall

* Chap. 2. 16. and 23. 27. and 5. 3. and 7. 5.

* Chap. 13. 24. and 29. 18 and 23. 13. and 29. 15, 17.

† Heb. in thy belly.

|| Or, truſt thou alſo.

|| Or, to thoſe that ſend thee.

* Zach. 7. 10

* Chap. 22 22. Iob. 31. 21.

* Chap. 6. 1 and 11. 15.

* Chap. 13 20. deu. 19. 14 & 27. 17.

|| Or, bound.

† Heb. obſcure men.

* 1. Tim. 6. 9. 10.

† Heb. wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to flie vpon?

* Chap. 22. 28. deut. 19 14. and 27. 17.

|| Or, bound.

* Chap. 22. 23. Iob. 31. 21.

* Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 22. 15.

|| Or, euen I will reioice.

* Chap. 24. 1. and 3. 31 pſal. 37. 1. and 73. 3.

* Chap. 24. 14.

Or, reward

* Rom. 13. 13. eph. 5. 18.

† Hebr. of their fleſh.

* Chap. 1. 8

* Chap. 10. 1. &c. 15. 20.

be glad, and ſhee that bare thee ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue mee thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 * For an whore is a deepe ditch; and a ſtrange woman is a narrow pit.

28 * She alſo lyeth in waite || as for a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

29 * Who hath woe? who hath ſorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cauſe? who hath redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tary long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine, when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, when it mooueth it ſelfe aright

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like || an adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peruerſe things.

34 Yea thou ſhalt be as hee that lyeth downe † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lyeth vpon the top of a maſt.

35 They haue ſtricken mee, ſhalt thou ſay, and I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, and † I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BEe not thou * enuious againſt euil men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 * For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lippes talke of miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhal the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † is ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

6 * For by wiſe counſel thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers there is ſafety.

7 Wiſedome is too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall be called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe is ſinne: and the ſcorner is an abomination to men.

10 If thou faint in the day of aduerſitie, thy ſtrength is † ſmall:

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlaine:

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not: doth not hee that pondereth the heart, conſider it? and hee that keepeth thy ſoule, doth not he know it? and ſhall not he render to euery man * according to his workes?

13 * My ſonne, eat thou hony becauſe it is good, and the hony combe, which is ſweet † to thy taſte.

14 So ſhall the knowledge of wiſedome be vnto thy ſoule: when thou haſt found it * then there ſhall bee a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 * For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp againe: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

17 * Reioyce not when thine enemie falleth: and let not thine heart bee glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee it, and † it diſpleaſe him, and hee turne away his wrath from him.

19 * || Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 * For there ſhall be no reward to the euill man: the || candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the LORD, and the king: and medle not with † them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamitie ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo belong to the wiſe: * It is not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement.

24 * He that ſayeth vnto the wicked Thou art righteous, him ſhall the people curſe; nations ſhall abhorre him:

25 But to them that rebuke him ſhall bee delight, and † a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 Euery man ſhall kiſſe his lippes that † giueth a right anſwere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy ſelfe in the field, and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Bee not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: and deceiue not with thy lippes.

29 * Say not, I will doe ſo to him as hee

* Chap. 22. 14.
* Chap. 7. 22.
|| Or, as a robber.
* Iſay. 5. 11.
|| Or, a cockatrice.
† Heb. in the heart of the ſea.
† Hebr. I knew it not.
* Chap. 23. 17. and 24. 19. pſal. 37. 1 &c. and. 73. 3.
* Pſal. 10. 7
† Hebr. in ſtrength.
† Heb. for ſtrength. verb. might.
* Chap. 20. 18 and 11. 14. and 15. 22.
† Hebr. marr.
* Pſal. 82. 4.
* Iob. 34. 11. pſal. 62. 12. ier. 32. 19. rom. 2. 6. apoc. 22. 12.
* Pſal. 19. 9 & 119. 103.
† Heb. vpon thy palate.
* Chap. 23. 18
* Pſal. 34. 18. and 37. 24. iob. 5. 19.
* Pſal. 35. 15. cha. 17. 5. iob. 31. 29.
† Heb. be euill in his eyes
* Pſal 37. 1. chap. 23. 17.
|| Or, keepe not company with the wicked.
* Chap. 13. 9. iob. 21. 17.
|| Or, lampe.
† Heb. change.
* Leuit. 19. 15. cha. 18. 5. and 28. 21. de ut. 1. 17 and 16. 19. iob. 7. 24.
* Chap. 17. 15. iſa. 5. 23
† Heb. a bleſſing of good.
† Heb. that anſwereth right words.
* Chap. 20. 22.

hee hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the ſlouthfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of vnderſtanding:

31 And loe, it was all growen ouer with thornes, and nettles had couered the face thereof, and the ſtone wall thereof was broken downe:

† Hebr. ſet my heart. 32 Then I ſaw, and †conſidered it well, I looked vpon it, and receiued inſtruction.

* Chap. 6. 9, &c. 33 * Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the handes to ſleepe:

† Hebr. a man of ſhield. 34 So ſhall thy pouertie come, as one that trauelleth, and thy want, as †an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Obſeruations about Kings, 8 and about auoyding cauſes of quarels, and ſundry cauſes thereof.

THeſe are alſo prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 It is the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings is to ſearch out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings is †vnſearchable.

† Heb. there is no ſearching. 4 Take away the droſſe from the ſiluer, and there ſhall come forth a veſſell for the finer.

* Chap. 20. 8. 5 * Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne ſhalbe eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe.

† Heb. ſet not out thy glory. 6 †Put not forth thy ſelfe in the preſence of the King, and ſtand not in the place of great men.

* Luke 14. 10. 7 * For better it is that it be ſaid vnto thee, Come vp hither, then that thou ſhouldeſt be put lower in the preſence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue ſeene.

8 Goe not forth haſtily to ſtriue, leſt thou know not what to doe in the ende thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

* Mat. 5. 25 and 18. 15. ||Or, diſcouer not the ſecret of another. 9 *Debate thy cauſe with thy neighbour himſelfe, and ||diſcouer not a ſecret to another:

10 Leſt he that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamie turne not away.

† Heb. ſpoken vpon his wheeles 11 A word †fitly ſpoken is like apples of gold in pictures of ſiluer.

12 As an eare-ring of golde, and an ornament of fine gold, ſo is a wiſe reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

* Chap. 13. 17. 13 *As the cold of ſnow in the time of harueſt; ſo is a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him: for hee refreſheth the ſoule of his maſters.

† Heb. as a gift of falſehood. 14 Who ſo boaſteth himſelfe †of a falſe gift, is like cloudes and winde without raine.

* Chap. 15. 1. gen. 32. 4. and 16. 14. 1. ſam. 25. 24. 15 *By long forbearing is a Prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Haſt thou found hony? eate ſo much as is ſufficient for thee: leſt thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

|| Or, let thy foote be ſeldome in thy neighbours houſe. †Heb. full of thee. 17 ||Withdraw thy foote from thy neighbours houſe: leſt he be †weary of thee, and ſo hate thee.

* Pſal. 120. 4. chap. 12. 18. 18 A man that beareth falſe witneſſe againſt *his neighbour, is a maule, and a ſword, and a ſharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a foote out of ioynt.

20 As hee that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vineger vpon nitre, ſo is he that ſingeth ſongs to an heauy heart.

* Exod. 23. 4. rom. 12. 20. 21 *If thine enemie be hungry, giue him bread to eate: and if he be thirſtie, giue him water to drinke:

22 For thou ſhalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD ſhall reward thee.

|| Or, The Northwinde bringeth forth raine, ſo doth a backebiting tongue an angry countenance. * Chap. 21. 9. and 19. 13. 23 ||The North winde driueth away raine: ſo doeth an angry countenance a backebiting tongue.

24 *It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe toppe, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide houſe.

25 As cold waters to a thirſty ſoule: ſo is good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, is as a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt ſpring.

* Chap. 16. 32. 27 It is not good to eat much hony: ſo for men to ſearch their owne glory, is not glory.

28 *Hee that hath no rule ouer his owne ſpirit, is like a city that is broken downe, and without walles.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Obſeruations about fooles, 13 about ſluggards, 17 and about contentious buſi bodies.

AS snow in summer, and as rame in harueſt: ſo honour is not ſeemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the ſwallow by flying: ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come.

3 *A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Anſwere not a foole according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like vnto him.

5 Anſwere a foole according to his folly, leſt hee bee wiſe in † his owne conceit.

6 He that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feete, and drinketh ‖ dammage.

7 The legges of the lame † are not equall: ſo is a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 ‖ As hee that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling, ſo is hee that giueth honour to a foole.

9 As a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard, ſo is a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 ‖ The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours.

11 *As a dogge returneth to his vomite: ſo a foole † returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his owne conceit? there is more hope of a foole then of him.

13 *The ſlouthfull man ſaith, There is a lyon in the way, a lyon is in the ſtreets.

14 As the doore turneth vpon his hinges: ſo doeth the ſlouthfull vpon his bedde.

15 *The ſlouthfull hideth his hand in his boſome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard is wiſer in his owne conceit, then ſeuen men that can render a reaſon.

17 He that paſſeth by, and ‖ medleth with ſtrife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the eares.

18 As a madman, who caſteth † firebrands, arrowes, and death:

19 So is the man that deceiueth his neighbour, & ſaith, Am not I in ſport?

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: ſo * where there is no ‖ talebearer, the ſtrife † ceaſeth.

21 * As coales are to burning coales, and wood to fire, ſo is a contentious man to kindle ſtrife.

22 *The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart are like a potſheard couered with ſiluer droſſe.

24 Hee that hateth, ‖ diſſembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.

25 When he † ſpeaketh faire, beleeue him not: for there are ſeuen abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ Whoſe hatred is couered with deceit, his wickednes ſhall be ſhewed before the whole congregation.

27 *Who ſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein: and hee that rolleth a ſtone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Obſeruations of ſelfe-loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoyd offences: 23 and of the houſhold care.

BOaſt * not thy ſelfe of † to morrow: for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine owne mouth, a ſtranger, and not thine owne lips.

3 A ſtone is † heauie, and the ſand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 † Wrath is cruell, and anger is outragious: but who is able to ſtand before ‖ enuie?

5 Open rebuke is better then ſecret loue.

6 *Faithfull are the wounds of a friende: but the kiſſes of an enemie are ‖ deceitfull.

7 *The full ſoule † loatheth an honie combe: but to the hungry ſoule euery bitter thing is ſweet.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her neſt: ſo is a man that wandreth from his place.

9 Oyntment and perfume reioyce the heart: ſo doeth the ſweetneſſe of a mans friend † by hearty counſell.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend forſake not: neither goe into thy brothers houſe in the day of thy calamitie: for † better is a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 *My ſonne, bee wiſe, and make my heart

* Chap. 10. 13. pſal. 32 9.

† Heb. his owne eyes.

|| Or, violence. † Heb. are lifted vp.

|| Or, as he that puteth a precious ſtone in an heape of ſtones.

|| Or, a great man grieueth all, and he that rewardeth the foole, he hireth alſo tranſgreſſors.

* 2. Pet. 2. 22. † Heb. returneth his folly.

* Chap. 22. 13.

* Chap. 19. 24

|| Or, he is weary.

|| Or is enraged.

† Hebr. flames or ſharpes.

† Heb. without wood.

* Chap. 22. 10.

|| Or, whiſperer.

† Heb. is ſilent.

* Chap. 15. 18 & 29. 22.

* Cha. 18. 8.

† Heb. chambers.

|| Or, is knowen.

† Heb. maketh his voyce gracious.

|| Or, hatred is couered in ſecret.

* Eccles. 10 5. pſal. 27. 16. & 9. 25.

* Iam. 4. 13, &c. † Heb. to morrow day.

† Hebr. heauineſſe.

† Heb. wrath is cruelties, and anger an ouerflowing. || Or, ſolemne.

* Pſa. 141. 5

|| Or, earneſt, or frequent. * Iob. 6. 7. † Heb. treadeth vnder foote.

† Heb. from the counſell of the ſoule.

* Chap. 17. 17. and. 18. 24. * Cha. 10. 1 and 23. 24.

heart

heart glad, that I may answere him that reproacheth me.

12 *A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on and are punished.

13 *Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 *A continuall dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand which bewrayeth itselfe.

17 Iron sharpeneth yron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the figgetree, shall eate the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face answereth to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 *Hell and destruction are †neuer full: so the eyes of man are neuer satisfied.

21 *As the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for golde: so is a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a pestell, yet will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Bee thou diligent to know the state of thy flockes, and †looke well to thy herdes.

24 For †riches are not for euer: and doth the crowne endure† to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth itselfe, and herbs of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes are for thy clothing, and the goats are the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt haue goats milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and for the †maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obseruations of impietie, and religious integritie.

THe *wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bolde as a lyon.

2 For the transgressi-

on of a land, many are the princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of vnderstanding and knowledge, the state thereof shall bee prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping raine † which leaueth no food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keepe the Law contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderstand not iudgement: but they that seeke the LORD, vnderstand all things.

6 *Better is the poore that walketh in his vprightnesse, then hee that is peruerse in his wayes, though he be rich.

7 *Whoso keepeth the law, is a wise sonne: but hee that †is a companion of riotous men, shameth his father.

8 *Hee that by vsury and † vniust gaine increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer shall be abomination.

10 *Whoso causeth the righteous to goe astray in an euill way, hee shall fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.

11 The rich man is wise † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderstanding searcheth him out.

12 *When righteous men doe reioyce, there is great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.

13 *He that couereth his sinnes, shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them, shall haue mercy.

14 Happy is the man that feareth alway: * but hee that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischiefe.

15 As a roaring lyon and a ranging beare: so is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth vnderstanding, is also a great oppressour: but he that hateth couetousnesse, shall prolong his dayes.

17 *A man that doth violence to the blood of any person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 *Whoso walketh vprightly, shall be saued: but he that is peruerse in his wayes, shall fall at once.

19 *He that tilleth his land, shall haue plentie of bread: but hee that followeth after vaine persons, shall haue pouertie enough.

20 A faith-

*Cha. 22.3

*Chap. 20. 16.

*Chap. 19. 13.

*Eccles. 1.8 † Heb. not.

*Chap. 17.3

† Heb set thy heart. † Hebr. strength. † Heb. to generation.

† Hebr. life.

*Leuit. 26. 36.

‖ Or, by men of vnderstanding the state thereof shall be prolonged. † Heb. without food.

* Cha. 19.1

*‖ Cha. 29.3 ‖ Or, feedeth gluttons.

* Cha. 13. 22. ecc. 26. 2. 26. † Hebr. by increase.

* Chap. 26. 27.

† Hebr. in his eyes.

* Iohn 11. 10. eccles. 10. 6. and verl. 28. ‖ Or, sought for.

*Psal. 32. 5. 1. Iohn 1. 9. and 10.

* Rom. 11. 10.

*Gen. 9. 6. exo. 21. 14.

* Chap. 10. 25.

* Chap. 12. 11.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: *but hee that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be ‖ innocent.

* Chap. 13. 11. and 23. 4. 1. tim. 6. 9

‖ Or, vnpunished.

21 *To haue respect of persons, is not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will transgresse.

* Chap. 18. 5. & 24. 23.

22 ‖ Hee that hasteth to bee rich, hath an euill eye, and considereth not that pouerty shall come vpon him.

Or, he that hath an euill eye, hasteth to be rich, vers. 20.

23 *He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more fauour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

* Cha. 27. 6

24 Who so robbeth his father or his mother, and sayth, It is no transgression, the same is the companion of † a destroyer.

† Heb. a man destroying.

25 *Hee that is of a proud heart, stirreth vp strife: but hee that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

* Chap. 13 10.

26 Hee that trusteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who so walketh wisely, he shall be deliuered.

27 *Hee that giueth vnto the poore, shall not lacke: but hee that hideth his eyes, shall haue many a curse.

* Deut. 15. 8. cha. 22. 9

28 *When the wicked rise, men hide themselues: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

* Cha. 29. 2 and ver. 12. of the chapter.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Obseruations of publique gouernment, 15 And of priuate. 22 Of anger, pride, theeuery, cowardize, and corruption.

HE † that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, shall suddenly be destroied, and that without remedy.

† Heb. a man of reproofes.

2 *When the righteous are ‖ in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

* Chap. 11. 10 and 28. 28. eccles. 10. 5.

‖ Or, increased.

3 *Whoso loueth wisedome, reioyceth his father: *but hee that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth his substance.

* Chap. 10. 1. and 5. 20. and 27. 11.

* Luke 15. 13. chap. 7. 9. and 28. 7

4 The king by iudgement stablisheth the land: but † hee that receiueth gifts, ouerthroweth it.

† Heb. a man of oblations.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an euill man there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and reioyce.

7 *The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

* Iob. 29. 16

8 Scornefull men ‖ bring a city into a snare: but wise men turne away wrath.

‖ Or set a citie on fire.

9 If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man whether hee rage or laugh, there is no rest.

10 † The blood thirstie hate the vpright: but the iust seeke his soule.

† Heb. men of blood.

11 A foole vttereth all his minde: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his seruants are wicked.

13 *The poore and the ‖ deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

* Cha. 22. 2 ‖ Or, the vsurer.

14 *The king that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne shall be established for euer.

* Chap. 20. 28.

15 *The rod and reproofe giue wisedome: but a * childe left to himselfe bringeth his mother to shame.

* See ver. 17 * Chap. 10. 1. and 17. 21. and 25.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: *but the righteous shall see their fall.

* Psal. 37. 36. and 58. 11. & 91. 8.

17 *Correct thy sonne, and hee shall giue thee rest: yea hee shall giue delight vnto thy soule.

* Chap. 13. 24. and 22. 15. and 23. 13, 14.

18 Where there is no vision, the people ‖ perish: but he that keepeth the Law, happy is hee.

‖ Or, is made naked.

19 A seruant will not be corrected by words: for though he vnderstand, he will not answere.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty ‖ in his words? there is more hope of a foole then of him.

‖ Or, in his matters.

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his seruant from a childe, shall haue him become his sonne at the length.

22 *An angry man stirreth vp strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

* Chap. 15 18. and 26. 21.

23 *A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall vphold the humble in spirit.

* Chap. 15. 33. and 18. 12. iob. 22. 29. luke 14 11. mat. 23 12.

24 Who so is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne soule: hee heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall be safe.

† Heb. shall be set on high. Cha. 19. 6. † Hebr. the face of a ruler.

26 *Many seeke the † rulers fauour, but euery mans iudgement commeth from the LORD.

27 An vniust man is an abomination to the iust: and he that is vpright in the way, is abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not

not to be wronged 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things inſatiable. 17 Parents are not to be deſpiſed. 18 Foure things hard to bee knowen, 21 Foure things vntollerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wiſe. 29 Foure things ſtately. 32 Wrath is to be preuented.

THe wordes of Agur the ſonne of Jakeh, euen the prophecy: The man ſpake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I am more brutiſh then any man, & haue not the vnderſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

† Heb. know.

4 * Who hath aſcended vp into heauen, or deſcended? who hath gathered the winde in his fiſts? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his ſonnes name, if thou canſt tell?

* Iohn 3. 13. Iob. 38. 4. pſal. 104. 3. Iſa. 40. 12

5 * Euery word of God † is pure: he is a ſhield vnto them that put their truſt in him.

*Pſal. 12 7. and 18. 32. & 19. 8. & 119. 140. † Heb. purified.

6 * Adde thou not vnto his wordes, leſt he reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

*Deut 4. 2. and 12. 32. apo. 22. 19.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † deny me them not before I die.

† Heb. withhold not from me.

8 Remooue farre from me vanitie, and lies; giue me neither pouertie, nor riches, * feed me with food † conuenient for me.

*Mat. 6 11. † Heb. of my allowance.

9 * Leſt I bee full, and † deny thee, and ſay, Who is the LORD? or leſt I be poore, and ſteale, and take the name of my God in vaine.

* Deut. 32. 15. † Heb. belye thee.

10 † Accuſe not a ſeruant vnto his maſter, leſt he curſe thee, and thou bee found guilty.

† Heb. hurt not with thy tongue.

11 There is a generation that curſeth their father, and doth not bleſſe their mother.

12 There is a generation that are pure in their owne eyes, and yet is not waſhed from their filthineſſe.

13 * There is a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

*Chap. 6. 17.

14 * There is a generation, whoſe teeth are as ſwords, and their law-teeth as knines, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

* Pſal. 52. 3. and 57 5. Iob. 29. 17.

15 The horſe-leach hath two daughters, crying, Giue, giue. There are three things that are neuer ſatisfied, yea foure things ſay not, † It is ynough:

† Heb. enough.

16 The graue: and the barren wombe, the earth that is not filled with water; and the fire that ſaith not, It is ynough.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and deſpiſeth to obey his mother, the rauens of ‖ the valley ſhall picke it out, and the yong Eagles ſhall eate it.

‖ Or, the brooke.

18 There bee three things which are too wonderfull for me yea foure, which I know not:

19 The way of an Eagle in the aire; the way of a Serpent vpon a rocke, the way of a ſhip in the † midſt of the Sea; and the way of a man with a mayd.

† Heb. heart.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman: ſhee eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I haue done no wickedneſſe.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for foure which it cannot beare:

22 * For a ſeruant when he reigneth, and a foole when hee is filled with meate:

* Chap. 19. 10

23 For an odious woman when ſhe is married, and an handmayd that is heire to her miſtreſſe.

24 There be foure things which are little vpon the earth, but they are † exceeding wiſe:

† Heb. wiſe made wiſe.

25 * The Ants are a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meate in the ſummer.

*Chap. 6. 7.

26 The Conies are but a feeble folke, yet make they their houſes in the rocks.

27 The Locuſts haue no king, yet go they forth all of them † by bands.

† Heb. gathered together.

28 The Spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which goe well, yea foure are comely in going:

30 A Lyon which is ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and turneth not away for any:

31 ‖ A Gray-Hound, an Hee-Goate alſo, and a King, againſt whom there is no riſing vp.

‖ Or, horſe, Heb girt in the loynes.

32 * If thou haſt done foolihly in lifting vp thy ſelfe, or if thou haſt thought euill, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth.

* Iob 21. 5. and 39. 37. &c. and 40. 4.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels leſſon of chaſtitie and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended, 10 The praiſe and properties of a good wife.

THe wordes of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my ſonne? and what, the ſonne of my wombe? and what the ſonne of my vowes?

3 Giue not thy ſtrength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which deſtroyeth kings.

4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for Princes, ſtrong drinke:

5 Leſt they drinke, and forget the Law, and † peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.

6 *Giue ſtrong drinke vnto him that is ready to periſh, and wine vnto thoſe that be † of heauy hearts.

7 Let him drinke and forget his pouerty, and remember his miſery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cauſe of all ſuch as are † appointed to deſtruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteouſly, *and plead the cauſe of the poore and needie.

10 ¶ *Who can find a vertuous woman? for her price is farre aboue Rubies.

11 The heart of her huſband doeth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that he ſhal haue no need of ſpoile.

12 She will doe him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 She ſeeketh Wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ſhips, ſhe bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riſeth alſo while it is yet night, and giueth meate to her houſehold, and a portion to her maydens.

16 She conſidereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruite of her handes ſhee planteth a Vineyard.

17 Shee girdeth her loynes with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her armes.

18 † Shee perceiueth that her merchandiſe is good; her candle goeth not out by night.

19 Shee layeth her handes to the ſpindle, and her handes holde the diſtaffe.

20 † She ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea ſhe reacheth forth her hands to the needie.

21 She is not afraid of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold are clothed with ‖ ſcarlet.

22 She maketh her ſelfe couerings of tapeſtrie, her clothing is ſilke and purple.

23 Her huſband is knowen in the gates, when he ſitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and ſelleth it, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour are her cloathing; and ſhe ſhall reioyce in time to come.

26 Shee openeth her mouth with wiſedome; and in her tongue is the law of kindneſſe.

27 Shee looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.

28 Her children ariſe vp, and call her bleſſed; her huſband alſo, and he prayſeth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuouſly, but thou exceedeſt them all.

30 Fauour is deceitfull, and beautie is vaine: but a woman that feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhall be praiſed.

31 Giue her of the fruite of her hands, and let her owne workes praiſe her in the gates.

† Heb. alter. † Heb. of all the ſonnes of affliction.
* Pſal. 104. 15.
† Heb. bitter of ſoule.
† Heb. the ſonnes of deſtruction.
* Leuit. 19. 15 deut. 1. 16.
* Chap. 12. 4.
† Heb. taketh.
† Heb. ſhee taſteth.
† Heb. ſhee ſtreacheth.
‖ Or, double garments.
‖ Or, haue gotten riches

¶ ECCLE-

¶ECCLESIASTES, or the Preacher.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vaine: 4 Because the creatures are restlesse in their courses: 9 They bring foorth nothing newe, and all olde things are forgotten: 12 And because hee hath found it so in the studies of wisedome.

THE wordes of the Preacher, the sonne of Dauid, King in Ierusalem.

2 *Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all is vanitie.

*Cha.12.9. psal. 144.4. psal. 39.6. and 26.9.

3 *What profite hath a man of all his labour which hee taketh vnder the Sunne?

*Cha.2.22. and 3.9.

4 One generation passeth away, and another generation commeth: *but the earth abideth for euer.

*Psa.104.5 & 119.90.

5 The Sunne also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and †hasteth to the place where he arose.

†Heb. panteth.

6 The winde goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North, it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth againe according to his circuits.

7 *All the riuers runne into the Sea, yet the Sea is not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they †returne againe.

*Psal 104.9,10,10b. 38.10.

†Heb. returne to goe.

8 All things are full of labour, man cannot vtter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 *The thing that hath beene, it is that which shall bee: and that which is done, is that which shall bee done, and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne.

*Cha.3.15

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be sayd, See, this is new? it hath beene already of olde time, which was before vs.

11 There is no remembrance of former things: neither shall there bee any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was king ouer Israel in Ierusalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to seeke and search out by wisedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sonnes of man, ||to bee exercised therewith.

||Or to afflict them.

14 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold all is vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

15 *That which is crooked, cannot bee made straight: and †that which is wanting cannot be numbred.

*Cha.7.13 †Heb. defect

16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe I am come to great estate, and haue gotten *more wisedome then all they that haue been before me in Ierusalem: yea, my heart †had great experience of wisedome and knowledge.

*1.King.4. 30. and 10. 7,23. †Heb. had seene much.

17 *And I gaue my heart to know wisedome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceiued that this also is vexation of the spirit.

*Cha.2.12. and 7.23.

18 For in much wisedome is much griefe: and hee that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanitie of humane courses in the works of pleasure. 12 Though the wise bee better then the foole, yet both haue one euent. 18 The vanitie of humane labour, in leauing it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will proue thee with mirth, therefore inioy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanitie.

2 I said

2 I said of laughter, It is madde: and of mirth, what doeth it?

3 *I sought in mine heart †to giue my selfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisedome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sonnes of men, which they should doe vnder the heauen† all the dayes of their life.

*Chap. 1. 17. †Hebr. to draw my flesh with wine. †Hebr. the number of the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great workes, I builded mee houses, I planted mee Vineyards.

5 I made mee gardens & orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kinde of fruits.

6 I made mee pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had †seruants borne in my house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.

†Heb sonnes of my house

8 *I gathered mee also siluer and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the prouinces: I gate mee men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, †as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

*2 King. 9. 28. and 10. 4. †Hebr. musicall instrument and instruments

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem; all my wisedome remained with me.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the workes that my handes had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all was* vanitie, and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit vnder the Sunne.

*Chap. 1. 3.

12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisedome, *and madnesse and folly: for what can the man doe, that commeth after the king? ‖euen that which hath beene alreadie done.

*Chap. 1. 17. and 7. 23. ‖Or, in those things which haue beene already done

13 Then I saw †that wisedome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkenesse.

†Hebr. That there is an excellencie in wisedome more then in folly, &c.

14 *The wise mans eyes are in his head but the foole walketh in darknes: and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

*Prou. 17. 24. chap. 8. 1.

15 Then I said in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it †happeneth euen to me; and why was I then more wise? then I spyd in my heart, That this also is vanitie.

†Heb. happeneth to me euen to me.

16 For there is no remembrance of the wise, more then of the foole for euer, seeing that which now is, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten, and how dieth the wise man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne is grieuous vnto mee: for all is vanitie and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea I hated all my labour which I had †taken vnder the Sunne: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shalbe after me.

†Hebr. laboured.

19 *And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a foole? yet shall he haue rule ouer all my labour, wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sunne. This is also vanity.

*Psal. 49. 11, &c.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour is in wisedome and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall hee †leaue it for his portion. This also is vanitie, and a great euill.

†Heb. giue.

22 *For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein hee hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

*Chap. 1. 3 and 3. 9.

23 For all his dayes are* sorrowes, and his trauaile, griefe, yea his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanitie.

*Iob. 14. 1.

24 ¶* There is nothing better for a man, then that he should eat and drinke, and that hee, should make his soule enioy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it was from the hand of God.

*Cha. 3. 12, 22. and 5. 17. and 8. 15. ‖Or, delight himselfe.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten hereunto more then I?

26 For God giueth to a man that is good †in his sight, wisedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner hee giueth trauaile, to gather and to heape vp that* he may giue to him that is good before God: This also is vanitie and vexation of spirit.

†Hebr. before him. *Iob 27. 17

CHAP. III.

1 By the necessary change of times, vanitie is added to humane trauaile. 11 There is an excellencie in Gods workes. 16 But as for man, God shall iudge his workes there, and here he shall be like a beast.

To

TO euery thing there is a ſeaſon, and a time to euery purpoſe vnder the heauen.
2 A time † to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.
3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.
4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.
5 A time to caſt away ſtones, and a time to gather ſtones together: a time to imbrace, and a time † to refraine from imbracing.
6 A time to || get, and a time to loſe: a time to keepe, and a time to caſt away.
7 A time to rent, and a time to ſowe: a time to keepe ſilence, and a time to ſpeake.
8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre and a time of peace.
9 * What profite hath hee that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?
10 I haue ſeene the trauaile which God hath giuen to the ſonnes of men, to be exerciſed in it.
11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: alſo hee hath ſet the world in their heart, ſo that no man can finde out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.
12 I know that there is no good in them, but for a man to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.
13 And alſo that euery man ſhould eat and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour: it is the gift of God.
14 I know that whatſoeuer God doeth, it ſhalbe for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men ſhould feare before him.
15 * That which hath bene, is now: and that which is to bee, hath already beene, and God requireth † that which is paſt.
16 ¶ And moreouer, I ſaw vnder the Sunne the place of iudgement, that wickednes was there and the place of righteouſnes, that iniquitie was there.
17 I ſaid in mine heart, God ſhall iudge the righteous and the wicked: for there is * a time there, for euery purpoſe and for euery worke.
18 I ſaid in my heart concerning the eſtate of the ſonnes of men, || that God might manifeſt them, and that they might ſee that they themſelues are beaſts.
19 * For that which befalleth the ſonnes of men, befalleth beaſtes, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other, yea they haue all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preheminence aboue a beaſt, for all is vanitie.
20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the duſt, and all turne to duſt againe.
21 Who knoweth the ſpirit † of man that † goeth vpward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downeward to the earth?
22 * Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man ſhould reioyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion, for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhalbe after him?

† Hebr. to beare.
† Heb. to be farre from.
|| Or ſeeke.
* Chap. 1. 3.
† Hebr. that which is driuen away.
* Verſe. 1. Or, that they might cleare God, and ſee, &c.
* Pſal. 49. 11. ſp. 16.
† Heb of the ſonnes of man.
† Hebr. it aſcending.
* Chap. 2. 24 and 5. 17.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanity is encreaſed vnto men by oppreſſion, 4 by enuy, 5 by idleneſſe, 7 by couetouſneſſe, 9 by ſolitarineſſe, 13 by wilfulneſſe.

SO * I returned, and conſidered all the oppreſſions that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold the teares of ſuch as were oppreſſed, and they had no comforter: and on the ſide of their oppreſſours there was power, but they had no comforter.
2 * Wherefore I praiſed the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.
3 * Yea better is hee then both they, which hath not yet bene, who hath not ſeene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.
4 ¶ Againe I conſidered all trauaile, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this is alſo vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.
5 * The foole ſolded his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.
6 * Better is an handfull with quietneſſe, then both the hands full with trauell and vexation of ſpirit.
7 ¶ Then I returned, and I ſaw vanitie vnder the Sunne.
8 There is one alone, and there is not a ſecond, yea, hee hath neither childe nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour, neither is his eye ſatisfied with riches, neither ſaith hee, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my ſoule of

* Chap. 5 7 &c.
† Heb. hand.
* Iob 3. 17. &c.
* Iob 3. 11, 16, 21.
† Hebr. all the righteous worke
† Heb. that is the enuie of a man from his neighbour.
* Pro. 6. 10. and 24 33.
* Prou. 13. 16. and 26. 18.

good: this is alſo vanitie, yea it is a ſore trauell.

9 ¶ Two are better then one; becauſe they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow; but woe to him that is alone, when he falleth: for he hath not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lye together, then they haue heate: but how can one bee warme alone?

12 And if one preuaile againſt him, two ſhall withſtand him, and a three-fold coard is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poore & a wiſe child, then an old and foolish King † who will no more be admoniſhed.

14 For out of priſon hee commeth to reigne, whereas alſo he that is borne in his kingdome, becommeth poore.

15 I conſidered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sunne, with the ſecond child that ſhall ſtand vp in his ſtead.

16 There is no end of all the people, euen of all that haue bene before them: they alſo that come after, ſhall not reioyce in him: ſurely this alſo is vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

† *Ecc.4.13. who hateth to be admoniſhed.*

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in Diuine ſeruice, 8 in murmuring againſt oppreſſion, 9 and in Riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.

KEepe thy foote when thou goeſt to the houſe of God, and bee more ready to heare, * then to giue the ſacrifice of fooles: for they conſider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not raſh with thy mouth, and let not thine heart bee haſty to vtter any || thing before God: for God is in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of buſineſſe, and a fooles voyce is knowen by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow vnto God, deferre not to pay it: for he hath no pleaſure in fooles; * pay that which thou haſt vowed.

5 Better is it that thou ſhouldeſt not vow, then that thou ſhouldeſt vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy flesh to ſinne, neither ſay thou before the Angel, that it was an errour: wherefore ſhould God bee angry at thy voyce, and deſtroy the worke of thine handes?

7 For in the multitude of dreames and many words, there are alſo diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou ſeeſt the oppreſſion of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement, and iuſtice in a prouince, maruell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer the profit of the earth is for all: the King himſelfe is ſerued by the field.

10 Hee that loueth ſiluer ſhall not be ſatisfied with ſiluer, nor hee that loueth abundance, with increaſe: this is alſo vanitie.

11 When goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eate them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, ſauing the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The ſleepe of a labouring man is ſweet, whether hee eate little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not ſuffer him to ſleepe.

13 There is a ſore euill which I haue ſeene vnder the Sun, namely riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But thoſe riches periſh by euill trauell; and hee begetteth a ſonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked ſhall hee returne to goe as hee came, and ſhall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this alſo is a ſore euill, that in all points as hee came, ſo ſhall hee goe: * and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the winde?

17 All his dayes alſo hee eateth in darkeneſſe, and hee hath much ſorrow, and wrath with his ſickeneſſe.

18 ¶ * Behold that which I haue ſeene: † It is good and comely for one to eat and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that hee taketh vnder the Sunne, † all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man alſo to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour: this is the gift of God.

20 || For he ſhall not much remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth him in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP.

* *1. Sam. 15. 22. Pſal. 50. Prou. 15. 8. and 21. 27.*

|| *Or, word.*

* *Matt. 6. 7. prou. 10. 19*

* *Deut. 23. 21.* * *Pſal. 66. 13, 14.*

† *Heb. at the voice or purpoſe.*

* *Iob. 1. 21. 1. Tim. 6. 7. Pſal. 49. 17.*

* *Chap. 1. 3.*

* *Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 13.* † *Heb. there is a good which is comely. &c.* † *Heb. the number of the dayes.*

|| *Or, though he giue not much, yet he remembreth &c.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without vse. 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanitie of sight and wandring desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.

THere is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sun, and it is common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soule of all that hee desireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a stranger eateth it: This is vanitie, and it is an euill disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred children, and liue many yeeres, so that the dayes of his yeeres bee many: and his soule bee not filled with good, and also that hee haue no buriall, I say, that an vntimely birth is better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanitie, and departeth in darkenesse, and his name shall be couered with darkenesse.

5 Moreouer hee hath not seene the Sunne, nor knowen any thing: this hath more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea though he liue a thousand yeeres twice told, yet hath he seene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wise more then the foole? what hath the poore, that knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better is the sight of the eyes, † then the wandering of the desire: this is also vanitie and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath bene, is named already, and it is knowen that it is man: neither may hee contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there bee many things that increase vanitie, what is man the better?

12 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which he spendeth as *a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him vnder the Sunne?

† Heb. soule.

† Heb. then the walking of the soule.

† Heb. the number of the dayes of the life of his vanitie. *Psal. 144.4

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies against vanitie, are a good name, 2 Mortification, 7 Patience, 11 Wisedome. 23 The difficultie of Wisedome.

A *Good name is better then pretious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

*Prou. 22.1 and 15.30

2 ¶ It is better to goe to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting: for that is the ende of all men, and the liuing will lay it to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow is better then laughter, for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

‖ Or, anger.

4 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning: but the heart of fooles is in the house of mirth.

5 *It is better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fooles.

*Prou. 12 18 and 15. 31.32.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, so is the laughter of the foole: this also is vanitie.

† Heb. sound.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: * and a gift destroyeth the heart.

*Deu. 16. 19.

8 Better is the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better then the proud in spirit.

9 *Bee not hasty in thy spirit to bee angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

* Prou. 14. 17. and 16. 32.

10 Say not thou, what is the cause that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire † wisely concerning this.

† Hebr out of wisedome.

11 ¶ Wisedome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profite to them that see the Sunne.

‖ Or, as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.

12 For Wisedome is a † defence, and money is a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge is, that Wisedome giueth life to them that haue it.

† Hebr. shaddow.

13 *Consider the worke of God: for who can make that straight which hee hath made crooked?

*Chap. 1. 15.

14 In the day of prosperitie bee ioyfull, but in the day of aduersitie consider: God also hath † set the one ouer against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

† Heb. made,

15 All things haue I seene in the dayes of my vanity: there is a iust man that perisheth in his righteousnes, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous ouer much, neither make thy selfe ouer wise: Why shouldest thou † destroy thy selfe?

† Hebr. be desola. ei?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be

be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

† Hebr. not in thy time?

18 It is good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for hee that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 * Wisedome strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

* Prou. 21. 22. and 24. 5. chap. 9. 16.

20 * For there is not a iust man vpon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

* Prou. 20. 9. 1. king. 8. 46 1. ioh. 1. 8.

21 Also † take no heede vnto all words that are spoken, lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee.

† Heb. giue not thine heart.

22 For often times also thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I proued by wisedome: I said, I will be wise, but it was farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisdome, and the reason of things, and to know the wickednes of folly, euen of foolishnesse and madnesse.

† Heb. I and mine heart compassed.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares & nets, and her hands as bands: † who so pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shalbe taken by her.

* Prou. 22. 14.

† Heb. that is good before God.

27 Behold, this haue I found (saith the Preacher) || counting one by one to finde out the account:

|| Or, weighing one thing after another to finde out the reason.

28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all those haue I not found.

29 Lo, this onely haue I found, that * God hath made man vpright: but they haue sought out many inuentions.

* Gene. 1. 27.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to bee respected. 6 The diuine prouidence is to be obserued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduersitie, then with the wicked in prosperitie. 16 The worke of God is vnsearchable.

WHo is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisedome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall bee changed.

* Prou. 17. 24.

† Heb the strength.

2 I counsell thee, to keepe the Kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Bee not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an euill thing, for hee doeth whatsoeuer pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a King is, there is power: and who may say vnto him, what doest thou?

5 Who so keepeth the Commandement, † shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and iudgement.

† Heb shall know.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time, and iudgement, therefore the misery of man is great vpon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him, || When it shall be?

|| Or, how it shall be?

8 There is no man that hath power * ouer the spirit to retaine the spirit, neither hath hee power in the day of death: and there is no || discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

* Iob. 14. 5.

|| Or, calling of weapons.

9 All this haue I seene, and applied my heart vnto every worke that is done vnder the Sunne: there is a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come, and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the Citie, where they had so done: this is also vanitie.

11 Because sentence against an euill worke is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and his dayes bee prolonged, yet surely I know that * it shall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

* Psal. 37. 10, 11, 18, 19.

13 But it shall not bee well with the wicked, neither shall hee prolong his dayes which are as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done vpon the earth, that there bee iust men vnto whom it * happeneth according to the worke of the wicked: againe, there bee wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous: I said, that this also is vanity.

* Psal. 73. 13.

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate and to drinke, and to bee merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

* Chap. 3. 22.

16 ¶ When

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done vpon the earth: (for also there is that neither day nor night seeth sleepe with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne: because though a man labour to seeke it out, yea further though a wise man thinke to know it, yet shall hee not bee able to finde it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessitie of death vnto men. 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all. 13 Wisedome is better then strength.

† Heb. I gaue, or set to my heart.

FOr all this † I considered in my heart euen to declare all this, that the righteous and the wise, and their workes, are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue, or hatred, by all that is before them.

* Mal. 3. 14 psal. 73. 2 and 12. 13

2 * All things come alike to all: there is one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner, and hee that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This is an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that there is one euent vnto all: yea, also the heart of the sonnes of men is full of euill, and madnesse is in their heart while they liue, & after that they go to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dog is better then a dead Lion.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither haue they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their loue, and their hatred, and their enuie is now perished, neither haue they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merrie heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments bee alwayes white; and let thy head lacke no ointment.

† Heb. see or enioy life.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife, whom thou louest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanitie: * for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest vnder the Sunne.

* Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 13. and 5. 18.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for there is no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisedome in the graue, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned and saw vnder the Sunne, That the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill: but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sonnes of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

* Prou. 29. 6.

13 ¶ This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and it seemed great vnto me:

14 There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarkes against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisedome deliuered the city; yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 * Then said I wisedome is better then strength: neuertheless, the poore mans wisedome is despised, and his words are not heard.

* Prou. 21. 22 chap. 7. 19.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisedome is better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Obseruations of wisdome & folly. 16 Of riot, 18 slouthfulnesse, 19 and money. 20 Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.

† Heb. flies of death.

DEad flies cause the ointment of the Apothecary to send forth a stinking sauour: so doeth a little folly, him that is in reputation for wisedome and honour.

2 A wise mans heart is at his right hand: but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea also when hee that is a foole walketh by the way, † his wisedome faileth him, and he saith to euery one that he is a foole.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, as an errour which proceedeth † from the ruler.

6 Folly is set † in great dignitie, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I haue seene seruants * vpon horses, and Princes walking as seruants vpon the earth.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it, and who so breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Who so remoueth stones, shall be hurt therewith: and hee that cleaueth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisedome is profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without inchantment, and † a babbler is no better.

12 * The wordes of a wise mans mouth are † gracious: but the lips of a foole will swallow vp himselfe.

13 The beginning of the wordes of his mouth is foolishnesse: and the end of † his talke is mischeuous madnesse.

14 * A foole also † is full of wordes, a man cannot tell * what shall bee: and what shall be after him who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish weareth euery one of them, because hee knoweth not how to goe to the Citie.

16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy King is a child, and thy Princes eate in the morning.

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy King is the sonne of nobles, and thy Princes eate in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slouthfulnesse the building decayeth; and through idlenesse of the handes the house dropperth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ * Curse not the King, no not in thy ‖ thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a birde of the aire shall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

† *Heb his heart.*

† *Heb from before.* † *Heb in great heights.* * *Prou. 30. 22.*

* *Psal. 7. 16. prou. 26. 27.*

† *Heb, the master of the tongue.* * *Prou. 10. 32. and 12. 13.* † *Heb, grace*

† *Heb, his mouth.* * *Prou. 15. 2.* † *Heb multiplieth words.* * *Chap. 3. 21. and 6. 12.*

* *Isa. 3. 3. 4.*

* *Psal. 104. 15.* † *Heb. maketh glad the life.* * *Exod. 22. 28.* ‖ *Or, conscience.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for Charitie. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of Iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

CAst thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou shalt find it after * many dayes.

2 Giue a portion to seuen, & also to eight, for thou knowest not what euill shall be vpon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of raine, they empty themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that obserueth the wind shall not sow: and hee that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones doe grow in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.

7 ¶ Truely the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to behold the Sunne.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, and reioyce in them all, yet let him remember the dayes of darknesse, for they shall bee many. All that commeth is vanitie.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O yong man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheare thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things, God will bring thee into Iudgement.

10 Therefore remoue ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh, for child-hood and youth are vanitie.

† *Heb. vpon the face of the waters.* * *Deut. 15. 10. matth. 10. 42. prou. 19. 17.*

† *Heb. shall be right.*

‖ *Or, anger.*

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creatour is to bee remembred in due time. 8 The Preachers care to edifie. 13 The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanitie.

*Remember

* Pro.22.6.

REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euil dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I haue no pleasure in them:

2 While the Sunne, or the light or the Moone, or the Starres bee not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

‖ Or, the grinders faile, because they grind little.

4 And the doores shal be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also when they shalbe afraid of that which is high, and feares shall bee in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streetes:

6 Or euer the siluer corde be loosed, or the golden bowle bee broken, or the pitcher bee broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.

7 * Then shall the dust returne to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it.

* Gen.3.19

8 ¶ * Vanitie of vanities (saith the preacher) all is vanitie.

*Chap.12.

9 And ‖ moreouer because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea he gaue good heed, and sought out, and * set in order many prouerbes.

‖ Or, the more wise the Preacher was, &c.
* 1.King.4.32.

10 The preacher sought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written was vpright, euen words of trueth.

† Heb. words of delight.

11 The wordes of the wise are as goads, and as nailes fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are giuen from one shepheard.

12 And further, by these, my sonne, be admonished: of making many bookes there is no end, and much ‖ study is a wearinesse of the flesh.

‖ Or, reading.

13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his commandements, for this is the whole duetie of man.

‖ Or, the end of the matter, euen all that hath bene heard, is.

14 For God * shal bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether it bee good, or whether it bee euill.

*Rom.2.16 and 14.10. 1.Cor.5.10.

The Song of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

1 The Churches loue vnto Christ. 5 Shee confesseth her deformity, 7 and prayeth to be directed to his flocke. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents. 9 And shewing his loue to her, 11 Giueth her gracious promises. 12 The Church and Christ congratulate one another.

THe song of songs, which is Solomons.

2 Let him kisse mee with the kisses of his mouth: * for † thy loue is better then wine.

* Chap.4.10. † Heb. thy loues.

3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments, thy name is as ointment powred forth, therefore doe the virgins loue thee.

4 * Draw mee, we will runne after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: wee will be glad and reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vpright loue thee.

* Ioh.6.44

‖ Or, they loue thee vprightly.

5 I am blacke, but comely, (O yee daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon me because I am blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon mee: my mothers children were angry with me, they made mee the keeper of the vineyardes, but mine owne vine-

* Pro.22.6.

REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euil dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I haue no pleasure in them:

2 While the Sunne, or the light or the Moone, or the Starres bee not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

‖ Or, the grinders faile, because they grind little.

4 And the doores shal be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also when they shalbe afraid of that which is high, and feares shall bee in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streetes:

6 Or euer the siluer corde be loosed, or the golden bowle bee broken, or the pitcher bee broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.

7 * Then shall the dust returne to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it.

* Gen.3.19

8 ¶ * Vanitie of vanities (saith the preacher) all is vanitie.

*Chap.12.

9 And ‖ moreouer because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea he gaue good heed, and sought out, and * set in order many prouerbes.

‖ Or, the more wise the Preacher was, &c.
* 1.King.4.32.

10 The preacher sought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written was vpright, euen words of trueth.

† Heb. words of delight.

11 The wordes of the wise are as goads, and as nailes fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are giuen from one shepheard.

12 And further, by these, my sonne, be admonished: of making many bookes there is no end, and much ‖ study is a wearinesse of the flesh.

‖ Or, reading.

13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his commandements, for this is the whole duetie of man.

‖ Or, the end of the matter, euen all that hath bene heard, is.

14 For God * shal bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether it bee good, or whether it bee euill.

*Rom.2.16 and 14.10. 1.Cor.5.10.

The Song of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

1 The Churches loue vnto Christ. 5 Shee confesseth her deformity, 7 and prayeth to be directed to his flocke. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents. 9 And shewing his loue to her, 11 Giueth her gracious promises. 12 The Church and Christ congratulate one another.

THe song of songs, which is Solomons.

2 Let him kisse mee with the kisses of his mouth: * for † thy loue is better then wine.

* Chap.4.10. † Heb. thy loues.

3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments, thy name is as ointment powred forth, therefore doe the virgins loue thee.

4 * Draw mee, we will runne after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: wee will be glad and reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vpright loue thee.

* Ioh.6.44

‖ Or, they loue thee vprightly.

5 I am blacke, but comely, (O yee daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon me because I am blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon mee: my mothers children were angry with me, they made mee the keeper of the vineyardes, but mine owne vine-

vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me, (O thou whom my soule loueth) where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flocke to rest at noone: for why should I bee | as one that turneth aside by the flockes of thy companions?

|Or, as one that is vailed.

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou fairest among women) goe thy way forth by the footesteps of the flocke, and feede thy kids beside the shepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes of iewels, thy necke with chaines of golde.

11 Wee will make thee borders of golde, with studdes of siluer.

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth foorth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe is my welbeloued vnto me, he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloued is vnto mee, as a cluster of ||Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

||Or, Cypres.

15 Behold, thou art faire, |my loue: behold, thou art faire, thou hast doues eyes.

|For, my companion.

16 *Behold, thou art faire, my beloued, yea pleasant: also our bedde is greene.

*Chap. 4.1 and 5.12.

17 The beames of our house are Cedar, and our ||rafters of firre.

||Or, galleries.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall loue of Christ and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Christs care of the Church. 16 The profession of the Church, her faith and hope.

I Am the rose of Sharon, and the lilly of the valleys.

2 As the lilie among thornes, so is my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloued among the sonnes. † I sate downe vnder his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweete to my †taste.

*Hebr. I delighted and sate downe, &c †Heb. palate. †Heb. house of wine.

4 Hee brought mee to the †banketting house, and his banner ouer mee, Was loue.

5 Stay me with flagons, †comfort me with apples, for I am sicke of loue.

† Heb. straw me with apples. *Chap. 8.3.

6 *His left hand is vnder my head, and his right hand doeth embrace me.

7 †*I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye stirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till he please.

*Heb. I adiure you Chap. 3.5 and 8.4

8 ¶ The voyce of my beloued! behold! hee commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, skipping vpon the hilles.

9 *My beloued is like a Roe, or a yong Hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, hee looketh forth at the window, †shewing himselfe through the latteste.

*Vers. 17.

†Hebr. flourishing.

10 My beloued spake, and said vnto mee, Rise vp, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is past, the raine is ouer, and gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the singing of birdes is come, and the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figge tree putteth forth her greene figs, and the vines with the tender grape giue a good smell. Arise, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! that art in the clefts of the rocke, in the secret places of the staires: let me see thy countenance, let me heare thy voice, for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes, that spoile the vines: for our vines haue tender grapes.

16 ¶* My beloued is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lilies.

*Chap. 6.3. and 7.10.

17 *Vntill the day breake, and the shadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and be thou *like a Roe, or a yong Hart, vpon the mountaines |of Bether.

*Chap. 4.6. *Chap. 8. 14.

|Or, of diuision.

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Christ.

BY night on my bedde I sought him whome my soule loueth. I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and goe about the citie in the streetes, and in the broad wayes I will seeke him whom my soule loueth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the citie, found me: to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought

brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

*Chap.2.7. and 8.4. 5 *I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes and by the Hindes of the field, that ye stirre not vp, nor awake my loue till he please.

Chap.8.5. 6 ¶ Who is this that commeth out of the wildernesse like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which is Solomons: threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel:

8 They all hold swords, being expert in warre: Euery man hath his sword vpon his thigh, because of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himselfe ||a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

||Or, a bed.

10 He made the pillars thereof of siluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it, of purple; the midst thereof being paued with loue, for the daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Goe forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the Crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ setteth forth the graces of the church. 8 He sheweth his loue to her. 16 The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

*Chap.1. 15.and 5. 12. *Behold, thou art faire, my loue, behold thou art faire, thou hast doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire is

Chap.6. 5,6. as a flocke of goats, ||that appeare from mount Gilead.

||Or, that ran of, &c.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke of sheepe that are euen shorne, which came vp from the washing: whereof euery one beare twinnes, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a threed of scarlet, and thy speach is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck is like the tower of Dauid builded for an armorie, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

*Chap.7.3. 5 *Thy two breasts, are like two yong Roes, that are twinnes, which feede among the lillies.

*Chap.2. 17. †Hebr. breathe. 6 *Untill the day †breake, and the shadowes flee away, I will get me to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

*Ephes.5. 27. 7 *Thou art all faire, my loue, there is no spot in thee.

8 ¶Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse,) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir* and Hermon, from the Lions dennes, from the mountaines of the Leopards.

*Deut 3.9

9 Thou hast ||ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse, thou hast ravished my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

||Or, taken away my heart.

10 How faire is thy loue, my sister, *my spouse! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices!

*Chap.1 2.

11 Thy lips, O my spouse! drop as the hony combe: hony and milke are vnder thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden †inclosed is my sister, my spouse: a spring shut vp, a fountaine sealed.

†Heb. barred.

13 Thy plants are an Orchard of Pomegranates, with pleasant fruites, ||Camphire, with Spikenard,

||Or, Cypres

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamom, with all trees of Frankincense, Myrrhe and Aloes, with all the chiefe spices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and streames from Lebanon.

16 ¶Awake, O North winde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, that the spices thereof may flowe out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eate his pleasant fruites.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ awaketh the Church with his calling, 2 The Church hauing a taste of Christes loue, is sicke of loue. 9 A description of Christ by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my spice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, yea drinke abundantly, O beloued!

||Or, and be drunken with loues.

2 ¶I sleepe, but my heart waketh:

keth: it is the voyce of my beloued that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coate, how shall I put it on? I haue washed my feete, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole of the dore, and my bowels were moued ‖for him.

5 I rose vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped with myrrhe, and my fingers with †sweete smelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himselfe, and was gone: my soule failed when hee spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gaue me no answere.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found me, they smote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem if ye finde my beloued, †that ye tell him, that I am sicke of loue.

9 ¶ What is thy beloued more then another beloued, O thou fairest among women? what is thy beloued more then another beloued, that thou doest so charge vs?

10 My beloued is white and ruddie, †the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head is as the most fine gold, his locks are | bushy, and blacke as a Rauen.

12 *His eyes are as the eyes of doues by the riuers of water, washed with milke, and †fitly set.

13 His cheekes are as a bed of spices, as |sweete flowres: his lippes like lilies, dropping sweete smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands are as golde-rings set with the Beril: his belly is as bright yuorie, ouerlayd with Saphires.

15 His legges are as pillars of marble, set vpon sockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 †His mouth is most sweete, yea he is altogether louely. This is my beloued, and this is my friend, O daughters of Ierusalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 The church professeth her faith in Christ. 4 Christ sheweth the graces of the church, 10 and his loue towards her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloued turned aside? that wee may seeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feede in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 *I am my beloueds, & my beloued is mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou art beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ierusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue |ouercome me: thy haire is *as a flocke of goates, that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth are as a flocke of sheepe which goe vp from the washing, whereof euery one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore Queenes, and fourescore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is but one, she is the onely one of her mother, shee is the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea the Queenes and the concubines, and they praysed her.

10 ¶ Who is shee that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sunne, and terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

12 †Or euer I was aware, my soule ‖made mee like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what will ye see in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further description of the Church her graces. 10 The church professeth her faith and desire.

HOw beautiful are thy feete with shooes, O princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighes are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy

‖Or, (as I may reade) in me.

†Hebr. passing, or running about.

†Heb. what.

†Heb. a standard bearer.

‖Or, curled.

*Chap. 1. 15 and 4. 1.

†Heb. fitting in fulnesse, that is fitly placed, and set as a precious stone in the fole of a ring.

‖Or, towers of perfumes.

†Hebr. his palate.

*Chap. 2. 16 and 7. 10.

‖Or, they haue puffed me vp. *Chap. 4. 1. and 5.

†Hebr. I knew not. ‖Or set me on the chariot of my willing people.

‖Or, of Mahanaim.

2 Thy nauell is like a round goblet, † Heb. mixture. which wanteth not †licour: thy belly is like an heape of wheate, set about with lilies.

3 *Thy two breastes are like two yong Roes that are twinnes. * Chap.4.5.

4 Thy neckе is as a towre of yuorie: thine eyes like the fish pooles in Heshbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy nose is as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head vpon thee is like ‖Carmel, & the haire of thine head like purple, the King is †held in the galleries. ‖ Or, crimson. † Hebr. bound.

6 How faire, and how pleasant art thou, O loue, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palme tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take holde of the boughes thereof: now also thy breasts shalbe as clusters of the Vine, and the smell of thy nose, like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloued, that goeth downe †sweetely, causing the lippes ‖ of those that are asleepe, to speake. † Hebr. straightly. ‖ Or, of the ancient.

10 ¶ * I am my beloueds, and his desire is towards me. * Chap.2. 16.& 6.3.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe forth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the Vineyards, let vs see if the Vine flourish, whether the tender grape †appeare, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will I giue thee my loues. † Hebr. open.

13 The * mandrakes giue a smell, and at our gates are all maner of pleasant fruits, new and old, which I haue layd vp for thee, O my beloued. * Gen.30. 14.

CAAP. VIII.

1 The loue of the Church to Christ. 6 The vehemencie of loue. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The Church prayeth for Christes comming.



O That thou wert as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother, when I should finde thee without, I would kisse thee, yet † I should not be despised. † Hebr. they should not despise me.

2 I would leade thee, and bring thee into my mothers house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drinke of * spiced Wine, of the iuice of my pomegranate. Prou.9.2.

3 * His left hand should be vnder my head, and his right hand should embrace me. Chap.2.6.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, † that ye stirre not vp, nor awake my loue vntill he please. Chap.2.7. † Hebr. why should ye stirre vp, or why &c. * Chap.3.5.

5 (* Who is this that commeth vp from the wilderneſſe, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raised thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth, that bare thee. * Chap.3.6.

6 ¶ Set mee as a seale vpon thine heart, as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue is strong as death, iealousie is †cruel as the graue: the coales thereof are coales of fire, which hath a most vehement flame. † Heb. hard.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly bee contemned.

8 ¶ We haue a little sister, and shee hath no breasts: what shall wee doe for our sister, in the day when she shall bee spoken for?

9 If she be a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of siluer: and if shee be a doore, we will inclose her with boards of Cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found †fauour. † Heb. peace.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baalhamon, hee let out the Vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of siluer.

12 My Vineyard which is mine, is before mee: thou (O Solomon) must haue a thousand, and those that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce: cause me to heare it.

14 ¶ † Make haste, my beloued, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon the mountaines of spices. † Hebr. flee away.

¶ THE

¶THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Isaiah.

CHAP. I.

1 Isaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion 5 He lamenteth her iudgements. 10 He vpbraideth their whole seruice. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickednesse, hee denounceth Gods iudgements. 25 Hee promiseth grace, 28 and threateneth destruction of the wicked.

THE vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which hee sawe concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, & Hezekiah kings of Iudah.

Deut.32.1 2 Heare, O heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I haue nourished and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me.

Iere.8.7. †Heb. of heauenly nesse. 3 The oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters cribbe: but Israel doeth not know, my people doeth not consider.

†Heb. alienated, or separated. †Heb. increase reuolt 4 Ah sinnefull nation, a people †laden with iniquitie, a seed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the Holy one of Israel vnto anger, they are †gone away backward.

5 Why should yee bee stricken any more? ye will †reuolt more and more: the whole head is sicke, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foote, euen vnto the head, there is no soundnesse in it, but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they haue not beene closed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ||oyntment.

||Or, oyle.

Chap.9.5. deut.28. 51.52. †Heb. as the ouerthrow of strangers. 7 Your countrey is desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land strangers deuoure it in your presence, and it is desolate † as ouerthrowen by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged citie.

*Lam.4.22 iere 49.29. *Ge.19. 24. 9 Except the LORD of hostes had *left vnto vs a very small remnant, wee should haue beene as *Sodom, and wee should haue been like vnto Gomorrah.

10 Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, yee people of Gomorrah.

*Prou.15.8 anc 21.7. chap.1.6.7. iere 6.20. amos 5.21. †Heb. great hee goates. 11 To what purpose is the multitude of your *sacrifices vnto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rammes, and the fat of fedde beastes, and I delight not in the blood of bullockes, or of lambes, or of † hee goates.

†Heb. to be seene. 12 When ye come to † appeare before mee, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

||Or, griefe. 13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incense is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with; it is ||iniquitie, euen the solemne meeting.

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed Feastes my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto mee, I am weary to beare them.

*Prou.1. 28, iere.14. 12 m c.7.9 †Heb. multiply prayer. *Cha 59.3 †Heb. bloods 15 And when yee spread foorth your *handes, I will hide mine eyes from you, yea, when yee †make many prayers I will not heare: your handes are full of *†blood.

16 ¶ Waſh ye, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, *ceaſe to doe euill,

* 1.Pet.3.11.

17 Learne to doe well, ſeeke iudgement, ‖relieue the oppreſſed, iudge the fatherleſſe, plead for the widow.

‖Or, righten

18 Come now and let vs reaſon together, ſayth the LORD: though your ſinnes be as ſcarlet, they ſhall bee as white as ſnow, though they bee red like crimſin, they ſhall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, yee ſhall eate the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuſe and rebell, ye ſhal bee deuoured with the ſword: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of iudgment, righteouſneſſe lodged in it, but now murtherers.

22 Thy ſiluer is become drooſſe, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy Princes are rebellious and companions of theeues: euery one loueth giftes, and followeth after rewards: they *iudge not the fatherleſſe, neither doeth the cauſe of the widowe come vnto them.

*Ier.5.28. zach.7.10.

24 Therefore, ſayth the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes, the mightie one of Iſrael, Ah, I will eaſe mee of mine aduerſaries, and auenge mee of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and † purely purge away thy drooſſe, and take away all thy tinne.

†Heb. according to purenesse.

26 And I will reſtore thy iudges as at the firſt, and thy counſellers as at the beginning: afterward thou ſhalt be called the citie of righteouſneſſe, the faithfull citie.

27 Zion ſhall bee redeemed with iudgement, and ‖ her conuerts with righteouſneſſe.

‖Or, they that returne of her.

28 ¶ And the * † deſtruction of the tranſgreſſours and of the ſinners ſhall bee together: and they that forſake the LORD ſhall be conſumed.

*Iob 31.3. pſal.1 6.& 5 6.& 73. 17.& 92. 10.& 104. 35

† Heb. breaking.

29 For they ſhall bee aſhamed of the okes which yee haue deſired, and yee ſhall be confounded for the gardens that ye haue choſen.

30 For yee ſhall be as an Oke whoſe leafe fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the ſtrong ſhall bee as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a ſparke, and they ſhall both burne together, and none ſhall quench them.

‖Or, and his worke.

CHAP. II.

1 Iſaiah prophecieth the comming of Chriſts kingdome. 6 Wickednes is the cauſe of Gods forſaking. 10 He exhorteth to feare, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods Maieſtie.

THe word that Iſaiah, the ſonne of Amoz, ſawe concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the *laſt dayes, that the mountaine of the LORDS houſe ſhall bee ‖eſtabliſhed in the toppe of the mountaines, and ſhall bee exalted aboue the hils; and all nations ſhall flow vnto it.

*Mic.4.1, &c. ‖Or, prepared.

3 And many people ſhall go and ſay, Come ye and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his paths: for out of Zion ſhall goe forth the lawe, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

4 And hee ſhall iudge among the nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plow-ſhares, and there ſpeares into ‖pruning hookes: nation ſhall not lift vp ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

‖Or, ſythes.

5 O houſe of Iacob, come yee, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Iacob, becauſe they be replenished ‖from the Eaſt, and are ſoothſayers like the Philiſtines, and they ‖pleaſe themſelues in the children of ſtrangers.

‖Or, more then the East. ‖Or, abound with the children, &c

7 Their land alſo is full of ſiluer and gold, neither is there any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes, neither is there any end of their charets.

8 Their land alſo is full of idoles, they worſhip the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himſelfe, therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the duſt, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie.

11 The *loftie lookes of man ſhalbe humbled, and the hautines of men ſhall be bowed downe: and the LORD a-

*Cha.5.15

lone shall bee exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hostes shall bee vpon euery one that is proud and lofte, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he shall be brought low,

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the okes of Bashan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hilles that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all pleasant pictures.

17 And the lowlinesse of man shall be bowed downe, and the hautnesse of men shalbe made low: and the LORD alone shalbe exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idoles hee shall vtterly abolish.

19 And they shall goe into the *holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the †earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie, when hee ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast †his idoles of siluer, and his idoles of golde, which they made each one for himselfe to worship, to the moles and to the battes:

21 To go into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath is in his nostrels: for wherein is hee to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confusion which commeth by sinne. 9 The impudencie of the people. 12 The oppression and couetousnesse of the rulers. 16 The iudgements which shall bee for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes doeth take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah, the stay and the staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water.

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the Iudge and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient.

3 The captaine of fifties, and the †honourable man: and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent orator.

4 * And I will giue children to bee their Princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the childe shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take holde of his brother of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, bee thou our ruler, and let this ruine bee vnder thy hand:

7 In that day †shall he sweare, saying, I will not bee an †healer: for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doeth witnesse against them, and they declare their sinne as * Sodome, they hide it not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say yee to the righteous, that it shall bee well with him: for they shall eate the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, it shall bee ill with him: for the reward of his handes shall be †giuen him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children are their oppressours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, ‖ they which lead thee, cause thee to erre, and †destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth vp to plead, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for ye haue ‖ eaten vp the Vineyard, the spoile of the poore is in your houses.

15 What meane yee that ye beate my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hostes?

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are hautie, and walke with stretched foorth necks, and †wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they goe, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite

* Hebr. pictures of desire.

‖ Or the idoles shall vtterly passe away.
* Iso. 10.8 and. 23.30. reuel. 6.16 and 9.6.
† Hebr. the dust
† Hebr. the vessels of his siluer, &c. Or, which they made for him.

† Hebr. A man eminent in countenance.

Or, skilfull of speech.
* Eccles. 10 16.

† Hebr. lift vp the hand
† Heb. bin der vp

* Gen. 12. 13. and 18. 21. and 19. 5.

† Heb. done to him.

Or they which call thee blessed.
† Heb. swallow vp.

‖ Or, burne.

† Heb. decorning with their eyes.
‖ Or tripping nicely.

with a scab the crowne of the heade of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the brauery of their tinckling ornaments about their feete, and their ‖ caules, and their round tyres like the Moone.

19 The ‖ chaines, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legges, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the earerings,

21 The rings, and nose-iewels,

22 The changeable suites of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crispingpinnes,

23 The glasses, and the fine linnin and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shall come to passe, that in steade of sweete smell, there shall bee stinke; and in stead of a girdle, a rent, and in stead of well set haire, baldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackecloth; and burning in stead of beautie.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mightie in the warre.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne, and shee being ‖ desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremitie of euils, Christs Kingdome shall bee a Sanctuary.

AND in that day seuen women shall take hold of one man, saying, wee will eate our owne bread, & weare our owne apparell: onely † let vs be called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproch.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD bee † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, that hee that is left in Zion, and hee that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall be called holy, euen euery one that is written ‖ among the liuing in Ierusalem,

4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the middest thereof, by the spirit of iudgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of Mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies a * cloude, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night, for ‖ vpon all the glory shall be † a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from stormе and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the parable of a Vineyard, God excuseth his seuere iudgement. 8 His iudgements vpon couetousnesse, 11 vpon lasciuiousnesse, 13 vpon impietie, 20 and vpon iniustice. 26 The executioners of Gods iudgements.

NOW will I sing to my welbeloued, a song of my beloued touching his Vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * Vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.

2 And hee ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a towre in the middest of it, and also † made a winepresse therein: and hee looked that it should bring foorth grapes, and it brought foorth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, Iudge, I pray you, betwixt mee and my Vineyard.

4 What could haue been done more to my Vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring foorth grapes, brought it foorth wild grapes?

5 And now goe to; I will tell you what I will doe to my Vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall bee eaten vp, and breake downe the wall thereof, and it shall bee † trodden downe.

6 And I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come vp briers and thornes: I will also command the cloudes, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the Vineyard of the LORD of hostes is the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah † his pleasant plant: and hee looked for iudgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne * house

† Heb make naked.

‖ Or, net-workes.

‖ Or, sweet ballets. | Or, spangled ornaments. † Heb. bowles of the sonle.

† Heb. mighty

| Or, emptied: heb. cleansed.

† Heb. let thy name be called vpon vs. ‖ Or, take thou away. † Heb. beauty and glory. † Heb. for the escaped of Israel.

‖ Or, to life.

* Exod. 13. 21. | Or, aboue † Heb. accurring.

* Ier. 2. 21. mat. 21. 33. mark 12. 1. luke 20. 9. † Heb the horne of the sonne of oyle. ‖ Or, made a wall about it. † Heb. hewed.

† Hebr. for a treading.

† Heb. plant of his pleasures † Heb. a scab.

house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the middest of the earth.

9 ‖ In mine eares said the LORD of hostes, † Of a trueth many houses shall be desolate, euen great and faire without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one Bath, and the seed of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp earely in the morning, that they may follow strong * drinke, that continue vntill night, till wine ‖ enflame them.

12 And the harpe and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuity, because they haue no knowledge: and † their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dryed vp with thirst.

14 Therefore hel hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and he that reioyceth, shall descend into it.

15 And * the meane man shall bee brought downe, and the mighty man shall bee humbled, and the eyes of the loftie shalbe humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shalbe exalted in iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, shall bee sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their maner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquitie with cords of vanitie, and sinne, as it were with a cart rope:

19 That say, Let him make speede, and hasten his worke, that wee may see it: and let the counsell of the holy one of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill, that put darknesse for light, and light for darkenesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Woe vnto them that are * wise in their owne eyes, and prudent † in their owne sight.

22 Woe vnto them that are mightie to drinke wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drinke.

23 Which * iustifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnes of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall goe vp as dust: because they haue cast away the Lawe of the LORD of hostes, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and hee hath stretched foorth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hilles did tremble, and their carkeises were ‖ torne in the midst of the streetes: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And hee will lift vp an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse vnto them from the ende of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shal be weary, nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shall the girdle of their loynes be loosed, nor the latchet of their shooes be broken.

28 Whose arrowes are sharpe, and all their bowes bent, their hostes hoofs shall bee counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring shall be like a Lion, they shall roare like yong Lions: yea, they shall roare and lay hold on the pray and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliuer it.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like the roaring of the Sea: and if one looke vnto the land, behold darkenesse and ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heauens therof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinacie of the people, vnto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saued.

IN the yeere that King Vzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one had sixe wings, with twaine he

* Mic.2.2.

‖ Or, this is in mine eares saith the LORD, &c. † Heb. If not &c.

* Prou.23.29,30. ‖ Or pursue them.

† Heb. their glory are men of famine.

* Isa.2.9, 11,17.

‖ Or, the holy God. Heb. The God the holy.

† Heb. that say concerning euill, It is good, &c.

* Prou.3.7. rom 12.16 † Heb. before their face.

* Prou.17. 15.

† Heb. the tongue of fire.

‖ Or, as doung. * Chap.9.11, 16.21. and 10.4.

‖ Or, distresse. Or, when as the light shalbe darke in the destructions therof.

* Iohn 12. 39,40,41.

‖ Or, the skirts thereof.

couered his face, and with twaine hee couered his feet, and with twaine hee did flie.

3 And † one cryed vnto another, and sayd, * Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hostes, † the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the postes of the † dooze moued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Woe is me, for I am † vndone, because I am a man of vncleane lippes, and I dwell in the midst of a people of vncleane lippes: for mine eyes haue seene the king, the LORD of hostes.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, † hauing a liue cole in his hand, which hee had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And † he laid it vpon my mouth, and sayd, Loe, this hath touched thy lippes, and thine iniquitie is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lord saying whom shall I send, and who will goe for vs? Then I sayd, † here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Goe and tell this people: * Heare yee ‖ indeed, but vnderstand not: and see yee indeed, but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat and make their eares heauy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, How long? And hee answered, Vntill the cities bee wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land bee vtterly † desolate,

12 And the LORD haue removed men farre away, and there bee a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it shalbe a tenth, ‖ and it shall returne, and shall bee eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an Oke whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaues: so the seede shall bee the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz, being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah, 10 Ahaz, hauing liberne to choose a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised.
17 His iudgement is prophesied to come by Assyria.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, the sonne of Vzziah king of Iudah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah, the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem to warre against it, but could not preuaile against it.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was mooued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are mooued with the winde.

3 Then said the LORD vnto Isaiah, Goe forth now to meete Ahaz, thou & † Shear-iashub thy sonne, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole ‖ in the high way of the fullers field.

4 And say vnto him: Take heede and bee quiet: feare not, ‖ neither bee faint hearted for the two tailes of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah hath taken euill counsell against thee, saying,

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah and vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a king in the midst of it, euen the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus sayeth the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin, and within threescore and fine yeeres shall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliahs sonne: ‖ if yee will not beleeue, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreouer the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz saying,

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God, ‖ aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And hee said: Heare yee now, O house of Dauid, Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will yee weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe: * Behold, a Virgine shall conceiue and beare a Sonne, and ‖ shall

† Heb. they cried, one to another. * Reuel. 4. 8. † Heb. the glory is the whole of the whole earth.
† Heb. they shall be.
† Heb. cut off.
Heb. and in his hand a burning coale.
Heb. touched to mine.
* Gen. 1. 26. † Heb. or behold me. * Mat. 13. 14. Mar. 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. Iohn 12. 40. Act. 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8.
Heb. Make the eares of this people heauy, &c.
‖ Heb. desolate with desolation.
‖ Or, when it is eaten and confumed, but the substance, or stocke, remaine,

* 2. Kings 16. 5.
† Heb. resteth on Ephraim.
† That is the remnant, shall returne.
* 2. Kings 18. 17.
‖ Or, confesse. † Heb. let not thy heart be tender.
‖ Or, waken.
† Heb. from a people.
‖ Or, doe you not beleeue? it is because ye are not stable. † Heb. and the Lord added to speake, Or, make thy petition deepe.
* Mat. 1. 23. luc. 1. 31.

shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and hony shall he eate, that hee may know to refuse the euill, and choose the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the euill and choose the good: the land that thou abhorrest, shalbe forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shal bring vpon thee and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah, euen the King of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall hisse for the flie, that is in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that is in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rockes, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all || bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shaue with a* rasor that is hired, namely by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the haire of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that a man shall nourish a yong cow and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke that they shall giue, he shall eate butter: for butter and hony shall euery one eate, that is left † in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, that euery place shal be, where there were a thousand Vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall euen be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither, because all the land shall become briers and thornes.

25 And on all hilles that shall be digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

|| Or, thou O Virgin, shalt call.

|| Or, commandable trees.

* 2. King. 19.35.

† Heb. in the midst of the land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher shalal-hash-baz, hee prophecieth that Syria and Israel shalbe subdued by Assyria. 5 Iudah likewise for their infidelitie. 9 Gods iudgements shalbe vnresistable. 11 Comfort shall bee to them that feare God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreouer the LORD said vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans penne, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

† Heb. to making speed to the spoile, hee hasteneth the prey, &c. or, make speed, &c.

2 And I tooke vnto mee faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Iberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Prophetesse, and she conceiued, and bare a sonne, then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

† Heb. approached vnto.

4 For before the childe shall haue knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, the || riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

|| Or, he that is before the King of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto me againe, saying.

6 For so much as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuers strong and many, euen the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and hee shall come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And hee shall passe through Iudah, he shall ouerflow and goe ouer, hee shall reach euen to the necke, and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

† Hebr. the fulnesse of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretching out of his wings.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O ye people, and ye shalbe broken in pieces, and giue eare all ye of farre countries: gird your selues, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird your selues, and ye shalbe broken in pieces.

|| Or, yet.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

† Heb in strength of hand.

12 Say ye not, A confederacie to all them, to whom this people shall say, A confederacie; neither feare yee their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe, and let him be your feare, and let him be your dread.

14 And he shalbe for a Sanctuary, but for* a stone of stumbling and for a rocke of

* Isa. 28 16. luke 2 34. rom. 9. 33. 1. pet. 2. 7.

of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shall *stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind vp the Testimonie, seale the Law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will looke for him.

18 *Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, are for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you, Seeke vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peepe and that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing, to the dead?

20 *To the Law and to the Testimonie: if they speake not according to this word, it is because there is † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their King, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish, and they shall be driuen to darkenesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 What ioy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the Kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The iudgements vpon Israel for their pride, 13 For their hypocrisie, 18 And for their impenitencie.

NEuertheleſſe the dimneſſe ſhall not be ſuch as was in her vexation, when at the firſt he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict her by the way of the Sea, beyond Jordan in Galile ‖ of the nations.

2 The *people that walked in darkneſſe, haue ſeene a great light: they that dwel in the land of the ſhadow of death vpon them hath the light ſhined.

3 Thou haſt multiplied the nation, and ‖ not increaſed the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueſt, and as men reioyce when they diuide the ſpoile.

4 ‖ For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burden, and the ſtaffe of his ſhoulder, the rod of his oppreſſour, as in the day of *Midian,

5 ‖ For euery battel of the warriour is with confuſed noiſe, and garments rolled in blood; ‖ but this ſhall bee with burning and † fewell of fire.

6 For vnto vs a child is borne, vnto vs a * Sonne is giuen, and the gouernement ſhalbe vpon his ſhoulder: and his name ſhalbe called, Wonderfull, Counſeller, The mighty God, The euerlaſting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increaſe of his gouernment and peace * there ſhall bee no end, vpon the throne of Dauid & vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to ſtabliſh it with iudgement and with iuſtice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hoſtes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord ſent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted vpon Iſrael.

9 And all the people ſhall know, euen Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that ſay in the pride and ſtoutneſſe of heart;

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but we will build with hewen ſtones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change them into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD ſhall ſet vp the aduerſaries of Rezin againſt him, and † ioyne his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtines behinde, and they ſhall deuoure Iſrael † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that ſmiteth them, neither doe they ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Iſrael head and taile, branch and ruſh in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, hee is the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the taile.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cauſe them to erre, and they ‖ that are ledde of them, are † deſtroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord ſhall haue no ioy in their yong men, neither ſhall haue mercy on their fatherleſſe & widowes: for euery one is an hypocrite, and an euill doer, and euery mouth ſpeaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away,

*Matth. 21. 44. luke 20. 18.

*Heb. 2. 13.

*Heb. 2. 13.

† Heb. no morning.

‖ Or, populous. *Matth. 4. 15 ephe. 5. 14.

‖ Or, so him.

‖ Or, when thou brakeſt

*Iudg. 7. 22 cha. 10. 26.

‖ Or, when the whole battell of the

was, &c.

‖ Or, and it was, &c.

† Heb. meat.

* Ioh. 3. 16.

* Luke 1. 32, 33.

* 2. Kings 19. 31. cha. 37. 32.

† Heb. mingle.

† Heb. with whole mouth

* Chap. 5. 25. & 10. 4.

‖ Or, they that call them bleſſed.

‖ Or, they that are called bleſſed of them.

† Heb. ſwallowed vp.

‖ Or, wilfully.

away, but his hand is stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall deuoure the briers and thornes, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount vp like the lifting vp of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkned, and the people shall bee as the †fuell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

†Heb. meat.

†Heb. cut.

20 And he shall †snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he shall eate on the left hand and they shall not bee satisfied: they shall eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim Manasseh: and they together shall be against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rodde of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall bee saued. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliuerance from Assyria.

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and that write grieuousnesse which they haue prescribed:

||Or, to the writers that write grieuousnesse.

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may bee their pray, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will yee leaue your glory?

4 Without mee they shall bowe downe vnder the prisoners, and they shall fall vnder the slaine: *for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

*Chap 5. 25. and 9. 12.

5 ¶ O †Assyrian, the rod of mine anger ||and the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

||Or, woe to the Assyrian. †Heb. Asshur.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoile, and to take the pray, and †to tread them downe like the mire of the streetes.

||Or, though

†Heb. to lay them a treading.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart thinke so, but it is in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 *For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

*2. Kings 18. 24. 33. and 19. 10. &c.

9 Is not Calno, as Carchemish? is not Hamath, as Arpad? is not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, so doe to Ierusalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, that when the Lord hath performed his whole worke *vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will †punish the fruit †of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

*2. Kings 19. 32. †Heb. visite vpon. †Heb. of the greatnesse of the heart.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done it, And by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remooued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ||like a valiant man.

||Or, like many people.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? or shall the sawe magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? | as if the rod should shake it selfe against them that lift it vp, or as if the staffe should lift vp ||it selfe, as if it were no wood.

||Or as if a rod should shake them that lift it vp. ||Or, that which is not wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leannesse, and vnder his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall bee for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field †both soule and body: and they shall bee as when a standerd bearer fainteth.

†Heb from the soule and euen to the flesh.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be †few, that a child may right them.

†Heb. number.

20 ¶ And it shal come to passe in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the

the LORD, the Holy One of Israel in
trueth.

21 The remnant shall returne, euen
the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

*Chap. 28. 22. Ioel. 2. 32. † Heb. in or amongst. | Or, as.

22 *For though thy people Israel
bee as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant
†of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow | with righteousnesse.

* Chap. 28. 22.

23 *For the Lord GOD of hostes
shall make a consumption, euen determined in the middest of all the
land.

24 Therfore thus saith the Lord
GOD of hostes, O my people that
dwellest in Zion, bee not afraid of the
Assyrian: hee shall smite thee with a
rod, | and shall lift vp his staffe against thee, after the manner of* Egypt.

|Or, but he shall lift vp his staffe for thee. * Exod. 14.

25 For yet a very little while, and the
indignation shall cease, and mine anger
in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hostes shall
stirre vp a scourge for him, according to
the slaughter of* Midian at the rocke
Oreb: and as his rod was vpon the Sea,
so shall he lift it vp after the manner of
Egypt.

* Iud. 7. 25. chap. 9. 4.

27 And it shall come to passe in that
day, that his burden† shalbe taken away
from off thy shoulder, and his yoke
from off thy necke, and the yoke shalbe
destroyed because of the anointing.

† Heb. shall remoue.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed
to Migron: at Michmash hee hath laid
vp his carriages,

29 They are gone ouer the passage:
they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul
is fled.

30 †Lift vp thy voice, O daughter
of Gallim: cause it to bee heard vnto
Laish, O poore Anathoth.

† Heb. cry shrill with thy voice.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues
to flee.

32 As yet shall hee remaine at Nob
that day: he shall shake his hand against
the mount of the daughter of Zion, the
hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD
of hostes shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall
bee hewen downe, and the haughtie
shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall ||by a mightie one.

||Or, mightily.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the Branch out of the roote of Iesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come forth
a rod out of the stemme of
*Iesse, and a branch shall
grow out of his rootes.

* Acts 13. 22.

2 And the Spirit of the
LORD shall rest vpon him, the spirit
of wisedome and vnderstanding, the
spirit of counsell and might, the spirit
of knowledge, and of the feare of the
LORD:

3 And shall make him of† quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD,
and he shall not iudge after the sight of
his eyes, neither reprooue after the hearing of his eares.

† Heb. sent or smell.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he
iudge the poore, and ||reprooue with
equitie, for the meeke of the earth: and
he shall* smite the earth with the rodde
of his mouth, and with the breath of
his lips shall he slay the wicked.

||Or, argue. * Iohn 4. 9. 2. Thes. 2. 8.

5 And righteousnesse shalbe the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the
girdle of his reines.

6 *The wolfe also shall dwell with
the lambe, and the leopard shall lie
downe with the kid: and the calfe and
the young lyon, and the fatling together,
and a little child shall leade them.

* Chap. 65. 25.

7 And the cow and the beare shall
feed, their yong ones shall lie downe together: and the lyon shall eate straw like
the oxe.

8 And the sucking child shall play
on the hole of the aspe, and the weaned
child shall put his hand on the | cockatrice denne.

||Or, Addert.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in
all my holy mountaine: for the earth
shall bee full of the knowledge of the
LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

10 And in that day there shall bee
a roote of Iesse, which shall stand for
an ensigne of the people, to it shall the
*Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall bee
†glorious.

* Rom. 15. 12. † Heb. glory.

11 And it shall come to passe in that
day, that the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the
remnant of his people which shalbe left,
from Assyria, and from Egypt, & from
Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the Sea.

12 And

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

† Heb. wings

13 The enuy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west: they shall spoile † them of the East together: † they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

† Heb. the children of the East.
† Heb. Edom and Moab shall be the laying on of their hand.
† Heb the children of Ammon shew obedience.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian Sea, and with his mighty winde shall hee shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make men goe ouer † dry-shod.

† Hebr. in shoes.

16 And there shalbe an high way for the remnant of his people, which shalbe left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that hee came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

* Exod. 14. 29.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thankesgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with mee, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God is my saluation: I will trust, and not bee afraid: for the LORD IEHOVAH is my * strength and my song, hee also is become my saluation.

* Exo. 15. 2 psa. 118. 14

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw water out of the wels of saluation.

4 And in that day shall yee say, * Praise the LORD, || call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

* 1. Chron. 16. 8. psal. 105. 1.
|| Or, proclame his name.

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for hee hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

† Heb. inhabitresse.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God mustereth the armies of his wrath.
6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amos did see.

2 Lift yee vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voyce vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue commaunded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, euen them that reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noyse of a multitude in the mountaines, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hostes mustereth the hoste of the battell.

† Hebr. the likenesse of.

5 They come from a farre country from the ende of heauen, euen the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 Howle yee, for the day of the LORD is at hand: it shall come as destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all handes || bee faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

|| Or, fall downe.

8 And they shall bee afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take holde of them, they shall be in paine as a woman that trauelleth: they shall be † amazed † one at another, their faces shall be as † flames.

† Heb wonder.
† Heb every man at his neighbour.
† Heb. faces of the flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the starres of heauen, and the constellations thereof shal not giue their light: the Sunne shall be * darkened in his going forth, and the Moone shal not cause her light to shine.

* Eze 32. 7. ioe 2. 31. and 3. 15. mat. 24. 29. mar 13. 24. luke 21. 25.

11 And I will punish the world for their euill, and the wicked for their iniquitie, and I will cause the arrogancie of the proude to cease, and will lay low the hautinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold, euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heauens, and the earth shall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased Roe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp: they

they shall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found shall bee thrust through: and euery one that is ioyned vnto them, shall fall by the sword.

Psal. 137. 9. 16 Their children also shalbe dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shalbe spoiled, and their wiues rauished.

17 Behold, I will stirre vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer, and as for golde, they shall not delight in it.

18 Their bowes also shall dash the yong men to pieces, and they shall haue no pity on the fruit of the wombe; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beautie of the Chaldees excellencie, shall be † as when God ouerthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah.

† Heb. As the ouerthrowing. * Gen. 19. 25. Ier. 50. 40.

20 It shall neuer be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepheards make their folde there.

† Heb. Zim

21 But † wilde beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ owles shall dwell there, and Satyres shall daunce there.

† Heb. Ochim ‖ Or, Ostriches.

22 And the wilde † beasts of the Ilands shall cry in their ‖ desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

† Heb. Iim. ‖ Or, palaces

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation ouer Babel. 24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, & will yet choose Israel, and set them in their owne land: and the strangers shall be ioyned with them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shall take them, & bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for seruants and handmaids: and they shal take them captiues † whose captiues they were, and they shall rule ouer their oppressours.

† Heb. that had taken them captiues.

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serue,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased: the ‖ goldencity ceased!

‖ Or, Taunting speech. ‖ Or, exactresse of golde.

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, and the scepter of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with † a continuall stroke: he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted and none hindereth.

† Hebr. A stroke without remouing.

7 The whole earth is at rest and is quiet: they breake forth into singing.

8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laide downe, no feller is come vp against vs.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is mooued for thee to meet thee at thy comming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, euen all the † chiefe ones of the earth: it hath raised vp from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

‖ Or, the grane. † Hebr. leaders, or, great goats.

10 All they shall speake and say vnto thee, Art thou also become weake as we? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the grane, and the noyse of thy viols: the worme is spread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer, sonne of the morning! how art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

‖ Or, a day-starre.

13 For thou hast sayd in thine heart, I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the congregation in the sides of the North.

14 I will ascend aboue the heights of the cloudes, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee shall narrowly looke vpon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble that did shake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wildernesse, and destroyed the cities thereof ‖ that opened not the house of his prisoners?

‖ Or, did not let his prisoners loose homeward.

18 All the kings of the nations, euen all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne house.

19 But

19 But thou art cast out of thy graue like an abominable branch: and as the raiment of those that are slaine, thrust through with a sword, that goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeis trodden vnder feete.

20 Thou shalt not be ioyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slaine thy people: *the seede of euill doers shall neuer be renowmed.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children *for the iniquitie of their fathers, that they doe not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise vp against them, sayth the LORD of hostes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and sonne and nephew, sayth the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, sayth the LORD of hostes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hostes hath sworne, saying, Surely as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe, and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foote: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose, that is purposed vpon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hostes hath *purposed, and who shall disanull it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turne it backe?

28 In the yeere that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents roote shall come forth a ||cockatrice, and his fruite shall be a fierie flying serpent.

30 And the first borne of the poore shall feed, and the needy shall lie downe in safetie: and I will kill thy roote with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, crie, O citie, thou whole Palestina art dissolued, for there shal come from the North a smoke, and ||none shall bee alone in his ||appointed times.

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the nation? *that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ||trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is laide waste and ||brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laide waste, and brought to silence:

2 Hee is gone vp to Baith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab shall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, *on all their heads shalbe baldnesse and euery beard cut off.

3 In their streetes they shall girde themselues with sackecloth: on the toppes of their houses, and in their streetes euery one shall howle, †weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shalbe heard euen vnto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall crie out, his life shall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ||his fugitiues shall flee vnto Zoar, an *heifer of three yeeres olde: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping shall they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise vp a crie of †destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be †desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laide vp, shall they carry away to the ||brooke of the Willowes.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shalbe full of blood: for I will bring †more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs kingdome. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride: 9 The Prophet bewaileth her. 12 The iudgement of Moab.

*Job.18. 19.psal.21 11.and 37. 28.& 109. 13.
*Exo.20.5. mat.23.35.
*2.Chron. 20.6.ioh.9. 11.prou. 21.30.dan. 4.32.
||Or, Adder.
||Or he shall not be alone.
||Or, assemblies.
*Psa.87.5.isa.10.27.
||Or let vs tremble at vnto it.
||Or, cut off.
*Iere.48. 37.38 eze. 7.18.
†Heb. descending into weeping: or, comming downe with weeping.
||Or, to the borders thereof euen to Zoar is as a heifer. *Iere. 48 5.34.
†Heb. breaking.
†Heb. desolations.
||Or, valley of the Arabians.
†Heb. additions.

Send yee the lambe to the ruler of the land from ‖Sela to the wildernesse, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shalbe that as a wandering bird | cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shalbe at the fordes of Arnon.

3 †Take counsell, execute iudgement, make thy shadow as the night in the middest of the noonedaye, hide the outcastes, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwel with thee, Moab, be thou a couert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the †extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, †the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be ‖stablished, and he shall *sit vpon it in truth, in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and seeking iudgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the *pride of Moab (hee is very proud) euen of his hautines, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab * howle for Moab, euery one shal howle: for the foundations of Kir hareseth shall yee ‖mourne, surely they are stricken.

8 For the fieldes of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wandred through the wildernesse, her branches are ‖stretched out, they are gone ouer the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the Vine of Sibmah. I will water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖the shouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy haruest, is fallen.

10 And *gladnesse is taken away and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the Vineyards there shalbe no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses. I haue made their vintage-shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareseh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but hee shall not preuaile.

13 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres, as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude, and the remnant shall be very small and ‖feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatned. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatrie. 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impietie. 12 The woe of Israels enemies.

The burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a citie, and it shall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall bee for flockes, which shall lie downe, and none shall make them afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall bee as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, that the glory of Iacob shall bee made thinne, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall wax leane.

5 And it shall bee as when the haruest-man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme, and it shalbe as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an Olive tree, two or three berries in the toppe of the vppermost bough: foure or fiue in the out-most fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall haue respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And hee shall not looke to the altars, the worke of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues or the ‖images.)

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities

| Or, Petra: Hebr. a rocke.

‖ Or, a nest forsaken.

† Heb. bring.

† Heb. wringer. † Heb the treaders downe.

‖ Or, prepared. *Dan. 7. 14. 27. mic. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

* Ierc. 48. 29.

* Ierc. 48. 20.

| Or, mutter.

‖ Or, plucked vp.

| Or the alarm is fallen vpon, &c.

* Ierc. 48. 33.

‖ Or, not many.

‖ Or, Sunne images.

cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not beene mindfull of the rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: but the harueſt shall be a ‖ heape in the day of griefe, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, which make a noise, like the noise of the Seas, and to the rushing of Nations, that make a rushing, like the rushing of ‖ mighty waters.

13 The Nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shall be chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the winde, and like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirlewinde.

14 And behold at euening tide trouble, and before the morning he is not: this is the portion of them that spoile vs, and the lot of them that robbe vs.

‖ Or remoued in the day of inheritance, and there shall be deadly sorrow.
‖ Or, noise.
‖ Or, many.
‖ Or, shuffle downe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians. 7 An accesse thereby shall grow vnto the Church.

WOe to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the riuers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the sea, euen in vessels of bulrushes vpon the waters, saying, Goe ye swift messengers to a nation ‖ scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out and troden downe; ‖ whose land the riuers haue spoiled.

3 All yee inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when hee lifteth vp an ensigne on the mountaines: and when he bloweth a Trumpet, heare ye.

4 For so the LORD sayd vnto me, I will take my rest, and I will ‖ consider in my dwelling place like a cleare heate ‖ vpon herbes, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harueſt.

‖ Or, scattered and polished.
‖ Or, a nation that meteth out, and treadeth downe Heb. a nation of line, and treading vnder foot.
‖ Or whose land the riuers deuide.
‖ Or, regard my set dwelling.
‖ Or, after raine.

5 For afore the harueſt when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flowre, hee shall both cut off the sprigges with pruning hookes, and take away and cut downe the branches.

6 They shall be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beastes of the earth: and the foules shall summer vpon them, and all the beastes of the earth shall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought vnto the LORD of hostes, of a people ‖ scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out and troden vnder foote, whose land the riuers haue spoyled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hostes, the mount Zion.

‖ Or, cut shred and polished &c.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confusion of Egypt. 11 The foolishnesse of their Princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The couenant of Egypt, Assyria and Israel.

THE burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt shalbe moued at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will † set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight euery one against his brother, and euery one against his neighbour, citie against citie, and Kingdome against Kingdome.

† Hebr. mingle.

3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall faile in the midst thereof, and I will † destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seeke to the idoles, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar spirits, and to the Wizards.

† Heb. shall be emptied.
† Heb. swallow vp.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruel lord, and a fierce King shall rule ouer them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hostes.

‖ Or, shut vp.

5 And the waters shall faile from the Sea, and the riuer shalbe wasted, and dried vp.

6 And they shall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence shall be emptied and dried vp: the reeds and flagges shall wither.

7 The paper reedes by the brookes,

by the mouth of the brookes, and euery thing sowen by the brookes shall wither, be driuen away, † and be no more.

† Heb. and shall not be.

8 The fishers also shall mourne, and all they that cast angle into the brookes shall lament, and they that spread nets vpon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreouer they that worke in fine flaxe, and they that weaue || net-workes shall be confounded.

|| Or, white worke.

10 And they shall be broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make sluces and ponds † for fish.

† Heb. foundations. † Hebr. of liuing things.

11 ¶ Surely the Princes of Zoan are fooles, the counsell of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye vnto Pharaoh, I am the sonne of the wise, the sonne of ancient Kings?

12 Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know, what the LORD of hosts hath purposed vpon Egypt.

13 The Princes of Zoan are become fooles, the Princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue also seduced Egypt, euen || they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

|| Or, gouernours, hebr. corners. † Hebr. a spirit of perueruenesses.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerse spirit in the midst thereof: and they haue caused Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any worke for Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or rush may doe.

16 In that day shall Egypt bee like vnto women: and it shall be afraid and feare, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah shall be a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himselfe, because of the counsell of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake the † language of Canaan, and sweare to the LORD of hostes: one shalbe called the cute || of destruction.

† Heb. the lippe. || Or, of Heres: or of the Sunne.

19 In that day shall there be an Altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD:

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a witnesse vnto the LORD of hostes in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry vnto the LORD, because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a Sauiour and a great One, and he shall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD shalbe knowen to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall doe sacrifice and oblation, yea they shall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe it.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heale it, and they shall returne euen to the LORD, and hee shalbe intreated of them, and shall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a hie way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serue with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel bee the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, euen a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall blesse, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people and Assyria the worke of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captiuitie of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeere that Tartan came vnto Ashdod (when Sargon the King of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod and tooke it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe and loose the sackecloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked and bare foot.

† Heb. by the hand of Isaiah.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare foote three yeeres for a signe and wonder vpon Egypt and vpon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the King of Assyria lead away the † Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, yong and old, naked and bare foote, euen with their buttocks vncouered, to the † shame of Egypt:

† Heb. the captiuity of Egypt. † Hebr. nakednesse.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ yle shall say in that day, Behold such is our expectation whither wee flee for helpe to be deliuered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

‖ Or, countrey.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Prophet, bewayling the captiuity of his people, seeth in a vision, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians 11 Edom, scorning the Prophet, is moued to repentance. 13 The set time of Arabias calamitie.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlewinds in the South passe thorough; so it commeth from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto me, The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Goe, vp O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

† Heb. heard

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paine, pangs haue taken hold vpon me, as the pangs of a woman that trauelleth: I was bowed downe at the hearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearefulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into feare vnto me.

‖ Or, my wande wandered. † Heb. put.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eate, drinke: arise yee princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord sayd vnto me; Goe, set a watch-man, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet with a couple of horse men, a charet of asses, and a charet of camels; and hee hearkened diligently with much heede.

8 And ‖ he cryed; A lyon: my Lord, I stand continually vpon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

‖ Or, cryed as a lyon. * Abacuc. 2.1.

‖ Or, euery night.

9 And behold, heere commeth a charet of men with a couple of horsemen: and he answered and sayd, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her Gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

* Iere. 51.8. reuel 14.8. and 18.2.

10 O my threshing and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

† Heb. sonne.

11 The burden of Dumah. Hee calleth to me out of Seir: watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman sayd, The morning commeth, and also the night: if yee will enquire, enquire yee: returne, come.

13 The burden vpon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall yee lodge, O ye trauelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirsty, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

‖ Or, bring yee.

15 For they fled from the swords, ‖ from the drawen sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

‖ Or, for feare. Heb. from the face.

16 For thus hath the Lord sayd vnto me: within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shalbe diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

† Heb bowes

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the inuasion of Iury by the Persians. 8 Hee reproueth their humane wisedome and worldly ioy. 15 He prophesieth Shebnaes depriuation, 20 and Eliakim prefiguring the kingdome of Christ, his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What ayleth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house toppes?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous citie: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, which haue fled from farre.

† Heb. of the bow.

4 Therefore sayd I, * Looke away from mee, † I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort mee, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

* Ier. 4. 19. and 9 1. † Heb. I will be bitter in weeping.

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading downe, and of perplexitie by the Lord GOD of hostes in the valley of vision, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men and horsemen, and Kir † vncouered the shield.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy † choicest valleys shall be full of charets, and the horsemen shall set themselues in aray ‖ at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou diddest looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye haue seene also the breaches of the citie of Dauid, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And ye haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue yee broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch betweene the two walles, for the water of the olde poole: but ye haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackecloth.

13 And behold ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine; * let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hosts, surely this iniquitie shall not bee purged from you till yee die, sayth the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus sayth the Lord GOD of hosts, Goe, get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna, which is ouer the house, and say;

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, ‖ as hee that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, the LORD will carry thee away with a † mightie captiuitie, and will surely couer thee.

18 He will surely violently turne and tosse thee, like a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory shall be the shame of thy Lords house.

19 And I will driue thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my seruant Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand, and he shalbe a father to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah.

22 And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay vpon his shoulder: so he shall * open and none shall shut, and he shall shut and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him as a nayle in a sure place, and he shalbe for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantitie: from the vessels of cups, euen to all the vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, sayth the LORD of hosts, shall the nayle that is fastened in the sure place, be remooued, and bee cut downe and fall: and the burden that was vpon it shall bee cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miserable ouerthrow of Tyre. 17 Their vnhappy returne.

THe burden of Tyre. Howle yee ships of Tarshish, for it is laide waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

2 Bee † still, yee inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe ouer the sea, haue replenished.

3 And by great waters the seede of Sihor, the haruest of the riuer is her reuenew, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, euen the strength of the sea, saying, I trauell not, nor bring forth children, neither doe I nourish vp yong men, nor bring vp virgines.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye ouer to Tarshish, howle ye inhabitants of the yle.

7 Is this your ioyous citie, whose antiquitie is of ancient dayes? her owne feete shall carry her † afarre off to sojourne.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre the crowning citie, whose merchants

† Heb. made naked.

† Heb. the choice of the valleys.

‖ Or, towards.

* Chap. 56. 12. wisd. 2. 6. 1. cor. 15. 32.

‖ Or. O bee.

‖ Or, the Lord who couered thee with an excellent couering, and inclothed thee gorgeously. ver. 18. shall surely, &c.

† Heb. she captiuitie of a man.

† Heb. large of places.

*Iob 12. 14 reuel. 3. 7.

‖ Or, instruments of violer.

† Heb. silent.

† Heb. from afarre off.

merchants are princes, whoſe traffiquers are the honourable of the earth.

9 The LORD of hoſtes hath purpoſed it, to ſtaine the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honorable of the earth.

10 Paſſe thorough thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarſhiſh: there is no more ſtrength.

11 He ſtretched out his hand ouer the ſea, hee ſhooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement againſt the merchant citie, to deſtroy the ſtrong holdes thereof.

12 And hee ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more reioyce, O thou oppreſſed virgin, daughter of Zidon: ariſe, paſſe ouer to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou haue no reſt.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not till the Aſſyrian founded it for them that dwel in the wilderneſſe: they ſet vp the towers thereof, they raiſed vp the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh: for your ſtrength is laid waſte.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that Tyre ſhall be forgotten ſeuentie yeeres according to the dayes of one king: after the end of ſeuentie yeeres ſhall Tyre ſing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the citty thou harlot, that haſt beene forgotten, make ſweete melody, ſing many ſongs, that thou mayeſt be remembred.

17 And it ſhall come to paſſe after the ende of ſeuentie yeeres, that the LORD will viſite Tyre, and ſhee ſhall turne to her hire, and ſhall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandize and her hire ſhalbe holineſſe to the LORD: it ſhall not bee treaſured nor laid vp: for her merchandize ſhalbe for them that dwell before the LORD, to eate ſufficiently, and for durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull iudgements of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant ſhall ioyfully praiſe him. 16 God in his iudgements ſhall aduance his Kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth emptie, and maketh it waſte, and turneth it vpſide downe, and ſcattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it ſhall be as with the people, ſo with the *prieſt, as with the ſeruant, ſo with his maſter, as with the maide, ſo with her miſtreſſe, as with the buyer, ſo with the ſeller, as with the lender, ſo with the borower, as with the taker of vſurie, ſo with the giuer of vſurie to him.

3 The land ſhall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly ſpoiled: for the LORD hath ſpoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languiſheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth doe languiſh.

5 The earth alſo is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlaſting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curſe deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are deſolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languiſheth, all the merrie hearted doe ſigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaſeth, the noiſe of them that reioyce, endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaſeth.

9 They ſhall not drinke wine with a ſong, ſtrong drinke ſhall bee bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citty of confuſion is broken downe: euery houſe is ſhut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the ſtreets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citty is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 When thus it ſhall bee in the midſt of the land among the people: there ſhall be as the ſhaking of an oliue tree, and as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They ſhall lift vp their voice, they ſhall ſing, for the maieſty of the LORD, they ſhall cry aloud from the ſea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the fires, euen the Name of the LORD GOD of Iſrael in the yles of the Sea.

16 From the vttermoſt part of the earth haue we heard ſongs, euen glory to the righteous: but I ſaid, My leanneſſe, my leanneſſe, woe vnto me: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherouſly

*Or, Prince *Leu.c.49

†Hebr. to pollute.

†Hebr. girdle.

‖Or, concerning a merchant man. Hebr. Canaan.

‖Or, ſtrength.

†Hebr. as ſhal be vnto Tyre as the ſong of an harlot.

†Hebr. olde.

†Hebr. peruerteth the face thereof.

†Hebr. the height of the people.

*Ier.7.34. and 16.9 & 25.10.eze 26.13. hoſ. 2.11.

‖Or. valleyes

†Hebr. wing.

†Hebr. leanneſſe to me, or my ſecret ome.

therously, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously.

17 Feare, and the pit, & the snare are vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, that he who fleeth from the noise of the feare, shall fall into the * pit, and he that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is mooued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro, like a drunkard, and shall be remooued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heauie vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the hoste of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

22 And they shalbe gathered together † as prisoners are gathered in the || pit, and shall be shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they bee || visited.

23 Then the * Moone shall bee confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reigne in mount Zion and in Ierusalem, and || before his ancients gloriously.

* Ierem. 48. 44.

† Hebr. visite vpon.

Hel. with the gathering of prisoners.

|| Or, dungeon.

|| Or, found wanting

* Chap. 13. 10 ezek. 32 7. ioel 2. 31. and 3. 15.

|| Or, there shalbe glory before his ancients.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Prophet prayseth God, for his iudgements, 6 for his sauing benefits, 9 and for his victorious saluation.

O LORD, thou art my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy Name; for thou hast done wonderfull things: thy counsels of olde are faithfulnesse and trueth.

2 For thou hast made of a citie, an heape: of a defenced citie, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no citie, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast bene a strength to the poore, a strength to the needie in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heate, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storme against the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as the heate in a dry place; euen the heate with the shadow of a cloude: the branch of the terrible ones shalbe brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will † destroy in this mountaine the face of the couering † cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 He will * swallow vp death in victorie, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall hee take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ And it shalbe said in that day, Loe, this is our God, wee haue waited for him, and hee will saue vs: this is the LORD, we haue waited for him, wee will be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shalbe || troden downe vnder him, euen as straw is || troden downe for the dounghill.

11 And hee shall spread foorth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth foorth his hands to swimme: and hee shall bring downe their pride together with the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walles shall hee bring downe, lay low, and bring to the ground, euen to the dust.

† Heb. swallow vp.

† Hebr. couered.

* 1. Cor. 15. 55. * Reuel. 7. 17 & 21. 4.

|| Or, threshed.

|| Or, threshed in Madmenah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgements, 12 and for his fauour to his people. 20 An exhortation to waite on God.

IN that day shall this song bee sung in the land of Iudah, Wee haue a strong citie, saluation will God appoynt for walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † trueth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe him in † perfect peace, whose || minde is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee.

† Hebr. trueths.

† Heb. peace, peace.

|| Or, thought, or imagination.

4 Trust

4 Trust ye in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH is †euerlasting strength.

†Heb. the rocke of ages.

5 ¶ For hee bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the lofte city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foote shall tread it downe, euen the feete of the poore, and the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust is vprightnesse: thou most vpright, doest weigh the path of the iust.

8 Yea in the way of thy Iudgements O LORD, haue we waited for thee: the desire of our soule is to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seeke thee early: for When thy iudgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnesse.

10 Let fauour be shewed to the wicked, yet will hee not learne righteousnesse: in the land of vprightnesse will he deale vniustly, and will not behold the maiestie of the LORD.

11 LORD, when thy hand is lifted vp, they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their enuie ‖ at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

‖Or, towards thy people.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our workes ‖ in vs.

‖Or, for vs.

13 O LORD our God, other lords besides thee haue had dominion ouer vs: but by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shal not liue: they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memorie to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hadst removed it farre vnto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a †prayer when thy chastening was vpon them.

†Heb. secret speech.

17 Like as a woman with childe that draweth neere the time of her deliuerie, is in paine and cryeth out in her pangs, so haue wee beene in thy sight, O LORD.

18 Wee haue beene with childe, we haue beene in paine, we haue as it were brought forth winde, wee haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 The dead men shall liue, together with my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing yee that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee, hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquitie: the earth also shall disclose her †blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

* Mic. 1. 3.

†Heb. bloods

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish Leuiathan the †piercing serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and hee shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

‖Or, crossing like a barre.

2 In that day, sing ye vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: lest any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Furie is not in mee: Who would set the briars and thornes against me in battell? I would ‖ goe through them, I would burne them together.

‖Or, march against.

5 Or let him take holde of my strength, that he may make peace with me, and he shall make peace with me.

6 Hee shall cause them that come of Iacob to take roote: Israel shall blossome and budde, and fill the face of the world with fruite.

7 ¶ Hath hee smitten him, † as hee smote those that smote him? or is he slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

†Heb. according to the stroke of those.

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ hee stayeth his rough winde in the day of the East winde.

‖Or, when thou sendest it forth. ‖Or, when he remoueth it.

9 By

9 By this therefore shall the iniquitie of Iacob bee purged, and this is all the fruit to take away his sinne: When he maketh all the stones of the Altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groues and ||images shall not stand vp.

||Or, Sunne images.

10 Yet the defenced citie shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernesse: there shall the calfe feede, and there shall he lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall bee broken off: the women come and set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therefore hee that made them will not haue mercie on them, and hee that formed them, will shew no fauour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beate off from the chanell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and yee shall be gathered one by one, O yee children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall bee blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shalbe aduanced in the Kingdome of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their errour. 9 Their vntowardnesse to learne, 14 and their securitie. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their securitie shall be tried. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beautie is a fading flowre, which are on the head of the fatte valleys of them that are † ouercome with wine.

†Heb. broken.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mightie and strong one, which as a tempest of hayle and a destroying storme, as a flood of mightie waters ouerflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † vnder feete.

†Heb. with feete

4 And the glorious beautie which is on the head of the fat valley, shall bee a fading flowre, and as the hastie fruite before the summer: which when he that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

†Heb. swalloweth.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts bee for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beautie vnto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way: the priest and the prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble in iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite and filthinesse, so that there is no place cleane.

9 ¶ whom shall hee teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to vnderstand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, and drawen from the breasts.

†Heb. the hearing.

10 For precept || must be vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, and there a little.

||Or, hath bene.

11 For with †* stammering lips and another tongue || will he speake to this people.

†Heb. Stammerings of lippe. *1. Cor. 14. 21.

12 To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith yee may cause the weary to rest, and this is the refreshing, yet they would not heare.

||Or, he hath spoken.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little and there a little: that they might goe and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, yee scornefull men, that rule this people which is in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, Wee haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come vnto vs: for we haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falsehood haue we hid our selues:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foun-

foundation, *a stone, a tryed stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: hee that beleeueth, shall not make haste.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the haile shall sweepe away the refuge of lyes, and the waters shall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shalbe disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand, when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow, then yee shalbe † troden downe by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe ouer, by day and by night, and it shalbe a vexation, onely ‖ to vnderstand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himselfe on it: and the couering narrower, then that hee can wrap himselfe in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise vp as in mount *Perazim, he shalbe wroth as in the valley of *Gibeon, that hee may doe his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore bee yee not mockers, lest your bands bee made strong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hostes a consumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue yee eare, and heare my voyce, hearken and heare my speach.

24 Doeth the plowman plow all day to sow? doeth hee open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When hee hath made plaine the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the ‖ principall wheate, and the appointed barley and the ‖ rye in their † place?

26 ‖ For his God doeth instruct him to discretion, and doeth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rodde.

28 Bread corne is bruised; because he will not euer be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth forth from the LORD of hostes, which is wonderfull in counsell, and excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heauy iudgement vpon Ierusalem. 7 The vnsatiablenesse of her enemies 9 The senselesnesse, 13 and deepe hypocrisie of the Iewes. 18 A promise of sanctification to the godly.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the citie where Dauid dwelt: adde ye yeere to yeere, let them † kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shalbe heauinesse and sorrowe, and it shall be vnto mee as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt bee brought downe, and shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speach shall be low out of the dust, and thy voyce shalbe as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speach shall † whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreouer the multitude of thy strangers shalbe like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shalbe as chaffe, that passeth away; yea it shalbe at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt bee visited of the LORD of hostes with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storme and tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her and her munition, and that distresse her, shalbe as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall euen bee as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold hee eateth; but hee awaketh, and his soule is emptie: or as when a thirstie man dreameth, and behold hee drinketh; but hee awaketh, and behold he is faint, and his soule hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations bee, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, ‖ cry yee out: and cry, they are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drinke.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets and

*Psal. 118. 22. matth. 21. 42. acts 4. 11. 1. per. 2. 6, 7, 8. rom. 9. 33. and 10. 11.

† Hebr. a treading downe to it.

‖ Or, when he shall make you to vnderstand doctrine.

*2. Sam. 5. 20. 1. chro. 14. 11. *Iosh. 10. 12. 2 Sam. 5. 25. 1. chr. 14. 16.

‖ Or, the wheat in the principall place, and barley in the appointed place.

‖ Or, spelt. † Heb. border.

‖ Or, and he inderh it in such sort as God doeth teach him.

‖ Or, ah Ariel that is the lyon of God. Or, of the citie. † Heb. cut off the head.

† Heb. peepe or cherpe.

‖ Or, take your pleasure and riot.

†Heb. heads. and your †rulers, the Seers hath hee couered.

||Or, letter. 11 And the vision of all is become vnto you, as the wordes of a ||booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and hee saith, I cannot, for it is sealed.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and hee saith, I am not learned.

*Mat.15.8. mark.7.6. 13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, *For asmuch as this people draw neere mee with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour me, but haue remoued their heart farre from me, and their feare towards mee is taught by the precept of men:

†Heb. I will adde. 14 Therefore behold, †I will proceede to doe a marueilous worke amongst this people, euen a marueilous worke and a wonder: *for the wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

*Iere.49.7. obad.ver.8. 1.cor.1.19. 15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they say, *Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

*Eccius.23. 25. 16 Surely your turning of things vpside downe shall bee esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the *worke say of him that made it, Hee made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no vnderstanding?

*Isa.45.19. 17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blinde shall see out of obscuritie, and out of darkenesse.

†Heb. shall adde 19 The meeke also †shall increase their ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquitie are cut off:

21 That make a man an offendour for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aside the iust for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Iacob: Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when hee seeth his children the worke of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy One of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

†Hebr. shall learne vnderstanding. 24 They also that erred in spirit †shall come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured, shall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Prophet threatneth the people, for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his Church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the destruction of Assyria.

WOe to the rebellious children, sayeth the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me, and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sin to sinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt, (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt, your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people that could not profit them, nor bee an helpe nor profite, but a shame and also a reproch.

6 The burden of the beastes of the South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the young and old lyon, the viper, and fierie flying serpent, they will carie their riches vpon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profite them.

||Or, to her. 7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: Therefore haue I cryed concerning this: Their strength is to sit still.

†Hebr. the latter day. 8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may bee for †the time to come for euer and euer:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not heare the Law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not; and to the Prophets, prophesie not vnto vs right things: speake vnto vs smooth things, prophesie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turne aside out of the path: cause the Holy one of Israel to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus saith the holy One of Israel: Because yee despise this word, and trust in ‖ oppression and peruersenesse, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquitie shalbe to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall breake it as the breaking of the potters † vessell, that is broken in pieces, hee shall not spare, so that there shall not bee found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall yee bee saued, in quietnesse and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not:

16 But yee said: No, for wee will flee vpon horses, therefore shall ye flee. And wee will ride vpon the swift, therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, shall yee flee, till yee be left as a beacon vpon the toppe of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on a hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will hee be exalted that he may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of Iudgement. *Blessed are all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: hee will bee very gracious vnto thee, at the voyce of thy cry; when hee shall heare it, he will answere thee.

20 And though the Lord giue you the bread of aduersitie, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers bee remooued into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behinde thee, saying, This is the way, walke yee in it, when yee turne to the right hand, and when yee turne to the left.

22 Yee shall defile also the couering of ‖ thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornament of thy moulten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall hee giue the raine of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattel feede in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the yong asses that eare the ground, shall eate ‖ cleane prouender which hath beene winnowed with the shouel and with the fanne.

25 And there shall bee vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † high hill, riuers and streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer the light of the Moone shall bee as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne shall bee seuen fold, as the light of seuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Beholde, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden thereof is † heauy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the necke, to lift the nations with the sieue of vanity: and there shall be a bridle in the iawes of the people causing them to erre.

29 Yee shall haue a song as in the night, when a holy solemnitie is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the † mightie one of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voyce to be heard, & shall shew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, with scattering and tempest and haile stones.

31 For through the voyce of the LORD the Assyrian bee beaten downe, which smote with a rod.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay vpon him, it shall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

|Or fraud.

† Heb. the sherd of pottert.

‖ Or a tree bereft of branches, or bowsht or a maste.

*Psal. 2. 12. and 34. 9. prou. 16. 20. etc. 17. 7.

|Or, oppression.

† Heb. the grauen images of thy siluer.

† Heb. scatter.

‖ Or, fauourie, Heb. seasoned.

† Heb. lifted vp.

‖ Or, and the grieuousnesse of flame, † Heb. heauinesse.

† Heb. rocky.

† Heb. the glory of his voice.

† Heb. euery passing of the rod founded. † Heb. cause to rest vpon him. ‖ Or, against them.

33 For Tophet is ordained † of olde;
yea, for the king it is prepared, hee hath
made it deepe and large: the pile thereof
is fire and much wood, the breath of the
LORD, like a ſtreame of brimſtone,
doeth kindle it.

† Heb. from yesterday.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet ſheweth the curſed folly, in truſting to Egypt, and forſaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to converſion. 8 He ſheweth the fall of aſſyria.

WOe to them that go downe to Egypt for helpe, and ſtay on horſes, and truſt in charets, becauſe they are many, and in horſemen, becauſe they are very ſtrong: but they looke not vnto the Holy one of Iſrael, neither ſeeke the LORD.

2 Yet he alſo is wiſe, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his words: but will ariſe againſt the houſe of the euill doers, and againſt the helpe of them that worke iniquitie.

† Hebr. remoue.

3 Now the Egyptians are men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: when the LORD ſhall ſtretch out his hand, both he that helpeth ſhall fall, and hee that is holpen ſhall fall downe, and they all ſhall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD ſpoken vnto me, Like as the lyon and the young lyon roaring on his pray, when a multitude of ſhepheards is called forth againſt him: he will not be afraid of their voyce, nor abaſe himſelfe for the ‖ noyſe of them: ſo ſhall the LORD of hoſtes, come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

‖ Or, multitude.

5 As birds flying, ſo will the LORD of hoſtes defend Ieruſalem, defending alſo her will deliuer it, and paſſing ouer, he will preſerue it.

6 ¶ Turne yee vnto him from whom the children of Iſrael haue deeply reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man ſhall * caſt away his idoles of ſiluer, and † his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a ſinne.

* Cha. 2. 20.
† Hebr. the idoles of his golde.

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fall with the ſword, not of a mighty man, and the ſword, not of a meane man, ſhall deuoure him: but hee ſhall flee ‖ from the ſword, and his young men ſhall bee ‖ diſcomfited.

‖ Or, for feare of the ſword.
‖ Or, tributarie. Hebr. for melting, or tribute.

9 And hee ſhall paſſe ouer to ‖ his ſtrong holde for feare, and his Princes ſhall be afraide of the enſigne, ſayth the LORD, Whoſe fire is in Zion, and his fornace in Ieruſalem.

‖ Or, his ſtrength: hee ſhall paſſe away for feare.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The bleſſings of Chriſtes kingdome. 9 Deſolation is foreſhowen. 15 Reſtauration is promiſed to ſucceede.

BEhold a king ſhall reigne in righteouſneſſe, and princes ſhall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man ſhall bee as an hiding place from the winde, and a couert from the tempeſt: as riuers of water in a drie place, as the ſhadow of a † great rocke in a weary land.

† Heb. heauie.

3 And the eyes of them that ſee, ſhall not bee dimme, and the eares of them that heare ſhall hearken

4 The heart alſo of the † raſh ſhall vnderſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhall bee ready to ſpeake ‖ plainely.

† Heb. haſty
‖ Or, elegantly.

5 The vile perſon ſhall bee no more called liberall, nor the churle ſayd to bee bountifull.

6 For the vile perſon will ſpeake vilenes, and his heart will worke iniquitie, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to vtter errour againſt the LORD, to make emptie the ſoule of the hungry, and hee will cauſe the drinke of the thirſtie to faile.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churle are euill: hee deuiſeth wicked deuices, to deſtroy the poore with lying words, euen ‖ when the needie ſpeaketh right.

‖ Or, when he ſpeaketh againſt the poore in iudgement.

8 But the liberall deuiſeth liberall things, and by liberall things ſhall hee ‖ ſtand.

‖ Or, be eſtabliſhed.

9 ¶ Riſe vp yee women that are at eaſe: heare my voice, ye careleſſe daughters, giue eare vnto my ſpeech.

10 Many † dayes and yeeres ſhall yee be troubled, yee careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhall faile, the gathering ſhall not come.

† Heb. dayes aboue a yeare.

11 Tremble yee women that are at eaſe: be troubled, ye careleſſe ones, ſtrip ye and make yee bare, and gird ſackecloth vpon your loynes.

12 They ſhall lament for the teates, for † the pleaſant fieldes, for the fruitful vine.

† Heb. the fields of deſire.

13 Vpon the land of my people ſhall come

come vp thornes and briars, ‖yea vpon all the houſes of ioy in the ioyous citie.

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhall be forſaken, the multitude of the citie ſhall be left, the ‖ forts and towres ſhall bee for dennes for euer, a ioy of wild aſſes, a paſture of flockes;

15 Vntill the ſpirit be powred vpon vs from on high, and the wildernes be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

16 Then *iudgement ſhall dwell in the wildernes, and righteouſnes remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteouſnes ſhalbe peace, and the effect of righteouſnes, quietnes and aſſurance for euer.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting places:

19 When it ſhall haile, comming downe on the forreſt; ‖ and the citie ſhall be low in a low place.

20 Bleſſed are ye that ſow beſide all waters, that ſend forth thither the feet of the ox and the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of the Church. 13 The priuiledges of the godly.

WOe to thee that ſpoileſt, and thou waſt not ſpoiled; and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoile, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled, and when thou ſhalt make an end to deale treacherouſly, they ſhall deale treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs, we haue waited for thee: bee thou their arme euery morning, our ſaluation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy ſelfe the nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoile ſhalbe gathered like the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of Locuſts ſhall he runne vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for hee dwelleth on high, hee hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And wiſedome and knowledge ſhall be the ſtabilitie of thy times, and ſtrength of † ſaluation: the feare of the LORD is his treaſure.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones ſhall cry without: the ambaſſadours of peace ſhall weepe bitterly.

8 The high wayes lye waſte, the way-faring man ceaſeth: hee hath broken the couenant, hee hath deſpiſed the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth and languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed and ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is like a wildernes, and Baſhan and Carmel ſhake off their fruits.

10 Now will I riſe, ſaith the LORD: now will I bee exalted, now will I lift vp my ſelfe.

11 Yee ſhall conceiue chaffe, yee ſhall bring forth ſtubble: your breath as fire ſhall deuoure you.

12 And the people ſhall be as the burnings of lime: as thornes cut vp ſhall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare yee that are farre off, what I haue done, and yee that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulneſſe hath ſurpriſed the hypocrites: who among vs ſhall dwell with the deuouring fire? who amongſt vs ſhall dwell with euerlaſting burnings?

15 Hee that * walketh † righteouſly, and ſpeaketh † vprightly, hee that deſpiſeth the gaine of ‖ oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing euill:

16 He ſhall dwell on † high: his place of defence ſhalbe the munitions of rocks, bread ſhalbe giuen him, his waters ſhall be ſure.

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the King in his beautie: they ſhall behold † the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour; where is the * ſcribe? where is the † receiuer? where is he that counted the towres?

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceiue, of a ‖ ſtammering tongue that thou canſt not vnderſtand.

20 Looke vpon Zion, the citie of our ſolemnities: thine eyes ſhall ſee Ieruſalem a quiet habitation, a Tabernacle that ſhall not be taken downe, not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall euer be remoued, neither ſhal any of the coards thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD will bee vnto vs a place of † broad riuers

‖ Or, burning vpon &c.

‖ Or, cliffes and watch-towers.

* Chap. 29. 17.

‖ Or, and the citie ſhall be vtterly abaſed.

† Heb. ſaluations.

‖ Or, meſſengers.

‖ Or, withered away.

* Pſal. 15. 2. and 24. 3. † Hebr. in righteouſneſſes. † Hebr. vprightneſſes. ‖ Or, deceits. † Heb. bloods † Hebr. heights, or high places.

† Heb. the land of farre diſtances.

* 1. Cor. 1. 20. † Hebr. weigher.

‖ Or, reckonings.

† Heb. broad of ſtreames or bands.

and ſtreames; wherein ſhall goe no galley with oares, neither ſhall gallant ſhip paſſe thereby.

22 For the LORD is our Iudge, the LORD is our † Law-giuer, the LORD is our King, he will ſaue vs.

† Heb. Statute-maker.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are looſed: they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt, they could not ſpread the ſaile: then is the preye of a great ſpoyle deuided, the lame take the prey.

‖ Or, they haue forſaken thy tackling.

24 And the inhabitant ſhall not ſay, I am ſicke: the people that dwell therein ſhalbe forgiuen their iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The deſolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of the prophecie.

COme neere yee nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

† Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.

2 For the indignation of the LORD is vpon all nations, and his fury vpon all their armies: hee hath vtterly deſtroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the ſlaughter.

3 Their ſlaine alſo ſhall bee caſt out, and their ſtinke ſhall come vp out of their carkeiſes, and the mountaines ſhalbe melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoſt of heauen ſhalbe diſſolued, and the heauens ſhall be * rouled together as a ſcrole: and all their hoſte ſhall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the Vine, and as a * falling figge from the figge tree.

* Reuel. 6. 14.

* Reuel 6. 13.

5 For my ſword ſhall bee bathed in heauen, behold, it ſhall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curſe to iudgement.

6 The ſword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatneſſe, and with the blood of lambes and goates, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a ſacrifice in Bozrah, and a great ſlaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ Vnicornes ſhall come downe with them, and the bullockes with the bulles, and their land ſhall bee ‖ ſoaked with blood, and their duſt made fat with fatneſſe.

‖ Or, Rinoceroſ.

‖ Or, drunken.

8 For it is the day of the LORDS * vengeance, and the yeere of recompences for the controuerſie of Zion.

* Chap. 63. 4.

9 And the ſtreames thereof ſhall be turned into pitch, and the duſt thereof into brimſtone, and the land thereof ſhall become burning pitch.

10 It ſhall not bee quenched night nor day, * the ſmoke thereof ſhall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it ſhall lye waſte, none ſhall paſſe through it for euer and euer.

* Reuel. 18. 2, 18. and 19. 3.

11 ¶ * The ‖ cormorant and the bitterne ſhall poſſeſſe it, the owle alſo and the rauen ſhall dwell in it, and hee ſhall ſtretch out vpon it the line of confuſion, and the ſtones of emptineſſe.

* Zeph. 2. 14. ‖ Or peli-can.

12 They ſhall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none ſhall bee there, and all her Princes ſhall bee nothing.

13 And thornes ſhall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortreſſes thereof: and it ſhalbe an habitation of dragons, and a court for ‖ owles.

‖ Or, oſtriches. Hebr. daughters of the owle.

14 The wilde † beaſts of the deſert ſhall alſo meete with † the wilde beaſts of the Iland, and the ſatyre ſhall cry to his fellow, the ‖ ſhrichowle alſo ſhall reſt there, & finde for her ſelfe a place of reſt.

† Heb. Zym. † Heb. Iym. ‖ Or, night monſter.

15 There ſhall the great owle make her neſt, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her ſhadow: there ſhall the vultures alſo be gathered, euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke ye out of the booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of theſe ſhall faile, none ſhall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commaunded, and his ſpirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath caſt the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they ſhall poſſeſſe it for euer, from generation to generation ſhall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flouriſhing of Chriſtes Kingdome. 3 The weake are incouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Goſpel.

THe wilderneſſe and the ſolitary place ſhall bee glad for them: and the deſert ſhall reioyce and bloſſome as the roſe.

2 It ſhall bloſſome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and ſinging: the glory of Lebanon ſhall be giuen vnto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon: they ſhall ſee the glory of the

LORD,

LORD, and the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen yee the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearefull heart, Be strong, feare not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, euen God with a recompence, he will come and saue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blind shall bee opened, and * the eares of the deafe shalbe vnstopped.

6 Then shall the * lame man leape as an hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wildernesse shall * waters breake out, and streames in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a poole, and the thirstie land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be ‖ grasse with reedes and rushes.

8 And an high way shalbe there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holinesse, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, ‖ but it shalbe for those: the wayfaringmen, though fooles, shall not erre therein.

9 No lyon shalbe there, nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walke there.

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall returne and come to Zion with songs, and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions solliciteth the people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Ierusalem, vnto King Hezekiah, with a great armie: and hee stood by the conduit of the vpper poole in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth vnto him Eliakim Hilkiahs sonne, which was ouer the house, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah Asaphs sonne the Recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh sayd vnto them; Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, what confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, (sayest thou) (but they are but † vaine words) I haue counsell and strength for warre: Now on whome doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Loe, thou trustest in the * staffe of this broken reede, on Egypt, whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand and pierce it: so is Pharaoh King of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: Is it not he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and sayd to Iudah and to Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants: and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said vnto me, Goe vp against this land and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna & Ioah vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language, for wee vnderstand it: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh sayd, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not sent me to the men that sit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dongue, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, and sayd, Heare yee the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus sayth the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this ci-

*Hebr. 12. 12.
† Heb. hasty.
* Matth. 9. 27. and 12. 5. and 11. 22. and 20. 30. and 21. 14 Ioh. 9. 8, 7.
* Matth. 11. 5. mar 7. 32.
* Mat. 11 5. and 15. 30. and 21. 14. Ioh. 5 8, 9. acts 3. 2. and 8, 7. and 14 8.
* Matth. 9. 32. and 12. 22. and 15. 30.
* Ioh. 7. 38, 39.
‖ Or, a court for reedes, &c.
‖ Or, for he shalbe with them.
* Chap. 51. 11.
* 2. Kings 18. 13. 2. Chron. 32. 1.
| Or, secretary.
† Hebr. a word of lips.
‖ Or, but counsell and strength are for the warre.
* Ezec. 29. 6, 7.
| Or, hostages.

tie shall not bee deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus sayth the King of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with mee by a present, and come out to mee: and eate yee euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figge-tree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his owne cisterne.

‖ Or, seeke my fauour by a present. Heb. make with me a blessing.

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 Beware lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

19 Where are the gods of Hamath, and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who are they amongst all the gods of these landes, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that was ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Isaiah his prophecie of the pride, and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.

*2. King. 19. 1, &c.

AND* it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard it, that hee rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackecloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And hee sent Eliakim, who was ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priestes couered with sackecloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz:

3 And they said vnto him: Thus sayth Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring foorth.

‖ Or, prouocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the wordes of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the wordes which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† Heb. found.

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall yee say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the wordes that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the King of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him, and hee shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

‖ Or, put a spirit into him.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, Hee is come foorth to make warre with thee: and when he heard it, hee sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be giuen into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Telassar?

13 Where is the king of Hamah, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, that dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art the God, euen thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Encline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproch the liuing God.

18 Of a trueth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue laid waste all the † nations and their countreys,

† Heb lands.

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

† Heb. giuen

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may knowe, that thou art the LORD, euen thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whome hast thou exalted thy voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? euen against the Holy One of Israel.

† Heb. by the hand of thy seruants.

24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproched the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe † the tall cedars thereof, and the choise firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

† Heb. the tallnesse of the cedars thereof, and the choise of the firre trees thereof

‖ Or, the forrest and his fruitfull field.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of the ‖ besieged places.

‖ Or, fenced and closed.

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, and of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest bee to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

‖ Or, Hast thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient times? Should I now bring it to be laide waste, and defenced cities to be ruinous heapes?

27 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grasse of the field, and as the greene herbe, as the grasse on the house tops, and as corne blasted before it be growen vp.

† Heb. short of hand.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

‖ Or, sitting.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eate this yeere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere sow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take roote downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

† Hebr. the escaping of the house of Iudah that remaineth.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

† Hebr. the escaping. * 2. Kings 19.31. chap. 9.6.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this citie, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall hee returne, and shall not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this citie to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

* 2 Kings 20.6.

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians a hundred and fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

* 2. Kings 19.35.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to passe as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Heb. Ararat.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death,

death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth tenne degrees backwards, for a ſigne of that promiſe. 9 His ſong of Thankſgiuing.

*2.Kin.2.1 2.chron. 32.24.

IN* thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death: and Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz came vnto him, and ſaide vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

†Hebr. giue charge concerning thy houſe.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And ſaide, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

†Hebr. with great weeping.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Goe and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee and this citie, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria: and I will defend this citie.

7 And this ſhall bee a ſigne vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sunne-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: ſo the Sunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

†Heb. degrees by, or with the Sunne.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had beene ſicke, and was recouered of his ſickneſſe:

10 I ſaide in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhall goe to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, euen the LORD in the land of the liuing: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remoued from mee as a ſhepheards tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut mee off ‖ with pining ſickneſſe: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

‖Or, From the throum.

13 I reckoned till morning, that as a Lyon ſo will hee breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter; I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with looking vpward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, ‖ vndertake for me.

‖Or, eaſe

15 What ſhall I ſay? hee hath both ſpoken vnto mee, and himſelfe hath done it: I ſhall goe ſoftly all my yeeres in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

16 O Lord, by theſe things men liue: and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit, ſo wilt thou recouer mee, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitterneſſe, but † thou haſt in loue to my ſoule deliuered it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſinnes behinde thy backe.

‖Or, in my peace came great bitterneſſe. †Hebr. thou haſt loued me from the pit.

18 For the graue cannot praiſe thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, hee ſhall praiſe thee, as I doe this day: the father to the children ſhall make knowen thy trueth.

20 The LORD was ready to ſaue me: therefore we will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the dayes of our life, in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaide, Let them take a lumpe of figges, and lay it for a plaiſter vpon the boile, and he ſhall recouer.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, what is the ſigne, that I ſhall goe vp to the houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 5 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie.

*2.Kin.20. 12.&c.

AT* that time Merodach Baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for hee had heard that hee had beene ſicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſilner, and the golde, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there

‖Or, ſpicery.

‖Or, iewels heb veſſels or inſtruments.

there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſayde vnto him, what ſayde theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey vnto me, euen from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid hee, what haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

5 Then ſaid Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hoſtes.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laide vp in ſtore, vntill this day, ſhalbe carried to Babylon: nothing ſhalbe left, ſaith the LORD.

7 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall bee Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, GOD is the word of the LORD which thou haſte ſpoken: hee ſayd moreouer, For there ſhalbe peace and trueth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the Goſpel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptiſt. 9 The preaching of the Apoſtles. 12 The Prophet by the omnipotencie of God, 18 and his incomparablenes, 26 comforteth the people.

COmfort yee, comfort yee my people, ſaith your God.

2 Speake yee † comfortably to Ieruſalem, & cry vnto her, that her ‖warrefare is accompliſhed, that her iniquity is pardoned: for ſhe hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her ſinnes.

3 ¶ * The voyce of him that cryeth in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make ſtraight in the deſert a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley ſhalbe exalted, and euery mountaine and hill ſhall be made low: and the crooked ſhall bee made ‖ ſtraight, and the rough places ‖ plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD ſhall be reuealed, and all fleſh ſhall ſee it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

6 The voyce ſaid, Cry. And hee ſaide, what ſhall I cry? * All fleſh is graſſe, and all the goodlineſſe thereof is as the flowre of the field.

7 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth, becauſe the ſpirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: ſurely the people is graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth: but the * word of our God ſhall ſtand for euer.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringeſt good tydings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: ‖ O Ieruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with ſtrength, lift it vp, be not afraid: ſay vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with ſtrong hand, and his arme ſhall rule for him: behold, * his reward is with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

11 He ſhall * feede his flocke like a ſhepheard: he ſhall gather the lambes with his arme, and carry them in his boſome, and ſhall gently lead thoſe ‖ that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the ſpanne, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in † a meaſure, and weighed the mountaines in ſcales, and the hilles in a balance?

13 * Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or, being † his counſeller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke hee counſell, and who † inſtructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of † vnderſtanding?

15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of the balance: behold, hee taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon is not ſufficient to burne, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him are as * nothing, and they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanitie.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likeneſſe will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image,

† Heb. to the heart.

‖ Or, appointed time.

* Mat. 3. 3. mark. 1. 3. luke 3. 4. ioh. 1. 23.

‖ Or, a ſtraight place.

‖ Or, a plaine place.

* Iob 14. 2. pſal. 102. 12 and 103. 15 iam. 1. 10. 1. pet. 1. 24.

* Iohn 12. 34. 1. pet. 1. 25.

‖ Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Zion.

‖ Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Ieruſalem

‖ Or, againſt the ſtrong.

* Chap. 62. 11.

‖ Or, recompence for his worke.

* Ezec. 34. 23. ioh. 10. 11.

‖ Or, that giue ſucke.

† Hebr. a Meaſure.

* Wiſd. 9. 13. rom. 11. 34. 1. cor. 2. 16.

† Heb. man of his counſell.

† Heb. made him vnderſtand.

† Hebr. vnderſtandings.

* Dan. 4. 32

* Acts 17. 29.

image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with golde, and casteth siluer chaines.

† Heb. is poore of oblation.

20 He that † is so impouerished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare a grauen image that shall not be moued.

21 Haue yee not knowen? haue yee not heard? hath it not beene tolde you from the beginning? haue yee not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

|| Or, how that sitteth &c. * Psa. 104.2

22 || It is he that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grashoppers, that * stretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

* Iob 12.21 psa. 107.40

23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing; hee maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanitie.

24 Yea they shall not be planted, yea they shall not be sowen, yea their stocke shall not take roote in the earth: and he shall also blow vpon them, & they shall wither, and the whirle-wind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shal I be equall, saith the Holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: hee calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that hee is strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not knowen? hast thou not heard, that the euerlasting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is wearie? * there is no searching of his vnderstanding.

* Psa 147.5

29 He giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Euen the youths shall faint, and be weary, and the yong men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that waite vpon the LORD, shall † renew their strength: they shall mount vp with wings as Eagles, they shall run and not be wearie, and they shall walke, and not faint.

† Heb. change.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people, about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promises, 12 and about the vanitie of idoles.

KEepe silence before mee, O ylands, and let the people renew their strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

† Hebr. righteousnesse.

2 Who raised vp † the righteous man from the East, called him to his foote, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer kings? hee gaue them as the dust to his sword, and as driuen stubble to his bow.

† Hebr. in peace.

3 He pursued them, and passed † safely; euen by the way, that hee had not gone with his feet.

* Chap. 43.10, and 44.6. and 48.12. reuel. 1.17. and 22.13.

4 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * first, and with the last, I am he.

5 The yles saw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

† Heb. be strong.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and euery one sayd to his brother, † Be of good courage.

| Or, founder. || Or, the smiting. || Or, saying of the solder, it is good.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the || goldsmith, and he that smootheth with the hammer || him that smote the anuil, || saying, It is ready for the soldering: and hee fastened it with nayles that it should not be moued.

* Deut. 7.6. and 10.15. and 14.2. psal. 135.4. chap. 43.1. and 44.1. * 2. Chron. 20.7. Iam. 2.23.

8 But thou Israel, art my seruant, Iacob whom I haue * chosen, the seed of Abraham my * friend.

9 Thou whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee: Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I am with thee: be not dismaied, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea I will helpe thee, yea I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

* Exod. 23. 22. chap. 60. 12. zech. 12.3. † Hebr. the men of thy strife. † Hebr. the men of thy contention. † Heb. the men of thy warre.

11 Behold, all they that were inensed against thee, shalbe * ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and † they that striue with thee, shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not find them, euen † them that contended with thee: † they that warre against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will holde thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare

Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not, thou worme Iacob, and yee ‖ men of Israel: I will helpe thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument having †teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beate them small, and shalt make the hilles as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the winde shall carie them away, and the whirlewinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, and shalt glorie in the holy One of Israel.

17 When the poore and needy seeke water and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open* riuers in hie places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the *wildernesse a poole of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernesse the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the oyle tree: I will set in the desert the Firre tree, and the Pine and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 †Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring them forth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they bee, that we may †consider them, and know the latter ende of them, or declare vs things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that wee may know that ye are gods: yea doe good or doe euill, that wee may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖of nothing, and your worke ‖of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp one from the North, and hee shall come: from the rising of the Sunne shall he call vpon my Name, and he shal come vpon princes as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that wee may know? and beforetime, that we may say, Hee is righteous? yea there is none that sheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there was no man, euen amongst them, and there was no counseller, that when I asked of them, could †answere a word.

29 Behold, they are all vanity, their workes are nothing: their molten images are winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ, graced with meekenes and constancy. 5 Gods promise vnto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel. 17 He reproueth the people of incredulitie.

BEhold* my seruant whom I vphold, mine elect in whom my soule *delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, he shal bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 Hee shall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and the ‖smoaking flaxe shall hee not †quench: hee shall bring forth iudgement vnto trueth.

4 Hee shall not faile, nor be †discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth: and the yles shall waite for his lawe.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, hee that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth: and that which commeth out of it, he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnesse, and will holde thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for* a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blinde eyes, to* bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in* darkenesse out of the prison house.

8 I am the LORD: that is my Name, and my* glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold,

|Or, few men.

†Hebr. mouthes.

*Cha.35.7 and 41.18. *Psa.107. 35.

†Heb. cause to come neere.

†Heb. set our heart vpon them.

‖Or, worse then nothing ‖Or, worse then of a viper.

*Matt.12. 18. *Mat.3.17. and 17.5. eph. 1.6.

‖Or, dimly burning. †Hebr. quench it †Heb. broken.

†Heb. returne.

*Cha 49.6 Luke 2.32. acts 13 47. *Cha.61.1.

*Luk 4.18 heb.1.14, 25 cha.9.2. *Chap.48. 11.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a newe song, and his praise from the end of the earth: yee that goe downe to the Sea, and † all that is therein; the Iles, and the inhabitants thereof.

† Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse and the cities thereof lift vp their voice, the villages that Kedar doeth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the Ilands.

13 The LORD shall goe forth as a mightie man, he shall stirre vp icalousie like a man of warre: hee shall cry, yea roare; hee shall ‖ preuaile against his enemies.

‖ Or, behaue himselfe mightily.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue beene still and refrained my selfe: now will I cry like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and † deuoure at once.

† Heb. swallow or sup vp.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hilles, and dry vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers Ilands, and I will drie vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not, I will leade them in pathes that they haue not knowen: I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

† Hebr. into straightnes.

17 ¶ They shall bee * turned backe, they shalbe greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

* Psal. 97. 7. chap. 1. 29. and 44. 11. and 45. 16.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blind, that ye may see.

19 Who is blinde, but my seruant? or deafe, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfit, and blinde as the LORDS seruant?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

* Rom. 2. 2.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnes sake, he will magnifie the Law, and make it honourable.

‖ Or, him.

22 But this is a people robbed and spoiled, ‖ they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none deliuereth, † for a spoile, and none saith, Restore.

‖ Or, in fearing all the yong men of them. † Hebr. a treading.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? who will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

† Hebr. for the after time.

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, hee, against whom wee haue sinned? for they would not walke in his wayes neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the furie of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet hee knew not, and it burned him, yet he laide it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises. 8 Hee appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotencie. 14 He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people. 22 Hee reproueth the people as inexcusable.

BVt now thus sayeth the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and hee that formed thee, O Israel, Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee and through the riuers, they shall not ouer flow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt, neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, the holy one of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

‖ Or, person.

5 * Feare not, for I am with thee: I will bring thy seede from the East, and gather thee from the West.

* Chap. 44. 1. 2. c. 30. 10. and 46. 27.

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp, and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth.

7 Euen euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people, that haue eyes, and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let

9 Let all the nations be gathered togither, and let the people bee assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring foorth their witnesses, that they may bee iustified: or let them heare, and say, It is trueth.

10 Yee are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: that ye may know and beleeue me, and vnderstand that I am he: * before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, euen I * am the LORD, and beside me there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed when there was no strange God among you: therefore yee are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I am God.

13 Yea before the day was, I am he, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall † * let it?

14 ¶ Thus sayth the LORD your Redeemer, the Holy one of Israel; For your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and haue brought downe all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose crie is in the shippes.

15 I am the LORD, your Holy one, the Creatour of Israel, your King.

16 Thus sayth the LORD, which * maketh a way in the sea, and * a path in the mightie waters:

17 Which bringeth foorth the charet and horse, the armie and the power: they shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember yee not the former things, neither consider the things of olde.

19 Behold, I will doe a * new thing: now it shall spring foorth, shall yee not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernesse, and riuers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour mee, the dragons and the owles, because I giue waters in the wildernesse, and riuers in the desert, to giue drinke to my people, my chosen.

21 * This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shew foorth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon me, O Iacob, but thou hast beene wearie of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought mee the † small cattell of thy burnt offrings neither hast thou honoured mee with thy sacrifices. I haue not caused thee to serue with an offring, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serue with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, euen I am he that * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs plead togither: declare thou, that thou mayest be iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers haue transgressed against mee.

28 Therefore I haue profaned the ‖ princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the Church with his promises. 7 The vanity of Idols, 9 and folly of Idol-makers. 21 Hee exhorteth to prayse God for his redemption and omnipotencie.

YEt now heare, * O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

2 Thus sayth the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, which will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob, my seruant, and thou Iesurun, whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirstie, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my spirit vpon thy seede, and my blessing vpon thine off spring:

4 And they shall spring vp as among the grasse, as willowes by the watercourses.

5 One shall say, I am the LORDS: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe with his hand vnto the LORD and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the king of Israel and his redeemer the LORD of hostes, * I am the first and I am the last, and beside me there is no God.

* Chap.41. 21.

* Chap 41.4 and 43.8. ‖ Or, nothing formed of God.

* Chap.45. 21. ose. 13.4

† Heb. turne it backe. * Iob.9.12. cha. 14 17.

† Hebr. barres.

* Exod.14. * Iosh.3.

* 2.Cor 6. 17. reuel. 21.5.

‖ Or, ostriches Heb. daughters of the owle.

* Luke.1. 74.75.

† Heb. lambs of a yeare.

† Heb. made me to labour, or troubardly molested.

* Ezek.36 22,&c.

† Heb. interpreters.

‖ Or, holy princes.

* Cha.41.8. an. 4 5 iere. 10 10. and 46.27.

* Cha.35 7. ioe.2.28. iohn.7.38. acte. 2.18.

* Cha.41.4. and 48 12. reuel.1 8. 17 and 22. 13.

7 And who, as I shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for mee, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come? let them shew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared it? yee are euen my witnesses. Is there a God besides mee? yea * there is no † God, I know not any.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image are all of them vanity and their † delectable things shall not profit, and they are their owne witnesses, * they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a God, or molten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes shall be * ashamed: and the workemen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand vp; yet they shall feare and they shalbe ashamed together.

12 * The smith || with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea he is hungry, and his strength faileth, he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with his line: he fitteth it with planes, and hee marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man; according to the beautie of a man; that it may remaine in the house.

14 He heweth him downe Cedars, and taketh the Cypresse and the Oke, which he || strengtheneth for himselfe among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an Ashe, and the raine doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burne: for he will take thereof and warme himselfe, yea he kindleth it and baketh bread; yea he maketh a God, and worshipeth it: he maketh it a graruen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof hee eateth flesh: hee rosteth rost, and is satisfied: yea hee warmeth himselfe, and saith, Aha, I am warme, I haue seene the fire.

17 And the residue thereof hee maketh a God, euen his grauen image: he falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and sayth: Deliuer me, for thou art my God.

18 They haue not knowen, nor vnderstood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see, and their hearts, that they cannot vnderstand.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor vnderstanding to say, I haue burnt part of it in the fire, yea also I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue rosted flesh and eaten it, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination: shal I fall downe to † the stocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that hee cannot deliuer his soule, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob and Israel) for thou art my seruant: I haue formed thee: thou art my seruant, O Israel, thou shalt not bee forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out, as a thicke cloude, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sinnes: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O yee heauens, for the LORD hath done it: shout yee lower parts of the earth: breake forth into singing yee mountaines, O forrest and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I am the LORD that maketh all things that stretcheth forth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the lyars, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wisemen backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the worde of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Yee shall be built, and I will raise vp the † decayed places thereof.

27 That saith to the deepe, Be dry, and I will drie vp thy riuers.

28 That saith of Cyrus, Hee is my shepheard, and shall performe all my pleasure, euen saying to Ierusalem, * Thou shalt be built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shalbe laid.

* Chap. 45. 5. deut. 4. 35. 39. and 32. 39. 1. sam 2. 2.
† Heb. rocke
† Heb. desireable.
* Psal. 115. 4. &c.
* Psal 97. 7. chap 1. 29. and 42. 17 & 45. 16.
* Ier. 10. 3. wis 13. 11.
|| Or with axes.
|| Or, taketh courage.
† Heb dawbed.
† Heb. setteth to his heart.
† Heb that which comes of a tree.
† Hebr. wastes.
* 2. Chron. 36. 22. ezr. 1. 1. chap. 45. 13.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his Churches sake. 5 By his ommpotencie he challengeth obedience. 20 He conuinceth the idoles of vanitie, by his saiyng power.

THus saith the LORD to his Anoynted, to Cyrus whose right hand I haue holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the lomes of kings to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places straight, I will breake in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darkenes, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

5 I *am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sun, and from the west, that there is none besides me, I am the LORD, and there is none else.

7 I forme the light, and create darkenesse: I make peace, and create euil: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop downe, ye heauens, from aboue, and let the skies powre downe righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring foorth saluation, and let righteousnesse spring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that striueth with his maker: Let the potsheard striue with the potsheards of the earth: *shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, what makest thou? or thy worke, hee hath no hands?

10 Woe vnto him that saith vnto his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD the Holy One of Israel, and his maker, Aske mee of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, euen my handes haue stretched out the heauens, and all their hoste haue I commanded.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnesse, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he shall *build my city, and hee shall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hostes.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come ouer vnto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chaines they shall come ouer: and they shal fall downe vnto thee, they shall make supplication vnto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee, and there is none else, there is no God.

15 Verely thou art a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together that are *makers of idoles.

17 But Israel shall bee saued in the LORD with an euerlasting saluation; ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth and made it, hee hath established it, he created it not in vaine, hee formed it to bee inhabited, I am the LORD, and there is none else.

19 I haue not spoken in *secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seed of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

20 Assemble your selues and come: draw neere together ye that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god that cannot saue.

21 Tell ye and bring them neere, yea let them take counsell together, who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? haue not I the LORD? and there is no God else beside mee, a iust God and a Sauiour, there is none beside me.

22 Looke vnto mee, and be ye saued all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.

23 I haue sworne by my selfe: the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousnes, and shall not returne, that vn-

‖ Or strengthened.

*Deu.4.35. 39. and 32. 39. chap. 44 8.

*Ier. 18.6. rom.9.20.

Or, build.

*Chap.41 11

*Deut.30. 11.

to me euery * knee shall bowe, euery tongue shall sweare.

24 ‖ Surely, shall one say, In the LORD haue I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him, shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be iustified, and shall glory.

* Rom.14. 11.phil.2. 10.

Or, surely he shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnes and strength Heb righteousnesses.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idoles of Babylon could not saue themselues. 3 God saueth his people to the end. 5 Idoles are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present saluation.

BEl boweth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles were vpon the beasts, and vpon the cattell: your carriages were heauy loaden, they are a burden to the weary beast.

2 They stoupe, they bowe down together, they could not deliuer the burden, but † themselues are gone into captiuitie.

† Heb. their soule.

3 Hearken vnto mee, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by me, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And euen to your old age I am he, and euen to hoare haires will I carry you: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry and will deliuer you.

5 To whom will ye liken me, and make me equall, and * compare me, that we may be like?

* Chap.40. 18,25.

6 They lauish gold out of the bagge, and weigh siluer in the balance, and hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they carie him and set him in his place, and he standeth, from his place shall he not remoue: yea, one shall cry vnto him, yet can hee not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selues men: bring it againe to minde, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I am God, and there is none else, I am God, and there is none like me,

10 Declaring the ende from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

* Psal.33. 11 pr.19. 21,and 21. 30 heb.6. 17.

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the East, † the man that executeth my counsell from a farre country: yea, I haue spoken it, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed it, I will also doe it.

† Heb the man of my counsell.

12 Hearken vnto me, ye stout hearted that are farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tary, and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their vnmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and ouerboldnes, 11 shalbe vnresistable.

COme downe and sit in the dust: O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more bee called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones and grinde meale, vncouer thy locks: make bare the legge: vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednes shal be vncouered, yea thy shame shalbe seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meete thee as a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hostes is his Name, the Holy one of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkenesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes.

6 I was wroth with my people: I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily layed the yoke.

7 And thou saydst, I shall be * a Ladie for euer: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the later end of it.

* Reue.18. 7.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else besides mee, I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the losse of children, and widowhood, they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

* Chap.51. 19.

10 For

10 ¶ For thou haſt truſted in thy wickednes: thou haſt ſaid, None ſeeth me. Thy wiſedome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ peruerted thee, and thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I am, and none elſe beſides me.

‖ Or, cauſed thee to turne away.

11 ¶ Therefore ſhall euill come vpon thee, thou ſhalt not know † from whence it riſeth: and miſchiefe ſhall fall vpon thee, thou ſhalt not be able to † put it off: and deſolation ſhall come vpon thee ſuddenly, which thou ſhalt not know.

† Hebr. the morning thereof. † Hebr. expiate.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy ſorceries, wherein thou haſt laboured from thy youth, if ſo bee thou ſhalt be able to profite, if ſo bee thou mayeſt preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counſels: let now the aſtrologers, the ſtarre-gazers, the † monethly prognoſticators ſtand vp, and ſaue thee from theſe things that ſhall come vpon thee.

† Heb. viewers of the heauens, † Heb. that giue knowledge concerning the moneths.

14 Behold, they ſhall be as ſtubble: the fire ſhall burne them, they ſhall not deliuer † themſelues from the power of the flame: there ſhall not bee a coale to warme at, nor fire to ſit before it.

† Heb. their ſoules.

15 Thus ſhal they be vnto thee with whom thou haſt laboured, euen thy merchants from thy youth, they ſhall wander euery one to his quarter: none ſhall ſaue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to conuince the people of their foreknowen obſtinacie, reuealed his prophecies. 9 He ſaueth them for his owne ſake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, becauſe of his power and prouidence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardneſſe. 20 He powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare yee this, O houſe of Iacob, which are called by the name of Iſrael, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah, which ſweare by the Name of the LORD and make mention of the God of Iſrael, but not in truth nor in righteouſnes.

2 For they call themſelues of the holy citie, and ſtay themſelues vpon the God of Iſrael, the LORD of hoſtes is his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I ſhewed them, I did them ſuddenly, and they came to paſſe.

4 Becauſe I knew that thou art † obſtinate, and thy necke is an yron ſinew, and thy browe braſſe:

† Heb. hard.

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared it to thee, before it came to paſſe I ſhewed it thee: leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou haſt heard, ſee all this, and will not yee declare it? I haue ſhewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didſt not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardeſt them not: leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardeſt not, yea thou kneweſt not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldeſt deale very treacherouſly, and waſt called a tranſgreſſour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my names ſake will I defer mine anger, and for my praiſe will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖ with ſiluer. I haue choſen thee in the furnace of affliction.

‖ Or, for ſiluer.

11 For mine owne ſake, euen for mine owne ſake will I doe it, for how ſhould my Name bee polluted? and I will not giue my * glory vnto another.

* Cha. 42. 8.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, O Iacob, and Iſrael my called, I am hee, I am the * firſt, I alſo am the laſt.

* Cha. 41. 4. and 44. 6. reuel. 1. 17. and 22. 13.

13 Mine hand alſo hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath ſpanned the heauens: when I call vnto them, they ſtand vp together.

‖ Or, the palme of my right hand hath ſpread out.

14 All yee aſſemble your ſelues and heare: which among them hath declared theſe things? the LORD hath loued him: hee will doe his pleaſure on Babylon, and his arme ſhall bee on the Caldeans.

15 I, euen I haue ſpoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and he ſhall make his way proſperous.

16 ¶ Come yee neere vnto me, heare yee this, I haue not ſpoken in ſecret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there am I, and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath ſent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I am the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandements: then had thy peace beene as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the sea.

19 Thy seede also had beene as the sand, and the of spring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe ye foorth of Babylon: flee yee from the Caldeans, with a voyce of singing, declare yee, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: say yee, The LORD hath *redeemed his seruant Jacob.

21 And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts, hee *caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: hee claue the rocke also, and the waters gushed out.

22 *There is no peace, saith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

*Exod. 19. 4, 5, 6.

*Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 11.

*Chap. 57. 21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 He is sent to the Gentiles, with gracious promises. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample restauration of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuitie.

LIsten, O yles, vnto mee, and hearken yee people from afarre. The LORD hath called mee from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath hee hid mee, and made mee a polished shaft, in his quiuer hath hee hid me,

3 And said vnto mee, Thou art my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, yet surely my iudgement is with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

‖ Or, my reward.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed mee from the wombe to bee his seruant, to bring Iacob againe to him. Though Israel be ‖ not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall bee my strength.

‖ Or, that Israel may be gathered to him: and I am glorious in the eyes of the Lord, &c.

6 And he said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest bee my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the ‖ preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a *light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation, vnto the end of the earth.

‖ Or, more than that thou shouldest, &c.

‖ Or, desolation.

*Chap. 42. 6.

7 Thus saith the LORD the redeemer of Israel, and his holy one, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers; Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD, that is faithfull, and the holy one of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

‖ Or, to him that is despised among people.

8 Thus saith the LORD, *In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages.

*1. Cor. 6. 2.

‖ Or, raise vp

9 That thou mayest say *to the prisoners, Goe foorth; to them that are in darkenesse, Shew your selues: they shall feede in the wayes, and their pastures shall be in all high places.

*Chap. 42. 7.

10 They shall not *hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heate nor Sunne smite them: for hee that hath mercy on them shall lead them, euen by the springs of water shall he guide them.

*Reu. 7. 16.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and loe, these from the North and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, and breake forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken mee, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, †that shee should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† Heb. from hauing compassion.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of my hands: thy walles are continu-

continually before mee.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall goe forth of thee.

*Chap.60. 4. 18 ¶ *Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselues together and come to thee: as I liue, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp, shall bee farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shall say againe in thine eares, The place is too strait for mee: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten mee these, seeing I haue lost my children and am desolate, a captiue and remouing to and fro: and who hath brought vp these: Behold, I was left alone, these where had they beene?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and set vp my standerd to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in their † armes: and thy daughters shal be carried vpon their shoulders.

† Heb. bosome.

23 And kings shall be thy † nursing fathers, and their † queenes thy nursing mothers: they shall bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and * licke vp the dust of thy feete, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

† Heb. nourishers. † Heb. Princesses.

*Psal.72.9.

24 ¶ Shall the pray be taken from the mightie, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered:

† Hebr. the captiuitie of the iust.

25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mightie shall be taken away, and the pray of the terrible shall bee deliuered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children.

† Hebr. captiuitie.

26 And I will feede them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shall bee drunken with their owne * blood, as with ‖ sweete wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

*Reuel.14. 20. and 16. 6. ‖ Or, new wine.

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth, that the dereliction of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to saue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues.

THus sayth the LORD, where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away: or which of my creditours is it to whom I haue sold you: Behold, for your iniquities haue you solde your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came was there no man: when I called, was there none to answere: * Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeeme: or haue I no power to deliuer: Behold, at my rebuke I * drie vp the sea: I make the * riuers a wildernes: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

*Num.11. 23. chap. 59.1. *Exod.14. 21 *Iosh.3.16.

3 I clothe the heauens with blacknesse, and I make sackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speake a word in season to him that is * wearie: hee waketh morning by morning, hee waketh mine eare to heare as the learned.

*Matth.11. 28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

6 * I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hidde not my face from shame and spitting.

*John 14. 31. heb. 10. 5. &c. phil. 2.8. *Matth 26. 67. and 27. 26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe me, therefore shal I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not bee ashamed.

8 * He is neere that iustifieth me, who will contend with mee: let vs stand together: who is † mine aduersary: let him come neere to me.

*Rom.8. 33, 34. † Heb the master of my cause.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe me, who is hee that shall condemne mee: Loe, they all shall waxe olde as a garment: the moth shall eate them vp.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his seruant, that walketh in darkenesse and hath no light: let him trust in the Name

Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all yee that kindle a fire, that compasse your selues about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes that ye haue kindled.
*Iohn 9.39 *This shall yee haue of mine hand, yee shall lie downe in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the paterne of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous saluation, 7 and mans mortality. 9 Christ by his sanctified arme, defendeth his from the feare of man. 17 Hee bewaileth the afflictions of Ierusalem, 21 and promiseth deliuerance.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke whence yee are hewen, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wildernes like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnesse shalbe found therein, thankesgiuing, and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto mee, O my nation: for a Law shall proceede from mee, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse is neere: my saluation is gone forth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the Iles shall waite vpon me, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for *the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like maner: but my saluation shall be for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.
*Psal.102. 27. matth. 24.35

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me ye that know righteousnesse, the people *in whose heart is my Law: *Feare ye not the reproch of men, neither bee yee afraid of their reuilings.
*Psal.37. 31. *Matth.10. 27.

8 For the moth shall eate them vp like a garment, and the wormе shal eate them like wooll: but my righteousnes shalbe for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the *dragon?
*Psal.74. 13,14. ezec. 29.3.

10 Art thou not it which hath *dryed the sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?
*Exod.14 21

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall *returne, and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy shall be vpon their *head: they shall obtaine gladnesse and ioy, and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.
*Chap.35. 10. *Chap.35. 10.

12 I, euen I am hee that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid *of a man that shall die, and of the sonne of man which shall bee made as *grasse?
*Psal.118. 6. *Chap.40. 6., 1.pet.1. 24.

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker that hath stretched forth the heauens, and layd the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually euery day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if hee ‖were ready to destroy? and where is the furie of the oppressour?
‖Or, made himselfe ready.

14 The captiue exile hasteneth that he may bee loosed, and that hee should not die in the pitte, nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I am the LORD thy God, that *diuided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hosts is his Name.
*Iere.31. 35.

16 And I haue put my wordes *in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou art my people.
*Chap.49. 2,3.

17 ¶ *Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fiercenesse; thou hast drunken the dregges of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.
*Cha.52.1.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sonnes whom shee hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes that she hath brought vp.

19 * These two things †are come vnto thee: who shall bee sorie for thee? deso-
*Cha.47.9. †Heb. happened.

desolation and † destruction, and the famine and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

† Heb. breaking.

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streetes as a wilde bull in a net, they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, euen the dregges of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bow downe that we may goe ouer: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the streete to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the Church to beleeue his free Redemption, 7 To receiue the Ministers thereof, 9 To ioy in the power thereof, 11 And to free themselues from bondage. 13 Christs kingdome shall be exalted.

*Chap.51.17.

AWake, *awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Jerusalem the holy citie: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised, and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, and sit downe, O Jerusalem: loose thy selfe from the bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Yee haue solde your selues for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into *Egypt to sojourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

*Gen.46.6.

5 Now therefore, what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, saith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is *blasphemed.

*Ezek.36.20,23.rom.2.24.

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore they shall know in that day, that I am he that doth speake. Behold, it is I.

*Nahum 1.15.rom.10.15.

7 ¶ *How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Breake forth into ioy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and *all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God.

*Psal 98.3. luke 3.6.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, goe ye out from thence, *touch no vncleane thing, goe ye out of the middest of her, be ye cleane, that beare the vessels of the LORD.

*2.Cor.6.17.reuel.18.4.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel will † be your rereward.

† Heb. gather you vp. ‖ Or, prosper.

13 ¶ Behold, my seruant shall ‖ deale prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee (his *visage was so marred more then any man, and his forme more then the sonnes of men:)

*Cha.53.3.

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that *which had not beene told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

*Rom.15.21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulitie, excuseth the scandall of the crosse, 4 by the benefite of his passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

WHo *hath beleeued our ‖ report: and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed?

*Ioh.12.38 rom.10.16. ‖ Or, doctrine. Heb. hearing.

2 For he shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a roote out of a drie ground: he hath no forme nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

* Chap.32.14.mar.9.12. † Or, he had as it were his face from vs. Heb. as a hiding of faces from him or from vs. *Mat.8.17.

3 *He is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe: and † we hid as it were our faces from him; hee was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely *hee hath borne our griefes,

griefes and caried our sorrowes: yet wee did esteeme him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But hee was ‖ * wounded for our transgressions, hee was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was vpon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

6 All wee like sheepe haue gone astray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquitie of vs all.

7 Hee was oppressed, and hee was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ Hee was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for hee was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And hee made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither was any * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, hee hath put him to griefe: † when thou shalt make his soule an offering for sinne, hee shall see his seede, hee shall prolong his dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 Hee shall see of the trauell of his soule, and shalbe satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for hee shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him a portion with the great, and he shall diuide the spoile with the strong: because hee hath powred out his soule vnto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, prophecieth the amplitude of their Church, 4 Their safety, 6 Their certaine deliuerance out of affliction, 11 Their faire edification, 15 and their sure preseruation.

SIng * O barren thou that didst not beare; breake forth into singing, and crie aloud thou that didst not trauell with childe: for more are the children of the desolate then the children of the maried wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt breake forth on the right hand, and on the left: and thy seed shall inherite the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not: for thou shalt not bee ashamed: neither bee thou confounded, for thou shalt not bee put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker is thine husband, (the * LORD of hostes is his name:) and thy redeemer the Holy one of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall hee be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment, but with euerlasting kindnesse will I haue mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this is as the waters of * Noah vnto me: for as I haue sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth: so haue I sworne that I would not bee wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines shall depart, and the hilles be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the couenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercie on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shalbe * taught of the LORD, and great shalbe the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou bee established: thou shalt be farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare: & from terrour,

‖ Or, tormented.
* Rom. 4. 25. 1. cor. 15. 3.
* 1. Pet. 2. 24.
† Heb. bruise.
† Hebr. he hath made the iniquitie of vs all to meete on him.
* Matth. 26. 63. and 27. 12. mar. 14. 61 & 15. 5.
* Acts 8. 32.
‖ Or he was taken away by distresse and iudgement: but Or, Heb was the strike vpon him.
* Hebr. deceit.
* 1. Pet. 2. 22. 1. ioh. 3. 5.
† Or, when his soule shall make an offering.
* Mat. 15. 28. luk. 22. 37.
* Luk. 23. 3.
* Gal. 4. 27.
* Luk. 1. 32.
* Gen. 9. 11.
* 1. Chron. 29. 2.
* Iohn 6. 45.

terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: whosoeuer shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper, and euery tongue that shall rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse is of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet, with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that beleeue.

*Ioh.7.37. HO, euery one that thirsteth, come yee to the waters, and hee that hath no money: come ye, buy and eate, yea come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

†Heb.weigh 2 Wherefore doe yee †spend money for that which is not bread: and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse.

3 Incline your eare and come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting couenant with you, euen the *sure mercies of Dauid.

*Acts 13. 34. 4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee, shall runne vnto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy one of Israel, for hee hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke yee the LORD, while he may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, ‡ the †vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercie vpon him, and to our God, for hee will †abundantly pardon.

‡Hebr. the man of iniquitie.

†Hebr. he will multiply to pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For as the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and the snow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may giue seede to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word bee that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto me voide, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall goe out with ioy, and bee led forth with peace: the mountaines and the hilles shall *breake forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

*Chap.55.1

13 Instead of the thorne shall come vp the Firre tree, and in stead of the brier shall come vp the Myrtle tree, and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an euerlasting signe that shall not bee cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseth it shall be generall without respect of persons. 9 He inueyeth against blinde watchmen.

THus sayth the LORD, Keepe yee ‖ iudgement, and doe iustice: for my saluation is neere to come, and my righteousnesse to bee reuealed.

‖Or, equitie.

2 Blessed is the man that doeth this and the sonne of man that layeth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the sonne of the stranger, that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated mee from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I am a drie tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keep my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please mee, and take hold of my couenant:

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles, a place and a name better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euer-

uerlasting name, that shal not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to bee his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

*Chap 2 2.

7 Euen them will I *bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted vpon mine altar: for mine house shalbe called *an house of prayer for all people.

*Matth 21 13. Mar 11 17. Luk. 19. 46.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, sayth, Yet will I gather others to him, †besides those that are gathered vnto him.

†Heb. to his gathered.

9 All yee beasts of the field, come to deuoure, yea all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumbe dogs, †they cannot backe; ||sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

†Or, dreaming or telking in their sleepe. ||Or, strong of appetite.

11 Yea they are† greedy dogges which †can neuer haue ynough, and they are shepheards that cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine, from his quarter.

†Heb. Know not to be satisfied.

12 Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and wee will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shall bee as this day, and much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish Idolatrie. 13 Hee giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart, and † *mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ||from the euill to come.

† Heb. men of mercifulnesse or godlinesse. *1. Kin. 13. 2. ||Or, from that which is euill.

2 Hee shall ||enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ||in his vprightnesse.

||Or goe in peace, Or, before him.

3 But draw neere hither, yee sonnes of the sorceresse, the seede of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom doe ye sport your selues? against whom make yee a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not children of transgression, a seede of falsehood?

||Or, among the oke.

5 Inflaming your selues ||with idoles *vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleys vnder the clifts of the rockes?

*1. King. 16. 4.

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion, they, they are thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering, thou hast offered a meate offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty and high mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores also and the postes hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe to another then mee, and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed ||where thou sawest it.

||Or, hewed it for thy self larger then theirs.

9 And | thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

||Or, thou prouidest roome. |Or, thou respectedst the King.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, yet saydst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ||life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieued.

||Or, liuing.

11 And of whom hast thou beene afeard or feared, that thou hast lyed, and hast not remembred mee, nor layed it to thy heart: haue not I held my peace euen of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy workes, for they shall not profite thee.

13 When thou cryest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the winde shall carry them all away, vanitie shall take them; but hee that putteth his trust in mee, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountaine,

14 And shall say, *Cast yee vp, cast yee vp, prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

*Chap. 40. 3. and 62. 10.

15 For thus sayth the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternitie, whose Name is Holy, I dwell in the high and holy place: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I bee alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, and the soules which I haue made.

17 For the iniquitie of his couetous-nesse

neſſe was I wroth, and ſmote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and hee went on †frowardly in the way of his heart.

† Heb. turning away

18 I haue ſeene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him alſo, and reſtore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lippes; peace peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere ſaith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled ſea, when it cannot reſt, whoſe waters caſt vp myre and dirt.

*Chap. 48. 22.

21 *There is no peace, ſaith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The Prophet being ſent to reproue hypocriſie, 3 expreſſeth a counterfeit faſt, and a true. 8 He declareth what promiſes are due vnto godlineſſe, 13 and to the keeping of the Sabbath.

† Heb. with the throat.

CRie †aloude, ſpare not, lift vp thy voice like a trumpet and ſhew my people their tranſgreſſion, & the houſe of Iacob their ſinnes.

2 Yet they ſeeke me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteouſneſſe, and forſooke not the ordinance of their God: they aſke of me the ordinances of iuſtice: they take delight in approching to God.

3 Wherefore haue we faſted, ſay they, and thou ſeeſt not? wherefore haue we afflicted our ſoule, & thou takeſt no knowledge? Behold in the day of your faſt you find pleaſure, and exact all your ‖labours.

‖ Or, things wherewith ye grieue others. Heb. griefes.

4 Behold, yee faſt for ſtrife and debate, and to ſmite with the fiſt of wickedneſſe, ‖yee ſhall not faſt as yee doe this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

‖ Or, ye faſt not as this day.

6 Is it *ſuch a faſt that I haue choſen? a ‖day for a man to afflict his ſoule? Is it to bow downe his head as a bulruſh, and to ſpread ſackcloth and aſhes vnder him? wilt thou call this a faſt, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

* Zech. 7. 5.

* Leuit. 16. 29.

‖ Or to afflict his ſoule for a day?

6 Is not this the faſt that I haue choſen? to looſe the bandes of wickedneſſe, to vndoe † the heauie burdens, and to let the † oppreſſed goe free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

† Heb. the bandles of the yoke. † Heb. broken.

7 Is it not, to *deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖caſt out to thy houſe? when thou ſeeſt the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy ſelfe from thine owne fleſh?

* Ezec. 18. 8.

‖ Or, ſcattered.

8 Then ſhall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health ſhall ſpring forth ſpeedily: and thy righteouſneſſe ſhall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD ſhall be thy reereward.

† Hebr. ſhall gather thee vp.

9 Then ſhalt thou call, and the LORD ſhall anſwere; thou ſhalt cry, and he ſhall ſay, Here I am. If thou take away from the midſt of thee the yoake, the putting forth of the finger, and ſpeaking vanitie:

10 And if thou draw out thy ſoule to the hungry and ſatisfie the afflicted ſoule: then ſhall thy light riſe in obſcuritie, and thy darkeneſſe be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD ſhall guide thee continually, and ſatisfie thy ſoule in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou ſhalt be like a watered garden and like a ſpring of water, whoſe waters † faile not.

† Hebr. droughts.

12 And they that ſhall be of thee, * ſhall build the olde waſt places: thou ſhalt raiſe vp the foundations of many generations, and thou ſhalt bee called, The repairer of the breach, the reſtorer of paths to dwell in.

† Heb. lye, or deceiue. * Chap. 61. 6.

13 If thou turne away thy foote from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleaſure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and ſhalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleaſure, nor ſpeaking thine owne words:

14 Then ſhalt thou delight thy ſelfe in the LORD, and I will cauſe thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feede thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father, for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

* Deut. 32. 13.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of ſinne. 3 The ſins of the Iewes. 9 Calamities for ſinne. 16 Saluation is onely of God. 20 The Couenant of the Redeemer.

BEholde, the LORDS hand is not * ſhortened, that it cannot ſaue: neither his eare heauy, that it cannot heare.

* Num. 11. 23. chap. 50. 2.

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes ‖ haue hid his face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For* your handes are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lippes haue spoken lyes, your tongue hath muttered peruersenesse.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for trueth: they trust in vanity and speake lies,* they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquitie.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders web: hee that eateth of their egges dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 * Their webbes, shall not become garments, neither shal they couer themselues with their workes: their workes are workes of iniquitie, and the act of violence is in their handes.

7 * Their feet run to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquitie, wasting and † destruction are in their pathes.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked pathes, whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doth iustice ouertake vs: wee wait for light, but behold, obscuritie for brightnesse, but wee walke in darkenesse.

10 Wee grope for the wall like the blinde, and wee grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noone day as in the night, wee are in desolate places as dead men.

11 Wee roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues: wee looke for iudgement, but there is none, for saluation, but it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs: for our transgressions are with vs, and as for our iniquities, wee know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And Iudgement is turned away backeward, and iustice standeth a farre off: for trueth is fallen in the street, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea trueth faileth, and he that departeth from euill ‖ maketh himselfe a pray: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him, that there was no iudgement.

16 ¶ And hee saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessour. * Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.

17 For he put on * righteousnesse as a brestplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head, and hee put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According to* their † deedes accordingly he will repay, fury to his aduersaries, recompense to his enemies, to the ilands he will repay recompense.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sunne: When the enemie shall come in * like a flood the spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift vp a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the * redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for mee, this is my Couenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that is vpon thee, and my wordes which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seede, nor out of the mouth of thy seedes seede, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the Church, in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darkenesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darkenesse the people: but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shall bee seene vpon thee.

3 And the* Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shalbe nourced at thy side.

5 Then

‖ Or, haue made lyes hide. * Chap. 1. 15.

* Iob 15. 35 psal 7. 15 ‖ Or, adders egges. ‖ That one is vttered like vnto a viper. * Iob 8. 14. 15.

* Pro. 1. 15 rom. 3. 15.

† Heb. breaking.

‖ Or, right.

‖ Or, is accounted mad † Heb. it was euill in his eyes.

* Chap. 63. 5.

* Ephes 6. 17. 1. thes. 5. 8.

* Chap. 63. 7. † Heb. recompenses.

* Reu. 12. 15. ‖ Or put him to flight. * Rom. 11. 26.

‖ Or, be enlightened: for thy light commeth.

* Reu. 21. 24.

* Chap. 49. 18.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall feare and be enlarged, because the ‖abundance of the Sea shalbe conuerted vnto thee, the ‖forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

‖ Or, mase of the Sea shall be turned toward thee.
‖ Or, wealth

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the prayses of the LORD.

* Cha. 61.6

7 All the flockes of Kedar shall bee gathered together vnto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that flie as a cloude, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the yles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first,* to bring thy sonnes from farre, their siluer and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because hee hath glorified thee.

* Esa. 4.26.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their Kings shal minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercie on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shalbe open continually, they shall not bee shut day nor night, that men may bring vnto thee the ‖forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

* Reue. 21. 25.
‖ Or, wealth.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish, yea those nations shall be vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Bore together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feete glorious.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee: and all they that despised thee, shal * bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee the citie of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.

* Reue. 3 9.

15 Whereas thou hast beene forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow thee, I will make thee an eternall excellencie, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles and shalt sucke the brest of Kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mightie One of Jacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for yron I will bring siluer, and for wood brasse, and for stones yron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more bee heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walles saluation, and thy gates prayse.

19 * The Sunne shall bee no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the Moone giue light vnto thee, but the LORD shall be vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

* Reuel. 21. 22. & 22. 5.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more goe downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall bee thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

THE * Spirit of the Lord GOD is vpon me, because the LORD hath anointed mee to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, hee hath sent mee to binde vp the broken hearted, to proclaime libertie to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

* Luk. 4.18.

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourn in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for ashes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of prayse for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might bee called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall * builde the olde wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

* Chap. 58. 12.

5 And strangers shall stand and

feed your flockes, and the sonnes of the alient shall be your plowmen, and your Vine dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: *ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues.

7 ¶ For your shame you shall haue double, and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue Iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be knowen among the Gentiles, & their of spring among the people: All that see them, shal acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shall be ioyfull in my God: for hee hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, he hath couered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroome † decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her selfe with her iewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud: and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it, to spring foorth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnes and praise to spring foorth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent desire of the Prophet, to confirme the Church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the Ministers, (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake, will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof goe foorth as brightnesse and the saluation thereof as a lampe that burneth;

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt bee called by a new name which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crowne of glorie in the hand of the LORD, and royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more bee termed, *Forsaken, neither shall thy land any more bee termed, Desolate: but thou shalt bee called ‖ Hephzi bah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, & thy land shalbe married.

5 ¶ For as a young man marrieth a virgine, so shall thy sonnes marry thee: and † as the bridegroome reioyceth ouer the bride, so shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set Watchmen vpon thy walles, O Jerusalem, which shall neuer hold their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence:

7 And giue him no † rest till he establish and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his Right hand, and by the arme of his strength, † Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to bee meat for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that haue gathered it shall eate it, and praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the Courts of my Holinesse.

10 ¶* Goe through, goe through the gates: prepare you the way of the people: cast vp, cast vp the high way, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * say yee to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation commeth, behold, his * reward is with him, and his ‖ worke before him.

12 And they shall call them, the holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt bee called, Sought out, a citie not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what is victorie ouer his enemies, 7 and what his mercie toward his Church. 10 In his iust wrath hee remembreth his free mercie. 15 The Church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, professe their faith.

WHo is this that commeth from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell,

*Cha. 60.6.

†Hebr. decketh as a priest.

*Ose. 1.10. 1.pet. 2.10.

‖That is my delight is in her.

‖That is, married.

† Heb with the ioy of the bridegroome

‖Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers.

† Heb. silence.

† Heb as the giue, &c.

*Chap. 40. 3. & 57.14.

*Zach. 9. 9. matth. 21. 5. ioha 12. 15.

* Chap. 40. 10.

‖ Or, recompence.

†Heb. decked.

parell trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnesse, mighty to saue.

*Reu. 19. 13.

2 Wherefore *are thou redde in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?

3 I haue troden the winepresse alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my furie, and their blood shall be sprinckled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my rayment.

*Chap. 34. 8.

4 For the* day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked and there was none to helpe; and I wondered that there was none to vpholde: therefore mine owne *arme brought saluation vnto me, and my furie, it vpheld me.

*Chap. 59. 16.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, & make them drunke in my furie, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, and the prayses of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs, and the great goodnes toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their sauiour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue and in his pitie he redeemed them, and he bare them, and caried them all the dayes of old.

*Deut 7. 7. 8.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemie, and he fought against them.

*Exod. 15. 24. num. 14 11 psal 78. 17 and 95 9.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is hee that * brought them vp out of the Sea, with the shepheard of his flocke? Where is hee that put his holy Spirit within him?

*Exod. 14 30. ‖ Or, shepheards as psal. 77. 21.

12 That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme,* deuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting name?

*Exod. 14 27. Iosh. 15. 16.

13 That led them through the deepe as an horse in the wildernesse, that they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so diddest thou leade thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where is thy zeale and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels, & of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

* Deut. 26. 15.

16 Doubtlesse thou art our father, though Abraham bee ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD art our father, ‖ our Redeemer, thy Name is from euerlasting.

Or the multitude.

‖ Or our redeemer, from euerlasting is thy name

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? and hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

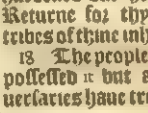
18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed it but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuarie.

19 Wee are thine, thou neuer barest rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

† Heb. thy name was not called vpon them.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their natural corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.



Oh that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flowe downe at thy presence,

2 As when † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boyle: to make thy Name knowen to thine aduersaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence.

† Heb. the fire of melting

3 When thou diddest terrible things which wee looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world * men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ seene, O God, besides thee, what hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

* 1. Cor. 2. 9. psal. 31. 20. ‖ Or, seene a God beside thee which doeth so for him, &c

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth, and worketh righteousnesse, those that remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for wee haue sinned: in

those is continuance, and wee shall bee saued.

6 But wee are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy ragges, and we all doe *fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the winde haue taken vs away.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast †consumed vs because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou art our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all are the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not *wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquitie for euer: behold, see we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are layed waste.

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

*Psal. 50. 5, 6.

†Heb. melted.

*Psal. 79. 8.

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Iewes, for their incredulity, idolatry and hypocrisie, are reiected. 8 A remnant shall bee saued. 11 Iudgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Ierusalem.

*Rom. 10. 20.

*Rom. 9. 24. 25, 26. eph. 2. 12.

I *Am sought of them that asked not for me: I *am found of them that sought me not: I saide, Behold, me, behold me, vnto a nation that was not called by my name.

2 I haue spread out mine hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh mee to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense †vpon altars of bricke:

†Heb. vpon brickes.

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate hoomes flesh, and broth of abominable things in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to me, for I am holier then thou: these are a smoke in my ‖nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

‖Or, pieces.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keepe silence, but will recompence, euen recompence into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (saith the LORD) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed me vpon the hils: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall bee a folde of flockes, and the valley of Achor a place for the heards to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

11 ¶ But ye are they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ‖troope, and that furnish the drinke offering vnto that ‖number.

‖Or, anger.

‖Or, God. ‖Or, Mem.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and yee shall all bow downe to the slaughter: *because when I called, ye did not answere; when I spake, yee did not heare, *but did euill before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not:

* Prou. 1. 23. iere 7. 23.

* Isa. 66. 4

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my seruants shall eate, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but yee shall be thirstie: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but yee shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for †vexation of spirit.

†Heb. breaking.

15 And yee shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of trueth, and he that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the God of trueth, because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create *new heauens

* Chap. 66. 22. 2. pet. 3. 13. reu. 21. 1.

uens and a new earth: ‡ the former shal
† Heb. come upon the heart. not be remembred, nor † come into mind.
18 But be you glad and reioyce for euer in that which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.
19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the* voice of
*Reuc.21.4 weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.
20 There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man, that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe shall die an hundreth yeeres olde: but the sinner being an hundreth yeeres old, shalbe accursed.
21 And they shall build houses, and inhabite them, and they shall plant vineyards, and eate the fruite of them.
22 They shal not build, and another inhabit: they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, are the dayes of my people, and mine elect † shal long enioy the worke of their hands.
† Heb. shall make them continue long, or shall weare out.
23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they are the seede of the blessed of the LORD and their off-spring with them.
Psal.32.5. 24 And it shal come to passe, that before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.
Chap.11.6,7. 25 The wolfe and the lambe shall feede together, and the lyon shall eate straw like the bullocke: and dust shalbe the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be serued in humble sinceritie. 5 Hee comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation, 10 and with gracious benefits of the Church. 15 Gods seuere iudgements against the wicked. 19 The Gentles shall haue an holy Church, 24 and see the damnation of the wicked.

*1.King.8.27.2.cor.6.18.acts 7.49. and 17.24 THus sayth the LORD, *The heauen is my throne, and the earth is my foote-stoole: where is the house that yee builde vnto mee? and where is the place of my rest?
2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue beene, saith the LORD: but to this man will I looke, euen to him that is poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.
3 He that killeth an oxe is as if he slue a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖ lambe, as if he cut off a dogs necke: he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swines blood: he that † burneth incense, as if hee blessed an idole: yea, they haue chosen their owne wayes, and their soule delighteth in their abominations.
‖ Or, killeth.
† Heb. maketh a memorial of.
4 I also will chuse their ‖ delusions, and will bring their feares vpon them; *because when I called, none did answer, when I spake they did not heare: but *they did euill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.
‖ Or, deuices. * Pro.1.24. ier.7.13. *Chap 65.12.
5 Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, *Let the LORD be glorified: but he shal appeare to your ioy, and they shalbe ashamed.
*Cha.5.19
6 A voyce of noyse from the city, a voyce from the Temple, a voyce of the LORD, that rendreth recompense to his enemies.
7 Before she trauailed, she brought forth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a manchild.
8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in on day, or shall a nation be borne at once? for as soone as Zion traueiled, shee brought forth her children.
9 Shal I ‖ bring to the birth, & not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the wombe, saith thy God?
‖ Or, beget.
10 Reioyce ye with Ierusalem, and bee glad with her, all ye that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all yee that mourne for her:
11 That ye may sucke and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milke out, and be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.
‖ Or, brightnesse.
12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall ye sucke, ye shalbe* borne vpon her sides, and be dandled vpon her knees.
*Chap 49.22. & 60.4.
13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Ierusalem.
14 And when ye see this, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD shall be knowen towards his seruants, and his indignation towards his enemies.
15 For

uens and a new earth: & the former shal not be remembred, nor † come into mind.

18 But be you glad and reioyce for euer in that which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the* voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man, that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe shall die an hundreth yeeres olde: but the sinner being an hundreth yeeres old, shalbe accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabite them, and they shall plant vineyards, and eate the fruite of them.

22 They shal not build, and another inhabit: they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, are the dayes of my people, and mine elect † shal long enioy the worke of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring foorth for trouble: for they are the seede of the blessed of the LORD and their ofspring with them.

24 And it shal come to passe, that* before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

25 The* Wolfe and the lambe shall feede together, and the lyon shall eate straw like the bullocke: and dust shalbe the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

† Heb. come upon the heart.

*Reue. 21.4

† Heb. shall make them continue long, or shall weare out.

*Psal 32.5.

*Chap. 11. 6,7.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be serued in humble sinceritie. 5 Hee comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation, 10 and with gracious benefits of the Church. 15 Gods seuere iudgements against the wicked. 19 The Gentiles shall haue an holy Church, 24 and see the damnation of the wicked.

THus saith the LORD, *The heauen is my throne, and the earth is my footestoole: where is the house that yee builde vnto mee? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue beene, saith the LORD: but to this man will I looke, euen to him that is poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe is as if he slue a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖ lambe, as if he cut off a dogs necke: he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swines blood: he that † burneth incense, as if hee blessed an idole: yea, they haue chosen their owne wayes, and their soule delighteth in their abominations.

*1.King 8 27.2.cor.6. 18.acts 7. 49. and 17.24.

Or, kylde.

† Heb. meyeth a memoriall of.

4 I also will chuse their ‖ delusions, and will bring their feares vpon them; *because when I called, none did answer, when I spake they did not heare: but* they did euill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

‖ Or, deuices. *Pro.1.24. Ier 7.13.

*Chap 65. 12.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he shal appeare to your ioy, and they shalbe ashamed.

*Cha.5 19

6 A voyce of noyse from the city, a voyce from the Temple, a voyce of the LORD, that rendreth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she trauailed, she brought foorth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a manchild.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, or shall a nation be borne at once? for as soone as Zion trauelled, shee brought foorth her children.

9 Shal I ‖ bring to the birth, & not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring foorth, and shut the wombe, saith thy God?

‖ Or, beget.

10 Reioyce ye with Ierusalem, and bee glad with her, all ye that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all yee that mourne for her:

11 That ye may sucke and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milke out, and be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

‖ Or, brightnesse.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall ye sucke, ye shalbe* borne vpon her sides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

*Chap 49. 22. & 60.4

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Ierusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD shall be knowen towards his seruants, and his indignation towards his enemies.

15 For

15 For behold the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with furie, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slaine of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens, ‖behinde one tree in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, one after another.

18 For I know their workes and their thoughts: it shall come that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them vnto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iauan, to the Iles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory, among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horses and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules and vpon swift beasts to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessel, into the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, coaches.

21 And I will also take of them for * Priests and for Leuites, saith the LORD.

22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remaine before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine.

23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall goe forth, and looke vpon the carkeises of the men that haue transgressed against me: for their * worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched and they shall be an abhorring vnto all flesh.

* Exod. 19. 6. chap. 61. 6. 1. pet. 2. 9. reuel 1. 6
* Chap. 65. 17. 2. Pet. 3. 13. reuel. 21. 1.

† Heb from new Moone to his new Moone, and from Sabbath to his Sabbath.

* Marke. 9. 44.

THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Ieremiah: 11 His prophetical visions of an Almond rod, and a seething pot: 15 His heauy message against Iudah. 17 God incourageth him with his promise of assistance.

THe wordes of Ieremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the Priests that were in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the carying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, and I † ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

* Isa. 49. 1, 5
* Gal. 1. 15.
† Heb. gaue.
* Exod. 3. 4.

6 Then said I, Ah * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speake, for I am a childe.

7 ¶ But

15 For behold the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with furie, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slaine of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens, ‖behinde one tree in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, one after another.

18 For I know their workes and their thoughts: it shall come that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them vnto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iauan, to the Iles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory, among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horses and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules and vpon swift beasts to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessel, into the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, coaches.

21 And I will also take of them for * Priests and for Leuites, saith the LORD.

22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remaine before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine.

23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall goe forth, and looke vpon the carkeises of the men that haue transgressed against me: for their * worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched and they shall be an abhorring vnto all flesh.

* Exod. 19. 6. chap. 61. 6. 1. pet. 2. 9. reuel 1. 6
* Chap. 65. 17. 2. Pet. 3. 13. reuel. 21. 1.

† Heb from new Moone to his new Moone, and from Sabbath to his Sabbath.

* Marke. 9. 44.

THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Ieremiah: 11 His prophetical visions of an Almond rod, and a seething pot: 15 His heauy message against Iudah. 17 God incourageth him with his promise of assistance.

THe wordes of Ieremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the Priests that were in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the carying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, and I † ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

* Isa. 49. 1, 5
* Gal. 1. 15.
† Heb. gaue.
* Exod. 3. 4.

6 Then said I, Ah * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speake, for I am a childe.

7 ¶ But

7 ¶ But the LORD sayd vnto me, Say not, I am a childe: for thou shalt goe to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoeuer I command thee, thou shalt speake.

8 *Be not afraid of their faces: for *I am with thee to deliuer thee, sayeth the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and *touched my mouth, and the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue *put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to *roote out, and to pull downe, and to destroy, and to throw downe, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD vnto me, Thou hast well seene: for I will hasten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying, what seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof was †towards the North.

14 Then the LORD said vnto me; Out of the *North an euill shall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For loe, I will *call all the families of the kingdoms of the North, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walles thereof round about, & against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will vtter my Judgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, and worshipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and arise and speake vnto them all that I command thee: bee not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖ confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced citie, and an yron pillar, and brasen walles against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP II.

1 God hauing shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Iewes, their causelesse reuolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the causes of their owne calamities. 20 The sinnes of Iudah. 31 Her confidence is reiected.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to mee, saying,

2 Goe, and crie in the eares of Jerusalem, saying; Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnesse of thy *youth, the loue of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sowen.

3 Israel was holinesse vnto the LORD, and the first fruites of his increase: all that deuoure him, shall offend; euill shall come vpon them, saith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, what iniquitie haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from mee, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

6 Neither said they, where is the LORD that *brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs through the wildernesse, through a land of deserts and of pittes, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eate the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof: but when ye entred ye *defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Priests said not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the *Law knew me not: the pastours also transgressed against mee, and the prophets prophecied by Baal, and walked after things that doe not profite.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet pleade with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I pleade.

10 For passe ‖ ouer the yles of Chittim, and see, and send vnto Kedar and consider

---

* Exe.3.9. *Exo.3.11. deut.31.6, 8 with 1.5. *Ier.1.3.6. *Isai.6.7.

*Cha.5.14

* Cha.18.7 2.cor.10. 4 5.

1

2 †Heb. from the face of the North.

*Chapt.6 ‖ Heb. Built be opened.

* Cha 5.15 and 6.22. and 10.22.

‖ Or, breake to pieces.

*Cha.6.27. and 15.20. Ier.50.7.

| Or, for thy sake.

* Ier.2.6,8 cha.12.14.

* Isa.63.9. 12.13. ose. 13.4.

* Psal 78. 58. and 106 38.

*Rom.2.20

| Or, ouer to

consider diligently, and see if there bee such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their Gods, which are *yet no Gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for that which doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be yee very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: *they haue forsaken mee the fountaine of liuing waters, and hewed them out cisternes, broken cisternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a seruant? is hee a home-borne slaue? why is he †spoiled?

15 The young Lyons roared vpon him and ††yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this vnto thy selfe, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to doe in the way of Assyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne *wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reproue thee: know therefore and see, that it is an euill thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare is not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not, ‖ transgresse: when vpon euery high* hill, and vnder euery greene tree *thou wandrest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had *planted thee a noble *vine, wholly a right seede: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine vnto me?

22 For though thou *wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, yet thine iniquitie is marked before mee, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‖ thou art a swift dromedarie trauersing her wayes.

24 ‖A wild asse† vsed to the wildernesse, that snuffeth vp the wind at † her pleasure, in her occasion who can ‖turne her away? all they that seeke her will not weary themselues, in her moneth they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foote from being vnshod, and thy throte from thirst: but thou saidst, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued strangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the theefe is ashamed, when hee is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, & their prophets,

27 Saying to a stocke, Thou art my father, and to a stone; Thou hast ‖ brought me forth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their *trouble, they will say, Arise and saue vs.

28 But where are thy Gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they *can saue thee in the time of thy †trouble: for *according to the number of thy cities are thy Gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will yee plead with me? yee all haue transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I* smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath* deuoured your prophets, like a destroying lyon.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: * haue I beene a wildernesse vnto Israel? a land of darknesse? wherefore say my people † we are Lords, wee will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seeke loue? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † secret search, but vpon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest; Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from mee: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt bee ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea thou shalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head:

*Chap. 16. 20.

* Chap. 17. 13 & 18. 14 Isai. 6. 9.

Heb. becomes a spoile.

†† Heb. gaue out their voice.

‖ Or, feede on thy crowne, as 15.12. Lam. 2.

* Isa. 3. 9 Ezek. 5 5

‖ Or, serue * Isa 57. 5, 7. * Iere 3 6. * Mat 21. 23. mar 11. 1. luc. 20. 9. * Exod 15. 17 psal 44 2. and 80 9 Isai 5 2. * Ioel 3. 30

‖ Or, O swift dromedarie. ‖ Or, O wild asse, &c. † Heb. taught.

† Heb. the desire of her heart. ‖ Or, reuerse it.

‖ Or, is the case desperate?

‖ Or, begotten me. † Heb. the binder part of the neck. * Isa. 2. 16. * Isa. 45. 20. † Heb. euill. * Chap. 11. 13.

* Isa. 9. 13. chap. 5. 3. * Mat. 23. 29, &c.

* Chap. 2. 5.

† Heb. we haue dominion.

† Heb. aggrag.

head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worse then Israel. 12 The promises of the Gospel, to the penitent. 20 Israel reproued and called by God, maketh a solemne confession of their sinnes.

†Heb. saying

They † say, If a man put away his wife, and she goe from him, and become another mans, *shall he returne vnto her againe? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many louers, yet returne againe to me, saith the LORD.

*Deut. 24. 4.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and see where thou hast not bin lien with: in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednesse.

3 Therefore the *showres haue bin withholden, and there hath bin no latter raine, and thou hadst a *whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

* Deut. 28. 24. chap 9. 12.
* Chap. 6. 15.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserue his anger for euer? will he keepe it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done euill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also vnto me, in the dayes of Iosiah the king, Hast thou seene that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is *gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

* Chap 2. 20

7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turne thou vnto me: but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw it.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adulterie, I had put her away and giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe through the ||lightnesse of her whoredome, that she defiled the land, and committed adulterie with stones and with stockes.

|Or, fame.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, but † falsly, saith the LORD.

† Heb. in falsehood.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, The backsliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these words toward the North, and say, Returne thou backsliding Israel, sayeth the LORD, and I will not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I am *mercifull, saith the LORD, and I will not keepe anger for euer.

* Psal 86. 15. and 103 8, 9.

13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and ye haue not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married vnto you: and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you *pastours according to mine heart, which shall feede you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

* Chap. 23. 4

16 And it shall come to passe when yee be multiplyed and increased in the land, in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither shall it † come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit it, neither shall || that be done any more.

† Heb. come vpon the heart.
|| Or, it be magnified.

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shalbe gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after the || imagination of their euill heart.

|| Or, stubbornesse.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke || with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North to the land that I haue || giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

|| Or, to.
|| Or, caused your fathers to possesse.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleasant land, a goodly † heritage of the hostes of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turne away † from me.

† Heb. land of desire.
† Heb. from after me.

20 ¶ Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband: so haue you dealt treacherously with mee, O house

† Heb. friend

house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voyce was heard vpon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way, and they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

*Ose.14.1 22 *Returne ye backsliding children, and I will heale your backslidings: Behold, we come vnto thee, for thou art the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vaine is saluation hoped for from the hilles, and from the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God is the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks and their heards, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our shame, and our confusion coureth vs: for we haue sinned against the LORD our God, wee and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 Hee exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearefull iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.

IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD *returne vnto mee: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoue.

*Ioel.2.12.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liueth, in Truth, in Iudgement, and in Righteousnesse, and the nations shall bleſſe themselues in him, and in him shall they* glory.

*2.Cor.10.17.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ieruſalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and sow not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, lest my furie come forth like fire, and burne that none can quench it, because of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publish in Ieruſalem, and say, Blowe yee the Trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the standards toward Zion: ||retyre, stay not; for I will bring euill from the* North, and a great † destruction.

||Or, strengthen. *Chap.1.13,14.23. chap.6.26. †Heb. breaking.

7 The Lyon is come vp from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way, he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, and thy cities shall be layed waste without an inhabitant.

8 For this* gird you with sackcloth, lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

*Chap.6.26.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the King shall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the Priests shall bee astonished, & the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people, and Ieruſalem, saying, Ye shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Ieruſalem: A drie winde of the high places in the wildernesse toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse,

12 Euen ||a full wind from those places shall come vnto me: now also will I † giue sentence against them.

||Or, a fuller winde then these. †Heb. utter iudgements.

13 Behold, hee shall come vp as cloudes, and his charets shall bee as a whirlewinde: his horses are swifter then Eagles: Woe vnto vs, for we are spoiled.

14 O Ieruſalem,* wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest bee saued: how long shall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

*Ier.1.16.

15 For a voyce declareth* from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

*Chap.8.16.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ieruſalem, that watchers come from a farre country, and giue out their voyce against the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about, because shee hath beene rebellious against mee, saith the LORD.

18 *Thy way and thy doings haue procured these things vnto thee, this is thy wickednesse because it is bitter, because it reacheth vnto thine heart.

*Psal.107.17.ver.50.1

19 ¶ My* bowels, my bowels, I am payned at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noyse in me, I cannot hold my

*Ier.22.4. chap.9.1. †Heb. the walles of my heart.

my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the Trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Destruction vpon destruction is cryed, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, and my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long shal I see the standard and heare the sound of the Trumpet?

22 For my people is foolish, they haue not knowen mee, they are sottish children, and they haue no vnderstanding, they are wise to doe euill but to do good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it was without forme and void: and the heauens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe they trembled, and all the hilles mooued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, there was no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place was a wildernesse, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the presence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said; *Chap. 5. 18. The whole land shall bee desolate; *yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue bee blacke: because I haue spoken it, I haue purposed it, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie shall flee, for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen, they shall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rocks: euery city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou doe? though thou clothest thy selfe with crimsin, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of golde, though thou rentest thy †face with painting, in vaine shalt thou make thy selfe faire, thy louers will despise thee, they will seeke thy life. †Heb. eyes.

31 For I haue heard a voyce as of a woman in trauel, and the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first childe, the voyce of the daughter of Zion, that bewaileth her selfe, that spreadeth her hands, saying; woe is me now, for my soule is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruersenesse, 7 For their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the Ciuill state, 30 and Ecclesiasticall.

RVnne yee to and fro thorow the streetes of Ierusalem, and see now and know, and seeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that seeketh the trueth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liueth, surely they sweare falsely.

3 O LORD, are not thine eyes vpon the trueth? thou hast *stricken them, but they haue not grieued, thou hast consumed them, but they haue refused to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refused to returne. *Isa. 9. 13. cha. 2. 30.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these are poore, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men and will speake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, and the iudgement of their God: but these haue altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forrest shall slay them, and a wolfe of the ‖ euenings shall spoile them, a leopard shall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence shall be torne in pieces, because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings †are increased. ‖Or, desert. †Heb. are strong.

7 How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forsaken mee, and sworne by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselues by troupes in the harlots houses.

8 *They were as fed horses in the morning: euery one neyed after his neighbours wife: *Ezek. 22. 11.

9 Shall I not visit for these things, sayth the LORD, and shall not my soule bee auenged on such a nation as this?

10 Goe ye vp vpon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full ende: take away her battlements, for they are not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue dealt very treacherously against me, sayth the LORD.

12 They haue belyed the LORD, and sayd; It is not he, * neither shall euill come vpon vs neither shal we see sword nor famine.

13 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hostes, Because yee speake this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth, * fire, and this people wood, and it shall deuoure them.

15 Loe, I will bring a * nation vpon you from farre, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say.

16 Their quiuer is as an open sepulchre, they are all mightie men.

17 And they shall eate vp thine * harvest and thy bread which thy sonnes and thy daughters should eate: they shall eate vp thy flockes and thine heards: they shall eate vp thy vines and thy figtrees: they shall impouerish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Neuertheleſſe in those dates, saith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe when yee shall say; * wherefore doth the LORD our God all these things vnto vs: then shalt thou answere them, Like as ye haue forsaken me, & serued strange Gods in your land, so shall yee serue strangers in a land that is not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publish it in Iudah, saying;

21 Heare now this, * O foolish people, and without * vnderstanding, which haue eyes and see not, which haue eares and heare not.

22 Feare yee not mee, saith the LORD: will yee not tremble at my presence, which haue placed the sand for the * bound of the sea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot passe it, and though the waues thereof tosse themselues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it?

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart; Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the * former and the latter in his season: hee reserueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away these things, & your sinnes haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay waite as hee that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a ‖ cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea they ouerpasse the deedes of the wicked: they iudge not * the cause, the cause of the fatherleſſe, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophecie * falsely, and the priestes ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue to haue it so: and what wil ye doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent against Iudah, 4 encourage themselues. 6 God setteth them on worke, because of their sinnes. 9 The prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God because of their sinnes. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement on their sinnes.



Ye children of Beniamin, gather your selues to flee out of the middest of Ierusalem, and blowe the trumpet in Tekoa: and set vp a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a ‖ comely and delicate woman.

3 The shepheards with their flocks shall come vnto her: they shall pitch their tents against her round about: they shall feed euery one in his place.

4 Prepare yee warre against her: arise, and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let vs goe by night, and let vs destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hostes saide, Hew yee downe trees and

‖ cast

*Isai.28.15

*Chap.1.9.

*Deut.28.49.chap.1.15.and 6.22.

*Leuit.26.16.deut.28.31,33.

*Chap.4.27.

*Chap.16.10 and 13.22.

*Isai.6.9. matth.13.14.acts 28.26 rom.11.8.iohn.12.40.

* Heb. heart

*Iob.38.10,11.psal.104.9.

Deut.11.14

‖ Or, they pry as fowlers lye in waite.

‖ Or, coupe.

* Deut.32.15. *Isa.1.23. zach.7.10.

‖ Or, astonishment and filthinesse.

* Chap.14.18.&.23.25,26.ez.13.6.

‖ Or, take into their hands.

‖ Or, dwelling at home.

‖Or, powre out the engine of shot.

cast a mount against Ierusalem: this is the city to be visited, she is wholly oppression in the midst of her.

*Isa.57.20.

7 *As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoile is heard in her, before mee continually is griefe and wounds.

†Heb. bee loosed or disiointed.

8 Be thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly gleane the remnant of Israel as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speake and giue warning, that they may heare? Behold, their * eare is vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproch: they haue no delight in it.

*Chap.7. 26.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of young men together: for euen the husband with the wife shall bee taken, the aged with him that is full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall bee turned vnto others, with their fields and wiues together: for I wil stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them euen vnto the greatest of them, euery one is giuen to * couetousnesse, and from the prophet euen vnto the priest, euery one dealeth falsely.

*Isa 56.11. chap.8.10.

14 They haue * healed also the † hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

* Chap.8. 11 ezek. 13.10. †Heb. bruise or breach.

15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

*Chap.3.3. and 8.12.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes and see, and aske for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walke therein, and yee shall finde * rest for your soules: but they said, wee will not walke therein.

* Isa 8.20. mal.4.4. luk.16.29. * Mat. 11. 29.

17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, saying, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, wee will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare yee nations, and know, O Congregation, what is among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, euen the fruit of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my law, but reiected it.

20 *To what purpose commeth there to me incense from Sheba: and the sweet cane from a farre country? your burnt offrings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet vnto me.

* Exod. 30. 23. and 37. 29. Isa. 43. 23. and 60. 6. &c.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall vpon them: the neighbor and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the * North country, and a great nation shall bee raised from the sides of the earth.

*Chap 25. 9 and 50 15 and 51 22.

23 They shall lay hold on bowe and speare: they are cruell and haue no mercie: their voice roareth like the Sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands ware feeble, anguish hath taken hold of vs, and paine as of a woman in trauaile.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemie and feare is on euery side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird thee with * sackecloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an onely sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come vpon vs,

* Chap.4.8. and 25.36.

27 I haue set thee for a towre, and a * fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and try their way.

*Chap.1. 18.and 15. 20.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with slanders: they are * brasse and yron, they are all corrupters.

*Ezek 22. 18.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 *‖Reprobate siluer shall men call them, because the LORD hath reiected them.

*Isa.1 22. ‖Or, refuse siluer.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuity. 8 He reiecteth

their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatrie, 21 He reiecteth the ſacrifices of the diſobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Topher, 32 and the iudgements for the ſame.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS houſe, and proclaime there this word, and ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, all yee of Iudah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael; *Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cauſe you to dwell in this place.

4 Truſt ye not in lying words, ſaying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD are theſe.

5 For if yee throughly amend your waies and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 If ye oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe and the widow, and ſhed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, ye truſt in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will yee ſteale, murther, and commit adulterie, and ſweare falſely, and burne incenſe vnto Baal, and walke after other gods, whom ye know not;

10 And come and ſtand before mee in this houſe, † which is called by my Name, and ſay, we are deliuered, to doe all theſe abominations?

11 Is *this houſe which is called by my Name, become a *denne of robbers in your eyes? Behold, euen I haue ſeene it, ſaith the LORD.

12 But goe yee now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I ſet my Name at the firſt, and ſee *what I did to it, for the wickednes of my people Iſrael.

13 And now becauſe ye haue done all theſe workes, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake vnto you, riſing vp early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not: and I *called you, but ye anſwered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this houſe, which is called by my Name, wherein yee truſt, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to *Shiloh.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I haue caſt out all your brethren, euen the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore *pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

18 *The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, & the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger, ſaith the LORD? doe they not prouoke themſelues to the confuſion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury ſhall be powred out vpon this place, vpon man & vpon beaſt, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it ſhall burne, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, *Put your burnt offrings vnto your ſacrifices, & eate fleſh.

22 For I ſpake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings or ſacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, Obey my voice, *and I will be your God, and ye ſhalbe my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counſels and in the ‖imagination of their euill heart, and † went backeward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen *ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, daily riſing vp early, and ſending them.

26 Yet they hearkned not vnto me nor inclined their eare, but *hardened their necke. they did worſe then their fathers.

27 There-

*Chap.26. 13.and 18. 11.

†Hebr. vnderſtanding that he vſed.

*Iſai 56.7. *Matth.21. 13.mar 11. 17.luke 19. 46.

*1.Sam.4. 12 pſal.78. 60.chap. 26.6.

*Pro.1.24 Iſa.65.12 and 66.4.

*1.Sam.4. 11.pſal.78. 60.and 132 6 chap.26. 6.

*Chap.11. 14 and 14. 11.exod. 32.10.

*Chap.44. 19.

‖Or,frame or workmanſhip of heauen.

*Iſai.1.11. chap.6.20. amos 5 21.

†Heb.concerning the matter of.

*Deut.6.3. *Exod. 19. 5.leuit.26. 12.

‖Or,ſtubbornneſſe. †Heb.were.

*2 Chron. 36.15.

*Chap.16. 12.

27 Therefore thou shalt speake all these words vnto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call vnto them, but they will not answere thee.

28 But thou shalt say vnto them, This is a nation, that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth | correction: trueth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

| Or, instruction.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, O Ierusalem, and cast it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected, and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euil in my sight, saith the LORD: they haue set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the *high places of Tophet which is in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to burne their sonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded them not, neither | came it into my heart.

*2 Kings 23. 10. chap. 19. 5.

| Heb. came it vpon my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes *come saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

*Cha. 19. 6.

33 And the *carkeises of this people shall be meate for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray them away.

*Chap. 34. 20. and 16. 4. Psal 79. 2.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the *cities of Iudah, and from the streets of Ierusalem, the voice of mirth and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

*Isa. 24. 7. chap. 16. 9. Ier. 25. 10 and 33. 11 Ezec 26. 13. Reu. 18. 23.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamity of the Iewes, both dead and aliue. 4 He vpbraideth their foolish, and shamelesse impenitencie. 13 He sheweth their grieuous iudgement, 18 and bewayleth their desperate estate.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, & the bones of his princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues.

2 And they shall spread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the hoste of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor bee buried, they shall bee for dounge vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall bee chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill familie, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreouer thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall hee turne away, and not returne?

5 Why then is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe, by a perpetuall backesliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea the *Storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their comming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

*Isa. 1. 3.

8 How doe ye say, We are wise, and the Law of the LORD is with vs? Loe, certainely in vaine made he it, the pen of the scribes is in vaine.

9 The *|| wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and | what wisedome is in them?

|| Or, the false penne of the scribes worketh for falshood. | Heb. they haue reiected, &c.

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, & their fields to them that shall inherit them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest is giuen to couetousnesse from the Prophet euen vnto the priest, *euery one dealeth falsly.

† Heb. the more part of them. *Isa. 56. 11. chap. 6. 13.

11 For they haue *healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, *Peace peace, when there is no peace.

*Chap. 6. 14. Ezec. 13. 10.

12 Were they *ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

*Chap. 3. 3. and 6. 15.

13 ¶ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD, there shall be no grapes *on the vine, nor figges on the † figtree, and the leafe shall fade, and the things that

|| Or, vngathered. † Heb. will make an end, &c. *Mat. 21. 19. Luke 13. 6.

I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why doe wee sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs *water of gall to drinke, because we haue sinned against the LORD.

15 We* looked for peace, but no good came: and for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the citie, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which will not bee* charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ When I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart is faint † in me.

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people † because of them that dwell in a farre country: Is not the LORD in Zion? is not her king in her? Why haue they prouoked mee to anger with their grauen images, and with strange vanities?

20 The harueſt is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 Is there no * balme in Gilead? is there no physitian there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered?

CHAP. IX.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold sinnes, 9 and for their iudgement. 12 Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamitie. 17 He exhorteth to mourne for their destruction, 23 and to trust not in themselues, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.

O † * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night for the slaine of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth vpon the earth: for they proceede from euill to euill, and they know not me saith the LORD.

4 *Take ye heede euery one of his ‖ neighbour, and trust yee not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly supplant, and euery neighbour will walke with slanders.

5 And they will ‖ deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not speake the truth, they haue taught their tongue to speake lies, and wearie themselues to commit iniquitie.

6 Thine habitation is in the middest of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and trie them: for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their *tongue is as an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceit: one speaketh *peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth ‖ his wayte.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wildernesse a lamentation, because they are ‖ burnt vp, so that none can passe through them, neither can men heare the voyce of the cattell, † both the foule of the heauens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ierusalem heapes, and * a denne of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah † desolate without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who is the wise man that may vnderstand this, and who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that hee may declare it; for what the land perisheth, and is burnt vp like a wildernesse that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they haue forsaken my law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the ‖ imagination of their owne heart, & after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will

*Chap.9. 15.dan.23. 15. ‖Or,poyson.
*Chap.14 19.
*Chap.4. 15.
†Heb. the fulnesse thereof.
*Psal.58. 5,6.
†Heb.vpon.
†Heb.because of the countrey of them that are farre off.
*Chap.46. 11.
†Heb.gone vp.
†Heb. who will giue my head, &c.
*Ier.22.14. chap.4.19.
*Chap.12. 6.mich.7. 5,6. ‖Or,friend.
‖Or,mocke.
*Psal.120.4
*Psal.12.2. and 28 3.
*Psal.12.3. and 28,3.
†Heb.in the middest of him.
‖Or,waste for him.
*Chap.5.9 29.
‖Or,pastures. ‖Or,desolate.
†Heb.from the soule of men to, &c.
*Chap.11. 10,23.
†Heb.desolation.
‖Or,Slanderousnesse.

will feede them, euen this people *with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will *scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen: and I will send a sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus sayeth the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may run downe with teares, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

19 For a voyce of wayling is heard out of Zion, How are we spoyled: wee are greatly confounded, because wee haue forsaken the lande, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, & let your eare receiue the worde of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, and is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the yong men from the streetes.

22 Speake, Thus saith the LORD, Euen the carkeises of men shall fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſt man, and none shall gather them.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the *wise man glory in his wisedom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that hee vnderstandeth and knoweth mee, that I am the LORD which exercise louing kindnesse, iudgement and righteousnesse in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will †punish all them which are circumcised, with the vncircumcised,

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are †in the vtmost corners, that dwell in the wilderneſſe: for all these nations are vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are *vncircumcised in heart.

*Chap.8. 11.and 23. 15.

*Leuit.26. 33.

*1.Cor.1. 31. 2.cor. 10.17.

†Heb. visite vpon.

†Heb. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of their heare polled.

*Chap.25. 23.

*Rom 2. 28,29.

CHAP. X.

1 The vnequall comparison of God and idoles. 17 The Prophet exhorteth to flie from the calamitie to come. 19 Hee lamenteth the spoyle of the Tabernacle by foolish pastours. 23 He maketh an humble supplication.

HEare yee the word which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus sayeth the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the †customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the worke of the handes of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with siluer and with gold, they fasten it with nayles, and with hammers that it mooue not.

5 They are vpright as the palme tree, *but speake not: they must needes bee *borne, because they cannot goe: be not afraid of them, for *they cannot doe euil, neither also is it in them to doe good.

6 Forasmuch as there is none *like vnto thee, O LORD, thou art great, and thy Name is great in might.

7 *Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for, to thee doth it appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wisemen of the nations, and in all their kingdomes, there is none like vnto thee.

8 But they are †altogether *brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the worke-man, & of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD is the †true God, he is the liuing God, and an †euerlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shal ye say vnto them, The Gods that haue not made the heauens, and the earth, euen they shall perish from the earth, & from vnder these heauens.

12 Hee *hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

13 When he vttereth his voice, there is a mul-

†Heb. statutes or ordinances are vanity.

*Psa.115.5

*Isa.46.1,7

*Isa.41.28.

*Psal.86.8. 10.

*Reu.15.4. Or, it behoueth thee.

†Heb. in one or at once.

*Isa.41.29. abac.2.18. zec.10.2.

†Heb. God of truth. † Heb King of eternity

*Gen.1.6. chap.51.15.

Or,noyſe.

a ‖multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee cauſed the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings ‖with rayne, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treaſuries.

‖Or for rayne.

14 Euery man is ‖*brutiſh in his knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his moulten image is falſehood, and there is no breath in them.

†Or, a more ſtrict ſence is mentioned in the 9. of Ezek. 37. 18.

15 They are vanity, and the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

*Chap. 51. 19.

16 *The portion of Iacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things, and Iſrael is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſtes is his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O †inhabitant of the fortreſſe:

‖Heb. habitation.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſſe them, that they may finde it ſo.

19 ¶ Woe is mee for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I ſayd, Truely this is a griefe, and I muſt beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is ſpoyled, and all my cordes are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to ſtretch forth my tent any more, and to ſet vp my curtaines.

21 For the Paſtours are become brutiſh, and haue not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flockes ſhall be ſcattered.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the bruite is come, and a great commotion out of the *North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah deſolate, and a *denne of dragons.

*Chap. 1. 15. cap. 25. 9. 11. 16. 1. 44. 1. 30. 11. 1. 1. Heb. drom-medaire. *Pſal. 79. 7.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the *way of man is not in himſelfe: it is not in man that walketh, to direct his ſteps.

24 O LORD, *correct mee, but †with iudgement, not in thine anger, leſt thou †bring me to nothing.

25 *Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and conſumed him, and haue made his habitation deſolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods Couenant: 8 Rebuketh the Iewes diſobeying thereof: 11 Propheſieth euils to come vpon them, 18 and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill Ieremiah.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Heare ye the wordes of this Couenant, and ſpeake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem,

3 And ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *Curſed bee the man that obeyeth not the wordes of this Couenant,

*Deut. 27. 26 galat. 3. 10.

4 Which I commaunded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the yron furnace, ſaying, *Obey my voyce, and doe them, according to all which I command you: ſo ſhall yee bee my people, and I will be your God.

*Leuit. 26 3, 12.

5 That I may performe the *othe which I haue ſworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony, as it is this day: then anſwered I, and ſayd, †So bee it, O LORD.

*Deut. 7 12

†Heb. Amen.

6 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me, Proclaime all theſe wordes in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Heare ye the wordes of this Couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earneſtly proteſted vnto your fathers, in the day that I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, riſing early and proteſting, ſaying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the ‖imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the wordes of this Couenant, which I commaunded them to doe, but they did them not.

‖Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

9 And the LORD ſayd vnto mee, A conſpiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refuſed to heare my wordes: and they went after other gods to ſerue them: the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah haue broken my Couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſayeth the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them, which they ſhall not be able †to eſcape; and *though they ſhall crie vnto mee, I will not hearken vnto them.

†Heb. to goe forth of. *Prou. 1. 28 iſai. 1. 15. chap 14 12. eze. 8. 18. mic. 3. 8

12 Then ſhall the cities of Iudah,

and inhabitants of Ierusalem goe, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense; but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

†Heb. euill.

13 For according to the number of thy *cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and according to the number of the streets of Ierusalem haue ye set vp altars to that † shamefull thing, euen altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

*Cha. 2. 28.

†Heb. to some

14 Therefore *pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto mee for their † trouble.

*Cha. 7. 16. and 14. 11.

†Heb. euil.

15 * † What hath my beloued to doe in mine house, seeing thee hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: ‖ when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

*Isai. 1 11, &c †Heb. what is to my beloued in my house? ‖ Or, when thy euills.

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene olive tree, faire and of goodly fruite: with the noise of a great tumult hee hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke mee to anger in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen mee knowledge of it, and I know it, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I was like a lambe, or an oxe that is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuices against me, saying, Let vs destroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

†Heb. the tree with his bread.

20 But, O LORD of hostes, that iudgest righteously, that * tryest the reines, and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

*2. Sam. 16. 7. 1. chron. 28. 9. psal. 7. 10. and 20 12. cha 17. 10. and 20 12. reuc. 2. 23.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seeke thy life, saying: Prophecie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will † punish them: the young men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine,

†Heb. visite vpon.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, euen the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperitie, by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treacherie against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 Hee promiseth to the penitent, returne from captiuitie.

RIghteous art thou, O LORD, when I pleade with thee: ‖ yet let mee talke with thee of thy iudgements: * wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

‖ Or, let me reason the case with thee. *Iob 21. 7. psal. 37. 1. and 73. 3. hab. 1. 3.

2 Thou hast planted them, yea they haue taken roote: † they grow, yea they bring forth fruit, thou art neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

†Heb. they goe on.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest mee, thou hast seene mee, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

*Psal. 17. 3.

†Heb. with thee.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, * for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

*Psal 107. 34.

5 ¶ If thou hast runne with the footemen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, wherein thou trustedst they wearied thee, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordane?

6 For euen * thy brethren and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea ‖ they haue called a multitude after thee, beleeue them not, though they speake † faire words vnto thee.

*Chap. 9. 4.

‖ Or, they cried after thee fully. † Heb. good things.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my soule into the hands of her enemies.

†Heb. the loue.

8 Mine heritage is vnto mee as a lyon in the forrest: it ‖ crieth out against me, therefore haue I hated it.

‖ Or, vttereth. Heb. giueth out his voice. ‖ Or, fallen-ted.

9 Mine heritage is vnto mee as a ‖ speckled bird, the birds round about are against her, come yee, assemble all the beasts of the field, ‖ come to deuoure.

‖ Or, cause them to come.

10 Many

10 Many pastors haue destroyed my
vineyard, they haue troden my por-
tion vnder foote: they haue made my
† pleasant portion a desolate Wildernes.
† Heb portion of desire.
11 They haue made it desolate, and
being desolate it mourneth vnto mee,
the whole land is made desolate, be-
cause no man layeth it to heart.
12 The spoylers are come vpon all
high places through the wildernesse:
for the sword of the LORD shall de-
vourre from the one end of the land euen
to the other end of the land: no flesh shall
haue peace.
13 They haue *sowen wheate, but
shal reape thornes: they haue put them-
selues to paine, but shall not profit: and
they shall bee ashamed of your reue-
nues, because of the fierce anger of the
LORD.
*Leuit.26. 16 deut 28 38 mic 6. 15 zeph.1.6.
14 ¶ Thus sayth the LORD a-
gainst all mine euill neighbours, that
touch the inheritance, which I haue
caused my people Israel to inherit, Be-
hold, I will *plucke them out of their
land, and pluck out the house of Iudah
from among them.
*Deut.30. 3. chap.32. 37.
15 And it shall come to passe after
that I haue plucked them out, I will
returne, and haue compassion on them,
and will bring againe euery man to his
heritage, and euery man to his land.
16 And it shall come to passe, if they
will diligently learne the wayes of my
people to sweare by my Name, (The
LORD liueth, as they taught my peo-
ple to sweare by Baal:) then shall they
be built in the middest of my people.
17 But if they will not *obey, I will
vtterly plucke vp, and destroy that na-
tion, saith the LORD.
*Isai.60.12.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the Type of a linnen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people 12 Vnder the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in miserie. 15 He exhorteth to preuent their future iudgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus sayth the LORD vnto me, Goe and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.
2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.
3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying,
4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is vpon thy loines, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.
5 So I went and hidde it by Euphrates, as the LORD commaunded mee.
6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said vnto me: Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.
7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.
8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
9 Thus saith the LORD; After this maner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.
10 This euill people which refuse to heare my words, which walke in the imagination of their heart, and walke after other Gods to serue them and to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.
|| Or, stubbornesse.
11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loines of a man: so haue I caused to cleaue vnto mee the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD; that they might bee vnto mee for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.
12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Euery bottle shalbe filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee, Doe wee not certainely know, that euery bottle shall bee filled with wine?
13 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the priests and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.
14 And I will dash them † one a-
gainst another, euen the fathers and
the sonnes together, saith the LORD:
I will not pitie nor spare, nor haue mer-
cie, † but destroy them.
† Heb, a man against his brother.
† Heb from destroying them.
15 ¶ Heare ye and giue eare, bee not
proud:

proud: for the LORD hath ſpoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cauſe *darkeneſſe, and before your feete ſtumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while yee looke for light, hee turne it into the ſhadow of death, and make it groſſe darkeneſſe.

17 But if yee will not heare it, my ſoule ſhall weepe in ſecret places for your pride, and *mine eye ſhall weepe ſore, and run downe with teares, becauſe the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue.

18 Say vnto the King, and to the Queene, Humble your ſelues, ſit downe, for your ‖ principalities ſhall come downe, euen the crowne of your glory.

19 The cities of the South ſhall be ſhut vp, and none ſhall open them, Iudah ſhall be caried away captiue all of it, it ſhall bee wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North, Where is the flocke that was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou ſay when he ſhall †punish thee (for thou haſt taught them to be captaines and as chiefe ouer thee) ſhall not ſorrowes take thee as a woman in trauaile?

22 ¶ And if thou ſay in thine heart, *wherefore come theſe things vpon me? for the greatneſſe of thine iniquitie are thy ſkirts diſcouered, and thy heeles ‖ made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his ſkinne? or the leopard his ſpots? then may ye alſo doe good, that are †accuſtomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I ſcatter them as the ſtubble that paſſeth away by the winde of the wildernesſe.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy meaſures from me, ſaith the LORD, becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and truſted in falſhood.

26 Therefore will I diſcouer thy ſkirts vpon thy face, that thy ſhame may appeare.

27 I haue ſeene thine adulteries, and thy neyings, the lewdneſſe of thy whoredome, and thine abominations on the hils in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ieruſalem, wilt thou not bee made cleane? † when ſhall it once be?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine 7 cauſeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuſe for them. 17 Ieremiah is mooued to complaine for them.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the †dearth.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languiſh, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ieruſalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue ſent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits and found no water, they returned with their veſſels empty: they were aſhamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Becauſe the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were aſhamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea the hinde alſo calued in the field, and forſooke it, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 And the wilde aſſes did ſtand in the hie places, they ſnuffed vp the winde like dragons: their eyes did faile becauſe there was no graſſe.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities teſtifie againſt vs, doe thou it for thy Names ſake: for our backſlidings are many, we haue ſinned againſt thee.

8 O the hope of Iſrael, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why ſhouldeſt thou be as a ſtranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, that turneth aſide to tary for a night?

9 Why ſhouldeſt thou bee as a man aſtonied, as a mightie man that cannot ſaue? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midſt of vs, and wee are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not.

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feete, therefore the LORD doeth not accept them, hee will now remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſinnes.

11 Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, * Pray not for this people, for their good.

12 *When they faſt I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation I will not accept them: but I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

13 ¶ Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets ſay vnto them; Ye ſhall not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall yee haue

*Iſai 8.22.

*Lam.1.2, 16. and 2. 18.

‖ Or, head-tires.

† Heb. viſit vpon.

*Cha.5 19 and 16. 10.

‖ Or, ſhall be violently taken away.

† Heb. taught.

† Heb. after when yet?

† Heb. the words of the dearth or refraines.

† Heb. thy Name is called vpon vs.

*Cha.7 16. and 11.14. ezo.32.10. *Prou.1.28 Iſa 1.15. cha.11 11. ezec. 8.18. mic.3.4.

haue famine, but I will giue you † assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said vnto me, The prophets prophecie lyes in my Name, * I sent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither spake vnto them: they prophecie vnto you a false vision and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophecie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophecie, shall be cast out in the streetes of Ierusalem, because of the famine and the sword, and they shall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickednesse vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not cease, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I goe forth into the field, then behold the slaine with the sword, and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are sicke with famine, yea both the prophet and the priest ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy soule loathed Zion? Why hast thou smitten vs, and there is no healing for vs? * we looked for peace, and there is no good, and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, and the iniquitie of our fathers: * for we haue sinned against thee.

21 Doe not abhorre vs, for thy Names sake, doe not disgrace the Throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heauens giue showres? Art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will waite vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vtter reiection, & manifold iudgements of the Iewes. 10 Ieremiah complaining of their spight, receiueth a promise for himselfe, 12 and a threatning for them. 15 He prayeth, 19 and receiueth a gracious promise.

THen said the LORD vnto me, * Though * Moses and * Samuel stood before me, yet my minde could not be toward this people, cast them out of my sight, and let them goe forth.

2 And it shall come to passe if they say vnto thee, whither shall wee goe forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, * Such as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword, and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for the captiuitie, to the captiuitie.

3 And I will * appoint ouer them foure † kindes, saith the LORD; the sword to slay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure and destroy.

4 And † I will cause them to be * remoued into all kingdomes of the earth, because of * Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which hee did in Ierusalem.

5 For who shall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bemone thee? or who shall goe aside to † aske how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backeward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue them of ‖ children, I will destroy my people, sith they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased to me aboue the sand of the seas: I haue brought vpon them ‖ against the mother of the yong men, a spoyler at noone day: I haue caused him to fall vpon it suddenly, and terrors vpon the city.

9 * She that hath borne seuen, languisheth: she hath giuen vp the ghost: her sunne is gone downe while it was yet day: she hath bene ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliuer to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ * Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne mee a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsurie,

nor

---

† Heb. peace of truth.

* Chap. 23. 21. and 27. 15. and 29 8, 9.

* Lam. 1. 16 and 2. 18. chap. 13. 17

‖ Or, make me to abide against a land, and men acknowledge it not. Chap. 5. 31. * Con. 8, 15.

* Psal. 106. 6 dan. 9. 8.

* Exo. 14. 14 * Exod. 32. 14. * 1. Sam. 7. 9

* Chap. 43. 11. zach. 11. 9.

* Leuit. 26. 16. † Heb. families.

† Heb. I will giue them for a moouing. * Deut 28. 25. chap. 24. 9. * 2 King. 21. 11.

† Hebr. to aske of thy peace.

‖ Or, whatsoeuer is deare.

‖ Or, against the mother citie, a yong mans spoiling, &c. Or, against the mother and the yong men. * Amos 8. 9.

* Iob 3. 1, &c. chap. 20. 15.

nor men haue lent to me on Vsurie, yet euery one of them doeth curse me.

11 The LORD said, verely it shall bee well with thy remnant, verely || I will cause the enemie to intreat thee well in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall yron breake the Northern yron, and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the *spoile without price, and that for all thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make thee to passe with thine enemies, into a land which thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burne vpon you.

15 O LORD, thou knowest: remember me, and visite mee, and reuenge me of my persecutours, take mee not away in thy long suffering: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy wordes were found, and I did *eate them, and thy word was vnto mee, the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hostes.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers nor reioyced: I sate alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my* paine perpetual? and my wound incurable which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a lyar, and as waters that † faile?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brasen* wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not* preuaile against thee: for I am with thee to saue thee, and to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

|| Or, I will entreat the enemie for thee.

* Chap. 17. 3.

* Deut. 32. 22.

* Exe. 3. 3. reuel. 10. 9.

† Heb thy Name is called vpon me.

* Chap. 30. 15.

† Hebr. be not sure?

* Chap. 1. 18. and 6. 27.

* Chap. 20. 11.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Prophet, vnder the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning & feasting, foresheweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes, 10 because they were worse then their fathers. 14 Their returne from captiuity, shall be stranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt. 16 God will double recompence their idolatrie.

THe word of the LORD came also vnto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They shal die of grieuous* deaths, they shall not bee * lamented, neither shall they be buried: but they shall be as doung vpon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their* carkeises shall bee meate for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of || mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, euen louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues balde for them.

7 Neither shall men* || teare themselues for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cuppe of consolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drinke:

9 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe* when thou shalt shew this people all these wordes, and they shall say vnto thee; wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our sinne, that wee haue committed against the LORD our God?

* Chap. 15. 2. * Chap. 25. 33.

* Chap. 7. 33. and 34. 20. psal. 79. 2.

|| Or, mourning feast.

* Leuit. 19. 28. deut. 14. 1. || Or, breake bread for them as Ezek. 24. 17.

* Ie. 24. 7. 8. chap. 7. 34. and 25. 10. ezek. 26. 10.

* Chap. 5. 19. and 13. 22.

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Because your fathers haue forsaken mee, sayth the LORD, and haue walked after other Gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my Lawe:

12 And yee haue done * worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walke euery one after the ‖ imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that yee know not, neither yee, nor your fathers, and there shall ye serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come sayth the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liueth that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the landes whither hee had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, sayth the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine * eyes are vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquitie and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeises of their detestable and abommable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction; the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanitie, and things wherein there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and * they are no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to knowe mine hande and my might, and they shall know that my Name is the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captiuitie of Iudah for her sinne. 5 Trust in man is cursed, 7 in God is blessed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God. 12 The saluation of God. 15 The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecie. 19 He is sent to renew the couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.

THE sinne of Iudah is written with a * penne of yron, and with the † point of a diamond; it is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the high hilles.

3 O my mountaine, in the fielde * I will giue thy substance, and all thy treasures to the spoile, and thy high places for sinne throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, † euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage, that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For hee shall bee like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good commeth, but shall inhabite the parched places in the wildernesse, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 * Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall bee * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her rootes by the riuer, and shall not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shall be greene, and shall not be carefull in the yeere of ‖ drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD * search the heart, I try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.

11 As

* Chap. 7. 26.

‖ Or, Hebr. harmesse.

* Deut. 4. 27. and 28. 64. 65.

* Chap. 23. 7. 8.

* Iob 24. 23. prou. 5. 21. chap. 32. 19.

* Chap. 2. 11.

* Iob 19. 24. † Heb. naile.

* Iudg. 3. 7. Isai. 1. 29. * Cha. 5. 15. 23.

† Heb. in thy selfe.

* Psal. 2. 12. and 34. 10. and 125. 1. prou. 16. 20. Isai. 30. 18. * Psal. 1. 3.

‖ Or, re-straint.

* 2. Sam. 16 7. psal. 7. 10. cha. 11. 20. and 20. 12.

11 As the partrich ‖ sitteth on egges, and hatcheth them not: so he that getteth riches and not by right, shall leaue them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole.

‖ Or, gathereth yong which shee hath not brought forth.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, is the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall bee ashamed, and they that depart from mee shall bee written in the earth, because they haue forsaken the LORD the * fountaine of liuing waters.

*Psa.73.25. Isa.1.28.

*Chap.2.13.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I shall be healed: saue me, and I shalbe saued, for thou art my praise.

15 ¶ Beholde, they say vnto mee, * where is the word of the LORD: let it come now.

*Isa.5.19.

16 As for mee, I haue not hastened from being a pastour to † follow thee, * neither haue I desired the wofull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

† Heb. after thee. * Chap.1.4.&c.

17 Be not a terrour vnto mee, thou art my hope in the day of euill.

18 * Let them bee confounded that persecute mee, but let not me be confounded: let them bee dismayed, but let not mee be dismayed: bring vpon them the day of euill, and † * destroy them with double destruction.

*psal.35.4. and 40.15

† Heb. breake them with a double breach. * Chap 11. 20.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD vnto me, Goe and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem:

20 And say vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, yee kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, that enter in by these gates:

21 Thus sayth the LORD, * Take heed to your selues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Ierusalem.

*Nehe. 13. 19.

22 Neither carie forth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, neither doe yee any worke, but hallowe yee the Sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.

*Exo.20.8 and 23.12. and 31.13. eze.20.12.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their necke stiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if yee diligently hearken vnto mee, sayth the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this citie on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

25 * Then shall there enter into the gates of this citie kings and princes sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem: and this citie shall remaine for euer.

*Cha.22.8.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ierusalem, and from the lande of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meate offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise vnto the house of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto me to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a potter is shewed Gods absolute power in disposing of Nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her strange reuolt. 18 Ieremiah prayeth against his conspiratours.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from † LORD saying,

† Heb. of.

2 Arise and go downe to the potters house, & there I will cause thee to heare my words.

3 Then went I downe to the potters house, and behold, hee wrought a worke on the ‖ wheeles.

‖ Or, frames or seates.

4 And the vessell ‖ that hee made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter: so he † made it againe another vessell as seemed good to the potter to make it.

‖ Or, that he made, was marred as clay in the hand of the potter. † Heb. returned and made.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, * cannot I doe with you as this potter, saith the LORD? behold, as the clay is in the potters hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

*Isa.45.9. rom.9.20. wisd.15.7.

7 At what instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to * plucke vp and to pull downe, and to destroy it.

* Chap.1.10.

8 If that nation against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

* Ionas.3.10

9 And at what instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant it;

10 If it doe euill in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then will I repent of the good, wherewith I saide I would benefite them.

11 ¶ Now therefore goe to, speake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I frame euill against you, and deuise a deuice against you: * returne ye now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

* 2 Kin. 17. 13. chap. 7. 3. and 25. 5. and 35. 15.

* Chap 2. 25.

12 And they said, * there is no hope, but wee will walke after our owne deuices, and wee will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, * Aske ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? the Virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

*Chap. 2. 10.

14 Will a man leaue ‖ the * snow of Lebanon which commeth from the rocke of the field? or shall the colde flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

‖ Or, my fields for a rocke, or for the snow of Lebanon? Shall the running waters be forsaken for the stronge cold waters?

15 Because my people hath * forgotten mee, they haue burnt incense to vanitie, and they haue caused them to stumble in their wayes from the * ancient paths, to walke in paths, in a way not cast vp,

* Chap. 2. 2, 13. * Chap. 17 13. * Chap. 6. 16.

16 To make their land * desolate and a perpetuall hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall bee astonished, and wagge his head.

* Chap. 19. 8. and 49 13. and 50. 13.

17 I will scatter them as with an East winde before the enemy: I will shew them the backe, and not the face, in the day of their calamitie.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let vs deuise deuices against Ieremiah: * For the Law shall not perish from the Priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the word from the Prophet: Come and let vs smite him ‖ with the tongue, and let vs not giue heede to any of his wordes.

* Mal. 2. 7.

‖ Or, for the tongue.

19 Giue heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to my voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euill bee recompensed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I stood before thee to speake good for them, and to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and † powre out their blood by the force of the sword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children and be widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their young men bee slaine by the sword in battell.

† Heb. powre them out

* Psal. 109. 10.

22 Let a crie bee heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take mee, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD thou knowest all their counsell against mee † to slay mee: forgiue not their iniquitie, neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let them be ouerthrowen before thee, deale thus with them in the time of thine anger.

† Heb. for death.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Vnder the type of breaking a potters vessell, is foreshewed the desolation of the Iewes for their sinnes.

THus saith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests;

2 And goe foorth vnto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which is by the entrie of the † Eastgate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

† Heb. the Sungate.

3 And say, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall * tingle:

* 1. Sam. 3. 11. 2. kin. 21. 12.

4 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my minde.

* Chap. 7. 31, 32.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more bee called Tophet, nor the valley

valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make voide the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seeke their lives: and their * carkeises will I giue to be meate for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this citie * desolate and an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shalbe astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eate the * flesh of their sonnes and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eate euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straightnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seeke their lives, shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake ỹ bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And shalt say vnto them, Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, Euen so will I breake this people and this citie as one breaketh a potters vessell that † cannot be made whole againe, and they shall * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place else to bury.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, sayth the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and euen make their citie as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Iudah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose * rooues they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophecie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus sayth the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name, and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Pashur the sonne of * Immer the Priest, who was also chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophecied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stockes that were in the high gate of Beniamin, which was by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought foorth Ieremiah out of the stockes. Then sayd Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor missabib.

4 For thus sayth the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shal fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall cary them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the strength of this citie, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which shall spoile them, and take them and cary them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 O LORD, thou hast deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed: I am in derision daily, euery one mocketh mee.

8 For since I spake I cryed out, I cryed violence and spoyle, because the word of the LORD was made a reproch vnto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I sayd, I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and * I could not stay.

10 For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side. Report, say they, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peraduenture he will be enticed: and

* Chap. 16. 4. and 7. 33.
* Chap. 18. 16. and 49. 13. and 50 13.
* Leuit. 26. 29. deu. 28. 53 Ier. 19. 9.
† Heb be healed.
* Chap. 7. 32.
* Chap. 32. 29.
* 1 Chron. 24. 14
‖ That is, feare round about.
* 2 Kings 20. 17.
‖ Or, intised
* Psal. 39. 2.
* Iob. 32. 18
† Heb. euery man of my peace.

we shall prevaile against him, and wee shall take our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible one: * therefore my persecutours shall stumble, and they shall not prevaile, they shall bee greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, their * everlasting confusion shall never bee forgotten.

12 But O LORD of hostes, that * tryest the righteous and seest the reines and the heart, let mee see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praise yee the LORD: for hee hath delivered the soule of the poore from the hand of evill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed bee the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 * Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man childe is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD * overthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide.

17 Because he slew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might have beene my graue, and her wombe to bee allwayes great with me.

18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

* Chap. 17. 18 and 15. 20.
* Chap. 23. 40.
* Chap. 11. 20 and 12. 10.
* Iob 3. 1. 3 10
* Gen 19. 25.
* Iob 3 20.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchadrezzars warre. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captivitie. 8 He counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and vpbraideth the kings house.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when King Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, saying;

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon maketh warre against vs) if so be that the LORD will deale with vs, according to all his wondrous workes, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then sayd Ieremiah vnto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah.

4 Thus sayth the LORD God of Israel; Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that are in your hands, wherewith yee fight against the King of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walles, and I will assemble them into the middest of this citie.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an * out stretched hand, and with a strong arme, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this citie both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this citie from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and hee shall smite them with the edge of the sword: hee shall not spare them, neither have pittie, nor have mercie.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this citie, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, hee shall live, and his life shall bee vnto him * for a prey.

10 For I have set my face against this citie for evill and not for good, sayth the LORD; it shall bee given into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the King of Iudah, say, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 O house of Dauid, thus sayth the LORD, * † Execute Iudgement in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my furie goe out like fire, and burne, that none can quench it, because of the evill of your doings.

13 Behold, I am against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, and rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, who

* Exod. 6. 6.
* Chap. 38. 2.
* Chap. 39. 18. and 45. 5.
* Chap. 22. 3. † Heb. iudge.
† Heb. habitresse.

who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will † punish you according to the *fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall deuoure all things round about it.

† Hebr. visit vpon.
* Pro. 1. 31.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threats. 10 The iudgement of Shallum, 13 Of Iehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

THus saith the LORD, Goe downe to the house of the king of Iudah, and speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou, and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the LORD, * Execute ye iudgement and righteousnesse, and deliuer the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

* Chap. 21. 12.

4 For if yee doe this thing indeede, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, Kings sitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, he, and his seruants, and his people.

* Chap. 17. 25.
† Heb. for Dauid vpon his throne.

5 But if yee will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the kings house of Iudah, Thou art Gilead vnto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wildernesse, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy choise cedars, and cast them into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this citie, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great citie?

* Deut. 29. 24. 1. kings 9 8.

9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe ye not for the dead, neither bemoane him, but weepe sore for him that goeth away: for hee shall returne no more, nor see his natiue country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place, Hee shall not returne thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

* Leuit. 19. 13. deut. 24 14, 15. habac. 2. 9.

14 That saith, I will build mee a wide house and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it is ceiled with Cedar, and painted with vermilion.

† Hebr. through aired. ‖ Or my windower.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe in Cedar? did not thy father eate and drinke, and doe iudgement and iustice, and then it was well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needy, then it was well with him: was not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to doe it.

‖ Or, extortion.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the burial of an asse, drawen and cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and cry, and lift vp thy voyce in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy † prosperitie, but thou saidst, I will not heare: this hath bin thy maner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voyce.

† Heb. prosperities.

22 The wind shall eat vp all thy pastors, and thy louers shall goe into captiuitie, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 † O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest

† Hebr. inhabitress.

makest thy neast in the Cedars, how gracious shalt thou bee when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauell?

24 As I liue, saith the LORD, though Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah were the signet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, and into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, euen into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey where ye were not borne, and there shall ye die.

† Heb. lift vp their minde.

27 But to the land whereunto they †desire to returne, thither shall they not returne.

28 Is this man Coniah a despised broken idole? is he a vessell wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they knew not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD:

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childlesse, a man that shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 He propheciech a restauration of the scatte-red flocke. 5 Christ shall rule and saue them. 9 Against false prophets, 33 and mockers of the true Prophets.

* Ezech. 34. 2.

WOe be vnto the pastors that * destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people; Ye haue scattered my flocke and driuen them away, and haue not visited them; behold I will visite vpon you the euill of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreis whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their foldes, and they shalbe fruitfull and increase.

* Chap. 3. 15. ezec. 34. 11, 12.

4 And I will set vp * shepheards ouer them which shall feed them, and they shal feare no more nor be dismaied, neither shall they bee lacking, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 33. 14, 15. Ezec. 34. 23. and 40. 11. dan. 9. 24. Iohn 2. 45.

5 Behold, * the daies come, saith the LORD, that I will raise vnto Dauid a righteous branch, and a King shall reigne and prosper and shall execute iudgement and iustice in the earth.

* Deut. 33. 28.

6 * In his dayes Iudah shalbe saued, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this is his Name whereby hee shall bee called, † THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNES.

† Heb. Iehonah-zidkenu.

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

* Iere. 16. 14, 15.

8 But, the LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the seede of the house of Israel out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driuen them, and they shall dwell in their owne land.

9 Mine heart within mee is broken because of the Prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of || swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wildernesse are dried vp, and their ||course is euill, and their force is not right.

|| Or, curssing.

|| Or, violence.

11 For both prophet and priest are prophane, yea in my house haue I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shalbe vnto them as slippery wayes in the darknesse: they shall be driuen on and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, euen the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I haue seene || folly in the prophets of Samaria, they prophecied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

|| Or, an absurd thing. Hebr. vnsauoury.

14 I haue seene also in the prophets of Ierusalem || an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walke in lies: they strengthen also the hands of euill doers, that none doeth returne from his wickednesse: they are all of them vnto me as * Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

|| Or filthinesse.

* Is. 1. 9.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of

of hosts concerning the Prophets, Behold, I will feede them with *wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the Prophets of Jerusalem is ‖ prophanenesse gone forth into all the land.

*Chap.8.14. and 9.15.

‖ Or, hypocrisie.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not vnto the wordes of the prophets that prophecie vnto you: they make you vaine: they speake a vision of their owne heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They * say still vnto them that despise mee; The LORD hath saide, Ye shall haue peace, and they say vnto euery one that walketh after the imagination of his owne heart, No euill shall come vpon you.

* Chap.6.14. and 8.11. ezec.13.10.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

18 For who hath stood in the ‖ counsell of the LORD, and hath perceiued, and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

| Or, secret.

19 Behold, a * whirlewinde of the LORD is gone forth in furie, euen a grieuous whirlewinde, it shall fall grieuously vpon the head of the wicked.

* Chap.30.23.

20 The * anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill hee haue executed, and till he haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

* Chap.30.24.

21 * I haue not sent these prophets, yet they ranne: I haue not spoken to them, yet they prophecied.

* Chap.14.14. and 27.15.

22 But if they had stood in my counsell, and had caused my people to heare my wordes, then they should haue turned them from their euil way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any * hide himselfe in secret places that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth, saith the LORD?

* Psal.139.7, &c. amos 9.2,3.

25 I haue heard what the prophets said, that prophecie lyes in my Name, saying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long shall this bee in the heart of the prophets that prophecie lies? yea they are prophets of the deceit of their owne heart:

27 Which thinke to cause my people to * forget my Name by their dreames which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name, for Baal.

* Iudg.3.7. and 8.33.

28 The prophet † that hath a dreame, let him tell a dreame and he that hath my word, let him speake my word faithfully: what is the chaffe to the wheate, saith the LORD?

† Heb. with whom is.

29 Is not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer that breaketh the rocke in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, * I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steale my word euery one from his neighbour.

* Deut.18.20. chap.14.14.15.

31 Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that ‖ vse their tongues and say, He sayth.

‖ Or, that smooth their tongues.

32 Behold, I am against them that prophecie false dreames, saith the LORD, and doe tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall aske thee, saying; What is the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say vnto them; What burden? I will euen forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will euen † punish that man and his house.

† Heb. visite vpon.

35 Thus shall ye say euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, what hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for euery mans word shall be his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hostes our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue sent vnto you, saying; Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD;

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the citie that I gaue you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence.

40 And I will bring * an euerlasting reproch

Chap.20.1.

reproch vpon you, and a perpetuall shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the Type of good and bad figges, 4 hee foreshewth the restauration of them that were in captiuitie, 8 and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figges were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad rezzar * king of Babylon had caried away captiue Jeconiah the sonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

* 2 King. 24.12.2 Chr. 36.10.

2 One basket had very good figges, euen like the figges that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figges, which could not be eaten, † they were so bad.

† Heb. for badnesse.

3 Then said the LORD vnto me; What seest thou Jeremiah? and I said, Figges: the good figges, very good, and the euill, very euill, that cannot bee eaten, they are so euill.

4 Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Like these good figges, so will I acknowledge them that are caried away † captiue of Judah, whom I haue sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for their good.

† Hebr. captiuitie.

6 For I will set mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull them downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke them vp.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know me, that I am the LORD, and they shall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they shall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

* Deut. 30. 6. chap. 32. 39. ezech. 11. 19. and 36. 26, 27. * Chap. 30. 22 and 31. 33 and 32. 38. * Chap. 29. 17.

8 And as the euill * figges which cannot be eaten, they are so euill; (Surely thus saith the LORD) so will I giue Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. for remouing or vexation. * Deut. 28. 37. chap. 15. 4.

9 And I will deliuer them † to * bee removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproch and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall driue them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reproving the Iewes disobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the seuenty yeeres captiuitie, 12 and after that, the destruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the Type of a cup of wine hee foreshewth the destruction of all nations, 34 The howling of the Shepheards.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth yeere of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, that was the first yeere of Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake vnto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying;

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Josiah the sonne of Amon king of Judah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentith yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto me, and I haue spoken vnto you, rising early and speaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent vnto you all his seruants the prophets, * rising early and sending them, but ye haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

* Chap. 29. 19.

5 They said, * Turne yee againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

* 2. King. 17. 13. chr. 18. 11. and 35. 15. Iona 3. 8.

6 And goe not after other Gods to serue them, and to worship them, and prouoke mee not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto me, saith the LORD, that ye might prouoke me to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 Therfore thus saith the LORD of hostes, Because ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the North, saith the LORD

LORD, and Nebucha-rezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will vtterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

† Heb. I will cause to perish from them.

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them the * voyce of mirth, and the voice of gladnes the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, & the light of the candle.

* Cha. 7. 34. and 16. 9. and 25. 10. ezek. 26, 13 ose. 2. 11.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment, and these nations shall serue the king of Babylon seuentie yeeres.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe * when seuentie yeeres are accomplished, that I will † punish the king of Babylon and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquitie, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

* 2 Chron. 36. 21. ezr. 1. 1 chap. 29. 10. dan. 9. 2

† Heb. visite vpon.

13 And I will bring vpon the land all my words which I haue pronounced against it, euen all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall * serue themselues of them also: and I will recompence them according to their deedes, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

* Cha. 27. 7.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel vnto me, Take the wine * cup of this furie at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drinke it.

* Ier. 51. 17 psal 75. 8. iob. 21. 20.

16 And they shall drinke, and be moued, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then tooke I the cuppe at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 To wit Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (as it is this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his seruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, & all the kings of the land of Uz: and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon:

* Chap. 49. 7. &c.
* Chap. 48.
* Chap. 49
* Chap. 47

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖ yles which are beyond the * sea:

‖ Or, region by the Sea side.

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that are in the vtmost corners:

* Chap. 49. 23.
† Heb. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of the haire polled, chap 9. 26.

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the desert:

* Chap. 49. 28.

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

* Chap. 49. 34.

26 And all the kings of the North, farre and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which are vpon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Drinke yee and bee drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall bee, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Yee shall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the * citie, † which is called by my name, and should yee be vtterly vnpunished? ye shall not be vnpunished: for I will call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

* 1. Pet. 4. 17.
† Heb. vpon which my Name is called.

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and say vnto them, The LORD shall * roare from an high, and vtter his voice from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roare vpon his habitation, hee shall giue a shout, as they that treade the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

* Ioel. 3. 16 amos 1. 2.

31 A noise shall come euen to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controuersie with the nations: hee will pleade with all flesh. hee will giue them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, euill shall goe forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewinde shall be raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slaine of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the other ende of the earth: they shall not be * lamented, neither gathered

* Chap. 16. 4.

thered nor buried, they shall bee doung vpon the ground.

*Chap.4.8. and 6.26.

34 ¶ *Howle yee shepheards and cry, and wallow your selues in the ashes ye principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and yee shall fall like † a pleasant vessell.

†Hebr. your dayes for slaughter. †Hebr. a vessell of desire

35 And † the shepheards shall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to escape.

†Heb. flight shall be lost from the shepheards, and escaping from &c.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke shall bee heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his couert, as the Lyon: for their land is † desolate, because of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and because of his fierce anger.

†Hebr. a desolation.

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 Hee is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned: 11 His apologie: 16 He is quit in iudgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Vrijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the Court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeake vnto them: * diminiſh not a word;

*Act.20. 27.

3 If ſo bee they will hearken, and turne every man from his euill way, that I may *repent me of the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, becauſe of the euill of their doings.

*Chap. 18.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, If yee will not hearken to mee to walke in my Law, which I haue ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſeruants the Prophets, whom I ſent vnto you, both riſing vp early and ſending them, (but ye haue not hearkned:)

6 Then will I make this houſe like * Shiloh and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

*1.Sam.4. 12.chap.7. 12,14.pſal. 78.60.

7 So the prieſts and the prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Nowe it came to paſſe when Ieremiah had made an ende of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeake vnto all the people, that the prieſts and the prophets, and all the people tooke him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou prophecied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this city ſhall bee deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard theſe things, then they came vp from the kings houſe vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſate downe ‖ in the entrie of the new gate of the LORDS houſe.

‖ Or, at the doore.

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying; † This man is worthy to die, for he hath prophecied againſt this city, as yee haue heard with your eares.

†Hebr. the iudgement of death is for this man.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent mee to prophecie againſt this houſe, and againſt this citie, all the words that yee haue heard.

13 Therefore nowe * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will *repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced againſt you.

*Chap.7.3.

*Verſe 19.

14 As for me, behold, I am in your hand: doe with mee † as ſeemeth good and meet vnto you.

†Hebr. as it is good and right in your eyes.

15 But know yee for certaine, That if yee put mee to death, yee ſhall ſurely bring innocent blood vpon your ſelues, and vpon this citie, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the LORD hath ſent mee vnto you, to ſpeake all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the Princes, and all the people, vnto the prieſts, and to the prophets; This man is not worthy to die: for hee hath ſpoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then roſe vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of people, ſaying,

18 *Micah the Morashite prophecied in

*Mic. 1.1. and 3.12.

in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying, Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, Zion shall be plowed like a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, the hie places of a forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at all to death? did hee not feare the LORD, and beseech † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill which hee had pronounced against them? thus might wee procure great euill against our soules.

† Hebr. the face of the LORD.

20 And there was also a man that prophecied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the sonne of Shemaiah of Kiriah iearim, who prophecied against this Citie and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the King with all his mightie men, and all the Princes heard his wordes, the King sought to put him to death; but when Vrijah heard it, he was afraid and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the King sent men into Egypt, namely Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and certaine men with him, into Egypt.

23 And they fet foorth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead bodie into the graues of the † common people.

† Hebr. sonnes of the people.

24 Neuertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they should not giue him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, he prophecieth the subduing of the neighbour kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the false prophets. 12 The like he doeth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth, the remnant of the vessels shall bee carried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of visitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus sayth the LORD to mee, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke.

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah.

4 And command them to say vnto their masters, thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say ‖ vnto your masters:

‖ Or, concerning their masters, saying.

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beast that are vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arme, and * haue giuen it, vnto whom it seemed meet vnto me.

* Dan. 4. 34. 35.

6 And now haue I giuen all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon * my seruant, and the beasts of the field haue I giuen him also to serue him.

* Chap. 25. 9. and 43. 10.

7 And all nations shall serue him and his sonne, and his sonnes sonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many Nations and great Kings shall serue themselues of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation and kingdome which will not serue the same Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, vntill I haue consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the King of Babylon:

† Hebr. dreamers.

10 For they prophesie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I should driue you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the Nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Iudah according to all these words, saying, Bring your neckes vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and serue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerue the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets, that ſpeake vnto you, ſaying; Yee ſhall not ſerue the king of Babylon: for they prophecie * a lie vnto you.

15 For I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they prophecie † a lye in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might periſh, yee, and the prophets that prophecie vnto you.

16 Alſo I ſpake to the Prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophecie vnto you, ſaying; Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly bee brought againe from Babylon; for they prophecie a lye vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: ſerue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherefore ſhould this Citie be layd waſte?

18 But if they be Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make interceſſion, to the LORD of hoſtes, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Iudah, and at Ieruſalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remaine in this Citie,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon tooke not, when he caried away * captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, from Ieruſalem to Babylon and all the nobles of Iudah and Ieruſalem:

21 Yea thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remaine in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Iudah and of Ieruſalem;

22 They ſhall bee * caried to Babylon, and there ſhall they be vntil the day that I * viſite them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and reſtore them to this place.

* Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21 and 29. 8.
† Hebr. in a lie, or lyeagly.
* 2. Kings 24. 14, 15.
* 2. Kings 25. 13. 2. chron. 36. 18.
* 2 Cron. 36 21. cha. 29. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah prophecieth falſely the returne of the veſſels, and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke, 12 Ieremiah telleth of an yron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the fourth yeere and in the fift moneth, that Hananiah the ſonne of Azur the Prophet, which was of Gibeon, ſpake vnto mee in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the Prieſts and of all the people, ſaying;

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael ſaying, I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke away from this place, and caried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah, that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid vnto the Prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the Prieſts, and in the preſence of all the people, that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD,

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid, Amen: the LORD do ſo, the LORD performe the words which thou haſt prophecied, to bring againe the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, and all that is caried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheleſſe, heare thou now this word that I ſpeake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue bene before me, and before thee of olde, prophecied both againſt many countreys, and againſt great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of peſtilence.

9 The prophet which prophecieth of peace, when the word of the prophet ſhall come to paſſe, then ſhall the prophet be knowen, that the LORD hath truely ſent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the * yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

† Heb. two yeeres of dayes.
† Heb. captiuitie.
* Chap. 27. 2.

11 And

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying. Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen ſo will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon from the necke of all Nations within the ſpace of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) ſaying,

13 Goe, and tell Hananiah, ſaying. Thus ſayth the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus ſayth the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all theſe Nations, that they may ſerue Nebuchad nezzar king of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerue him, and I haue giuen him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 ¶ Then ſaid the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the prophet, Heare now Hananiah: the LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught * † rebellion againſt the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the ſame yeere, in the ſeuenth moneth.

* Deut. 13. 5. chap. 29. 32.
† Hebr. reuolt.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah ſendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 And not to beleeue the dreames of their prophets, 10 and that they ſhall returne with grace, after ſeuentie yeeres. 15 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the reſt for their diſobedience. 20 Hee ſheweth the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter againſt Ieremiah. 33 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

NOw theſe are the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the Prophet ſent from Ieruſalem vnto the reſidue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, and to the Prieſtes, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad nezzar had caried away captiue from Ieruſalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Ieconiah the King, and the Queene, and the Eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and the carpenters, and the ſmithes were departed from Ieruſalem.)

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah King of Iudah ſent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, ſaying,

4 Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue cauſed to bee caried away from Ieruſalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build ye houſes and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eate the frute of them.

6 Take ye wiues, and beget ſonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your ſonnes, and giue your daughters to huſbands, that they may beare ſonnes and daughters, that yee may bee increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeeke the peace of the citie, whither I haue cauſed you to be caried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſayth the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Let not your prophets and your diuiners, that bee in the midſt of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cauſe to be dreamed.

9 For they prophecie † falſly vnto you in my Name: I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD that after * ſeuentie yeeres bee accompliſhed at Babylon, I will viſite you, and performe my good word towards you in cauſing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, ſaith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected end.

12 Then ſhall ye * call vpon me, and ye ſhall goe and pray vnto mee, and I will hearken vnto you.

13 And yee ſhall ſeeke mee, and finde mee, when yee ſhall ſearch for mee with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, ſaith the LORD, And I will turne away your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, ſaith the LORD, and I will bring you

* 2 King. 24 12, &c. Or examined mee

* Chap. 14. 14 and 23. 21, and 27 15.
† Heb. in a lie.

* 2. Chron. 6 22. etc. 1. 1. chap. 25. 12. and 27. 22. dan. 9. 2.

† Heb. end and expectation. Dan 9.

againe into the place whence I caused you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Because yee haue sayd, The LORD hath raised vs vp prophets in Babylon:

16 Know that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren that are not gone foorth with you into captiuitie.

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send vpon them the *sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like* vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to bee removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, †to be a curse and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproch among all the nations, whither I haue driuen them.

19 Because they haue not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which *I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending them, but yee would not heare, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Heare yee therefore the word of the LORD all yee of the captiuitie, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophecie a lye vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and hee shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken vp a curse by all the captiuitie of Iudah which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villanie in Israel, and haue committed adulterie with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and am a Witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah the Nehelamite saying:

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that are at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that ye should be Officers in the house of the LORD, for euery man that is *madde, and maketh himselfe a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore hee sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This captiuitie is long, build yee houses and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eate the fruite of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest reade this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captiuitie, saying, Thus sayth the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophecied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lye,

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his seed: hee shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall hee beholde the good that I will doe for my people, saith the LORD, *because hee hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble, they shall haue deliuerance. 10 Hee comforteth Iacob. 18 Their returne shalbe gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, write thee all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee, in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people Israel and Iudah saith the LORD, and I will cause them

---

* Chap. 24. 5. 10 Ezek. 5. 12 & 14. 21.

† Heb. for a curse.

Chap. 26. 4. and 32. 33.

|| Or, diuiner.

* 2. King. 9. 11. Hos. 9. 7. Iohn. 10. 20. 14

* Chap. 28. 16. † Heb. reuolt.

them to returne to the land, that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these are the wordes that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah:

5 For thus saith the LORD, wee haue heard a voyce of trembling, ‖ of feare, and not of peace.

6 Aske yee now and see whether † a man doeth trauaile with child? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loynes, as a woman in trauaile, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 * Alas, for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shall be saued out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, that I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shal no more serue themselues of him.

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King whom I will raise vp vnto them.

10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither bee dismayed, O Israel, for loe, I will saue thee from afarre, and thy seede from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

11 For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grieuous.

13 There is none to pleade thy cause, †that thou mayest be bound vp: thou hast healing medicines.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemie, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: because thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why * cryest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: because thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee * shalbe deuoured, and all thine aduersaries euery one of them shall goe into captiuitie: and they that spoile thee shall be a spoile, and all that pray vpon thee, will I giue for a pray.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, saying; This is Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuitie of Iacobs tents, and haue mercie on his dwelling places: and the citie shall be builded vpon her owne ‖ heape, and the palace shall remaine after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceede thanksgiuing, and the voyce of them that make merry; and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselues, and their gouernour shall proceed from the middest of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and hee shall approch vnto mee: for who is this that engaged his heart to approch vnto me, saith the LORD?

22 And ye shall be * my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the * whirlewinde of the LORD goeth forth with furie, a †continuing whirlewinde, it shall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill hee hath done it, and vntill hee haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The restauration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting is brought home againe. 22 Christ is promised. 27 His care ouer the Church. 31 His new Couenant. 35 The stabilitie, 38 and amplitude of the Church.

|| *Or, there is feare, and not peace.*

† *Hebr. a male.*

* Ioel 2.11. amos 5.18. zeph.1.15.

* Ezek.34. 23.and 37. 24 hose. 3.5.

* Isa.41 13. and 43 5. and 44.1. chap.40.28

* Pſal.6.1. chap.10.24 and 46.28.

† *Heb.for binding vp, or preſſing.*

* Chap. 13 18.

* Exod. 22. 23.Iſay 41. 11.

‖ *Or,little hill.*

* Chap. 24. 7.and 31. 33.and 32. 38.

* Chap.25. 19.20.

† *Hebr. continuing.*

‖ *Or, remaine.*

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shalbe my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD; The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wildernesse, euen Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

† Hebr. from farre

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, saying: Yea I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore || with louing kindnesse haue I drawen thee.

|| Or, I haue continued louing kindnesse vnto thee.

4 Againe I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgine of Israel, thou shalt againe bee adorned with thy * tabrets, and shalt goe forth in the dances of them that make merry.

* Exod. 15. 20. Iudg. 11. 34. 1. Sam. 18. 6.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eate them as common things.

† Hebr. prophane them.

6 For there shall be a day, that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with child, and her that trauelleth with childe together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with || supplications will I leade them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first borne.

|| Or, fauours.

* Exod. 4. 22.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare it in the Iles afarre off, and say; Hee that scattered Israel will gather him, and keepe him as a Shepheard doeth his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheate and for wine and for oyle, and for the young of the flocke and of the herd: and their soule shall bee as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

* Isay. 58. 11.

13 Then shall the Virgine reioyce in the dance, both young men and olde together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priests with fatnesse, and my people shall bee satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; * A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to bee comforted for her children, because they were not.

* Matth. 2. 18.

16 Thus saith the LORD; Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shalbe rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemie.

17 And there is hope in thine ende, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe thus, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullocke vnaccustomed to the yoke: turne thou me, and I shall be turned, thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented, and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea euen confounded, because I did beare the reproch of my youth.

* Deut. 30. 2.

20 Is Ephraim my deare sonne? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him; I will surely haue mercy vpon him, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. sound.

21 Set thee vp way-markes, make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the highway, euen the way which thou wentest: turne againe, O Virgine of Israel, turne againe to these thy Cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the

the God of Israel. As yet they shall vse this speech in the land of Iudah and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuitie, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flockes.

25 For I haue satiated the wearie soule, and I haue replenished euery sorowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleepe was sweete vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seed of man, and with the seede of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, that like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

*Ezek. 18. 2. 29 *In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

*Heb. 8. 8. 31 ¶ Behold, the *dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah.

32 Not according to the couenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my couenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband vnto them, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, should I haue continued a husband vnto them?

33 But this shalbe the couenant, that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

* Chap. 24. 7. and 32. 40.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know mee, from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the LORD. * for I will forgiue their iniquitie, and I will remember their sinne no more.

*Isa. 54. 13. ioh. 6. 45. * Chap. 33. 8 mic. 7. 18 acts 10. 43.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD *which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moone and of the starres for a light by night, which diuideth * the sea when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hosts is his name.

*Gen. 1. 1.

*Isa. 51. 15.

36 *If those ordinances depart from before mee saith the LORD, then the seede of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for euer.

*Isa. 54. 10. Ier. 33. 25.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heauen aboue can bee measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seede of Israel for all that they haue done, saith the LORD.

*Chap. 33. 22.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the citie shall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet goe forth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horse gate towards the East, shalbe holy vnto the LORD, it shall not be plucked vp, nor throwen downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserue the euidences, as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captiuitie for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah which was the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons armie besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison which was in the king of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophecy and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

* Chap. 21. 4

4 And

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah, shal not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall *surely be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

*Chap.34.3.

5 And hee shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be vntill I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, yee shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah said, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine vncle, shall come vnto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the *right of redemption is thine to buy it.

*Leuit.25. 24. Ruth.4.4

8 So Hanameel mine vncles sonne came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said vnto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the country of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine, buy it for thy selfe. Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles sonne, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, euen ‖ seuenteene shekels of siluer.

‖ Or, seuen and a halfe.

10 And I † subscribed the euidence, and sealed it, and tooke witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances.

† Or, wrote.

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine vncles sonne, and in the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the booke of the purchase, before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Take these euidences, this euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Houses and fields, and Vineyards shalbe possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arme, and there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

‖ Or, hid from thee

18 Thou shewest *louing kindnesse vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mightie God, the LORD of hosts is his Name,

*Exod.34. 7.deut.5.9.

19 Great in counsell, and mighty in † worke, (for thine *eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the sonnes of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes and according to the fruit of his doings)

† Heb.doing *Iob.14. 21.pro.5. 21.chap. 16.17.

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and amongst other men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel *out of the land of Egypt with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with great terrour,

*Exod.6.6. 2.sam.7.23. 1.chro.17. 21.

22 And hast giuen them this land which thou didst sweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and honie.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commaundedst them to doe: therefore thou hast caused all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold thou seest it.

‖ Or, engines of shot.

25 And thou hast said vnto mee, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD, the *God of all flesh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

*Num.16. 22.

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand

hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt this citie, ſhall come and ſet fire on this citie, and burne it with the houſes * vpon whoſe rooffes they haue offered incenſe vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other Gods to prouoke me to anger.

* Chap. 19. 13.

30 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Iſrael haue onely prouoked mee to anger with the worke of their hands, ſaith the LORD.

31 For this citie hath beene to me, as † a prouocation of mine anger and of my fury, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day, that I ſhould remoue it from before my face:

† Heb. for my anger.

32 Becauſe of all the euill of the children of Iſrael, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke mee to anger, they, their kings, their Princes, their Prieſtes, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto mee the † * backe, and not the face, though I taught them, riſing vp early, and teaching them, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue inſtruction,

† Heb. necke. * Cha. 2. 27

34 But they * ſet their abominations in the houſe (which is called by my Name) to defile it:

* Chap. 23. 11.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom to * cauſe their ſonnes and their daughters to paſſe through the fire vnto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they ſhould doe this abomination to cauſe Iudah to ſinne.

* Cha. 7. 31. and 19. 6. * Leuit. 18 21.

36 ¶ And now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael concerning this citie whereof ye ſay, It ſhall be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the ſword, and by the famine and by the peſtilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys, whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my furie, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place; and I will cauſe them to dwell ſafely.

* Deut. 30. 3.

38 And they ſhalbe * my people, and I will be their God.

* Cha. 24. 7 and 30. 22. and 31. 33. * Ezek. 11. 19.

39 And I will * giue them one heart and one way that they may feare mee † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

* Hee. 2. 1. † Heb. all dayes.

40 And I will make an euerlaſting couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them, to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they ſhall not depart from mee.

† Heb. from after them

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land † aſſuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole ſoule.

† Heb. in truth, or ſtabilitie.

42 For thus ſaith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, ſo will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promiſed them.

43 And fields ſhalbe bought in this land whereof yee ſay, It is deſolate without man or beaſt, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men ſhall buy fields for money, and ſubſcribe euidences, and ſeale them, and take witneſſes in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Ieruſalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cauſe their captiuitie to returne, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiſeth to the captiuitie, a gracious returne, 9 a ioyfull ſtate, 12 a ſetled gouernment, 15 Chriſt the branch of righteouſneſſe, 17 a continuance of kingdome and Prieſthood, 20 and a ſtabilitie of a bleſſed ſeede.

MOreouer, the Word of the LORD came vnto Jeremiah the ſecond time (while hee was yet * ſhut vp in the court of the priſon) ſaying:

* Chap. 32. 2.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to eſtabliſh it, the LORD is his Name.

* Iſa. 37. 26 ‖ Or, faſhion.

3 Call vnto me, and I will anſwere thee, and ſhew thee great and mighty things, which thou knoweſt not.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael concerning the houſes of this citie, and concerning the houſes of the kings of Iudah, which are throwen downe by the mounts, and by the ſword.

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans,

deans, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace, and trueth.

7 And I will cause the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquitie, whereby they haue sinned against mee: and I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

* Chap. 31. 34 verse 7. 20.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of ioy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperitie that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD; Againe there shall be heard in this place (which yee say shalbe desolate without man and without beast, euen in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem that are desolate without man and without inhabitant, & without beast.)

* Chap. 7 verse 16. 19.

11 The * voice of ioy and the voyce of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hostes, for the LORD is good, for his mercie endureth for euer, and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD, for I will cause to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hostes; Againe in this place which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof shall be a habitation of shepheards causing their flockes to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, shall the flockes passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and hee shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

* Chap. 23. 5. Isai. 11. 1. and 42.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah bee saued and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and this is the name wherewith she shall be called, † The LORD our righteousnesse.

† Heb. Iehouah-tsidkenu.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD; † Dauid shall neuer * want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

† Heb. there shall not be cut off from Dauid. * 2. Sam. 7. 16. 1. kings. 2. 4.

18 Neither shall the priestes the Leuites want a man before mee to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meate offrings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD; * If you can breake my couenant of the day, and my couenant of the night, and that there should not bee day, and night in their season:

* Chap. 31. 36 Isai. 54. 9.

21 Then may also my couenant bee broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne, and with the Leuites the priests my ministers.

22 As * the hoste of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seede of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto mee.

* Chap. 31. 37.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying;

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying, The two families, which the LORD hath chosen he hath euen cast them off? thus they haue despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If my couenant be not with day and night, and if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seede of Iacob and Dauid my seruant, so that I will not take any of his seed to bee rulers ouer the seede of Abraham, Isaac and Iacob: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah prophecieth the captiuitie of Zedekiah, and the Citie. 8 The Princes and the people hauing dismissed their bondseruants, contrary to the Couenant of God, reassume them. 12 Ieremiah for their disobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah frō the LORD (* when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon and all his armie, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem and against all the cities thereof) saying,

* 2 King. 25.1. &c. chap. 52.1.

† Heb. the dominion of his hand.

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Goe, and speake to Zedekiah king of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be * taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † hee shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

* Cha. 32.4.

† Heb. his mouth shall speake to thy mouth.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 But thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burne odours for thee, and they will lament thee, saying, Ah Lord, for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these wordes vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ierusalem:

7 When the king of Babylons armie fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This is the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which were at Ierusalem to proclaime * liberty vnto them,

* Exo. 21.2.

9 That euery man should let his man seruant, and euery man his maide seruant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, goe free, that none should serue himselfe of them, to wit, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes and all the people which had entred into the couenant, heard that euery one should let his man seruant, and euery one his maid seruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more, then they obeyed and let them goe.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the seruants and the handmaids whom they had let goe free, to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying.

14 At the ende of * seuen yeeres, let ye go euery man his brother an Hebrew which hath beene sold vnto thee: and when hee hath serued thee sixe yeeres, thou shalt let him goe free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither inclined their eare.

* Exo. 21.2. deut. 15.12.

Or hath alienated himselfe.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before me in the house, † which is called by my Name.

† Heb. to day

† Heb. whereupon my name is called.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmaide, whom ye had set at liberty at their pleasure to returne; and brought them into subiection, to be vnto you for seruants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD Ye haue not hearkened vnto me, in proclaiming liberty euery one to his brother & euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Heb. for a remouing. * Deut 28. 64. chap 19 18.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the words of the couenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The

19 The princes of Iudah and the princes of Ierusalem, the eunuches, and the priests, and all the people of the land which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and their * dead bodies shall bee for meate vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

* Chap 7. 33. and 16. 4.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah, & his Princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons armie, which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this citie, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the sonne of Ieremiah the sonne of Habazziniah and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan, the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the Princes, which was aboue the chamber of Maaseiah, the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of † the doore.

† Hebr. three-foulder vessell.

5 And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites, pottes, full of wine, and cups, and I said vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they said, we will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, commanded vs, saying, Ye shall drinke no wine, neither ye, nor your sonnes for euer.

7 Neither shall yee build house, nor sow seed, nor plant Vineyard, nor haue any: but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus haue wee obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in all that hee hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, We, our wiues, our sonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for vs to dwell in, neither haue we Vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But wee haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed, and done according to all that Ionadab our father commaunded vs.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came vp into the land, that wee said Come, and let vs goe to Ierusalem for feare of the armie of the Caldeans, and for feare of the armie of the Syrians: so we dwell at Ierusalem,

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Goe and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will yee not receiue instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drinke wine, are performed; for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding I haue spoken vnto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue sent also vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early and sending them, saying, * Returne ye now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to serue them, and ye shall dwell in the land, which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but ye haue not enclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

* Chap. 18. 11. and 25. 5.

16 Because the sonnes of Ionadab, the sonne of Rechab, haue performed the commandement of their father, which hee commaunded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me;

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God

God of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them: because I haue spoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them but they haue not answered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah saide vnto the house of the Rechabites, Thus sayth the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Because yee haue obeyed the commandement of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus sayth the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not † want a man to stand before me for euer.

† Heb. there shall not a man be cut off from, &c.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophecie, 5 and publikely to reade it. 11 The Princes hauing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Iehudi to fetch the roule and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himselfe and Ieremiah. 20 The king Iehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roule. 27 Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copie.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Iudah, that this worde came vnto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying;

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee against Israel, and against Iudah, & against all the nations, from the day I spake vnto thee, frō the dayes of * Josiah, euen vnto this day.

* Chap. 25. 3.

3 It may be that the house of Iudah will heare all the euil which I purpose to doe vnto them, that they may returne every man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquitie, and their sinne.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the sonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken vnto him, vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut vp, I cannot goe into the house of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou hast written from my mouth, the wordes of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS house vpon the fasting day: and also thou shalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah, that come out of their cities.

† Heb. their supplication shall fall.

7 It may bee † they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will returne every one from his euill way; for great is the anger and the furie that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the wordes of the LORD, in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fifth yeere of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Ierusalem, & to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ierusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke the wordes of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court at the ‖* entry of the newe gate of the LORDS house, in the eares of all the people.

‖ Or, doore. * Chap 26. 10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the sonne of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD;

12 Then hee went downe into the kings house into the scribes chamber, and loe, all the princes sate there, euen Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the sonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the sonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that hee had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Cushi, vnto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roule wherein thou hast read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the sonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they sayde vnto him, Sit downe now and reade it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to passe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid

fraid both one and other, and sayd vnto Baruch, Wee will surely tell the King of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell vs now, How diddest thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, Hee pronounced all these words vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with inke in the Booke.

19 Then said the Princes vnto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye bee.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King into the Court, but they layed vp the roule in the chamber of Elishama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the king.

21 So the king sent Iehudi to fet the roule, and hee tooke it out of Elishama the scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sate in the winter house, in the ninth moneth, & there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe that when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, vntill all the roule was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his seruants that heard all these words.

25 Neuertheless Elnathan, and Delaiah & Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commaunded Ierahmeel the sonne of Hammelech, and Seraiah the sonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the sonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt the roule and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) saying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roule, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roule, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainely come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, He shall haue none to sit vpon the throne of Dauid and his dead body shall be * cast out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will † punish him and his seede, and his seruants for their iniquitie, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced against them: but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the scribe the sonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides vnto them, many † like words.

* Chap. 22. 19.

† Heb. visit vpon.

† Heb. as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raised the siege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah prophesieth the Caldeans certaine returne and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten and put in prison. 16 He assureth Zedekiah of the captiuitie. 18 Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth some fauour.

AND king * Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah reigned in stead of Coniah the son of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah.

* Chap. 22. 24. 2. kings 24. 17. and 2. chron. 36 10.

2 But neither he, nor his seruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he spake † by the prophet Ieremiah.

† Heb. by the hand of the prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Iehucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest to the prophet Ieremiah, saying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs armie was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Ierusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Then

* Or, of the king.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Iudah, that sent you vnto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs armie which is come forth to helpe you, shall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come againe, and fight against this citie and take it and burne it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceiue not your †selues, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from vs: for they shall not depart.

† Heb. soules

10 For though yee had smitten the whole armie of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remained but †wounded men among them, yet should they rise vp euery man in his tent and burne this citie with fire.

† Heb. thrust through.

11 ¶ And it came to passe that when the armie of the Caldeans was †broken vp from Ierusalem for feare of Pharaohs armie,

† Heb. made to ascend.

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ierusalem to goe into the lande of Beniamin, ‖to separate himselfe thence in the mids of the people.

‖ Or, to slip away from thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when hee was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the warde was there, whose name was Iriah, the son of Shelemiah, the sonne of Hananiah, & he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Caldeans

‖ Heb. falsehood or lie.

14 Then said Ieremiah, It is †false, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but hee hearkened not to him: so Iriah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison, in the house of Ionathan the scribe, for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, & into the ‖cabbines, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖ Or, Cellers.

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent and tooke him out, and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the LORD? and Ieremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreouer Ieremiah said vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against this people, that yee haue put me in prison?

19 Where are now your prophets, which prophecied vnto you, saying, the king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my Lord the king; † let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to returne to the house of Ionathan the scribe, lest I die there.

† Heb. let my supplication fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Ieremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers streete, vntill all the bread in the citie were spent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by suite, getteth him some inlargement. 14 Vpon secret conference, hee counselleth the king by yeelding to saue his life. 14 By the kings instructions, hee concealeth the conference from the Princes.

Then Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Pashur and Iucal the sonne of Shelemiah, & Pashur the sonne of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, *He that remaineth in this citie, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, shall liue: for hee shall haue his life for a pray, and shall liue.

* Chap. 21. 9.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This citie shall surely bee giuen into the hand of the king of Babylons armie, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said vnto the king, We beseech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this citie, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words vnto them: for this man seeketh not the †welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Heb. peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand, for the king is not he that can do any thing against you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſonne of Hammelech that was in the court of the priſon: and they let downe Ieremiah with cordes: and in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſunke in the mire.

‖Or, of the king.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuches which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the king then ſitting in the gate of Beniamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue caſt into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for there is no more bread in the city.

† Hebr. he will die.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirtie men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

† Hebr. in thine hand.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king vnder the treaſurie, and tooke thence old caſt clouts, and old rotten ragges, and let them downe by cordes into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed melech the Ethiopian ſaid vnto Ieremiah, Put now theſe old caſt clouts and rotten ragges vnder thine arme holes, vnder the cordes. And Ieremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cordes, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entrie that is in the houſe of the LORD, and the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I will aſke thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

‖ Or, principall.

15 Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I giue thee counſell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the king ſware ſecretly vnto Ieremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liueth that made vs this ſoule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeeke thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly goe forth vnto the king of Babylons Princes, then thy ſoule ſhall liue, and this Citie ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt liue, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the king of Babylons Princes, then ſhall this City be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burne it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliuer mee into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliuer thee: obey, I beſeech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I ſpeake vnto thee: ſo it ſhall bee well vnto thee, and thy ſoule ſhall liue.

21 But if thou refuſe to goe forth, this is the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Iudahs houſe, ſhalbe brought forth to the king of Babylons Princes, and thoſe women ſhall ſay, † Thy friends haue ſet thee on, and haue preuailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunke in the mire, and they are turned away backe.

† Hebr. men of thy peace.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt bee taken by the hand of the King of Babylon: and † thou ſhalt cauſe this citie to bee burnt with fire.

† Hebr. thou ſhalt burne, &c.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the Princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and ſay vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou haſt ſaid vnto the king, hide it not from vs, and wee will not put thee to death, alſo what the king ſaid vnto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the king, that he would not cauſe me to returne to Ionathans houſe to die there.

27 Then came all the Princes vnto Ieremiah, and aſked him, and he told them according to all theſe words, that the king had commanded: ſo † they left off

† Hebr. they were ſilent from him.

off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the prison, vntill the day that Ierusalem was taken, and hee was there when Ierusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ierusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blinde, and sent to Babylon. 8 The city ruinated, 9 the people captiuated. 11 Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good vsage of Ieremiah. 15 Gods promise to Ebed-melech.

*2.Kin.25. 1.chap.52. 4

IN the *ninth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie against Ierusalem, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sate in the middle gate, euen Nergal Sharezer, Samgar Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Zedekiah the king of Iudah saw them and all the men of warre, then they fled and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walles, and hee went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans armie pursued after them, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgement vpon him.

† Heb. spake with him iudgement.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chaines, to cary him to Babylon.

† Heb. with two brasen chaines or fetters.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake downe the wals of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard caried away captiue into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

‖ Or, chi se Marshall, Heb. chiefe of the executioners or slaughter men. And soue f 10.11, &c.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing, in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

† Heb. in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, saying:

† Heb. by the hand of.

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he shall say vnto thee.

† Hebr. set thine eyes vpon him.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons Princes:

14 Euen they sent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, that hee should carie him home: so hee dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while hee was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Goe and speake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this citie for euill, and not for good, and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Ieremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Iewes repaire vnto him. 13 Iohanan reuealing Ishmaels conspiracie, is not beleeued.

THE word which came to Ieremiah frō the LORD after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ra-

math, when he had taken him being bound in | chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ierusalem and Iudah which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

| Or, manacles.

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and said vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it and done according as he hath sayd: because yee haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chaines which were vpon thine hand: if it seeme good vnto thee to come with mee into Babylon, come, and | I will looke well vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

| Heb. I will set mine eye vpon thee.

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, he said, Goe backe also to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe whereseuer it seemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuales and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which were in the fields, euen they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, and women and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not caried away captiue to Babylon,

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, sware vnto them and to their men, saying, Feare not | to serue the Caldeans: dwell in the land and serue the king of Babylon, and it shalbe well with you.

| Heb. to stand before. And so verse 10.

10 As for me behold I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but yee, gather yee wine and summer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewise when all the Iewes that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had set ouer them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan,

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruites very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said vnto him, Doest thou certainly know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah | to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

| Heb. to smite thee in soule?

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it, wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam sayd vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, Thou shalt not doe this thing for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flie vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and mindeth to flie into Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishama of the seede royall and the princes of the king, euen tenne men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they

they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iewes that were with him, euen with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, and the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after hee had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, euen fourescore men, hauing their beards shauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themselues, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went foorth from Mizpah to meete them, † weeping all along as hee went: and it came to passe as hee met them, he sayd vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

† Hebr. in going and weeping.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the citie, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him:

8 But ten men were found among them, that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for wee haue treasures in the field, of wheate, and of barley, and of oyle, and of hony: so hee forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slaine | because of Gedaliah) was it, which Asa the king had made, for feare of Baasha king of Israel, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slaine.

| Or, were Gedaliah. Heb. by the hand or by the side of Gedaliah.

10 Then Ishmael caried away captiue all the residue of the people, that were in Mizpah, euen the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe that when all the people which were with Ishmael, saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom hee had recouered from Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after that he had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam,) euen mightie men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the eunuches whom he had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah assureth him of safety in Iudea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reprooueth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord, that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest, came neere,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, ‖ Let, wee beseech thee, our supplication bee accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, euen for all this remnant (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eies do behold vs)

‖ Or, let our supplication fall before thee.

3 That

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew vs the way wherein wee may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Jeremiah the Prophet ſayd vnto them, I haue heard you; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your wordes, and it ſhall come to paſſe that whatſoeuer thing the LORD ſhall anſwere you, I will declare it vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they ſayde to Jeremiah. The LORD bee a true and faithfull witneſſe betweene vs, if wee doe not, euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to vs.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be euill, wee will obey the voyce of the LORD our God, to whom wee ſend thee, that it may be well with vs, when wee obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after tenne dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Jeremiah.

8 Then called hee Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which were with him, and all the people, from the leaſt, euen to the greateſt,

9 And ſayd vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, vnto whom ye ſent me to preſent your ſupplication before him:

10 If yee will ſtill abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke you vp: for I repent mee of the euill, that I haue done vnto you.

11 Bee not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom yee are afraid: bee not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I am with you to ſaue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you, and cauſe you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying. No, but We will goe into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of the Trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, yee remnant of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, If ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to ſoiourne there:)

16 Then it ſhall come to paſſe, that the ſword which yee feared, ſhall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof yee were afraide, † ſhall follow cloſe after you in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

17 † So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to goe into Egypt to ſoiourne there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remaine or eſcape from the euil that I will bring vpon them.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my furie hath beene powred forth vpon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem: ſo ſhall my furie bee powred forth vpon you, when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Goe ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I haue † admoniſhed you this day.

20 For ye ‖ diſſembled in your hearts when ye ſent me vnto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare vnto vs, and we will doe it.

21 And now I haue this day declared it to you, but ye haue not obeied the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to goe and to ſoiourne.

† Heb. ſhall cleaue after you.

† Heb. ſo ſhall all the men be.

† Heb. teſtified againſt you.

‖ Or, you haue vſed deceit againſt your ſoules.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iohanan, diſcrediting Ieremiahs prophecie, carieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah prophecieth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt, by the Babylonians.

AND it came to paſſe that when Jeremiah had made an ende of ſpeaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, euen all theſe words;

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah,

Hoshaiah, and Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying vnto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsly: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt, to sojourne there.

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carie vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had beene driuen, to dwell in the land of Judah,

6 Euen men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying;

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the bricke kill, which is at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah:

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hidde, and hee shall spread his royall pauilion ouer them.

11 And when hee commeth, hee shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliuer *such as are for death, to death, and such as are for captiuitie, to captiuitie, and such as are for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and hee shall burne them, and carie them away captiues, and hee shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepheard putteth on his garment, and hee shall goe forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall breake also the †images of Beth-shemesh that is in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burne with fire.

*Cha.15.2 zach.11.2.

†Hebr. statues, or standing images.

‖Or, The house of the Sunne.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expresseth the desolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 He prophesieth their destruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obstinacie of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the same, 29 And for a signe, prophecieth the destruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye haue seene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Jerusalem, and vpon all the cities of Judah: and behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickednes which they haue committed, to prouoke me to anger, in that they went to burne incense, and to serue other gods, whom they knew not, neither they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare to turne from their wickednes, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my furie and mine anger was powred forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye this great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and sucking †out of Judah, to leaue you none to remaine.

8 In that yee prouoke mee vnto wrath with the workes of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt whither yee bee gone to dwell, that yee might cut your selues off

†Hebr. out of the midst of Iudah.

off, and that yee might bee a curſe, and a reproch among all the nations of the earth.

9 Haue ye forgotten the †wickednes of your fathers, and the wickednes of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednes of their wiues, and your owne wickednes, and the wickednes of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem?

†Hebr. wickednesses, or, punishments &c.

10 They are not †humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

†Heb. contrite.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, *I will ſet my face againſt you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

*Amos 9.4.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue ſet their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, and they ſhall all be conſumed and fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall euen bee conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt, by the ſword and by the famine: and they ſhalbe an execration and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue puniſhed Ieruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence;

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall eſcape or remaine, that they ſhould returne into the land of Iudah to the which they †haue a deſire to returne to dwell there: for none ſhall returne but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

†Hebr. lift vp their ſoule.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incenſe vnto other Gods, and all the women that ſtood by a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, anſwered Ieremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, wee will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But we will certainly doe whatſoeuer thing goeth forth out of our owne mouth, to burne incenſe vnto the ||*queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offrings vnto her, as wee haue done, wee and our fathers, our kings and our princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem: for then had wee plentie of †victuales, and were well, and ſaw no euill.

||Or. frame of heauen. *Chap. 7. 18.

†Hebr. bread.

18 But ſince wee left off to burne incenſe to the queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, wee haue wanted all things, and haue bene conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 And *when wee burnt incenſe to the queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offrings vnto her, did wee make her cakes to worſhip her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our ||men?

*Chap. 7. 18.

||Or, huſbands.

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah ſayd vnto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that anſwere, ſaying;

21 The incenſe that yee burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, yee and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, becauſe of the euill of your doings, and becauſe of the abommations, which yee haue committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you haue burnt incenſe, and becauſe yee haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his teſtimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer Ieremiah ſayd vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ſaying; Ye and your wiues haue both ſpoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying; Wee will ſurely performe our vowes that wee haue vowed, to burne incenſe to the queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: yee will ſurely accompliſh your vowes, and ſurely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare yee the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue ſworne

ſwoorne by my great Name, ſayth the LORD, that my Name ſhall no more bee named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that are in the land of Egypt ſhalbe conſumed by the ſword & by the famin, vntil there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall returne out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall know whoſe wordes ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

† Heb. from me or from them.

29 ¶ And this ſhalbe a ſigne vnto you, ſayth the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that yee may know that my words ſhal ſurely ſtand againſt you for euill.

30 Thus ſayth the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being diſmayed, 4 Ieremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, when he had written theſe words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſayth the LORD the God of Iſrael vnto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didſt ſay, Woe is mee now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I finde no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto him, The LORD ſayth thus, Behold, that which I haue built will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land:

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelfe? ſeeke them not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all flesh, ſayth the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goeſt.

* Chap. 39. 18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ieremiah propheſieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates, 13 & the conqueſt of Egypt, by Nebuchadrezzar. 27 He comforteth Iacob in their chaſtiſement.

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, againſt the Gentiles,

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the armie of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemiſh, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ſmote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah.

3 Order yee the buckler and ſhield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harneſſe the horſes, and get vp ye horſemen, and ſtand foorth with your helmets, furbiſh the ſpeares, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I ſeene them diſmaied, and turned away backe? and their mightie ones are † beaten downe, & are † fled apace, and looke not backe: for feare was round about, ſayth the LORD.

† Hebr. broken peeces. † Hebr. fled a flight.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mightie man eſcape: they ſhal ſtumble and fall toward the North by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who is this that cōmeth vp as a flood, whoſe waters are moued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riſeth vp like a flood, and his waters are moued like the riuers, and he ſayth, I will goe vp, and will couer the earth, I will deſtroy the citie and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp yee horſes, and rage yee chariots, and let the mightie men come forth, the † Ethiopians and the † Libyans that handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle and bend the bow.

† Heb. Cuſh. † Hebr. Put.

10 For this is the day of the Lord GOD of hoſts, a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his aduerſaries: and the ſword ſhal deuoure, and it ſhall bee ſatiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hoſts hath a ſacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine ſhalt thou vſe many medicines: for thou ſhalt † not be cured.

† Hebr. no cure ſhalbe vnto thee.

12 The nations haue heard of thy ſhame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mightie man hath ſtumbled againſt

gainst the mightie, and they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon should come and smite ỹ land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee, for the sword shal deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.

†Hebr. multiplied the feller.

16 † He made many to fall, yea one fell vpon another, and they said, Arise, and let vs go againe to our owne people, and to the land of our nativitie, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did crie there, Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the King, whose Name is the LORD of hostes, Surely as Tabor is among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the Sea, so shall hee come.

19 Oh thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furnish thy selfe to goe into captiuitie: for Noph shalbe waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

†Heb. make thee instruments of captiuitie.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, but destruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Also her hired men are in the midst of her, like † fatted bullocks, for they also are turned backe, and are fled away together: they did not stand, because the day of their calamitie was come vpon them, and the time of their visitation.

†Hebr. bullocks of the stall.

22 The voice thereof shall goe like a serpent, for they shall march with an armie, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, shee shalbe deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hostes the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

‖Or, sowrisher. Heb Amon.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterwards it shalbe inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismaied, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from afarre off, and thy seed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne and bee in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

* Isai. 41. 13 and 43. 5. and 44. 2. chap. 30. 10

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I am with thee: for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but I will not make thee in measure, ‖ yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

* Chap. 30. 11. and 10. 24.

‖Or, not vtterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

† Heb. Azzah.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise vp out of the North, and shall be an ouerflowing flood, and shall ouerflow the land, and † all that is therein, the citie, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall crie, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle.

* Isai. 8. 7.

† Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.

3 At the noyse of the stamping of the hooues of his strong horses, at the rushing of his charets, and at the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers shall not looke backe to their children for feeblenesse of hands.

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoyle the Philistines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

† Hebr. the ile.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza; Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy selfe into thy scabberd, rest and bee still.

† Heb. gather thy selfe

7 † How can it bee quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shoare? there hath he appointed it.

† Heb. how canst thou?

CHAP.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The iudgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their ſecurity, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 & for their contempt of God and his people. 47 The reſtauration of Moab.

AGainſt Moab thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is ſpoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded and taken, ‖Migab is confounded and diſmayed.

‖ Or, the high place.

2 There ſhall bee no more prayſe of Moab: in Heſhbon they haue deuiſed euill againſt it, come and let vs cut it off from being a nation, alſo thou ſhalt bee ‖cut downe, O Madmen, the ſword ſhall †purſue thee.

‖ Or, bee brought to ſilence. † Heb. goe after thee.

3 A voice of crying ſhall be from Horonaim; Spoyling & great deſtruction.

4 Moab is deſtroyed, her little ones haue cauſed a crie to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith †* continuall weeping ſhall go vp, for in the going downe of Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of deſtruction.

† Heb. weeping with weeping. * Iſai. 15. 5.

6 Flee, ſaue your liues, and bee like the ‖* heath in the wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, a naked tree. * Chap. 17. 6.

7 ¶ For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy workes, and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemoſh ſhall goe forth into captiuitie with his *priests and his princes together.

* Chap 49. 3.

8 And the ſpoiler ſhall come vpon euery citie, and no citie ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and the plaine ſhall be deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhalbe deſolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed be he that doth the worke of the LORD ‖deceitfully, and curſed be he that keepeth backe his ſword from blood.

‖ Or, negligently.

11 ¶ Moab hath bin at eaſe from his youth, and hee hath ſetled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from veſſell to veſſell, neither hath he gone into captiuitie: therefore his taſte †remained in him, and his ſent is not changed.

† Heb. ſtood.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſayeth the LORD, that I will ſend vnto him wanderers that ſhall cauſe him to wander, and ſhall emptie his veſſels, and breake their bottles.

13 And Moab ſhall bee aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How ſay yee, We are *mighty and ſtrong men for the warre?

* 1. Kings. 12. 29.

15 Moab is ſpoiled and gone vp out of her cities, and †his choſen yong men are gone downe to the ſlaughter, ſayeth the King, whoſe Name is the LORD of hoſtes.

† Heb the choice of.

16 The calamitie of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All yee that are about him bemoane him, and all yee that know his Name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaffe broken and the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doeſt inhabit Dibon, come downe from thy glory, and ſit in thirſt, for the ſpoiler of Moab ſhall come vpon thee, and he ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holdes.

19 O †inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way and eſpie, aſke him that fleeth and her that eſcapeth, and ſay, What is done?

† Heb. inhabitreſſe.

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: *howle and cry, tell ye it in Arnon that Moab is ſpoiled,

* Iſai. 16. 7.

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine country, vpon Holon, and vpon Jahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-Gamul, and vpon Beth-meon.

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, & his arme is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himſelfe againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhalbe in derision.

27 For was not Iſrael a derision vnto thee? was hee found among theeues? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ‖ſkippedſt for ioy.

‖ Or, moouedſt thy head.

28 O yee that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities and dwell in the rocke, and be like the doue that maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the *pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the hautineſſe of his heart.

* Iſai. 16. 6, &c.

30 I know his wrath, ſayeth the LORD, but it ſhall not be ſo, ‖ his lies ſhall not ſo effect it.

‖ Or, thoſe on whom hee ſtayeth (heb. his barres) do not right.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab,

mine heart shall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Jazer, thy plants are gone ouer the sea, they reach euen to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen vpon thy summer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

Isai. 16. 10. 33 And ioy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue caused wine to faile from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, their shouting shall be no shouting.

*Isai. 15. 5, 6. 34 From the cry of Heshbon euen vnto Elealeh, and euen vnto Jahaz haue they vttered their voyce, *from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim as an heifer of three yeeres old: for the waters also of Nimrim shalbe † desolate.

† Heb. desolations. 35 Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his Gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches that hee hath gotten is perished.

Isai. 15. 2, 3. † Heb. diminished. 37 For euery head shall bee bald, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands shall bee cuttings, and vpon the lomes sackcloth.

38 There shalbe lamentation generally vpon all the house toppes of Moab, and in the streetes thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a vessell, wherein is no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howle, saying, How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the † backe with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

† Heb. necke. 40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, hee shall flie as an eagle, and shall spread his wings ouer Moab.

|| Or, the citie. 41 || Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, & the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall bee destroyed from being a people, because hee hath magnified himselfe against the LORD.

*Isa. 24. 17, 18. 43 * Feare, and the pit, and the snare* shall be vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 Hee that fleeth from the feare shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring vpon it, euen vpon Moab, the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood vnder the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but* a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the middest of Sihon, and shall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

*Num. 21. 28. † Heb. children of noise.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sonnes are taken † captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

† Hebr. in captiuitie.

47 Yet will I bring againe the captiuitie of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre is the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The iudgment of the Ammonites. 6 Their restauration. 7 The iudgement of Edom, 23 of Damascus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Hazor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The restauratiō of Elam.

|| Or, against. CONcerning the Ammonites, Thus saith the LORD; Hath Israel no sonnes? hath hee no heire? why then doeth || their king inherit* Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

|| Or, Melcom. * Amos. 1. 13.

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarme of warre to bee heard in* Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heape, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heire vnto them that were his heires, saith the LORD.

* Amos. 1. 14.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament and runne to and fro by the hedges: for || their king shall goe into captiuity: and his* priests and his princes together.

|| Or, Melcom. * Chap. 48. 7.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleyes, || thy flowing valley, O backesliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come vnto me?

|| Or, thy valley floweth away.

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes, from all those that bee about thee, and ye shall be driuen out euery man right forth, and none shall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captiuity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 Concerning Edom thus saith the LORD

LORD of hosts, *Is wisedome no more in Teman? is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisdome vanished?

8 Flee ye, ‖turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Esau vpon him, the time that I will visite him.

9 If *grape gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue some gleaning grapes? if theeues by night, they will destroy † till they haue enough.

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himselfe: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, I will preserue them aliue: and let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgement was not to drinke of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, and art thou he that shall altogether go vnpunished? thou shalt not go vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke of it.

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproch, a waste, and a curse, and all the Cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I haue heard a *rumor from the LORD, & an ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, saying, Gather ye together & come against her, & rise vp to the battell.

15 For lo, I wil make thee small among the heathen, and despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceiued thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, that holdest ẏ height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shalbe a desolation: * euery one ẏ goeth by it shalbe astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, hee shall come vp like a Lion from the swelling of Iordane against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him runne away from her, and who is a chosen man that I may appoint ouer her? for who is like mee? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? who is that Shepheard that will stand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, & his purposes that hee hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely hee shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the † red Sea.

22 Behold, he shall come vp and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom, bee as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint hearted, there is sorrow on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth her selfe to flee, and feare hath seized on her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the Citie of praise not left, the City of my ioy?

26 Therefore her yong men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon shall smite, Thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, goe vp to Kedar, and spoile the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselues their curtaines and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry vnto them, Feare is on euery side.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you farre off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceiued a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which haue neither gates nor barres, which dwell alone.

32 And their camels shalbe a bootie and the multitude of their cattell a spoile, and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the † vtmost corners,

* Obad. ver. 8.

‖ Or, they are turned backe.

* Obad. ver. 5.

† Hebr. their sufficiencie.

* Obad. ver. 1.

* Obad. ver. 4.

* Chap. 50. 13.

* Gene 19. 24. cha. 50. 40.

† Or, conuent me in iudgement.

* Iob 41. 1. chap. 50. 44. 45.

† Hebr. mer de Sea.

† Hebr melted. ‖ Or, as on the Sea.

* Amos 1. 4.

* Verse 8. † Hebr. fit greatly.

‖ Or, that is at ease.

† Heb. cut off into corners or that haue the corners of their haire polled.

and I will bring their calamitie from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for euer, there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shall be no Nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, euen my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my Throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the King and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the *latter dates, that I will bring again the captiuitie of Elam, saith the LORD.

*Chap. 49. 6. and 48. 47.

CHAP. L.

1. 9. 21. 35. The iudgement of Babylon. 4. 17. 33 The redemption of Israel.

THe word that the LORD spake against Babylon, and against the land of the Caldeans † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

†Heb. by the hand of Ieremiah.

2 Declare yee among the nations, and publish, and † set vp a standart, publish and conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her Images are broken in pieces.

†Hebr. lift vp.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remoue, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall goe, and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD, in a perpetuall Couenant that shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath bene lost sheepe: their shepheards haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away on the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † resting place.

†Hebr. place to lye downe in.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries saide, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 *Remoue out of the midst of Babylon, and goe forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee goats before the flockes.

*Isai. 48. 20. chap. 51. 6. reuel. 18 4.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great Nations from the North countrey, and they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence shee shalbe taken: their arrowes shalbe as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

‖ Or, destroyer.

10 And Caldea shall bee a spoile: all that spoile her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye reioyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are growen † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulles:

†Heb. bigge or corpulent.

12 Your mother shalbe sore confounded, she that bare you shalbe ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the Nations shalbe a wildernes, a dry land, & a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, but it shalbe wholly desolate: * euery one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

*Chap. 49. 17.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrowes: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: shee hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are throwen downe: for it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her, as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of harueſt: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery one

‖ Or, sythe.

one to his owne lande.

17 ¶ Israel is a scattered sheepe, the lyons haue driuen him away: first the king of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall bee sought for, and there shall be none: and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Goe vp against the land ||of Merathaim, euen against it, and against the inhabitants ||of Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 A sound of battell is in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laide a snare for thee and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armorie, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the worke of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her †from the vtmost border, open her store houses: ||cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullockes: let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee & escape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all yee that bend the bow, campe against it round about, let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke, according to all that she hath done, doe vnto her: for she hath bene proud against the LORD, against the holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, & all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I am against thee, O thou most †proud, saith the Lord GOD of hostes: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

32 And the most †proude shall stumble and fall, and none shal raise him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Iudah were oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer is strong, the LORD of hosts is his Name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword is vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword is vpon the ||lyers, and they shall dote: a sword is vpon her mighty men, and they shalbe dismayed.

37 A sword is vpon their horses, and vpon their charets, and vpon all the mingled people that are in the middest of her, and they shall become as women: a sword is vpon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought is vpon her waters, and they shalbe dried vp: for it is the land of grauen images, and they are madde vpon their doles.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert with the wilde beastes of the Ilands shall dwell there, and the owles shall dwell therein: & it shalbe no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 *As God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, & the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: so shall no man abide there, neither shal any sonne of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many kings shall bee raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall holde the bow and

||Or, of the rebels.

||Or, visitation.

†Heb from the end.

||Or, strand her.

†Heb. pride.

†Heb. pride.

||Or, whose dayes. Heb. barres.

*Gen. 19. 25 chap. 49. 18.

the lance: they are cruell and will not shewe mercy: their voice shall roare like the sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, euery one put in aray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble, anguish tooke holde of him, and pangs as of a woman in trauell.

Chap 49. 19. 44 Behold, he shall come vp like a lyon from the swelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly runne away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and* who will || appoint me the time? and who is that shepheard that will stand before me?

*Iob. 41 1. chap. 49. 19. ||Or, commune to plead. 45 Therefore heare yee the counsell of the LORD that hee hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that hee hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely hee shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The seuere iudgement of God against Babylon, in reuenge of Israel. 59 Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this prophecie to Sheraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.

THus saith the LORD: Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † middest of them that rise vp against me, a destroying wind;

† Heb. heart.

2 And will send vnto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall bee against her round about.

3 Against him that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine, and spare yee not her yong men, destroy yee vtterly all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streetes.

5 For Israel hath not beene forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hostes though their land was filled with sinne against the holy one of Israel.

6 *Flee out of the middest of Babylon and deliuer euery man his soule: bee not cut off in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompence.

*Chap. 50. 8. Reu. 18. 4.

7 Babylon hath beene a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly* fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if so be she may be healed.

*Ie. 21. 9. Reu. 14. 8. and 18. 2.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but shee is not healed: forsake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne country: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised vp the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

† Heb. pure.

12 Set vp the standart vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch strong: set vp the watchman: prepare † the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised and done that, which hee spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

† Heb. hers on waste.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, and the measure of thy couetousnesse.

14 *The LORD of hostes hath sworne † by himselfe, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they shall † lift vp a shoute against thee.

*Amos. 6. 8. † Heb. by his soule. † Heb. utter.

15 *Hee hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauen by his vnderstanding.

*Gen. 6. 1, 6. chap. 10. 12, &c.

16 When he vttereth his voyce, there is a || multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

|| Or, noise.

17 *Euery

17 *Every man is ‖brutish by his knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They are vanitie, the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Jacob is not like them, for hee is the former of all things, and *Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his Name.

20 Thou art my battel-axe and weapons of warre: for ‖with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes;

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet, and his rider;

22 With thee also will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces olde and yong, and with thee wil I breake in pieces the yong man and the maide.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee, the shepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman, and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces Captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt bee †desolate for euer, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye vp a standart in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captaine against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shalbe performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight: they have remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One poste shall runne to meet another, and one messenger to meete another, to shew the king of Babylon that his citie is taken at one end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reedes they have burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing flooze, ‖it is time to thresh her: yet a little while and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, hee hath made me an empty vessell: hee hath swallowed mee vp like a dragon he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 †The violence done to me and to my flesh, bee vpon Babylon, shall the †inhabitant of Zion say, and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will drie vp her sea, and make her springs drie.

37 And Babylon shal become heaps a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roare together like lions; they shall yell as lions whelps.

39 In their heate I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, like rammes with he goates.

41 How is Sheshach taken! and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 The sea is come vp vpon Babylon: shee is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wildernes, a land wherein no

*Chap. 10. 14. ‖Or, is more brutish then to know.

*Chap. 10. 16.

‖Or, in thee, or by thee.

†Heb. euerlasting desolations.

‖Or, it is time that he thresheth her.

†Heb. my violence. Or, the remainder

†Heb. inhabiteresse.

‖Or, shake themselues.

no man dwelleth, neither doeth any
sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his
mouth that which hee hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall not flow toge-
ther any more vnto him, yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, goe ye out of the midst of her, & deliuer yee every man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD,

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeere, and after that in another yeere shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land shall bee confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoylers shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 || As Babylon hath caused the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all || the earth.

50 Yee that haue escaped the sword, goe away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off: and let Ierusalem come into your minde.

51 Wee are confounded, because wee haue heard reproch, shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded shall grone.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though shee should fortifie the height of her strength, yet from mee shall spoylers come vnto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a crie commeth from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noise of their voyce is vttered.

56 Because the spoyler is come vpon her, euen vpon Babylon, and her mightie men are taken, every one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompenses shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her princes and her wise men, her captaines and her rulers, and her mightie men: and they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the King, whose Name is the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The || broad walles of Babylon shall be vtterly || broken, and her high gates shall bee burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when he went || with Zedekiah the King of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a || quiet prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that should come vpon Babylon: euen all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, when thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shalbe † desolate for euer.

63 And it shall bee when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, that thou shalt binde a stone tot, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke, and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they shall bee wearie. Thus farre are the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Ierusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs sonnes killed, and his owne eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the citie. 24 He carieth away the captiues. 32 Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiakim.

ZEdekiah was * one and twentie yeere olde when he † began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And

Or, both Babylon is to fall, O ye slaine of Israel, & with Babylon, &c.

||Or, the countrey.

†Heb. visit vpon.

||Or, the wall of broad Babylon.

||Or made naked.

||Or, on the behalfe of.

||Or, prince of Menuchoth, or chiefe chamberlaine.

†Heb. desolations.

**.2.Kings 24.18.*

†Hebr. reigned.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

*2.King.25 1. chap. 39.1. 4 ¶ And it came to passe in the *ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came, hee, and all his armie against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built fortes against it round about.

5 So the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth day of the moneth, the famine was sore in the citie, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which was by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans were by the citie round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the armie of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, & all his armie was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the king, and caried him vp vnto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Iudah in Riblah.

† Hebr. blinded. || Or, fetters. † Heb house of the wards. 11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him ||in chaines, and caried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth (which was the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ||captaine of the guard, which † serued the king of Babylon, into Ierusalem;

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the armie of the Caldeans that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the walles of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue certaine of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left certaine of the poore of the land for Vine-dressers and for husbandmen.

17 Also the *pillars of brasse that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and caried all the brasse of them to Babylon. *Chap.27. 19.

18 The caudrons also, and the ||shouels, and the snuffers, and the ‖bolles, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away. ||Or, instruments to remoue the ashes. ‖Or, basons,

19 And the basons, and the ‖firepans, and the bolles, and the caudrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoones, and the cuppes, that which was of golde, in golde, and that which was of siluer, in siluer tooke the captaine of the guard away: ‖ Or, censers.

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue brasen bulles, that were vnder the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight. † Hebr, their brasse.

21 And concerning the *pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteene cubites, and a † fillet of twelue cubites did compasse it, and the thicknesse thereof was foure fingers: it was hollow. *1.King.7. 15 2 king 25.17. 2 chron 3 15. † Heb, thread

22 And a chapiter of brasse was vpon it, and the height of one chapiter was fiue cubites, with net worke and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates were like vnto these.

23 And there were ninetie and six pomegranates on a side, and all the pomegranates vpon the net worke were an hundreth round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore. † Heb, threshold.

25 Hee tooke also out of the citie an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seuen men of them that

||Or, chiefe Marshall. Heb, chiefe of the executioners or slaughtermen. ‖ Or, stood before.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

*2.King.25 1. chap. 39.1. 4 ¶ And it came to passe in the *ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came, hee, and all his armie against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built fortes against it round about.

5 So the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth day of the moneth, the famine was sore in the citie, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which was by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans were by the citie round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the armie of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, & all his armie was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the king, and caried him vp vnto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Iudah in Riblah.

†Hebr. blinded. 11 Then he †put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him ||in chaines, and caried him to Babylon, and put him in †prison till the day of his death.

||Or, fetters. †Heb. house of the wards. 12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth (which was the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ||captaine of the guard, which †serued the king of Babylon, into Ierusalem;

||Or, chiefe Marshal. Heb. chiefe of the executioners or slaughtermen. And so verse. 14 &c. †Heb. stood before. 13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the armie of the Caldeans that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the walles of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue certaine of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left certaine of the poore of the land for Vine-dressers and for husbandmen.

*Chap.27. 19. 17 Also the *pillars of brasse that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and caried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

||Or, instruments to remoue the ashes. ||Or, basons. 18 The cauldrons also, and the ||shouels, and the snuffers, and the ||bolles, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

||Or, censers. 19 And the basons, and the ||firepans, and the bolles, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoones, and the cuppes, that which was of golde, in golde, and that which was of siluer, in siluer tooke the captaine of the guard away:

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue brasen bulles, that were vnder the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: †the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

†Hebr. their brasse. *1.King.7. 15. 2.king. 25.17. 2. chro.3.15. †Heb. threed 21 And concerning the *pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteene cubites, and a †fillet of twelue cubites did compasse it, and the thickenesse thereof was foure fingers: it was hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse was vpon it, and the height of one chapiter was fiue cubites, with networke and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates were like vnto these.

23 And there were ninetie and sixe pomegranates on a side, and all the pomegranates vpon the networke were an hundreth round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the †doore.

†Heb. threefold. 25 Hee tooke also out of the citie an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seuen men of them that

that † were neere the Kings person which were found in the citie, and the ‖principall Scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the middest of the citie.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was carried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchad rezzar caried away captiue in the seuenth yeere, three thousand Iewes and three and twentie.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar hee caried away captiue from Ierusalem eight hundred, thirty and two † persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundreth fortie and fiue persons: all the persons were foure thousand and fiue hundreth.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, that Euil-merodach king of Babylon, in the first yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments: and hee did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the king of Babylon, † euery day a portion vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

† Hebr. saw the face of the king.

‖ Or, scribe of the captaine of the hoste.

† Hebr. smiles.

† Heb. good things with him.

† Hebr. the matter of the day in his day.

¶ The Lamentations of Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sinne. 12 Shee complaineth of her griefe, 18 and confesseth Gods iudgement to be righteous.

HOw doeth the citie sit solitarie that was full of people? how is shee become as a widow? shee that was great among the nations, and princesse among the prouinces, how is shee become tributarie?

2 Shee * weepeth sore in the * night, and her teares are on her cheekes: among all her louers shee hath none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuitie, because of affliction, and † because of great seruitude: shee dwelleth among the heathen, shee findeth no rest: all her persecutors ouertooke her between the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, because none come to † solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, and shee is in bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries * are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captiuitie before the enemie.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beautie is departed: her princes are become like harts that finde no pasture, & they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that shee had in the dayes of olde, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did helpe her, the aduersaries saw her, and did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, there-

* Iere. 13. 17. * Iob 7. 3.

† Hebr. for the great multitude of seruitude.

* Deut. 28. 13.

* Iere. 52. 28.

‖ Or, desireable.

that † were neere the Kings perſon which were found in the citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoſt, who muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land, that were found in the middeſt of the citie.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon ſmote them and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was carried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar caried away captiue in the ſeuenth yeere, three thouſand Iewes and three and twentie.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar hee caried away captiue from Ieruſalem eight hundred, thirty and two † perſons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue of the Iewes ſeuen hundreth fortie and fiue perſons: all the perſons were foure thouſand and ſixe hundreth.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, that Euil merodach king of Babylon, in the firſt yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and brought him forth out of priſon,

32 And ſpake † kindly vnto him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his priſon garments: and hee did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the king of Babylon, † euery day a portion vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

† Hebr. were neere the face of the king.
‖ Or, ſcribe of the captaine of the hoſte.
† Hebr. ſoules.
† Hebr. good things with him.
† Hebr. the matter of the day in his day.

¶ The Lamentations of Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 The miſerable eſtate of Ieruſalem by reaſon of her ſinne. 12 Shee complaineth of her griefe, 18 and confeſſeth Gods iudgement to be righteous.

HOw doeth the citie ſit ſolitarie that was full of people? how is ſhee become as a widow? ſhee that was great among the nations, and princeſſe among the prouinces, how is ſhee become tributarie?

2 She * weepeth ſore in the * night, and her teares are on her cheekes: among all her louers ſhee hath none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuitie, becauſe of affliction, and † becauſe of great ſeruitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecutors ouertooke her between the ſtraits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, becauſe none come to ‖ ſolemne feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her prieſts ſigh: her virgins are afflicted, and ſhe is in bitternes.

5 Her aduerſaries * are the chiefe, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her * children are gone into captiuitie before the enemie.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beautie is departed: her princes are become like harts that finde no paſture, & they are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.

7 Ieruſalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miſeries, all her ‖ pleaſant things that ſhee had in the dayes of olde, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did helpe her, the aduerſaries ſaw her, and did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ieruſalem hath grieuouſly ſinned, there-

* Iere. 13. 17.
* Iob 7 3.
† Hebr. for the great ſeruitude.
* Deut. 28. 43.
* Ier. 52. 28.
‖ Or, deſireable.

†Heb. is become a remouing or wandering.

therefore thee †is remooued, all that honoured her, despise her, because they haue seene her nakednesse: yea, shee sigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse is in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end, therefore she came downe wonderfully: shee had no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified himselfe.

10 The aduersary hath spread out his hand vpon all her ‖pleasant things: for shee hath seene that the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou didst command that * they should not enter into thy congregation.

‖Or, desireable.

*Deu.23.3.

11 All her people sigh, they seeke bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meate to ‖ releue the soule: see, O Lord, & consider: for I am become vile.

‖Or, to make the soule to come againe.

12 ¶ ‖Is it nothing to you, all ye that †passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like vnto my sorrow, which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted me, in the day of his fierce anger.

‖Or, it is nothing. †Heb. passe by the way.

13 From aboue hath he sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feete, he hath turned me backe: he hath made me desolate, and faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered me into their hands, from whom I am not able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me, to crush my yong men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the virgine, the daughter of Iudah, as in a wine presse.

‖Or, the winepresse of the virgine &c. *Ier 13.17. and 14.17. chap.3 18. †Heb. bring backe.

16 For these things I weepe, * mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, because the comforter that should † releue my soule is farre from me: my children are desolate, beause the enemie preuailed.

17 Zion spreadeth foorth her hands, and there is none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries should bee round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is *righteous, for I haue rebelled against his †commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorow: my virgins and my yong men are gone into captiuitie.

*Dan.9.7. †Hebr. mouth.

19 I called for my louers, but they deceiued me: my priests and mine elders gaue vp the ghost in the citie, while they sought their meat to releue their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD: for I am in distresse: my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home there is as death.

*Isa 16.11. Ier. 48

21 They haue heard that I sigh: there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou hast ‖called, and they shall be like vnto me.

‖Or, proclaimed.

22 Let all their wickednes come before thee: and doe vnto them, as thou hast done vnto me for all my transgressions: for my sighes are many, and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the miserie of Ierusalem.
20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud, in his anger, and cast downe from heauen vnto the earth the beautie of Israel, and remembred not his foot-stoole in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: hee hath throwen downe in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: he hath †brought them downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof.

†Heb. made to couch.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: he hath drawen backe his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Iacob like a flaming fire which deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemie: he stood with his right hand as an aduersary, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

†Heb. all the desireable of the eye.

5 The Lord was as an enemie: he hath swallowed vp Israel, hee hath swallowed vp all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holdes, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently *taken away his ‖tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, hee hath destroyed his places of the assem-

*Psal.89. 13. and 89 41. and 80. 5.5 ‖Or, hedge.

assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the King and the Priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his Altar: hee hath abhorred his Sanctuarie: hee hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemie the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemne Feast.

† Hebr. giue vp.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawen his hand from † destroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

† Heb. swallowing vp.

9 Her gates are sunke into the ground: he hath destroyed and broken her barres: her King and her Princes are among the Gentiles: the Law is no more, her * prophets also finde no vision from the LORD.

* Psal. 74. 9.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit vpon the ground and keepe silence: they haue cast vp dust vpon their heads: they haue girded themselues with sackcloth: the virgines of Ierusalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings || swoone in the streetes of the citie.

|| Or, faint.

12 They say to their mothers, where is corne and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streetes of the citie, when their soule was powred out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ierusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O Virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea: who can heale thee?

14 Thy * prophets haue seene vaine and foolish things for thee, and they haue not discouered thine iniquitie, to turne away thy captiuitie: but haue seene for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

* Ierem. 2. 8. and 5. 31. and 14. 14. and 23. 16.

15 All that passe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hisse and wagge their head at the daughter of Ierusalem, saying, Is this the citie that men call * the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

† Hebr. by the way.

* Psal. 48. 2.

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, we haue swallowed her vp: certainely this is the day that we looked for: we haue found, we haue seene it.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deuised: he hath fulfilled his word that hee had commanded in the dayes of olde: hee hath throwen downe and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemie to reioyce ouer thee, hee hath set vp the horne of thine aduersaries.

* Leuit. 26. 16 deut. 28. 15.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares runne downe like a riuer, day and night: giue thy selfe no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

* Ierem. 14. 17. chap. 2. 16.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy handes toward him, for the life of thy yong children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery streete.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done thus: shall the women eate their fruit, and children of a † spanne long? shall the priest and the prophet bee slaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

|| Or, swadled with their hands.

21 The young and the old lye on the ground in the streetes: my virgins and my yong men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slaine them in the day of thy anger: thou hast killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemne day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger, none escaped nor remayned: those that I haue swadled and brought vp, hath mine enemie consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewaile their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nourish their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods iustice. 55 They pray for deliuerance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I Am the man that hath seene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought mee into darkenesse, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth

turneth his hand against me all the day.
4 My flesh and my skinne hath hee made old, he hath broken my bones.
5 He hath builded against mee, and compassed me with gall and trauell.
6 He hath set me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.
7 He hath hedged me about that I cannot get out: hee hath made my chaine heauie.
8 Also when I cry and shout, hee shutteth out my prayer.
9 He hath inclosed my wayes with hewen stone: hee hath made my pathes crooked.
10 Hee was vnto me as a Beare lying in wait, and as a Lyon in secret places.
11 Hee hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: hee hath made me desolate.
12 He hath bent his bow, and set mee as a marke for the arrow.
† Heb sons. 13 Hee hath caused the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.
*Iere.20.7. 14 I was a *derision to all my people, and their song all the day.
† Hebr. bitternesses. 15 He hath filled me with † bitternesse, he hath made me drunken with wormewood.
‖ Or, pulled me in the ashes. 16 He hath also broken my teeth with grauell stones, hee hath ‖ couered mee with ashes.
† Heb. good 17 And thou hast remoued my soule farre off from peace: I forgate † prosperitie.
18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:
‖ Or, remember. 19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my misery, the wormewood and the gall.
† Heb. bowed, † Heb. make to returne to my heart 20 My soule hath them still in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.
21 This I † recall to my mind, therefore haue I hope.
22 ¶ It is of the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions faile not.
23 They are new euery morning: great is thy faithfulnesse.
*Psal 16.5. and 73.26. & 119.57. Ier.10.16. 24 The LORD is my * portion, saith my soule, therefore will I hope in him.
25 The LORD is good vnto them that waite for him, to the soule that seeketh him.
26 It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the saluation of the LORD.
27 It is good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.
28 Hee sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because hee hath borne it vpon him.
29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.
30 He giueth his cheeke to him that smiteth him, hee is filled full with reproch.
31 For the Lord will not cast off for euer.
32 But though hee cause griefe, yet will hee haue compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.
† Heb. from his heart. 33 For he doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieue the children of men.
34 To crush vnder his feete all the prisoners of the earth.
‖ Or, a superiour. 35 To turne aside the right of a man before the face of the ‖ most high,
Or seeth not. 36 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖ approueth not.
*Psal. 33 9 37 ¶ Who is hee * that saith, and it commeth to passe, when the Lord commandeth it not?
*Amos 3.6 38 Out of the mouth of the most hie proceedeth not * euill and good?
‖ Or, sinn mure. 39 wherefore doeth a liuing man ‖ complaine, a man for the punishment of his sinnes?
40 Let vs search and try our waies, and turne againe to the LORD.
41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.
42 We haue transgressed, and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.
43 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted vs: thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.
44 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe through.
*1.Cor. 13. 45 Thou hast made vs as the * offscouring and refuse in the middest of the people.
46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes against vs.
*Isai.24.17 47 *Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation and destruction.
48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.
49 Mine eye trickleth downe and ceaseth not, without any intermission:
50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.
† Heb. my soule. ‖ Or, more then all. 51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ because of all the daughters of my city.
52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.
54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, then I said I am cut off.
55 ¶ I called vpon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.
56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my crie.
57 Thou drewest neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou saydst, Feare not.
58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.
60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance; and all their imaginations against me.
61 Thou hast heard their reproch, O LORD, and all their imaginations against me:
62 The lippes of those that rose vp against me, and their deuice against mee all the day.
63 Behold, their sitting downe and their rising vp, I am their musicke.
64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompense, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands.
65 Giue them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto them.
66 Persecute and destroy them in anger, from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

‖ Or, obstinacie of heart.
* Psal. 3.4.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate. 13 Shee confesseth her sinnes. 21 Edom is threatned. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the golde become dimme! how is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery street.
2 The precious sonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!
3 Euen the ‖ sea-monsters draw out the breast, they giue sucke to their yong ones: the daughter of my people is become cruell, like the ostriches in the wildernesse.
4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the yong children aske bread, and no man breaketh it vnto them.
5 They that did feede delicately, are desolate in the streetes: they that were brought vp in scarlet, imbrace dunghilles.
6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sinne of Sodom, that was * ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hand stayed on her.
7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing was of Saphir.
8 Their visage is † blacker then a cole: they are not knowen in the streets: their skinne cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a sticke.
9 They that bee slaine with the sword, are better then they that be slayne with hunger: for these † pine away, striken through for want of the fruits of the field.
10 The hands of the pitifull women haue * sodden their owne children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.
11 The LORD hath accomplished his furie, hee hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.
12 The Kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduersary and the enemie should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.
13 ¶ For the sinnes of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the middest of her:
14 They haue wandred as blind men in the streets, they haue polluted themselues with blood, ‖ so that men could not touch their garments.
15 They cryed vnto them; Depart yee, ‖ it is vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourne there.
16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath deuided them, hee will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the Priestes, they fauoured not the Elders.
17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching we haue watched for a nation that could not saue vs.
18 They

‖ Or, sea calues.
‖ Or, iniquitie.
* Gen. 19. 25.
† Hebr. darkenesse then blackenesse.
† Hebr. flow out.
* 2. Kings 6. 29. deut. 28. 57.
* Iere. 5. 31. and 23. 21.
‖ Or, in that they could not but touch.
‖ Or, yee polluted.
‖ Or, face.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot goe in our streets: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our ende is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they layde wait for vs in the wildernesse.

* Gen.2.7. 20 The * breath of our nostrils, the annointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom wee sayd, Vnder his shadow wee shall liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz, the cup also shall passe through vnto thee: thou shalt bee drunken, and shalt make thy selfe naked.

||Or, thine iniquitie. 22 ¶ The ||punishment of thine iniquitie is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captiuitie: hee will visite thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, hee will ||discouer thy sinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer vnto God.

REmember, O LORD what is come vpon vs: consider and beholde our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherlesse; our mothers are as widowes.

4 Wee haue drunken our water for money, our wood is † sold vnto vs.

† Hebr. commeth for price. 5 † Our necks are vnder persecution: we labour and haue no rest.

6 We haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to bee satisfied with bread.

*Ier.31.29. zek.18.2. 7 * Our fathers haue sinned and are not, and wee haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: there is none that doeth deliuer vs out of their hand.

*Psal.11.38 ||Or terrors or stormes. 9 We gate our bread with the perill of our liues, because of the sword of the wildernesse.

10 Our * skinne was blacke like an ouen, because of the ||terrible famine.

11 They rauished the women in Zion, and the maides in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceased from the gate, the young men from their musicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceased, our daunce is turned into mourning.

† Heb. the crowne of our head is fallen. 16 † The crowne is fallen from our head: Woe vnto vs that wee haue sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountaine of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

*Psal.9.8 and 29.10. & 102.12. & 145.13. 19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

† Hebr. for length of dayes. 20 Wherefore doest thou forget vs for euer, and forsake vs † so long time?

*Ier.31.18. 21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and wee shall bee turned: renew our dayes as of old.

|| Or, for wilt thou vtterly reiect vs? 22 ||But thou hast vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth against vs.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot goe in our streets: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our ende is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they layde wait for vs in the wildernesse.

* Gen. 2. 7. 20 The *breath of our nostrils, the annointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom wee sayd, Vnder his shadow wee shall liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe through vnto thee: thou shalt bee drunken, and shalt make thy selfe naked.

‖ Or, thine iniquitie. 22 ¶ The ‖ punishment of thine iniquitie is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more cary thee away into captiuitie: hee will visite thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, hee will ‖ discouer thy sinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer vnto God.

REmember, O LORD what is come vpon vs: consider and beholde our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherlesse, our mothers are as widowes.

† Hebr. commeth for price. † Heb. on our necks are we persecuted. 4 Wee haue drunken our water for money, our wood is † sold vnto vs.

5 † Our necks are vnder persecution: we labour and haue no rest.

6 We haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to bee satisfied with bread.

* Ier. 31. 29. Ezek. 18. 2. 7 * Our fathers haue sinned and are not, and wee haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: there is none that doeth deliuer vs out of their hand.

9 We gate our bread with the perill of our liues, because of the sword of the wildernesse.

* Psal. 11. 3. ‖ Or terrors or stormes. 10 Our * skinne was blacke like an ouen, because of the ‖ terrible famine.

11 They rauished the women in Zion, and the maides in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceased from the gate, the young men from their musicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceased, our daunce is turned into mourning.

† Heb. the crowne of our head is fallen. 16 † The crowne is fallen from our head: woe vnto vs that wee haue sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountaine of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

* Psal. 9. 8 and 29. 10. & 102. 12. & 145. 13. 19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

† Hebr. for length of dayes. 20 Wherefore doest thou forget vs for euer, and forsake vs † so long time?

* Ier. 31. 18. 21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and wee shall bee turned: renew our dayes as of old.

‖ Or, for vnlesse thou vtterly reiectest vs. 22 ‖ But thou hast vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth against vs.

THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Ezekiel.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiels prophecie at Chebar. 4 His vision of foure Cherubims: 15 Of the foure wheeles, 26 and of the glory of God.

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth moneth, in the fift day of the moneth, (as I was among † the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) that the heauens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

† Hebr. captiuity.

2 In the fifth day of the moneth, (which was the fifth yeere of king Iehoiakims captiuity.)

3 The word of the LORD came expressly vnto † Ezekiel the Priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there vpon him.

† Heb. Iehezkel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and beholde, a whirlewinde came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it selfe, and a brightnesse was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

† Heb. catching it selfe.

5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likenesse of foure liuing creatures, and this was their appearance: they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet were † streight feet, and the sole of their feete was like the sole of a calues foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished braſſe.

† Hebr. A streight foot.

8 And they had the handes of a man vnder their wings on their foure sides, and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one streight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure had the face of a man, and the face of a Lyon on the right side, and they foure had the face of an Ox on the left side: they foure also had the face of an Eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were ‖ stretched vpward, two wings of euery one were ioyned one to another and two couered their bodies.

‖ Or, diuided above.

12 And they went euery one streight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the liuing creatures, their appearance was like burning coales of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went foorth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures: behold one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke was like vnto the colour of Berill: and they foure had one likenesse, and their appearance and their worke was as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went they went vpon their foure sides: and they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull, and their rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

‖ Or, strakes.

19 And when the liuing creatures went,

went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth the wheeles were lift vp

20 Whithersoeuer the ſpirit was to goe, they went, thither was their ſpirit to go, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the ſpirit of the liuing creature was in the wheeles.

|| Or, of life.

21 When thoſe went, theſe went, and when thoſe ſtood, theſe ſtood, and when thoſe were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the ſpirit || of the liuing creature was in the wheeles.

|| Or, of life.

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature was as the colour of the terrible chriſtall, ſtretched forth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament were their wings ſtreight, the one toward the other, euery one had two which couered on this ſide, & euery one had two, which couered on that ſide their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noiſe of their wings, like the noiſe of great waters, as the voyce of the Almighty, the voyce of ſpeach, as the noiſe of an hoſte: when they ſtood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that was ouer their heades, when they ſtood, and had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heads, was the likeneſſe of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphyre ſtone, and vpon the likeneſſe of the Throne was the likeneſſe as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I ſaw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I ſaw as it were the appearance of fire, & it had brightneſſe round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of raine, ſo was the appearance of the brightneſſe round about. This was the appearance of the likeneſſe of the glory of the LORD: and when I ſaw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard the voice of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commiſſion: 6 His inſtruction.
9 The roule of his heauy propheſie.

AND he ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, ſtand vpon thy feete, and I will ſpeake vnto thee.

2 And the ſpirit entred into me, when he ſpake vnto mee, and ſet me vpon my feet, that I heard him that ſpake vnto me:

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, I ſend thee to the children of Iſrael, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled against mee: they and their fathers haue tranſgreſſed against mee, euen vnto this very day.

† Heb. nations.

4 For they are † impudent children and ſtiffe hearted: I doe ſend thee vnto them, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD GOD.

† Heb. hard of face.

5 And they, whether they will heare or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious houſe) yet ſhall know that there hath bene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their wordes, though || briars and thornes be with thee, and thou doeſt dwell among ſcorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be diſmayed at their lookes, though they be a rebellious houſe.

|| Or, ye bels

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeake my words vnto them, whether they will heare or whether they will forbeare, for they are moſt † rebellious.

† Heb. rebellion.

8 But thou, Sonne of man, heare what I ſay vnto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: open thy mouth and * eat that I giue thee.

* Reu. 10. 9

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was ſent vnto mee, and loe, a roule of a booke was therein.

10 And he ſpred it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God ſheweth him the rule of propheſie. 22 God ſhutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.

MOreouer he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, eat that thou findeſt: eate this roule, and goe, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he cauſed me to eate that roule.

3 And he saide vnto me, Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I * eat it, and it was in my mouth as hony for sweetnesse.

* Reu. 10. 9.

4 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou art not sent to a people of a † strange speech, and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel.

† Heb. deepe of lippe and heauy of tongue, and so ver. 6. † Heb. deepe of lip, and heauy language.

6 Not to many people of a strange speach, and of an † hard language, whose wordes thou canst not vnderstand: ‖ surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee:

‖ Or, if I had sent thee &c. would they not haue hearkened vnto thee? † Heb. stiffe of forehead and hard of heart.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the house of Israel are † impudent and hard hearted.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare them not, neither bee dismayed at their looks, † though they be a rebellious house.

* Ier. 1 8.

10 Moreouer he said vnto me, Sonne of man, all my wordes that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuitie vnto thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behinde mee a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noise of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

† Heb. kissed

14 So the Spirit lifted mee vp, and tooke me away, and I went in † bitternesse, in the † heate of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon mee.

† Heb bitterer. † Heb. hot anger.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuitie at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 * Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, & giue them warning from me.

* Chap. 33. 7.

18 When I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way to saue his life, the same wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and he turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, hee shall die in his iniquitie, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a * righteous man doeth turne from his † righteousnesse and commit iniquitie, and I lay a stumbling blocke before him, he shall die: because thou hast not giuen him warning, he shall die in his sinne, and his righteousnesse which hee hath done shall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

* Chap. 18. 24. † Heb. righteousnesses.

21 Neuertheleſſe if thou warne the righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and he doth not sinne, he shall surely liue, because hee is warned: also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon mee, and he sayd vnto me, Arise, goe forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I arose and went forth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there as the glory which I * saw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

* Chap. 1.

24 Then the spirit entred into mee, and set me vpon my feet, and spake with me, and said vnto me, Goe shut thy selfe within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shal put bands vpon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumme and shalt noe be to them ‖ a reproouer: for they are a rebellious house.

‖ A meane reproouing.

27 But when I speake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Hee that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbeare, for they are a rebellious house.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuitie. 9 By the prouision of the siege, is shewed the hardnesse of the famine.

THou also Sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the citie, euen Ierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and set ‖ battering rammes against it, round about.

‖ Or, chiefe leaders.

3 Moreouer take thou vnto thee an ‖ yron panne, and set it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the citie, and set thy face against it, and it shalbe besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this shalbe a signe to the house of Israel.

‖ Or, a flat plate, or slice.

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel vpon it: according to the number of the dayes, that thou shalt lie vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue layd vpon thee the yeares of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundreth and ninetie dayes. * So shalt thou beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

*Num. 14. 34.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquitie of the house of Iudah fourty dayes: I haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

† Heb. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme shalbe vncouered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

† Hebr. from thy side to thy side.

9 ¶ Take thou also vnto thee wheat, and barley, and beanes, and lentils, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon thy side; three hundred and ninetie dayes shalt thou eate thereof.

‖ Or, spelt.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, shalbe by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, the sixt part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eate it as barley cakes, & thou shalt bake it with doung that commeth out of man in their sight

13 And the LORD said, Euen thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD behold, my soule hath not bin polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it selfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said vnto mee, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes doung for mans doung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer hee said vnto mee, Sonne of man, behold I will breake the * staffe of bread in Ierusalem, and they shal eate bread by weight, and with care, and they shal drinke water by measure, and with astonishment:

*Leuit. 26. 26. chap 5. 16. and 23. 13.

17 That they may want bread and water, & bee astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of haire, 5 is shewed the iudgement of Ierusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword and dispersion.

AND thou son of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a barbours razor, and cause it to passe vpon thine head and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and diuide the haire.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy † skirts.

† Heb. wings.

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; This is Ierusalem: I haue set it in the midst of the nations and countreys that are round about her.

6 And she hath changed my iudgements into wickednesse more then the nations

nations and my statutes more then the countreys that are round about her: for they haue refused my iudgements and my statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that are round about you, and haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that are round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I am against thee, and will execute iudgements in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

*Leuit. 26. 29. deut. 28 53. 2. kin. 6. 29. lam. 4. 10. baruch 2. 3.

10 Therefore the fathers shall *eate the sonnes in the midst of thee, and the sonnes shall eate their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee, neither shall mine *eye spare, neither will I haue any pitie.

*Chap 7 4. 14.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, & with famine shall they be consumed in the middest of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and a third part will I scatter into all the windes, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest vpon them, and I will bee comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD haue spoken it in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my furie in them.

14 Moreouer I will make thee waste, and a reproch among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a *reproch, and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment vnto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute iudgements in thee in anger and in furie, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue spoken it.

*Deut. 28 37.

16 When I shall send vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine vpon you, and will breake your *staffe of bread.

*Leuit 26. 26. chap. 4. 16. and 14. 13.

17 So will I send vpon you famine, and *euill beasts, and they shall bereaue thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword vpon thee: I the LORD haue spoken it.

*Leuit. 26. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 The iudgement of Israel for their idolatry. 8 A remnant shall be blessed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towardes the *mountaines of Israel, and prophesie against them,

*Chap. 36. 1.

3 And say, Ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers and to the valleys, Behold, I euen I will bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shalbe desolate, and your images shall be broken: and I will cast downe your slaine men before your idoles.

| Or, sunne images, and so verse 6.

5 And I will † lay the dead carkeises of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

† Heb. giue.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, & the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut downe, and your workes may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that he may haue some, that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shalbe scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shalbe carried captiues because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they shall loath them-

themselues for the euills which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the LORD, and that I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; Smite* with thine hand, and stampe with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neere shall fall by the sword, and hee that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury vpon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I am the LORD, when their slaine men shall be among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oke, the place where they did offer sweet sauour to all their idoles.

14 So will I stretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more desolate then the wildernesse towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

* Chap. 21. 17.

‖ Or, desolate from the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. VII.

1 The final desolatiō of Israel. 16 The mournfull repentance of them that escape. 20 The enemies defile the Sanctuarie, because of the Israelites abominations. 23 Vnder the type of a chaine is shewed their miserable captiuitie.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now is the end come vpon thee, and I will send mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompense vpon thee all thine abominations.

† Heb. giue

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will recompense thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† Heb. awaketh against thee.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is neere, and not the ‖ sounding againe of the mountaines.

‖ Or, eccho.

8 Now will I shortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accomplish mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie: I will recompense† thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee: and ye shall know that I am the LORD that smiteth.

† Heb. vpon thee.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rodde hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen vp into a rod of wickednesse: none of them shall remaine, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there bee wayling for them.

‖ Or, their tumultuous perſons Heb. tumult.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the seller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not returne to that which was solde, † although they were yet aliue: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof which shall not returne: neither shall any strengthen himselfe in ‖ the iniquitie of his life.

† Heb. though they be yet a mong the liuing ‖ For whose life is to his iniquitie. Heb. his iniquitie.

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: hee that is in the field shall die with the sword, and hee that is in the citie, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall bee on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquitie.

17 All *hands shall be feeble, and all knees † shall be weake as water.

* Isai. 13. 7. ierem. 6. 24. † Heb. goe into water. * Isa. 15. 2 3. ierem. 48. 37.

18 They shall also * gird themselues with sackcloth, and horrour shall couer them, and shame shall be vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

19 They

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streetes, and their gold shall be † remoued: their * siluer and their golde shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: || because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

20 As for the beautie of his ornament, he set it in maiestie: but they made the images of their abominations, and of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I || set it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the strangers for a pray, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the || robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

23 Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the citie is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and || their holy places shalbe defiled.

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and there shall be none.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall bee vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The King shal mourne, and the Prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shal know that I am the LORD.

† Heb. for a part of vncleanesse. * Prou. 11. 4. zeph. 1. 18. ecclus. 5. 8

|| Or, because their iniquitie is their stumbling block.

Or, made it into the vse of their filthinesse

Or, haue I set it farre off

Or, haue I put it

Or, robbers

Or, they shall abhorre their holy places

† Heb. cutting off.

† Heb. with their iudgements.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem, 5 is shewed the image of Ielousie. 7 The chambers of Imagery. 13 The mourners for Tammuz, 15 the worshippers toward the Sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the sixt yere, in the sixt moneth, in the fift day of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before mee: that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, fire: and from his loines euen vpward, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the spirit lift me vp betweene the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where was the seate of the image of ielousie, which prouoketh to ielousie.

4 And behold the glory of the God of Israel was there according to the vision that I * saw in the plaine.

5 Then said hee vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the altar, this image of ielousie in the entry.

6 Hee saide furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? euen the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 And hee brought mee to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto mee, Sonne of man, digge now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in and sawe, and beholde euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel purtrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuentie men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the middest of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloude of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagerie? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 The

* Dan. 5. 5.

* Chap. 1. 23.

* Chap. 9. 9

13 ¶ He said also vnto mee, Turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house which was towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene this, O sonne of man? turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, were about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the East, and they worshipped the Sunne towards the East.

17 ¶ Then hee said vnto mee, Hast thou seene this, O sonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loude voice, yet will I not heare them.

‖ Or, is there any thing lighter then to commit?

* Chap. 5. 11, and 7. 4

* Pro. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. Ier. 11. 11. mich. 3. 4

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision whereby is shewed the preseruation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HE cryed also in mine eares, with a loude voyce, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere, euen euery man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lyeth toward the North, and euery man a † slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne † by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon hee was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which had the writers inkehorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him Goe through the middest of the citie, through the middest of Ierusalem, and set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations, that bee done in the middest thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in † mine hearing, Goe ye after him through the citie, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither haue ye pitie.

6 Slay † vtterly old and yong, both maides, and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom is the marke, and begin at my Sanctuarie: then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said vnto them, Defile the house, and fil the courts with the slaine, goe ye forth: and they went forth and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy powring out of thy furie vpon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto me, The iniquitie of the house of Israel and Iudah is exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the citie full of ‖ peruersenesse: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie, but I will recompense their way vpon their head.

11 And behold the man clothed with linnen, which had the inkehorne by his side, † reported the matter, saying, I haue done as thou hast commanded me.

† Heb. which returned.
† Hebr. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.
† Heb. vpon his loynes.
† Heb. marke a marke.
* Exod. 12. 7. reuel. 7. 3.
† Heb. mine eares.
† Heb. to destruction.
† Heb. filled with
‖ Or, wresting of iudgement
* Cha. 5. 11. and 7. 4. & 8. 18.
† Heb. returned the word.

CHAP. X.

1 The vision of the coales of fire, to be scattered ouer the citie. 8 The vision of the Cherubims.

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that was aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as it were a Saphir stone, as the appearance of the likenesse of a throne.

2 And he spake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and said Goe in betweene the wheeles, euen vnder the Cherub,

* Cha. 1. 22

rub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the citie. And he went in my sight.

† Heb. the bellow of thine hand.

3 Now the Cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, and stood ouer the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

† Heb. was lifted vp.

5 And the *sound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vtter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

*Cha. 1. 24.

6 And it came to passe that when he had commanded the man clothed with linnen, saying, Take fire from betweene the Wheeles from betweene the Cherubimes, then he went in and stood beside the wheeles.

7 And one Cherub † stretched forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that was betweene the Cherubims: and tooke thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, Who tooke it, and went out.

† Heb. sent forth.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubins, the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one Wheele by one Cherub, and an other Wheele by another Cherub: and the appearance of the Wheeles was as the colour of a* Berill stone.

*Cha. 1. 16.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure had one likenesse, as if a wheele had beene in the midst of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides, they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

† Heb. flesh.

12 And their whole † body, and their backes, and their handes, and their wings, and the Wheeles, were full of eyes round about, euen the Wheeles that they foure had

|| Or, they were called in my hearing, wheele, or Galgal.

13 As for the Wheeles, || it was cried vnto them in my hearing, O Wheele.

14 And euery one had foure faces: the first face was the face of a Cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an Eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this is the liuing creature that I saw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the same wheeles also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, these stood, and when they were lifted vp, these lift vp themselues also. for the spirit of the || liuing creature was in them.

|| Or, of life.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheeles also were beside them, and euery one stood at the doore of the East gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel was ouer them aboue.

20 This is the liuing creature that I saw vnder the God of Israel, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they were the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces a piece, and euery one foure wings, and the likenesse of the hands of a man was vnder their wings.

22 And the likenesse of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themselues: they went euery one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The presumption of the Princes. 4 Their sinne and iudgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in sauing a remnant, 21 and punishing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaueth the citie. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captiuitie.

MOreouer the Spirit lift me vp, and brought mee vnto the East gate of the LORDS house, which looketh Eastward: and behold at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men, among whom I saw Iaazaniah the sonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, these are the men that deuise mischiefe, & giue wicked counsel in this city.

3 Which say, It || is not *neere, let vs build

|| Or, it is not for vs to build houses neere. *2. Pet. 3. 4.

build houses: this Citie is the cauldron, and we be the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophecie against them, prophecie, O sonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and said vnto me, Speake, thus saith the LORD, Thus haue ye saide, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your minde, euery one of them.

6 Ye haue multiplied your slaine in this citie, and yee haue filled the streets thereof with the slaine.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slaine whom ye haue laid in the middest of it, they are the flesh, and this City is the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the middest of it.

8 Ye haue feared the sword, and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the middest thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and will execute Iudgements among you.

10 Yee shall fall by the sword, I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

11 This Citie shall not bee your cauldron, neither shall yee be the flesh in the middest thereof, but I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I am the LORD: for ||yee haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the maners of the heathen that are round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to passe, when I prophecied, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cried with a lowd voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, euen thy brethren, the men of thy kinred and all the house of Israel wholly are they, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said, Get yee farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where yee haue beene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And *I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new Spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh,

20 That they may walke in my statutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompence their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel was ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the middest of the Citie, and stood vpon the mountaine, which is on the East side of the Citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought mee in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuitie: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from me.

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels remouing. 8 It shewed the captiuitie of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Iewes desolation. 21 The Iewes presumptuous prouerbe is reproued. 26 The speedinesse of the Vision.

THE word of the LORD also came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the middest of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ||stuffe for remouing, and remoone by day in their sight, and thou shalt

|| Or, which haue not walked.

* Iere. 31, 33. chap. 36. 26.

|| Or, instruments.

shalt remoue from thy place to another place in their sight, it may bee they will consider, though they bee a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remouing: and thou shalt goe forth at euen in their sight, † as they that goe forth into captiuitie.

† Heb. as the goings forth of captiuitie.

5 † Digge thou through the wall in their sight, and cary out thereby.

† Heb. bigge for thee.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon thy shoulders, and cary it forth in the twy light: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuitie, and in the euen I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought it forth in the twylight, and I bare it vpon my shoulder in their sight.

† Heb. digged for me.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel the rebellious house, said vnto thee, what doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; This burden concerneth the Prince in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

11 Say, I am your signe: like as I haue done so shall it be done vnto them: † they shall remoue and goe into captiuitie.

† Heb. by removing goe into captiuitie.

12 And the Prince that is among them, shall beare vpon his shoulder in the twy-light, and shall goe forth: they shall digge through the wall to cary out thereby: he shall couer his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My * net also will I spread vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall hee not see it, though he shall die there.

* Chap. 17. 20.

14 And I will scatter toward euery winde all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

† Heb. men of number.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse,

19 And say vnto the people of the land: Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and of the land of Israel, They shall eate their bread with carefulnes, and drinke their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laide waste, and the land shalbe desolate, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

22 Sonne of man, what is that prouerbe, that ye haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and euery vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will make this prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For there shall bee no more any vaine vision, nor flattering diuination, within the house of Israel.

25 For I am the LORD: I will speake, ‡ the word that I shall speake, shall come to passe: it shall bee no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will performe it, saith the Lord GOD.

‡ Heb. I will speake a word, and the word that I shall speake.

26 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came to me, saying;

27 Sonne of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth is * for many dayes to come, and he prophecieth of the times that are far off.

* 2. Pet. 3. 4.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my wordes bee prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken, shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproofe of lying prophets, 10 and their vntempered morter. 17 Of prophetesses and their pillowes.

And

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,
2 Sonne of man, prophecie againſt the prophets of Iſrael that prophecie, and ſay thou vnto them that † prophecie out of their owne * hearts, heare ye the word of the LORD.
3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Woe vnto the foolish prophets, that † follow their owne ſpirit, and haue ſeene nothing.
4 O Iſrael, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deſerts.
5 Yee haue not gone vp into the ‖ gaps, neither † made vp the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battell in the day of the LORD.
6 They haue ſeene vanity, and lying diuination, ſaying, The LORD ſaith, and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they haue made others to hope, that they would confirme the word.
7 Haue yee not ſeene a vaine viſion, and haue ye not ſpoken a lying diuination, whereas ye ſay, The LORD ſaith it, albeit I haue not ſpoken?
8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye haue ſpoken vanity and ſeene lyes, therefore behold, I am againſt you, ſaith the Lord GOD.
9 And mine hand ſhall be vpon the prophets that ſee vanitie, and that diuine lyes: they ſhall not bee in the ‖ aſſembly of my people, neither ſhall they be written in the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall they enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I am the Lord GOD.
10 Becauſe euen becauſe they haue ſeduced my people, ſaying, * Peace, and there was no peace: and one built vp a ‖ wall, and loe, others dawbed it with vntempered morter.
11 Say vnto them which dawbe it with vntempered morter, that it ſhall fall: there ſhall bee an ouerflowing ſhowre, and yee, O great haile ſtones, ſhall fall, & a ſtormie wind ſhall rent it.
12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not bee ſaid vnto you, Where is the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed it?
13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent it with a ſtormie wind in my fury: and there ſhalbe an ouerflowing ſhowre in mine anger, and great haileſtones in my fury, to conſume it.
14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue dawbed with vntempered morter, and bring it downe to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcouered, and it ſhall fall, and ye ſhalbe conſumed in the middeſt thereof: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.
15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered morter, and will ſay vnto you, The wall is no more, neither they that dawbed it:
16 To wit, the prophets of Iſrael which prophecie concerning Ieruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her, and there is no peace, ſaith the Lord GOD.
17 Likewiſe thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which prophecie out of their owne heart, and prophecie thou againſt them,
18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Woe to the women that ſow pillowes to all ‖ armeholes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery ſtature to hunt ſoules: will ye hunt the ſoules of my people, and will ye ſaue the ſoules alliue that come vnto you?
19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſoules that ſhould not die, and to ſaue the ſoules alliue that ſhould not liue, by your lying to my people that heare your lyes?
20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am againſt your pillowes, wherewith yee there hunt the ſoules to make ‖ them flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the ſoules goe, euen the ſoules that ye hunt to make them flie.
21 Your kerchiefes alſo will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they ſhall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.
22 Becauſe with lies ye haue made the heart of the righteous ſad whom I haue not made ſad, and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked, that he ſhould not returne from his wicked way, by promiſing him life:
23 Therefore yee ſhall ſee no more vanitie, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD.

† Heb. them that are prophets out of their owne hearts.
* Iere. 23. 16.
† Heb. walke after.
‖ Or, and things which they haue not ſeene.
‖ Or, breaches.
† Heb. hedged the hedge.
‖ Or, ſecret, or, counſell.
* Iere. 6. 14.
‖ Or, a ſleight wall.
‖ Or, elbowes.
‖ Or, into gardens.
Or, that I ſhould ſtaine his life. Heer by ſpeaking vnto

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their owne heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for feare of iudgments, by meanes of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irreuocable sentence of famine: 15 of noisome beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shalbe reserued for example of others.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idoles in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart, because they are all estranged from mee through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne ‖ your selues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

‖ Or, others.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from me, and setteth vp his idols in his heart and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will answere him by my selfe.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a *signe, and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the middest of my people, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

*Deut. 28. 37. chap. 5. 15.

9 And if the prophet bee deceiued when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD *haue deceiued that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

*1 Kings. 22. 23.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquitie: the punishment of the prophet shall bee euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions, but that they may be my people, and I may bee their God, sayeth the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against mee by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the* staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

*Leuit. 26. 26. chap. 4. 16. and 5. 16.

14 *Though these three men, Noah, Daniel and Iob were in it, they should deliuer but their owne soules by their righteousnesse saith the Lord GOD.

*Iere. 15. 1.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to passe through the land, and they spoile it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe through because of the beasts:

‖ Or, bereaue.

16 Though these three men were † in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters: they onely shall bee deliuered, but the land shalbe desolate.

† Hebr. in the midst of it.

17 ¶ Or if I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe through the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men were in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shall be deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither son nor daughter: they shall but deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnes.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore Iudgements vpon Ierusalem the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

‖ Or, also when.

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shalbe left a remnant that shall bee brought forth both sonnes and daughters: behold, they shall come forth vnto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and

and ye ſhalbe comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ieruſalem, euen concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they ſhall comfort you when ye ſee their wayes and their doings: and ye ſhal know that I haue not done without cauſe, all that I haue done in it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfitneſſe of the Vine branch for any work, 16 is ſhewed the reiection of Ieruſalē.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying.

2 Sonne of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or then a branch which is among the trees of the forreſt?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pin of it, to hang any veſſell thereon?

4 Behold, it is caſt into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the middeſt of it is burnt. † Is it meet for any worke?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meete for no worke: how much leſſe ſhall it bee meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; As the Vine tree among the trees of the forreſt, which I haue giuen to the fire for fewell, ſo will I giue the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

7 And I will ſet my face againſt them, they ſhall goe out from one fire, and another fire ſhall deuoure them, and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I ſet my face againſt them.

8 And I will make the land deſolate, becauſe they haue † committed a treſpaſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. will it proſper?

† Heb. made fit.

† Heb. treſpaſſed a treſpaſſe.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnder the ſimilitude of a wretched infant, is ſhewed the naturall ſtate of Ieruſalem. 6 Gods extraordinary loue towards her. 15 Her monſtrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous iudgement. 44 Her ſinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her ſiſters, Sodome and Samaria, calleth for Iudgements. 60 Mercy is promiſed her in the end.

AGaine the worde of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, cauſe Ieruſalem to know her abominations,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto Ieruſalem; Thy † birth and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan, thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou waſt borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither waſt thou waſhed in water to ‖ ſupple thee: thou waſt not ſalted at all, nor ſwadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of theſe vnto thee, to haue compaſſion vpon thee, but thou waſt caſt out in the open field, to the lothing of thy perſon, in the day that thou waſt borne.

6 ¶ And when I paſſed by thee, and ſaw thee, polluted in thine owne blood, I ſayde vnto thee when thou waſt in thy blood, Liue: yea I ſaid vnto thee when thou waſt in thy blood, Liue.

7 I haue † cauſed thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou haſt increaſed and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: thy breaſts are faſhioned, and thine haire is growen, whereas thou waſt naked and bare.

8 Now when I paſſed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time was the time of loue, and I ſpread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesſe: yea, I ſware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, ſaith the Lord GOD, and thou becameſt mine.

9 Then waſhed I thee with water: yea, I throughly waſhed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oile.

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidred worke, & ſhod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linnen and I couered thee with ſilke.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And put a Jewel on thy forehead, and eare rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſiluer, and thy raiment was of fine linnen & ſilke, and broidered worke, thou didſt eat fine floure and hony and oyle, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowme went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put vpon thee, ſayth the Lord GOD.

† Heb. cutting out, or habitation.

‖ Or, to make thee ſupple.

‖ Or, ouer I looked vpon thee.

‖ Or, troden vnder foot.

† Heb. made thee a miſtreſſe.

† Heb. ornament of ornaments.

† Heb. blood.

15 ¶ But thou diddeſt truſt in thine owne beautie, and playedſt the harlot, becauſe of thy renowne, and powredſt out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by, his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with diuers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: the like things ſhal not come, neither ſhall it be ſo.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire iewels of my golde and of my ſiluer, which I had giuen thee, and madeſt to thy ſelfe images † of men, and diddeſt commit whoredome with them,

† Heb. of a male.

18 And tookeſt thy broydered garments and couereddſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyle and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meate alſo which I gaue thee, fine floure and oyle, and hony wherewith I fed thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a † ſweet ſauour: and thus it was ſaith the LORD GOD.

† Heb. a ſauour of reſt.

20 Moreouer thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt borne vnto me, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them † to be deuoured: is this of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter,

† Heb. to deuoure.

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them to cauſe them to paſſe through the fire for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the daies of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, and waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickednes (Woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the LORD GOD.)

24 That thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreet.

‖ Or, brothelhouſe.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplyed thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of fleſh, & haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminiſhed thine ordinarie foode, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

‖ Or, cities.

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt inſatiable: yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith the LORD GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whorish woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thine high place in euery ſtreete, and haſt not been as an harlot, in that thou ſcorneſt hire:

‖ Or in thy daughters is thine, &c.

32 But as a wife that committeth adultery, which taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giueſt thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hireſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome.

† Heb. bribeſt.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giueſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the LORD GOD, Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, and thy nakednes diſcouered through thy whoredomes with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou diddeſt giue vnto them:

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakednes vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakednes.

38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlocke and ſhead blood are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in fury and iealouſie.

† Heb. with iudgements of.

39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw downe thine eminent place, and ſhall breake downe thy high places: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy

thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring vp a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swords.

41 And they shall * burne thine houses with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou shalt also giue no hire any more.

42 So will I make my furie towards thee to rest, and my iealousie shall depart from thee, and I will bee quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted mee in all these things; behold therefore, I also will recompence thy way vpon thine head, saith the LORD GOD: and thou shalt not commit this lewdnesse, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vseth prouerbs, shall vse this prouerbe against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that lotheth her husband and her children, and thou art the sister of thy sisters which lothed their husbands, and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister is Samaria, she and her daughters, that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as if that were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom: Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her and in her daughters, neither did shee strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: * therefore I tooke them away, as I saw good.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations, which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast iudged thy sisters, beare thine owne shame for thy sinnes, that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea be thou confounded also, and beare thy shame, in that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring againe their captiuitie, the captiuitie of Sodom and her daughters, and the captiuitie of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring again the captiuitie of thy captiues in the midst of them;

54 That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall returne to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride;

57 Before thy wickednesse was discouered, as at the time of thy reproch of the daughters of † Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which ‖ despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast † borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saieth the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will euen deale with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheless I will remember my couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes and bee ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy couenant.

62 And I will establish my couenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember, and bee confounded, and neuer open thy mouth

† Hebr. ornaments of thine ornament.

* 2. Kings 25. 9. Ier. 52. 13.

† Heb. lesser then them.

‖ Or, that was lothed as a vile thing.

* Gen. 19. 24.

† Heb. for a report or hearing.

† Heb. prides or excellencies.

† Heb. Aram.

‖ Or, Peyle.

† Heb. borne them.

* Gal. 4. 26.

mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, sayeth the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a Vine, 11 is shewed Gods iudgement vpon Ierusalem for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiseth to plant the Cedar of the Gospel.

AND the worde of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put foorth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

† Hebr. embroydered.

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique: he set it in a city of merchants.

5 Hee tooke also of the seede of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow tree:

† Hebr. put it in a field of seede.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading Vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the rootes thereof were vnder him, so it became a Vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigges.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this Vine did bend her rootes towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that hee might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

† Heb field.

8 It was planted in a good † soile by great waters, that it might bring foorth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly Vine.

9 Say thou, Thus sayth the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper? shall hee not pull vp the rootes thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither, when the East wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer the worde of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things meane? tell them, behold the King of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and ledde them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land,

† Hebr. brought him to an oath.

14 That the kingdome might bee base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, † but that by keeping of his Couenant it might stand.

† Hebr. to keepe his couenant to stand to it.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or shall hee breake the Couenant, and bee deliuered?

16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place where the King dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose couenant he brake, euen with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mightie armie and great company make for him in the warre by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing hee despised the oath by breaking the couenant (when loe, hee had giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus sayeth the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my Couenant that hee hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I will * spread my net vpon him, & he shalbe taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will pleade with him there for his trespasse, that he hath trespassed against me.

* Chap. 12. 13 & 32. 3.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands, shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine shalbe scattered towards all windes: and yee shall know that I the LORD haue spoken it.

22 ¶ Thus sayth the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will set it, I will croppe off from the toppe of his young twigges a tender one, and will plant it

vpon

vpon an high mountaine and eminent.
23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring foorth boughes, and beare fruite, and bee a goodly Cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all foule of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shal they dwell.
24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dryed vp the greene tree, and haue made the drie tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproueth the vniust parable of sowre grapes. 5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a iust father: 10 with a wicked sonne of a iust father: 14 with a iust sonne of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 24 with a iust man reuolting. 25 Hee defendeth his iustice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the worde of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying,
2 What meane ye that yee vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying, The *fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?
3 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, yee shall not haue occasion any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.
4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.
5 But if a man be iust, and doe that which is †lawfull and right:
6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath *defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to *a menstruous woman,
7 And hath not* oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his *pledge, hath spoyled none by violence, hath* giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment.
8 Hee that hath not giuen foorth vpon *vsurie, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,
9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truely, he is iust, he shall surely liue, saith the Lord GOD.
10 If he beget a sonne that is a ‖robber, a shedder of blood, and that doth the like to any one of these things,
11 And that doeth not any of those duties, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbors wife,
12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,
13 Hath giuen foorth vpon vsurie, and hath taken encrease: shall he then liue? he shall not liue: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his †blood shalbe vpon him.
14 Now loe, if he beget a sonne that seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like,
15 That hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,
16 Neither hath oppressed any, †hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment.
17 That hath taken off his hand from the poore, that hath not receiued vsurie nor increase, hath executed my Iudgements, hath walked in my Statutes, he shall not die for the iniquitie of his father, he shall surely liue.
18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, loe, euen he shall die in his iniquitie.
19 Yet say yee, *why? doeth not the sonne beare the iniquity of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, and hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely liue.
20 The soule that sinneth, it shal die: the sonne shall not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquitie of the sonne, the righteousnesse of the righteous shall bee vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shalbe vpon him.
21 But if the wicked will turne from all

*Ier.31.29.

†Heb.iudgement and iustice.

*Leuit.18.20. *Leuit.18.19. and 20.18. *Exod.22.21.leuit.19.15. and 25.14. *Deut.24.12.exod.22.20. *Deu.15.7. isai.58.7. mat.25.35 *Exod.22.25.leuit.25.36,37.deu.23.19 psal.15.5.

*Heb.lendeth vpon vsurie.

‖ Or, vp.

‖ Heb. doeth to his brother, beside any of these.

†Heb.bloods

†Heb.hath not pledged the pledge or taken to pledge.

* Deut.24.16.2.kings 14.6.2. chron.25.4 ierem.31.29.

all his sinnes that hee hath committed and keepe all my statutes, and doe that which is lawful and right, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that hee hath committed, they shall not bee mentioned vnto him: in his righteousnesse, that he hath done, he shall liue.

*Chap. 33. 11. 23 *Haue I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD: And not that hee should returne from his wayes, and liue?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away frō his righteousnes, & committeth iniquitie, and doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall hee liue? all his righteousnesse that he hath done shall not bee mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

*Chap. 33. 20. 25 ¶ Yet yee say, *The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equal? are not your wayes vnequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse & committeth iniquity, and dieth in them, for his iniquitie that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Againe, When the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he shall saue his soule aliue.

28 Because he considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, hee shall surely liue, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel; The way of the Lord is not equall: O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of Israel, euery one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD; *repent, and turne | your selues from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

*Matth. 3. 2 | Or, others.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye haue transgressed, and make you a *new heart and a new spirit: for why will yee die, O house of Israel?

*Ierem. 32. 39. chap. 11. 19. and 36. 26.

32 For *I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne | your selues, & liue ye.

*Chap. 33. 11. 2. pet. 3. 9. | Or, others.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A lamentation for the Princes of Israel, vnder the parable of Lyons whelpes taken in a pit, 10 and for Ierusalem, vnder the parable of a wasted vine.

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What is thy mother? a lyoneſſe: shee lay downe among lyons, she nourished her whelpes among yong lyons.

3 And shee brought vp one of her whelpes: it became a yong lion, & it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, hee was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of *Egypt.

*2. Kings 23. 31. Ier. 22. 11.

5 Now when she saw that shee had waited, and her hope was lost, then she tooke another of her whelps, and made him a yong lyon.

6 And he went vp and downe among the lyons, hee became a yong lyon, and learned to catch the prey, and deuoured men.

7 And he knew their ‖ desolate palaces, and he laied waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of his roaring.

‖ Or, their widenes.

8 Then the nations set against him on euery side from the prouinces, and spread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in warde ‖ in chaines, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voyce should no more be heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

‖ Or, in hookes.

10 ¶ Thy mother is like a Vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, shee was fruitfull and full of branches by reason of many waters,

‖ Or, in thy quietnesse or in thy likenesse.

11 And she had strong rods for ſ sceptres of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and shee appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked vp in fury: she was cast downe to the ground, and the *East winde dryed vp her frut: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

*Ose. 13. 15

13 And now she is planted in the wildernesse, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath deuoured her frut, so that shee hath no strong rod to be a ſ sceptre to rule: this is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuseth to be consulted by the Elders of Israel. 5 He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wildernes, 27 & in the land. 33 He promiseth to gather them by the Gospel. 45 Vnder the name of a forrest he sheweth the destruction of Ierusalem.

AND it came to passe in the seuenth yeere, in the fift moneth, the tenth day of the moneth, that certaine of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, speake vnto the elders of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are yee come to enquire of me? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ‖ *iudge them, sonne of man, wilt thou iudge them? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and ‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the seed of the house of Iacob, and made my selfe *knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, saying, I am the LORD your God,

6 In the day that I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them foorth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milke and hony, which is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I vnto them, Cast ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idoles of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken vnto mee: they did not euery man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I sayd, I will powre out my furie vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the middest of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names sake that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made my selfe knowen vnto them, in bringing them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I *caused them to goe foorth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wildernesse.

11 And I gaue them my statutes, and †shewed them my iudgements, * which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them.

12 Moreouer also, I gaue them my * Sabbaths, to be a signe betweene me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wildernes: they walked not in my Statutes, and they despised my Iudgements, which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly *polluted: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the *wildernesse, to consume them:

14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wildernesse, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen them, flowing with milke and honie, which is the glory of all lands,

16 Because they despised my iudgements, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wildernes.

18 But I said vnto their children in the wildernesse: walke yee not in the statutes of your fathers, neither obserue their iudgements, nor defile your selues with their idoles.

19 I am the LORD your God: walke in my statutes, and keepe my iudgements and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shall be a signe betweene mee and you, that yee may know that I am the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, hee shall euen liue in them they polluted my Sabbaths: then I said I would powre out my furie vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wildernesse.

22 Neuertheless I withdrew mine hand and wrought for my names sake, that it should not bee polluted in the sight

*Or, pleade for them.
*Chap.22. 2. and 23. 36.
‖ Or, from verse 6, &c.
*Exod.31. 8. and 32.
*Exod.25. 18.
†Heb. made them to know.
*Leuit.18. 5. rom.10. 5. gal.3.12.
*Exod.20. 8. and 31. 13. &c. and 35 2. deut. 5.12.
*Exod.16. 28.
*Num 14. 29. and 26. 65.

sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them also in the wildernesse, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countreys.

24 Because they had not executed my iudgements, but had despised my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also statutes that were not good, and iudgements whereby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they caused to passe *through the fire all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end, that they might know that I am the LORD.

*Chap. 16. 21.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed me, in that they haue †committed a trespasse against me.

†Heb. trespasse a trespasse.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the prouocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet sauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then ‖I said vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

‖Or, I told them what the hie place was, or Bamah.

30 Wherefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the maner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when yee offer your gifts, when yee make your sonnes to passe through the fire, ye pollute your selues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and shall I bee inquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be inquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serue wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I liue, sayeth the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with furie powred out, will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, & with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernesse of the people, and there will I pleade with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernes of the land of Egypt, so will I pleade with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the ‖bond of the Couenant.

‖Or, a deliuering.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against mee: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they sojourne, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Goe yee, serue ye euery one his idoles, and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken vnto me: but pollute yee my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serue me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings and the ‖first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

‖Or, chiefe.

41 I will accept you with your †sweete sauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein yee haue beene scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

†Heb. sauour of rest.

42 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there shall yee remember your waies, & all your doings, wherein ye haue beene defiled, and ye shal lothe your selues in your owne sight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye shal know that I am the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked waies, nor according to your corrupt doings, O yee house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ More-

45 ¶ Moreouer, the worde of the LORD came vnto me ſaying,

46 Sonne of man ſet thy face toward the South and drop[ ] toward the South and prophecie againſt the foreſt of the South field.

47 And ſay to the foreſt of ꝑ South, Heare the Word of the L[ ]RD: Thus ſaith the Lord GOD Behold I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall deuour euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree: the flame of fire ſhall not be quenched and all faces from the South to the North ſhalbe burnt therein.

48 And all flesh ſhall ſee that I the LORD haue kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD they ſay of me, Doeth hee not ſpeake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ieruſalem prophecied againſt for them, with a ſigne of mourning. 8 The ſharpe and bright ſword is againſt Ieruſalem and againſt the kingdome. 18 And againſt the Ammonites

AND the worde of the LORD came vnto me ſaying,

2 Sonne of man ſet thy face toward Ieruſalem and drop[ ] toward the holy places and prophecy againſt the land of Iſrael

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael Thus ſaith the LORD Behold I [ ] againſt thee, and will draw forth my ſword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked therefore ſhall my ſword goe forth out of his sheath againſt all flesh from the South to the North:

5 That all flesh may know, that I the LORD haue drawen forth my ſword out of his sheath: it ſhall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou ſonne of man with the breaking of [ ]oynes and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall be when they ſay vnto thee, Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwere, For the tidings: becauſe it [ ]ometh: and euery heart ſhall melt and all hands ſhall be feeble and euery ſpirit ſhall faint and all knees ſhall be weake as water: behold it commeth, and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. Saul gaue vnto her.

8 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me ſaying

9 Sonne of man prophecie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter it is fourbiſhed, that it may glitter: ſhould we then make mirth? It contemneth the rod of my ſonne, [ ] euery tree.

11 And hee hath giuen it to be fourbiſhed, that it may be handled: this ſword is ſharpened and it is fourbiſhed to giue it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howle ſonne of man, for it ſhall be vpon my people it [ ] vpon all the princes of Iſrael: terrours, by reaſon of the ſword ſhall be vpon my people [ ]ſmite therefore vpon [ ]thigh

13 Becauſe it is a triall and what if the rod contemne euen that? it ſhall be no more ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore ſonne of man prophecie and ſmite thine hands together, and let the ſword be doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlayne, it is the ſword of the great men that are ſlayne which entereth into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue ſet the point of the ſword againſt all their gates that [ ]heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah it is made bright, it is wrapt vp for the ſlaughter.

16 [ ]or thee one way or other, either on the right hand [ ]or on the left, whither ſoeuer thy face is ſet.

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt: I the LORD haue ſaid it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe ſaying

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two waies that the ſword of the king of Babylon may come: both twaine ſhall come forth out of one land: and chooſe thou a place, chooſe it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ieruſalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtood at the [ ]parting of the way at the head of the two waies to vſe diuination: he made his arrowes bright, he conſulted with [ ]images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diui-

nation for Ierusalem to appoint ‖ captaines to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift vp the voice with shouting, to appoint battering-rammes against the gates, to cast a mount and to build a fort.

Or, battering rams Heb. rams.

23 And it shall bee vnto them as a false diuination in their sight, ‖ to them that haue sworne oathes: but hee will call to remembrance the iniquitie, that they may be taken.

Or, for the oathes made vnto them.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee haue made your iniquitie to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discouered, so that in all your doings your sins doe appeare: because, I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shalbe taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquitie shall haue an end.

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remoue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this shall not be the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it shall be no more vntill he come, whose right it is, and I will giue it him.

† Heb. peruerted, peruerted, peruerted will I make it.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophecie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen say thou, The sword, the sword is drawen, for the slaughter it is fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanitie vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are slayne, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquitie shall haue an ende.

30 ‖ Shall I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativitie.

‖ Or, cause to it to returne.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hande of ‖ brutish men and skilfull to destroy.

‖ Or, burning.

32 Thou shalt bee for fuel to the fire: thy blood shall be in the middest of the land, thou shalt be no more remembred: for I the LORD haue spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 A Catalogue of sinnes in Ierusalem. 13 God will burne them as drosse in his fornace.

23 The general corruption of the prophets, Priests, Princes, and people.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying:

2 Now thou sonne of man, * wilt thou † iudge, wilt thou iudge the † bloodie citie? yea thou † shalt shew her all her abominations.

** Chap. 20. 4. and 23. 36.*
‖ Or, plead for.
† Hebr. citie of bloods.
† Heb. make her know.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The citie sheadeth blood in the middest of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles against herselfe to defile herselfe.

4 Thou art become guiltie in thy blood that thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy selfe in thine idoles, which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy daies to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres, therefore haue I made thee a reproch vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

** 2. Kings 21. 16.*

5 Those that be neere, and those that be farre from thee, shall mocke thee which art † infamous, and much vexed.

† Heb. polluted of name, much in vexation.

6 Behold the princes of Israel, euerie one were in thee to their † power to shed blood.

† Heb. arme.

7 In thee haue they set light by father and mother: in the middest of thee haue they dealt by ‖ oppression with the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

‖ Or, deceit.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast prophaned my Sabbaths:

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the middest of thee they commit lewdnesse.

† Heb. men of slanders.

10 In thee haue they * discouered their fathers nakednesse: in thee haue they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

** Leuit. 18. 8 and 20. 11.*
** Leuit. 18, 19.*

11 And ‖ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

‖ Or, euery one.
** Leuit 18, 20. * Iere. 13. 8.*
‖ Or, euery one.
*‖ Or, by lewdnesse. * Leuit. 18. 9.*

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken vsury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue * smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gaine which thou hast made, and at thy blood which

** Chap. 21. 22.*

which hath beene in the middest of thee.
14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deale with thee: I the LORD haue spoken it, and will doe it.
15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.
|| Or, shalt be prophaned. 16 And thou || shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.
17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to mee become drosse: all they are brasse, and tinne, and yron, and lead in the middest of the furnace: they are euen the † drosse of siluer.
† Heb. drosse.
19 Therefore thus sayth the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Ierusalem.
† Heb according to the gatherings. 20 † As they gather siluer, and brasse, and yron, and lead, and tinne into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt it: so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my furie, and I will leaue you there and melt you.
21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shalbe melted in the midst thereof.
22 As siluer is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall yee be melted in the middest thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD haue powred out my furie vpon you.
23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
24 Son of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.
25 There is a conspiracie of her prophets in the middest thereof like a roaring Lyon, ramming the preye: they
* Matth. 23. 34. * haue deuoured soules: they haue taken the treasure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midst thereof.
† Heb. offered violence to. 26 Her Priests haue † violated my Law, and haue prophaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they shewed difference between the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.
* Mic. 3. 11 zeph. 3. 3 27 Her * princes in the midst thereof are like Wolues rauening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy soules, to get dishonest gaine.
28 And her prophets haue dawbed them with vntempred morter, seeing vanitie, and diuining lies vnto them, saying, Thus sayth the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.
|| Or, deceit. † Heb. without right. 29 The people of the land haue vsed || oppression, and exercised robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needie: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.
30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap before mee for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.
31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompensed vpon their heades, sayth the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah & Aholibah.
22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her louers.
36 The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both, 45 and sheweth their iudgments

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,
2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother.
3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teates of their virginitie.
4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, & they bare sonnes and daughters: thus were their names: Samaria is Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.
5 And Aholah played the harlot, when she was mine, & shee doted on her louers, on the Assyrians her neighbors,
6 Which were clothed with blew, captaines and rulers, all of them desireable yong men, horsemen riding vpon horses.
† Heb. she shewed her whoredomes vpon them. † Heb. the chiefe of the children of Assur. 7 Thus † shee committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom shee doted, with all their idoles she defiled her selfe.

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredomes brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruſed the breaſtes of her virginitie, and powred their whoredomes vpon her.

9 Wherefore haue I deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Aſſyrians, vpon whome ſhe doted.

* 2 Kings. 18.

10 Theſe diſcouered her nakedneſſe, they tooke her ſonnes and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſwoord: and ſhee became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

† Heb. a name.

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw this, ſhee † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then ſhee, and in her whoredoms † more then her ſiſter in her whoredomes.

† Heb. ſhe corrupted her inordinate loue more than ſhee. † Hebr. more then he inordinate of her ſiſter.

12 She doted vpon the * Aſſyrians her neighbours, captaines and rulers clothed moſt gorgiouſly, horſemen riding vpon horſes, all of them deſireable young men.

* 2. Kings. 16.7.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhe was defiled, that they tooke both one way;

14 And that ſhe increaſed her whoredomes: for when ſhee ſaw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loynes, exceeding in died attire vpon their heads, all of them princes to looke to, after the maner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativitie:

16 And † aſſoone as ſhee ſaw them with her eyes, ſhee doted vpon them, and ſent meſſengers vnto them into Caldea.

† Hebr. at the ſight of her eyes.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and ſhee was polluted with them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

† Heb. children of Babel. † Hebr. loaded or diſcontented.

18 So ſhee diſcouered her whoredomes, and diſcouered her nakedneſſe, then my mind was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhee multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhee had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhee doted vpon their paramours, whoſe fleſh is as the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue is like the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſſe of thy youth, in bruſing thy teates by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raiſe vp thy louers againſt thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on euery ſide,

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Aſſyrians with them, all of them deſireable young men, Captaines and rulers, great Lords and renowmed, all of them riding vpon horſes.

24 And they ſhall come againſt thee with charets, wagons and wheeles, and with an aſſembly of people which ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler, and ſhield, and helmet round about: and I will ſet iudgement before them, and they ſhall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will ſet my iealouſie againſt thee, and they ſhall deale furiouſly with thee: they ſhall take away thy noſe and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſwoord: they ſhall take thy ſonnes and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhall be deuoured by fire.

26 They ſhall alſo ſtrippe thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

† Hebr. inſtruments of thy decking.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdneſſe to ceaſe from thee, and thy whoredome brought from the land of Egypt: ſo that thou ſhalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus ſayth the Lord GOD; Beholde, I will deliuer thee into the hand of them whom thou hateſt, into the hand of them from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they ſhall deale with thee hatefully, and ſhall take away all thy labour, and ſhall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakedneſſe of thy whoredomes ſhall bee diſcouered, both thy lewdneſſe and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe theſe things vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt gone a whoring after the heathen, and becauſe thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou haſt walked in the way of thy ſiſter, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, Thou

Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cuppe deepe and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorne and had in derision, it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt bee filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cuppe of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sheards thereof, and plucke off thyne owne breasts: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus sayth the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD sayd moreouer vnto mee, Sonne of man, wilt thou * iudge Aholah and Aholibah? yea declare vnto them their abomination;

37 That they haue committed adultery, and blood is in their handes and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes, whom they bare vnto mee, to passe for them through the fire to deuoure them.

38 Moreouer this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuarie in the same day, and haue prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slayne their children to their idoles, when they came the same day into my Sanctuary to prophane it, and loe, * thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And further more that yee haue sent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe they came, for whom thou diddest wash thy selfe, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

41 And satest vpon a † stately bedde, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought Sabeans from the wildernesse, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

43 Then said I vnto her that was olde in adulteries, Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and shee with them?

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah, & vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * iudge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their handes.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, and ye shall beare the sinnes of your idoles, and yee shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is shewed the irreuocable destruction of Ierusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamity of the Iewes to be beyond all sorow.

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, the Word of the LORD came vnto me, saying.

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, euen of this same day: the king of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set it on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pices thereof into it, euen euery good peace, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flocke, and ‖ burne also the bones vnder it, and make it boyle well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody citie, to the pot whose scumme is therein, and whose scumme

* Chap. 16. 38.

† Heb. for a removing and spoile.

‖ Or, single them out.

* Ezek. 20. 4. and 22. 2. ‖ Or, plead for.

* 2. King. 21. 4.

† Heb. coming.

† Heb. honourable. * Prou. 7. 17

† Heb. of the multitude of men. ‖ Or, drunkards.

† Heb. whoredomes.

‖ Or, heape.

the horsemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets when he shal enter into thy gates, as men enter into a citie where in is made a breach.

† Hebr. according to the entrings of a citie broken up

11 With the hooffes of his horses shall he tread downe all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a pray of thy merchandise, and they shall breake downe thy walles, and destroy † their pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

† Heb. houses of thy desire.

13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harpes shalbe no more heard.

* Is 24 8. & ver 7 34 & 33 10 9

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: they shall be a place to spread nets vpon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the Iles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded crie, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the sea shall come downe from their throones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidred garments: they shall cloth themselues with † trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at euery moment, and bee astonished at thee.

† Hebr. tremblings.

*Reue. 18.9

17 And they shall take vp a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of † Sea faring men, the renowned citie, which wast strong in the sea, thee and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour to be on all that haunt it!

† Heb of the Sea.

18 Now shall the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the Iles that are in the sea, shall bee troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee,

20 When I shall bring thee downe, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of olde, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou bee not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt be no more: though thou bee sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. terrours.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entrie of the sea, which art a merchant of the people for many Iles, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O Tyrus, thou hast said, I am † of perfit beautie.

† Heb. perfit of beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the † midst of the seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beautie.

† Heb. heart.

5 They haue † made all thy shippe bords of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

† Heb. built

6 Of the okes of Bashan haue they made thine ‖ oares: the † company of the Ashurites haue made thy benches of Buxie, brought out of the Iles of Chittim.

‖ Or, they haue made hatches of yuorie with teeth. † Heb. the daughter.

7 Fine linnen with broidred worke from Egypt, was that which thou spreddest forth to be thy saile ‖ blew and purple from the Iles of Elishah was that which couered thee.

‖ Or purple and skarlet.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Aruad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee, to occupie thy merchandise.

‖ Or, stoppers of chinks. Heb. strengthners.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comelines.

11 The men of Aruad with thine armie were vpon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their shields vpon thy walls round about: they haue made thy beautie perfect.

12 Tar-

12 Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kind of riches: with siluer, yron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal and Meshech, they were thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy faires with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants, many Iles were the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, homes of Iuorie, and Ebenie.

16 Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † wares of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeraulds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linen, and Cozall, and ‖ Agate.

17 Iudah and the land of Israel they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honie, and oile, & ‖ balme.

18 Damascus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also and Iauan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: bright yron, Casia and Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes and rammes and goats: in these were they thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur and Chilmad were thy merchants.

24 These were thy merchants in all ‖ sorts of things, in blew † clothes and broidered worke, and in chests of rich apparell, bound with cordes and made of Cedar among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the middest of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the East winde hath broken thee in the † middest of the Seas.

27 Thy * riches and thy faires, thy merchandise, thy mariners and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy marchandise, and all thy men of warre that are in thee, ‖ and in all thy company, which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the ‖ middest of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, and all the pilots of the Sea, shall come downe from their ships, they shall stand vpon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to bee heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast vp dust vpon their heads, they shall wallow themselues in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselues vtterly balde for thee, and gird them with sackecloth, and they shall weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, saying, what citie is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the middest of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the Seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time when thou shalt bee broken by the Seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the middest of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles shall bee astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall bee troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt bee a † terrour, and † never shalt be any more.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation, of his great glory corrupted by sinne. 20 The iudgement of Zidon. 24 The restauration of Israel.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say vnto the prince of Tyrus, Thus

‖ Or, merchandise.

† Hebr. workes.

‖ Or, Chrysoprasse.

‖ Or, resin.

‖ Or, Mouzal.

† Hebr. clothes of freedome.

† Hebr. they were the merchants of thy hand.

‖ Or, excellent things. † Hebr. folding.

† Hebr. heart.

* Reuel. 18. 9. &c.

‖ Or, euen vnto the midst

‖ Or, heart

‖ Or, waues.

† Hebr. terrours.

† Hebr. shalt not be for euer.

Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seat of God, in the † middest of the seas; * yet thou art a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

† Heb. heart * Iay 31. 23.

3 Behold, thou art wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisdome and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and siluer into thy treasures.

† Heb. by the greatnesse of thy wisdome.

5 † By thy great wisedome, and by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God,

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beautie of thy wisedome, & they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slaine in the middest of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God: but thou shalt be a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.

‖ Or, woundeth.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest vp the summe, full of wisedome and perfect in beautie.

13 Thou hast bene in Eden the garden of God, euery pretious stone was thy couering, the ‖ Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onyx, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emerande, and the Carbuncle and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

‖ Or, ruby. ‖ Or, chrysolite. ‖ Or, Chrysoprase.

14 Thou art the annointed Cherub that couereth: and I haue set thee so; thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou hast walked vp and downe in the middest of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the middest of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the middest of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beautie, thou hast corrupted thy wisdome by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before Kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the middest of thee, it shall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a † terrour, and neuer shalt thou be any more.

† Heb. terrours.

20 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophecie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee O Zidon, and I will bee glorified in the middest of thee: and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be iudged in the middest of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall bee no more a pricking briar vnto the house of Israel, nor any grieuing thorne of all that are round about them that despised them, and they shal know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel frō the people among whom they are scattered and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall builde houses, and plant vineyards:

‖ Or, with confidence.

vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgments vpon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I am the LORD their GOD.

‖ Or, spoile.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The iudgment of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 13 The restauration thereof, after fourtie yeeres. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar. 21 Israel shall be restored.

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the twelfth day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophecie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speake and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great *dragon that lieth in the middest of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer is mine owne, and I haue made it for my selfe.

* Psal. 74. 13, 14. Isa. 27. 1. & 51. 9.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middest of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee thrown into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

† Heb. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the LORD, because they haue bene a * staffe of reede to the house of Israel.

* 2. Kings 18. 21. Isa. 36. 6.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loynes to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shalbe desolate and waste and they shall knowe that I am the LORD: because he hath said, The riuer is mine, and I haue made it.

10 Beholde therefore, I am against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waste and desolate, from the towre of † Syene euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

† Heb. wastes of waste. † Heb. Seuenech.

11 No foot of man shal passe through it, nor foote of beast shall passe through it, neither shall it bee inhabited fourtie yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreyes that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are layed waste shalbe desolate fourtie yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourtie yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

* Isai. 19. 23. Ier. 46. 26.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdome.

‖ Or, birth † Heb. low.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shall bee no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquitie to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and twentieth yeere, in the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his armie to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made balde, and euery shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his armie for Tyrus for the seruice that he had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and her shall take her multitude, and † take her spoile, and take her prey, and it shall bee the wages for his armie.

† Heb. spoile her spoile, and prey her prey.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour wherewith hee serued against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, for his hire.

12 ¶ In

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to budde forth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers, 20 The arme of Babylon shalbe strengthened to breake the arme of Egypt.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man prophecie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, Woe worth the day.

3 For the day is neere, euen the day of the LORD is neere, a cloudie day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine shalbe in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shalbe broken downe.

‖ Or, feare

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shal fal with them by the sword.

† Heb. Phut

† Heb. of the couenant

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shalbe in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

† Heb. broken.

9 In that day shall messengers goe forth from me in shippes, to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt, to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar, king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † drie, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I wil make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken it.

† Heb. drought.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idoles, and I will cause their ‖ images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

* Zach. 13. 2.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and wil execute iudgements in No.

‖ Or, Tanis.

15 And I will powre my furie vpon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I wil cut off the multitude of No.

‖ Or, Pelusium

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall haue great paine, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall haue distresses daily.

17 The yong men of ‖ Auen and of ‖ Phibeseth, shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall goe into captiuitie.

‖ Or, Heliopolis
‖ Or, Pubastum.

18 At Tehaphneches also the day shalbe ‖ darkned when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: & the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuitie.

‖ Or, restrained.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first moneth in the seuenth day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and loe, it shall not bee bound vp to bee healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes, and hee shall grone before him, with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the armes of

of the king of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall knowe that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, & he shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 A relation vnto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 and the fall thereof, for pride. 18 The like destruction of Egypt.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yere, in the third moneth, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 Behold, the Assyrian was a Cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an hie stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ set him vp on high with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot forth.

6 All the * foules of heauen made their nests in his boughs, and vnder his branches did all the beastes of the field bring forth their yong, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his roote was by great waters.

8 The Cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the Firre trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beauty.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, enuied him.

10 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and hee hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height,

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: hee shall surely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his shadow and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shalbe vpon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoot vp their top among the thicke boughes, neither | their trees stand vp in their height all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the middest of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when hee went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I restrained the floods therof, and the great waters were stayed, and I caused Lebanon to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and beast of Lebanon, all that drinke water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe into hell with him vnto them that be slaine with the sword, and they that were his arme that dwelt vnder his shadow in the middest of the heathen.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glory & in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the middest of the vncircumcised, with them that be slaine with the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. faire of branches.

‖ Or, nourished. ‖ Or, brought him vp. † Heb. conduits.

‖ Or, when it sent them forth.

* Dan. 4.

* Gen. 2.

† Heb. in doing we shall doe vnto him

| Or, stand vpon themselues for their height.

† Heb. to be blacke.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt.
11 The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.
17 It shalbe brought downe to hell, among all the vncircumcised Nations.

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like a young lyon of the nations, ‖ or thou art as a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feete, and fouledst their riuers.

‖ Or, dragon.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will therefore * spread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee vp in my net.

* Chap 12. 13. and 17. 20.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee forth vpon the open field, and will cause all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, euen to the mountaines, and the riuers shall be full of thee.

‖ Or, the land of thy swimming

7 And when I shall ‖ * put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke: I will couer the Sunne with a cloud, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

‖ Or, extinguish. * Isai 13. 10. Ioel 2. 31. and 3. 15. mat. 24 29.

8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and set darkenesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. lights of the light in heauen. † Hebr. them darke.

9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many people, when I shal bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

† Hebr. prouoke to anger, or greefe.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at euery moment, euerie man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shal come vpon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoyle the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beastes thereof from beside the great waters, neither shall the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofes of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, and cause their riuers to run like oyle, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the countrey shall be † destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I am the LORD.

† Hebr. desolate from the fulnes thereof.

16 This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, euen for Egypt and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, & cast them downe, euen her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beauty? goe downe, and be thou layed with the vncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the middest of them that are slaine by the sword: she is deliuered ‖ to the sword, draw her and all her multitudes.

‖ Or, the sword is layd.

21 The strong among the mightie shall speake to him out of the middest of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumcised, slaine by the sword.

22 Ashur is there, and all her companie: his graues are about him: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graues are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which caused ‖ terrour in the land of the liuing.

‖ Or, a fraying.

24 There is Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which are gone downe vncircumcised into the

the nether parts of the earth, which
caused their terrour in the land of the li-
uing, yet haue they borne their shame
with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue set her a bed in the
middest of the slaine with all her multi-
tudes: her graues are round about him,
all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the
sword: though their terrour was caus-
ed in the land of the liuing, yet haue
they borne their shame with them that
goe downe to the pit: hee is put in the
midst of them that be slaine.

26 There is Meshech, Tubal, and
all her multitude: her graues are round
about him: all of them vncircumcised,
slaine by the sword, though they caused
their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they shall not lie with the
mighty, that are fallen of the vncircumci-
sed, which are gone downe to hell
† with their weapons of warre: and
they haue layd their swords vnder their
heads, but their iniquities shall be vpon
their bones, though they were the ter-
rour of the mighty in the land of the
liuing.

28 Yea thou shalt bee broken in the
midst of the vncircumcised, and shalt lie
with them that are slaine with the sword.

29 There is Edom, her kings and all
her princes, which with their might are
† layd by them that were slaine by the
sword: they shall lye with the vncir-
cumcised, and with them that go downe
to the pit.

30 There be the princes of the North
all of them, and all the Zidonians:
which are gone downe with the slaine,
with their terrour they are ashamed of
their might, and they lie vncircumcised
with them that bee slaine by the sword,
and beare their shame with them that
goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall
bee comforted ouer all his multitude,
euen Pharaoh and all his armie slaine
by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue caused my terrour in
the land of the liuing: and hee shall bee
layd in the middest of the vncircumcised
with them that are slaine with the
sword, euen Pharaoh and all his multi-
tude, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. with weapons of their warre.

† Heb. giuen or put.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duety of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admonished of his duety. 10 God sheweth the iu-
stice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards reuolters. 17 He maintaineth his Iustice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ierusalem, hee propheseth the desolation of the land. 30 Gods iudgement vpon the mockers of the Prophets.

AGaine the worde of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake to the children of thy people, and say vnto them, † when I bring the sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman,

3 If when hee seeth the sword come vpon the land, hee blow the Trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then † whosoeuer heareth the sound of the Trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall bee vpon his owne head.

5 Hee heard the sound of the Trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood shall bee vpon him: but hee that taketh warning, shall deliuer his soule.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the Trumpet, and the people bee not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, hee is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ So thou, O sonne of man, I haue set thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the word at my mouth, & warne them from mee.

8 When I say vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, if thou doest not speake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man shal die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheless, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he doe not turne from his way, he shall die in his iniquitie: but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus ye speake, saying, If our transgressions and our sinnes be vpon vs, & wee pine away in them, how should we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way & liue: turne

† Heb. a land when I bring a sword vpon it.

† Heb. hee that hearing heareth.

* Chap. 3. 17, &c.

* 2. Sam. 14. 14. chap. 18. 32.

yee, turne ye from your euill wayes, for
* Chap. 18. 31. * why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou sonne of man, say vnto the children of thy people, The
* Chap. 18. 24. * righteousnesse of the righteous shall not deliuer him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickednesse of the wicked, hee shall not fall thereby in the day that hee turneth from his wickednesse, neither shall the righteous be able to liue for his righteousnesse in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely liue: if he trust to his owne righteousnes and commit iniquitie, all his righteousnesses shall not bee remembred, but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Againe, When I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, if hee turne from his sinne, and do that which is † lawfull and right;

† Heb. iudgement and iustice.

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, giue againe that hee had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquitie, hee shall surely liue, hee shall not die.

16 None of his sinnes that hee hath committed, shall bee mentioned vnto him: hee hath done that which is lawfull and right, hee shall surely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, hee shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall liue thereby.

* Chap. 18 25. 20 ¶ Yet yee say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. O yee house of Israel, I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuitie, in the tenth moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, that one that had escaped out of Jerusalem, came vnto mee, saying,
* 2. King. 25 * The citie is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon me in the euening, afore hee that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill hee came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened,
* Chap. 24. 27. and I was no more * dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and shed blood: and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Yee stand vpon your sword, yee worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife, and shall yee possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes, shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beasts † to be deuoured: and they that be in the forts and in the caues, shall die of the pestilence.

† Heb. to deuourehim.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pompe of her strength shall cease: and the mountaines of Israel shalbe desolate, that none shal passe through.

† Heb. desolation and desolation. * Cha. 7. 24. and 24. 21. and 30. 6, 7.

29 Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I haue layd the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee † as the people commeth, and they ‖ sit before thee as my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth ¶ they shew much loue, but their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

† Heb. according to the coming of the people. ‖ Or, my people sit before thee. ¶ Heb. they make loues or iests.

32 And loe, thou art vnto them as † a very louely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

† Heb. a song of loues.

33 And when this commeth to passe (loe it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproofe of the shepherds. 7 Gods iudgement against them. 11 His prouidence for his flocke. 20 The kingdome of Christ.

And

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,
2 Sonne of man, prophecie against the *shepheards of Israel, prophecie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepheards, woe be to the shepheards of Israel that doe feede themselues: should not the shepheards feed the flockes?
*Iere. 23. 1.
3 Ye eate the fat, and yee clothe you with the wooll, yee kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flocke.
4 The diseased haue yee not strengthened, neither haue yee healed that which was sicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue yee brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue yee sought that which was lost, but with *force and with cruelty haue yee ruled them.
*1. Pet. 5. 3.
5 And they were scattered ‖ because there is no shepheard: and they became meate to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.
‖ Or, without a shepheard and so vers. 8.
6 My sheepe wandred through all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea, my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke after them.
7 ¶ Therefore, yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.
8 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meate to euery beast of the field, because there was no shepheard, neither did my shepheards search for my flocke, but the shepheards fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:
9 Therefore, O yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.
10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against the shepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepheards feede themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meate for them.
11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.
12 †As a shepheard seeketh out his flocke in the day that hee is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue been scattered in the cloudy and darke day.
†Heb. according to the seeking.
13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.
14 I will feede them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their folde be: there shall they lie in a good folde, and in a fat pasture shall they feede vpon the mountaines of Israel.
15 I will feede my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.
16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will bind vp that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with iudgement.
17 And as for you, O my flocke, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene †cattell and cattell, betweene the rames and the †hee goates.
†Heb. small cattell of lambes and kids. †Heb. great hee goates.
18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you, to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but ye must tread downe with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but yee must foule the residue with your feete?
19 And as for my flocke, they eat that which ye haue troden with your feete: and they drinke that which ye haue fouled with your feete.
20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, euen I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.
21 Because yee haue thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your hornes, till yee haue scattered them abroad:
22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.
23 And I will set vp one* shepheard ouer them, and hee shall feede them, euen my seruant Dauid; he shall feede them, and he shall bee their shepheard.
*Isa. 40. 11. Ioh. 10. 11.
24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my seruant Dauid a prince among them, I the LORD haue spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shal dwell safely in the wilderneſſe, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing, and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shall bee showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be a pray to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them, but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise vp for them a *plant ‖ of renowne, and they shall bee no more †consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God am with them, and that they, euen the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my *flocke of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord GOD.

*Isa. 11.1. Ier. 23.5. ‖ Or, for renowne. † Heb. taken away.

*Ioh. 10.11

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of Mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying:

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Mount Seir, and prophecie against it.

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee †most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt bee desolate, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖perpetuall hatred, and hast †shed the blood of the children of Israel by the † force of the sword in the time of their calamitie, in the time that their iniquity had an end:

6 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir †most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, & him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hilles, and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers shal they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, & thy cities shall not returne, and ye shal know that I am the LORD.

10 Because thou hast sayd; These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we will *possesse it, ‖whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine enuie, which thou hast vsed out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my selfe knowen amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know, that I am the LORD, and that I haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying; They are layd desolate, they are giuen vs †to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth yee haue †boasted against mee, and haue multiplied your words against mee: I haue heard them.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD; when the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea euen all of it, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

†Heb. desolation and desolation.

‖ Or, hatred of old. † Heb. powred out the children † Heb. hands.

*Psal 83.4, 12. ‖ Or, though the Lord was there.

†Heb. to deuoure.

†Heb. magnified.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully vsed it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised vnto it. 16 Israel was reiected for their sin, 21 and shalbe restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs kingdome.

ALso thou sonne of man, prophecie vnto the mountaines of Israel, and say, Yee mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus sayth the Lord GOD, *Because

*Chap.6.1. * Because the enemie had sayd against you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophecie and say, Thus saith the LORD GOD, † Because they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that ye might be a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

† Hebr. because for because.

‖ Or, ye are made to come vpon the lip of the tongue.

4 Therefore ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the ‖ riuers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a pray and derision to the residue of the heathen that are round about:

‖ Or, becomes or dales.

5 Therefore thus sayth the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, & against all Idumea, which haue appointed my land vnto their possession, with the ioy of all their heart, with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a pray.

6 Prophecie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I haue spoken in my iealousie and in my furie, because ye haue borne the shame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall beare their shame.

8 ¶ But yee, O mountaines of Israel, ye shall shoote forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye shall be tilled and sowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the house of Israel, euen all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the waste shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruite, and I will settle you after your olde estates: and will doe better vnto you, then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

12 Yea I will cause men to walke vpon you, euen my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereaue them of men.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say vnto you, Thou land deuourest vp men, and hast bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou shalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, cause to fall.

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou beare the reproch of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, When the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the vncleannesse of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my furie vpon them for the blood that they had shed vpon the land, and for their idoles wherewith they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreyes: according to their way and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen whither they went, they * prophaned my holy Name, when they said to them, These are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

*Ifa.52.5. rom.2.24.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had prophaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I doe not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye haue prophaned among the heathen whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name which was prophaned among the heathen, which ye haue prophaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know, that I am the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before ‖ their eyes.

‖ Or, your.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 Then

25 Then will I sprincle cleane water vpon you, and ye shalbe cleane: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idoles will I cleanse you.

26 A *new heart also will I giue you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stonie heart out of your flesh, and I will giue you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my *Spirit within you, and cause you to walke in my Statutes, and ye shall keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

28 And ye shal dwel in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I wil be your God.

29 I wil also saue you from all your vncleannesses, and I will call for the corne, and will increase it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that yee shall receiue no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall yee remember your owne euil wayes, and your doings that were not good, and shall lothe your selues in your owne sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes doe I this, saith the Lord GOD, be it knowen vnto you: be ashamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall haue cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shalbe builded.

34 And the desolate land shalbe tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of *Eden, and the waste and desolate and ruined cities, are become fenced, and are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: I *the LORD haue spoken it, and I will doe it.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this bee enquired of by the house of Israel, to doe it for them: I will increase them with men like a flocke.

38 As the †holy flocke, as the flocke of Ierusalem in her solemne feastes, so shal the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

Iere. 32. 39. chap. 11. 19.

* Chap. 11 19.

* Chap. 28. 13.

* Chap. 17. 24. and 22. 14. and 37. 14.

† Hebr. flocke of holy things.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the resurrection of drie bones, 11 the dead hope of Israel is reuiued. 15 By the vniting of two stickes, 18 is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Iudah. 20 The promises of Christes Kingdome.

THe hand of the LORD was vpon mee, and caried mee out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set mee downe in the middest of the valley which was full of bones,

2 And caused mee to passe by them round about, and behold, there were very many in the open ‖ valley, and loe, they were very dry.

3 And hee said vnto mee, Sonne of man, can these bones liue? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Againe he said vnto me, Prophecie vnto these bones, and say vnto them, O yee drie bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto these bones, Behold, I wil cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall liue.

6 And I will lay sinewes vpon you, and will bring vp flesh vpon you, and couer you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall liue, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

7 So I prophecied as I was commanded: and as I prophecied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe, the sinewes & the flesh came vp vpon them, and the skin couered them aboue, but there was no breath in them.

9 Then said he vnto me, Prophecie vnto the ‖ winde, prophecie sonne of man, and say to the Winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

10 So I prophecied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they liued, and stood vp vpon their feete, an exceeding great armie.

11 Then he said vnto me, Sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are

‖ Or, champion.

‖ Or, breath.

are dried, and our hope is lost, wee are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophecie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I wil open your graues, and cause you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And yee shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and yee shall liue, and I shall place you in your owne land: then shall ye know that I the LORD haue spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying;

16 Moreouer thou sonne of man, take thee one sticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another sticke, and write vpon it: For Ioseph the sticke of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one sticke, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs what thou meanest by these?

19 Say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the sticke of Ioseph which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, euen with the sticke of Iudah, and make them one sticke, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the stickes whereon thou writest, shalbe in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery side, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, and *one King shall be king to them all: and they shalbe no more two nations, neither shall they bee diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

*Iohn 10. 16.

23 Neither shall they defile themselues any more with their idoles, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will saue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they bee my people, and I will be their God.

24 And *Dauid my seruant shall be King ouer them, and they all shall haue one shepheard: they shall also walke in my iudgements, and obserue my statutes, and doe them.

*Ier. 23.5. and 30.9. chap.34.23

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my seruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, euen they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my seruant Dauid shalbe their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer I will make a *couenant of peace with them, it shall bee an euerlasting couenant with them, and I will place them and multiply them, and will set my *Sanctuary in the middest of them for euermore.

*Psal.89.4. chap.34.25

*2.Cor.6. 16.

27 My Tabernacle also shalbe with them: yea, I will bee *their God, and they shalbe my people.

*Chap.11. 20. and 14. 11.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD doe sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuarie shall bee in the middest of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The armie, 8 and malice of Gog. 14 Gods iudgement against him.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against *Gog, the land of Magog the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophecie against him,

*Reu 20 8. | Or, prince of the chiefe.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put *hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine armie, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, euen a great company with bucklers & shields, all of them handling swords.

*Ezec.29.4.

5 Persia, Ethiopia and | Libya with them, all of them with shield & helmet:

| Or, Phut.

6 Gomer and all his bandes, the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, and many people with thee.

7 Bee

7 Bee thou prepared, and prepare for thy ſelfe, thou and all thy company, that are aſſembled vnto thee, and bee thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited: in the latter yeeres thou ſhalt come into the land, that is brought backe from the ſword, and is gathered out of many people againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, which haue beene alwayes waſte: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they ſhall dwell ſafely all of them.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come like a ſtorme, thou ſhalt bee like a cloude to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the LORD GOD; It ſhall alſo come to paſſe, that at the ſame time ſhall things come into thy minde, and thou ſhalt ‖ thinke an euil thought.

11 And thou ſhalt ſay: I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at reſt, that dwell ‖ ſafely, all of them dwelling without walles, and hauing neither barres nor gates;

12 †To take a ſpoile, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand vpon the deſolate places that are now inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the †middeſt of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the yong Lions thereof, ſhall ſay vnto thee, Art thou come to take a ſpoile? haſt thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carie away ſiluer and golde, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great ſpoile?

14 ¶ Therefore, ſonne of man, prophecie and ſay vnto Gog, Thus ſaith the LORD GOD, In that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafely, ſhalt thou not know it?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horſes, a great company, and a mighty armie.

16 And thou ſhalt come vp againſt my people of Iſrael, as a cloud to couer the land, it ſhall bee in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee againſt my land, that the heathen may know mee, when I ſhall be ſanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD GOD; Art thou he, of whom I haue ſpoken in old time † by my ſeruants the Prophets of Iſrael, which prophecied in thoſe dayes many yeeres, that I would bring thee againſt them?

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe at the ſame time, when Gog ſhall come againſt the land of Iſrael, ſayeth the LORD GOD, that my fury ſhall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealouſie, and in the fire of my wrath haue I ſpoken: ſurely in that day, there ſhall be a great ſhaking in the land of Iſrael,

20 So that the fiſhes of the ſea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, ſhall ſhake at my preſence, and the mountaines ſhall be throwen downe, and the ‖ ſteepe places ſhall fall, and euery wall ſhall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a ſword againſt him throughout all my mountaines, ſaith the LORD GOD: euery mans ſword ſhalbe againſt his brother.

22 And I will pleade againſt him with peſtilence and with blood, and I will raine vpon him and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that are with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haileſtones, fire, and brimſtone.

23 Thus will I *magnifie my ſelfe, and ſanctifie my ſelfe, and I will bee knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Gog. 8 Iſraels victory. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog. 17 The feaſt of the foules. 23 Iſrael hauing bene plagued for their ſinnes, ſhall bee gathered againe with eternall fauour.

Therefore thou ſonne of man, prophecie againſt Gog, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD GOD, Behold, I am againſt thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and ‖ leaue but the ſixt part of thee, and will cauſe thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Iſrael:

3 And I will ſmite thy bow out of thy

‖ Or, conceiue a miſchieuous purpoſe.

‖ Or, confidently.

† Hebr. to ſpoile the ſpoile, and to prey the prey.

† Hebr. nauel.

† Hebr. by the hands.

‖ Or, towres, or, ſtarres.

* Chap. 36. 23. & 37. 28.

‖ Or, ſtrike thee with ſixe plagues, Or, draw thee backe, with an hooke of ſixe teeth, as chap. 38. 4

† Heb. the ſides of the North.

thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou & all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue spoken it, saith the LORD GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the yles, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowen in the middest of my people Israel, and I will not let them pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, the holy one in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this is the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe forth and shall set on fire, and burne the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the handstaues and the speares, and they shall ‖ burne them with fire seuen yeeres.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe any out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoile those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shal come to passe at that day, that I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the ‖ noses of the passengers, and there shal they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call it the valley of ‖ Hamon-gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel bee burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea all the people of the land shal bury them, and it shall bee to them a renowme the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out † men of continual employment, passing through the land, to burie with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers that passe through the land, when any seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon gog.

16 And also the name of the citie shall be ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, and come, gather your selues on euery side to my ‖ sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, euen a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eate flesh and drinke blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mightie, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eate fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captiuitie for their iniquitie: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies, so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleannesse and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuitie of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be iealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.

27 When

† Heb. wing.
† Heb. to deuoure.
† Heb. the face of the field.
‖ Or, confidently.
‖ Or, kindleth
‖ Or, make a fire for them.
‖ Or, mouthes.
| That is the multitude of Gog.
† Heb. men of continuance.
† Heb. knild.
| That is the multitude.
† Heb to the foule of euery wing
‖ Or, slaughter.
† Heb great goates.

27 When I haue brought them a-
gaine from the people, and gathered
them out of their enemies lands, and
*am sanctified in them in the sight of
many nations;
28 Then shall they know that I am
the LORD their God, † which caused
them to be led into captiuity among the
heathen: but I haue gathered them
vnto their owne land, and haue left
none of them any more there.
29 Neither will I hide my face any
more from them: for I haue *powred
out my Spirit vpon the house of Isra-
el, saith the Lord GOD.

* Chap. 36. 23.

† Heb by my causing of them &c.

* Ioel 2.28. acts 2.17.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner and end of the vision.
6 The description of the East gate, 20 of the North gate, 24 of the South gate, 32 of the East gate, 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight Tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the fiue and twentieth
yeere of our captiuitie, in
the beginning of the yeere,
in the tenth day of the mo-
neth, in the fourteenth
yeere after that the citie was smitten,
in the selfe same day, the hand of the
LORD was vpon mee, and brought
me thither.
2 In the visions of God brought
he mee into the land of Israel, and set
mee vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by
which was as the frame of a city on the
South.
3 And hee brought mee thither, and
behold, there was a man, whose appea-
rance was like the appearance of brasse,
with a line of flaxe in his hand, & a mea-
suring reede; and he stood in the gate.
4 And the man sayde vnto mee,
Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes,
and heare with thine eares, & set thine
heart vpon all that I shall shew thee:
for to the intent that I might shew them
vnto thee, art thou brought hither: de-
clare all that thou seest, to the house of
Israel.
5 And behold a wall on the outside
of the house round about: and in the
mans hand a measuring reede of sixe cu-
bites long, by the cubite, and an hand
breadth: so he measured the breadth of
the building, one reede, and the height
one reede.
6 ¶ Then came hee vnto the gate
† which looketh toward the East, and
went vp the staires thereof, and mea-
sured the threshold of the gate, which was
one reed broad, and the other threshold
of the gate, which was one reede broad.
7 And euery little chamber was one
reede long, and one reede broad, and be-
tweene the little chambers were fiue cu-
bites, & the threshold of the gate, by the
porch of the gate within was one reede.
8 He measured also the porch of the
gate within, one reede.
9 Then measured hee the porch of
the gate, eight cubites, and the postes
thereof two cubites, and the porch of the
gate was inward.
10 And the litle chambers of the gate
Eastward, were three on this side, and
three on that side, they three were of one
measure, and the postes had one mea-
sure on this side, and on that side.
11 And hee measured the breadth of
the entry of the gate, ten cubites, and the
length of the gate thirteene cubites.
12 The † space also before the little
chambers was one cubite on this side, and
the space was one cubite on that side, and
the little chambers were sixe cubites on
this side, and sixe cubites on that side.
13 Hee measured then the gate from
the roofe of one little chamber to the
roofe of another: the breadth was fiue
and twenty cubits, doore against doore.
14 He made also postes of threescore
cubites, euen vnto the poste of the court
round about the gate.
15 And from the face of the gate of
the entrance, vnto the face of the porch
of the inner gate, were fifty cubites.
16 And there were † narrow windows
to the little chambers, and to their posts
within the gate round about, and like-
wise to the ‖ arches: and windows were
round about ‖ inward: and vpon each
post were palme-trees.
17 Then brought he me into the out-
ward court, and lo there were chambers,
and a pauement, made for the court
round about: thirty chambers were vp-
on the pauement.
18 And the pauement by the side of
the gates ouer against the length of the
gates, was the lower pauement.
19 Then hee measured the breadth
from the forefront of the lower gate,
vnto the forefront of the inner court
‖ without, an hundred cubits Eastward
and Northward.
20 ¶ And the gate of the outward
court,

† Heb. whose face was the way toward the East.

† Heb. closed

‖ Or, galleries or porches.

‖ Or, within.

‖ Or, vpon which.

‖ Or, from without.

court, † that looked toward the North he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† *Heb, whose face was.*

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side, and three on that side, and the postes thereof, and the || arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fiftie cubites, and the breadth five and twentie cubites.

|| *Or, galleries or perches.*

22 And their windowes, and their arches and their palme trees, were after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court was ouer against the gate toward the North and toward the East, and hee measured from gate to gate an hundreth cubites.

24 ¶ After that he brought mee toward the South, and beholde a gate toward the South, and he measured the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length was fiftie cubites and the breadth five and twentie cubites.

26 And there were seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof were before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the postes thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And hee brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and he measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fiftie cubites long, and five and twentie cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about were five and twentie cubits long, and five cubites † broad.

† *Hebr. breadth.*

31 And the arches thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

32 ¶ And hee brought mee into the inner court toward the East, and hee measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof were according to these measures, and there were windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, it was fiftie cubites long, and five and twentie cubites broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

35 ¶ And hee brought mee to the North gate, and measured it according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the postes thereof, and the arches thereof and the windowes to it round about: the length was fiftie cubites, and the breadth five and twentie cubites.

37 And the postes thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the postes of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

40 And at the side without, || as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, were two tables, and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

|| *Or, at the steppe.*

41 Foure tables were on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and an halfe long, and a cubite & a halfe broad, and one cubite high: whereupon also they laide the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were || hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

|| *Or, andirons or the two harthstones.*

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the

North gate: and their prospect was toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, having the prospect toward the North.

45 And hee sayd vnto mee; This chamber whose prospect is toward the South, is for the Priestes, the keepers of the ‖charge of the house.

‖ Or, ward: or, ordinance and so ver. 46.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, is for the priests the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these are the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So hee measured the court, an hundreth cubites long, and an hundreth cubites broad foure square, and the altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And hee brought mee to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, fiue cubites on this side, and fiue cubites on that side: and the bredth of the gate was three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twentie cubites, and the bredth eleuen cubits, and he brought me by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, and there were pillars by the postes, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward he brought mee to the Temple, and measured the posts, sixe cubites broad on the one side, and sixe cubites broade on the other side, which was the bredth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the bredth of the ‖doore was tenne cubites, and the sides of the doore were fiue cubites on the one side, and fiue cubites on the other side, and hee measured the length thereof fortie cubites, and the bredth twentie cubites.

‖ Or, entrance.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the doore two cubites, and the doore sixe cubites, and the bredth of the doore seuen cubites.

4 So he measured the length thereof twentie cubites, and the bredth twentie cubites before the temple, and he said vnto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house sixe cubites, and the bredth of euerie side-chamber foure cubites round about the house on euery side.

6 And the side-chambers were †three, one ouer another, and ‖thirtie in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

† Hebr. side chamber ouer side-chamber. ‖ Or, three and thirty times, or foot † Heb. be holden.

7 And †there was an enlarging and a winding about still vpward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still vpward round about the house: therefore the bredth of the house was still vpward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the middest.

† Heb. it was made broad r and went round.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about; the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reede of sixe great cubites.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which was for the side-chamber without, was fiue cubites, and that which was left, was the place of the side-chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the wideneſſe of twentie cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the bredth of the place that was left, was fiue cubites round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place at the end toward the West, was seuentie cubites broad, and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof nintie cubites.

13 So hee measured the house, an hundred cubites long, and the separate place and the building with the walles thereof, an hundreth cubites long.

14 Also the bredth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the East, an hundred cubites.

15 And he measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place which was behind it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundreth cubites with the inner temple and the porches of the court.

‖ Or seuerall walkes. Or, walkes with pillars.

16 The doore posts and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories, ouer against the doore † sieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground vp to the windows, & the windows were couered.

† Heb. sieling of wood. ‖ Or and the ground vnto the windowes.

17 To

17 To that aboue the dooze, euen vnto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † measure.

† Heb. measures.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and Palme trees, so that a Palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and euery Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the Palme-tree on the one side, and the face of a yong Lyon toward the Palme-tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the dooze were Cherubims and Palme-trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

† Heb. poste.

21 The † postes of the Temple were squared, and the face of the Sanctuarie, the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The Altar of wood was three cubites high, and the length thereof two cubites; and the corners thereof and the length thereof and the walles thereof were of wood: and hee sayd vnto mee; This is the Table that is before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuarie had two doores.

24 And the doores had two leaues a piece, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one dooze, and two leaues for the other dooze.

25 And there were made on them on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and Palme-trees, like as were made vpon the walles, and there were thicke plankes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windowes and Palme-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side chambers of the house, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The chambers for the Priests. 13 The vse thereof. 19 The measures of the outward court.

THen he brought me foorth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and hee brought mee into the chamber, that was ouer against the separate place, & which was before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundreth cubites was the North dooze, and the breadth was fiftie cubites.

3 Ouer against the twentie cubites which were for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement which was for the vtter court, was gallerie against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was a walke of ten cubites breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper-chambers were shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

‖ Or, did eate of these.
‖ Or, and the building cõsisted of the lower and the middlemost.

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without ouer against the chambers towards the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the vtter court was fiftie cubites: and loe, before the Temple were an hundreth cubites.

9 And ‖ from vnder these chambers ‖ was the entrie one the East side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

‖ Or, from the place
‖ Or, he, that brought me.
‖ Or, as hee came.

10 The chambers were in the thicknes of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers, which were toward the North, as long as they and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that were toward the South, was a dooze in the head of the way, euen the way directly before ỹ wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said hee vnto mee, The North chambers and the South chambers, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where ỹ Priests that approch vnto the LORD shall eate the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, & the sinne offering, and the trespasse offring, for the place is holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they are holy, and

shall put on other garments, and shall approch to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when hee had made an end of measuring the inner house, hee brought mee forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

† Heb. weighed. 16 He measured the East † side with the measuring reede, fiue hundreth reedes, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the North side fiue hundreth reedes, with a measuring reed round about.

18 Hee measured the South side fiue hundred reedes, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ Hee turned about to the west side, and measured fiue hundreth reedes with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about fiue hundreth reedes long, and fiue hundreth broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary and the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the Temple. 7 The sinne of Israel hindered Gods presence. 10 The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obseruation of the Law of the house. 13 The measures, 18 and the ordinances of the Altar

AFterward he brought mee to the gate, euen the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voice was like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

* Chap. 1. 24. * Chap. 1. 4. and 8. 4.

3 And it was * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, euen according to the vision that I saw, ||when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: and I fell vpon my face.

||Or, when I came to prophesie that the citie should be destroyed See chap. 9. 2, 5.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the East.

5 So the Spirit tooke mee vp, and brought mee into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard him speaking vnto me out of the house, & the man stood by mee.

7 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feete, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name, shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carkeises of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my threshoids, and their poste by my postes, ||and the wall betweene mee and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

||Or, for there was but a wall betweene me and them.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkeises of their kings farre from mee, and I will dwell in the middest of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ||patterne.

||Or, summe, or number.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they haue done; shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: & write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the Ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the law of the house; Vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about shall bee most holy: behold, this is the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these are the measures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite is a cubite and an hand breadth, euen the † bottom shalbe a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about shalbe a spanne, and this shalbe the higher place of the Altar.

† Hebr. bosome. † Heb. lippe.

14 And from the bottom vpon the ground, euen to the lower settle, shall be two cubites, and the breadth one cubite, and from the lesser settle euen to the greater settle shal be foure cubits, and the breadth one cubite.

15 So the † altar shalbe foure cubites, and from the † altar and vpward shall be foure hornes.

† Hebr. Harel, that is, the mountaine of God. † Heb. Ariel, that is the Lion of God.

16 And the altar shalbe twelue cubites long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And

17 And the ſettle ſhall bee fourteene cubites long, and fourteene broad in the foure ſquares thereof, and the border about it ſhalbe halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof ſhall be a cubite about, and his ſtaires ſhall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man thus ſaith the LORD GOD, Theſe are the ordinances of the Altar in the day when they ſhall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to ſprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou ſhalt giue to the Prieſts the Leuites that bee of the ſeede of Zadok, which approch vnto mee, to miniſter vnto mee, ſaith the LORD GOD, a yong bullocke for a ſinne offering.

20 And thou ſhalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the foure hornes of it, and one the foure corners of the ſettle, and vpon the border round about: thus ſhalt thou cleanſe and purge it.

21 Thou ſhalt take the bullocke alſo of the ſinne offering, and hee ſhall burne it in the appointed place of the houſe without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the ſecond day thou ſhalt offer a kidde of the goates without blemiſh for a ſinne offering, and they ſhall cleanſe the Altar, as they did cleanſe it with the bullocke.

23 When thou haſt made an end of cleanſing it, thou ſhalt offer a yong bullocke without blemiſh, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemiſh.

24 And thou ſhalt offer them before the LORD, and the Prieſtes ſhall caſt ſalt vpon them, and they ſhall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou prepare euery day a goate for a ſinne offering: they ſhall alſo prepare a yong bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemiſh.

26 Seuen dayes ſhall they purge the Altar and purifie it, and they ſhall † conſecrate themſelues. † *Heb. fill their hands.*

27 And when theſe dayes are expired, it ſhall be that vpon the eight day and ſo forward, the Prieſtes ſhall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your ‖ peace offerings; and I will accept you, ſaith the Lord GOD. ‖ *Or, thanke-offerings.*

CHAP. XLIIII

1 The East gate aſſigned onely to the Prince.
4 The Prieſtes reprooued for polluting of the ſanctuary. 9 Idolaters vncapable of the Prieſts office. 15 The ſonnes of Zadok are accepted therto. 17 Ordinances for the Prieſts.

THen hee brought me backe the way of the gate of the outward ſanctuary which looketh toward the East, and it was ſhut.

2 Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, This gate ſhall bee ſhut, it ſhall not bee opened, and no man ſhall enter in by it; becauſe the LORD the God of Iſrael hath entred in by it, therefore it ſhall be ſhut.

3 It is for the Prince; the Prince, hee ſhall ſit in it to eate breade before the LORD: hee ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and ſhall goe out by the way of the ſame.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the houſe, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the houſe of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD ſayd vnto mee; Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I ſay vnto thee, concerning all the ordinances of the houſe of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the houſe, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary. † *Heb ſet thine heart.*

6 And thou ſhalt ſay to the rebellious, euen to the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; O yee houſe of Iſrael, let it ſuffice you, of all your abominations;

7 In that ye haue brought into my Sanctuarie † ſtrangers vncircumciſed in heart, and vncircumciſed in fleſh, to bee in my Sanctuary to pollute it, euen my Houſe, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, becauſe of all your abominations. † *Heb. children of a ſtranger.*

8 And yee haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye haue ſet keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuarie for your ſelues. ‖ *Or, ward or ordinance. And ſo ver. 14. and 16.*

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, No ſtranger vncircumciſed in heart, nor vncircumciſed in fleſh, ſhall enter into my Sanctuarie, of any ſtranger that is among the children of Iſrael.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away farre from mee, when Iſrael went aſtray, which went aſtray away from mee after their idoles, they ſhall euen beare their iniquitie.

11 Yet they shall bee ministers in my Sanctuary, hauing charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offring, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idoles, and †caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquitie; therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquitie.

†*Hebr. were for a stumbling blocke of iniquitie vnto &c.*

13 And they shall not come neere vnto mee to doe the office of a Priest vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Leuites, the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from mee, they shall come neere to me to minister vnto mee, and they shall stand before mee to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, sayth the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuarie, and they shall come neere to my table to minister vnto mee, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall bee clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll shall come vpon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their loynes: they shall not girde themselues with any thing ‖that causeth sweat.

‖*Or, in sweating places. Heb. in, or with sweat.*

19 And when they goe forth into the vtter court, euen into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their lockes to growe long, they shall only pole their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues a *widow, or her that is †put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow †that had a priest before.

*Leuit. 21. 13.

†*Heb. thrust fourth.*

†*Hebr. from a priest.*

23 And they shall teach my people the difference betweene the holy and prophane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shall keepe my lawes and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no* dead person to defile themselues: but for father or for mother, or for sonne or for daughter, for brother or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

*Leuit. 21. 1, 11.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shal reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court to minister in the Sanctuary, he shal offer his sinne offring, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall bee vnto them for an inheritance; I * am their inheritance: and yee shall giue them no possession in Israel; I am their possession.

*Num. 18. 20. deut. 10 9. and 18. 1, 2. iosh. 12 14. 33.

29 They shal eate the meat offring, and the sinne offring, and the trespasse offring, and euery ‖dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

‖*Or, deuoted.*

30 And the ‖* first of all the first fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall bee the Priestes: yee shall also giue vnto the Priest the first of your dough, that hee may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

‖ *Or, chiefe*
* Exod. 13. 2. and 22. 29. and ver. 30. numb. 3 13. and 18. 12.

31 The Priestes shall not eate of any thing that is * dead of it selfe or torne, whether it be foule or beast.

* Exod. 22. 31. leui. 22. 8.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the Sanctuary, 6 for the citie, 7 and for the Prince, 9 Ordinances for the Prince.

MOreouer, † when yee shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, yee shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of fiue

†*Heb. when ye cause the land to fall.*

†*Heb. holinesse.*

fiue and twentie thousand reedes, and the bredth shalbe ten thousand: this shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the Sanctuarie fiue hundreth in length, with fiue hundreth in bredth, square round about, and fiftie cubites round about, for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

‖ *Or, void places.*

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twentie thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the Sanctuarie and the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall bee for the priests the ministers of the Sanctuarie, which shall come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuarie.

5 And the fiue and twenty thousand of length, and the tenne thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues, for a possession for twentie chambers.

6 ¶ And yee shall appoint the possession of the citie fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twentie thousand long ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And a portion shalbe for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the citie, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the citie from the west side westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length shalbe ouer against one of the portions from the west border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and the rest of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remoue violence and spoile, and execute iudgement and iustice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Heb. expulsions.*

10 Ye shall haue iust * ballances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

* *Leuit. 19. 35, 35, 36.*

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 And the * shekell shallbee twentie Gerahs: twenty shekels, fiue and twentie shekels, fifteene shekels shall be your Maneh.

* *Exod. 30. 13. leuit. 27 35. numb. 3 47.*

13 This is the oblation that ye shal offer, the first part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, & ye shal giue the first part of an Ephah of an Homer of barly.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oile, the Bath of oyle, ye shall offer the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, which is an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths are an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meate offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offerings to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ *Or, kidde.*

‖ *Or, thanke offerings.*

16 All the people of the land † shall giue this oblation ‖ for the prince in Israel.

† *Heb. shall be for.*

‖ *Or, with*

17 And it shall be the princes part to giue burnt offerings, & meat offerings, and drinke offerings, in the feasts, and in the newe moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sinne offering, and the meate offering, and the burnt offering, and the ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

‖ *Or, thanke offerings.*

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth, thou shalt take a yong bullocke without blemish, and clense the Sanctuarie.

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering, and put it vpon the postes of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the postes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth day of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first moneth, in the foureteenth day of the moneth, ye shall haue the Passeouer a feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the Prince prepare for him selfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the Feast hee shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD,

LORD, seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes without blemish dayly the seuen dayes, and a kidde of the goates daily for a sinne offering.

24 And hee shall prepare a meate offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth moneth, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall hee doe the like in the *feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offring, according to the burnt offering, & according to the meat offering, and according to the oile.

*Num. 29. 12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince, in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boyling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, that looketh toward the East, shalbe shut the sixe working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the New moone it shalbe opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall goe forth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the New moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, shall bee sixe lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat offering shalbe an Ephah for a ramme, and the meate offering for the lambes † as he shalbe able to giue, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

† *Hebr. the gift of his hand.*

6 And in the day of the New moone it shall bee a yong bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambes, and a ramme: they shalbe without blemish.

7 And hee shall prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and for the lambs, according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, he shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD, in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall goe forth by the way of the North gate: he shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall goe forth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the midst of them when they goe in, shal goe in, and when they goe forth, shall goe forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shall bee an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and he shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, as hee did on the Sabbath day, then he shall goe forth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD, of a lambe of † the first yeere, without blemish thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

† *Hebr of his yeere.* † *Hebr. morning by morning.*

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning; the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flowre, a meate offering continually by a perpetual ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meate offering, and the oyle, euery morning, for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, it shall be their possession by inheritance:

17 But if hee giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shalbe his to the yeere of liberty: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shalbe his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression

possession, to thrust them out of their possession: but he shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, hee brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests which looked toward ỹ North: and behold there was a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he vnto me, This is the place where the Priests shall boyle the trespasse offring, and the sinne offering, where they shal bake the meate offring: that they beare them not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the vtter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, †in euery corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court there were courts ||ioyned of fourtie cubits long, and thirtie broad: these †foure corners were of one measure.

23 And there was a new building round about in them, round about them foure; and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said he vnto me, These are the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

†*Hebr. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.*
||*Or, made with chimneys.*
†*Heb. cornered.*

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters. 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The diuision of it by lot.

AFterward hee brought me againe vnto the doore of the house and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought hee me out of the way of the gate Northward, and ledde me about the way without vnto the vtter gate by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold there ranne out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubites, and he brought mee through the waters: †the waters were to the ancles.

†*Heb. waters of the ancles.*

4 Againe he measured a thousand, and brought mee through the waters; the waters were to the knees: againe he measured a thousand, and brought mee through; the waters were to the loynes.

5 Afterward hee measured a thousand, and it was a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, †waters to swimme in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

†*Heb. waters of swimming.*

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene this? Then he brought me, and caused me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the †banke of the riuer were very many *trees on the one side and on the other.

†*Heb. lip.*
**Reu.22.2.*

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East country, and go downe into the ||desert, and goe into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shalbe healed.

||*Or, plaine.*

9 And it shall come to passe, that euery thing that liueth, which mooueth, whithersoeuer the †riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

†*Heb. two riuers.*

10 And it shall come to passe that the fishers shall stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto En-eglaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall bee according to their kindes, as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ||shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

||*Or, and that which shall not be healed.*

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, †shall grow all trees for meate, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shal the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ||new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuarie, and the fruite thereof shall be for meate, and the leafe thereof ||for *medicine.

†*Heb. shall come vp.*
||*Or, principall.*
||*Or, for bruises and sores.*
**Reu.22.2.*

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This shall be the border, whereby yee shall inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Joseph shall haue two portions.

14 And

14 And yee shall inherit it, one as well as an other: concerning the which I ||* lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this shall be the border of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is betweene the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ||Hazar Hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the Sea shall be Hazar enan, the border of Damascus, and the North northward, and the border of Hamath: and this is the North side.

18 And the East side yee shall measure from Hauran, and †from Damascus, and from Gilead and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border vnto the East sea: and this is the East side

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ||strife in Kadesh, the ||riuer, to the great Sea; and this is the South side ||Southward.

20 The West side also shall bee the Great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this is the West side.

21 So shall ye diuide this land vnto you according to the Tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that ye shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that sojourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be vnto you as borne in the countrey among the children of Israel, they shall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe that in what Tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye giue him his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 23 The portions of the twelue Tribes, 8 of the Sanctuarie, 15 of the citie and Suburbs, 21 and of the Prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the citie.

NOw these are the names of the tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus Northward to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, a portion for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen vnto the west side, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the west side, a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto the west side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side vnto the west side, a portion for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the East side vnto the West side, shall be the offring which they shall offer of fiue and twentie thousand reedes in bredth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the East side vnto the west side, and the Sanctuarie shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that yee shall offer vnto the LORD, shall be of fiue and twentie thousand in length, and of ten thousand in bredth.

10 And for them, euen for the priests shall be this holy oblation, toward the North, fiue and twenty thousand in length, and toward the West ten thousand in bredth, and toward the East ten thousand in bredth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 It shall bee ||for the Priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which haue kept ||my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offred, shalbe vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites shall haue fiue and twentie thousand in length, and tenne thousand in bredth, all the length shall be fiue & twenty thousand, and the bredth tenne thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits

|| *Or, swore.* * Gen. 12. 7. and 17. 8. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

|| *Or, the middle village.*

† *Heb. from betweene.*

|| *Or, Meribah.* || *Or, valley.* || *Or, toward Teman.*

|| *Or, the sanctified portion shal be for the priests.* || *Or, ward, or, ordinance*

fruits of the land: for it is holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thouſand that are left in the breadth ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand, ſhall bee a prophane place for the citie, for dwelling, and for ſuburbs, and the citie ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

16 And theſe ſhall bee the meaſures thereof, the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and on the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand, and fiue hundred, and the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred.

17 And the ſuburbs of the city ſhall be toward the North two hundred and fiftie, and toward the South two hundred and fiftie, and toward the Eaſt two hundred and fifty, and toward the Weſt two hundred and fifty.

18 And the reſidue in length ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, ſhalbe ten thouſand Eaſtward, and ten thouſand Weſtward: and it ſhall be ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, and the increaſe thereof ſhall bee for food vnto them that ſerue the city,

19 And they that ſerue the citie, ſhall ſerue it out of all the tribes of Iſrael.

20 All the oblation ſhall bee fiue and twentie thouſand, by fiue and twentie thouſand: ye ſhall offer the holy oblation foure ſquare, with the poſſeſſion of the citie.

21 ¶ And the reſidue ſhall bee for the prince on the one ſide, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie ouer againſt the fiue and twenty thouſand, of the oblation toward the Eaſt border, and Weſtward ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand toward the Weſt border, ouer againſt the portions for the prince, and it ſhall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuarie of the houſe ſhall be in the middeſt thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the poſſeſſion of the Leuites, and from the poſſeſſion of the citie, being in the midſt of that which is the princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, ſhall bee for the prince.

23 As for the reſt of the tribes, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Beniamin ſhall haue †a portion:

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide Simeon ſhall haue a portion:

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Iſſachar a portion:

26 And by the border of Iſſachar, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Zebulun a portion:

27 And by the border of Zebulun from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide Gad a portion:

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South ſide Southward, the border ſhall be euen from Tamar, vnto the waters of ||ſtrife in Kadeſh, and to the riuer toward the great ſea.

29 This is the land which ye ſhall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Iſrael for inheritance, and theſe are their portions, ſaith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And theſe are the goings out of the citie, on the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred meaſures.

31 And the gates of the citie ſhall bee after the names of the tribes of Iſrael, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Ioſeph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred meaſures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Iſſachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, with their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Aſher, one gate of Naphtali:

35 It was round about eighteene thouſand meaſures, and the name of the citie from that day ſhall be, † THE LORD is there.

†*Heb.* one portion.

||*Or, Meribah Kadeſh.*

†*Heb. Iehouah Shammah.*

¶ THE

fruits of the land: for it is holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand, shall bee a prophane place for the citie, for dwelling, and for suburbs, and the citie shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shall bee the measures thereof, the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and on the East side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the North two hundred and fiftie, and toward the South two hundred and fiftie, and toward the East two hundred and fifty, and toward the West two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, shalbe ten thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shall be ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall bee for food vnto them that serue the city,

19 And they that serue the citie, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shall bee fiue and twentie thousand, by fiue and twentie thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foure square, with the possession of the citie.

21 ¶ And the residue shall bee for the prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the citie ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the East border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand toward the West border, ouer against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuarie of the house shall be in the middest thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the citie, being in the midst of that which is the princes, betweene the border of Judah, and the border of Beniamin, shall bee for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin shall haue †a portion:

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the East side vnto the West side Simeon shall haue a portion:

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East side vnto the West side, Issachar a portion:

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun a portion:

27 And by the border of Zebulun from the East side vnto the West side Gad a portion:

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South side Southward, the border shall be euen from Tamar, vnto the waters of ||strife in Kadesh, and to the riuer toward the great sea.

29 This is the land which ye shall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these are the goings out of the citie, on the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the citie shall bee after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, with their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali:

35 It was round about eighteene thousand measures, and the name of the citie from that day shall be, † The LORD is there.

†*Heb.* one portion.

||*Or*, *Meribah Kadesh.*

†*Heb. Iehouah Shammah.*

¶ THE

THE BOOKE OF Daniel.

CHAP. I.

1 Iehoiakims captiuitie. 3 Aſhpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael and Azariah. 8 They refuſing the Kings portion, doe proſper with pulſe and water. 17 Their excellency in wiſedome.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of * Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon, vnto Ieruſalem, and beſieged it.

* 2.Kings 24.2. 2.chro.36. 6.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim king of Iudah into his hand, with part of the veſſels of the houſe of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the houſe of his god, and he brought the veſſels into the treaſure houſe of his god.

3 ¶ And the king ſpake vnto Aſhpenaz the maſter of his Eunuches, that he ſhould bring certaine of the children of Iſrael, and of the kings ſeede, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom was no blemiſh, but well fauoured, and ſkilfull in all wiſedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderſtanding ſcience, and ſuch as had ability in them to ſtand in the Kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily prouiſion of the kings meat, and of † the wine which hee dranke: ſo nouriſhing them three yeeres, that at the ende thereof they might ſtand before the king.

† Hebr. the wine of his drinke.

6 Now among theſe were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel the name of Belteſhazzar, and to Hananiah, of Shadrach, and to Miſhael, of Meſhach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purpoſed in his heart, that he would not defile himſelfe with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore hee requeſted of the Prince of the Eunuches, that hee might not defile himſelfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches ſaid vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat, and your drinke: for why ſhould hee ſee your faces † worſe liking then the children which are of your ‖ ſort? then ſhall yee make mee indanger my head to the King.

† Heb. ſadder. ‖ Or, terme, or continuance.

11 Then ſaid Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the Prince of the Eunuches had ſet ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah,

‖ Or the ſeruant.

12 Proue thy ſeruants, I beſeech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue † pulſe † to eat, and water to drinke.

† Heb. of pulſe. † Heb. that we may eat, &c.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meate: and as thou ſeeſt, deale with thy ſeruants.

14 So hee conſented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in fleſh, then all the children, which did eate the portion of the kings meate.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they ſhould drink: and gaue them pulſe.

17 ¶ As for theſe foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and ſkill in all learning and wiſedome, ‖ and Da-

‖ Or, hee made Daniel vnderſtand.

niel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the King had said he should bring them in, then the Prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

†Heb. wisdome of vnderstanding.

20 And in all matters of †wisedome and vnderstanding that the king enquired of them, he found them tenne times better then all the Magicians and Astrologers that were in all his Realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yeere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises and threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inability, are iudged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dreame. 19 Hee blesseth God. 24 Hee staying the Decree, is brought to the King. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels aduancement.

AND in the seconde yeere of the reigne of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commaunded to call the Magicians, and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the King said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in Syriacke, *O King, liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

*Chap. 7. 9

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from mee: if yee will not make known vnto me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be *†cut in pieces, and your houses shalbe made a dunghill.

*Cha. 3. 29. †Cald. made peeces.

6 But if yee shew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, yee shall receiue of mee gifts and ‖rewards, and great honour: therefore shew mee the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

‖Or, Fee, Ezra 5. 17

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered, and said, I know of certainty that ye would †gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

†Cald. buy.

9 But if yee will not make known vnto mee the dreame, there is but one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speake before me, till the time bee changed: therefore tell me the dreame, and I shall know that yee can shew mee the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no King, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to bee slaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel †answered with counsell and wisedome to Arioch the ‖captaine of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

†Cald. returned. ‖Or chiefe marshall. Cald. chiefe of the executioners or slaughter

15 Hee answered and sayd to Arioch the kings captaine, Why is the decree so hastie from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the king, that hee would giue him time, and that hee would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies †of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

†Cald. from before God. ‖Or that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

*Pſal.112. 2,and 113. 28.

20 Daniel anſwered and ſaid, *Bleſſed be the Name of God for euer and euer: for wiſedome and might are his:

21 And hee changeth the times and the ſeaſons: hee remooueth kings, and ſetteth vp kings: hee giueth wiſedome vnto the wiſe, and knowledge to them that know vnderſtanding.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and ſecret things: hee knoweth what is in the darkneſs, & the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and prayſe thee, O thou God of my fathers, who haſt giuen me wiſedome and might, and haſt made known vnto me now what wee deſired of thee: for thou haſt now made known vnto vs the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch whom the king had ordained to deſtroy the wiſe men of Babylon: he went and ſaid thus vnto him, Deſtroy not the wiſe men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will ſhew vnto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haſte, and ſaid thus vnto him, †I haue found a man of the captiues of Iudah, that will make known vnto the king the interpretation.

†Cald. that I haue found. †Cald. children of the capt iuity of Iudah.

26 The king anſwered and ſaid to Daniel whoſe name was Belteſhazzar, Art thou able to make known vnto me the dreame which I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel anſwered in the preſence of the king, and ſayd, The ſecret which the king hath demaunded, cannot the wiſe men, the aſtrologians, the magicians, ſoothſayers ſhew vnto the king:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth ſecrets, and †maketh known to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, what ſhall be in the later dayes. Thy dreame, and the viſions of thy head vpon thy bed, are theſe.

†Cald. hath made known.

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts †came into thy mind vpon thy bed, what ſhould come to paſſe hereafter: and hee that reuealeth ſecrets maketh known to thee, what ſhall come to paſſe.

†Cald. came vp.

30 But as for mee, this ſecret is not reuealed to me, for any wiſedom that I haue more then any liuing, but for their ſakes that ſhall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mighteſt know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, †ſaweſt, and behold a great image: this great image whoſe brightneſſe was excellent, ſtood before thee, and the forme thereof was terrible.

†Cald waſt ſeeing.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breaſt and his armes of ſiluer, his belly and his ‖thighs of braſſe:

‖Or ſides.

33 His legs of yron, his feete part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou ſaweſt till that a ſtone was cut out ‖without hands, which ſmote the image vpon his feete that were of yron and clay, and brake them in pieces.

‖Or, which was not in hands. As verſe 45.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the braſſe, the ſiluer and the gold broken to pieces together, & became like as chaffe of the ſummer threſhing floores and the wind caried them away, that no place was found for them: and the ſtone that ſmote the image became a great mountaine and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and ſtrength, and glory.

38 And whereſoeuer the children of men dwell, the beaſts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee ſhall ariſe another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of braſſe, which ſhall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome ſhall bee ſtrong as yron: foraſmuch as yron breaketh in pieces and ſubdueth all things, and as yron that breaketh all theſe, ſhall it breake in pieces and bruiſe.

41 And whereas thou ſaweſt the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome ſhall be diuided, but there ſhall be in it of the ſtrength of the yron, foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt the yron mixt with myrie clay.

42 And as the toes of the feete were part of yron, and part of clay; ſo the kingdome ſhall bee partly ſtrong, and partly ‖broken.

‖Or, briſtle.

43 And whereas thou ſaweſt yron mixt with myrie clay, they ſhall mingle themſelues with the ſeede of men: but they ſhall not cleaue †one to another, euen as yron is not mixed with clay.

†Cald. the one with the. †Cald. their dayes.

44 And in †the dayes of theſe kings ſhall

shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome, which shall neuer bee destroyed: and the † kingdome shall not bee left to other people, but it shall breake in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold: the great God hath made knowen to the King what shall come to passe † hereafter, and the dreame is certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchadnezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweete odours vnto him.

47 The King answered vnto Daniel and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of Kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, & made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, and * chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the King, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel sate in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They being threatned, make a good confession. 19 God deliuereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchad-nezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King made an image of golde, whose height was three score cubits, and the breadth thereof fiue cubits: hee set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image, that Nebuchadnezzar the King had set vp, and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set vp.

4 Then an herauld cryed † aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That at what time yee heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, ‖ dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, ye fall downe, and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King hath set vp:

6 And who so falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the middest of a burning fierie furnace.

7 Therefore at that time when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, and all kinds of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell downe and worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake and said to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, O King, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O King hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And who so falleth not down and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fierie furnace.

12 There are certain Iewes whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O King, † haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad nezzar in his rage and furie commaunded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said vnto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach,

*Cha.43. 34 and 6. 27. and 7. 14. 27. mic.4.7. luke 1.33.
† Cald. kingdome thereof.
‖ Or, which was not in hand.
† Cald. after this.
* Chap.4.9.
† Cald. with might.
† Cald. they command.
‖ Or, singing Cald. Symphonie.
† Cald. haue set no regard vpon thee
‖ Or, of purpose as Exod. 21. 13.

Mechach and Abednego: doe not yee ſerue my gods, nor worſhip the golden image which I haue ſet vp:

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time yee heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of muſicke, yee fall downe, and worſhip the image which I haue made, well: but if yee worſhip not, yee ſhall be caſt the ſame houre into the midſt of a fiery furnace, and who is that God that ſhall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego anſwered and ſaid to the king, O Nebuchad nezzar, wee are not carefull to anſwere thee in this matter.

17 If it bee ſo, our God whom wee ſerue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, bee it knowen vnto thee, O king, that we will not ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden image, which thou haſt ſet vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of furie, and the forme of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego: therefore he ſpake and commanded, that they ſhould heate the furnace one ſeuen times more then it was wont to bee heat.

20 And hee commaunded the moſt † mighty men that were in his armie, to binde Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, and to caſt them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then theſe men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hoſen, and their ‖ hats, and their other garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the burning fierie furnace.

22 Therefore becauſe the kings † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad nezzar the king was aſtonied, and roſe vp in haſte, and ſpake and ſaid vnto his ‖ Counſellers, Did not wee caſt three men bound into the middeſt of the fire? They anſwered and ſaid vnto the king, True, O King.

25 He anſwered and ſayd, Loe, I ſee foure men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and ſpake and ſayd, Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego, yee ſeruants of the moſt High God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego came forth of the midſt of the fire.

27 And the princes, gouernors, and captaines, and the kings Counſellers, being gathered together, ſaw theſe men vpon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head ſinged, neither were their coates changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

28 Then Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake, and ſaid; Bleſſed bee the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his Angel, and deliuered his ſeruants that truſted in him, and haue changed the Kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerue nor worſhip any god, except their owne God.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake † any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego, ſhall bee* † cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhall be made a dunghill, becauſe there is no other God, that can deliuer after this ſort.

30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchadnezzar confeſſeth Gods Kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dreames, which the Magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 He interpreteth it. 28 The ſtory of the euent.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace bee multiplied vnto you.

2 † I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes and wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great are his ſignes? and how mighty are his wonders? his kingdome is * an euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I

† Cald. filled.

† Cald. mighty of ſtrength.

‖ Or, mantle
‖ Or, tyrbant.

† Cald. word.
‖ Or, ſparke.

‖ Or, gouernours.

† Cald. there is no hurt in them.

† Cald. doore

† Cald. a decree is made by
† Cald. error.
* Chap. 2. 5.
† Cald. made pieces.

† Cald. made a proſper.

† Cald. it ſeemed before me.

* Cha. 2. 34.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowen vnto mee the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothsayers: and I tolde the dreame before them; but they did not make knowen vnto mee the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me, (whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is the Spirit of the holy Gods,) and before him I tolde the dreame, saying,

* Chap. 1. 8. 9 O Belteshazzar, * master of the Magicians, because I know that the Spirit of the holy Gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dreame that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof.

† Cald. I was seeing. 10 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed: † I sawe, and behold, a tree in the middest of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof were faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meate for all: the beasts of the field had shadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an Holy one came downe from heauen.

† Cald. with might. 14 Hee cried † aloud, and said thus; Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheleſſe leaue the stumpe of his rootes in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion bee with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart bee changed from mans, and let a beasts heart bee giuen vnto him, and let seuen times passe ouer him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demaund by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer hee will, and setteth vp ouer it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dreame, I king Nebuchad-nezzar haue seene; Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdome are not able to make knowen vnto mee the interpretation: but thou art able, for the Spirit of the holy Gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name was Belteshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The King spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dreame bee to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached vnto the heauen, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaues were faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meate for all, vnder which the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O King, that art growen and become strong: for thy greatneſſe is growen and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the King sawe a watcher, and an Holy one comming downe from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe, and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it bee wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion bee with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This is the interpretation, O King, & this is the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the King:

25 That they shall *driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts, of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the stumpe of the tree rootes; thy kingdome shall be sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowen that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O King, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore. if it may be || a lengthening of thy tranquillitie.

28 ¶ All this came vpon the King Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths he walked || in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiestie?

31 While the word was in the Kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, saying, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, & he was driuen from men, and did eate grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles feathers, and his nailes like birds clawes.

34 And at the end of the daies, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto mee, and I blessed the most high, and I praised, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whose dominion is *an euerlasting dominion, and his kingdome is from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and hee doeth according to his will in the armie of heauen, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or *say vnto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned vnto mee, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightnes returned vnto me, and my counsellers, and my lords sought vnto mee, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiestie was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praise, and extoll and honour the King of heauen, all whose workes are trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 Belshazzars impious feast. 5 A hand writing, vnknowen to the Magitians, troubleth the King. 10 At the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought. 17 Hee reproouing the King of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The Monarchie is translated to the Medes.

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden & siluer vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had †taken out of the Temple which was in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God, which was at Jerusalem, and the King and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praised the gods of gold and of siluer, of brasse, of yron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer against the candlestick vpon the plaister of the wall of the Kings palace, and the King saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the Kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the || ioints of his loines were

*Chap. 5. 20, &c.

|| Or, an hearing of thine error.

|| Or, vpon.

*Chap. 7. 14. mich 4. 7 luk. 1. 33

*Iob 9. 12. Isay. 45. 9.

† Cald. brought forth.

† Cald. brightnesse. † Cal. changed it.

|| Or, girdles Cald bindings or knots

were looſed, and his knees ſmote one againſt another.

† Cald. with might.

7 The king cryed † aloud to bring in the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothſayers: and the King ſpake and ſaid to the wiſe men of Babylon, Whoſoeuer ſhall reade this Writing, & ſhew mee the interpretation thereof, ſhall bee clothed with ‖ ſcarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about his necke, and ſhall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

‖ Or purple.

8 Then came in all the kings wiſe men, but they could not reade the Writing, nor make knowen to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were aſtonied.

† Calde. brightneſſes.

10 ¶ Now the Queene, by reaſon of the wordes of the king and his lords, came into the banquet houſe, and the Queene ſpake and ſaid, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom is the Spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father light and vnderſtanding and wiſedome like the wiſedome of the gods, was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the King, I ſay, thy father made * maſter of the Magicians, Aſtrologers, Caldeans, and Soothſayers,

* Chap. 2. 28.

‖ Or, grandfather.

‖ Or, grandfather.

* Chap. 4. 6.

12 Foraſmuch as an excellent Spirit and knowledge and vnderſtanding ‖ interpreting of dreames, and ſhewing of hard ſentences, & † diſſoluing of † doubts were found in the ſame Daniel, whom the king named Belteſhazzar: now let Daniel be called, and hee will ſhew the interpretation.

‖ Or, of an interpreter, &c. | Or, of a diſſeluer. † Calde. knots.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, and the king ſpake and ſaid vnto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captiuitie of Iudah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Iewrie?

‖ Or, grandfather.

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the Spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light, and vnderſtanding, and excellent wiſedome is found in thee.

15 And now the wiſe men, the Aſtrologers haue bene brought in before me, that they ſhould reade this Writing, and make knowen vnto mee the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canſt † make interpretations, and diſſolue doubts: now if thou canſt reade the Writing, and make knowen to mee the interpretation thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with ſcarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about thy necke, and ſhalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Calde. interpret.

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered and ſaid before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy ſelfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to an other, yet I will reade the Writing vnto the king, and make knowen to him the interpretation.

‖ Or, fee, as chap. 2. 6.

18 O thou king, the moſt high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maieſtie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maieſtie that hee gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would, he ſlew, & whom hee would, he kept aliue, and whom hee would hee ſet vp, and whom hee would hee put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his minde hardened ‖ in pride: hee was † depoſed from his Kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

‖ Or, to deale proudly. † Calde made to come downe.

21 And hee was * driuen from the ſons of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beaſts, and his dwelling was with the wilde aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till hee knew that the moſt High God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that hee appointeth ouer it whomſoeuer he will.

* Chap. 4. 33. ‖ Or, hee made his heart equall, &c.

22 And thou his ſonne, O Belſhazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou knewеſt all this:

23 But haſt lifted vp thy ſelfe againſt the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the veſſels of his houſe before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſiluer, and golde, of braſſe, yron, wood and ſtone, which ſee not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whoſe hand thy breath is, and whoſe are all thy wayes, haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this Writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the Writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commanded Belſhazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, and put a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a Proclamation concerning him, that he ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar the King of the Caldeans ſlaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, † being ‖ about threeſcore and two yeere old.

† Cald. hee as the Sonne of, &c.
‖ Or, now.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Preſidents. 4 They conſpiring againſt him, obtaine an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accuſed of the breach thereof, is caſt into the Lions denne. 18 Daniel is ſaued. 24 His aduerſaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty Princes, which ſhould bee ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer theſe, three Preſidents, (of whom Daniel was firſt) that the Princes might giue accompts vnto them, and the King ſhould haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Preſidents, and Princes, becauſe an excellent Spirit was in him, and the King thought to ſet him ouer the whole Realme.

4 ¶ Then the Preſidents and Princes ſought to finde occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occaſion nor fault: foraſmuch as he was faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, We ſhall not finde any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except wee finde it againſt him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then theſe Preſidents and Princes ‖ aſſembled together to the King, and ſaid thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

‖ Or, came tumultuouſly.

7 All the Preſidents of the kingdome, the gouernours, and the Princes, the counſellers and the captaines haue conſulted together to eſtabliſh a royall ſtatute, and to make a firme ‖ decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall aſke a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes ſaue of thee, O King, hee ſhall be caſt into the den of Lions.

‖ Or, interdict.

8 Now, O King, eſtabliſh the decree, and ſigne the writing, that it be not changed, according to the * law of the Medes & Perſians, which † altereth not.

* Eſth. 1. 1. and 8. 8.
† Cald. paſſeth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius ſigned the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, hee went into his houſe, and his windowes being open in his chamber, * toward Jeruſalem, hee kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gaue thankes before his God, as hee did afore time.

* 1. King. 8. 48. * Pſal 55. 18.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and ſpake before the King concerning the Kings decree; Haſt thou not ſigned a decree, that euery man that ſhall aſke a petition of any God or man, within thirtie dayes, ſaue of thee, O King, ſhalbe caſt into the den of Lions? The King anſwered and ſaid, The thing is true, according to the Law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they and ſaid before the King, That Daniel which is of the captiuitie of the children of Judah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the decree that thou haſt ſigned, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the King, when he heard theſe words, was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelfe, and ſet his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and he laboured till the going downe of the ſunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled vnto the king, and ſaid vnto the king, Know O king, that the law of the Medes and Perſians is, that no decree nor ſtatute which the King eſtabliſheth, may bee changed.

16 Then the King commanded, and they brought Daniel, and caſt him into the denne of Lions: now the king ſpake and ſayde vnto Daniel; Thy God, whom thou ſerueſt continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a ſtone was brought and laid vpon the mouth of the denne, and the king

King sealed it with his owne signet, and with the signet of his lordes: that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

‖ Or, table.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste vnto the den of Lyons.

20 And when he came to the den, he cryed with a lamentable voyce vnto Daniel, and the king spake and sayd to Daniel: O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou seruest continually, able to deliuer thee from the Lyons?

21 Then sayd Daniel vnto the king, O king, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the lyons mouthes that they haue not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocencie was found in me: and also before thee, O king, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the denne: so Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of Lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the Lyons had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, That in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he is the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome that, Which shall not be * destroyed, and his dominion shall be euen vnto the end.

* Chap. 2. 44. & 4. 3. and 7. 14. 27. Luke 1. 33.

27 He deliuereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heauen and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

† Heb. hand.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

* Chap. 1. 21.

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels vision of foure beastes. 9 Of Gods kingdome. 15 The interpretation thereof.

IN the first yeere of Belthazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, and tolde the summe of the ‖ matters.

† Cald. saw.

‖ Or, words.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, & behold, the foure windes of the heauen stroue vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first was like a Lyon, and had Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feete as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

‖ Or, wherewith.

5 And beholde, another beast, a second, like to a Beare, and ‖ it raised vp it selfe on one side, and it had three ribbes in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

‖ Or, it raised vp one dominion.

6 After this I beheld, and loe another like a Leopard, which had vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beast had also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it was diuers from all the beasts that were before it, and it had tenne hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the roots, and behold, in this horne were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast downe, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, and came foorth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before

* Reu 5. 11.

fore him: the iudgement was ſet, and the * bookes were opened.

* Reuel.22. 12.

11 I beheld then, becauſe of the voice of the great wordes which the horne ſpake: I beheld euen till the beaſt was ſlaine, and his body deſtroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the reſt of the beaſts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a ſeaſon and time.

† Cald. A prolonging in life was giuen them.

13 I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, one like the ſon of man came with the cloudes of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages ſhould ſerue him: his dominion is * an euerlaſting dominion, which ſhall not paſſe away, and his kingdome that which ſhall not be deſtroyed.

* Chap. 2. 44 in cap. 7. vers. 14.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my ſpirit in the midſt of my † body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

† Cald. ſheath.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that ſtood by, and aſked him the trueth of all this: ſo he tolde mee, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 Theſe great beaſtes, which are foure, are foure Kings, which ſhall ariſe out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † moſt high ſhall take the kingdome, and poſſeſſe the kingdome for euer, euen for euer & euer.

† Cald. high ones. as vers. 22. or places.

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beaſt, which was diuers † from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whoſe teeth were of yron, & his nailes of braſſe, which deuoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feete,

† Cald. from all troop.

20 And of the ten hornes that were in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that had eyes, and a mouth that ſpake very great things, whoſe looke was more ſtout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the ſame horne made warre with the Saints, and preuailed againſt them;

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came and iudgment was giuen to the Saints of the moſt high: and the time came that the Saints poſſeſſed the kingdome.

23 Thus hee ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhall bee the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which ſhall bee diuers from all kingdomes, & ſhall deuoure the whole earth, and ſhall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the tenne hornes out of this kingdome are tenne Kings that ſhall ariſe: and another ſhall riſe after them, and hee ſhall bee diuers from the firſt, and he ſhall ſubdue three Kings.

25 And he ſhall ſpeake great wordes againſt the moſt high, and ſhall weare out the Saints of the moſt high, and thinke to change times and lawes: and they ſhalbe giuen into his hand, vntil a time & times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement ſhall ſit, and they ſhall take away his dominion, to conſume, and to deſtroy it vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatneſſe of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, ſhall be giuen to the people of the Saints of the moſt high, whoſe kingdome is an euerlaſting kingdome, and all || dominions ſhall ſerue and obey him.

* Luk. 1. 33.

|| Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, & my countenance changed in me: but I kept ỹ matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels viſion of the Ramme, and he Goat. 13 The 2300. dayes of ſacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the viſion.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belſhazzar, a viſion appeared vnto mee, euen vnto me Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the firſt.

2 And I ſaw in a viſion (and it came to paſſe when I ſaw, that I was at Shuſhan in the palace, which is in the prouince of Elam) and I ſaw in a viſion, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold, there ſtood before the riuer a ramme which had two hornes, and the two hornes were high: but one was higher then † the other, and the higher came vp laſt.

† Heb. the ſecond.

4 I ſaw the ramme pushing weſtward, & Northward, and Southward: ſo that no beaſtes might ſtand before him, neither was there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was conſidering, behold, an he goat came from ỹ weſt on the face of the whole earth, & || touched not the ground:

|| Or, none touched him in the earth.

ground: and the goate had † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

6 And hee came to the ramme that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the river, and ranne vnto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ramme, and he was mooued with choler against him, and smote the ramme, and brake his two hornes: and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but he cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goate waxed very great, and when hee was strong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure windes of heauen.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great euen || to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe some of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

11 Yea he magnified himselfe euen || to the prince of the hoste, and || by him the dayly sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast downe.

12 And || an hoste was giuen him against the dayly sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint sayde vnto || that certaine Saint which spake, How long shall bee the vision concerning the dayly sacrifice, and the transgression || of desolation, to giue both the Sanctuary, and the hoste to be troden vnder foote?

14 And he sayd vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be † cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I euen I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voyce betweene the bankes of Vlai, which called and sayd, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when hee came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but hee said vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end shalbe the vision.

18 Now as hee was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me vpright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shalbe.

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, are the kings of Media, and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horne that is betweene his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdoms shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a King of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and hee shall destroy || wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

25 And through his policie also hee shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and hee shall magnifie himselfe in his heart, and by || peace shall destroy many: hee shall also stand vp against the prince of princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the euening, and the morning, which was tolde, is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it shalbe for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sicke certaine dayes: afterward I rose vp and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captiuitie, 3 maketh confession of sinnes, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seuenne weekes.

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seede of the Medes, || which was made King ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

2 In

† Hebr. a horne of fight.

* Chap. 11. 4.

* Psal. 48. 2. ezek. 20. 6. || Or against the hoste.

|| Or against, Or from him.

|| Or, the hoste was giuen ouer for the transgression, and the dayly sacrifice.

The number of seuens or the whole number. Heb. Palmoni

|| Or making desolate.

† Hebr. cleansed, morning euenings.

† Heb. iustified.

* Chap 9. 21.

† Heb. a horne of vnderstanding.

† Heb. are accomplished.

† Heb. people of the holy ones.

|| Or prosperous. * 1. Macc. 6. 9.

|| Or, in which he, &c.

2 In the firſt yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderſtood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Jeremiah the Prophet, that hee would accomplish ſeuentie yeeres in the deſolations of Jeruſalem.

*Iere.25. 11. and 29. 10.

3 ¶ And I ſet my face vnto the Lord God to ſeeke by prayer, and ſupplications, with faſting, and ſackcloth, and aſhes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confeſſion, and ſaid, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

*Nehe.1.5. deut.7.9.

5 * Wee haue ſinned, and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

*Bar.1.17.

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, which ſpake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteouſnes ‖belongeth vnto thee, but vnto vs confuſion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and vnto all Iſrael that are neere, and that are farre off, through all the countreys whither thou haſt driuen them, becauſe of their treſpaſſe, that they haue treſpaſſed againſt thee.

‖Or, them hath, &c.

8 O Lord, * to vs belongeth confuſion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt thee.

*Bar.1.15.

9 To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgiueneſſes, though we haue rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither haue we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walke in his Lawes which hee ſet before vs, by his ſeruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael haue tranſgreſſed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce, therefore the curſe is powred vpon vs, and the othe that is written in the * Law of Moſes the ſeruant of God, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt him.

*Leuit.26. 14 &c deu. 28.15, &c. and 29.20, &c. and 30. 17,18. and 31.17, &c. and 32.19, &c.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which hee ſpake againſt vs, and againſt our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not beene done, as hath bene done vpon Jeruſalem.

13 As * it is written in the Law of Moſes, all this euill is come vpon vs: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, and vnderſtand thy truetly.

*Leuit.26. 14.deu.28. 15. lament. 2.17.
† Hebr. intreated the face.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his workes, which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now O Lord our God, that haſt * brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and haſt † gotten thee renowme, as at this day: wee haue ſinned, wee haue done wickedly.

*Exod.14. 28.
† Heb. made thee a name.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſneſſe, I beſeech thee, let thine anger and thy furie bee turned away from thy citie Jeruſalem, thy holy Mountaine: becauſe for our ſinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jeruſalem and thy people are become a reproch to all that are about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine vpon thy Sanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, & the citie, † which is called by thy Name: for we do not preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

† Heb. whereupon thy Name is called.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: deferre not for thine owne ſake, O my God: for thy citie, & thy people are called by thy Name.

† Heb. cauſe to fall.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſſing my ſinne, and the ſinne of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God:

21 Yea whiles I was ſpeaking in prayer, euen the man * Gabriel, whom I had ſeene in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flie † ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

*Dan.8.16.
† Heb with wearineſſe or flight.

22 And hee informed mee, and talked with mee, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to giue thee ſkill and vnderſtanding.

† Hebr. to make thee skilful of vnderſtanding. ‖ Heb. word.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the ‖ commandement came forth, and I am come to ſhew thee: for thou art

are † greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, & consider the vision.

24 Seuentie weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy Citie, ‖ to finish the transgression, and to ‖ make an end of sinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnes, and to seale vp the vision and † prophecie, and to annoynt the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, that from the going forth of the commandement to restore and to build Ierusalem, vnto the Messiah the Prince, shall be seuen weekes, and threescore and two weekes, the street † shall bee built againe, and the ‖ wall, euen † in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weekes, shall Messiah bee cut off, ‖ but not for himselfe, and the people of the Prince that shall come, shall destroy the Citie, and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof shall bee with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre ‖ desolations are determined,

27 And hee shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midst of the weeke he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the ouerspreading of * abominations he shall make it desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined, shall be powred vpon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel hauing humbled himselfe, seeth a vision. 10 Being troubled with feare, hee is comforted by the Angel.

IN the third yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing was true, but the time appointed was † long, and he vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my selfe at all til three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, which is * Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loynes were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body also was like the Beryll, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his armes, and his feet like in colour to polished brasse, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with mee saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my * comelinesse was turned in mee into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deepe sleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me vpon my knees, and vpon the palmes of my handes.

11 And he said vnto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the words that I speake vnto thee, and † stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word vnto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said hee vnto mee, Feare not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou diddest set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the Prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood mee one and twentie dayes: but loe, Michael, ‖ one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe mee, and I remained there with the Kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderstand what shall befall thy people, in the latter dayes: for yet the vision is for many dayes.

15 And when hee had spoken such words vnto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, one like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lippes, then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said vnto him that stood before me; O my Lord, by the vision my sorrowes are turned vpon mee, and I haue retained no strength:

17 For how can ‖ the seruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? for

† Heb a man of desires.

‖ Or, seuen weekes. ‖ Or, to seale vp.

† Heb. prophet.

† Heb. shall returne and be built. ‖ Or, breach or ditch. † Hebr in straits of times. ‖ Or, shall haue nothing.

‖ Or, it shall be cut off by desolations.

‖ Or, with the abominable armies * Mat. 24 15. marke 13, 14. luke 21, 20.

† Heb. great.

† Heb. weeke of dayes. † Heb. bread of desires.

* Gen. 2, 14 † Heb one man. * Reuel. 1, 13, 14, 15.

† Heb. loued.

† Heb. a man of desires.

† Heb stand in a standing.

‖ Or, the first.

‖ Or, the seruant of my Lord

as for mee, straightway there remained no strength in mee, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said; O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace be vnto thee, bee strong, yea be strong, and when he had spoken vnto me, I was strengthened, and said; Let my Lord speake, for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said hee, Knowest thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, loe, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of truth: and there is none that † holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

† Heb. Prouideth with himselfe.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ouerthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts, betweene the kings of the South and of the North. 30 The inuasion and tyranny of the Romanes.

ALso I, in the first yeere of Darius the Mede, euen I stood to confirme and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the trueth. Beholde, there shall stand vp yet three kings in Persia, & the fourth shalbe farre richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stirre vp all against the Realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand vp, his kingdome shalbe broken, and shall bee diuided toward the foure winds of heauen; and not to his posterite, nor according to his dominion which hee ruled: for his kingdome shall be plucked vp, euen for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the King of the South shall be strong, and one of his princes, and he shall bee strong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion shall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they shal † ioyne themselues together: for the Kings daughter of the South shall come to the King of the North to make † an agreement, but she shall not retaine the power of the arme, neither shall hee stand, nor his arme: but shee shall be giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begate her, and hee that strengthened her in these times.

† Hebr. shall associate themselues.

† Hebr. rights.

‖ Or, whom she brought forth.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand vp in his estate, which shall come with an armie, and shall enter into the fortresse of the King of the North, and shall deale against them, and shall preuaile.

8 And shall also carry captiues into Egypt their gods with their Princes, and with their † precious vessels of siluer and of gold, and hee shall continue more yeeres then the King of the North.

† Heb vessels of their desire.

9 So the King of the South shall come into his kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 But his sonnes shal be stirred vp, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and one shall certainely come and ouerflow and passe through: then shall he returne, and bee stirred vp euen to his fortresse.

‖ Or, shall warre.

11 And the King of the South shall be moued with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, euen with the king of the North: and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be giuen into his hand.

12 And when hee hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall bee lifted vp: and he shall cast downe many tenne thousands: but hee shall not bee strengthened by it.

13 For the King of the North shall returne, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great armie and with much riches.

† Hebr. at the end of times of yeeres.

14 And in those times there shall many stand vp against the King of the South: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

† Heb. the children of robbers.

15 So the King of the North shall come, and cast vp a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the armes of the South shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither shall there bee any strength to withstand.

† Heb. the cities of munitions.

† Heb. the people of his choices.

16 But he that commeth against him, shall doe according to his owne will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the ‖ glorious land, which by his hand shall bee consumed.

‖ Or, goodly land, Heb. The land of ornament. Or, much vprightnes: Or equall conditions.

17 Hee shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole Kingdome, and ‖ vpright ones with him: thus shall

shall hee doe, and hee shall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.

18 After this shall hee turne his face vnto the Iles and shall take many, but a prince † for his owne behalfe shall cause † the reproch offred by him to cease without his owne reproch: hee shall cause it to turne vpon him.

19 Then hee shall turne his face towards the fort of his owne land: but hee shall stumble and fall, and not bee found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his estate † a raiser of tares in the glory of the kingdome, but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his estate shall stand vp a vile person, to whom they shall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but hee shall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood shall they bee ouerflowen from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league made with him hee shall worke deceitfully, for he shall come vp, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fattest places of the prouince, and hee shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, hee shall scatter among them the pray and spoile, and riches: yea and hee shall † forecast his deuices against the strong holds, euen for a time.

25 And he shall stirre vp his power, and his courage against the King of the South with a great army, and the king of the South shall bee stirred vp to battell with a very great and mightie armie: but he shall not stand: for they shal forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea they that feed of the portion of his meate, shall destroy him, and his armie shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

27 And both these Kings † hearts shall bee to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall bee at the time apointed.

28 Then shall hee returne into his land with great riches, and his heart shall be against the holy Couenant: and hee shall doe exploits, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he shall returne, and come toward the South: but it shall not bee as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall bee grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shall he doe, hee shall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes shal stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shal place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the couenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shalbe strong and doe exploits.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by spoile many dayes.

34 Now when they shall fal, they shalbe holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And some of them of vnderstanding shall fall, to trie ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

36 And the King shall doe according to his will, and hee shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, and shall speake marueilous things against the God of gods, & shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shalbe done.

37 Neither shall he regard the god of his fathers, nor the desire of women nor regard any god: for hee shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall hee honour the god of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and siluer & with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall hee doe in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and hee shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the South push at him, and the king of the North shall come against him.

‖ Or, peaceable or fat, &c.

† Hebr. thinke thoughts.

† Hebr. their hearts.

† Heb. to corrupt.

† Heb. for him. † Heb. his reproch.

† Hebr. one that causeth an exactour to passe ouer. † Heb. angers.

‖ Or, vpon the fattest places of the prouince.

‖ Or, assembleth.

‖ Or, cause to dissemble.

Or, by them.

‖ Or, maozim Heb. Mauzzim, or after the Arabicke God-wits eate he shall honor yet he shall honour a God, &c. † Heb. things desired. † Hebr. for rewards of inuentions. † Hebr. a price.

him like a whirlewinde with charets, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and hee shall enter into the countreis, and shal ouerflow and passe ouer.

41 He shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many countreys shall be ouerthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hand, euen Edom, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreis, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the pretious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore he shall goe forth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And hee shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the Seas in the ‖ glorious holy Mountaine, yet hee shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered euery one that shal be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame and euerlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke euen to the time of the end: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer.

6 And one said to the man clothed in * linnen, which was ‖ vpon the waters of the riuer; How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which was vpon the waters of the riuer, when hee * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that it shall be for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when hee shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shalbe the end of these things?

9 And he said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and made white and tryed: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand, but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shalbe taken away, and † the abomination that maketh desolate set vp, there shalbe a thousand two hundred and ninetie dayes.

12 Blessed is hee that waiteth, and commeth to the thousand, three hundred and fiue and thirty dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end be: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the dayes.

Or, goodly land, Hebr. Land of delight, or ornament

† Hebr. send forth.

‖ Or goodly Hab mountaine of delight of holinesse.

*Matth. 25. 46 ioh. 5. 29.

‖ Or, teachers.

*Matth. 13. 43.

† Hebr. lip.

*Dan. 10. 5. ‖ Or, from aboue.

*Reuel. 10. 5.

‖ Or, part.

† Hebr. to set vp the abomination, &c.

‖ Or, astonisheth.

‖ Or, and then, &c.

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea to shew Gods iudgement for spiritual whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restauration of Iudah & Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea, the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD sayd to Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, departing from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

† Heb. visit. 4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel, for yet a little while, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

‖ That is, not hauing obtained mercie. † Heb. I will not adde any more to. ‖ Or, that I should altogether pardon them. 6 ¶ And shee conceiued againe and bare a daughter, and God said vnto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more haue mercie vpon the house of Israel: ‖ but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I will haue mercie vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, and will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when shee had weaned Lo-ruhamah, shee conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then sayde God, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for yee are not my people, and I will not be your God.

‖ That is, not my people.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot bee measured nor numbred, * and it shall come to passe, that ‖ in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall bee said vnto them, Yeare the sonnes of the liuing God.

* Rom. 9. 25, 26. ‖ Or instead of that.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah and the children of Israel be * gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land, for great shalbe the day of Iezreel.

* Iere. 3. 18. Ezech. 34. 23. & 37. 22. Hos. 2. 2.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatrie of the people. 6 Gods iudgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

SAy yee vnto your brethren Ammi, & to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah:

‖ That is, my people. ‖ That is, hauing obtained mercie.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breasts;

* Ezek. 16. 25. * Ezek. 16. 4

3 Lest I strip her naked and set her as in the day that shee was * borne, and make her as a wilderneſſe, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not haue mercie vpon her children, for they be the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: shee that conceiued them hath done shamefully: for shee said, I will goe after my louers, that giue me my bread and my water, my wooll and my flaxe, mine oyle and my † drinke.

† Heb. drinks.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a

† Heb. wall a wall.

wall, that she shall not find her pathes.

7 And she shall follow after her louers, but shee shall not ouertake them, and she shall seeke them, but shall not find them: then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then was it better with me then now.

8 For she did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and gold, ‖ which they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my Corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and wil ‖recouer my wooll and my flaxe giuen to couer her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discouer her † lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I will † destroy her vines, and her figge trees, whereof shee hath said, These are my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eate them.

13 And I will visite vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her selfe with her eare-rings, and her Iewels, and she went after her louers, and forgate me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernesse, and speake ‖comfortably vnto her.

15 And I will giue her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when shee came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, that thou shalt call mee † Ishi; and shalt call mee no more † Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, & they shal no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * couenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe safely.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer, yea, I wil betroth thee vnto me in righteousnesse and in iudgement, and in louing kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth,

22 And the earth shal heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle and they shal heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sow her vnto mee in the earth, and I will haue mercie vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say to them which were not my people; Thou art my people, and they shall say, Thou art my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adultéresse, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

THen said the LORD vnto mee, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of her friend, yet an adultéresse) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other Gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

2 So I bought her to mee for fiftéene pieces of siluer, and for an homer of barley and an † halfe homer of barley.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt * abide for mee many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, & thou shalt not bee for another man, so will I also be for thee.

4 And the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and without Teraphim.

5 Afterward shal the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 and of the priests, 12 and against their idolatrie. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamitie.

Heare

† Heb. new wine. Or, wherewith they made Baal.

‖ Or, take away

† Heb. folly or villanie.

† Heb. make desolate.

‖ Or, friendly Heb. to her heart.

† That is my husband. † That is, my Lord.

* Iob. 5. 23.

* Rom. 9. 25. 1. pet. 2. 10.

† Heb. of grapes.

† Heb. Lethech.

* Deut. 21. 13.

† Heb. a standing or statue.

* Iere. 30. 9. ezech. 34. 23. * Hos. 3. 5.

moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-auen: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The Princes of Iudah were like them that remoue the bound: therefore I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, and broken in iudgement: because he willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore will I be vnto Ephraim, as a moth: and to the house of Iudah as ‖ rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sicknesse, and Iudah saw his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to king Iareb; yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will be vnto Ephraim as a Lion, and as a yong Lion to the house of Iudah: I, euen I will teare and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

15 ¶ I will goe and returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their vntowardnesse, and iniquitie.

COme, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for hee hath torne, and hee will heale vs: he hath smitten, and hee will binde vs vp.

2 *After two dayes will he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and we shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shal we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared, as the morning; & he shall come vnto vs, as the raine; as the latter and former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I do vnto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I hewed them by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the wordes of my mouth, ‖ and thy iudgements are as the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desired *mercie, and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead is a citie of them that worke iniquitie; and is ‖ polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers waite for a man, so the company of priestes murther in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Iudah, hee hath set an haruest for thee, when I returned the captiuitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproofe of manifold sinnes. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the thiefe commeth in, and the troupe of robbers † spoileth without.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickednesse: now their owne doings haue beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our King, the princes haue made him sicke ‖ with bottels of wine, hee stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges, all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Stran-

‖ Or, a worme

‖ Or, to the king of Iareb. Or, to the king that should plead.

† Heb. till they vvgnilty be.

*1. Cor. 15. 4.

‖ Or, mercy, or, kindnesse

‖ Or, that thy vnderstanding might be, &c.

* Matth. 9. 13. and 12. 7. eccles. 4. 17. 1 sam. 15. 22.

‖ Or, like Adam.

¶ Or, running for blood.

† Heb. with one consent. Or, to Sichem.

‖ Or, enormitie.

† Heb. consider.

† Heb. spoyleth.

† Heb. say not to.

‖ Or, the maker ceaseth. ‖ Or, from waking.

‖ Or, with heat through

‖ Or, applied.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his
strength, and he knoweth it not: yea,
†Heb sprinkled. gray haires are † here and there vpon
him yet he knoweth not.
*Cha 5.5. 10 And the *pride of Israel testifieth
to his face, and they doe not returne to
the LORD their God, nor seeke him
for all this.
11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly doue,
without heart: they call to Egypt, they
goe a Assyria.
12 When they shall goe, I will spread
my net vpon them, I will bring them
downe as the fowles of the heauen: I
will chastise them as their Congrega-
tion hath heard.
13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled
†Heb spoile. from mee: † destruction vnto them, be-
cause they haue transgressed against
me, though I haue redeemed them, yet
they haue spoken lies against me.
14 And they haue not cried vnto me
with their heart, when they howled
vpon their beds: they assemble them-
selues for corne and wine, and they rebell
against me.
‖Or, chastened. 15 Though I ‖ haue bound, and
strengthened their armes, yet doe they
imagine mischiefe against me.
16 They returne, but not to the most
high: they are like a deceitfull bow:
their princes shall fall by the sword, for
*Psal.73.9. the *rage of their tongue: this shall bee
their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12 Destruction is threatned for their impietie, 5 and idolatrie.

†Heb. the roofe of thy mouth. SEt the Trumpet to thy †mouth: hee shall come as
an Eagle against the house
of the LORD, because
they haue transgressed my
Couenant, and trespassed against my
Law.
2 Israel shal cry vnto me, My God,
we know thee.
3 Israel hath cast off the thing that
is good: the enemie shall pursue him.
4 They haue set vp Kings, but not
by me: they haue made Princes, and I
knew it not: of their siluer and their
gold haue they made them idoles, that
they may be cut off.
5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath
cast thee off: mine anger is kindled a-
gainst them: how long will it bee ere
they attaine to innocencie?
6 For from Israel was it also, the
workeman made it, therefore it is not
God: but the calfe of Samaria shall be
broken in pieces.
7 For they haue sowen the winde,
and they shall reape the whirlewinde:
it hath no ‖ stalke: the budde shall yeeld
no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers
shall swallow it vp.
‖Or, standing corne. 8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shal
they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell
wherein is no pleasure.
9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a
wilde asse alone by himselfe, Ephraim
hath hired † louers.
†Heb. louers. 10 Yea, though they haue hired a-
mong the nations, now will I gather
‖Or, began. them, and they shall sorrow a little for
the burden of the King of Princes.
11 Because Ephraim hath made ma-
ny altars to sinne, altars shall be vnto
him to sinne.
12 I haue written to him the great
things of my Law, but they were coun-
ted as a strange thing.
‖Or, as the sacrifices of mine offerings, they &c. 13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifi-
ces of mine offerings, and eate it, but the
LORD accepteth them not: now will
he remember their iniquitie, and visite
their sinnes: they shal returne to Egypt.
14 For Israel hath forgotten his
maker, and buildeth temples; and Iu-
dah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I
will send a fire vpon his cities, and it
shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captiuitie of Israel, for their sinnes and idolatrie.

REioyce not, O Israel, for
ioy as other people: for
thou hast gone a whoring
from thy God, thou hast
*Iere.44. 17. loued a * reward ‖ vpon
Or, an. &c. ‖ Or, wages. euery corne floore.
2 The floore and the ‖ wineprese
shall not feede them, and the new wine
shall faile in her.
3 They shall not dwell in the
LORDS land: but Ephraim shall re-
turne to Egypt, and they shall eate vn-
cleane things in Assyria.
4 They shall not offer wine offrings
to the LORD: neither shall they bee
pleasing vnto him: their sacrifices shalbe
vnto them as the bread of mourners:
all that eate thereof shalbe polluted: for
their bread for their soule shall not come
into the house of the LORD.

5 What

5 What will yee doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For loe they are gone, because of †destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shall burie them: the pleasant places for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them: thornes shall bee in their Tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know it; the Prophet is a foole, †the Spirituall man is madde, for the multitude of thine iniquitie and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the Prophet is a snare of a fouler in all his wayes, and hatred ||in the house of his God.

9 They haue deeply corrupted themselues as in the dayes of *Gibeah: therefore he will remember their iniquitie, he will visite their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figtree at her first time: but they went to *Baalpeor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and their abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them that there shall not be a man left: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, As I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring foorth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a †miscarying wombe, and drie breasts.

15 All their wickednesse *is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their Princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried vp, they shall beare no fruit: yea though they bring foorth, yet will I slay euen †the beloued fruit of their wombe.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shalbe wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reprooued and threatned for their impietie and idolatrie.

ISRAEL is ||an emptie Vine, hee bringeth foorth fruite vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, hee hath increased the altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly †images.

2 ||Their heart is diuided: now shall they bee found faultie: hee shall †breake downe their altars: hee shall spoile their images.

3 For now they shall say, Wee haue no King, because wee feared not the LORD, what then should a King doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, swearing falsly in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall feare, because of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the ||priests thereof that reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall bee also carried vnto Assyria for a present to *King Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her King is cut off as the fome vpon †the water.

8 The high places also of Auen, the sinne of Israel, shall bee destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shall come vp on their altars, *and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

10 It is in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall binde themselues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught and loueth to tread out the corne, but I passed ouer vpon †her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow, and Iacob shall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse, reape in mercie *breake vp your fallow

Hebr. feale. | Or, their siluer shall be desired, the nettle &c Hebr. the desire.

†Hebr man of the spirit.

Or, against

*Iudg. 19. 18.

*Num. 25. 3.

† Heb. that casteth the fruit.

*Chap. 12. 11.

† Heb. the desired.

† Hebr. statues, or standing images. Or he hath added vnto their heart.

† Hebr. behead.

|| Chemarims.

*Chap. 5. 13.

† Heb. the face of the water.

*Isa. 2. 19. Luc. 23. 30. Reuel. 6. 16. and 9. 6.

|| Or, when I shall bind them for their two transgressions, or in their two habitations

† Heb. the beautie of her necke.

*Ierc. 4. 4.

fallow ground: for it is time to seeke the LORD, till he come and raine righteousnesse vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednesse, yee haue reaped iniquity, ye haue eaten the fruite of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall bee spoyled, as Shalman spoiled *Beth arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children. *2.King.18 19.

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you because of † your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel be vtterly cut off. †Heb. the euill of your euill.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefits. 5 His iudgement. 8 Gods mercie toward them.

When Israel was a childe, then I loued him, and * called my sonne out of Egypt. *Mat.2.15.

2 As they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them. †Heb. lift vp.

5 He shall not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shal be his king, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and deuoure them, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backesliding from mee: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt him. †Heb. together they exalted him not.

8 How shall I giue thee vp Ephraim? how shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as *Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within mee, my repentings are kindled together. *Gen.19. 21.Amos 4. 11.

9 I will not execute the fiercenes of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I am God, and not man, the Holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: he shall roare like a lyon: when he shall roare then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth mee about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints. Or, with the most holy

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob 3 By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes prouoke God.

Ephraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the East winde: hee daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will † punish Iacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will he recompense him. †Heb visit vpon.

3 He tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he † had power with God. *Gen 25. 26. †Heb was a prince or beareth rule as a prince.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel and preuailed: hee wept and made supplication vnto him: he found him in * Bethel and there he spake with vs. †Gen.32. 24. *Gen 35. 9,10. Hos.12.4.

5 Euen the LORD God of hosts, the LORD is his * memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercie and iudgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 He is a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: hee loueth to ‖ oppresse. Or, Canaan ‖Or, deceiue

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found mee out substance: ‖ in all my labours they shall finde none iniquitie in mee, † that were sinne. ‖ Or, all my labours of atonement shall make punishment in me, in which is sinne. †Heb. which is not

9 And I that am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, † by the ministerie of the prophets. †Heb by the hand

11 Is

11 Is there iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanitie, they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal, yea their altars are as heaps in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Jacob *fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel serued for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheepe.

13 And *by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger, † most bitterly: therefore shall hee leaue his † blood vpon him, and his reproch shall his Lord returne vnto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory by reason of idolatry, vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their vnkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercie. 15 A iudgement for rebellion.

1 WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himselfe in Israel, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

† Heb. they adde to sinne

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, and idoles according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftesmen: they say of them, let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

‖ Or, the sacrificers of men

3 Therefore they shalbe as the morning cloud, & as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirle wind out of the floore, and as the smoake out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God *from the land of Egypt and thou shalt know no God but me: for there is no sauiour beside me.

5 I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of † great drought.

† Or, aranght

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be vnto them as a Lyon, as a Leopard by the way will I obserue them.

8 I will meet them as a Beare that is bereaued of her whelpes, and will rent the hall of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lyon: † the wilde beast shall teare them.

† Heb. as in the fields

9 O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me † is thine helpe.

‖ Heb. in thy helpe

10 I will be thy King: where is any other that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou saidst, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a *King in mine anger, and tooke him away in my wrath.

* 1 Sam. 8. 5, and 15. 23 and 16. 1.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauelling woman shall come vpon him, he is an vnwise sonne, for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.

† Heb. at time

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues O graue. I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

† Heb. the hand. * 1. Cor. 15. 55

15 Though he be fruitfull among his brethren, * an East wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come vp from the wildernes, and his spring shall become drie, and his fountaine shalbe dryed vp: he shall spoile the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

* Ezc. 19. 12.

† Heb. vessels of desire.

16 Samaria shal become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shalbe ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of Gods blessing.

1 O Israel, returne vnto the LORD thy God: for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, say vnto him, Take away all iniquity, and, receiue vs graciously: so will wee render the * calues of our lips.

‖ Or, giue good. * Heb. 13. 15.

3 Assur shall not saue vs, we will not ride vpon horses, neither will we say any more to the worke of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 I will heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: he shall ‖ grow as the lilie, and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

‖ Or, blossome † Heb. strike.

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beauty shalbe as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

† Heb. shall go

7 They that dwell vnder his shadow shall returne: they shall reuiue as the corne, & ‖ grow as the vine, the ‖ smell there-

‖ Or, Hosanna Or, memorial

thereof shalbe as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim shall say, what haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard him, and obserued him: I am like a greene firre tree, from me is thy frute found.

9 Who is wise, and hee shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and hee shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD are right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

¶ IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioel, declaring sundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obserue them, 8 and to mourne. 14 He prescribeth a fast, for complaint.

THE word of the LORD, that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, yee old men, and giue eare, all yee inhabitants of the land: hath this bene in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmer worme hath left, hath the locust eaten, and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker worme eaten, and that which the canker-worme hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

† Hebr. the * Chief of the palmer-worme.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lyon, and he hath the cheeke-teeth of a great lyon.

7 He hath layd my Vine waste: and † barked my figge tree: he hath made it cleane bare, and cast it away, the branches thereof are made white.

† Heb. laid, myght serue for a barking.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with sackecloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the Priests the LORDS ministers mourne.

10 The fielde is wasted, the lande mourneth; for the corne is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dried vp, the oyle languisheth.

‖ Or, ashamed.

11 Bee ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howle, O yee Vine dressers, for the wheate and for the barley; because the haruest of the field is perished.

12 The Vine is dried vp, and the figtree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree also and the apple tree, euen all the trees of the field are withered: because ioy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird your selues, and lament, yee Priests: howle, yee ministers of the Altar: come, lie all night in sackecloth, yee ministers of my God: for the meat offering, and the drinke offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a fast: call a solemne assembly: gather the Elders, and all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

* Chap. 2. 15. Or day of restraint.

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

* Ioy 13. 6.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, yea ioy and gladnes from the house of our God?

17 The † seede is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are layde desolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

† Hebr. graines.

18 How doe the beastes grone? the heards of cattell are perplexed because they haue no pasture, yea the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I crie: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ pastures of the wildernesse, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

‖ Or, habitations.

20 The beasts of the field crie also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wildernesse.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee sheweth vnto Zion the terriblenesse of Gods iudgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance: 15 Prescribeth a fast, 18 Promiseth a blessing thereon. 21 Hee comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

BLow yee the ‖ trumpet in Zion, & sound an alarme in my holy Mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for it is nie at hand.

‖ Or, cornet.

2 A day of darkenesse and of gloominesse, a day of cloudes and of thicke darkenesse, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a strong, there hath not been euer the like, neither shalbe any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations.

† Heb. of generation and generation.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wildernesse, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noise of charets on the toppes of mountaines shall they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stubble, as a strong people, set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall bee much pained: all faces shall gather † blackenesse.

† Heb. pot.

7 They shall runne like mighty men, they shall clime the wall like men of warre, and they shall march euery one on his wayes, and they shall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ‖ weapon, they shall not be wounded.

‖ Or, dart.

9 They shall runne to and fro in the citie: they shall runne vpon the wall: they shall clime vp vpon the houses: they shall enter in at the windowes, like a theefe.

10 The *earth shall quake before them, the heauens shall tremble, the Sun, & the Moone shalbe darke, and the starres shall withdraw their shining.

* Isa. 13. 10. ezek. 32. 2.

11 And the LORD shall vtter his voice before his armie, for his campe is very great: for hee is strong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

* Ierem. 30. 5. and 51. 28. zeph. 1. 15.

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, * turne ye euen to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

* Ierem. 4. 1.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments; and turne vnto the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill.

* Exod. 34. 6. psal. 86. 15. Ionas 4. 2.

14 * Who knoweth if he will returne and repent, and leaue a blessing behinde him, euen a meate offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

* Ionas 3. 9.

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * sanctifie a fast, call a solemne assembly.

* Chap. 1. 14.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the Congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that sucke the breasts: let the bridegroome goe forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priests, the ministers of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproch, that the heathen should ‖ rule ouer them: * wherefore should they say among the people, where is their God?

‖ Or, vse a by-word against them. * Psa. 42. 11 and 79. 10. and 115. 2.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pitie his people.

19 Yea the LORD will answere and say vnto his people; Behold, I will send you corne and wine, and oyle, and ye shalbe satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue far off from you the Northern armie, and will driue him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his hinder part towards the vtmost Sea, and his stinke shal come vp, and his ill sauour shall come vp, because † he hath done great things.

† Hebr. hee hath magnified to do.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Bee not afraid, yee beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wildernesse doe

doe ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figtree and the Vine doe yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ‖ former raine † moderately, and he* wil cauſe to come downe for you the raine, the former raine & the later raine in the firſt moneth.

24 And the floores ſhall be full of wheate, and the fats ſhall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeeres that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker worme, and the caterpiller, and the palmer worme, my great armie which I ſent among you.

26 And yee ſhall eate in plenty, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

27 And yee ſhall know that I am in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I am the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, that I will * powre out my Spirit vpon all flesh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall prophecie, your old men ſhall dreame dreames, your yong men ſhall ſee viſions.

29 And alſo vpon the ſeruants, and vpon the handmaids in thoſe dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of ſmoke.

31 * The Sunne ſhall be turned into darkeneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe that * whoſoeuer ſhal call on the Name of the LORD, ſhal bee deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ieruſalem ſhalbe deliuerance, as the LORD hath ſayd, and in the remnant, whom the LORD ſhall call.

‖ Or, a teacher of righteouſneſſe.
† Heb. according to righteouſneſſes.
* Leu. 26.4 deut. 14.14.
*Iſa. 44.8. acts 2.17.
*Cha. 3.15.
*Rom. 10. 13.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of his people. 9 God wil be knowen in his iudgement. 18 His bleſſing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes and in that time, when I ſhall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah and Ieruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoſhaphat, and will pleade with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they haue ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue caſt lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for a harlot, and ſold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea and What haue ye to do with mee, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coaſts of Paleſtine: Wil yee render mee a recompenſe: and if ye recompenſe me, ſwiftly and ſpeedily will I returne your recompenſe vpon your owne head;

5 Becauſe yee haue taken my ſiluer and my gold, and haue caried into your temples my goodly † pleaſant things.

6 The children alſo of Iudah and the children of Ieruſalem haue yee ſold vnto † the Grecians, that yee might remoue them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither yee haue ſold them, and will returne your recompenſe vpon your owne head.

8 And I will ſell your ſonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they ſhal ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaime yee this among the Gentiles: † prepare warre, wake vp the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

10 * Beate your plow ſhares into ſwords, and your ‖ pruning hookes into ſpeares, let the weake ſay, I am ſtrong

11 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come all yee heathen, and gather your ſelues together round about, thither ‖ cauſe thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoſhaphat: for there wil I ſit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the ſickle, for the harueſt is ripe, come, get you downe, for the preſſe is full, the fats ouerflow, for the wickedneſſe is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ deciſion: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of deciſion.

15 The * Sunne and the Moone ſhal be darkened, and the ſtarres ſhal withdraw their ſhining.

† Heb. deſireable,
† Hebr. the ſonnes of the Grecians.
† Heb. ſanctifie.
* Iſa. 2.4.
‖ Or, ſythes
‖ Or, the Lord ſhall bring downe
*Reuel. 14 15.
‖ Or, concision, or threſhing.
*Cha. 2.31.

doe spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figtree and the Vine doe yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ‖, former raine † moderately, and he* will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former raine & the later raine in the first moneth.

24 And the floores shall be full of wheate, and the fats shall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, the canker worme, and the caterpiller, and the palmer worme, my great armie which I sent among you.

26 And yee shall eate in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And yee shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, that I will* powre out my Spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophecie, your old men shall dreame dreames, your yong men shall see visions.

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaids in those dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 *The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to passe that *whosoeuer shal call on the Name of the LORD, shal bee deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ierusalem shalbe deliuerance, as the LORD hath sayd, and in the remnant, whom the LORD shall call.

‖Or, a teacher of righteousnesse.
†Heb accordingly to righteousnesse.
*Leu 26.4 deut.14.14
*Isa.44.3. acts 2.17.
*Cha.3.15.
*Rom.10. 13.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of his people 9 God wil be knowen in his iudgement. 18 His blessing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in those dayes and in that time, when I shall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah and Ierusalem,

2 I wil also gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will pleade with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for a harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea and what haue ye to do with mee, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine: wil yee render mee a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I returne your recompense vpon your owne head;

5 Because yee haue taken my siluer and my gold, and haue caried into your temples my goodly † pleasant things.

6 The children also of Iudah and the children of Ierusalem haue yee sold vnto † the Grecians, that yee might remoue them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither yee haue sold them, and wil returne your recompense vpon your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shal sell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaime yee this among the Gentiles: ‖ prepare warre, wake vp the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

10 *Beate your plow shares into swords, and your ‖ pruning hookes into speares, let the weake say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selues, and come all yee heathen, and gather your selues together round about, thither ‖ cause thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there wil I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 *Put ye in the sickle, for the haruest is ripe, come, get you downe, for the presse is full, the fats ouerflow, for the wickednesse is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of decision.

15 The* Sunne and the Moone shal be darkened, and the starres shal withdraw their shining.

†Heb. desireable,
†Hebr. the sonnes of the Grecians.
†Heb. sanctifie.
*Isa.2.4.
‖Or, strikes
‖Or, the Lord shall bring downe
*Reuel.14 15.
‖Or, rouer-sion, or ouer-turning
*Cha.2.31.

16 The LORD also shal *roare out of Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem, and the heauens and the earth shal shake, but the LORD will bee the †hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shal yee know that I am the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy Mountaine: then shall Ierusalem be †holy, and there shall no *strangers passe through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the mountaines shal *drop downe new wine, and the hils shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shal †flow with waters, and a fountaine shal come forth of the house of the LORD, and shal water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall bee a desolation, and Edom shalbe a desolate wildernesse, for the violence against the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah shal ‖ dwel for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, that I haue not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

*Ier.25.30. amos 1.2.

†Hebr. place of repare or harbour.

†Hebr. holy. *Reuel.21. 27.

*Amos 9. 13.

†Hebr. goe.

‖Or, abide.

‖Or, I wil cleanse the Lord that dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos sheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philistines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.

THe wordes of Amos, Who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which hee sawe concerning Israel, in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel, two yeere before the *earthquake.

2 And hee sayd, The LORD will *roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepheards shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure I will not ‖ turne away the punishment thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead, with threshing instruments of yron.

4 But I will sende a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I wil breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the scepter from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shal goe into captiuity, vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of *Gaza and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof: because they caried away captiue the whole captiuitie, to deliuer them vp to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shal deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I wil cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shal perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because they deliuered vp the whole captiuitie to Edom, and remembred not †the brotherly couenant.

10 But I wil send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure,

*Zech.14.5

*Ier.25.30. Ioel 3.18.

‖Or, beefore foure. ‖Or, cause it to, or let it be quiet. And so verse. 6 &c.

‖Or Bikath-Auen. ‖Or, Beth-Eden.

*2 Chron. 28.18.

‖Or, caried them away with an entire captiuitie.

†Hebr. the couenant of brethren.

16 The LORD also shal *roare out of Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem, and the heauens and the earth shal shake, but the LORD will bee the †hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shal yee know that I am the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy Mountaine: then shall Ierusalem be †holy, and there shall no *strangers passe through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the mountaines shal *drop downe new wine, and the hils shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shal †flow with waters, and a fountaine shal come forth of the house of the LORD, and shal water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall bee a desolation, and Edom shalbe a desolate wildernesse, for the violence against the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah shal ‖ dwel for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, that I haue not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

*Ier.25.30. amos 1.2.

†Hebr. place of repare or harbour.

†Hebr. holy. *Reuel.21. 27.

*Amos 9. 13.

†Hebr. goe.

‖Or, abide.

‖Or, I wil cleanse the Lord that dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos sheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philistines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.

THe wordes of Amos, Who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which hee sawe concerning Israel, in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel, two yeere before the *earthquake.

2 And hee sayd, The LORD will *roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepheards shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure I will not ‖ turne away the punishment thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead, with threshing instruments of yron.

4 But I will sende a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I wil breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the scepter from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shal goe into captiuity, vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of *Gaza and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof: because they caried away captiue the whole captiuitie, to deliuer them vp to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shal deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I wil cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shal perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because they deliuered vp the whole captiuitie to Edom, and remembred not †the brotherly couenant.

10 But I wil send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure,

*Zech.14.5

*Ier.25.30. Ioel 3.18.

‖Or, beefore foure. ‖Or, cause it to, or let it be quiet. And so verse. 6 &c.

‖Or Bikath-Auen. ‖Or, Beth-Eden.

*2 Chron. 28.18.

‖Or, caried them away with an entire captiuitie.

†Hebr. the couenant of brethren.

foure, I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof, becauſe hee did purſue his brother with the ſword, and did †caſt off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

†Heb. corrupted his compaſſions.

12 But I will ſend a fire vpon Teman which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof, becauſe they haue ‖ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

‖Or, deuided the mountaines.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof, with ſhouting in the day of battell, with a tempeſt in the day of the whirlewinde.

15 And their king ſhal goe into captiuitie, hee, and his princes together, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath againſt Moab, 4 vpon Iudah 6 and vpon Iſrael. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulneſſe.

THus ſayth the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof, becauſe hee *burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

*2. Kings 3. 27.

2 But I will ſend a fire vpon Moab, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab ſhall die with tumult with ſhouting, and with the ſound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the iudge from the middeſt thereof, and will ſlay all the princes thereof with him, ſayth the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof, becauſe they haue deſpiſed the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies cauſed them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will ſend a fire vpon Iudah, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iſrael, and for foure, I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof, becauſe *they ſold the righteous for ſiluer, and the poore for a paire of ſhooes:

*Chap. 8 6

7 That pant after the duſt of the earth on the head of the poore, and turne aſide the way of the meeke, and a man and his father will goe in vnto the ‖ſame maid, to prophane my holy Name.

‖Or, young woman.

8 And they lay themſelues downe vpon clothes layde to pledge, by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖the condemned in the houſe of their God.

‖Or, ſuch as haue fined or mulcted.

9 ¶ Yet deſtroyed I the *Amorite before them, whoſe height was like the height of the Cedars, and hee was ſtrong as the okes, yet I deſtroyed his fruit from aboue, and his rootes from beneath.

*Num. 21. 24. Deut. 2. 31. Iosh. 24. 8.

10 Alſo I brought you vp from the land of *Egypt, and ledde you fourtie yeeres through the wildernes, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite.

*Exod. 12. 51.

11 And I raiſed vp of your ſonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites. Is it not euen thus, O ye children of Iſrael ſaith the LORD?

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commaunded the Prophets, *ſaying, Prophecie not.

*Chap. 7. 12.

13 Behold, ‖I am preſſed vnder you, as a cart is preſſed that is full of cheaues.

‖Or, I will preſſe your place as a cart full of cheaues preſſeth.

14 Therefore the flight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mighty deliuer himſelfe:

†Heb. his ſoule or life.

15 Neither ſhall hee ſtand that handleth the bow, and hee that is ſwift of foote, ſhall not deliuer himſelfe, neither ſhall hee that rideth the horſe, deliuer himſelfe.

16 And hee that is †couragious among the mightie, ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the LORD.

†Heb. ſtrong of his heart

CHAP. III

1 The neceſſitie of Gods iudgement againſt Iſrael. 9 The publication of it, with the cauſes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Iſrael, againſt the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I will †puniſh you for all your iniquities.

†Heb. viſit vpon.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

images, the starre of your god, which ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captiuitie beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name is the God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonnesse of Israel 7 shalbe plagued with desolation, 12 & their incorrigiblenes.

WOe to *them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named * chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philistines: bee they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put farre away the * euill day, and cause the ‖ seate of violence to come neere:

4 That lie vpon beds of yuorie, and ‖ stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

5 That ‖ chaunt to the sound of the viole, and inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and anoynt themselues with the chiefe oyntments: but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioseph.

7 Therefore now shall they goe captiue, with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues, shalbe removed.

8 *The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD the God of hostes, I abhorre the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the citie, with † all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine tenne men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and hee that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house; Is there yet any with thee? and hee shall say, No. Then shall he say, *Hold thy tongue: for ‖ wee may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commaundeth, and hee will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 Shall horses runne vpon the rocke? will one plow there with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnes into hemlocke.

13 Yee which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue we not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, sayth the LORD, the God of hostes, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ‖ riuer of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

1 The iudgements of the grashoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumb-line is signified the reiection of Israel. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziahs iudgement.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto mee, and behold, hee formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter grouth: and loe, it was the latter grouth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, that when they had made an ende of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgiue, I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shall Iacob arise? for he is small.

3 The LORD repented for this. It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease I beseech thee, by whom shal Iacob arise? for he is small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not bee, saith the Lord GOD.

7 Thus hee shewed mee, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall made by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto mee, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold,

*Luke 6.24 ‖ Or, are secure.

*Exo. 19.5 Or first fruits.

*Ezek. 12. 27. *Chap. 5. 18 ‖ Or, habitation. ‖ Or, abound with superfluities.

‖ Or, quauer.

‖ Or, in bowles of wine.

† Hebr. breach.

*Ier 51.14.

† Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.

*Chap. 5. 13. ‖ Or, they will not, or haue not.

‖ Or, dropplings.

‖ Or, valley.

‖ Or greene wormes.

‖ Or, who of (or for) Iacob shall stand?

Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shall be layd waste: and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam King of Israel, saying; Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive, out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah sayd vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eate bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not againe any more at Beth-el: for it is the Kings ||Chappel, and it is the † Kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah I was no Prophet neither was I a Prophets sonne, but I was an heardman, and a gatherer of „ Sycomore fruit.

15 And the LORD tooke me † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto mee, Goe, prophesie vnto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and *drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Thy wife shalbe an harlot in the Citie, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shal fall by the sword, and thy land shalbe diuided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuitie forth of his land.

|| Or, sanctuarie. † Hebr. house of the kingdome.

|| Or, wilde figges. † Heb. from behinde.

*Ezec. 21, 2.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of Summer fruit, is shewed the propinquitie of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproued. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto mee, and behold, a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I sayd, A basket of Summer fruit. Then sayd the LORD vnto mee, The ende is come vpon my people of Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temples † shalbe howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: there shalbe many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast them forth † with silence.

† Heb. shall howle.

† Hebr. be silent.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, when will the ||New moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that wee may † set forth wheate, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the balances by deceit?

|| Or, new-moneth.

† Heb. open.

† Hebr. perverting the balance, &c. ii. *Chap. 2. 6.

6 That wee may buy the poore for * siluer, & the needy for a paire of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheate?

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellencie of Jacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shal rise vp wholly as a flood; and it shalbe cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring vp sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely sonne, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shal wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the East they shall runne to and fro, to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not finde it.

13 In that day shall the faire Virgines and yong men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy god, O Dan, liueth, and the maner of Beer sheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certaintie of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I saw

Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shall be layd waste: and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam King of Israel, saying; Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive, out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah sayd vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eate bread, and prophecie there.

13 But prophecie not againe any more at Beth-el: for it is the Kings ‖Chappel, and it is the †Kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah; I was no Prophet, neither was I a Prophets sonne, but I was an heardman, and a gatherer of ‖Sycomore fruit.

15 And the LORD tooke me †as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto mee, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophecie not against Israel, and *drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Thy wife shalbe an harlot in the Citie, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shal fall by the sword, and thy land shalbe diuided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuitie forth of his land.

‖ *Or, sanctuarie.* † *Hebr. house of the kingdome.*

‖ *Or, wilde figges.* † *Heb. from behinde.*

* *Eze. 21.2.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of Summer fruit, is shewed the propinquitie of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproued. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto mee, and behold, a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I sayd, A basket of Summer fruit. Then sayd the LORD vnto mee, The ende is come vpon my people of Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temples †shalbe howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: there shalbe many dead bodies in euery place, they shall cast them forth †with silence.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, when will the ‖New moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that wee may †set forth Wheate, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and †falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That wee may buy the poore for *siluer, & the needy for a paire of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the Wheate?

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellencie of Jacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shal rise vp wholly as a flood; and it shalbe cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring vp sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely sonne, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, sayth the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shal wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the East they shall runne to and fro, to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not finde it.

13 In that day shall the faire Virgines and yong men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy god, O Dan, liueth, and the maner of Beer-sheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

† *Heb shall howle.*

† *Hebr. be silent.*

‖ *Or, moneth.*

† *Heb. open.*

† *Hebr. perverting the balances of deceit.*

* *Chap. 2.6.*

CHAP. IX.

1 The certaintie of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I saw

I Saw the Lord ſtanding vpon the altar, and he ſaid, Smite the ||lintell of the doore, that the poſts may ſhake: and cut them in the head all of them, and I will ſlay the laſt of them with the ſword: hee that fleeth of them, ſhall not flee away, and he that eſcapeth of them, ſhall not be deliuered.

||Or, chapiter, or knop. ||Or, wound them.

2 *Though they digge into hell, thence ſhall mine hand take them: though they clime vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

*Pſal. 139. 8, &c.

3 And though they hide themſelues in the top of Carmel, I will ſearch and take them out thence, and though they bee hid from my ſight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I commaund the ſerpent, and he ſhall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I commaund the ſword, and it ſhall ſlay them: and *I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

*Iere. 44. 11

5 And the Lord GOD of hoſtes is hee that toucheth the land, and it ſhall melt, and all that dwelleth therein ſhall mourne, and it ſhall riſe vp wholly like a flood, and ſhall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

||Or, ſphæres Heb. aſcenſions. *Pſa. 104. 3 ||Or, bundell. *Chap. 5. 8.

6 It is hee that buildeth his ||ſtories in the heauen, and hath founded his ||troupe in the earth, he that *calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the Lord is his Name.

7 Are yee not as children of the Ethiopians vnto mee, O children of Iſrael, ſayth the Lord? haue not I brought vp Iſrael out of the land of Egypt? and the *Philiſtines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

*Iere. 47. 4.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are vpon the ſinfull kingdome, and I will deſtroy it from off the face of the earth; ſauing that I will not vtterly deſtroy the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the Lord.

9 For loe, I will commaund, and I will †ſift the houſe of Iſrael among all Nations, like as corne is ſifted in a ſieue, yet ſhall not the leaſt †graine fall vpon the earth.

†Heb. cauſe to moue. †Heb. ſtone.

10 All the ſinners of my people ſhall die by the ſword, which ſay: The euill ſhall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raiſe vp the *Tabernacle of Dauid, that is fallen, and †cloſe vp the breaches thereof, and I will raiſe vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

*Acts 15. 16. †Heb. hedge or wall.

12 That they may poſſeſſe the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen; †which are called by my Name, ſaith the Lord that doeth this.

†Heb. vpon whom my Name is called.

13 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord, that the plowman ſhall ouertake the reaper, & the treader of grapes him that †ſoweth ſeede, and the mountaines ſhall drop ||*ſweete wine, and all the hils ſhall melt.

†Heb. draweth forth. ||Or, new wine. *Ioel 3. 18.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Iſrael: and they ſhall build the waſte cities, and inhabite them; and they ſhall plant Vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they ſhall alſo make gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they ſhall no more bee pulled vp out of their lande, which I haue giuen them, ſaith the Lord thy God.

OBADIAH.

1 The deſtruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong vnto Iacob. 17 The ſaluation and victory of Iacob.

THe viſion of Obadiah: Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, concerning Edom; *we haue heard a rumour from the Lord, and an ambaſſadour is ſent among the heathen: Ariſe yee, and let vs riſe vp againſt her in battell.

*Iere. 49. 14.

2 Behold, I haue made thee ſmall among the heathen: thou art greatly deſpiſed.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rocke, whoſe habitation is high,

I Saw the Lord ſtanding vpon the altar, and he ſaid, Smite the ||lintell of the doore, that the poſts may ſhake: and cut them in the head all of them, and I will ſlay the laſt of them with the ſword: hee that fleeth of them, ſhall not flee away, and he that eſcapeth of them, ſhall not be deliuered.

||Or, chapiter, or knop. ||Or, wound them.

2 *Though they digge into hell, thence ſhall mine hand take them: though they clime vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

*Pſal. 139. 8, &c.

3 And though they hide themſelues in the top of Carmel, I will ſearch and take them out thence, and though they bee hid from my ſight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I commaund the ſerpent, and he ſhall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I commaund the ſword, and it ſhall ſlay them: and *I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

*Iere. 44. 11

5 And the Lord GOD of hoſtes is hee that toucheth the land, and it ſhall melt, and all that dwelleth therein ſhall mourne, and it ſhall riſe vp wholly like a flood, and ſhall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

||Or, ſphæres Heb. aſcenſions. *Pſa. 104. 3 ||Or, bundell. *Chap. 5. 8.

6 It is hee that buildeth his ||ſtories in the heauen, and hath founded his ||troupe in the earth, he that *calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the Lord is his Name.

7 Are yee not as children of the Ethiopians vnto mee, O children of Iſrael, ſayth the Lord? haue not I brought vp Iſrael out of the land of Egypt? and the *Philiſtines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

*Iere. 47. 4.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are vpon the ſinfull kingdome, and I will deſtroy it from off the face of the earth; ſauing that I will not vtterly deſtroy the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the Lord.

9 For loe, I will commaund, and I will †ſift the houſe of Iſrael among all Nations, like as corne is ſifted in a ſieue, yet ſhall not the leaſt †graine fall vpon the earth.

†Heb. cauſe to moue. †Heb. ſtone.

10 All the ſinners of my people ſhall die by the ſword, which ſay: The euill ſhall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raiſe vp the *Tabernacle of Dauid, that is fallen, and †cloſe vp the breaches thereof, and I will raiſe vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

*Acts 15. 16. †Heb. hedge or wall.

12 That they may poſſeſſe the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen; †which are called by my Name, ſaith the Lord that doeth this.

†Heb. vpon whom my Name is called.

13 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord, that the plowman ſhall ouertake the reaper, & the treader of grapes him that †ſoweth ſeede, and the mountaines ſhall drop ||*ſweete wine, and all the hils ſhall melt.

†Heb. draweth forth. ||Or, new wine. *Ioel 3. 18.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Iſrael: and they ſhall build the waſte cities, and inhabite them; and they ſhall plant Vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they ſhall alſo make gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they ſhall no more bee pulled vp out of their lande, which I haue giuen them, ſaith the Lord thy God.

OBADIAH.

1 The deſtruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong vnto Iacob. 17 The ſaluation and victory of Iacob.

THe viſion of Obadiah: Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, concerning Edom; *we haue heard a rumour from the Lord, and an ambaſſadour is ſent among the heathen: Ariſe yee, and let vs riſe vp againſt her in battell.

*Iere. 49. 14.

2 Behold, I haue made thee ſmall among the heathen: thou art greatly deſpiſed.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rocke, whoſe habitation is high,

high, that saith in his heart; Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

*Iere.49. 16. 4 *Though thou exalt thy selfe as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

*Iere.49.9. 5 If *theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stollen til they had ynough? if the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖some grapes?

‖Or, gleanings. 6 How are the things of Esau searched out? how are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of the confederacie haue brought thee euen to the border: †the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, and preuailed against thee: †they that eate thy bread haue layd a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding ‖in him.

†Heb.the men of thy peace. †Heb.the men of thy bread. ‖Or, of it.

*Isa.49.14. iere.49.7. 8 *Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

*Gene.27. 41. eze.35. 5. amos 1. 11. 10 For thy *violence against thy brother Jacob shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖caried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates and cast lots vpon Jerusalem, euen thou wast as one of them.

‖Or, caried away his substance.

‖Or, doe not behold, &c. 12 But ‖thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that hee became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Judah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou haue †spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

†Heb.magnified thy mouth. 13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamitie: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor haue layd handes on their ‖substance in the day of their calamitie.

‖Or, forces.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

‖Or, shut vp

15 For the day of the LORD is neere vpon all the heathen: *as thou hast done, it shall bee done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

*Ezek.35. 15

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, so shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, and they shall ‖swallow downe, and they shall bee as though they had not bene.

‖Or, sup vp.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shall be ‖deliuerance, and there ‖shall be holinesse, and the house of Jacob shall possesse their possessions.

‖Or, they that escape. ‖Or, it shall be holy.

18 And the house of Jacob shall bee a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them and deuoure them, and there shall not be any remayning of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken it.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin shall possesse Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoste of the children of Israel shall possesse that of the Canaanites euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuity of Jerusalem ‖which is in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

‖Or, shall possesse that which is in Sepharad

21 And *Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the *kingdome shall bee the LORDS.

*1. Tim.4. 16. iames 5. 20. *Luke 1.33

¶ IONAH.

high, that saith in his heart, who shall bring me downe to the ground?

4 *Though thou exalt thy selfe as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

5 If *theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stollen til they had ynough? if the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ||some grapes?

6 How are the things of Esau searched out? how are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of the confederacie haue brought thee euen to the border: †the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, and preuailed against thee: †they that eate thy bread haue layd a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding ||in him.

8 *Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 For thy *violence against thy brother Iacob shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ||carried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou wast as one of them.

12 But ||thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that hee became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou haue †spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamitie: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor haue layd handes on their ||substance in the day of their calamitie.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ||deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD is neere vpon all the heathen: *as thou hast done, it shall bee done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, so shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, and they shall ||swallow downe, and they shall bee as though they had not bene.

17 But vpon mount Zion shall be ||deliuerance, and there shall be holinesse, and the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shall bee a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them and deuoure them, and there shall not be any remayning of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken it.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benamin shall possesse Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this host of the children of Israel shall possesse that of the Canaanites euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ierusalem ||which is in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And *Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the *kingdome shall bee the LORDS.

*Iere.49. 16.

*Iere.49.9.

||Or, gleanings.

†Heb. the men of thy peace. †Heb. the men of thy bread. ||Or, of it.

*Ps.49.14. Iere.49.7.

*Gene.27. 41. 1 Sa.28. 5. amos 1. 11. 4

||Or, carried away his substance.

||Or, doe not behold, &c.

†Heb. magnified thy mouth.

||Or, forces.

||Or, stand vp

*Ezek.35. 15

h Or, sup vp.

||Or, they that escape. ||Or, it shall be holy.

||Or, shall possesse that which is in Sepharad *2. Tim.4. 16. iames.2. 20. *Luke 1.33

¶ IONAH.

¶ IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Ionah sent to Nineueh, fleeth to Tarshish. 4 He is bewrayed by a tempest, 11 throwen into the sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.

NOw the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, goe to Nineueh that ‖ great Citie, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

‖ Called, Mat. h. 12. 39 Ionas.

*Gene 10. 11, 12. cha. 3. 3.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so hee payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

†Heb. cast foorth.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

†Hebr. thought to be broken.

5 Then the Mariners were afraid, and cryed euery man vnto his god, and cast foorth the wares that were in the ship into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and hee lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the Shipmaster came to him, and said vnto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God will thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow, Come, and let vs cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this euill is vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs, we pray thee, for whose cause this euill is vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?

9 And he said vnto them, I am an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the Sea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

†Heb. with great feare.

11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, What shal we doe vnto thee, that the sea † may be calme vnto vs? (for the sea ‖ wrought and was tempestuous.)

†Heb. may bee silent from vs. ‖Or, grew more and more tempestuous Hebr. went.

12 And he said vnto them, Take me vp, and cast mee forth into the Sea, so shall the Sea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is vpon you.

13 Neuertheleſſe the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the Sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

†Heb. digged.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

†Heb stood.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

†Hebr. sacrificed a sacrifice, and vowed vowes. *Matth. 12. 40. and 16. 4. Luke 11. 30

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow vp *Ionah, and Ionah was in the † belly of the fish three dayes, and three nights.

†Hebr. bowels.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Ionah. 10 He is deliuered from the fish.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I *cried ‖ by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cryed I, and thou heardest my voyce.

*Psal. 120. 1. ‖Or, out of mine affliction. ‖Or, the grave.

3 For thou hadst cast mee into the deepe,

deepe, in the † middeſt of the Seas, and the floods compaſſed me about: all thy billowes & thy waues paſſed ouer me.

4 Then I ſaid, I am caſt out of thy ſight yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The * waters compaſſed mee about euen to the ſoule, the depth cloſed me round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres was about mee for euer: yet haſt thou brought vp my life from || corruption O LORD my God.

7 When my ſoule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obſerue lying vanities, forſake their owne mercy.

9 But I will ſacrifice vnto thee with the voice of * thankeſgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: * ſaluation is of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto the fiſh, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah ſent againe, preacheth to the Ninenites.
5 Vpon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the ſecond time, ſaying;

2 Ariſe, goe vnto Nineueh that great citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah aroſe and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an † exceeding great citie of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the citie a dayes iourney, and he cryed, and ſaid, Yet fourtie dayes, and Nineueh ſhalbe ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a faſt, and put on ſackcloth from the greateſt of them euen to the leaſt of them.

6 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and hee aroſe from his throne, and he laid his robe from him and couered him with ſackecloth, & ſate in aſhes.

7 And hee cauſed it to be proclaimed and † publiſhed through Nineueh (by the decree of the King and his † nobles) ſaying; Let neither man nor beaſt, heard nor flocke taſte any thing, let them not feed nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beaſt be couered with ſackecloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 * Who can tell if God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we periſh not?

10 ¶ And God ſaw their workes, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that hee had ſaid, that hee would doe vnto them, and he did it not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproued by the type of a gourd.

BVt it diſpleaſed Ionah exceedingly, and hee was very angry.

2 And hee prayed vnto the LORD, and ſayd, I pray thee, * LORD, was not this my ſaying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarſhish: for I knew that thou art a * gracious God, and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteſt thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take I beſeech thee, my life from me, for it is better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD, || Doeſt thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the Citie, and ſate on the Eaſt ſide of the Citie, and there made him a boothe, and ſate vnder it in the ſhadow, till hee might ſee what would become of the City.

6 And the LORD God prepared a || gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a ſhadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning roſe the next day, and it ſmote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to paſſe when the Sunne did ariſe, that God prepared a || vehement Eaſt wind, and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that hee fainted, and wiſhed in himſelfe to die, and ſaid, It is better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And God ſaid to Ionah, || Doeſt thou well to bee angry for the gourd?

† Heb. heart.
* Pſal. 69. 2.
† Heb. out-tongs off.
|| Or, the pit
* Pſal. 50. 14. 22. and 116. 17. 18. 14. 2. heb. 13. 15.
* Pſal. 3. 9.
† Heb. of God.
* March 12. 41. luke. 11. 32.
† Heb. ſaid.
† Heb great men.
* Ioel 2. 14
* Chap. 1. 8
* Exo. 34. 6. pſal. 86. 5. ioel 2. 13.
|| Or, art thou greatly angry?
|| Or, palmer-worme Heb. kikaion.
† Heb. reioyced with great ioy.
|| Or ſilent.
|| Or, art thou greatly angry?

†Heb.heart. deepe, in the † middest of the Seas, and the floods compassed me about: all thy billowes & thy waues passed ouer me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

*Psal.69.2. 5 The * waters compassed mee about euen to the soule; the depth closed me round about; the weeds were wrapt about my head.

†Heb.cuttings off. 6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres was about mee for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from ||corruption O LORD my God.

||Or,the pit. 7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercy.

*Psal.50. 14.23.and 116.7.hos. 14.2.heb. 13.5. *Psal.3.9. 9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voice of * thanksgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: * saluation is of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah sent againe, preacheth to the Ninuits.
5 Vpon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Jonah the second time, saying;

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an †exceeding great city of three dayes iourney.

†Heb.of God. 4 And Jonah began to enter into the citie a dayes iourney, and he cryed, and said; Yet fourtie dayes, and Nineueh shalbe ouerthrowen.

*Matth.12. 41.luke. 11.32. 5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them euen to the least of them.

6 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and hee arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him and couered him with sackcloth, & sate in ashes.

†Heb.said. 7 And hee caused it to be proclaimed and † published through Nineueh (by the decree of the King and his † nobles) saying; Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flocke taste any thing, let them not feed nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beast be couered with sackecloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

*Ioel 2.14 9 *Who can tell if God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their workes, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that hee had said, that hee would doe vnto them, and he did it not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproued by the type of a gourd.

BUt it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and hee was very angry.

*Chap.1.8 2 And hee prayed vnto the LORD, and sayd, I pray thee, * LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a * gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

*Exo.34.6. psal.86.5. ioel 2.13. 3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die then to liue.

||Or,art thou greatly angry? 4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ||Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the Citie, and sate on the East side of the Citie, and there made him a boothe, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till hee might see what would become of the City.

||Or,palmecriſt.Heb. kikaion. 6 And the LORD God prepared a ||gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Jonah, that it might be a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Jonah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

†Heb.reioyced with great ioy. 7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sunne did arise, that God prepared a ||vehement East wind; and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Jonah, that hee fainted, and wished in himselfe to die, and said, it is better for me to die, then to liue.

||Or silent.

||Or,art thou greatly angry? 9 And God said to Jonah, ||Doest thou well to bee angry for the gourd?

and he sayd, | I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then sayd the LORD, Thou hast | had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineueh that great Citie, wherein are more then sixescore thousand persons, that cannot discerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattell?

Or, I am greatly angry.

| Or, spared.

† Hebr. was the sonne of the night.

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob for idolatrie. 10 Hee exhorteth to mourning.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the dayes of Iotham Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 † Heare * all ye people, hearken O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD bee witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD commeth forth out of his * place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountaines shall bee molten vnder him, and the valleys shall bee cleft: as waxe before the fire, and as the waters that are powred downe † a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob is all this, & for the sins of the house of Israel: What is the transgression of Iacob? Is it not Samaria? & What are the high places of Iudah? are they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heape of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard, and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall bee burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate: for shee gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shal returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and houle I will goe stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For her wound is incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, euen to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ * Declare yee it not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: In the house of Aphrah * roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe yee away thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, hauing thy * shame naked, the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of Beth ezel, he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the swift beast: she is the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents | to Morasheth Gath: the houses of | Achzib shalbe a lie to ‖ the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: | hee shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and polle thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuitie from thee.

† Heb. heare ye people all of them.

* Deut 32. 1 Isa. 1 2.

† Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.

* Isa. 26. 21 psal. 115 3

* Deut. 32 23. and 33. 29.

* Psal. 97. 5.

† Heb. a descent.

† Hebr. daughters of the owle.

| Or, she is grieuously sicke of her wounds.

* 2. Sam. 1. 20.

‖ That is, dust.

* Ierc. 6. 26.

† Heb. inhabitresse.

‖ Or, then that dwelleth fairely.

* Isa. 47. 30

‖ Or, the country of flocker.

‖ Or, a place neere.

‖ Or, was grieued.

‖ Or, for. * That is, hee.

‖ Or, the glory of Israel shall come, &c.

* Ier. 22. 12.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproofe of iniustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Iacob.

WOe to them that deuise iniquitie, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And

and he sayd, | I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then sayd the LORD, Thou hast | had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineueh that great Citie, wherein are more then sixescore thousand persons, that cannot discerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattell?

Or, I am greatly angry.

| Or, spared.

† Hebr. was the sonne of the night.

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob for idolatrie. 10 Hee exhorteth to mourning.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the dayes of Iotham Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 † Heare * all ye people, hearken O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD bee witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD commeth forth out of his * place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountaines shall bee molten vnder him, and the valleys shall bee cleft: as waxe before the fire, and as the waters that are powred downe † a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob is all this, & for the sins of the house of Israel: What is the transgression of Iacob? Is it not Samaria? & What are the high places of Iudah? are they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heape of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard, and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall bee burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate: for shee gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shal returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and houle I will goe stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For her wound is incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, euen to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ * Declare yee it not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: In the house of Aphrah * roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe yee away thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, hauing thy * shame naked, the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of Beth ezel, he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the swift beast: she is the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents | to Morasheth Gath: the houses of | Achzib shalbe a lie to ‖ the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: | hee shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and polle thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuitie from thee.

† Heb. heare ye people all of them.

* Deut 32. 1 Isa. 1 2.

† Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.

* Isa. 26. 21 psal. 115 3

* Deut. 32 23. and 33. 29.

* Psal. 97. 5.

† Heb. a descent.

† Hebr. daughters of the owle.

| Or, she is grieuously sicke of her wounds.

* 2. Sam. 1. 20.

‖ That is, dust.

* Ierc. 6. 26.

† Heb. inhabitresse.

‖ Or, then that dwelleth fairely.

* Isa. 47. 30

‖ Or, the country of flocker.

‖ Or, a place neere.

‖ Or, was grieued.

‖ Or, for. * That is, hee.

‖ Or, the glory of Israel shall come, &c.

* Ier. 22. 12.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproofe of iniustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Iacob.

WOe to them that deuise iniquitie, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And

2 And they couet * fields and take them by violence: and houses, and take them away: so they oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus sayth the LORD, Behold, against this family doe I deuise an euill, from which ye shall not remoue your necks, neither shall yee goe haughtily: for this time is euill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a †dolefull lamentation, and say, We bee vtterly spoiled: hee hath changed the portion of my people: how hath hee removed it from mee? turning away he hath deuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖† Prophecie ye not, say they, to them that prophecie: they shall not prophecie to them, that they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD straitned? are these his doings? doe not my words do good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 † Euen of late, my people is risen vp as an enemie: yee pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that passe by securely, as men auerse from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue yee cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this is not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you euen with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falshood, doe lie, saying, I will prophecie vnto thee of wine and of strong drinke, hee shall euen bee the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp and haue passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, & their king shall passe before them, & the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the princes. 5 † The falshood of the prophets. 8 The security of them both.

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: is it not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good and loue the euill, who plucke off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eate the flesh of my people, and flay their skinne from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the LORD, but he will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themselues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus sayth the LORD concerning the Prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they euen prepare warre against him:

6 Therefore night shall be vnto you, † that yee shall not haue a vision, and it shall be darke vnto you, † that yee shall not diuine, and the Sunne shall goe downe ouer the Prophets, and the day shall be darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they shall all couer their † lips, for there is no answere of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Iacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement and peruert all equitie.

10 They build vp Zion with * † blood and Ierusalem with iniquitie.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hyre, and the Prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and say, Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be * plowed as a field, and Ierusalem shall become heaps, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

* Isa. 5 8.
‖ Or, defraude.
† Heb. with a lamentation of lamentations.
‖ Or, an head of reuolting.
* Deut. 32. 8, 9.
‖ Or, prophecie not as they prophecie.
† Heb. drop ye.
* Isa. 20 10.
‖ Or, sorrowed.
† Hebr. vpright.
† Hebr. yesterday.
† Heb. ouer against a garment.
‖ Or, mues.
‖ Or, walke with the winde, and lie falsly.
* Iere. 23. 13.
† Hebr. from a vision.
† Heb. from answering
† Heb. vpper lippe.
* Ezek. 22. 27. Zeph. 3. 3.
† Hebr. bloods.
† Hebr. saying.
* Iere. 26. 18

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Glory, 3 Peace, 8 Kingdome, 11 and Victory of the Church.

*Isa.2.1, &c.

BVt * in the laſt dayes it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mountaine of the houſe of the LORD ſhall bee eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and it ſhall bee exalted about the hilles, and people ſhall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations ſhall come, and ſay, Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his pathes: for the Law ſhall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

3 And he ſhall iudge among many people, and rebuke ſtrong nations afarre off, and they ſhall beate their ſwords into * plowſhares, and their ſpeares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation ſhall not lift vp a ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

*Iſa.2.4. and 3 10. ‖Or, ſythes.

4 But they ſhall ſit euery man vnder his Vine, and vnder his figgetree, and none ſhall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hoſtes hath ſpoken it.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day, ſayth the LORD, will I aſſemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant: and her that was caſt farre off, a ſtrong nation: and the LORD * ſhall reigne ouer them, in Mount Zion from henceforth, euen for euer.

*Zeph.3.19

*Dan.7.14 Luke 1.33

8 And thou, O towre of the flock, the ſtrong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee ſhall it come, euen the firſt dominion, the kingdome ſhall come to the daughter of Ieruſalem.

9 Now why doeſt thou cry out aloud? is there no king in thee? is thy counſeller periſhed? for pangs haue taken thee as a woman in trauell.

10 Bee in paine and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a Woman in trauell: for now ſhalt thou goe forth out of the citie, and thou ſhalt dwell in the field, and thou ſhalt go euen to Babylon: there ſhalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD ſhall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 Now alſo many nations are gathered againſt thee, that ſay, Let her bee defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderſtand they his counſell: for hee ſhall gather them as the ſheaues into the flooze.

13 Ariſe and threſh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I will make thy hoofes braſſe, and thou ſhalt beat in pieces many people: and I will conſecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their ſubſtance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Chriſt. 4 His Kingdome. 8 His conqueſt.

NOw gather thy ſelfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: he hath laid ſiege againſt vs: they ſhal ſmite the Iudge of Iſrael with a rodde vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou * Beth-leem Ephratah, though thou bee little among the thouſands of Iudah, yet out of thee ſhall he come forth vnto mee, that is to be ruler in Iſrael: whoſe goings forth haue bene from of old, † from euerlaſting.

*Matth.2.6.Ioh.7.42,

† Heb. the dayes of eternitie.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp, vntill the time that ſhee which trauaileth, hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren ſhall returne vnto the children of Iſrael.

4 And he ſhall ſtand and ‖ feed in the ſtrength of the LORD, in the Maieſtie of the Name of the LORD his God, and they ſhall abide: for now ſhall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

‖ Or, rule.

5 And this man ſhall bee the peace when the Aſſyrian ſhall come into our land: and when hee ſhall treade in our palaces, then ſhall we raiſe againſt him ſeuen ſhepheards, and eight † principall men.

† Heb. princes of men. † Heb. eate vp.

6 And they ſhall † waſte the land of Aſſyria with the ſword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus ſhall hee deliuer vs from the Aſſyrian, when he commeth into our land, and when hee treadeth within our borders.

‖ Or, with her owne naked ſwords.

7 And

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showers vpon the grasse that tarieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shal be among the Gentiles in the middest of many people, as a Lyon among the beasts of the forrest, as a yong Lyon among the flockes of ‖ sheepe: who if hee goe through, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

‖ Or goats.

9 Thine hand shall bee lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, sayth the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the middest of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holdes.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more southsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee: & thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

‖ Or, statues.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the middest of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

‖ Or, enemies.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and furie vpon the heathen, such as they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controuersie for vnkindnes, 6 for ignorance, 10 for iniustice, 16 and for idolatry.

HEare yee now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the * mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voice.

‖ Or with.

* Isai.1.2.

2 Heare yee, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will pleade with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron and Miriam.

* Exod.12. 25 and 14. 30.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from * Shittim vnto Gilgal, that yee may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

* Num.25 Iosh.3.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues † of a yeere old?

† Heb. sonnes of a yeere.

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rammes, or with tenne thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne for my transgression, the fruit of my † body for the sinne of my soule?

† Hebr belly.

8 Hee hath * shewed thee O man, what is good; and what doeth the LORD require of thee but to doe iustly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

* Deut.10. 12.

† Heb. humble thy selfe to walke.

9 The LORDS voyce cryeth vnto the citie, and ‖ the man of wisedome shall see thy Name: heare yee the rodde, and who hath appointed it.

‖ Or thy name shall see that which is.

10 ¶ Are there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † leane measure that is abominable?

‖ Or is there yet vnto euery man an hope of the wicked life. † Heb. measure of leanesse.

11 ‖ Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

‖ Or shall I be pure with, &c.

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making thee desolate, because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, but not bee satisfied, and thy casting downe shall be in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take holde, but shalt not deliuer: & that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sow, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt treade the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oile, & sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

* Deut 28. 38. Hagg 1.6.

16 ¶ For the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of * Ahab, and yee walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore yee shall beare the reproch of my people.

* Or, he doth much keepe the, &c.
* 1. Kin. 16. 25, 26.
1 Kin 16 30, &c.
‖ Or, astonishment.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Church complaining of her smal number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man but in God.

8 She triumpeth ouer her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

† Hebr. the gatherings of summer.

WOe is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the † summer fruits, as the grapegleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eate: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

* Psal. 12. 3. Isai. 57. 1. ‖ Or godly, or mercifull.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and there is none vpright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

† Heb. the mischiefe of the soule.

3 ℭ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the iudge asketh for a reward: and the great man, he vttereth his † mischieuous desire: so they wrapt it vp.

4 The best of them is as a brier: the most vpright is sharper then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, and thy visitation commeth, now shall be their perplexitie.

5 ℭ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lyeth in thy bosome.

* Matth. 10. 21. 35, 36. Luc. 24. 26.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies are the men of his owne house.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will waite for the God of my saluation: my God will heare me.

8 ℭ Reioyce not against mee, O mine enemie: when I fall, I shall arise, when I sit in darknes, the LORD shall be a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, vntill he plead my cause, and execute iudgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then ‖ shee that is mine enemie shall see it, and shame shall couer her * which sayd vnto mee, where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall † shee bee troden downe, as the mire of the streets.

‖ Or, and then wilt see her that is mine enemie and couer her with shame. * Psal. 79. 10. and 115. 2. Ioel 2. 17. † Hebr. she shall be for a treading downe.

11 In the day that thy * walles are to bee built, in that day shall the decree be farre removed.

* Amos 9. 11. &c.

12 In that day also he shall come euen to thee from Assyria, and ‖ from the fortified cities, and from the fortresse euen to the riuer, and from Sea to Sea, and from mountaine to mountaine;

‖ Or, euen to.

13 ‖ Notwithstanding the land shall bee desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

‖ Or, after that it hath beene.

14 ℭ ‖ Feede thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feede in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

‖ Or, rule.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt will I shew vnto him merueilous things.

16 ℭ The nations shall see, and bee confounded at all their might: they shal lay their hand vpon their mouth: their eares shall be deafe.

17 They shall licke the * dust like a serpent, they shall moue out of their holes like wormes of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

* Psal. 72. 9. ‖ Or, creeping things.

18 Who is a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquitie, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? hee retaineth not his anger for euer, because he delighteth in mercy.

* Exod. 34. 6, 7.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compassion vpon vs: he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depths of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the trueth to Iacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

¶ NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The Maiestie of God, in goodnesse to his people, and seuerity against his enemies.

THE burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖God is *iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and is †furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduersaries, and he reserueth wrath for his enemies.

3 The LORD is *slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlewind, and in the storme, and the clouds are the dust of his feete.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it drie, and drieth vp all the riuers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flowre of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea the world and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can †abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his furie is powred out like fire, and the rocks are throwen downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖strong hold in the day of trouble, & he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an ouer-running flood he will make an vtter ende of the place thereof, and darkenesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What doe ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an vtter ende: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

10 For while they be folden together as thornes, and while they bee drunken as drunkards, they shall be deuoured as stubble fully drie.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill against the LORD: †a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, Though they be quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be †cut downe, when he shall passe through: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burst the bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sowen: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold vpon the * mountaines the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace. O Iudah † keepe thy solemne feasts, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked shall no more passe through thee, he is vtterly cut off.

‖Or, the Lord is a reuenger, &c.
*Exo. 20. 5.
†Heb. that hath fury.
*Exo. 34. 7.
†Heb. stand vp.
‖Or, strength
†Heb. a counseller of Belial.
‖Or, if they would haue bin at peace, so should they haue borne many, and so should they haue borne sorre, & he should haue passed away
†Heb. sworne
*Isa. 52. 7. rom. 10. 15.
† Heb. feast. † Heb. Belial.

CHAP. II.

The fearefull and victorious armies of God, against Nineueh.

‖HE that dasheth in pieces is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make thy loines strong: fortifie thy power mightily.

2 *For the LORD hath turned away the ‖excellencie of Iacob, as the excellencie of Israel: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red: the valient men are ‖in scarlet: the charets shall bee with †flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees shall bee terribly shaken.

4 The charets shall rage in the streets, they shall iustle one against another in the broad wayes: †they shall seeme like torches, they shall runne like the lightnings.

5 He

‖Or, the dispersor or hammer.
* Isa. 10. 12.
‖Or, the pride of Iacob and the pride of Israel.
‖Or, dead scarlet.
†Heb. fierie torches.
†Heb. their form.

5 Hee ſhall recount his ‖worthies: they ſhall ſtumble in their walke: they ſhall make haſte to the wall thereof, and the † defence ſhall be prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers ſhall bee opened, and the palace ſhall bee ‖ diſſolued.

7 And ‖ Huzzab ſhall bee led away captiue, ſhe ſhall be brought vp, and her maids ſhall leade her as with the voice of doues, tabring vpon their breaſts.

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of olde like a poole of water: yet they ſhall flee away. Stand, ſtand ſhall they cry: but none ſhall ‖looke backe.

9 Take ye the ſpoile of ſiluer, take the ſpoile of golde: ‖ for there is none end of the ſtore, and glory out of all the † pleaſant furniture.

10 Shee is emptie, and voide, and waſte, and the * heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blacknes.

11 Where is the dwelling of the Lyons, and the feeding place of the yong Lions? where the Lion, euen the olde Lion walked, and the Lyons whelpe, and none made them afraid.

12 The Lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, and ſtrangled for his Lioneſſes, and filled his holes with pray, and his dens with raume.

13 Behold, I am againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will burne her charets in the ſmoke, and the ſword ſhall deuoure thy yong Lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miſerable ruine of Nineueh.

WOe to the † * bloody City, it is all full of lyes and robberie, the prey departeth not.

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the ratling of the wheeles, and of the praunſing horſes, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horſeman lifteth vp both the † bright ſword, & the glittering ſpeare, and there is a multitude of ſlaine, and a great number of carkeſſes: and there is none ende of their corpſes: they ſtumble vpon their corpſes,

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-fauoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcraft.

5 Behold, * I am againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will diſcouer thy ſkirtes vpon thy face, and I will ſhew the nations thy nakednes, and the kingdomes thy ſhame.

6 And I will caſt abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gazing ſtocke.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that all they that looke vpon thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſay, Nineueh is layde waſte: who will bemoane her? whence ſhal I ſeeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was ſituate among the riuers that had the waters round about it, whoſe rampart was the ſea, and her wall was from the ſea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were her ſtrength, and it was infinit, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet was ſhe caried away, ſhe went into captiuitie: her yong children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreetes: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt be * drunken: thou ſhalt bee hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeeke ſtrength becauſe of the enemie.

12 All thy ſtrong holds ſhall be like fig trees with the firſt ripe figs: if they bee ſhaken, they ſhall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee are women: the gates of thy land ſhall bee ſet wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire ſhall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holds, goe into clay, and tread the mortar: make ſtrong the bricke kill.

15 There ſhall the fire deuoure thee: the ſword ſhal cut thee off: it ſhal eate thee vp like the canker worme: make thy ſelfe many as the canker worme, make thy ſelfe many as the locuſts.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants aboue the ſtarres of heauen, the canker worme ſpoileth & fleeth away.

17 Thy crowned are as the locuſts, and thy captains as the great grashoppers which campe in the hedges in the cold

|Or, gallants

* Hebr. couering or couert.

Or, molten

|Or, That which was eſtabliſhed, or there was ſtand made

‖ Or diſcouered

‖ Or, from the dayes that ſhe hath bene.

‖ Or, cauſe them to turne

Or And their infinite ſtore, &c.

† Heb. veſſels of deſires.

* Iſai. 13 7, 8.

† Heb City of bloods.

* Ezek. 24. 9. Hab. 2. 12.

† Heb. the flame of the ſword and the lightning of the ſpeare.

* Iſa. 47. 3. ezek. 16. 7

|Or, nourriſhing. Hebr. No Amon.

† Heb. in thy helpe.

* Ierem. 25. 17.

|Or, Breaketh himſelfe.

cold day: but when the Sunne ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they are.

18 Thy shepheards slumber, O king of Assyria: thy ||nobles shall dwell in the dust. thy people is scattered vpon the mountaines, & no man gathereth them.

19 There is no†healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, shall clap the hands ouer thee; for vpon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

||Or, valiant ones.

†Heb. wrinkling.

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquitie of the land, 5 is shewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans. 12 He complaineth, that vengeance should be executed by them who are farre worse.

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! euen cry out vnto thee of violence, and thou wilt not saue!

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquitie, & cause me to behold grieuance? for spoiling and violence are before mee: & there are that raise vp strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and iudgement doeth neuer go forth: for the *wicked doeth compasse about the righteous: therefore ||wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye* among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilously: for I will worke a worke in your daies, which yee will not beleeue, though it be told you.

6 For loe, I raise vp the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the †breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places that are not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ||their iudgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselues.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more †fierce then the *euening wolues: and their horsemen shall spread themselues, and their horsemen shall come from farre, they shall flie as the Eagle that hasteth to eate

9 They shall come all for violence: †their faces shall sup vp as the East winde, and they shall gather the captiuitie as the sand.

10 And they shall scoffe at the Kings, and the Princes shall bee a scorne vnto them: they shall deride euery strong hold for they shall heape dust and take it

11 Then shall his minde change, and he shall passe ouer, and offend, imputing this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ Art thou not from euerlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy one? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for iudgement, and O †mighty God, thou hast †established them for correction.

13 Thou art of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canst not looke on ||iniquitie: wherefore lookest thou vpon them that deale treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the Sea, as the ||creeping things, that haue no ruler ouer them.

15 They take vp al of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ||dragge; therefore they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, & burne incense vnto their drag: because by them their portion is fat, and their meat ||plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 Vnto Habbakkuk, waiting for an answere, is shewed that he must wait by faith. 5 The iudgement vpon the Caldean for vnsatiablenesse, 9 for couetousnesse, 12 for cruelitie, 15 for drunkennesse, 18 and for idolatrie.

I Will

*Iob. 21.7. Iere. 12.1.
||Or, wrested

*Act. 13.41

†Hebr. breadths.

||Or, from them shall proceed the iudgement of their, and the captiuity of them.
†Heb sharpe
*Zeph. 3.3.

†Heb. the lifting vp of their faces, &c. Or, their face shall looke toward the East
Heb. the application of their faces toward the East.

†Heb. rocke.
†Heb founded.

||Or. grieuance.

||Or, mouing.

||Or, fluent.

||Or. dainties. Heb. fat.

cold day: but when the Sunne ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they are.

18 Thy shepheards slumber, O king of Assyria: thy ||nobles shall dwell in the dust. thy people is scattered vpon the mountaines, & no man gathereth them.

19 There is no†healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, shall clap the hands ouer thee; for vpon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

||Or, valiant ones.

†Heb. wrinkling.

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquitie of the land, 5 is shewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans. 12 He complaineth, that vengeance should be executed by them who are farre worse.

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! euen cry out vnto thee of violence, and thou wilt not saue!

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquitie, & cause me to behold grieuance? for spoiling and violence are before mee: & there are that raise vp strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and iudgement doeth neuer go forth: for the *wicked doeth compasse about the righteous: therefore ||wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye* among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilously: for I will worke a worke in your daies, which yee will not beleeue, though it be told you.

6 For loe, I raise vp the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the †breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places that are not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ||their iudgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselues.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more †fierce then the *euening wolues: and their horsemen shall spread themselues, and their horsemen shall come from farre, they shall flie as the Eagle that hasteth to eate

9 They shall come all for violence: †their faces shall sup vp as the East winde, and they shall gather the captiuitie as the sand.

10 And they shall scoffe at the Kings, and the Princes shall bee a scorne vnto them: they shall deride euery strong hold for they shall heape dust and take it

11 Then shall his minde change, and he shall passe ouer, and offend, imputing this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ Art thou not from euerlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy one? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for iudgement, and O †mighty God, thou hast †established them for correction.

13 Thou art of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canst not looke on ||iniquitie: wherefore lookest thou vpon them that deale treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the Sea, as the ||creeping things, that haue no ruler ouer them.

15 They take vp al of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ||dragge; therefore they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, & burne incense vnto their drag: because by them their portion is fat, and their meat ||plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 Vnto Habbakkuk, waiting for an answere, is shewed that he must wait by faith. 5 The iudgement vpon the Caldean for vnsatiablenesse, 9 for couetousnesse, 12 for cruelitie, 15 for drunkennesse, 18 and for idolatrie.

I Will

*Iob. 21.7. Iere. 12.1.
||Or, wrested

*Act. 13.41

†Hebr. breadths.

||Or, from them shall proceed the iudgement of their, and the captiuity of them.
†Heb sharpe
*Zeph. 3.3.

†Heb. the lifting vp of their faces, &c. Or, their face shall looke toward the East
Heb. the application of their faces toward the East.

†Heb. rocke.
†Heb founded.

||Or. grieuance.

||Or, mouing.

||Or, fluent.

||Or. dainties. Heb. fat.

I will * stand vpon my watch, & set mee vpon the † towre, and will watch to see what he will say vnto me, and what I shall answere ‖ when I am reproued.

2 And the LORD answered me and said, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the ende it shall speake, & not lie: though it tary, wait for it, because it will *surely come, it will not tary.

4 Behold, his soule which is lifted vp, is not vpright in him; but the* iust shall liue by his faith.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations & heapeth vnto him all people:

6 Shal not all these take vp a parable against him, and a taunting prouerbe against him, and say, Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay.

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake, that shall vexe thee? and thou shalt bee for booties vnto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations all the remnant of the people shal spoile thee: because of mens† blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that* ‖ coueteth an euill couetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that hee may be deliuered from the † power of euill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting of many people, and hast sinned against thy soule.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber ‖ shall answere it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with* † blood, and stablisheth a citie by iniquitie.

13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hostes, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselues for ‖ very vanitie?

14 For the earth shall be filled ‖ with the* knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottell to him, and makest him drunken also; that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drinke thou also, and let thy foreskin bee vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned vnto thee, and shamefull spewing shalbe on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shal couer thee: and the spoile of beasts, which made them afraide, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it, the molten image, and a* teacher of lies, that † the maker of his worke trusteth therein, to make dumbe idoles?

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is layed ouer with gold and siluer, and there is no breath at all in the middest of it.

20 But* the LORD is in his holy temple: † let all the earth keepe silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1. Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods Maiestie. 17. The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard† thy speach, and was afraid: O LORD, ‖ reuiue thy worke in the midst of the yeres, in the midst of the yeeres make known, in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy one from mount Paran, Selah. His glory couered the heauens and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And his brightnesse was as the light: he had ‖ homes comming out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coales went forth at his feete.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld and droue asunder the nations, and the euerlasting mountaines were scattered, the perpetuall hils did bowe: his wayes are euerlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: and the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was

*Isa.21.8.

† Heb. fenced place. Or, in my.

‖ Or, when I am argued with. Heb. vpon my reproofe or arguing.

*Hebr.10.37.

* Iohn 3.6. Rom.1.17. 2 Cor.5.7. Heb.10.38.

‖ Or, how much more.

‖ Or, woe, &c.

† Heb. I cut off.

*Ier.22.13. ‖ Or, raiseth vp euill vnto

† Heb. palm of the hand.

† Or, spare, or fastening. ‖ Or, worme against it.

*Ezech.24.9. nahum.3.1. † Heb. bloods

‖ Or, in vain ‖ Or by knowing the glory of the Lord.

*Isai.11.9.

* Or, more with shame then with glory. *Ier.25.26.

*Ier.10.8. 14.Zec.10.2.

† Heb. The falsenesse of his falsum.

* Psal.11.4. † Heb. be silent all the earth before him.

‖ Or, according to vsuall songs or tunes called in Hebrew, Shigionoth. † Heb. thy report, or thy hearing.

‖ Or, preserue aliue. ‖ Or, the South.

‖ Or, bright beames out of his side.

‖ Or, burning diseases

‖ Or, Ethiopia. ‖ Or, vnder affliction or vanitie.

8 Was the LORD displeased a-gainst the riuers? was thine anger a-gainst the riuers? was thy wrath against the Sea, that thou didst ride vpon thine horses, and ‖ thy charets of saluation?

‖ Or, thy charets were saluation.

9 Thy bow was made quite naked according to the oathes of the tribes, euen thy word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleaue the earth with riuers.

‖ Or thou didst cleaue the riuers the earth.

10 The mountaines saw thee, and they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voice, and lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne and Moone * stood still in their habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrowes they went, and at the shining of the glittering speare.

* Iosh. 10. 12.
‖ Or, thine arrowes walked in the light, &c.
* Iosh. 10. 11.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people, euen for saluation with thine Anoynted, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

† Hebr. making naked.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirle-winde to scatter me: their reioycing was as to deuoure the poore secretly.

† Hebr. were mooued.

15 Thou didst walke through the Sea with thine horses, through the ‖ heape of great waters.

‖ Or, mud.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quiuered at the voice: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when hee commeth vp vnto the people, he ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

‖ Or, cut them in pieces.

17 ¶ Although the figtree shall not blossome, neither shall fruite bee in the vines: the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fields shal yeeld no meat, the flocke shall be cut off from the folde, and there shalbe no heard in the stalles:

† Hebr. lie.

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God is my strength, and he will make my feet like * hindes feet, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my † stringed instruments.

* 2. Sam. 22. 34. Psal. 18. 34.
† Heb. Neginath.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods seuere iudgement against Iudah for diuers sinnes.

THe word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah, the sonne of Amon King of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. by consuming I will make an end.
† Hebr. the face of the land.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the foules of the heauen and the fishes of the Sea, and the ‖ stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, idolets.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship, and that sweare by the LORD, and that sweare by Malcham:

‖ Or, the Lord.

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, & those that haue not sought † LORD, nor enquired for him.

† LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath † bid his ghests.

† Hebr. sanctified or prepared.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

† Heb. visite vpon.

9 In the same day also will I punish all

8 Was the LORD displeased a-gainst the riuers? was thine anger a-gainst the riuers? was thy wrath against the Sea, that thou didst ride vpon thine horses, and ‖ thy charets of saluation?

‖ Or, thy charets were saluation.

9 Thy bow was made quite naked according to the oathes of the tribes, euen thy word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleaue the earth with riuers.

‖ Or thou didst cleaue the riuers the earth.

10 The mountaines saw thee, and they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voice, and lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne and Moone * stood still in their habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrowes they went, and at the shining of the glittering speare.

* Iosh. 10. 12.
‖ Or, thine arrowes walked in the light, &c.
* Iosh. 10. 11.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people, euen for saluation with thine Anoynted, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

† Hebr. making naked.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirle-winde to scatter me: their reioycing was as to deuoure the poore secretly.

† Hebr. were mooued.

15 Thou didst walke through the Sea with thine horses, through the ‖ heape of great waters.

‖ Or, mud.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quiuered at the voice: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when hee commeth vp vnto the people, he ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

‖ Or, cut them in pieces.

17 ¶ Although the figtree shall not blossome, neither shall fruite bee in the vines: the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fields shal yeeld no meat, the flocke shall be cut off from the folde, and there shalbe no heard in the stalles:

† Hebr. lie.

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God is my strength, and he will make my feet like * hindes feet, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my † stringed instruments.

* 2. Sam. 22. 34. Psal. 18. 34.
† Heb. Neginath.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods seuere iudgement against Iudah for diuers sinnes.

THe word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah, the sonne of Amon King of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. by consuming I will make an end.
† Hebr. the face of the land.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the foules of the heauen and the fishes of the Sea, and the ‖ stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, idolets.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship, and that sweare by the LORD, and that sweare by Malcham:

‖ Or, the Lord.

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, & those that haue not sought † LORD, nor enquired for him.

† LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath † bid his ghests.

† Hebr. sanctified or prepared.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

† Heb. visite vpon.

9 In the same day also will I punish all

all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that there shall bee the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hils.

11 Howle yee inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare siluer are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, that I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are †setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

† Heb. curdled or thickned.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also builde houses, but *not inhabite them, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

* Deut. 28. 30, 39. amos. 5. 11.

14 The great day of the LORD is neere, it is neere, and hasteth greatly, euen the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of *wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse and gloominesse, a day of cloudes and thicke darkenesse,

* Ier. 30. 7 ioel. 2. 11. amos 5. 18.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towres.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shall walke like blinde men, because they haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall bee powred out as dust, and their flesh as the doung.

18 *Neither their siluer nor their gold shall be able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall bee* deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for hee shall make euen a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

* Prou. 11. 4 ezek 7. 19.

* Zeph. 3. 8.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The iudgement of the Philistines, 8 Of Moab and Ammon, 12 Of Ethiopia and Assyria.

GAther your selues together, yea gather together, O nation ‖not desired.

‖ Or, not desirous.

2 Before the decree bring forth, before the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meekenesse: it may bee, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shal be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall driue out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shalbe rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the sea coast: the nation of the Cherethites, the words the LORD is against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall bee dwellings and cottages for shepheards, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coast shall bee for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie downe in the euening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

‖ Or when, &c.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproach of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproched my people, and magnified themselues against their border.

9 Therefore, as I liue, saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, surely Moab shalbe as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, euen the breeding of nettes and salt pits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they haue reproached and magnified themselues against the people of the LORD of hostes.

11 The LORD will be terrible vnto them: for he will †famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, euen all the Iles of the heathen.

† Heb. make leane.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slaine by my sword.

13 And hee will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineueh a desolation, and dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flocks shall lie downe in the midst

midſt of her, all the beaſtes of the nations: both the ‖Cormorant, and the Bitterne, ſhall *lodge in the | vpper lintels of it: their voice ſhal ſing in the windowes, deſolation ſhall be in the threſholds: ‖for he ſhall vncouer the Cedar worke.

15 This is the reioyeing citie that dwelt careleſſly, that ſaid in her heart, *I am, and there is none beſide mee: how is ſhee become a deſolation, a place for beaſts to lie downe in: euery one that paſſeth by her, ſhal hiſſe and wagge his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 A ſharpe reproofe of Ieruſalem for diuers ſinnes. 8 An exhortation to wait for the reſtauration of Iſrael: 14 and to reioyce for their ſaluation by God.

WOe to her that is ‖filthy and polluted, to the oppreſſing citie.

2 She obeyed not the voice: ſhe receiued not ‖correction: ſhe truſted not in the LORD: ſhe drew not neere to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring *lyons; her Iudges are euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her *Prophets are light and treacherous perſons: her prieſts haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done *violence to the Law.

5 The iuſt LORD is in the middeſt thereof: he will not do iniquity: †euery morning doeth he bring his iudgement to light, hee faileth not: but the vniuſt knoweth no ſhame.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖towres are deſolate, I made their ſtreetes waſte, that none paſſeth by: their cities are deſtroyed, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I ſaid, Surely thou wilt feare mee: thou wilt receiue inſtruction: ſo their dwelling ſhould not bee cut off, howſoeuer I puniſhed them: but they roſe early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait yee vpon mee, ſaith the LORD, vntill the day that I riſe vp to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine indignation, euen all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhal be deuoured with the fire of my *iealouſie.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure †language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to ſerue him with one †conſent.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my ſuppliants, euen the daughter of my diſperſed ſhall bring mine offring.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not bee aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt mee: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be haughty †becauſe of mine holy mountaine.

12 I will alſo leaue in the middeſt of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not doe iniquitie, nor ſpeake lies: neither ſhall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feede, and lie downe, and none ſhall make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O *daughter of Zion: ſhout O Iſrael: bee glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ieruſalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, hee hath caſt out thine enemy: the King of Iſrael, euen the LORD is in the middeſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee euill any more.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Ieruſalem, Feare thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ſlacke.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee is mighty: hee will ſaue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: †hee will reſt in his loue, hee will ioy ouer thee with ſinging.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemne aſſembly, who are of thee, to whom the †reproch of it was a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will ſaue her that *halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and †I will get them praiſe and fame in euery land, †where they haue beene put to ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you againe, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praiſe among all people of the earth, †when I turne backe your captiuity before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

‖Or, Pelicane *Iſa. 34 11. &c. | Or, knops, or chappers. ‖Or, when he hath vncouered. *Iſa. 47. 8.

‖Or, gluttonous, Heb. craw. ‖Or, inſtruction. *Ezek. 22. 27. mic. 3. 11. *Ier. 13. 22. hoſe. 9. 7. *Ezek. 22. 26. †Heb. morning by morning. ‖Or, corners

* Chap. 1. 18. †Heb. lip. †Heb. Bouldder. † Heb. in my holy. *Iſai. 12. 6. and 54. 1. ‖Or, faint. † Heb. he will be ſilent. † Heb. the burden vpon it was reproch. *Vlc. 4. 7. † Heb. I will ſet them for a prai'e. † Heb. of their ſhame.

midſt of her, all the beaſtes of the nations: both the ‖Cormorant, and the Bitterne, ſhall *lodge in the | vpper lintels of it: their voice ſhal ſing in the windowes, deſolation ſhall be in the threſholds: ‖for he ſhall vncouer the Cedar worke.

15 This is the reioyeing citie that dwelt careleſſly, that ſaid in her heart, *I am, and there is none beſide mee: how is ſhee become a deſolation, a place for beaſts to lie downe in: euery one that paſſeth by her, ſhal hiſſe and wagge his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 A ſharpe reproofe of Ieruſalem for diuers ſinnes. 8 An exhortation to wait for the reſtauration of Iſrael: 14 and to reioyce for their ſaluation by God.

WOe to her that is ‖filthy and polluted, to the oppreſſing citie.

2 She obeyed not the voice: ſhe receiued not ‖correction: ſhe truſted not in the LORD: ſhe drew not neere to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring *lyons; her Iudges are euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her *Prophets are light and treacherous perſons: her prieſts haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done *violence to the Law.

5 The iuſt LORD is in the middeſt thereof: he will not do iniquity: †euery morning doeth he bring his iudgement to light, hee faileth not: but the vniuſt knoweth no ſhame.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖towres are deſolate, I made their ſtreetes waſte, that none paſſeth by: their cities are deſtroyed, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I ſaid, Surely thou wilt feare mee: thou wilt receiue inſtruction: ſo their dwelling ſhould not bee cut off, howſoeuer I puniſhed them: but they roſe early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait yee vpon mee, ſaith the LORD, vntill the day that I riſe vp to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine indignation, euen all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhal be deuoured with the fire of my *iealouſie.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure †language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to ſerue him with one †conſent.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my ſuppliants, euen the daughter of my diſperſed ſhall bring mine offring.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not bee aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt mee: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be haughty †becauſe of mine holy mountaine.

12 I will alſo leaue in the middeſt of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not doe iniquitie, nor ſpeake lies: neither ſhall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feede, and lie downe, and none ſhall make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O *daughter of Zion: ſhout O Iſrael: bee glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ieruſalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, hee hath caſt out thine enemy: the King of Iſrael, euen the LORD is in the middeſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee euill any more.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Ieruſalem, Feare thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ſlacke.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee is mighty: hee will ſaue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: †hee will reſt in his loue, hee will ioy ouer thee with ſinging.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemne aſſembly, who are of thee, to whom the †reproch of it was a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will ſaue her that *halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and †I will get them praiſe and fame in euery land, †where they haue beene put to ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you againe, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praiſe among all people of the earth, †when I turne backe your captiuity before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

‖Or, Pelicane *Iſa. 34 11. &c. | Or, knops, or chappers. ‖Or, when he hath vncouered. *Iſa. 47. 8.

‖Or, gluttonous, Heb. craw. ‖Or, inſtruction. *Ezek. 22. 27. mic. 3. 11. *Ier. 13. 22. hoſe. 9. 7. *Ezek. 22. 26. †Heb. morning by morning. ‖Or, corners

* Chap. 1. 18. †Heb. lip. †Heb. Bouldder. † Heb. in my holy. *Iſai. 12. 6. and 54. 1. ‖Or, faint. † Heb. he will be ſilent. † Heb. the burden vpon it was reproch. *Vlc. 4. 7. † Heb. I will ſet them for a prai'e. † Heb. of their ſhame.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I

1 Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 Hee inciteth them to the building. 12 Hee promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.

IN the second yeere of Darius the King, in the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, ‖ gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, saying;

† Heb. by the hand of Haggai.

‖ Or captaine.

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

4 Is it time for you O yee, to dwell in your sieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD of hostes; † Consider your wayes.

† Heb. set your heart on your wayes.

6 Yee haue * sowen much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye haue not enough: yee drinke, but yee are not filled with drinke: yee clothe you, but there is none warme: and hee that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag † with holes.

* Deut. 28. 38. mic. 6. 14, 15.

† Heb. pierced through.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will bee glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo it came to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blowe vpon it: why, saith the LORD of hosts? because of mine house that is waste, and yee runne euery man vnto his owne house.

‖ Or blewe away.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit.

* Deut. 28. 23.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new Wine, and vpon the oile, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, & vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hostes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II.

1 He incourageth the people to the worke, by promise of greater glory to the second Temple, then was in the first. 10 In the type, of holy things and vncleane, hee sheweth their sinnes hindred the worke. 20 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, saying;

† Heb. by the hand of.

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I

1 Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 Hee inciteth them to the building. 12 Hee promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.

IN the second yeere of Darius the King, in the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, ‖ gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, saying;

† Heb. by the hand of Haggai.

‖ Or captaine.

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

4 Is it time for you O yee, to dwell in your sieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD of hostes; † Consider your wayes.

† Heb. set your heart on your wayes.

6 Yee haue * sowen much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye haue not enough: yee drinke, but yee are not filled with drinke: yee clothe you, but there is none warme: and hee that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag † with holes.

* Deut. 28. 38. mic. 6. 14, 15.

† Heb. pierced through.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will bee glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo it came to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blowe vpon it: why, saith the LORD of hosts? because of mine house that is waste, and yee runne euery man vnto his owne house.

‖ Or blewe away.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit.

* Deut. 28. 23.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new Wine, and vpon the oile, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, & vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hostes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II.

1 He incourageth the people to the worke, by promise of greater glory to the second Temple, then was in the first. 10 In the type, of holy things and vncleane, hee sheweth their sinnes hindred the worke. 20 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, saying;

† Heb. by the hand of.

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech

deth the high Prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

3 Who is left among you that ſaw this houſe in her firſt glory? and how do yee ſee it now? Is it not in your eyes in compariſon of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be ſtrong, O Zerubbabel ſaith the LORD, and bee ſtrong, O Joſhua ſonne of Joſedech the high Prieſt, and be ſtrong all ye people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and worke: (for I am with you, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes,)

5 According to the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, ſo my Spirit remaineth among you, Feare ye not.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *Yet once, it is a little while, and I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth, and the ſea, and the drie land. *Heb. 12. 26.

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

8 The ſiluer is mine, and the gold is mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

9 The glory of this later houſe ſhal be greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes: and in this place will I giue peace, ſayth the LORD of hoſts.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying,

11 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Aſke now the Prieſts concerning the Law, ſaying,

12 If one beare holy fleſh in the ſkirt of his garment, and with his ſkirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meate, ſhall it be holy? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body, touch any of theſe, ſhall it be vncleane? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, It ſhalbe vncleane.

14 Then anſwered Haggai, and ſaid, So is this people, and ſo is this nation before me, ſaith the LORD, and ſo is euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you conſider from this day and vpward, from before a ſtone was layd vpon a ſtone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since thoſe dayes were, when one came to an heape of twentie meaſures, there were but ten: when one came to the preſſe fatte for to draw out fifte veſſels out of the preſſe, there were but twenty.

17 I ſmote you* with blaſting, and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet yee turned not to me, ſaith the LORD. *Amos 4.9.

18 Conſider now from this day, and vpward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, euen from the day that the foundatiõ of the LORDS Temple was laid, conſider it.

19 Is the ſeed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the fig tree, & the pomegranate, and the Olme tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bleſſe you.

20 ¶ And againe the worde of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth, ſaying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernor of Judah, ſaying, I wil ſhake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and thoſe that ride in them, and the horſes and their riders ſhall come downe, euery one by the ſword of his brother.

23 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my ſeruant, the ſon of Shealtiel, ſaith the LORD, and will make thee as a ſignet: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

deth the high Prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

3 Who is left among you that ſaw this houſe in her firſt glory? and how do yee ſee it now? Is it not in your eyes in compariſon of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be ſtrong, O Zerubbabel ſaith the LORD, and bee ſtrong, O Joſhua ſonne of Joſedech the high Prieſt, and be ſtrong all ye people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and worke: (for I am with you, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes,)

5 According to the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, ſo my Spirit remaineth among you, Feare ye not.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *Yet once, it is a little while, and I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth, and the ſea, and the drie land. *Heb. 12. 26.

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

8 The ſiluer is mine, and the gold is mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

9 The glory of this later houſe ſhal be greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes: and in this place will I giue peace, ſayth the LORD of hoſts.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying,

11 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Aſke now the Prieſts concerning the Law, ſaying,

12 If one beare holy fleſh in the ſkirt of his garment, and with his ſkirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meate, ſhall it be holy? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body, touch any of theſe, ſhall it be vncleane? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, It ſhalbe vncleane.

14 Then anſwered Haggai, and ſaid, So is this people, and ſo is this nation before me, ſaith the LORD, and ſo is euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you conſider from this day and vpward, from before a ſtone was layd vpon a ſtone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since thoſe dayes were, when one came to an heape of twentie meaſures, there were but ten: when one came to the preſſe fatte for to draw out fifte veſſels out of the preſſe, there were but twenty.

17 I ſmote you* with blaſting, and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet yee turned not to me, ſaith the LORD. *Amos 4.9.

18 Conſider now from this day, and vpward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, euen from the day that the foundatiõ of the LORDS Temple was laid, conſider it.

19 Is the ſeed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the fig tree, & the pomegranate, and the Olme tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bleſſe you.

20 ¶ And againe the worde of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth, ſaying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernor of Judah, ſaying, I wil ſhake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and thoſe that ride in them, and the horſes and their riders ſhall come downe, euery one by the ſword of his brother.

23 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my ſeruant, the ſon of Shealtiel, ſaith the LORD, and will make thee as a ſignet: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

deth the high Priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do yee see it now? Is it not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel saith the LORD, and bee strong, O Joshua, sonne of Josedech the high Priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: (for I am with you, sayth the LORD of hostes,)

5 According to the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you, Feare ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, *Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the drie land,

*Heb. 12. 26.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hostes.

8 The siluer is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this later house shal be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hostes: and in this place will I giue peace, sayth the LORD of hostes.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Aske now the Priests concerning the Law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meate, shall it be holy? and the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body, touch any of these, shal it be vncleane? and the priests answered and said, it shalbe vncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so is euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was layd vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those dayes were, When one came to an heape of twentie measures, there were but ten: When one came to the presse-fatte for to draw out fifte vessels out of the presse, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you* with blasting, and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet yee turned not to me, saith the LORD. *Amos 4. 9.

18 Consider now from this day, and vpward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, euen from the day that the foundatiõ of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

19 Is the seed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the fig tree, & the pomegranate, and the Olive tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I blesse you.

20 ¶ And againe the worde of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernor of Judah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I wil ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my seruant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts,

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horses. 12 At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem. 18 The vision of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.

IN the eight moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been † sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, *Turne ye vnto me, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will turne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 *Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cried saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne ye now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and the Prophets doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not ‖ take holde of your fathers? and they returned and said *Like as the LORD of hostes thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold a man riding vpon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in the bottome, and behinde him were there red horses ‖ speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I wil shew thee what these bee.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered, and said, These are they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, Wee haue walked to and fro through the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not haue mercie on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, and comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, said vnto me, Crie thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I am *iealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion with a great iealousie.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall bee built in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shalbe stretched forth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Crie yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, My cities through † prosperitie shall yet bee spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Ierusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold, foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What be these? and he answered mee, These are the hornes which

† *Hebr. with displeasure.*

*Mal. 3. 7.

*Iere. 3. 12. and 18. 11. ezec. 18. 30. Ioele. 2. 13.

Or, ouertake

*Lam. 1. 18

‖ *Or, bay.*

*Chap. 8. 2.

† *Hebr. good.*

which haue scattered Iudah, Israel and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then said I, what come these to doe? And he spake, saying, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ierusalem sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promise of Gods presence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, whither goest thou? And he said vnto mee, To measure Ierusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went forth, and another Angel went out to meete him:

4 And said vnto him, Run, speake to this yong man, saying, Ierusalem shall be inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in midst of her.

6 Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure windes of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, After the glory hath he sent me vnto the nations which spoiled you: for he that * toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shall bee a spoyle to their seruants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me.

10 * Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I will dwell in the middest of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shalbe ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwel in the middest of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall chuse Ierusalem againe.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised vp out of † his holy habitation.

* Deut. 32. 10. psal. 17. 8.

* Isa. 12. 6. and 54. 1. * Leuit. 26. 12. ezek. 37. 27. 2. cor. 6. 18.

† Hebr. the house of his holinesse.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioshua, the restauration of the Church. 8 Christ the Branch is promised.

AND hee shewed me Ioshua the high Priest, standing before ‖ the Angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem rebuke thee. Is not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Ioshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And he answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquity to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire mitre vpon his head. So they set a faire mitre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Ioshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖ charge then thou shalt also iudge my house, and shalt also keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among these that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Ioshua the high Priest, thou and thy fellowes that sit before thee: for they are † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my seruant the * BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I haue layd before Ioshua: vpon one stone shal be seuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof saith the LORD

‖ That is, an aduersary. † Heb. one his aduersary. * Luke 9.

‖ Or, ordinance.

† Heb. walke.

† Heb. men of wonder. * Isa. 11. 1. ierem. 23. 5. and 33. 15. chap 6. 12. luke 1. 78.

of hostes, and I will remoue the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, shal ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine and vnder the figge tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two Olive trees the two anointed ones.

AND the Angel that talked with me, came againe and waked mee, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And sayd vnto mee, What seest thou? and I sayd, I haue looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, † with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and ‖ seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two Olive trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with mee, saying, What are these my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, answered and said vnto me, Knowest thou not what these bee? and I said, No my Lord.

6 Then hee answered and spake vnto mee, saying, This is the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying; Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hostes.

7 Who art thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plaine, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue layed the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall reioyce and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: * they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 Then answered I, and said vnto him, what are these two Olive trees vpon the right side of the candlestick, and vpon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered againe, and said vnto him, What bee these two Olive branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ emptie † the golden oyle out of themselues?

13 And hee answered mee, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my Lord.

14 Then said he, These are the two † annointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying rowle, is shewed the curse of Theeues and Swearers. 5 By a woman pressed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THen I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked and behold, a flying roule.

2 And hee said vnto mee, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof is twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said hee vnto mee, This is the curse, that goeth forth ouer the face of the whole earth: for ‖ euery one that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side, according to it: and euery one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hostes, and it shall enter into the house of the theefe, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my Name: and it shall remaine in the middest of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, went forth and said vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? and hee said, This is an Ephah that goeth forth. Hee said moreouer, This is their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a | talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he sayd, This is wickednesse, and hee cast it into the middest of the Ephah, and he cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then

† Hebr. with her bowle.
‖ Or, seuen emerall pipes to the lamps, &c.
‖ Or, armie.
‖ Or, saith the seuen eyes of the Lord shall reioyce.
† Hebr. stone of tinne.
* Chap. 3.9.
† Hebr. by the hand.
‖ Or, empty. out of themselues oyle into the gold.
† Hebr. the gold.
† Heb. sonnes of oyle.
‖ Or, euery one of this people that stealeth, holdeth himselfe guiltlesse as it doth.
‖ Or weighty piece.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked and beheld, there came out two women, and the winde was in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a ſtorke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then ſayd I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither do theſe beare the Ephah?

11 And he ſaid vnto me, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhall bee eſtabliſhed, and ſet there vpon her owne baſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The viſion of the foure charets. 9 By the Crownes of Ioſhua, is ſhewed the Temple and kingdome of Chriſt the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and beholde, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines and the mountaines were mountaines of braſſe.

2 In the firſt charet were red horſes, and in the ſecond charet blacke horſes.

3 And in the third charet, White horſes, and in the fourth charet griſled and ‖ bay horſes.

‖ Or, ſtrong.

4 Then I anſwered, and ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me, What are theſe, my LORD?

‖ Or, winde.

5 And the Angel anſwered and ſaid vnto me, Theſe are the foure ſpirits of the heauens, which goe forth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The blacke horſes which are therein, goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe forth after them, and the griſled goe forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and ſought to goe, that they might walke to and fro through the earth: and he ſaid, Get ye hence, walke to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cryed he vpon me, and ſpake vnto me, ſaying, Behold, theſe that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my ſpirit, in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

10 Take of them of the captiuitie, euen of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and go into the houſe of Joſiah the ſon of Zephaniah.

11 Then take ſiluer, and golde, and make crownes, and ſet them vpon the head of Joſhua the ſonne of Joſedech, the high Prieſt,

12 And ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying, Behold, the man whoſe name is the *BRANCH, and hee ſhall † grow vp out of his place, and he ſhall build the Temple of the LORD:

*Chap. 3. 4. † branch vp from vnder him.

13 Euen he ſhal build the Temple of the LORD, and he ſhal beare the glory, and ſhall ſit and rule vpon his throne, and he ſhall be a prieſt vpon his throne, and the counſell of peace ſhall bee betweene them both.

14 And the crownes ſhall bee to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the ſonne of Zephaniah for a memoriall, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, ſhall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent mee vnto you. And this ſhall come to paſſe, if yee will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captiues enquire of faſting. 4 Zechariah reproueth their faſting. 8 Sinne the cauſe of their captiuitie.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth moneth, euen in Chiſleu;

2 When they had ſent vnto the houſe of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† Heb. to intreate the face of the Lord.

3 And to ſpeake vnto the Prieſts, which were in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes, and to the Prophets, ſaying, Should I weepe in the fift moneth, ſeparating my ſelfe, as I haue done theſe ſo many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hoſtes vnto me, ſaying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the prieſts, ſaying, When ye * faſted and mourned in the fift and ſeuenth moneth, euen theſe ſeuenty yeeres, did ye at all faſt vnto me, euen to me?

* Iſa. 58. 5.

6 And when ye did eate, and when ye did drinke, ‖ did not ye eate for your ſelues, and drinke for your ſelues?

‖ Or, be not ye they that eate.

7 ‖ Should

7 ‖ Should yee not heare the wordes, which the LORD hath cryed † by the former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited, and in prosperitie, and the cities therof round about her, when men inhabited the South of the plaine?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, saying;

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, † Execute true iudgement, and shew mercy and compassions euery man to his brother.

10 And oppresse not the * widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should heare the Law, and the wordes which the LORD of hostes hath sent in his spirit † by the former Prophets: therfore came a great wrath from the LORD of hostes.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, that as he cryed, and they would not heare, so * they cryed, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hostes.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlewinde among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through, nor returned: for they layed the † pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Ierusalem. 9 They are incouraged to the building by Gods fauour to them. 16 Good workes are required of them. 18 Ioy & inlargement are promised.

AGaine the worde of the LORD of hostes came to me, saying,

2 Thus sayeth the LORD of hostes, I was iealous for Zion with great iealousie; and I was * iealous for her with great furie.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall bee called a citie of trueth, and the Mountaine of the LORD of hostes, the holy mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes; There shall yet olde men, and olde women, dwel in the streetes of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand † for very age.

5 And the streetes of the citie shalbe full of boyes and girles playing in the streetes thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it bee marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also bee ‖ marueilous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hostes?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will saue my people from the East countrey, and from the † west countrey.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shalbe my people, and I will bee their God, in Trueth and in Righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus sayeth the LORD of hostes, Let your hands be strong, yee that heare in these dayes, these wordes by the mouth of the Prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hostes was layd, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no ‖ hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither was there any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not bee vnto the residue of this people, as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seede shalbe † prosperous: the Vine shall giue her fruit, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, that as yee were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel; so will I saue you, and ye shall be a blessing: feare not, but let your hands bee strong.

14 For thus sayeth the LORD of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked mee to wrath, saith the LORD of hostes, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in these dayes to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare yee not.

16 ¶ These are the things that yee shall

|Or, are not these the wordes. † Hebr. by the hand of, &c.

† Heb. iudge iudgement of truth.

*Exod. 22. 22. Ier. 7. 23. &c. 5. 28.

† Hebr. they gaue a backsliding shoulder

† Heb. made heauie.

† Heb. by the hand of &c.

*Pro. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. Ier. 11. 11. and 14. 12.

† Heb. land of desire.

*Chap. 1. 14.

† Heb. for multitude of dayes.

‖ Or, hard or difficult.

† Hebr. the country of the going downe of the Sunne.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing &c. *Hag. 1. 6.

† Heb. of peace.

shall doe; * Speake yee euery man the
*Ephes.4.25. †Heb. iudge troeth and the iudgement of peace.
troeth to his neighbour: † execute the
iudgement of troeth and peace in your
gates.

17 And let none of you imagine euill
in your hearts against his neighbour,
and loue no false oath: for all these are
things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD
of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
The fast of the fourth moneth, and the
fast of the fift, and the fast of the seuenth,
and the fast of the tenth shall bee to the
house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and
cheerefull † feasts: therefore loue the
troeth and peace.
† Hebr. solemne, or set times.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
It shall yet come to passe, that there shall
come people, and the inhabitants of ma-
ny cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one citie
shall goe to another, saying, * Let vs
goe speedily to † pray before the LORD,
*Isa.2.3. mic.4.2. ||Or, continually. Hebr. going. †Heb. to intreate the face.
and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I
will goe also.

22 Yea many people and strong na-
tions shall come to seeke the LORD of
hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before
the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
In those dayes it shall come to passe, that
ten men shall take holde out of all lan-
guages of the nations, euen shall take
hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew,
saying, Wee will goe with you: for We
haue heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his Church. 9 Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Christ, and his peaceable Kingdome. 12 Gods promises of victory and Defence.

THe burden of the word of
the LORD in the land of
Hadrach, and Damascus
shall bee the rest thereof:
when the eyes of man, as
of all the tribes of Israel shall be toward
the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border
thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it
be very * wise.
*Ezek.28.3.&c.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a
strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the
dust, and fine golde as the myre of the
streetes.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out,
and he will smite her power in the sea,
and she shalbe deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and feare,
Gaza also shall see it and be very sorrow-
full, and Ekron: for her expectation
shalbe ashamed, and the king shall pe-
rish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shal not
be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ash-
dod, and I will cut off the pride of the
Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood
out of his mouth, and his abominati-
ons from betweene his teeth: but hee
that remaineth, euen hee shalbe for our
God, and he shall be as a gouernour in
Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.
† Hebr. bloods.

8 And I will encampe about mine
house because of the armie, because of
him that passeth by, and because of him
that returneth: and no oppressour shal
passe through them any more: for now
haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter
of Zion: shout O daughter of Ierusa-
lem: behold, thy King commeth vnto
thee: hee is iust, and || hauing saluation,
lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vp-
on a colt, the foale of an asse.
*Isa.62.11. matth.21.5. ioh.12.15. ||Or, saued himselfe.

10 And I will cut off the charet from
Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusa-
lem: and the battell bow shalbe cut off,
and hee shall speake peace vnto the hea-
then, and his dominion shalbe * from sea
euen to sea, and from the riuer, euen to
the ends of the earth.
*Psal.72.8

11 As for thee also, || by the blood of
thy Couenant, I haue sent forth thy
* prisoners out of the pit, wherein is no
water.
||Or, whose Couenant is by bloud. *Isa.61.1.

12 ¶ Turne yee to the strong hold,
ye prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I
declare that I will render double vn-
to thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me,
filled the bow with Ephraim, and ray-
sed vp thy sonnes O Zion, against thy
sonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the
sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shalbe seene o-
uer them, and his arrow shall goe forth
as the lightning: and the Lord GOD
shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe
with whirlewindes of the South.

15 The LORD of hostes shall de-
fend them, and they shall deuoure, and
|| subdue with sling stones, and they shal
drinke and make a noyse, as through
wine, and they || shall bee filled like
bowles, and as the corners of the Altar.
||Or, subdue the stones of the sling. ||Or, shall fill both the bowles, &c.

16 And

16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as the flocke of his people, for they shall be as the stones of a crowne lifted vp as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great is his goodnesse, and how great is his beautie? corne shal make the young men ‖cheerefull, and new wine the maides.

‖Or, grow, or speake.

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be sought vnto, and not idoles. 5 As he visited his flocke for sinne, so hee will saue and restore them.

ASke yee of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, so the LORD shal make ‖bright cloudes, and giue them showres of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

‖Or, lightnings

2 For the* †idoles haue spoken vanitie, and the diuiners haue seene a lye, and haue told false dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖were troubled because there was no shepheard.

*Here, 10 8. abac. 2. 18. †Heb. teraphims.

‖Or, are wearied that &c.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepheards, and I †punished the goates: for the LORD of hostes hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

†Heb. visited vpon.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 And they shall bee as mightie men which tread downe their enemies in the myre of the streetes in the battel, and they shall fight because the LORD is with them, and the ‖riders on horses shall be confounded.

‖Or, they that make the riders on horses ashamed.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercie vpon them: and they shall bee as though I had not cast them off: for I am the LORD their God, & will heare them.

7 And they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase, as they haue increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in farre countreys, and they shal liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe through the sea with affliction, & shall smite the waues in the sea, and all the deepes of the riuer shal dry vp: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought downe, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his Name, sayeth the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of Ierusalem. 3 The elect being cared for, the rest are reiected. 10 The staues of beauty and bands broken by the reiection of Christ. 15 The Type and curse of a foolish Shepheard.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy cedars.

2 Howle firre tree, for the cedar is fallen; because all the ‖mighty are spoyled: howle O yee okes of Bashan, for the ‖forrest of the vintage is come downe.

‖Or, gallant.

‖Or, the defenced forrest.

3 There is a voyce of the howling of the shepheards, for their glory is spoiled: a voyce of the roaring of young lyons, for the pride of Iordan is spoyled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feede the flocke of the slaughter;

5 whose possessours slay them, and hold themselues not guilty: and they that sell them say, Blessed be the LORD, for I am rich: and their owne shepheards pitie them not.

6 For I will no more pitie the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will †deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his King, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer them.

†Heb. make to be found.

7 And I will feede the flocke of slaughter, euen you, O ‖poore of the flock: and I tooke vnto me two staues; the one I called Beautie, and the other I called ‖Bandes, and I fedde the flocke.

‖Or, verily the poore.

‖Or, lucars.

8 Three ſhepheards alſo I cut off in one moneth, and my ſoule †loathed them, and their ſoule alſo abhorred mee.

†Hebr. was ſtrayned for them.

9 Then ſayd I, I *will not feede you: that that dyeth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the reſt eate, euery one the fleſh of †another.

*Ier.15.2.

†Hebr. of hiſfellow or neighbour.

10 ¶ And I tooke my ſtaffe, euen Beautie, and cut it aſunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ſo ‖the poore of the flocke that waited vpon me, knew that it was the word of the LORD.

‖Or, the poore of the flocke, &c. certainely knew. †Heb. if it be good in your eyes. *Matt.26. 15.

12 And I ſaid vnto them, †If yee thinke good, giue me my price: and if not, forbeare: ſo they *weighed for my price thirtie pieces of ſiluer.

13 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Caſt it vnto the *potter: a goodly price, that I was priſed at of them. And I tooke the thirtie pieces of ſiluer, and caſt them to the potter in the houſe of the LORD.

*Mat.27.9.

14 Then I cut aſunder mine other ſtaffe, euen ‖Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Iſrael.

‖Or, binders.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the inſtruments of a fooliſh ſhepheard.

16 For loe, I will raiſe vp a ſhepheard in the land, which ſhall not viſit thoſe that bee ‖cut off, neither ſhall ſeeke the young one, nor heale that that is broken, nor ‖feede that that ſtandeth ſtil: but he ſhall eate the fleſh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

‖Or, hidden. ‖Or, beare.

17 *Woe to the idoll ſhepheard that leaueth the flocke: the ſword ſhall be vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme ſhall be cleane dryed vp, and his right eye ſhall be vtterly darkened.

*Ier.23.1. ezek.34.2. Ioh.10.12

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieruſalem a cup of trembling to her ſelfe, 3 and a burdenſome ſtone to her aduerſaries. 6 The victorious reſtoring of Iudah. 9 The repentance of Ieruſalem.

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, which ſtretcheth foorth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the ſpirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ieruſalem a cup of ‖trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖when they ſhall be in the ſiege both againſt Iudah and againſt Ieruſalem.

‖Or, ſtupor or poiſon. ‖Or, and alſo againſt Iudah ſhall he be when they ſhall be in the ſiege againſt Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ieruſalem a burdenſom ſtone for all people: all that burden themſelues with it, ſhall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together againſt it.

4 In that day, ſaith the LORD, I will ſmite euery horſe with aſtoniſhment, and his rider with madneſſe, and I will open mine eyes vpon the houſe of Iudah, and will ſmite euery horſe of the people with blindneſſe.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah ſhall ſay in their heart, ‖The inhabitants of Ieruſalem ſhall be my ſtrength in the LORD of hoſtes their God.

‖Or, there is ſtrength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a harth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a ſheafe; and they ſhall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Ieruſalem ſhall bee inhabited againe in her owne place, euen in Ieruſalem.

7 The LORD alſo ſhall ſaue the tents of Iudah firſt, that the glory of the houſe of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem do not magnifie themſelues againſt Iudah.

8 In that day ſhall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and he that is ‖feeble among them at that day ſhall be as Dauid, and the houſe of Dauid ſhall bee as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

‖Or, aſweſt. Heb. ſaleth.

9 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will ſeeke to deſtroy all the nations that come againſt Ieruſalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the houſe of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem the ſpirit of grace and of ſupplications, and they ſhall *looke vpon mee whom they haue pearced, and they ſhall mourne for him, as one mourneth for his onely ſonne, and ſhall bee in bitternelle for him, as one that is in bitternelle for his firſt borne.

*Ioh. 19. 34.37. reuel. 1.7.

11 In that day ſhall there be a great mourning in Ieruſalem, as the *mourning of *Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

*Act. 7.37. *2.Chron. 35 22. †Heb. families, families

12 And the land ſhal mourne euery family

familie apart, the familie of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the familie of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

13 The familie of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the familie of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, & their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountaine of purgation for Ierusalem, 2 from idolatry and false prophecie. 7 The death of Christ, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there shalbe a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne, and for † vncleannesse.

†Heb separation for vncleannesse

2 ¶ And it shal come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, that I will *cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they shal no more be remembred: and also I will cause the prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

*Ezec. 30. 13.

3 And it shal come to passe that when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begate him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother, that begate him, shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the prophets shalbe ashamed euery one of his vision, when he hath prophecied: neither shall they weare a † rough garment † to deceiue.

†Hebr. a garment of haire. †Heb iolie.

5 But he shall say, I am no prophet, I am an husbandman: for man taught me to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What are these wounds in thine handes? Then he shall answere: Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepheard, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hostes: * smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe shalbe scattered and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

*Matth. 26. 31. mar. 14. 27.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall bee cut off, and die, but the third shall bee left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will * refine them as siluer is refined, & will try them as gold is tryed: they shall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

*1 Pet. 1. 6, 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The destroyers of Ierusalem, destroyed. 4 The comming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdome. 12 The plague of Ierusalems enemies. 16 The remnant shall turne to the Lord, 20 and their spoiles shall be holy.

BEholde, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy spoyle shall be diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the citie shall be taken, and the houses rifeled, and the women rauished, and halfe of the citie shall goe forth into captiuitie, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then shal the LORD goe forth and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feete shal stand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which is before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of Oliues shall cleaue in the midst thereof toward the East, and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley, and halfe of the Mountaine shall remoue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And ye shal flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines: ‖ for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal: yea, yee shall flee like as yee fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the Saints with thee.

‖ Or, my mountaines. ‖ Or, when he shal touch the valley of the mountaines to the place be separated. *Amos 1. 1.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not bee † cleare, nor † darke.

†Heb precious †Hebr. thickenesse.

7 But ‖ it shall bee * one day, which shalbe knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe that at * euening time it shalbe light.

‖ Or, the day shalbe one. *Reuel. 20. 25. *Is. 60. 20. reuel. 21. 23. *Ezek. 47. 1. ioel 3. 18. reuel. 22. 1.

8 And it shall be * in that day, that liuing * waters shall goe out from Ierusalem: halfe of them toward the ‖ former Sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder Sea: in Summer and in Winter shall it be.

‖ Or, Easterne.

9 And

9 And the LORD shal bee King ouer all the earth: in that day shal there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall be ||turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shall bee lifted vp and ||inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and from the towre of Hananiel vnto the Kings winepresses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shal be no more vtter destruction: but Ierusalem ||shalbe safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall bee the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while they stand vpon their feete, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consumme away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that a great tumult from the LORD shalbe among them, and they shall lay holde euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ||Iudah also shall fight ||at Ierusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, golde and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shall bee the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to Worship the King, the LORD of hostes, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall bee, that who so will not come vp of all the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to Worship the King the LORD of hostes, euen vpon them shall be no raine.

18 And if the familie of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no raine: there shall bee the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ||punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be vpon the ||bels of the horses, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shall bee Holinesse vnto the LORD of hostes, and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall bee no more the *Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hostes.

*Isa.35.8. ioel 3.17. reu.21.27. and 22.15.

Or, compassed.

Or, shall abide.

Or, shall abide.

Heb. vpon whom there is not.

Or, sinne.

Or, bridles.

Or, thou also O Iudah shalt.

Or, against.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Israels vnkindnesse.
6 Of their irreligiousnes, 12 and profanesse.

THe burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by †Malachi.

†*Heb. by the hand of Malachi.*

2 I haue loued you, sayth the LORD: yet yee say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? was not Esau Iacobs brother, sayth the LORD? yet I *loued Iacob,

*Rom.9. 13.

3 And I hated Esau, and layde his mountaines, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, Wee are impouerished, but we will returne and builde the desolate places; Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, They shal build, but I will throw downe: and they shal call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see, and yee shall say: The LORD will bee magnified ||from the border of Israel.

||*Or, vpon. Heb. from vpon.*

6 ¶ A sonne honoureth his father,

9 And the LORD shal bee King ouer all the earth: in that day shal there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall be ||turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shall bee lifted vp and ||inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and from the towre of Hananiel vnto the Kings winepresses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shal be no more vtter destruction: but Ierusalem ||shalbe safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall bee the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while they stand vpon their feete, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consumme away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that a great tumult from the LORD shalbe among them, and they shall lay holde euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ||Iudah also shall fight ||at Ierusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, golde and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shall bee the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to Worship the King, the LORD of hostes, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall bee, that who so will not come vp of all the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to Worship the King the LORD of hostes, euen vpon them shall be no raine.

18 And if the familie of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no raine: there shall bee the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ||punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be vpon the ||bels of the horses, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shall bee Holinesse vnto the LORD of hostes, and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall bee no more the *Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hostes.

*Isa.35.8. ioel 3.17. reu.21.27. and 22.15.

Or, compassed.

Or, shall abide.

Or, shall abide.

Heb. vpon whom there is not.

Or, sinne.

Or, bridles.

Or, thou also O Iudah shalt.

Or, against.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Israels vnkindnesse.
6 Of their irreligiousnes, 12 and profanesse.

THe burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by †Malachi.

†*Heb. by the hand of Malachi.*

2 I haue loued you, sayth the LORD: yet yee say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? was not Esau Iacobs brother, sayth the LORD? yet I *loued Iacob,

*Rom.9. 13.

3 And I hated Esau, and layde his mountaines, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, Wee are impouerished, but we will returne and builde the desolate places; Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, They shal build, but I will throw downe: and they shal call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see, and yee shall say: The LORD will bee magnified ||from the border of Israel.

||*Or, vpon. Heb. from vpon.*

6 ¶ A sonne honoureth his father,

and a seruant his Master. If then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a Master, where is my feare, saith the LORD of hostes, vnto you O priests, that despise my name? and yee say, Wherein haue wee despised thy name?

7 ||Yee offer polluted bread vpon mine altar; and yee say, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if yee offer the blind †for sacrifice, is it not euill? and if yee offer the lame and sicke, is it not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hostes?

9 And nowe I pray you, beseech †God, that hee will bee gracious vnto vs: this hath beene †by your meanes: will he regard your persons, saith the LORD of hostes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would shut the doores for nought? neither doe yee kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I haue no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hostes, neither will I accept an* offring at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the same my name shall be great among the Gentiles, and in euery place, incense shall bee offered vnto my name, and a pure offring: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 ¶But yee haue prophaned it, in that yee say; The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, euen his meate, is contemptible.

13 Yee sayd also; Beholde what a wearinesse is it, and ||yee haue snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hostes, and yee brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the sicke: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed be the deceiuer, †which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the LORD of hostes, and my name is dreadfull among the heathen.

*Isai. 1.11. ier. 6.20. amos 5.21.

CHAP. II.

1 He sharpely reproueth the Priests for neglecting their couenant, 11 and the people for idolatrie, 14 for adulterie, 17 and for infidelitie.

AND now, O yee Priests, this commandement is for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if yee will not lay it to heart, to giue glory vnto my name, saith the LORD of hostes; I will euen send a * curse vpon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because yee doe not lay it to heart.

3 Behold I will ||corrupt your seed, and spread dung vpon your faces, euen the doung of your solemne feastes, and ||one shall take you away with it.

4 And yee shall know that I haue sent this commaundement vnto you, that my couenant might be with Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

5 My couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, for the feare, wherewith he feared mee, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lips: he walked with mee in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the priests lips should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hostes.

8 But yee are departed out of the way: yee haue caused many to ||stumble at the law: yee haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 Therefore haue I also made you contemptible and base before al the people, according as yee haue not kept my wayes, but ||haue bin partiall in the law.

10 * Haue we not all one father? hath not one God created vs? why doe wee deale treacherously euery man against his brother, by prophaning the couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath prophaned the holinesse of the LORD which ||he loued, and hath maried the daughter of a strange God.

12 The LORD wil cut off the man that doth this: the ||Master and the scholler out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this haue yee done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares,

pro. 3.33 *Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28 15.

||Or, reproue †Heb. scatter. ||Or, it shall take you away to it.

||Or, lifted vp the face against. Heb. accepted faces. * Eph. 4.6.

||Or, ought to loue.

||Or, him that waketh and him that answereth.

||Or, bring vnto &c.

†Heb. to sacrifice.

†Heb. the face of God. †Heb. from your hand.

||Or, whereas you might haue blowen it away.

†Heb. in whose flocke is.

teares with weeping and with crying out, in so much that hee regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath beene witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is shee thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the ||residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that hee might seeke †a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale || treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that ||hee hateth †putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts. therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet yee say, Wherein haue we wearied him? When ye say, Euery one that doth euill, is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or Where is the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the Messenger, Maiestie, and Grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacriledge, 13 and infidelitie of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that feare God.

BEhold, I *will send my messenger, and he shal prepare the way before mee: and the LORD whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen ỹ messenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when hee appeareth? for hee is like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of siluer: and hee shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold & siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offring in righteousnes.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem bee pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ||former yeeres.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will bee a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulters, and against false swearers, and against those that ||oppresse the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger from his right, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I am the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept them: *returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, saith the LORD of hosts: But ye said, Wherein shall we returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye haue robbed mee. But ye say, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes & offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for yee haue robbed me, euen this whole nation.

10 Bring yee all the tithes into the store-house, that there may bee meat in mine house, & proue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the *windowes of heauen, and †powre you out a blessing, that there shall not be roome enough to receiue it.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and he shall not †destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruite before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shal call you blessed: for ye shall bee a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words haue beene* stout against me, saith the LORD, yet ye say, what haue we spoken so much against thee?

14 Yee haue said, It is vaine to serue God: and what profit is it that we haue kept † his ordinance, and that wee haue walked †mournefully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we cal the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednes †are set vp, yea they that *tempt God are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened & heard it, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, & that thought vpon his Name

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make vp my ||iewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

18 Then

*Matth.11. 10.mark. 1. 2.luke 1.76 and 7.27.

||Or, excellencie. †Heb a seed of God. ||Or, vnfaithfully.

||Or, if he hate her, put her away. †Hebr. to put away.

||Or, ancient.

||Or, defraud.

*Zech.1.3.

*Gene.7. 11. †Heb. emptie out.

†Hebr. corrupt.

*Iob.21. 14.

†Hebr. his obseruation. †Heb. in blacke.

†Hebr. are built. *Psal 95.9

||Or speciall treasure.

18 Then shall yee returne and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessings on the good. 4 Hee exhorteth to the studie of the Law, 5 and telleth of Elijas comming, and Office.

FOr beholde, the day commeth, that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud yea and all that doe wickedly shall be stubble: and the day that commeth shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hostes, that it shall leaue them neither roote, nor branch.

2 But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the* Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go foorth and grow vp as calues of the stalle. * Luke 1.3.

3 And yee shall treade downe the wicked: for they shall be ashes vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that I shal doe this, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Remember yee the* Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the Statutes and iudgements. *Exod. 20. 3.

5 Behold, I will send you* Eliah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD. *Matth. 11. 14. luke 1. 17. marke 9 11.

6 And hee shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The ende of the Prophets.

APO-

APOCRYPHA.

¶I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Iosias his charge to the Priests and Leuites, 7 A great Passeouer is kept. 32 His death is much lamented: 34 His successours. 53 The Temple, Citie, and people are destroyed. 56 The rest are caried vnto Babylon.

*2.King. 23.21,2. chro.35.1.

AND Iosias held the * Feast of the Passeouer in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offred the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

2 Hauing set the Priestes according to their dayly courses, beeing arayed in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord, in the house that King Solomon the sonne of Dauid had built:

4 And said, Ye shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kinreds:

5 According as Dauid the king of Israel prescribed, & according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: & standing in the Temple according to the seuerall dignitie of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Passeouer according to the commaundement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moyses.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirtie thousand lambes, and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the kings allowance, according as hee promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ‖ Sielus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and fiue hundred sheepe, and three hundreth calues.

‖ Or, Iehiel.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Iozam captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer fiue thousand sheepe, and ‖ seuen hundreth calues.

‖ Fiue hundred calues, 2. chron. 35. 9.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuites hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers, before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyses: † And thus did they in the morning.

† 2. Chron. 35 12. & And so of the bullocks.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sodde them in brasse pots, and pannes ‖ with a good sauour.

‖ With good heed, orwillingly, 2. chron. 35. 13.

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priestes their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy Singers also, the sonnes of Asaph, were in their order, according

*1.Chron. 35.15.of Dauid and Asaph.

to the appointment of* Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Jeduthun, who was* of the kings retinue.

*2 Chron. 35.15.the kings Seer.

16 Moreouer the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day that they might hold the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the Alter of the Lord, according to the commandement of king Josias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the kings of Israel held not such a Passeouer as Josias, and the Priestes and the Leuites, & the Iewes held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Jerusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Josias was this Passeouer kept.

23 And the workes of Josias were vpright before his Lord with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times, concerning those that sinned, and did wickedly against the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him ‖ exceedingly so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

‖ Or, were vngodly.

‖ Or, sensibly

25 *Now after all these acts of Josias, it came to passe that Pharao the king of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Josias went out against him.

2 Chron. 35.20.

26 But the King of Egypt sent to him saying, What haue I to doe with thee, O king of Judea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea the Lord is with me hasting mee forward: Depart from me and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Josias did not turne backe his chariot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the wordes of the Prophet Jeremie, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battell with him in the plaine of Magiddo, and the princes came against king Josias.

30 Then said the king vnto his seruants, carry me away out of the battell for I am very weake: and immediatly his seruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gate hee vp vpon his second chariot, and being brought backe to Jerusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Jury they mourned for Josias, yea, Jeremie the Prophet lamented for Josias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to bee done continually in all the nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the kings of Judah, and euery one of the acts that Josias did, and his glory, and his vnderstanding in the Law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the Kings of Israel and Juda.

34 *And the people tooke Joachaz the sonne of Josias, and made him king in stead of Josias his father, when he was twenty and three yeres old.

*2.Kings 23.10. 2. chro. 36. 1

35 And he reigned in Judea and in Jerusalem three moneths: and then the King of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Jerusalem.

36 And he set a taxe vpon the land of an hundreth talents of siluer, and one talent of gold.

37 The king of Egypt also made king Joacim his brother king of Judea and Jerusalem.

38 And hee bound Joacim and the nobles: but Zarares his brother hee apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Fiue and twentie yeere old was Joacim † when hee was made king in the land of Judea and Jerusalem, and he did euill before the Lord.

† 2. Chron. 36.45. Iehoakim, or Eliakim.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of braſſe, and caryed him into Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord, and caryed them away, and set them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleannesse, and impietie, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Joacim his sonne reigned in his stead: hee was made king being eighteene yeeres old,

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Jerusalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yere Nabuchodonosor sent, & caused him to be brought into Babylon with the holy vessels of the Lord.

46 And made Zedechias King of Judea and Jerusalem, when hee was one and twentie yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And he did euill also in the sight of the Lord, & cared not for the words that were spoken vnto him by the Prophet Jeremie from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonosor had made him to sweare by the Name of the Lord, hee forswore himselfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke, and his heart, hee transgressed the lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernours also of the people and of the priests did many things against the Lawes, & passed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the Temple of the Lord which was sanctified in Jerusalem.

50 Neuertheless, the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them backe, because he spared them and his Tabernacle also:

51 But they had his messengers in derision, and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets,

52 So farre foorth that hee being wroth with his people for their great vngodlinesse, commanded the kings of the Caldees to come vp against them:

53 Who slew their yong men with the sword, yea euen within the compasse of their holy Temple, and spared neither yong man nor mayde, old man nor childe among them, for he deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the Arke of God, and the Kings treasures, and caried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord they burnt it, brake downe the walles of Jerusalem, set fire vpon her towres.

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceased til they had consumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not slaine with the sword, he caried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became seruants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the * word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremie:

58 Until the land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall she ‖ rest, vntil the full terme of seuenty yeeres.

* Iere 25. 11. and 29. 10.

‖ Or keepe Sabbath.

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus is moued by God to build the Temple, 5 And giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne & contribute to it. 11 He deliuereth againe the vessels which had bin take thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.

NOw * the first yeere of Cyrus king of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might bee accomplished, that hee had promised by the mouth of Jeremie:

* 2. Chron. 36. 22. ezra 1. 1. &c.

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus the king of the Persians, and hee made Proclamation throw all his kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of the Persians, The Lord of Israel the most high Lord, hath made mee king of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an house at Jerusalem in Jurie.

5 If therefore there bee any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord bee with him, and let him goe vp to Jerusalem that is in Judea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for ‖ he is the Lord that dwelleth in Jerusalem.

‖ Or, that.

6 Whosoeuer then dwell in the places about, let them helpe him, those I say, that are his neighbours, with gold and with siluer,

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattell, and other things, which haue bene set foorth by vow, for the Temple of the Lord at Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chefe of the families of Judea, and of the tribes of Beniamin stood vp: the Priests also and the Leuites, and all they whose minde the Lord had moued to goe vp, and to build an house for the Lord at Jerusalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them,

them, and helped them in all things, | With siluer and gold, with † hoꝛses and cattell, and with very free gifts of a great number whose mindes were stirred vp thereto.

10 King Cyrus also brought foorth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonoꝛ had caried away from Jerusalem, and had set vp in his temple of idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Persians had brought them foorth, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And by him they were deliuered to † Sanaballar ꝑ gouernour of Judea.

13 And this was the number of them, a thousand golden cups, and a thousand of siluer, † censers of siluer twentie nine, bials of gold thirtie, and of siluer † two thousand foure hundred and ten. and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold, and of siluer which were caried away, were † fiue thousand, foure hundred, threescoꝛe and nine.

15 These were brought back by Sanaballar, together with them of the captuity, from Babylon to Jerusalem.

16 *But in the time of Artaxerxes King of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the Secretarie, with others that were in commuſſion with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Judea and Jerusalem, these letters following.

17 To king Artaxerxes our lord, Thy seruãts Rathumus the storie writer, and Semellius the scribe, and the rest of their counsell, and the Judges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now known to the lord the king, that the Jewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Jerusalem (that rebellious and wicked citie,) doe build the market places, and repaire the walles of it, and doe lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this citie, and the walles thereof bee made vp againe, they will not onely refuse to giue tribute, but also rebell against kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple, are now in hand, We thinke it meete not to neglect such a matter,

21 But to speake vnto our lord the king, to the intent that if it bee thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the bookes of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt finde in the Chronicles, what is written concerning these things, and shalt vnderstand that that city was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Jewes were rebellious, & raised alwayes warres therein, for the which cause euen this city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now wee doe declare vnto thee, (O lord the king) that if this citie bee built againe, and the walles thereof set vp anew, thou shalt from henceforth haue no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote backe againe to Rathumus the story writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the scribe, and to the rest that were in commuſſion, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this maner.

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye haue sent vnto mee: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath bene found, that that Citie was from the beginning practising against Kings.

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion, and warre, and that mightie Kings and fierce were in Jerusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to hinder those men from building the city, and heede to be taken that there be no more done in it,

29 And that those wicked workers proceede no further to the annoyance of Kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus and Semellius the scribe, and the rest that were in commuſſion with them, remooning in haste towards Jerusalem with a troupe of horsemen, and a | multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder the builders, and the building of the Temple in Jerusalem ceased vntil the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of the Persians.

CHAP. III.

4 Three striue to excell each other in wise speaches. 9 They referre themselues to the iudgement of the King. 18 The first declareth the strength of Wine.

Now

† Hebr. substance, Ezr. 1.6.

† Shesh-baczar. Greek the first part of the word is corruptly ioyned to the word going before, Ezr. 1.8.

† Hebr. knives, Ezr. 1.9.

† Ezra 1. 10 but foure hundred and ten.

† Ezra 2. 12. but fiue thousand foure hundred

* Ezra 4.6.

† Bahumus and the name which followeth is but an epithete to the former, Ezr. 4.9.

† Shimshai, Ezra 4.8.

|| Or, a great number of souldiers.

NOw when Darius reigned, he made a great feast vnto all his subiects and vnto all his houshold, and vnto all the Princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the gouernours and Captaines, and leutenants that were vnder him, from Iudia vnto Ethiopia, of an hundreth twentie and seuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and dronken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bed-chamber, and slept, and soone after awaked.

4 Then three yong men that were of the guard, that kept the Kings body, spake one to another:

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence: he that shall ouercome, & whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the king Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victorie:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drink in golde, and to sleepe vpon golde, and a chariot with bridles of golde, and an head-tyre of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke:

7 And hee shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shalbe called, Darius his cousin.

8 And then euery one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and layd it vnder King Darius his pillow,

9 And said, that when the king is risen, some will giue him the writings, and of whose side the king, and the three Princes of Persia shall iudge, that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be giuen as was appointed.

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The King is strongest.

12 The third wrote: Women are strongest, but aboue all things trueth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so hee read them.

14 And sending foorth hee called all the Princes of Persia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the leutenants, and the chiefe officers,

15 And sate him downe in the ‖royall seate of Iudgement, and the writings were read before them:

‖Or, counsell.

16 And he said, Call the yong men, and they shall declare their owne sentences: so they were called, and came in.

17 And he sayd vnto them, Declare vnto vs your minde, concerning the Writings. Then began the first, Who had spoken of the strength of Wine;

18 And he said thus: O yee men, how exceeding strong is Wine: it causeth all men to erre that drinke it:

19 It maketh the minde of the king, and of the fatherlesse child to be all one; of the bondman and of the freeman, of the poore man and of the rich:

20 It turneth also euery thought into iollitie and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernor; and it maketh to speake all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their loue both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out swords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O yee men, is not wine the strongest, that enforceth to doe thus? And when hee had so spoken, hee held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The second declareth the power of a King. 14 The third, the force of women: 33 and of Trueth. 41 The third is iudged to be wisest, 47 and obtaineth Letters of the King to build Ierusalem. 58 He praiseth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done.

THen the second that had spoken of the strength of the King, began to say,

2 O yee men, doe not men excell in strength, that ‖beare rule ouer Sea and land, and all things in them?

‖Or, haue the command.

3 But yet the king is more mighty: for hee is lord of all these things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatsoeuer he commandeth them, they doe:

4 If hee bid them make warre the one against the other, they doe it: if hee send them out against the enemies, they goe, and breake downe mountaines, walles and towres:

5 They slay and are slaine, and transgresse not the Kings commandement:

ment: if they get the victory, they bring all to the King, as well the spoile as all things else.

6 Likewise for those that are no souldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vse husbandry; when they haue reaped againe, that which they had sowen, they bring it to the King, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the king.

7 And yet he is but one man; if he commaund to kill, they kill; if he commaund to spare, they spare.

8 If hee commaund to smite, they smite; if he commaund to make desolate, they make desolate; if hee commaund to build, they build:

9 If he commaund to cut downe, they cut downe; if hee commaund to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him: furthermore he eateth & drinketh, & taketh his rest.

11 And these keepe (watch) round about him, neither ‖may any one depart, and doe his owne businesse, neither disobey they him in any thing.

‖Or, can.

12 O yee men, how should not the King be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed: and he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, Who had spoken of women, and of the trueth (this was Zorobabel) began to speake.

14 O yee men, it is not the great King, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that †excelleth: who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship ouer them, are they not women?

†Hebr. is of force.

15 Women haue borne the King and all the people, that beare rule by sea and land.

16 Euen of them came they: and they nourished them vp ‡ planted the vineyards from whence the wine commeth.

17 These also make garments for men; these bring glory vnto men, and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea and if men haue gathered together golde and siluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman, which is comely in fauour and beautie?

19 And letting all those things goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes fast on her; and haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne country, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 He sticks not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father, nor mother, nor country.

22 By this also you must know, that women haue dominion ouer you: doe ye not labour and toile, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob, and to steale, to saile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers,

24 And looketh vpon a lyon, and goeth in the darknesse, and when he hath stollen, spoiled and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother.

26 Yea many there bee that haue ‖run out of their wits for women, and become seruants for their sakes:

‖Or, growen desperate.

27 Many also haue perished, haue erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now doe ye not beleeue me: is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the King,

Ioseph. ant. lib. 11. cap. 4. Rob. facet Themistus.

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and setting it vpon her owne head; shee also strooke the King with her left hand.

31 And yet ‖for all this, the King gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if shee laughed vpon him, he laughed also: but if shee tooke any displeasure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that she might ‖be reconciled to him againe.

‖Or, hereat.

‖Or, bee friends with him.

32 O ye men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they doe thus?

33 Then the King and the princes looked one vpon another: so he began to speake of the trueth.

34 O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is the Sunne in his course, for hee compasseth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is he not great that maketh these things? therefore great is the Trueth, and stronger then all things.

36 All the earth ‖calleth vpon the Trueth, and the heauen blesseth it, all workes shake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

‖Or, prayeth the Trueth. Athanas.

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked workes, and there is no trueth in them. In their vnrighteousnesse also they shall perish.

38 As for the trueth it endureth, and is allwayes strong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but shee doeth the things that are iust, and refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her workes.

40 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteousnesse, & shee is the strength, kingdome, power and maiestie of all ages. Blessed be the God of trueth.

41 And with that he held his peace, and all the people then shouted and said, Great is trueth, and mighte aboue all things.

42 Then sayd the king vnto him, Aske what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, because thou art found wisest, and thou shalt sit next me, and shalt bee called my cousin.

43 Then sayd hee vnto the king, Remember thy vow which thou hast vowed to build Jerusalem in the day when thou camest to the kingdome.

44 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Jerusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when hee vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them againe thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build vp the Temple which the Edomites burnt when Judea was made desolate by the Chaldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberalitie proceeding from thy selfe: I desire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance wherof with thine owne mouth thou hast vowed to the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king stood vp and kissed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treasurers and lieutenants, and captaines and gouernours, that they should safely conuey on their way, both him, and all those that goe vp with him to build Jerusalem.

48 Hee wrote letters also vnto the lieutenants that were in Coelosyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they should bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Jerusalem, and that they should build the city with him

49 Moreouer hee wrote for all the Jewes that went out of his realme vp into Iurie, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor ‖ treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doores, ‖Or, steward.

50 And that all the countrey which they hold, should bee free without tribute, & that the Edomites should giue ouer the villages of the Jewes which then they held,

51 Yea that there should be yerely giuen twenty talents to ỹ building of the Temple, vntill ỹ time that it were built,

52 And other tenne talents yeerely, to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the Altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer seuenteene)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the citie, should haue free liberty as well they as their posteritie, and all the priests that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the priests vestments wherein they minister:

55 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites, to be giuen them, vntill the day that the house were finished, and Jerusalem builded vp.

56 And he commanded to giue to all that kept the city, pensions and wages. ‖Or, possessions of land.

57 Hee sent away also all the vessels frō Babylon that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the same charged he also to be done, and sent vnto Jerusalem.

58 Now when this young man was gone forth, he lifted vp his face to heauen toward Jerusalem, and praised the King of heauen,

59 And said, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wisedome, and thine is the glory, & I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast giuen me wisedom: for to thee I giue thanks, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so hee tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers: because he had giuen them freedome and liberty.

63 To goe vp, and to build Jerusalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feasted with instruments of musick, & gladnes seuen dayes.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Iewes that returned home. 50 The Altar is ſet vp in his place. 57 The foundation of the Temple is laid. 73 The worke is hindred for a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families choſen according to their tribes, to go vp with their wiues, and ſonnes, and daughters, with their men-ſeruants and maid-ſeruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius ſent with them a thouſand horſemen, til they had brought them backe to Ieruſalem ſafely, and with muſicall [inſtruments,] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and hee made them goe vp together with them.

4 And theſe are the names of the men which went vp, according to their families, amongſt their tribes, after their ſeuerall heads.

5 The Prieſtes the ſonnes of Phinees, the ſonne of Aaron: Jeſus the ſonne of Iozedec, the ſonne of Saraias, and ‖ Joachim the ſonne of Zorobabel, the ſonne of Salathiel of the houſe of Dauid, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda;

6 [a] Who ſpake wiſe ſentences before Darius the king of Perſia, in the ſecond yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Nyſan, which is the firſt moneth.

7 And theſe are they of Iewrie that came vp from the captiuitie, where they dwelt as ſtrangers, whom Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon had carried away into Babylon:

8 And they returned vnto Ieruſalem, and to the other parts of Iurie euery man to his owne citie, who came with Zorobabel, with Jeſus, Nehemias, and [b] Zacharias, and Reelaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelſarus, [c] Aſpharaſus, [d] Reelius, Roumus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: ſonnes of [e] Phoros two thouſand an hundred ſeuentie and two: the ſonnes of [f] Saphat [g] foure hundred ſeuentie and two;

10 The ſonnes of Ares ſeuen hundred fiftie and fiue:

11 The ſonnes of Phaath Moab, two thouſand eight hundred & twelue:

12 The ſonnes of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure: the ſonnes of [h] Zathui, nine hundred fourtie and fiue: the ſonnes of [i] Cozbe ſeuen hundred and fiue: the ſonnes of Bani, fiue hundred fourty and eight:

13 The ſonnes of Bebai, fiue hundred twenty and three: the ſonnes of [k] Sadas, three thouſand two hundred twentie and two:

14 The ſonnes of Adonican, fiue hundred ſixtie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of [l] Bagoi, two thouſand ſixtie and ſixe: the ſonnes of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure:

15 The ſonnes of [m] Ateresias, ninetie and two: the ſonnes of Ceilan and Azetas, threeſcore and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirtie & two.

16 The ſonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the ſonnes of Arom thirty two, and the ſonnes of [n] Baſſa, three hundred twentie and three: the ſonnes of Azephuruth, an hundred and two:

17 The ſonnes of Meterus, three thouſand and fiue: the ſonnes of [o] Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three.

18 They of Netophah fiftie and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fiftie and eight: they of [p] Bethſamos, fourtie and two:

19 They of [q] Kiriathiarius, twenty and fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, ſeuen hundred fourtie and three: they of Pyra, ſeuen hundred:

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, foure hundred twentie and two: they of [r] Cyzama, and [s] Gabdes, fiue hundred twenty and one:

21 They of [t] Macalon, an hundred twenty and two: they of [u] Betolius fiftie and two: the ſonnes of [x] Nephis, an hundred fiftie and fiue.

22 The ſonnes of [y] Calamolalus, and Onus, ſeuen hundred twentie and fiue: the ſonnes of Jerechus, two hundred fourtie and fiue:

23 The ſonnes of [z] Annaas, three thouſand three hundred and thirtie:

24 The Prieſts, the ſonnes of [a] Jeddu, the ſonne of Jeſus, among the ſonnes of Sanaſib, nine hundred ſeuentie and two: the ſonnes of [b] Meruth, a thouſand fifty and two:

25 The ſonnes of [c] Phaſſaron, a thouſand fourtie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of [d] Carme [e] a thouſand and ſeuenteene.

26 The Leuites: the ſonnes of [f] Jeſſue, and Cadmiel, and Banuas, and Sudias, ſeuentie and foure.

27 The

‖ Ioachim and Zorobabel. This place is corrupt: For Ioachim was the ſonne of Iozedech, Neh. 12.10. and not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Iudah.

[a] Zorobabel.

[b] Samaiah. [c] Or Miſpar. [d] Or, Reelaiah. [e] Paroſh, Ezra 2.3. Nehem. 7.8 where ſee diuerſly looke for the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they varie much, & the names much more. [f] Shephatia. [g] Or, three hundred ſeuentie two.

[h] Zatu. [i] Zaccai. [k] Aſgad. [l] Bigui. [m] Alerbetzekiah. [n] Bezai. [o] Bethlehem [p] Aſmaueth [q] Kiruſſeraim. [r] Rama. [s] Gabah. [t] Michmas [u] Bethel. [x] Magbiſh. [y] Ladbadid. [z] Senaah. [a] Iedaiah. [b] Immer. [c] Paſhur. [d] Harim. [e] Or, 217. according to ſome copies. [f] Thus it is read, Ezra 2.40 the ſonnes of Ieſhua and Cadmiel, of the ſonnes of Hodauiah.

27 The holy singers: the sonnes of Alaph an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the sonnes of [a] Salum, the sonnes of [b] Jatal, the sonnes of Talmon, the sonnes of [c] Dacobi, the sonnes of [d] Teta, the sonnes of [e] Sami, in all an hundred thirtie and nine.

29 The seruants of the Temple: the sonnes of [f] Elau, the sonnes of [g] Alipha, the sonnes of Tabaoth, the sonnes of [h] Ceras: the sonnes of [i] Sud, the sonnes of [k] Phaleas, the sonnes of Labana, the sonnes of [l] Graba:

30 The sonnes of [m] Acua, the sonnes of Uta, the sonnes of [n] Cetab, the sonnes of Agaba, the sonnes of [o] Subai, the sonnes of Anan, the sonnes of [p] Cathua, the sonnes of [q] Geddur:

31 The sonnes of [r] Airus, the sonnes of [s] Daisan, the sonnes of [t] Noeba, the sonnes of Chaseba, the sonnes of [u] Gazera, the sonnes of [x] Aza, the sonnes of [y] Phinees, the sonnes of Azara, the sones of [z] Bastai, the sonnes of [a] Asana, the sonnes of [b] Meani, the sonnes of [c] Naphisi, the sonnes of [d] Acub, the sons of [e] Alipha, the sonnes of [f] Assur, the sonnes of Pharacim, the sonnes of [g] Baseloth.

32 The sonnes of [h] Meeda: the sons of Coutha, the sonnes of [i] Charea, the sonnes of [k] Chareus, the sonnes of [l] Aserer, the sonnes of [m] Thamoi, the sonnes of [n] Nasith, the sonnes of Atipha.

33 The sonnes of the seruants of Solomon: the sonnes of [o] Azaphion, the sonnes of [p] Pharira, the sonnes of [q] Jaeli, the sonnes of [r] Lozon the sonnes of [s] Isdael, the sonnes of [t] Sapheth:

34 The sonnes of [u] Hagia, the sonnes of [x] Phacareth, the sonnes of Sabie, the sonnes of Sarothie, the sonnes of Masias, the sonnes of Gar, the sonnes of Addus, the sonnes of Suda, the sonnes of Apherra, the sonnes of Barodis, the sonnes of Sabat, the sonnes of Allom.

35 All the ministers of the Temple, and the sonnes of the seruants of Solomon, were three hundred seuenty & two.

39 These came vp from Thermeleth, and Thelersas, Charaathalar leading them and Aalar.

37 Neither could they shew their families, nor their stocke, how they were of Israel: the sonnes of [y] Ladan, the sonnes of [z] Ban, the sonnes of [a] Necodan, fiue hundred fiftie and two.

38 And of the Priests that vsurped the office of the Priesthood, and were not found, the sonnes of [b] Obdia: the sonnes of [c] Accos, the sonnes of [d] Addus, who married Augia one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the description of the kinred of these men was sought in the Register, and was not found, they were remooued from executing the office of the Priesthood.

40 For vnto them said || Nehemias, and Atharias, that they should not be partakers of the holy things, till there arose vp an high Priest, clothed with † Doctrine and Truth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelue yeeres old and vpward, they were all in number fourty thousand, besides men seruants and women seruants, two thousand three hundred and sixtie.

42 Their || men seruants and handmaids were seuen thousand three hundred fourtie and seuen: the singing men and singing women two hundred fourty and fiue.

43 Foure hundred thirty and fiue camels, seuen thousand thirty and sixe horses, two hundred fourty and fiue mules, * fiue thousand fiue hundred twenty and fiue || beastes vsed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Jerusalem, bowed to set vp the house againe in his owne place according to their ability:

45 And to giue into the holy treasurie of the workes, a thousand pounds of gold, fiue thousand of siluer, and an hundred Priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the Priests, and the Leuites, and the people in Jerusalem, and in the countrey: the Singers also, and the Porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Israel were euery one in his owne place, they came all together with one consent into the open place of the || first gate, which is towards the East.

48 Then stood vp Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and his brethren the priests, and Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer burnt sacrifices vpon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the booke of Moses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them

a Shallum.
b Ater.
c Akkub.
d Hatita
e Shobai.
f Zich.
g Hasupha.
h Keros.
i Siahi.
k Padon.
l Agabah.
m Akkub.
n Hagab.
o Shemlai.
p Giddel.
q Gahar.
r Reaiah.
s Rezin.
t Necodab.
u Gazam.
x Huzza.
y Paseah.
z Besai.
a Asnah.
b Nesimin.
c Naphisim.
d Bakbuk.
e Hacupa.
f Harhur.
g Bazluth.
h Mehida.
i Harsha.
k Barcos.
l Sisera.
m Thamac.
n Nezeah.
o Sophereth
p Peruda.
q Iaalah.
r Darcon.
s Giddel.
t Shephatiah.
u Hatil.
x Phocereth Hazzebaim, Ezra 2.25.
y Delaiah.
z Tobiah.
a Necodah.
b Hobaiah
c Cos
d Barzelai.
|| Nehemias, who also is Athersa, in 1. of Esd. Nehe. 8. 9. and 10. 2. chap. 2. 63
† Heb. Urim and Thummim.
| See Nehe. 7 66.
* Ezra 2. 67.
|| Asses.
|| Or, before the East gate.

them out of the other Nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, because all the nations of the land were at enmitie with them, and oppressed them, and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning, and euening.

51 Also they held the feast of Tabernacles, as it is commanded in the Law, and offered sacrifices dayly as was meet:

52 And after that, the ‖ continuall oblations, and the sacrifice of the Sabbaths, and of the New moones, and of all holy Feasts.

53 And all they that † had made any vow to God, began to offer sacrifices to God, from the first day of the seuenth moneth, Although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue vnto the Masons and Carpenters, money, meate and drinke with cheerefulnesse.

55 Vnto them of Sidon also and Tyre, they gaue carres that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which should bee brought by flotes to the hauen of Joppe, according as it was commaunded them by Cyrus King of the Persians.

56 And in the second yeere and second moneth, after his comming to the Temple of God at Jerusalem, began Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and their brethren and the Priests, and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Jerusalem out of the captiuitie:

57 And they layd the foundation of the house of God, in the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere after they were come to Jury & Jerusalem.

58 ‖ And they appointed the Leuites from twentie yeres old ouer the workes of the Lord. Then stood vp Jesus and his sonnes, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the sonnes of Madiabun, with the sonnes of Joda the sonne of Eliadun, with their sonnes and brethren, all Leuites, with one accord ‖ setters forward of the businesse, labouring to aduance the workes in the house of God. So the Workemen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Priests stood arayed in their vestments with musicall instruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph had Cymbals,

60 Singing songs of thanksgiuing, and praising the Lord according as Dauid the King of Israel had ordained. ‖ Or, after the maner of Dauid King of Israel.

61 And they sung with loud voyces songes to the praise of the Lord: because his mercie and glorie is for euer in all Israel.

62 And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a lowd voyce, singing Songs of Thankesgiuing vnto the Lord for the rearing vp of the house of the Lord.

63 *Also of the Priests and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families the ancients who had seene the former house, came to the building of this, with weeping and great crying. *Ezra 3. 12, 13.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy shouted with loud voice.

65 Insomuch that the trumpets might not be ‖ heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude sounded marueilously, so that it was heard a farre off. ‖ Or, discerned.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the Tribe of Juda and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noise of trumpets should meane.

67 And they perceiued, that they that were of the captiuitie did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Jesus, and to the chiefe of the families, and said vnto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewise, as you, doe obey your Lord, & do sacrifice vnto him from the dayes of ‖ Aldazareth the king of the Assyrians who brought vs hither. ‖ Asar-haddon, chap. 4.3.

70 Then Zorobabel and Jesus, and the chiefe of the families of Israel layd vnto them, It is not for vs and you to builde together an house vnto the Lord our God.

71 Wee our selues alone will build vnto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the King of the Persians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the inhabitants of Judea, and holding them straite, hindered their building:

73 And by their secret plots, and popular perswasions, and commotions, they hindered the finishing of the building, all the time that King Cyrus liued, so they were hindered from building for the space of ‖ two yeeres, vntill the reigne of Darius. ‖ Vntil the second yere of Darius. Ezra 4.5. 6.7.

CHAP.

‖ Or, daily sacrifice.

† Gr. hallowed.

‖ See Ezra 3.9.

‖ Or, ouerseers or encouragers of them that were about the worke of the Lord

CHAP. VI.

1 The Prophets stirre vp the people to build the Temple. 8 Darius is solicited to hinder it. 27 But he doth further it by all means, 32 and threateneth those that shall hinder it,

NOw in the seconde yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the sonne of ||Addo, the prophets prophesied vnto the Iewes, in Iurie and Ierusalem, in the Name of the Lord God of Israel ||which was vpon them.

||Or, Iddo.

2 Then stood vp Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iesus the son of Iosedec, and beganne to builde the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, the prophets of the Lord being with them, and helping them.

||Or, which was called on them.

3 *At the same time came vnto them ||Sisinnes the gouernor of Syria, and Phenice, with ||Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and said vnto them,

* Ezra. 5. 3.
||Or, Tatnai.
||Or, Shether-bozenai.

4 By whose appointment doe you build this house, and this roofe, and performe all the other things? and who are the workemen that performe these things?

5 Neuertheless the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour, because the Lord had visited the captiuitie.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntil such time as signification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an answere receiued.

7 The copie of the letters which Sisinnes gouernour of Syria, and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and sent vnto Darius:

8 To king Darius, greeting.

Let all things bee knowen vnto our lord the King, that being come into the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the citie of Ierusalem, we found in the citie of Ierusalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuitie,

9 Building an house vnto the Lord, great, and newe, of hewen and costly stones, and the timber already layd vpon the walles.

10 And those workes are done with great speede, and the worke goeth on prosperously in their handes, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked wee these Elders, saying, By whose commaundement builde you this house, and lay the foundations of these workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that wee might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, wee demaunded of them who were the chiefe doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this answere: We are the seruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this house, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a King of Israel great and strong, and was finished:

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heauen, hee gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon of the Chaldees:

16 Who pulled downe the house and burnt it, and carryed away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the first yeere that King Cyrus reigned ouer the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build vp this house.

18 And the holy vessels of gold and of siluer, that Nabuchodonosor had caried away out of the house at Ierusalem, and had set them in his owne temple, those Cyrus the king brought forth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to ||Zorobabel and to Sanaballarus the ruler,

||Or, Zorobabel, which also Sanaballar the ruler is as Zorobabel seemeth to be added to the text, Ezra 1.8.

19 With commaundement that hee should carry away the same vessels, and put them in the Temple at Ierusalem, and that the Temple of the Lord should be built in his place.

20 Then the same Sanaballarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, and from that time to this, being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it seeme good vnto the king, let search be made among the ||records of King Cyrus,

||Or, roules.

22 And if it be found, that the building of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem hath bene done with the consent of King Cyrus, and if our lord the king be so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded King Darius to seeke among the records at Babylon: and so at Ecbatane the palace which is in the countrey of Media,

‖ Or, place. there was found a roule wherein these things were recorded.

24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commaunded that the house of the Lord at Jerusalem should be built againe where they do sacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whose height shalbe sixtie cubits, and the breadth sixtie cubits, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expenses thereof to bee giuen out of the house of King Cyrus.

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold and siluer that Nabuchadonosor tooke out of the house at Jerusalem, and brought to Babylon should be restored to the house at Jerusalem, and bee set in the place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the gouernor of Syria and Phemice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria, and Phenice should bee carefull not to meddle with the place: but suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Judea, and the Elders of the Jewes, to builde the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commanded also to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe those that be of the captiuity of the Jewes, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tribute of Coelosyria, and Phenice, a portion carefully to be giuen these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord that is, to Zorobabel the gouernour, for bullocks, and rammes, and lambes;

30 And also corne, salt, wine and oyle, and that continually euery yeere without further question, according as the Priests that be in Jerusalem shall signifie, to be daily spent:

‖ Drinks offrings. 31 That ‖ offrings may bee made to the most high God, for the king and for his children, and that they may pray for their liues.

32 And he commanded, that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing afore spoken or written, out of his owne house should a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized for the king.

33 The Lord therefore whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery king and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endammage that house of the Lord in Jerusalem.

34 I Darius the king haue ordeined, that according vnto these things it be done with deligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Sisinnes and others, helpe forward the building. 5 The Temple is finished, and dedicated. 10 The Passeouer is kept.

Then * Sisinnes the gouernour of Coelosyria, and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandements of king Darius, * Ezra 6. 13.

2 Did very carefully ouersee the holy workes, assisting the ancients of the Jewes, & gouernours of the Temple.

3 And so the holy workes prospered, when Aggeus, and Zacharias the Prophets prophecied.

4 And they finished these things, by the commaundement of the Lord God of Israel, and with ‖ the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia. ‖ Or, the decree.

5 And thus was the holy house finished, in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the sixt yeere of Darius king of the Persians. † Hebr. the third day. Ezra 6. 15.

6 And the children of Israel: the Priestes, and the Leuites, and other that weere of the captiuitie, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moyses.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes;

8 And twelue goates for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of ‖ the chiefe of the tribes of Israel. ‖ Or, tribes.

9 The Priests also and the Leuites, stood arayed in their vestments according to their † kinreds, in the seruices of the Lord God of Israel, according to the booke of Moses: and the porters at euery gate. † Hebr. diuisions, Esdr. 6. 18.

10 And the children of Israel ‖ that were of the captiuitie, held the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified. ‖ Or, with those that, &c.

11 They that were of the captiuitie were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites, were all sanctified together,

12 And

12 And so they offered the Passeouer for all them of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captiuitie, did eate, euen all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, making merry before the Lord,

||Or, mind. 15 For that he had turned the ||counsell of the King of Assyria towards them to strengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Israel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the Kings Commission to build. 8. The copy of it. 13 He declareth the names and number of those that came with him. 61 And his iourney. 71 Hee lamenteth the sinnes of his people, 96 And sweareth the Priestes to put away their strange wiues.

NOw after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of ||Ezerias, the sonne of Helchiah, the sonne of Salum,

||Azaria.

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of ||Memeroth, the sonne of Zaraias, the sonne of ||Sauias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleasar, the sonne of Aaron the †chiefe Priest.

||Acarias. ||Meraioth. ||Vzzi. Some copies want these three names. † Hebr. mar first, Ezra 7.1.

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon, as a Scribe being very ready in the Law of Moyses, that was giuen by the God of Israel,

4 And the King did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and Ministers of the Temple, vnto Ierusalem,

||Nethinims. † See Ezra 7.7,8,9.

6 In † the seuenth yeere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth, (this was the kings seuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem, according to the ||prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

||Or, successe.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the Law and Commaundements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the Ordinances and Iudgements.

8 Now the copy of the ||Commission which was written from Artaxerxes the King, and came to Esdras the Priest and reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth.

||Or, decree

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Esdras the Priest and reader of the Law of the Lord sendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciously, I haue giuen order, that such of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Priests and Leuites being within our Realme, as are willing and desirous, should goe with thee vnto Ierusalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a minde there vnto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, & my seuen friends the counsellors,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ierusalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord.

13 And carry the gifts vnto the Lord of Israel to Ierusalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the gold and siluer that in the countrey of Babylon can be ||found, to the Lord in Ierusalem,

||Or, gotten.

14 With that also which is giuen of the people, for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ierusalem: and that siluer and golde may be collected for bullockes, rammes and lambs, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar, of the Lord their God, which is in Ierusalem.

16 And whatsoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe, with the siluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

||Within a peck, Ezra 7.18.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord which are giuen thee, for the vse of the Temple of thy God which is in Ierusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer thing else thou shalt remember for the vse of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the Kings treasury.

19 And I, King Artaxerxes, haue also commaunded the keepers of the

treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest, and the reader of the law of the most high God shall send for, they should giue it him with speed,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: likewise also of wheat euen to an hundred ‖ cores and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

Or, measures or salt. Ezra 7.22.

21 Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently vnto the most high God, that wrath come not vpon the Kingdome of the King and his sonnes.

22 I command you also that yee require no taxe, nor any other imposition of any of the Priests or Leuites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this temple, and that no man haue authority to impose any thing vpon them.

23 And thou, Esdras, according to the wisedome of God, ordaine iudges, and iustices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice, † all those that know the law of thy God, and those that know it not thou shalt teach.

† Heb. of those that know. Ezra 7.25.

24 And * whosoeuer shal transgresse the Law of thy God, and of the king, shall be punished diligently, whether it be by death or other punishment, by penaltie of money, or imprisonment.

* Ezra 7.26

25 ¶ Then sayd Esdras the Scribe, Blessed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the King, to glorifie his house that is in Jerusalem.

26 And hath honoured mee in the sight of the king and his counsellers, and all his friends and Nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the helpe of my Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to goe vp with me:

28 And these are the cheefe according to their families and seuerall dignities, that went vp with mee from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sonnes of Phinees, Gerson: of the the sonnes of Ithamar, Gamael: of the sonnes of Dauid, ‖ Lettus * the sonne of Sechenias:

Or, Daniel. Or, Chasus. * Ezra 8. 3.

30 Of the sonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him were counted, an hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath, Moab, Elionas, the sonne of ‖ Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

‖ Zerahiah.

32 Of the sonnes of ‖ Zathoe, Sechenias, the sonne of Jezelus, and with him three hundred men: Of the sonnes of Adin, Obeth the sonne of Jonathan, and with him † two hundred and fifty men.

‖ Or, of the sonnes of Shechemah the sonne of Iahazel.

† Heb. fifty men.

33 Of the sonnes of Elam, Jolias sonne of ‖ Gotholias: and with him seuentie men:

‖ Or, Athaliah.

34 Of the sonnes of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias sonne of Michael, and with him ‖ threescore and ten men:

‖ Or, Zebadiah.

35 Of the sonnes of Moab, ‖ Abadias sonne of Jezelus, and with him two hundred and ‖ twelue men.

‖ Or, fourescore men.

‖ Or, Obadiah.

36 Of the sonnes of Banid, ‖ Assalemoth sonne of Josaphias, and with him an hundred and threescore men:

‖ Or, Iebuel.

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men:

‖ Or, eighteene men.

38 Of the sonnes of ‖ Astath, Johannes sonne of ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

‖ Or, of the sonnes of Shelomith the sonne of Iosiphiah.

39 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Jeuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ seuenty men:

‖ Or, Agad.

‖ Or, Cotan.

‖ Or, Shemaia,

40 Of the sonnes of † Bago, Uthi, the sonne of Jstalcurus, and with him seuenty men:

‖ Or sixty men.

† Heb. Bogai.

41 And these I gathered together to the riuer called ‖ Theras, where wee pitched our tents three dayes, and then I surueyed them.

‖ Or to the riuer called Ahava. Ez. 8.15.

42 But when I had found there, none of the Priests and Leuites,

43 Then sent I vnto Eleazar and ‖ Jduel, and ‖ Maiman,

‖ Or, he numbred the people and the priests but found none of the sonnes of Leui.

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Jozibas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias, and Mosollomon, principal men and learned:

‖ Or, Ariel.

‖ Or, Shemaiah.

45 And I bad them that they should goe vnto Saddeus the the raptine, who was in the place of the treasurie:

‖ Or, Iarib.

‖ Or these mens names with their generations are rightly distinguished Ezra 8.16.

46 And commanded them that they should speake vnto Saddeus, and to ‖ his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place, to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

‖ Or, Iddo.

‖ Or, of

‖ Or, Casphia.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought vnto vs skilfull men of the sonnes of ‖ Moli, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Jsrael, ‖ Asebebia and his sonnes and his brethren, who were eighteene.

‖ Or, the Nethinims at the place of Casphia.

‖ Or, Attachi.

‖ Sherebia. Ezra 8. 18.

‖ Or, also Hasabiahu, and with him Iesaiah of the sonnes of Merari with his brethren. Ezra 8 19.

48 And

48 And Asebia, and Annuus, and Osaias his brother of the sonnes of Channuneus, and their sonnes were twentie men.

49 And of the seruants of the Temple whom Dauid had ordeined, and the principall men, for the seruice of the Leuites (to wit) the seruants of the Temple, two hundred and twentie, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

50 And there I ‖ vowed a fast vnto the young men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous iourney, both for vs, and them that were with vs: for our children and for the † cattell:

51 For I was ashamed to aske the king, footemen, & horsemen, and conduct for safegard against our aduersaries:

52 For wee had said vnto the king, that the power of the Lord our God, should be with them that seeke him, to support them in all wayes.

53 And againe wee besought our Lord, as touching these things, & found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the priests, ‖ Esebias, & Assanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

55 And I weighed them the golde, and the siluer, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king and his counsell, and the princes, and all Israel had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them fiue hundred and fiftie talents of siluer, and siluer vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

57 And twentie golden vessels, and † twelue vessels of brasse, euen of fine brasse, glittering like gold.

58 And I said vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the golde, and the siluer is a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch yee, and keepe them till ye deliuer them to the chiefe of the priestes and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Jerusalem vnto the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the priests and the Leuites who had receiued the siluer & the golde, and the vessels, brought them vnto Jerusalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras wee departed the twelft day of the first moneth, and came to Jerusalem by the mightie hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our ‖ iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemie, and so we came to Jerusalem.

62 And when wee had beene there three dayes, the golde and siluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the house of our Lord on the fourth day vnto ‖ Marmoth the Priest, the sonne of Jri.

63 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, and with them were Josabad the sonne of Jesu, and ‖ Moeth the sonne of Sabban, Leuites: all was deliuered them by number and weight.

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

65 Moreouer they that were come out of the captiuitie offered sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel, euen twelue bullockes for all Israel, fourescore and sixteene rammes,

66 † Threescore and twelue lambes, goates for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they deliuered the kings commandements vnto the kings stewards and to the gouernours of Coelosyria, and Phinice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and said:

69 The nations of Israel, the princes, the Priests, and Leuites haue not put away from them the strange people of the land: nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, to wit, of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Pherezites, Jebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

70 * For both they, and their sonnes, haue maried with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men haue bene partakers of this iniquitie.

71 And assoone as I had heard these things, I rent my cloathes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head, and beard, and sate me downe sad, and very heauy.

72 So all they that were then moued at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled vnto me, whilest I mour-

‖ *Proclaimed.*

† *Hebr. substance.*

‖ *Sarebias and Hasabias.*

† *Hebr. two vessels, Ezr. 8.27.*

‖ *Danger in the way.*

‖ *Or, vnto Meremoth the sonne of Vrias the Priest.*

‖ *Noadiah the sonne of Binnuis.*

† *Heb. 77. lambes, 12. hee goats for a sinne offering, Ezra. 8.31.*

* *Ezra. 9.2.*

mourned for the iniquitie: but I sate still full of heauinesse, vntill the euening sacrifice.

73 Then rising vp from the fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching foorth my hands vnto the Lord:

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face;

† Greeke. haue abounded. 75 For our sinnes † are multiplied aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

76 For euer since the time of our fathers wee haue beene and are in great sinne, euen vnto this day:

77 And for our sinnes and our fathers, wee with our brethren, and our kings, and our priests, were giuen vp vnto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captiuitie, and for a pray with shame, vnto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy beene shewed vnto vs, from thee, O Lord, that there should bee left vs a roote, and a name, in the place of thy Sanctuary.

79 And to discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs † foode in the time of our seruitude.

† Hebr. life, Ezra 9.8.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord, but hee made vs gratious before the kings of Persia, so that they gaue vs foode;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a sure abiding in Iurie, and Ierusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall wee say hauing these things? for wee haue transgressed thy Commaundements, which thou gauest by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleannesse.

84 Therefore now shal ye not ioyne your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall ye take their daughters vnto your sonnes.

85 Moreouer you shall neuer seeke to haue peace with them, that yee may bee strong, and eate the good things of the land, and that yee may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes, and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, didst make our sinnes light:

87 And didst giue vnto vs such a roote: but we haue turned back againe to transgresse thy Law, and to mingle our selues with the vncleannesse of the nations of the land.

|| Or, hemmest vs &c. 88 || Mightest not thou bee angry with vs to destroy vs, till thou hadst left vs neither roote, seede, nor name?

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for we are left a roote this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for wee cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ierusalem, a very great multitude of men, and women, & children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the sonne of Ieelus, one of the sonnes of Israel called out and sayd, O Esdras, wee haue sinned against the Lord God, wee haue married strange women of the nations of the land, & now is all Israel || aloft.

|| Or, exalted, Deut. 28.13. & Baruch 3. 93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that wee will put away all our wiues, which we haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, and wee will bee with thee: doe bauntly.

96 So Esdras arose, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Priestes, and Leuites of all † Israel, to doe after these things, and so they sware.

† Hebr. and of all Israel, Ezr. 10.5.

CHAP. IX.

3 Esdras assembleth all the people. 10 They promise to put away the strange wiues. 20 The names and number of them that did so. 40 The Law of Moses is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weepe, and are put in minde of the Feast day.

THen Esdras rising from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Joanan the sonne of Eliasib,

2 And

2 And remained there, and did eate no meate nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a Proclamation in all Iurie and Ieruſalem, to all them that were of the captiuity, that they ſhould bee gathered together at Ieruſalem:

4 And that whoſoeuer mette not there within two or three dayes accoꝛding as the Elders that bare rule, appointed, their cattell ſhould be ſeized to the vſe of the Temple, and himſelfe caſt out from them that were of the captiuitie.

† Plainly deſcryed, Ieſa. 10.8.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin gathered together at Ieruſalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude ſate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, becauſe of the preſent foule weather.

7 So Eſdras arose vp, and ſaid vnto them, Yee haue tranſgreſſed the law in marrying ſtrange wiues, thereby to increaſe the ſinnes of Iſrael.

8 And now by confeſſing giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and ſeparate your ſelues from the heathen of the land, and from the ſtrange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude, and ſayd with a lowde voyce: Like as thou haſt ſpoken, ſo will we doe.

11 But foraſmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, ſo that wee cannot ſtand without, and this is not a worke of a day or two, ſeeing our ſinne in theſe things is ſpread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude ‖ ſtay, and let all them of our habitations that haue ſtrange wiues, come at the time appointed,

‖ Or, ſtand.

13 And with them the Rulers and Iudges of euery place, till wee turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the ſonne of Aſael, and Ezechias the ſonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Moſollam, and Leuis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie, did according to all theſe things.

16 And Eſdras the Prieſt choſe vnto him the principall men of their families, all by name: and in the firſt day of the tenth moneth, they ſate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cauſe that held ſtrange wiues, was brought to an end in the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 And of the Prieſts that were come together, and had ſtrange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the ſonnes of Ieſus the ſonne of Joſedec, and his brethren, ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Joiarus, and ‖ Joadanus.

‖ Maaſeia. ‖ Iarib. ‖ Gedaliah.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, † to offer † rammes; to make reconcilement for their ‖ errors.

† Hebr. a ramm. ‖ Or, ſanctification.

21 And of the ſonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and [a] Eanes, and [b] Samelus, and [c] Hierel, and [d] Azarias.

a Hanani. b Maaſiah. c Iehiel. d Vzziah.

22 And of the ſonnes of [e] Phaſhur, Elionas, Maſſias, Iſmael, and Nathanael, and [f] Ocidelus, and [g] Ialas.

e Paſhur. f Iozabad. g Elaſah.

23 And of the Leuites: Joſabad, and Semis, and [h] Colius who was called [i] Calitas, and [k] Patheus, and Judas, and Jonas.

h Kelaiah. i Kelitah. k Pethahiah.

24 Of the holy Singers: [l] Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

l Eliaſhib.

25 Of the Porters: Sallumus, and [m] Tolbanes.

m Telem.

26 Of them of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of [n] Phoros, [o] Hiermas, and [p] Eddias, and Melchias, and [q] Maelus, and Eleazar, and [r] Aſibias, and Baamas.

n Parosh. o Ramiah. p Iezaiah. q Maaſeiah. r Malchiah.

27 Of the ſonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias and [s] Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and [t] Aedias.

s Iehiel. t Abdi.

28 And of the ſonnes of [u] Zamoth, [x] Eliadas, [y] Eliſimus, [z] Othonias, Jarimoth, and [a] Sabatus, and [b] Sardeus.

u Zattu. x Elioenai. y Eliaſhib. z Mattaniah. a Iaſad. b Aziza.

29 Of the ſonnes of Bebai, Johannes, and Ananias, and [c] Jolabad, and [d] Amatheis.

c Zabbai d Athlai.

30 Of the ſonnes of [e] Many, [f] Olamus, [g] Mamuthus, [h] Jedeus, Jaſubus, [i] Jaſael, and Hieremoth.

e Bani. f Meſhullam. g Malluch. h Adaiah. i Sheal.

31 † And of the ſonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Moolias, Lacunus, and Naadus, and Mathanias, and Sethel, Balunus, and Manaſſeas.

† Of the names in verſ. 31, 32, 34, 35. See Ezr. 10.30 31, 34. &c

32 And of the ſonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aſeas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus and Simon Choſameus.

33 And of the ſons of Aſom, [k] Altaneus, and [l] Matthias, and [m] Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manaſſes, and Semei.

k Mattenai. l Mattithiah m Zabad.

34 And of the ſonnes of Baani, Jeremias, [n] Momdis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Caradaſion, and Enaſibus, [o] Mamnitanaimus, Eliaſis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: And of the ſons of

2 And remained there, and did eate no meate nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a Proclamation in all Iurie and Ieruſalem, to all them that were of the captiuity, that they ſhould bee gathered together at Ieruſalem:

4 And that whoſoeuer mette not there within two or three dayes accoꝛding as the Elders that bare rule, appointed, their cattell ſhould be ſeized to the vſe of the Temple, and himſelfe caſt out from them that were of the captiuitie.

† Plainly deſcryed, Ieſa. 10.8.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin gathered together at Ieruſalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude ſate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, becauſe of the preſent foule weather.

7 So Eſdras arose vp, and ſaid vnto them, Yee haue tranſgreſſed the law in marrying ſtrange wiues, thereby to increaſe the ſinnes of Iſrael.

8 And now by confeſſing giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and ſeparate your ſelues from the heathen of the land, and from the ſtrange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude, and ſayd with a lowde voyce: Like as thou haſt ſpoken, ſo will we doe.

11 But foraſmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, ſo that wee cannot ſtand without, and this is not a worke of a day or two, ſeeing our ſinne in theſe things is ſpread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude ‖ ſtay, and let all them of our habitations that haue ſtrange wiues, come at the time appointed,

‖ Or, ſtand.

13 And with them the Rulers and Iudges of euery place, till wee turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the ſonne of Aſael, and Ezechias the ſonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Moſollam, and Leuis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie, did according to all theſe things.

16 And Eſdras the Prieſt choſe vnto him the principall men of their families, all by name: and in the firſt day of the tenth moneth, they ſate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cauſe that held ſtrange wiues, was brought to an end in the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 And of the Prieſts that were come together, and had ſtrange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the ſonnes of Ieſus the ſonne of Joſedec, and his brethren, ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Joiarus, and ‖ Joadanus.

‖ Maaſeia. ‖ Iarib. ‖ Gedaliah.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, † to offer † rammes; to make reconcilement for their ‖ errors.

† Hebr. a ramm. ‖ Or, ſanctification.

21 And of the ſonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and [a] Eanes, and [b] Samelus, and [c] Hierel, and [d] Azarias.

a Hanani. b Maaſiah. c Iehiel. d Vzziah.

22 And of the ſonnes of [e] Phaſhur, Elionas, Maſſias, Iſmael, and Nathanael, and [f] Ocidelus, and [g] Ialas.

e Paſhur. f Iozabad. g Elaſah.

23 And of the Leuites: Joſabad, and Semis, and [h] Colius who was called [i] Calitas, and [k] Patheus, and Judas, and Jonas.

h Kelaiah. i Kelitah. k Pethahiah.

24 Of the holy Singers: [l] Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

l Eliaſhib.

25 Of the Porters: Sallumus, and [m] Tolbanes.

m Telem.

26 Of them of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of [n] Phoros, [o] Hiermas, and [p] Eddias, and Melchias, and [q] Maelus, and Eleazar, and [r] Aſibias, and Baamas.

n Parosh. o Ramiah. p Iezaiah. q Maaſeiah. r Malchiah.

27 Of the ſonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias and [s] Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and [t] Aedias.

s Iehiel. t Abdi.

28 And of the ſonnes of [u] Zamoth, [x] Eliadas, [y] Eliſimus, [z] Othonias, Jarimoth, and [a] Sabatus, and [b] Sardeus.

u Zattu. x Elioenai. y Eliaſhib. z Mattaniah. a Iaſad. b Aziza.

29 Of the ſonnes of Bebai, Johannes, and Ananias, and [c] Jolabad, and [d] Amatheis.

c Zabbai d Athlai.

30 Of the ſonnes of [e] Many, [f] Olamus, [g] Mamuthus, [h] Jedeus, Jaſubus, [i] Jaſael, and Hieremoth.

e Bani. f Meſhullam. g Malluch. h Adaiah. i Sheal.

31 † And of the ſonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Moolias, Lacunus, and Naadus, and Mathanias, and Sethel, Balunus, and Manaſſeas.

† Of the names in verſ. 31, 32, 34, 35. See Ezr. 10.30 31, 34. &c

32 And of the ſonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aſeas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus and Simon Choſameus.

33 And of the ſons of Aſom, [k] Altaneus, and [l] Matthias, and [m] Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manaſſes, and Semei.

k Mattenai. l Mattithiah m Zabad.

34 And of the ſonnes of Baani, Jeremias, [n] Momdis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Caradaſion, and Enaſibus, [o] Mamnitanaimus, Eliaſis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: And of the ſons of

of Ozora, Setis, Esril, Azallus, Samarus, Zambis, Joliphus,

35 And of the sonnes of Ethma, Mazimas, Zabadaias, Edes, Juel, Banaias.

36 All these had taken strange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the priests, and Leuites, and they that were of Israel dwelt in Jerusalem, and in the countrey, in the first day of the seuenth moneth: for the children of Israel were in their ||habitations.

||Or, villages.

38 *And the whole multitude came together with one accord into the broad place of the holy porch toward the East. *Nehe. 8. 2.

39 And they spake vnto Esdras the priest and reader, that hee would bring the law of Moses, that was giuen of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the chiefe priest, brought the law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the priests, to heare the law in the first day of the seuenth moneth.

41 And hee read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning vnto midday, before both men and women; and all the multitude gaue heede vnto the law.

42 And Esdras the priest, and reader of the law stood vp, vpon a pulpit of wood which was made for that purpose.

43 And there stood vp by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, Ezecias, ||Baallamus, vpon the right hand.

||Or, Hilkiah. ||Or, Maasiah. ||Or, Pedeias. ||Or, Hasbum. ||See Nehem. 8. 4.

44 And vpon his left hand stood ||Phaldaus, Nuael, Melchias, | Lothasubus and | Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the law before the multitude: for he sate †honourably in the first place in the sight of them all.

†Heb. aboue them all.

46 And when hee opened the law, they stood all streight vp. So Esdras blessed the Lord God most high, the God of hostes Almighty.

47 And all the people answered Amen, and lifting vp their hands they fell to the ground, & worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Jesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Jacubus, Sabateus, ||Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Joazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites taught the Law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderstand it.

||Or, Hodiah.

49 ||Then spake Attharates vnto Esdras the chiefe priest, and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, saying,

||Then Nehemiah and Ezra the priest and Scribe, and the Leuites that instructed the people, said vnto all the people, Nehem. 8. 9.

50 This day is holy vnto þ Lord, for they all wept when they heard the law.

51 Goe then and eate the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send part to ||them that haue nothing.

||Or, the poore.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and bee not sorrowfull: for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites published all things to the people, saying: This day is holy to the Lord, be not sorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate & drinke, and make merry, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere,

55 Because they vnderstood þ words wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had bene assembled.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Esdras is commanded to reproue the people.
24 God threatneth to cast them off,
35 and to giue their houses to a people of more grace then they.

*Exra 7. 1.

THe second booke of the prophet *Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Azarias, the sonne of Helchias, the sonne of ||Sadamias, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob,

||Or, Shallum.

2 The sonne of Achias, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Azizi, the sonne of Maramoth, the sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Bozith, the sonne of Abiser, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the Tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the raigne of Artaxerxes king of the Persians.

4 *And

of Ozora, Setis, Esril, Azallus, Samarus, Zambis, Joliphus,

35 And of the sonnes of Ethma, Mazimas, Zabadaias, Edes, Juel, Banaias.

36 All these had taken strange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the priests, and Leuites, and they that were of Israel dwelt in Jerusalem, and in the countrey, in the first day of the seuenth moneth: for the children of Israel were in their ||habitations.

||Or, villages.

38 *And the whole multitude came together with one accord into the broad place of the holy porch toward the East. *Nehe. 8. 2.

39 And they spake vnto Esdras the priest and reader, that hee would bring the law of Moses, that was giuen of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the chiefe priest, brought the law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the priests, to heare the law in the first day of the seuenth moneth.

41 And hee read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning vnto midday, before both men and women; and all the multitude gaue heede vnto the law.

42 And Esdras the priest, and reader of the law stood vp, vpon a pulpit of wood which was made for that purpose.

43 And there stood vp by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, Ezecias, ||Baallamus, vpon the right hand.

||Or, Hilkiah. ||Or, Maasiah. ||Or, Pedeias. ||Or, Hasbum. ||See Nehem. 8. 4.

44 And vpon his left hand stood ||Phaldaus, Nuael, Melchias, | Lothasubus and | Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the law before the multitude: for he sate †honourably in the first place in the sight of them all.

†Heb. aboue them all.

46 And when hee opened the law, they stood all streight vp. So Esdras blessed the Lord God most high, the God of hostes Almighty.

47 And all the people answered Amen, and lifting vp their hands they fell to the ground, & worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Jesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Jacubus, Sabateus, ||Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Joazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites taught the Law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderstand it.

||Or, Hodiah.

49 ||Then spake Attharates vnto Esdras the chiefe priest, and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, saying.

||Then Nehemiah and Ezra the priest and Scribe, and the Leuites that instructed the people, said vnto all the people, Nehem. 8. 9.

50 This day is holy vnto þ Lord, for they all wept when they heard the law.

51 Goe then and eate the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send part to ||them that haue nothing.

||Or, the poore.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and bee not sorrowfull: for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites published all things to the people, saying: This day is holy to the Lord, be not sorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate & drinke, and make merry, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere,

55 Because they vnderstood þ words wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had bene assembled.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

Esdras is commanded to reproue the people. 24 God threatneth to cast them off, 35 and to giue their houses to a people of more grace then they.

THe second booke of the prophet *Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Azarias, the sonne of Helchias, the sonne of ||Sadamias, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob,

*Ezra 7. 1.

||Or, Shallum.

2 The sonne of Achias, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Aziel, the sonne of Maraioth, the sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Bozith, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the Tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the raigne of Artaxerxes king of the Persians.

4 *And

4 *And the word of the Lord came vnto me saying,

5 Goe thy way, and shew my people their sinful deedes, and their children their wickednes which they haue done against me, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Because the sinnes of their fathers are increased in them: for they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage: but they haue prouoked mee vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not beene obedient vnto my Law, but are a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbeare them vnto who I haue done so much good?

10 *Many Kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, Pharao with his seruants, and all his power haue I smitten downe.

11 All the nations haue I destroyed before them, * and in the East I haue scattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue slaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

13 *I led you through the Sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and safe passage, * I gaue you Moyses for a leader, and Aaron for a Priest.

14. *I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great Wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, The quailes * were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your safegard, neuertheleſſe you murmured there,

16 And triumphed not in my Name for the destruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? When you were hungry and thirſtie in the wilderneſſe, * did you not cry vnto me?

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought vs into this wilderneſſe to kill vs? It had bin better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this Wilderneſſe.

19 Then had I pity vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eate, * so ye did eat Angels bread.

20 *When ye were thirſty, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out || to your fill: for the heat I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

21 I diuided amongſt you a fruitfull land, I cast out the Cananites, the Pherezites, and the Philistines before you: * what shall I yet doe more for you, saith the Lord?

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, when you were in the wildernes in the riuer of the || Amorites, being a thirst, and blaſpheming my Name,

23 I gaue you not fire for your blaſphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the riuer sweet.

24 What shall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou * Iuda wouldest not obey me: I will turne me to other nations, and vnto those will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes.

25 Seeing ye haue forsaken me, I will forsake you also: when ye desire me to be gracious vnto you, I shal haue no mercy vpon you.

26 *Whensoeuer you shall call vpon me, I will not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feete are swift to commit manslaughter.

27 Yee haue not as it were forsaken mee, but your owne selues, saieth the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, haue I not prayed you as a father his sonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her yong babes,

29 That yee would bee my people, and I should be your God, that yee would be my children, and I should be your father?

30 *I gathered you together, as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now, what shall I doe vnto you? I will cast you out from my face.

31 *When ye offer vnto me, I will turne my face from you: for your solemne Feaſt dayes, your New-moone, and your Circumcisions haue I forsaken.

32 I sent vnto you my seruants the Prophets, whom yee haue taken and slaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your house is desolate, I will cast you out,

*Isa 58.1.

*Exod.14. 28.

*Num.21. 24 Ioſh.8. 21.

*Exod.14. 29.

|| Or, ſhore. *Exo. 13. and 14. * Exod.13. 21.

*Exod.16. 13. Pſal. 104.40.

*Num.14. 3.

*Wiſd.16. 20.

*Num 20. 11. vers. 11 4.

|| Or abundantly.

*Iſa 54 & exod.15. 23.

|| Or at the Riuer waſteret of Marah

*Exod. 32 8.

*Iſa. 1.15

|| Or, as I am your God.

*Matth.23. 37.

*Iſa.1.13.

out, as the winde doeth ſtubble.

34 And your children ſhall not bee fruitfull: for they haue deſpiſed my commandement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houſes will I giue to a people that ſhall come; which not hauing heard of mee, yet ſhall beleeue mee, to whom I haue ſhewed no ſignes, yet they ſhall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue ſeene no Prophets, yet they ſhall call their ſinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witneſſe the grace of the people to come, whoſe little ones reioyce in gladneſſe: and though they haue not ſeene me with bodily eyes, yet in ſpirit they beleeue the thing that I ſay.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and ſee the people that commeth from the Eaſt.

39 Unto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, Oſeas, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called alſo an * Angel of the Lord. *Mala. 3. 1.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Eſdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Becauſe they refuſed, the Gentiles are called. 43 Eſdras ſeeth the Sonne of God, and thoſe that are crowned by him.

THus ſayeth the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my Commaundements by my ſeruants the prophets, whom they would not heare, but deſpiſed my counſails.

2 The mother that bare them, ſaith vnto them, Goe your way yee children, for I am a widow, and forſaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladneſſe, but with ſorrow and heauineſſe haue I loſt you: for yee haue ſinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what ſhall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forſaken: goe your way, O my children, and aſke mercie of the Lord.

5 As for mee, O father, I call vpon thee for a witneſſe ouer the mother of theſe children, which would not keepe my Couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confuſion, and their mother to a ſpoile, that there may be no off-ſpring of them.

7 Let them be ſcattered abroad among the heathen, let their names bee put out of the earth: for they haue deſpiſed my ‖ Couenant. ‖ Sacrament or oath.

8 Woe be vnto thee Aſſur, thou that hideſt the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember* what I did vnto Sodome and Gomorrhe. *Gen. 19. 24.

9 Whoſe land lyeth in clods of pitch and heapes of aſhes: euen ſo alſo will I doe vnto them that heare me not, ſaith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord vnto Eſdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Hieruſalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Iſrael.

11 Their glory alſo will I take vnto me, and giue theſe the euerlaſting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They ſhall haue the tree of Life, for an ointment of ſweet ſauour, they ſhall neither labour nor be weary.

13 Goe and ye ſhall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may bee ſhortned: the kingdome is already prepared for you: watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witneſſe; for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good, for I liue, ſaith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them vp with gladneſſe, make their feet as faſt as a pillar: for I haue choſen thee ſaith the Lord. ‖ Or, bring them vp with gladneſſe as a dame: make their feet faſt For, &c.

16 And thoſe that be dead will I raiſe vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowen ‖ my Name in Iſrael. ‖ Or, thy name, O Iſrael.

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe I will ſend my ſeruants Eſay and Jeremie, after whoſe counſaile I haue ſanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits;

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and hony: and ſeuen mighty mountaines, whereupon there growe roſes and lillies, whereby I will fil thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for

for the fatherleſſe, giue to the poore, defend the orphane, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the broken and the weake, laugh not a lame man to ſcorne, defend the maimed, and let the blind man come into the light of my clearenеſſe.

22 Keepe the olde and yong within thy walles.

*Tob. 17. 18. †Signing bury them.

23 *Whereſoeuer thou findeſt the dead, † take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the firſt place in my reſurrection.

24 Abide ſtill, O my people, and take thy reſt, for thy quietneſſe ſhall come.

25 Nourith thy children, O thou good nource, ſtabliſh their feete.

26 As for the ſeruants whom I haue giuen thee, there ſhall not one of them periſh, for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauineſſe commeth, others ſhal weepe and be ſorrowfull, but thou ſhalt bee merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen ſhall enuie thee, but they ſhall be able to doe nothing againſt thee ſaith the Lord.

29 My hands ſhal couer thee, ſo that thy children ſhall not ſee hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliuer thee, ſaith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that ſleep, for I ſhall bring them out of the ſides of the earth, and ſhew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull, ſayth the Lord Almightie.

||Or, preach. 32 Embrace thy children vntill I come and ‖ ſhew mercie vnto them: for my welles runne ouer, and my grace ſhall not faile.

33 I Eſdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I ſhould goe vnto Iſrael; but when I came vnto them, they ſet me at naught, and deſpiſed the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I ſay vnto you, O yee heathen, that heare and vnderſtand, Looke for your ſhepeheard, hee ſhall giue you euerlaſting reſt for he is nigh at hand, that ſhall come in the end of the world.

35 Bee readie to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlaſting light ſhall ſhine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the ſhadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulneſſe of your glory: I teſtifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and be glad, giuing thankes vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Ariſe vp and ſtand, behold the number of thoſe that bee ſealed ‖ in the feaſt of the Lord:

‖Or, for.

39 Which are departed from the ſhadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and † ſhut vp thoſe of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

† Let conclude.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedſt for, is fulfilled: beſeech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue bene called from the beginning may be hallowed.

*Reu. 7. 9. 42 *I Eſdras ſaw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praiſed the Lord with ſongs.

43 And in the middeſt of them there was a yong man of a high ſtature, taller then all the reſt, and vpon euery one of their heads he ſet crownes, and was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

||Or, Lord. 44 So I aſked the Angel, and ſaid ‖ Sir, what are theſe?

45 He anſwered, and ſayd vnto me, Theſe bee they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue confeſſed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then ſayd vnto the Angel, what yong perſon is it that crowneth them, and giueth them palmes in their hands?

47 So he anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, It is the ſonne of God, whom they haue confeſſed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them, that ſtood ſo ſtiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel ſayd vnto me, Goe thy way, and tell my people what maner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou haſt ſeene.

CHAP. III.

1 Eſdras is troubled, 13 and acknoweldgeth the ſinnes of the people; 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were Lords ouer them, being more wicked then they.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the ruine of the citie, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moued, so that I began to speake words full of feare to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord, who bearest rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou didst plant the earth (and that thy selfe alone) and commandedst the people,

*Gen.2.7. 5 *And gauest a body vnto Adam without soule, which was the workemanship of thine hands, & didst breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made liuing before thee.

6 And thou leddest him into paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gauest commandement to loue thy way, which he transgressed, and immediately thou appointedst death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

*Gen.6.12. 8 *And euery people walked after their owne will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy commandements.

*Gen.7.10 9 * And againe in processe of time thou broughtest the flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

10 And it came to passe in euery of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the flood to these.

11 Neuertheless one of them thou leftest namely * Noah with his household, of whom came all righteous men. ch.5.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpō the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they beganne againe to be more vngodly then the first.

*Gen.11.1. 13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee, * thou didst choose thee a man from among them, whose name was *Abraham. *Gen 17.5

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him onely thou shewedst thy will:

15 And madest an euerlasting couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seed.

16 *And vnto him, thou gauest Isaac, and* vnto Iacob also thou gauest Iacob and Esau. As for Iacob thou *didst choose him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Iacob became a great multitude. *Gen.21.2,3. *Gen.25.25,26. *Mal.1.2,3

17 And it came to passe, that when thou leddest his seede out of Egypt, *thou broughtest them vp to the mount Sina. *Rom 9.13 exod.19 1. deut.4.10.

18 And bowing the heauens, thou didst set fast the earth, mouedst the whole world, and madest the depth to tremble, and troubledst the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of winde, and of cold, that thou mightest giue the law vnto the seed of Iacob and diligence vnto the generation of Israel.

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fruit in them. ‖ And to all the generation of Israel, that they should keepe it with diligence.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart transgressed, and was ouercome, and so be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmitie was made permanent, and the law (also) in the heart of the people with the malignitie of the roote, so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeeres were brought to an ende: * then raisedst thou vp thee a seruant, called Dauid. *1.Sam.16.13.

24 *whom thou commandedst to build a citie vnto thy name, and to offer incense and oblations vnto thee therein. *2.Sam.5.1.and 7.5.13.

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the city forsooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam, and all his generations had done, for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the citie ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they should therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seene impieties without number, then my soule saw many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, so that my heart failed me.

30 For I haue seene how thou sufferest

rest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers: and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserued thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

‖Or, I conceiue. 31 ‖I doe not remember how this way may be left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so beleeued thy Couenants as Jacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they ‖flowe in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy commandements.

‖Or, abound

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednesse now in the ballance, and theirs also that dwell in the world: and so shall thy Name no where be found, but in Israel.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell vpon the earth, haue not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandements?

36 Thou shalt finde that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts. but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Angel declareth the ignorance of Esdras in Gods iudgements, 13 and aduiseth him not to meddle with things aboue his reach. 23 Neuertheles Esdras asketh diuers questions, and receiueth answers to them.

AND the Angel that was sent vnto me, whose name was Uriel, gaue mee an answere,

2 And said, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the most high?

3 Then said I, Yea, my Lord: and he answered me and sayd, I am sent to shew thee three wayes, and to set foorth three similitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canst declare me one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, & I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart cõmeth.

5 And I sayd, Tell on my Lord. Then sayd he vnto me, Goe thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of the wind, or call mee againe the day that is past.

6 Then answered I and said, what man is able to doe that, that thou shouldest aske such things of me?

7 And he said vnto me, If I should aske thee how great dwellings are in the midst of ẏ sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many springs are aboue the firmament, or which are the out goings of Paradise:

8 Peraduenture thou wouldest say vnto me, I neuer went downe into the deepe, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheless, now haue I asked thee but onely of the fire and wind, and of the day where through thou hast passed, & of things from whence thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou giue no answere of them.

10 He said moreouer vnto me, Thine owne things, and such as are growen vp with thee, canst thou not know.

11 How should thy vessel then be able to comprehend the way of the highest, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderstand the ‖corruption that is euident in my sight?

‖Or, incorruption.

12 Then said I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we should liue still in wickednesse, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He answered me, and said, I went into a forest into a plaine, and the* trees tooke counsell.

*Iudg. 9. 8. 2. chro. 25. 18

14 And sayd, Come, let vs goe, and make warre against the Sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the Sea also in like maner tooke counsell, and sayd, Come, let vs goe vp and subdue the woods of the plaine, that there also we may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the Sea came likewise to nought, for the sand stood vp and stopped them.

18 If thou were iudge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou begin to iustifie, or whom wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answered and sayd, Verely it is a foolish thought that they both haue deuised: for the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to beare his ‖ floods.

‖Or, the Lord.

‖Or, water.

20 Then answered he me and sayd, Thou hast giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgest thou not thy selfe also?

21 For like as ‖ the ground is giuen vnto the wood, & the sea to his floods: euen so they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderstand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and hee that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderstand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens.

‖ *The land.*

22 Then answered I, and sayd, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderstanding.

23 For it was not my minde to be curious of the high things, but of such as passe by vs dayly, namely wherefore Israel is giuen vp as a reproach to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the Law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written Couenants come to ‖ none effect.

‖ *Or, no where.*

24 And we passe away out of the world as grashoppers, and our life is astonishment and feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will he then doe vnto his Name, whereby we are called: of these things haue I asked.

26 Then answered he me, and sayd, The more thou searchest, the more thou shalt marueile, for the world hasteth fast to passe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteousnes and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee; for the euil is sowen, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sowen, be not turned vpside downe, and if the place where the euil is sowen passe not away, then cannot it come that is sowen with good.

30 For the graine of euill seed hath beene sowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlinesse hath it brought vp vnto this time: and how much shall it yet bring foorth vntill the ‖ time of threshing come.

‖ *Or, floore.*

31 Ponder now by thy selfe, how great fruit of wickednesse the graine of euill seed hath brought forth.

32 And when the eares shall be cut downe, which are without number, how great a flooze shall they fill:

33 Then I answered and said, How and when shall these things come to passe: wherefore are our yeers few and euill:

34 And he answered me, saying, Doe not thou hasten aboue the most Highest: for thy haste is in vaine to be aboue him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did not the soules also of the righteous aske question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion: when commeth the fruit of the flooze of our reward:

36 And vnto these things Vriel the Archangel gaue them answere, and sayd, Euen when the number of seeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 By measure hath hee measured the times, and by number hath he numbred the times; and hee doth not mooue nor stirre them, vntill the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and said, O Lord that bearest rule, euen we all are full of impiete.

39 And for our sakes peraduenture it is that the flooze of the righteous are not filled, because of the sinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, Go thy way to a woman with childe, and aske of her, when she hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her:

41 Then said I, No Lord, that can she not. And he sayd vnto me, In the graue the chambers of soules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haste to escape the necessity of the trauaile: euen so doe these places haste to deliuer those things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou desirest to see, it shalbe shewed thee.

44 Then answered I, and sayd, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 Shew mee then whether there be more to come then is past, or more past then is to come.

46 What is past I know; but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he said vnto me, Stand vp vpon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude vnto you.

48 So I stood and saw, and behold an hot burning ouen passed by before mee: and it happened that when the flame

‖ *Ieremiel.*

‖ *Esay 55. & 9 Ioan 3. 1 Cor. 2. 13.*

flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the smoke remained still.

49 After this there passed by before mee a watrie cloude, and sent downe much raine with a storme, and when the stormie raine was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said he vnto me, Consider with thy selfe: as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the smoke: but the drops and the smoke remaine behind: so the || quantity which is past, did more exceed.

51 Then I prayed, and sayd, May I liue, thinkest thou, vntil that time? || or what shall happen in those dayes?

52 He answeredme and sayd, As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part; but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee, for I doe not know it.

|| Or, meta-phor.

|| Or, who shall be manuscript?

CHAP. V.

1 The signes of the times to come. 23 He asketh why God choosing but one people, did cast them off. 30 He is taught, that Gods Iudgements are vnsearcheable: 46 and that God doeth not all at once.

NEuertheleſſe as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes shall come that they which dwell vpon earth, || shall be taken in a great number, and the way of trueth shall be hidden, and the land shall bee barren of faith.

|| Shalbe found with great wealth.

2 But* iniquitie shalbe increased aboue that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long agoe.

*Matth. 24. 12.

3 And the land || that thou seest now to haue roote, shalt thou see wasted suddenly.

|| Or, that thou treadest vpon and seest.

4 But if the most High grant thee to liue, thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the Sunne shall suddenly shine againe in the night, and the Moone three in the day.

5 And blood shall drop out of wood, and the stone shall giue his voice, and the people shalbe troubled.

6 And euen he shall rule whom they looke not for, that dwel vpon the earth, and the foules shall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitish sea shall cast out fish, and make a noise in the night, which many haue not knowen: but they shall all heare the voyce thereof.

8 There shall be a confusion also in many places, & the fire shalbe oft || sent out againe, and the wilde beasts shall change their places, & menstruous women shall bring forth monstrs.

|| Or, flaked.

9 And salt waters shall be found in the sweete, and all friends shall destroy one another: then shall wit hide it selfe, and vnderstanding withdraw it selfe into his secret chamber.

10 And shall be sought of many, and yet not be found: then shall vnrighteousnes and incontinencie be multiplyed vpon earth.

11 One land also shall aske another, and say, Is righteousnes that maketh a man righteous, gone through thee? And it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they shall labour, but their wayes shall not || prosper.

|| Or, be re-iected.

13 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and fast seuen dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, & an extreme fearefulnesse went through all my body, and my minde was troubled, so that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and set me by vpon my feet.

16 And in the second night it came to passe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto mee, saying, Where hast thou beene? and why is thy countenance so heauie?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed vnto thee, in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Vp then, and eate bread, and forsake vs not as the shepheard that leaueth his flocke in the handes of cruell Wolues.

19 Then said I vnto him, Goe thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me: And he heard what I sayd, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seuen dayes, mourning and weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after seuen dayes, so it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my soule recouered the spirit of vnderstanding, and I began to talke with the most high againe,

23 And said, O Lord, that beareſt rule of euery wood of the earth, and of

all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one onely Vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one Lilie.

25 And of all the depths of the Sea, thou hast filled thee one riuer: and of all builded cities, thou hast hallowed Sion vnto thy selfe.

26 And of all the foules that are created, thou hast named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou hast prouided thee one sheepe.

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedst, thou gauest a Law that is approued of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why hast thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and ‖ vpon the one roote hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy onely one people among many? ‖ Or, euer.

29 And they which did gainesay thy promises, and beleeued not thy couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou didst so much hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punish them with thine owne hands.

31 Now when I had spoken these words, the Angel that came to mee the night afore, was sent vnto me,

32 And sayd vnto me, Heare me, and I will instruct thee, hearken to the thing that I say, & I shal tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speake on, my Lord: then said he vnto me, thou art sore troubled in minde for Israels sake: louest thou that people better then hee that made them?

34 And I said, No Lord, but of very griefe haue I spoken: For my reines paine me euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the most High, and to seeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he said vnto me, Thou canst not: and I sayd, wherefore Lord? whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue seene the trauell of Jacob, and the wearisome toile of the stocke of Israel?

36 And he said vnto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the droppes that are scattered abroad, make mee the flowres greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are shut vp, shew me the image of a voyce: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou labourest to know.

38 And I said, O Lord, that dearest rule, who may know these things, but hee that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for mee, I am vnwise ‖ how may I then speake of these things whereof thou askest me? ‖ vnskilfull.

40 Then sayd he vnto me, Like as thou canst doe none of these things that I haue spoken of, euen so canst thou not finde out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promised vnto my people.

41 And I said, behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that be reserued till the end, and what shall they do that haue bene before me, or we (that be now) or they that shal come after vs?

42 And he said vnto me, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no slacknesse of the last, euen so there is no swiftnesse of the first.

43 So I answered and said, Couldst thou not make those that haue bene made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mightest shew thy iudgement the sooner?

44 Then answered he me, and said, The creature may not hast aboue the maker, neither may the world hold them at once that shalbe created therin.

45 And I said, As thou hast said vnto thy seruant, that thou which giuest life to all, hast giuen life at once to the creature that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: euen so it might now also beare them that now be present at once.

46 And he sayd vnto me, Aske the wombe of a woman, and say vnto her, If thou bringest forth children, why doest thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I sayd, She cannot: but must doe it by distance of time.

48 Then said he vnto me, Euen so haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to those that be sowen in it, in their times.

49 For like as a yong childe may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen so haue I disposed the world which I created.

50 And

50 And I asked, & said, Seeing thou hast now giuen me the way, I will proceed to speake before thee: for our mother of whom thou hast told me that she is yong, drweth now nigh vnto age.

51 He answered me and said, Aske a woman that beareth children, and shee shall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before, but lesse of stature?

53 And she shall answere thee, They that bee borne in the strength of youth, are of one fashion, and they that are borne in the time of age (when the wombe falleth) are otherwise.

54 Consider thou therefore also, how that yee are lesse of stature then those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you lesse then yee, as the creatures which now begin to bee old, and haue passed ouer the strength of youth.

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, shew thy seruant by whom thou visitest thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods purpose is eternall. 8 The next world shall follow this immediatly. 13 What shall fall out at the last. 31 He is promised more knowledge, 38 and reckoneth vp the works of the creation, 57 and complaineth that they haue no part in the world for whom it was made.

AND he said vnto me, In the beginning when ŷ ||earth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or euer the windes blew,

||Or, circle of the earth.

2 Before it thundred and lightned, or euer the foundations of Paradise were layd,

3 Before the faire flowers were seene, or euer the moueable powers were established, before ŷ innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or euer the heights of the ayre were lifted vp, before the measures of the firmament were named, or euer the thrones in Sion were set,

5 And ere the present yeeres were sought out, and or euer the inuentions of them that now sinne were turned, before they were sealed that haue gathered faith for a treasure:

6 Then did I consider these things, and they all were made through mee alone, and through none other: by mee also they shalbe ended, & by none other.

7 Then answered I and said, What shall bee the parting asunder of the times? or when shall be the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he said vnto me, From Abraham vnto Isaac, when Jacob and Esau were borne of him, *Jacobs hand held ||first the heele of Esau.

*Gen.25.26.

||Or, from the beginning.

9 For Esau is the end of the world, and Jacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand: other question, Esdras, aske thou not.

11 I answered then and said, O Lord that bearest rule, if I haue found fauour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee, shew thy seruant the ende of thy tokens, whereof thou shewedst me part the last night.

13 So he answered and said vnto mee, Stand vp vpon thy feet, and heare a mighty sounding voyce.

14 And it shall be as it were a great ||motion, but the place where thou standest, shall not be mooued.

||Or, earthquake.

15 And therefore when it speaketh be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is vnderstood.

16 And why? because the speech of these things trembleth and is mooued: for it knoweth that the ende of these things must be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood vp vpon my feete, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voyce that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visite them that dwell vpon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they be that haue hurt vnrighteously with their vnrighteousnesse, and when the affliction of Sion shalbe fulfilled.

20 And when the world that shal begin to vanish away shall bee ||finished: then will I shew these tokens, the bookes shalbe opened before the firmament, and they shall see altogether.

||Or, sealed.

21 And the children of a yeere olde shall speake with their voyces, the wo-

men

men with childe shall bring foorth untimely children, of three or foure moneths old: and they shall liue, and bee raised vp.

22 And suddenly shall the sowen places appeare vnsowen, the full storehouses shall suddenly be found emptie.

23 And the trumpet shall giue a sound, which when euery man heareth they shalbe suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in feare with those that dwell therein, the springs of the fountaines shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not runne.

25 Whosoeuer remaineth from all these that I haue told thee, shall escape, and see my saluation, and the ende of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, shall see it, who haue not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euil shalbe put out, and deceit shalbe quenched.

28 As for faith, it shall flourish, corruption shall be ouercome, & the trueth which hath bene so long without fruit, shalbe declared.

29 And when hee talked with mee, behold, I looked by little and little vpon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said he vnto me, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, & fast seuen dayes againe, I shal tel thee greater things, by day, then I haue heard.

|| *See chap. 13. verse 52.*

32 For thy voyce is heard before the most high: for the mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing, he hath seene also thy chastitie, which thou hast had euer since thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he sent mee to shew thee all these things, and to say vnto thee, Be of good comfort, & feare not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which he told me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within mee againe, and I began to speake before the most high.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, euen the first day, and saidest thus, * Let heauen and earth be made: and thy word was a perfect worke.

*Gen. 1. 1.

39 And then was the spirit, and darkenesses, and silence were on euery side; the sound of mans voyce was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedst thou a faire light to come foorth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Vpon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a diuision betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Vpon the third day thou biddest commaund that the waters should bee gathered in the seuenth part of the earth: sixe parts hast thou dried vp and kept them, to the intent that of these some being planted of God and tilled, might serue thee.

43 For as soone as thy word went foorth, the worke was made.

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and diuers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: and this was done the third day.

45 * Vpon the fourth day thou commandedst that the Sunne should shine, and the Moone giue her light, and the starres should be in order,

|| *Gen. 1. 14*

46 And gauest them a charge to do *seruice vnto man, that was to be made.

*Gen. 1. 15 deut. 4. 19.

47 Vpon the fift day, thou saidst vnto the seuenth part, * where the waters were gathered, that it should bring foorth liuing creatures, foules and fishes: and so it came to passe.

*Gen. 1. 20

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought foorth liuing things at the cõmandement of God, that all people might praise thy wondrous works.

49 Then didst thou ordeine two liuing creatures, the one thou calledst || Enoch, and the other Leuiathan,

|| *Behemoth*

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seuenth part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gauest one part which was dried vp the third day, that he

he should dwell in the same part where-in are a thousand hilles.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest the seuenth part namely the moist, and hast kept him to bee deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the first day thou gauest commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it should bring foorth beasts, cattell, and creeping things.

54 And after these, Adam also whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said that they are nothing, but be like vnto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a vessell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold, these heathen, which haue euer bene reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called thy first borne, thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their hands.

59 If the world now bee made for our sakes, why doe we not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow. 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All shal die and rise againe. 33 Christ shall sit in iudgement. 46 God hath not made Paradise in vaine, 62 & is merciful.

AND when I had made an ende of speaking these words, there was sent vnto mee the Angel which had beene sent vnto mee the nights afore.

2 And he said vnto me, Vp Esdras, and heare the wordes that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speake on, my God. Then said he vnto me, The Sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 who then could goe into the Sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If hee went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing. A city is builded, and set vpon a broad field and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water. *Or, fire in place.

8 And one only path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, so small that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this city now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance, if he neuer shall passe the danger set before it, how shall he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he vnto me, Euen so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my Statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and trauaile: they are but few and euill, full of perils, and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the ‖elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit. ‖Or, greater

14 If then they that liue labour not to enter these strait and vaine things, they can neuer receiue those that are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thy selfe, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and sayd, O Lord, that bearest rule, thou hast ordeined in thy *Law, that the righteous should inherite these things, but that the vngodly should perish: *Deut.8.1.

18 Neuertheless, the righteous shal suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue suffered the strait things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And he said vnto me, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderstanding aboue the highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this like, because they despise the Law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath giuen strait commande-

mandement to such as came, what they should doe to live, euen as they came, and what they should obserue to auoide punishment.

22 Neuertheleſſe they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued themselues by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his Law haue they despised, and denied his couenants. In his statutes haue they not beene faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the emptie, are emptie things, and for the ful, are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue told thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and she comming forth shall be seene, that now is withdrawen from the earth.

27 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresayd euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my sonne Jesus shall be reuealed with those that be with him, and they that remaine shall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these yeeres shall my sonne Christ die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shall be turned into the old silence seuen dayes, like as in the first beginning: so that no man shall remaine.

31 And after seuen dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, shall be raised vp, and that shall die, that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleepe in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer those soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most high shall appeare vpon the seate of iudgement, and misery shall passe away, and the long suffering shall haue an end.

34 But iudgement onely shall remaine, trueth shall stand, and faith shall waxe strong,

35 And the worke shall follow, and the reward shall bee shewed, and the good deedes shall be of force, and wicked deedes shall beare no rule.

36 Then sayd I, *Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and *Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wilderneſſe:

37 And Jesus after him for Israel in the time of Achan,

38 And Samuel, and Dauid for the destruction: and *Solomon for them that should come to the sanctuary.

39 And *Helias for those that receiued raine, & for the dead that hee might liue.

40 And *Ezechias for the people in the time of Sannacherib: and many for many.

41 Euen so now seeing corruption is growen vp, and wickednesse increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not bee so now also?

42 He answered me and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doeth abide, therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome shall bee the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past.

44 Intemperancie is at an end, infidelitie is cut off, righteousnes is growen, and trueth is sprung vp.

45 Then shall no man bee able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then and said, This is my first and last saying, that it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or else when it was giuen him, to haue restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profite is it for men now in this present time to liue in heauinesse, and after death to looke for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though it was *thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but wee all that come of thee.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there bee promised vs an immortall time, whereas we haue done the workes that bring death?

50 And that there is promised vs an euerlasting hope, whereas our selues being most wicked are made vaine?

51 And that there are layd vp for vs dwellings of health and safetie, whereas we haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most high is kept to defend them which haue led a warie life, whereas we haue walked in the most wicked wayes of all?

53 And that there should be shewed a para-

*Gen. 18. 23. *Exod. 32. 11.

||Or, Achor. *2. Sam. 24. 17. 2. chro. 6. 14. *1. King. 17 21. and 18. 43. 45.

*2. King. 19 15.

*Rom. 5. 18.

||Or, a chaste life.

a paradise whose fruit endureth for euer, wherein is ‖ security and medicine, sith we shall not enter into it:

54 For we haue walked in vnpleasant places.

55 And that the faces of them which haue vsed abstinence, shall shine aboue the starres, where as our faces shall bee blacker then darkenesse:

56 For while we liued and committed iniquity, we considered not that we should begin to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered he me and said, This is the ‖ condition of the battell, which man that is borne vpon the earth shall fight,

58 That if he be ouercome, he shall suffer as thou hast said, but if he get the victorie, he shall receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake vnto the people while hee liued, saying, *Choose thee life that thou mayest liue.

60 Neuertheless they beleeued not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no nor me which haue spoken vnto them,

61 That there should not be such heauinesse in their destruction, as shall bee ioy ouer them that are perswaded to saluation.

62 I answered then and sayd, I know, Lord, that the most hie is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vpon them, which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon those also that turne to his Law,

64 And that* he is patient, and long suffereth those that haue sinned, as his creatures,

65 And that he is bountifull, for hee is ready to giue where it needeth,

66 And that he is of great mercy, for hee multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, & also to them which are to come.

67 For if hee shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that continue therein.

68 And he pardoneth; for if hee did not so of his goodnesse, that they which haue committed iniquities might be eased of them, the ten thousand part of men should not remaine liuing.

69 And being Iudge, if he should not forgiue them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions,

70 There should bee very few left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few saued. 6 He asketh why God destroyeth his owne worke, 26 and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which onely serue him. 41 God answereth that all seede commeth not to good, 52 and that glory is prepared for him and such like.

AND he answered me, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras, As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much mold whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold commeth of: euen so is the course of this present world.

3 * There be many created, but few shall be saued.

4 So answered I and said, Swallow then downe O my soule, vnderstanding, and deuoure wisedome.

5 For thou hast agreed to giue eare, and art willing to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant that we may pray before thee, and thou giue vs seede vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, how shall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workemanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giuest it members, ‖ thy creature is preserued in fire & water, and nine moneths doeth thy workemanship endure thy creature which is created in her.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, shall both be preserued: and when the time commeth, the wombe preserued, deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts milke to bee giuen, which is the fruit of the breasts,

11 That the thing which is fashioned, may bee nourished for a time, till thou dispose it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughtest it vp with thy righ-

‖ Or, subtel.

‖ Or, intent.

*Deut. 30. 19.

*Rom. 2. 4.

‖ Or, created.

‖ Or, contempts.

*Mat. 20. 16.

‖ Or, to giue vs.

‖ Or, keepe the body so fashioned.

rightеouſneſſe, and nourtureddſt it in thy Law, and reformedſt it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou ſhalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quickenſt it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou ſhalt deſtroy him which with ſo great *labour was faſhioned, it is an eaſie thing to be ordeined by thy Commaundement, that the thing which was made might be preſerued. *Iob 10.8. pſal. 139. 14 &c.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will ſpeake (touching man in generall, thou knoweſt beſt) but touching thy people, for whoſe ſake I am ſory,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whoſe cauſe I mourne, and for Iſrael, for whom I am heauy, and for Iacob, for whoſe ſake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my ſelfe, and for them: for I ſee the falles of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the ſwiftneſſe of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderſtand my wordes, and I ſhall ſpeake before thee: this is the beginning of the wordes of Eſdras, before he was taken vp: and I ſaid;

20 O Lord, Thou that dwelleſt in euerlaſtingnes, which beholdeſt from aboue, things in the heauen, & in the ayre,

21 Whoſe Throne is inеſtimable, whoſe glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hoſts of Angels ſtand with trembling,

22 (whoſe ſeruice is conuerſant in wind and fire,) whoſe word is true, and ſayings conſtant, whoſe Commandement is ſtrong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whoſe looke driеth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the trueth witneſſeth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will ſpeake, and ſo long as I haue vnderſtanding, I will anſwere.

26 O looke not vpon the ſinnes of thy people: but on them which ſerue thee in trueth.

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the deſire of thoſe that keepe thy Teſtimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon thoſe that haue walked fainedly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not bee thy will to deſtroy them, which haue liued like beaſts: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worſe then beaſts: but loue them that alway put their truſt in thy rightеouſneſſe, and glory.

31 For we and our fathers || doe languiſh of ſuch diſeaſes, but becauſe of vs ſinners, thou ſhalt be called mercifull. || *Are ſicke.*

32 For if thou || haſt a deſire to haue mercy vpon vs, thou ſhalt bee called mercifull, to vs namely, that haue no workes of rightеouſneſſe. || *Be willing.*

33 For the iuſt which haue many good Workes layed vp with thee, ſhall out of their owne deedes receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou ſhouldeſt take diſpleaſure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou ſhouldeſt be ſo bitter toward it?

35 *For in trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not done amiſſe. * 1. King. 8. 46. and 2. chro. 6. 36.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy rightеouſneſſe, and thy goodneſſe ſhall be declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them which haue not the || confidence of good workes. || *Or, ſufficiency.*

37 Then anſwered he mee, and ſaid, Some things haſt thou ſpoken aright, and according vnto thy words it ſhalbe.

38 For indeede I will not thinke on the diſpoſition of them which haue ſinned before death, before iudgement, before deſtruction.

39 But* I will reioyce ouer the diſpoſition of the righteous, and I will remember alſo their pilgrimage, and the ſaluation, and the reward that they ſhall haue. *Gen. 4. 4.

40 Like as I haue ſpoken now, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe.

41 For as the huſbandman ſoweth much ſeede vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is ſowen good in his ſeaſon, commeth not vp, neither doeth all that is planted take roote: euen ſo is it of them that are ſowen in the world, they ſhall not all be ſaued.

42 I answered then, and sayd, If I haue found grace, let me speake.

43 Like as the husbandmans seede perisheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due season, or if there come too much raine and corrupt it:

44 Euen so perisheth man also which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, because thou art like vnto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seede.

45 Be not wroth with vs, but spare thy people, and haue mercie vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then answered he me, and sayd Things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou commest farre short, that thou shouldest be able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marueilous before the most high,

49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shall bee done to them, that in the latter time shal dwell in the world, because they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seeke out the glory of such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a citie is builded, and rest is allowed, yea perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The root of euil is sealed vp from you, weakenesse and the moth is hidde from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten. ‖ Or, grane.

54 Sorowes are passed, & in the end is shewed the treasure of immortalitie.

55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken libertie, they despised the most high, thought scorne of his Lawe, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 And *said in their heart, that there is no God, yea and that knowing they must die. *Psal. 14.1. and 53.1.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receiue you, so thirst and paine are prepared for them: for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a fewe like thee. Then answered I, and sayd,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times: but at what time, thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who shall be saued, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted. 22 Yet God doth saue a few. 33 Hee complaineth that those perish which keepe Gods Law, 38 and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HE answered me then, and sayde, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe: and when thou seest part of the signes past, which I haue told thee before,

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand, that it is the very same time, wherein the highest will begin to visite the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall be seene* earthquakes and vprores of the people in the world: *Mat. 24.7

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand, that the most high spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world hath a beginning, & an end, and the end is manifest:

6 Euen so the times also of the highest, haue plaine beginnings in wonders and powerfull workes, and endings in effects and signes.

7 And euery one that shalbe saued, and shalbe able to escape by his workes, and by faith, whereby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall be preserued from the sayde perils, and shall see my saluation, in my land, and within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then shall they ‖ be in pitifull case which nowe haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments.

10 For such, as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue loathed my law while they had yet libertie, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderstood not, but despised it:

12 The same must know it after death by paine.

13 And therefore bee thou not curious, how the vngodly shalbe punished and when: but enquire how the righteous shall bee saued, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and sayd,

15 I haue sayd before and now doe speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there bee many moe of them which perish, then of them which shall be saued,

16 Like as a waue is greater then a droppe.

17 And he answered me, saying: like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowres be, such are the colours also: such as the workeman is, such also is the worke: and as the husbandman is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 ‖ And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in that now liue, no man spake against me.

19 For then euery one obeyed, ‖ but now the maners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seed, & by a law which is vnsearchable, vnto themselues.

20 So I considered the world, and behold there was perill, because of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And I saw and spared it greatly, and haue kept me a ‖ grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was borne in vaine, and let my † grape be kept and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

23 Neuertheleſſe if thou wilt cease yet seuen dayes moe (but thou shalt not fast in them.)

24 But goe into a field of flowres, where no house is builded and eate only the flowres of the field, fast no flesh, drinke no wine, but eate flowres onely.

25 And pray vnto the Highest continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, and there I sate amongst the flowres, and did eate of the herbes of the field, and the meate of the same satisfied me.

27 After seuen dayes I sate vpon the grasse, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and beganne to talke before the most High and said,

29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy selfe vnto vs, thou wast * shewed vnto our fathers in the wildernesse, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt.

30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare me, O Israel, and marke my words, thou seed of Jacob.

31 For behold I sow my law in you, and it shall bring fruite in you, and yee shall be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the law, kept it not, and obserued not thy ordinances, and though the fruite of thy law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine:

33 Yet they that receiued it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowen in them.

34 And loe, it is a custome when the ground hath receiued seed, or the Sea a ship or any vessel, meate or drinke, that, that being perished wherein it was sowen or cast into,

35 That thing also which was sowen or cast therein, or receiued, doth perish, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened so.

36 For we that haue receiued the law perish by sin, and our heart also which receiued it.

37 Notwithstanding the law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, & vpon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, she mourned, & wept with a loud voyce, and was much grieued in heart and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And sayd vnto her, Wherefore weepest thou? Why art thou so grieued in thy minde?

41 And

Or they shall marueil.

‖ And now because the time of the world was come, when I was preparing the world, &c. ‖ But when the world was made, both now and then, the maners of men were corrupted by a peruerse fall, how-beit, and I am vnsearchable.

‖ Or grape.

(Or grape.

* Exod. 19. 9 and 24. 3. deut. 4. 12.

‖ Or, commeth.

41 And she sayd vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my selfe, and adde vnto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my minde, and brought very low.

42 And I sayd vnto her, What aileth thee? tell me.

43 She said vnto me, I thy seruant haue beene barren, and had no childe, though I had an husband thirty yeres.

44 And those thirty yeeres I did nothing else day & night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the highest.

45 After thirtie yeeres, God heard me thine handmaid, looked vpon my misserie, considered my trouble, and gaue me a sonne: and I was very glad of him, so was my husband also, and all my neighbours, and we gaue great honour vnto the Almightie.

46 And I nourished him with great trauaile.

47 So when he grew vp, and came to the time that he should haue a wife, I made a feast.

CHAP. X.

1 He comforteth the woman in the field. 17 She vanisheth away, and a city appeareth in her place. 40 The Angel declareth these visions in the field.

AND so came to passe, that when my sonne was entred into his wedding chamber, hee fell downe and died.

2 Then we all ouerthrew the lights and all my ||neighbours rose vp to comfort me, so I tooke my rest vnto the second day at night.

||Or, countrey men citizens.

3 And it came to passe when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet: then rose I vp by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou seest.

4 And I doe now purpose not to returne into the citie, but heare to stay, and neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne, & to fast vntil I die.

||Or, speeches.

5 Then left I the ||meditations wherein I was, and spake to her in anger, saying,

6 Thou foolish woman aboue all other, seest thou not our mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauinesse, and much humbled, mourning very sore?

8 And now seeing wee all mourne, and are sad, for we are all in heauinesse, art thou grieued for one sonne?

9 For aske the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is shee, which ought to mourne, for the fall of so many that grow vpon her.

10 For out of her came all at the first, and out of her shall all others come: and behold they walke almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly ||rooted out.

||Or, abolished.

11 Who then should make more mourning, then shee that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art sory but for one?

12 But if thou sayest vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, because I haue lost the fruit of my womb, which I brought forth with paines, and bare with sorrowes.

13 ||But the earth not so: for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth, is gone, as it came.

||But the earth after the manner of the earth: whereinto the present multitude is gone againe, as it came out.

14 Then say I vnto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour: euen so the earth also hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer sithence the beginning, vnto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy sorrow to thy selfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to be iust, thou shalt both receiue thy sonne in time, and shalt be commended amongst women.

17 Goe thy way then into the citie, to thine husband.

18 And she said vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to speake further vnto her, and said,

20 Doe not so, but bee counselled by me: for how many are the aduersities of Sion? Bee comforted in regard of the sorrow of Jerusalem.

21 For thou seest that our Sanctuary is laid waste, our Altar broken downe, our Temple destroyed.

22 Our Psaltery is laid on the ground, our song is put to silence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candlestick is put out, the Arke of our Couenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is called vpon vs, is almost prophaned: our children are put to shame, our priests are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuitie, our virgings are defiled, and our wiues rauished, our righteous men carried away.

our litle ones destroyed, our yong men are brought in bondage, and our strong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greatest of all, the seate of Sion hath now lost her honour: for she is delivered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heauinesse, and put away the multitude of sorrowes, that the mightie may be mercifull vnto thee againe, and the highest shal giue thee rest, and ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to passe while I was talking with her, behold her face vpon a sudden shined exceedingly, & her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And behold suddenly shee made a great cry very fearfull: so that the earth ||shooke at the noyse of the woman.

27 And I looked, and beholde, the woman appeared vnto me no more, but there was a citie builded, and a large place shewed it selfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cryed with a lowd voice, and said,

28 Where is* Uriel the Angel, who came vnto mee at the first? for hee hath caused mee to fall into many ||traunces, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was speaking these wordes, behold, he came vnto me, and looked vpon me.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had beene dead, & mine vnderstanding was taken from me, and he tooke me by the right hand, and comforted mee, and set me vpon my feet, and said vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted, and why is thine vnderstanding troubled, & the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I said, because thou hast forsaken me, and yet I did according to thy *words, and I went into the field, and loe I haue seene, and yet see, that I am not able to expresse.

33 And hee said vnto mee, Stand vp manfully, and I will aduise thee.

34 Then said I, Speake on, my lord vnto me, onely forsake mee not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I haue seene, that I knew not, and heare that I do not know.

36 Or, is my sense deceiued, or my soule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this vision

38 He answered me then, & said, Heare me, and I shall enforme thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the highest will reueile many secret things vnto thee.

39 Hee hath seene that thy ||way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest.

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganst to comfort her:

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie builded.

43 And whereas she told thee of the death of her sonne, this is the ||solution.

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas she said vnto thee (euen she whom thou seest as a citie builded.)

45 Whereas I say, she said vnto thee, that she hath been thirty yeres barren: those are the thirtie yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirtie yeeres, Solomon builded the citie, & offered offrings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she told thee that thee nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Hierusalem.

48 But whereas she said vnto thee, That my sonne comming in to his marriage chamber, happened to haue a fall, and died, this was the destruction that came to Ierusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because she mourned for her sonne, thou beganst to comfort her, and of these things which haue chaunced, these are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth that thou art grieued and suffrest from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightnes of her glory, and the comelinesse of her beautie.

51 And therefore I bad thee remaine in the field, where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the highest beginneth to shew his city, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thy heart

*Chap 4.1.

||Or, into the multitude in a trance.

*Chap 5 20.

hOr, trasnce.

||Or, purpose

||Or, Interpretation.

heart be afrighted, but goe thy way in, and see the beautie and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see:

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed above many other, and art ‖ called with the highest, and so are but few.

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remaine here.

59 And so shall the highest shew thee visions of the ‖ high things, which the most high will do vnto them, that dwel vpon earth in the last dayes. So I slept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

‖ Or, are called to be with, &c.

‖ Or, last things.

CHAP. XI.

1 He seeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the Sea, 37 And a Lion out of a wood talking to the Eagle.

THen saw I a dreame, and beholde, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, & three heads.

2 And I saw and behold, she spred her wings ouer all the earth, and all the windes of the ayre blewe on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grewe other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers, and small.

4 But her heads were at rest: the head in the middest was greater then the other, yet rested it with the residue.

† Let flee.

5 Moreouer I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I saw that all things vnder heauen were subiect vnto her, and no man spake against her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe, the Eagle rose vpon her talents, and spake to her feathers, saying,

8 Watch not all at once, sleepe euery one in his own place, & watch by course.

9 But let the heads be preserued for the last.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the middest of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right side there arose one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And so it was, that when it reigned, the ende of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stood vp and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the ende of it came also, like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voyce vnto it, and sayd,

16 Heare, thou that hast borne rule ouer the earth so long: this I say vnto thee, before thou beginnest to appeare no more.

17 There shall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then arose the third, and reigned as the other before: and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, & loe, in processe of time, the feathers that followed, stood vp vpon the right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that rested, and fiue little wings.

24 Then saw I also that two little feathers diuided themselues from the fiue, and remained vnder the head, that was vpon the right side: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, & loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to set vp themselues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, & loe, there was one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away then the first.

28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought also in themselues to reigne.

29 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely it that was in the middest, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I saw, that the two other heads were ioyned with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all those that dwelt vpon the earth, with much oppression, and it had the gouernance of the world more then all the wings that had beene.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that was in the midst, suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which also in like sort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right side, deuoured it, that was vpon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voyce, which sayd vnto me, Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lyon, chased out of the wood: and I saw that hee sent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and sayd,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the highest shall say vnto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remainest of the foure beastes, whome I made to raigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came and ouercame all the beast that were past, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulnesse, and ouer the whole compasse of the earth with much wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not iudged with trueth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loued lyers, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and hast cast downe the walles of such, as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Highest, and thy pride vnto the Mightie.

44 The Highest also hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malitious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine bodie:

46 That all the earth may bee refreshed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the iudgement, and mercie of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Eagle which hee saw, is destroyed, 10 The vision is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his visions, 39 and to fast, that he may see more. 46 He doth comfort those, that were grieued for his absence.

AND it came to passe whiles the Lyon spake these words vnto the Eagle, I saw:

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, and set themselues vp to raigne, and their kingdome was small and full of vproar.

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole bodie of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble and traunce of my minde, and from great feare, and said vnto my spirit,

4 Loe, this hast thou done vnto me, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the Highest.

5 Loe, yet am I weary in my mind, and very weake in my spirit: and little strength is there in me, for the great feare, wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beseech the Highest, that hee will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I sayd, Lord, that bearest rule, If I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with thee, before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face:

8 Comfort mee then, and shew me thy seruaunt the interpretation, and plaine difference of this fearefull vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soule.

9 For thou hast iudged me worthy, to shew me the last times.

10 And he said vnto me, This is the interpretation of the vision.

11 The Eagle whom thou sawest come vp from the sea, is the kingdome which

which was seene, in the * vision of thy brother Daniel.

*Daniel 7.7.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come, that there shall rise vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it shall be feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelue kings reigne, one after another.

15 Whereof the second shall begin to reigne, and shall haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings signifie which thou sawest.

17 As for the voice which thou heardest speake, and that thou sawest not to goe out from the heads, but from the mids of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great stirrings, and it shall stand in perill of falling: neuertheless it shal not then fall, but shall be restored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou sawest the eight small vnder feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shal arise eight kings, whose time shall be but small, and their yeeres swift,

21 And two of them shall perish: the middle time approching, foure shall bee kept vntill their end begin to approch: but two shall be kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his last dayes shall the most High raise vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they shal haue the dominion of the earth.

24 And of those that dwell therein with much oppression, aboue all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For these are they that shal accomplish his wickednesse, and that shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou sawest that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, shall be slaine with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall deuoure the other: but at the last shall he fall through the sword himselfe.

29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers vnder the wings passing ouer the head, that is on the right side:

30 It signifieth that these are they whom the highest hath kept vnto their end: this is the small kingdome and full of trouble, as thou sawest.

31 And the Lyon whom thou sawest riling vp out of the wood, and roaring, and speaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteousnesse, with all the words which thou hast heard,

32 This is the Annointed which the highest hath kept for them, and for their wickednesse vnto the end: he shall reproue them, and shall vpbraid them with their cruelty.

33 For hee shall set them before him alive in iudgement, and shall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the rest of my people shall he deliuer with mercy, those that haue bin preserued vpon my borders, and he shal make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou sawest, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely hast beene meete to know this secret of the Highest.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seene, in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend, & keepe these secrets.

39 But want thou here thy selfe yet seuen dayes moe, that it may be shewed thee whatsoeuer it pleaseth the Highest to declare vnto thee: And with that hee went his way.

40 And it came to passe when all the people saw that the seuen dayes were past, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together, from the least vnto the greatest, and came vnto me, and said,

41 What haue we offended thee: and what euill haue we done against thee, that thou forsakest vs, and sittest here in this place?

42 For of all the prophets thou only art left vs, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as a hauen or ship preserued from the tempest.

(Or, people.)

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs, sufficient?

44 If thou shalt forsake vs, how much

much better had it bene for vs, if we also had bene burnt in the midst of Sion.

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voice: then answered I them, and said,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and be not heauy thou house of Iacob.

47 For the highest hath you in remembrance, and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seeke mercy for the low estate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now goe your way home euery man, and after these dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained still in the field seuen dayes, as the Angel commanded me, and did eate onely in those dayes, of the flowers of the fielde, and had my meate of the herbes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He seeth in his dreame a man comming out of the sea. 25 The declaration of his dreame. 34 He is praised, and promised to see more.

AND it came to passe after seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And ‖ loe, there arose a winde from the sea that it mooued all the waues thereof.

‖ *A certaine man as the winde. Ita vers.*

3 And I beheld, and loe that man waxed strong with the ‖ thousands of heauen: and when he turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were seene vnder him.

‖ *Clouds.*

4 And whensoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt, that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and loe, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the foure windes of the heauen, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, and loe, hee had grauen himselfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region, or place, whereon the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And loe, as he saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift vp his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of warre.

10 But onely I saw that he sent out of his mouth, as it had bene a blast of fire, and out of his lippes a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he cast out sparkes and tempests,

11 And they were all mixt together; the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest, and fell with violence vpon the multitude, which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, so that vpon a sudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to be perceiued, but onely dust and smell of smoke: whē I saw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward saw I the same man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him an other peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, whereof some were glad, some were sory, some of them were bound, and other some brought of ‖ them that were offered: then was I sicke through great feare, and I awaked and said,

‖ *Imitm. Of the things that were offered.*

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant wonders from the beginning, and hast counted me worthy that thou shouldest receiue my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in mine vnderstanding, woe vnto them that shall be left in those dayes; and much more woe vnto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauinesse.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are layde vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them, and to those that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ these things, then to passe away as a cloude out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And he answered vnto me, and said,

‖ *Or, this day.*

21 The interpretation of the vision shal I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee, the thing that thou hast required.

22 Where-

22 Whereas thou haſt ſpoken of them that are left behinde, this is the interpretation.

23 Hee that ſhall endure the perill in that time, hath kept himſelfe: they that be fallen into danger, are ſuch as haue workes, and faith towardes the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which bee left behinde, are more bleſſed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the viſion: Whereas thou ſaweſt a man comming vp from the middeſt of the Sea:

26 The ſame is hee whom God the higheſt hath kept a great ſeaſon, which by his owne ſelfe ſhall deliuer his creature: and he ſhall order them that are left behinde.

27 And whereas thou ſaweſt, that out of his mouth there came as a blaſt of winde, and fire and ſtorme:

28 And that he held neither ſword, nor any inſtrument of warre, but that the rushing in of him deſtroyed the whole multitude that came to ſubdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the moſt high will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And he ſhall come to the aſtoniſhment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one ſhall vndertake to fight againſt another, one citie againſt another, one place againſt another, *one people againſt another, and one realme againſt another.

*Mat 24.7.

32 And the time ſhalbe, When theſe things ſhall come to paſſe, and the ſignes ſhall happen which I ſhewed thee before, and then ſhall my ſonne be declared, whom thou ſaweſt as a man aſcending.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce, euery man ſhall in their owne land, leaue the battaile they haue one againſt another.

34 And an innumerable multitude ſhalbe gathered together, as thou ſaweſt them willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But hee ſhall ſtand vpon the toy of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion ſhall come and ſhall be ſhewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou ſaweſt the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my ſonne ſhall rebuke the wicked inuentions of thoſe nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempeſt,

38 And ſhall lay before them their euil thoughts, and the torments wherewith they ſhall begin to be tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and hee ſhall deſtroy them without labour, by the law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou ſawest that hee gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him,

40 Thoſe are the ten tribes, which were caried away priſoners out of their owne land, in the time of Oſea the king, whom *Salmanaſar the king of Aſſyria ledde away captiue, and hee caried them ouer the waters, and ſo came they into another land.

*2 Kings 17.3.

41 But they tooke this counſaile amongſt themſelues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe foorth into a further countrey, where neuer mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keepe their ſtatutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow paſſages of the riuer.

44 For the moſt high then ſhewed *ſignes for them, and held ſtill the flood till they were paſſed ouer.

*Exod.14. 21.Ioſh. 3. 15.16.

45 For through that countrey there was a great way to goe, namely, of a yeere and a halfe: and the ſame region is called ‖Arſareth.

‖Or, Arareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time; and now when they ſhall begin to come,

47 The higheſt ſhall ſtay the ſprings of the ſtreame againe, that they may goe through: therefore ſaweſt thou the multitude with peace.

48 But thoſe that be left behinde of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when hee deſtroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he ſhall defend his people that remaine.

50 And then ſhall hee ſhew them great wonders.

51 Then ſaid I, O Lord, that beareſt rule, ſhew me this: wherefore haue I ſeene the man comming vp from the midſt of the Sea?

52 And he ſaid vnto me, Like as thou canſt neither ſeeke out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the ſea: euen ſo can no man vpon earth ſee my ſonne,

sonne, or those that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou sawest, and whereby thou onely art here lightened.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne way, and applied thy diligence vnto my law, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisdome, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I shewed thee the treasures of the Highest: After other three dayes, I will speake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mighty and wonderous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giuing praise and thanks greatly vnto the most High, because of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And because hee gouerneth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons, and there I sate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A voice out of a bush calleth Esdras, 10 and telleth him that the world waxeth old. 22 He desireth, because the Law was burnt, to write all againe, 24 and is bid to get swift writers. 39 He and they are filled with vnderstanding: 45 but hee is charged not to publish all that is written.

AND it came to passe, vpon the third day I sate vnder an oke, and behold, there came a voyce out of a bush ouer against me, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I said, Here am I Lord, and I stood vp vpon my feete.

*Exod. 3. 2, 8.

3 Then said hee vnto mee, *In the bush I did manifestly reueale my selfe vnto Moses, & talked with him, when my people serued in Egypt.

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me, a long season,

5 And told him many wonderous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end, and commanded him, saying,

6 These wordes shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thy heart the signes that I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seene, and the interpretations which thou hast heard:

9 For thou shalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou shalt remaine with my sonne, and with such as be like thee, vntill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of a tenth part.

13 Now therefore set thine house in order, and reproue thy people, comfort such of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let go frō thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature,

15 And set aside the thoughts that are most heauy vnto thee, and haste thee to flie from these times.

*Mat. 24 7.

16 For *yet greater euils then those which thou hast seene happen, shall bee done hereafter.

17 For looke how much the world shall be weaker through age: so much the more shall euils increase vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the truth is fled farre away, and leasing is hard at hand: For now hasteth the vision to come, which thou hast seene.

19 Then answered I before thee, and said,

20 Behold, Lord, I will goe as thou hast commanded me, and reproue the people which are present, but they that shall be borne afterward, who shall admonish them? thus the world is set in darkenesse, and they that dwell therein, are without light.

21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that shall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into me, and I shall write all that hath bene done in the world, since the beginning, which were written in thy Law, that men may find thy path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And he answered me, saying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for fourtie dayes.

24 But looke thou prepare thee many †bore trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ‖Ecanus and Asiel,

†Or, boxe tables to write on. Sarauit. 44. ‖Or, Banus.

Aſiel, theſe fiue which are ready to write ſwiftly.

25 And come hither; and I ſhall light a candle of vnderſtanding in thine heart, which ſhall not bee put out, till the things bee performed which thou ſhalt begin to write.

26 And when thou haſt done, ſome things ſhalt thou publiſh, and ſome things ſhalt thou ſhew ſecretly to the wiſe: to morrow this houre ſhalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and ſaid,

28 Heare theſe words, O Iſrael.

*Gen.47.4. 29 *Our fathers at the beginning were ſtrangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered:

*Ad.7.53. 30 *And receiued the law of life which they kept not, which ye alſo haue tranſgreſſed after them.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion, parted among you by lot, but your fathers, and yee your ſelues haue done vnrighteouſneſſe, and haue not kept the wayes which the Higheſt commanded you.

32 And foraſmuch as he is a righteous iudge, hee tooke from you in time, the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are you heere, and your brethren among you.

34 Therefore if ſo bee that you will ſubdue your owne vnderſtanding, and reforme your hearts, yee ſhall bee kept aliue, and after death yee ſhall obtaine mercy.

35 For after death ſhall the iudgement come, when we ſhall liue againe: and then ſhall the names of the righteous be manifeſt, and the workes of the vngodly ſhall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor ſeeke after me theſe fourty dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as hee commanded me, and we went into the field and remained there.

38 And the next day behold a voyce called mee, ſaying, Eſdras, *open thy mouth, and drinke that I giue thee to drinke. *Ezek.3.2.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had dronke of it, my heart vttered vnderſtanding: and wiſedome grew in my breſt, for my ſpirit ſtrengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened and ſhut no more.

42 The Higheſt gaue vnderſtanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull viſions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they ſate fourty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me I ſpake in the day, and held not my tongue by night:

44 In fourty dayes they wrote ‖ two hundred and foure bookes. ‖ Or, 204.

45 And it came to paſſe when the fourtie dayes were fulfilled, that the Higheſt ſpake, ſaying, The firſt that thou haſt written, publiſh openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may reade it.

46 But keepe the ſeuenty laſt, that thou mayeſt deliuer them onely to ſuch as be wiſe, among the people.

47 For in them is the ſpring of vnderſtanding, the fountains of Wiſdome and the ‖ ſtreame of knowledge. ‖ Or, the light of knowledge.

48 And I did ſo.

CHAP. XV.

1 This prophecie is certaine. 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked, 12 Vpon Egypt, 28 An horrible viſion. 43 Babylon and Aſia are threatned.

BEhold, ſpeake thou in the eares of my people the words of Prophecie, which I will put in thy mouth, ſaith the Lord.

2 And cauſe them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations againſt thee, let not the incredulitie of them trouble thee, that ſpeake againſt thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull ſhall die in their vnfaithfulneſſe.

5 Behold, ſaith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world; the ſword, famine, death, and deſtruction.

6 For wickednеſſe hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore ſaith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickednеſſe, which they prophanely commit, neither will I ſuffer them in thoſe things, in which they wickedly exerciſe themſelues: behold, the *innocent & righteous blood cryeth *Reuel.6.10, and 19.2.

cryeth vnto me, and the soules of the iust complaine continually.

9 And therefore saith the Lord, I will surely auenge them, and receiue vnto mee, all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is ledde as a flocke to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a stretched out arme, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shal mourne, and the foundation of it shall bee smitten with the plague and punishment, that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourne: for their seedes shall faile, through the blasting, and haile, and with a fearefull constellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein:

15 For the sword and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shall be sedition among men, and inuading one another, they shal not regard their kings, nor princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a citie, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shalbe troubled, the houses shalbe destroyed, and men shalbe afraid.

19 A man shall haue no pitie vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoile their goods, because of the lacke of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the Kings of the earth to reuerence me, which are from the rising of the Sunne, from the South, from the East, and Libanus: to turne themselues one against another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also and recompence in their bosome, Thus saith the Lord God:

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shal not cease ouer them, that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone foorth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne and keepe not my cõmandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: goe your way ye children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and yee shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shal be raised as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath, shall goe forth as the wild bores of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and ioyne battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they shall turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shall be troubled, and keepe silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their host shall be feare, and dread and strife ‖ among their kings. ‖ Or, against.

34 Behold clouds from the East, and from the North vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon; full of wrath and stormes.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, & they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starre; and blood shall be from the sword vnto the belly,

36 And doung of men vnto the camels ‖ hough. ‖ Or, Posterne, or latter.

37 And there shall be great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth: and they that see the wrath, shall be afraide, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great stormes, from the South, and from the North,

North, & another part from the west.

39 And strong windes shall arise from the East and shal open it, and the cloud which he raised vp in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause feare toward the East and west winde, shalbe destroyed.

40 The great and mighty cloudes shall be lifted vp full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwel therein, and they shall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place, an horrible starre.

41 Fire and haile, and fleeting swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and walls, mountaines and hils, trees of the wood, and grasse of the medowes, and their corne.

43 And they shall goe stedfastly vnto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid. ‖ Or, destroy.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the starre and all wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust and smoke goe vp vnto the heauen: and all they that be about her, shall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Asia that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person: ‖ Or, like vnto Babylon.

47 Woe be vnto thee thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please, and glory in thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whordom with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her, that is hated in all her workes and inuentions: therefore saith God,

49 I will send plagues vpon thee: widowhood, pouertie, famine, sword, and pestilence to wast thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shal be dried vp as a flowre, when the heat shall arise that is sent ouer thee.

51 Thou shalt bee weakened as a poore woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and louers shall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with iealousie haue so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord,

53 If thou hadst not alway slaine my chosen, exalting the stroke of thine hands, & laying ouer their † dead, whe- † Or, carcase. thou wast drunken,

54 Set forth the beauty of thy countenance.

55 The reward of thy whoredome shall be in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue recompence.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord, euen so shall God doe vnto thee, and shal deliuer thee into mischiefe.

57 Thy children shall die for hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shall be broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that bee in the mountaines shall die of hunger, and eate their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, & thirst of water.

59 Thou, as vnhappy shalt come through the Sea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the passage they shall rush on the idle citie, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall returne to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt be cast downe by them, as stubble, and they shall be vnto thee as fire,

62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land and thy mountaines, all thy woods and thy fruitfull trees shall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children shall they carie away captiue, and looke what thou hast, they shall spoile it, and ‖ marre the beautie of thy face. ‖ Or, blemish.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be auoided, 23 and with desolation. 40 The seruants of the Lorde must looke for troubles, 51 and not hide their sinnes, 74 but leaue them, and they shall be deliuered.

WOe be vnto thee, Babylon and Asia, Woe be vnto thee Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your selues with clothes of sacke and haire, bewaile your children, and be sorie, for your destructions at hand.

3 A sword is sent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and

what is he that may driue them away?

6 May any man driue away a hungry Lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is hee that can driue them away?

9 A fire shall go forth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 He shall cast lightnings, and who shall not feare? he shall thunder, & who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shal threaten, and who shall not be vtterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh and the foundations thereof, the sea ariseth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof also before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that he shooteth are sharpe, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer returneth not backward: euen so the plagues that shall be sent vpon earth, shall not returne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in those dayes?

18 The beginning of sorrowes, and great mournings, the beginning of famine, and great death: the beginning of warres, and the powers shall stand in feare, the beginning of euils, what shall I doe when these euils shal come?

19 Behold, famine, and plague, tribulation and anguish, are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things they shall not turne from their wickednes, nor be alway mindfull of the scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shall be so good cheape vpon earth, that they shal thinke themselues to be in good case, and euen then shall ‖ euils growe vpon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion.

‖ Or, plagues

22 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, shall perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall be cast out as doung, and there shalbe no man to comfort them, for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall be cast downe.

24 There shall be no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.

25 The trees shall giue fruite, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripe, and who shall treade them? for all places shall be desolate of men.

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voyce.

28 For of a citie there shall bee ten left, and two of the field which shall hide themselues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of oliues, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure olives:

30 Or, when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seek through ꝑ vineyard:

31 Euen so in those dates there shalbe three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shall be layd waste, and the fields therof shall waxe old, and her wayes and all her paths shal grow full of thornes, because no man shal trauaile thererthrough.

33 The virgines shal mourne hauing no bridegromes, & women shal mourne hauing no husbands, their daughters shall mourne hauing no helpers.

34 In the warres shall their bridegroomes be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Heare now these things, and vnderstand them, ye seruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slake.

38 As when a woman with childe in the ninth month bringeth forth her son, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compasse her wombe, which pames, when the child commeth forth, they slacke not a moment,

39 Euen so shall not the plagues bee slacke to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and sorrowes shal come vpon it on euery side.

40 O my

40 O my people, heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in those euils, be euen as pilgrimes vpon the earth.

41 Hee that selleth let him be as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth as one that will loose.

42 He that occupieth merchandize, as he that had no profit by it: and hee that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reape: so also he that planteth the vineyard as he that shal not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children: and they that marrie not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For strangers shall reape their fruits, and spoile their goods, ouerthrowe their houses; and take their children captiues, for in captiuitie and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupy their merchandize with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions and their owne persons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore enuieth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquitie, when she decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when hee commeth that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out euery sinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little, and iniquity shalbe taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for God shall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory I haue not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts:

55 Which spake but the word, let the earth be made, and it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created.

56 In his word were the starres made, and he knoweth the number of them.

57 He searcheth the deepe, and the treasures thereof, he hath measured the Sea, and what it containeth.

58 He hath shut the Sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desart hath hee made springs of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the high rockes to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the bodie, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding:

62 Yea and the spirit of Almightie God, which made all things, and searcheth out all hidden things in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that sin, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your workes, and he will put you all to shame

65 And when your sinnes are brought forth ye shall be ashamed before men, and your owne sinnes shall be your accusers in that day.

66 What will yee doe? or how will ye hide your sinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himselfe is the iudge, feare him: leaue off from your sinnes, and forget your iniquities to medle no more with them for euer, so shall God lead you forth and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you and they shall take away certaine of you, & feede you, being idle with things offered vnto idoles. ‖ Or, being vnable to resist.

69 And they that consent vnto them shall be had in derision, and in reproch, and troden vnder foote.

70 For there shall be in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71 They shall be like mad men, sparing none, but still spoiling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

72 For they shall waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

73 Then shall they be knowen who

Nnnn2 are

* Luke 16. 15.

* Gen. 1. 1.

* Psal. 146. 4.

40 O my people, heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in those euils, be euen as pilgrimes vpon the earth.

41 Hee that selleth let him be as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth as one that will loose.

42 He that occupieth merchandize, as he that had no profit by it: and hee that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reape: so also he that planteth the vineyard as he that shal not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children: and they that marrie not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For strangers shall reape their fruits, and spoile their goods, ouerthrowe their houses; and take their children captiues, for in captiuitie and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupy their merchandize with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions and their owne persons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore enuieth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquitie, when she decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when hee commeth that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out euery sinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little, and iniquity shalbe taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for God shall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory I haue not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts:

55 Which spake but the word, let the earth be made, and it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created.

56 In his word were the starres made, and he knoweth the number of them.

57 He searcheth the deepe, and the treasures thereof, he hath measured the Sea, and what it containeth.

58 He hath shut the Sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desart hath hee made springs of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the high rockes to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the bodie, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding:

62 Yea and the spirit of Almightie God, which made all things, and searcheth out all hidden things in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that sin, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your workes, and he will put you all to shame

65 And when your sinnes are brought forth ye shall be ashamed before men, and your owne sinnes shall be your accusers in that day.

66 What will yee doe? or how will ye hide your sinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himselfe is the iudge, feare him: leaue off from your sinnes, and forget your iniquities to medle no more with them for euer, so shall God lead you forth and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you and they shall take away certaine of you, & feede you, being idle with things offered vnto idoles. ‖ Or, being vnable to resist.

69 And they that consent vnto them shall be had in derision, and in reproch, and troden vnder foote.

70 For there shall be in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71 They shall be like mad men, sparing none, but still spoiling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

72 For they shall waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

73 Then shall they be knowen who

Nnnn2 are

* Luke 16. 15.

* Gen. 1. 1.

* Psal. 146. 4.

are my chosen, and they shall be tryed, as the gold in the fire:

74 Heare, O yee my beloued, saith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the same.

75 Be ye not afraide, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keepe my commaundements, and precepts, saith the Lord God; Let not your sinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themselues.

77 Woe bee vnto them that are bound with their sinnes, and couered with their iniquities: like as a field is couered ouer with bushes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauell through.

78 It is ‖ left vndressed, and is cast into the fire, to bee consumed therewith. ‖ Or, Goes out.

¶ TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 Tobit his stocke, and deuotion in his youth: 9 His marriage, 10 And captiuitie, 13 His preferment, 16 Almes and charitie in burying the dead, 19 For which he is accused and fleeth, 22 And after returneth to Nineue

THE Booke of the ‖ wordes of Tobit, sonne of Tobiel, the sonne of Ananiel, the sonne of Aduel, the sonne of Gabael, of the seede of Asael, of the Tribe of Nephthali, ‖ Or, talls.

2 who in the time of Enemessar king of the Assyrians, was led captiue out of *Thisbe which is at the right hand of that citie, Which is called ‖ properly Nephthali in Galile aboue Aser. *2.King.17 ‖ Or, Kedes of Nephthali in Galile, Iudg.4.6.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of trueth, and iustice, and I did many almesdeeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineue into the land of the Assyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne country, in the land of Israel, being but yong, all the tribe of Nephthali my father, fell from the house of Jerusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice there where the Temple of the habitation of the most High was consecrated, and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the house of my father Nephthali sacrificed vnto the *calfe Baal. *1.Kin. 12 30. Or, to the power of Baal, or the god Baal.

6 But I alone went often to Jerusalem at the feastes, as it was ordeined vnto all the people of Israel by an euerlasting decree, * hauing the first fruits, and tenths of increase, with that which was first shorne, and them gaue I at the Altar to the Priestes the children of Aaron. *Exod. 22. 29. deu. 12. 6.

7 The first tenth part of all increase, I gaue to the sonnes of ‖ Aaron, Who ministred at Jerusalem: another tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent it euery yeere at Jerusalem. ‖ Or, Leui.

8 And the third, I gaue vnto them to whom it was meet, as Deboza my fathers mother had commanded mee, because I was left an orphane by my father.

9 Furthermore when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine * owne kinred, and of her I begate Tobias. *Num. 36. 7.

10 And when we were caried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren, and those that were of my kinred, did eate of the * bread of the Gentiles. *Gene. 43. 32.

11 But I kept † my selfe from eating; † Greeke my soule.

12 Because I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the most High gaue me grace, and fauour before Enemessar, so that I was his † purueyour. † Greeke liyer.

14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael, the brother of Gabrias, at Rages a citie of Media, ten talents of siluer. ‖ Or, in the land or country of Media.

15 Now

are my chosen, and they shall be tryed, as the gold in the fire:

74 Heare, O yee my beloued, saith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the same.

75 Be ye not afraide, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keepe my commaundements, and precepts, saith the Lord God; Let not your sinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themselues.

77 Woe bee vnto them that are bound with their sinnes, and couered with their iniquities: like as a field is couered ouer with bushes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauell through.

78 It is ‖ left vndressed, and is cast into the fire, to bee consumed therewith. ‖ Or, Goes out.

¶ TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 Tobit his stocke, and deuotion in his youth: 9 His marriage, 10 And captiuitie, 13 His preferment, 16 Almes and charitie in burying the dead, 19 For which he is accused and fleeth, 22 And after returneth to Nineue

THE Booke of the ‖ wordes of Tobit, sonne of Tobiel, the sonne of Ananiel, the sonne of Aduel, the sonne of Gabael, of the seede of Asael, of the Tribe of Nephthali, ‖ Or, talls.

2 who in the time of Enemessar king of the Assyrians, was led captiue out of *Thisbe which is at the right hand of that citie, Which is called ‖ properly Nephthali in Galile aboue Aser. *2.King.17 ‖ Or, Kedes of Nephthali in Galile, Iudg.4.6.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of trueth, and iustice, and I did many almesdeeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineue into the land of the Assyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne country, in the land of Israel, being but yong, all the tribe of Nephthali my father, fell from the house of Jerusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice there where the Temple of the habitation of the most High was consecrated, and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the house of my father Nephthali sacrificed vnto the *calfe Baal. *1.Kin. 12 30. Or, to the power of Baal, or the god Baal.

6 But I alone went often to Jerusalem at the feastes, as it was ordeined vnto all the people of Israel by an euerlasting decree, * hauing the first fruits, and tenths of increase, with that which was first shorne, and them gaue I at the Altar to the Priestes the children of Aaron. *Exod. 22. 29. deu. 12. 6.

7 The first tenth part of all increase, I gaue to the sonnes of ‖ Aaron, Who ministred at Jerusalem: another tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent it euery yeere at Jerusalem. ‖ Or, Leui.

8 And the third, I gaue vnto them to whom it was meet, as Deboza my fathers mother had commanded mee, because I was left an orphane by my father.

9 Furthermore when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine * owne kinred, and of her I begate Tobias. *Num. 36. 7.

10 And when we were caried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren, and those that were of my kinred, did eate of the * bread of the Gentiles. *Gene. 43. 32.

11 But I kept † my selfe from eating; † Greeke my soule.

12 Because I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the most High gaue me grace, and fauour before Enemessar, so that I was his † purueyour. † Greeke liyer.

14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael, the brother of Gabrias, at Rages a citie of Media, ten talents of siluer. ‖ Or, in the land or country of Media.

15 Now

15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his stead, whose estate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media.

†Gr. the ways of whom were vnsetled.

16 And in the time of Enemessar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I saw any of my nation dead, or cast about the walles of Nineue, I buryed him.

||Or, behind the wall.

18 And if the king Sennacherib had slaine any, when hee was come, *and fledde from Judea, I buried them priuily, for in his wrath hee killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were sought for of the king.

*2.Kin.19. 15.38.Isay 37.36.37. ecclus.48. 18 22.1 macc.7.41. 2.macc.8. 19.

19 And when one of the Niniuites went, and complained of me to the king that I buried them, and hid my selfe: vnderstanding that I was sought for to be put to death, I withdrew my selfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, besides my wife Anna, and my sonne Tobias.

21 And there passed not fiue and fiftie dayes before two of his sonnes *killed him, and they fledde into the mountaines of Ararath, and ||Sarchedonus his sonne reigned in his stead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affayres, Achiacharus my brother Anaels sonne.

*2.King. 19.37.2. chro 32. 21.

||Or, Esar-Haddon.

22 And Achiacharus entreating for me, I returned to Nineue: now Achiacharus was Cup bearer, and keeper of the Signet, and Steward, and ouerseer of the accounts: and ||Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers sonne.

||Or, Esar-Haddon.

CHAP. II.

1 Tobit leaueth his meat to bury the dead, to and becommeth blind. 11 His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing. 14 Her husband and she fall out about a kid.

NOw when I was come home again, and my wife Anna was restored vnto mee, with my sonne Tobias, in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy Feast of the seuen weekes, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I sate downe to eate.

2 And when I saw abundance of meate, I sayd to my sonne, Goe and bring what poore man soeuer thou shalt finde out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tary for thee.

3 But hee came againe and said, Father, one of our nation is strangled, and is cast out in the market place.

4 Then before I had tasted of any meate, I start vp and tooke him vp into a roume, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and washed my selfe, and ate my meat in heauinesse,

6 Remembring that prophesie *of Amos, as he said: Your feasts shall bee turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

*Amos 8. 10

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going downe of the Sunne, I went and made a graue, and buryed him.

8 But my neighbours mocked mee, and sayde, This man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this matter, *who fledde away, and yet loe, he burieth the dead againe.

*Chap.1. 19.

9 The same night also I returned from the buriall, and slept by the wall of my court yard, being polluted, & my face was vncouered:

10 And I knew not that there were ||Sparrowes in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the Sparrowes muted warme doung into mine eyes, and a ||whitenesse came in mine eyes, and I went to the Physicians, but they helped mee not: moreouer Achiacharus did nourish mee vntill I went into Elymais.

||Or, Swallowes.

||Or, white filmes.

11 And my wife Anna ||did take womens workes to doe.

†Or, was hired to spin in the women rooms. ||Or, her worke.

12 And when shee had sent ||them home to the owners, they payed her wages, and gaue her also besides a kid.

13 And when it was in mine house, and beganne to cry, I sayd vnto her, From whence is this kidde? is it not stollen? render it to the owners, *for it is not lawfull to eate any thing that is stollen.

*Deut.22. 1.

14 *But shee replyed vpon mee, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: howbeit I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abashed at her. 15But she replyed vpon me, where are thine almes, and thy righteous deedes? beholde, thou and all thy workes are knowen.

*Iob.2.9.

||Or the all things are knowen to thee.

15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his stead, whose estate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media.

†Gr. the ways of whom were vnsetled.

16 And in the time of Enemessar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I saw any of my nation dead, or cast about the walles of Nineue, I buryed him.

||Or, behind the wall.

18 And if the king Sennacherib had slaine any, when hee was come, *and fledde from Judea, I buried them priuily, for in his wrath hee killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were sought for of the king.

*2.Kin.19. 15.38.Isay 37.36.37. ecclus.48. 18 22.1 macc.7.41. 2.macc.8. 19.

19 And when one of the Niniuites went, and complained of me to the king that I buried them, and hid my selfe: vnderstanding that I was sought for to be put to death, I withdrew my selfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, besides my wife Anna, and my sonne Tobias.

21 And there passed not fiue and fiftie dayes before two of his sonnes *killed him, and they fledde into the mountaines of Ararath, and ||Sarchedonus his sonne reigned in his stead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affayres, Achiacharus my brother Anaels sonne.

*2.King. 19.37.2. chro 32. 21.

||Or, Esar-Haddon.

22 And Achiacharus entreating for me, I returned to Nineue: now Achiacharus was Cup bearer, and keeper of the Signet, and Steward, and ouerseer of the accounts: and ||Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers sonne.

||Or, Esar-Haddon.

CHAP. II.

1 Tobit leaueth his meat to bury the dead, to and becommeth blind. 11 His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing. 14 Her husband and she fall out about a kid.

NOw when I was come home again, and my wife Anna was restored vnto mee, with my sonne Tobias, in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy Feast of the seuen weekes, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I sate downe to eate.

2 And when I saw abundance of meate, I sayd to my sonne, Goe and bring what poore man soeuer thou shalt finde out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tary for thee.

3 But hee came againe and said, Father, one of our nation is strangled, and is cast out in the market place.

4 Then before I had tasted of any meate, I start vp and tooke him vp into a roume, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and washed my selfe, and ate my meat in heauinesse,

6 Remembring that prophesie *of Amos, as he said: Your feasts shall bee turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

*Amos 8. 10

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going downe of the Sunne, I went and made a graue, and buryed him.

8 But my neighbours mocked mee, and sayde, This man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this matter, *who fledde away, and yet loe, he burieth the dead againe.

*Chap.1. 19.

9 The same night also I returned from the buriall, and slept by the wall of my court yard, being polluted, & my face was vncouered:

10 And I knew not that there were ||Sparrowes in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the Sparrowes muted warme doung into mine eyes, and a ||whitenesse came in mine eyes, and I went to the Physicians, but they helped mee not: moreouer Achiacharus did nourish mee vntill I went into Elymais.

||Or, Swallowes.

||Or, white filmes.

11 And my wife Anna ||did take womens workes to doe.

†Or, was hired to spin in the women rooms. ||Or, her worke.

12 And when shee had sent ||them home to the owners, they payed her wages, and gaue her also besides a kid.

13 And when it was in mine house, and beganne to cry, I sayd vnto her, From whence is this kidde? is it not stollen? render it to the owners, *for it is not lawfull to eate any thing that is stollen.

*Deut.22. 1.

14 *But shee replyed vpon mee, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: howbeit I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abashed at her. 15But she replyed vpon me, where are thine almes, and thy righteous deedes? beholde, thou and all thy workes are knowen.

*Iob.2.9.

||Or the all things are knowen to thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wiues taunts, prayeth.
11 Sara reproched by her fathers maydes, prayeth also. 17 An Angel is sent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my sorrow prayed, saying,
2 O Lord, thou art iust and all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercie and trueth, and thou iudgest truely and iustly for euer.
3 Remember me, and looke on mee, punish mee not for my sinnes and ignorances, and the sinnes of my fathers, who haue sinned before thee.
4 For they obeyed not thy commandements, wherefore thou hast deliuered vs* for a spoile, and vnto captiuitie, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproch to all the nations among whom we are dispersed.
5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: Deale with me according to my sinnes, and my fathers: because we haue not kept thy Cõmandements, neither haue walked in trueth before thee.
6 Now therefore deale with mee as seemeth best vnto thee, and command my spirit to bee taken from mee, that I may be ‖dissolued, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die, rather then to liue, because I haue heard false reproches, and haue much sorrow: command therefore that I may now be deliuered out of this distresse, and goe into the euerlasting place: turne not thy face away from me.
7 It came to passe the same day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel, was also reproched by her fathers maides,
8 Because that she had been maried to seuen husbands, whom Asmodeus the euill spirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doest thou not know, sayd they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands: thou hast had already seuen husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.
9 Wherefore doest thou beate vs for them: If they be dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer see of thee either sonne or daughte.
10 When she heard these things, she was very sorowfull, so that she thought to haue strangled her selfe, and she said, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it shall bee a reproch vnto him, and I shall bring his old age with sorrow vnto the graue.
11 Then she prayed toward the window, & sayd, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is blessed, and honourable for euer, let all thy workes praise thee for euer.
12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face toward thee,
13 And say, take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproch.
14 Thou knowest, Lord, that I am pure from all sinne with man,
15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuitie: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any childe to be his heire, neither any ‖neere kinseman, nor any sonne of his aliue, to whom I may keepe my selfe for a wife: my seuen husbands are already dead, and why should I liue: but if it please not thee that I should die, command some regard to be had of me, and pitie taken of mee, that I heare no more reproch.
16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the Maiestie of the great God.
17 And Raphael was sent to heale them both, that is, to scale away the whitenesse of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the sonne of Tobit, and to binde Asmodeus the euill spirit, because she belonged to Tobias by right of inheritance. The selfesame time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, and Sara, the daughter of Raguel came downe from her vpper chamber.

*Deu.28. 15.37.

‖Or, dissolued, or deliuered.

‖Or, brother.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giueth instructions to his sonne Tobias, 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

THat day Tobit remembred the money, which hee had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media.
2 And sayd with himselfe, I haue wished for death, wherefore do I not call for my sonne Tobias, that I may signifie to him of the money before I die.
3 And when hee had called him, hee said, My sonne, when I am dead, bury mee, and despise not thy mother, *but honour

*Exod.20. 12.eccl.us. 7.27.

honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which shall please her, and grieue her not.

4 Remember, my sonne, that thee saw many dangers for thee, when thou wast in her wombe, and when thee is dead, bury her by me in one graue.

5 My sonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be set to sinne, or to transgresse his Commaundements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vnrighteousnesse.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, and to all them that liue iustly.

*Prou.3.9. ecclc 4 1. and 14.13. luke 14.13. 7 * Giue almes of thy substance, and when thou giuest almes, let not thine eye bee enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee.

*Eccle. 35. 10. 8 If thou hast abundance, * giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a little, bee not afraid to giue according to that little.

9 For thou layest vp a good treasure for thy selfe against the day of necessity.

*Eccle.29. 13. 10 *Because that almes doth deliuer from death, and suffereth not to come into darkenesse.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it, in the sight of the most High.

*1.Thess.4. 3. 12 Beware of all * whoredome, my sonne, and chiefly take a wife of the seed of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for wee are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaak, and Iacob: remember, my sonne, that our fathers from the beginning, euen that they all married wiues of their owne kined, and were blessed in their children, and their seede shall inherite the land.

13 Now therefore my sonne, loue thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, the sonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lewdnesse is decay, and great want: for lewdnesse is the mother of famine.

Leuit. 29. 13.deu.24. 14,15. 14 Let not the wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tary with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou serue God, he will also repay thee: be circumspect, my sonne, in all things thou doest, and bee wise in all thy conuersation.

*Matth.7. 12 luke 6. 31. 15 *Doe that to no man which thou hatest: drinke not wine to make thee drunken; neither let drunkennesse goe with thee in thy iourney.

*Luke 14. 13. *Matt.6.2. 16 *Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, * and according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye be enuious, when thou giuest almes.

17 Powre out thy bread on the buriall of the iust, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counsell of all that are wise, and despise not any counsell that is profitable.

19 Bless the Lord thy God allway, and desire of him that thy wayes may be directed, and that all thy pathes, and counsels may prosper: for euery nation hath not counsell, but the Lord himselfe giueth all good things, and hee humbleth whom he will, as hee will, now therefore my sonne, remember my commandements, neither let them bee put out of thy minde.

20 And now I signifie this to thee, that I committed tenne talents to Gabael the sonne of Gobrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not my sonne, that wee are made poore, for thou hast much wealth, if thou feare God, and depart from all sinne, and doe that which is pleasing in his sight.

CHAP. V.

4 Yong Tobias seeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will goe with him. 12 and saith he is his kinsman. 16 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieued for her sonnes departing.

TObias then answered and said, Father, I will doe all things, which thou hast commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, seeing, I know him not?

3 Then hee gaue him the handwriting, and said vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe, and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when he went to seeke a man, he found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But he knew not, and he said vnto him, Canst thou goe with me to Rages? and knowest thou those places well?

6 To

6 To whom the Angel ſaid, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias ſaid vnto him, Tary for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he ſaid vnto him, Goe and tary not; ſo he went in, and ſaid to his father, Behold, I haue found one, which will goe with me. Then he ſaid, Call him vnto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a truſtie man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they ſaluted one another.

10 Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, Brother, ſhew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom hee ſayd, Doeſt thou ſeeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy ſonne? Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, I would know, brother, thy kinred, and name.

12 Then he ſaid, I am Azarias, the ſonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, Thou art welcome brother, bee not now angry with mee, becauſe I haue enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honeſt & good ſtocke: for I know Ananias, and Jonathas ſonnes of that great Samaias: as we went together to Jeruſalem to worſhip, and offered the firſt borne, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not ſeduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good ſtocke.

14 But tell me, what wages ſhall I giue thee? wilt thou a drachme a day? and things neceſſary as to my owne ſonne?

15 Yea moreouer, if yee returne ſafe, I will adde ſomething to the wages.

16 So they were well pleaſed. Then ſaid he to Tobias; Prepare thy ſelfe for the iourney, and God ſend you a good iourney. And when his ſonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father ſaid, Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen proſper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company. So they went forth both, and the yong mans dogge with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and ſaid to Tobit, Why haſt thou ſent away our ſonne? is hee not the ſtaffe of our hand, in going in and out before vs?

18 Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be || as refuſe in reſpect of our childe.

19 || For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doeth ſuffice vs.

20 Then ſaid Tobit to her, Take no care my ſiſter, he ſhall returne in ſafetie, and thine eyes ſhall ſee him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney ſhall be proſperous, and he ſhall returne ſafe.

22 Then ſhe made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart and gall out of a fiſh, 10 And to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel; 16 And teacheth how to driue the wicked ſpirit away.



AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tigris, & they lodged there.

2 And when the yong man went downe to waſh himſelfe, a fiſh leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel ſayd vnto him, Take the fiſh; and the yong man layd hold of the fiſh, and || drew it to land.

4 To whom the Angel ſaid, Open the fiſh, and take the heart, and the liuer and the gall, and put them vp ſafely.

5 So the yong man did as the Angel commaunded him, and when they had roſted the fiſh, they did eate it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the yong man ſayd to the Angel, Brother Azarias, to what vſe is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fiſh?

7 And he ſaid vnto him, Touching the heart and the liuer, if a deuill, or an euill ſpirit trouble any, we muſt make a ſmoke thereof before the man or the woman, and the party ſhall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, it is good to anoynt a man that hath whiteneſſe in his eyes, and he ſhalbe healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages;

10 The Angel ſaid to the yong man, Brother, to day wee ſhall lodge with Raguel, who is thy couſin: he alſo hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will ſpeake for her, that ſhee may be giuen thee for a wife.

11 For

{ Let not money be adored, but be the off-ſcouring of our ſonne.

{ Or, ſo long as God hath granted vs to liue, this is ſufficient.

|| Caſt it vp on the land.

11 For to thee doeth the ||*right of her appertaine, seeing thou onely art of her kinred.

12 And the maide is faire and wise, now therefore heare me, & I will speake to her father, and when wee returne from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another according to the Law of Moses, but he shalbe guilty of death, because the right of inheritance doeth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the yong man answered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maide hath beene giuen to seuen men, who all died in the marriage chamber:

14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I goe in vnto her, I die, as the other before; for a wicked spirit loueth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come vnto her, wherefore I also feare, lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of me) to the graue with sorrow, for they haue no other sonne to bury them.

15 Then the Angel sayd vnto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts, which thy father gaue thee, that thou shouldest marrie a wife of thine owne kinred: wherefore heare me, O my brother, for she shall be giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euil spirit, for this same night shall shee be giuen thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the mariage chamber, thou shalt take the ||ashes of perfume, and shalt lay vpon them, some of the heart, and liuer of the fish, and shalt make a smoke with it.

17 And the deuill shall smell it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, and pray to God, which is mercifull, who will haue pitie on you, and saue you: feare not, for shee is appointed vnto thee from the beginning; and thou shalt preserue her, and shee shall goe with thee. Moreouer I suppose that shee shall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loued her, and his heart was ||effectually ioyned to her.

||Or, inheritance. *Num. 27. 8. & 36. 8.

||Or, imbers.

||Or, zealously.

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had hapened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in marriage vnto him. 17 She is conueyed to her chamber and weepeth. 18 Her mother cõforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel: and Sara met them: and after that they had saluted one another, shee brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this yong man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they said: we are of the sonnes of Nephthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then hee said to them, Doe yee know Tobit our kinseman? And they said, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, Hee is both aliue, and in good health: And Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kissed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him, and said vnto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blinde, he was sorowfull, and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully, and after that they had killed a ||ramme of the flocke, they set store of meate on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speak of those things, of which thou diddest talke in the way, and let this businesse be dispatched.

||A sucking rammes or lambe, Exod.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel said to Tobias, Eate and drinke, and make merry:

10 For it is meete that thou shouldest marry my daughter: neuertheless I will declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in marriage to seuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her: neuertheless for the present be merry: But Tobias said, I will eate nothing here, till we agree and sweare one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her from henceforth according to the ||manner, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good successe in all things.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and she came to her father, and hee tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be

||Or, Law.

be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after *the Law of Moses, and leade her away to thy father: And he blessed them,

*Num. 36. 6.

14 And called Edna his wife, & tooke paper, and did write an instrument of couenants, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eate.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, & said vnto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when she had done as hee had bidden her, she brought her thither, and she wept, & she ||receiued the teares of her daughter, and said vnto her,

||Or, licked.

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy sorow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

5 Tobias driueth the wicked spirit away, as he was taught. 4 Hee and his wife rise vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him aliue, praiseth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feast.

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as hee went he remembred the wordes of Raphael, and tooke the ||ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liuer of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke therewith.

||Or, embers.

3 The which smell, when the euill spirit had smelled, hee fled into the outmost parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed and said, Sister, arise, and let vs pray, that God would haue pitie on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens blesse thee, and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madest Adam, and gauest him *Eue his wife for an helper & stay: of them came mankinde: thou hast said, It is not good that man should bee alone, let vs make vnto him an ayde like to himselfe.

*Gen. 2 7, 18, 22.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordeine, that wee may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night, and Raguel arose, and went & made a graue

10 Saying, I feare lest he be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his house.

12 He said vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her see, whether he be aliue: if he be not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the doore and went in, and found them both asleepe,

14 And came forth, and told them, that he was aliue.

15 Then Raguel praised God, and said, O God thou art worthy to be praised with all pure and holy praise: therefore let thy Saints praise thee with all thy creatures, and let all thy Angels and thine elect praise thee for euer.

16 Thou art to be praised, for thou hast made me ioyfull, and that is not come to me, which I suspected: but thou hast dealt with vs according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to bee praised, because thou hast had mercy of two, that were the onely begotten children of their fathers, grant them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health, with ioy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bade his seruants to fill the graue.

19 And hee kept the wedding feast fourteene dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the marriage were finished, Raguel had said vnto him by an othe, that he should not depart till the fourteene dayes of the mariage were expired,

21 And then he should take the halfe of his goods, and goe in safetie to his father, and should haue the rest when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias sendeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the money. 6 The Angel bringeth it, and Gabael to the wedding.

THen Tobias called Raphael, and said vnto him,

2 Brother Azarias, Take with thee a seruant, and two camels, and go to Rages of Media to Gabael, & bring me the money, & bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath sworne that I shall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tary long, he will be very sory.

5 So

5 So Raphael went out and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the handwriting, who brought forth bags, which were sealed vp, and gaue them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias blessed his wife.

‖ Or, Gabael blessed Tobias and his wife. Innoc.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their sonne. 7 She will not bee comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel sendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe their goods, 12 and blesseth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted every day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not:

2 Then Tobit said, Are they detained: or is Gabael dead: and there is no man to giue him the money:

3 Therefore he was very sory.

4 Then his wife said to him, My sonne is dead, seeing hee stayeth long, and she beganne to bewaile him, and sayd,

5 Now I care for nothing, my sonne, since I haue let thee goe, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit said, Hold thy peace, take no care: for he is safe.

7 But she said, Hold thy peace, and deceiue me not: my sonne is dead, and shee went out every day into the way which they went, and did eate no meate on the day time, and ceased not whole nights, to bewaile her sonne Tobias, vntill the fourteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had sworne, that hee should spend there: Then Tobias said to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father and my mother looke no more to see me.

8 But his father in law said vnto him, Tary with me, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare vnto him, how things goe with thee.

9 But Tobias said, No: but let me goe to my father.

10 Then Raguel arose and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, seruants, and cattell, & money.

11 And hee blessed them, and sent them away, saying, The God of heauen giue you a prosperous iourney, my children.

12 And he said to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kissed her. Edna also said to Tobias, The Lord of heauen restore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may see thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee of speciall trust, wherefore doe not entreate her euill.

‖ Or, to be safely kept.

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobits mother spieth her sonne comming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his sight. 14 Hee prayseth God, 17 And welcommeth his daughter in law.

AFter these things Tobias went his way, praying God that hee had giuen him a prosperous iourney, and blessed Raguel, and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew neere vnto Nineue.

2 Then Raphael said to Tobias, Thou knowest brother, how thou didst leaue thy father.

3 Let vs haste before thy wife, and prepare the house.

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fish: so they went their way, and the dogge went after them.

5 Now Anna sate looking about towards the way for her sonne.

6 And when shee espied him comming, shee said to his father, Behold, thy sonne commeth, and the man that went with him.

7 Then said Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore anoynt thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith he shall rub, and the whitenesse shall fall away, and he shall see thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell vpon the necke of her sonne, and said vnto him, seeing I haue seene thee my sonne, from henceforth, I am content to die, and they wept both.

10 Tobit also went forth toward the doore, and stumbled: but his sonne ran vnto him.

11 And tooke hold of his father, and he strake of the gall on his fathers eyes, saying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And

12 And when his eyes began to smart, he rubbed them,
13 And the whitenesse pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when he saw his sonne, he fell vpon his necke.
14 And he wept, and sayd, Blessed art thou, O God, and blessed is thy Name for euer, and blessed are all thy holy Angels:
15 For thou hast scourged, and hast taken pitie on me: for behold, I see my sonne Tobias. And his sonne went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.
16 Then Tobit went out to meete his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praysing God: and they which saw him goe, maruelled, because he had receiued his sight.
17 But Tobit gaue thankes before them: because God had mercy on him. And when he came neere to Sara his daughter in law, he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome daughter: God be blessed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and blessed be thy father and thy mother: And there was ioy amongst all his brethren which were at Nineue.
18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nabdas his brothers sonne came. ‖ Heroius, who is also called Nasbas.
19 And Tobias wedding was kept seuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

1 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines; 6 But he calleth them both aside, and exhorteth them; 15 and telleth them that he was an Angel, 21 and was seene no more.

Then Tobit called his sonne Tobias, and sayde vnto him, My sonne, see that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou must giue him more.
2 And Tobias said vnto him, O father, it is no harme to me to giue him halfe of those things which I haue brought.
3 For he hath brought me againe to thee in safety, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewise healed thee.
4 Then the old man said: It is due vnto him.
5 So he called the Angel, and hee said vnto him, Take halfe of all that ye haue brought, and goe away in safety.
6 Then he tooke them both apart, and sayd vnto them, Bleſſe God, praise him, and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which he hath done vnto you in the sight of all that liue. It is good to praise God and exalt his name, & ‖honorably to shew forth the works of God, therefore be not slack to praise him. ‖Or, with honour.
7 It is good to keepe close the secret of a King, but it is honourable to reueale the works of God: do that which is good, and no euill shall touch you.
8 Prayer is good with fasting, and almes and righteousnesse: a little with righteousnes is better then much with vnrighteousnesse: it is better to giue almes then to lay vp gold.
9 For almes doeth deliuer from death, and shall purge away all sinne. Those that exercise almes and righteousnesse, shalbe filled with life.
10 But they that sinne are enemies to their owne life.
11 Surely I will keepe close nothing from you. For I said, it was good to keepe close the secret of a King, but that it was honorable to reueale the workes of God.
12 Now therefore, when thou didst pray, And Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy one, and when thou didst burie the dead, I was with thee likewise.
13 And when thou didst not delay to rise vp, and leaue thy dinner † to goe and couer the dead, thy good deede was not hid from me: but I was with thee. †Gr. tarye and burye.
14 And now God hath sent mee to heale thee, & Sara thy daughter in law.
15 I am Raphael one of the seuen holy Angels, which present the prayers of the Saints, and which goe in and out before the glory of the holy One.
16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.
17 But he said vnto them, Feare not, for it shall goe well with you, praise God therefore.
18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God I came, wherefore praise him for euer.
19 *All these dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eate nor drinke, but you did see a vision. *Gen. 18. 8. 19. 3. Judg. 13. 16.
20 Now therefore giue God thanks: for I goe vp to him ſ sent me, but write all things which are done, in a booke.
21 And when they rose, they saw him no more.

22 Then

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull workes of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanksgiuing vnto God, which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing and said, Blessed be God that liueth for euer, and blessed bee his kingdome:

2 *For he doeth scourge, and hath mercie: hee leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoyd his hand.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, and he is the God our father for euer:

5 And he will scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercie againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: Therefore see what he will doe with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlasting King: in the land of my captiuitie doe I praise him, and declare his might and maiesty to a sinnefull nation: O yee sinners turne, and doe iustice before him: who can tell if hee will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soule shal praise the King of heauen, and shal reioyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him for his righteousnesse.

9 O Jerusalem the holy City, ||he will scourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercy againe on the sonnes of the righteous.

10 Giue praise to the Lord, for he is good: and praise the euerlasting King, that his Tabernacle may bee builded in thee againe with ioy: and ||let him make ioyfull there in thee, those that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer those that are miserable.

11 Many nations shall come from farre to the Name of the Lord God with giftes in their hands, euen giftes to the King of heauen: all generations shall praise thee with great ioy.

12 Cursed are al they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be that loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce & be glad for the children of the iust: for they shalbe gathered together, & shall blesse the Lord of the iust.

14 O blessed are they which loue thee, for they shall reioyce in thy | peace: blessed are they that haue been sorowfull for all thy scourges, for they shall reioice for thee, when they haue seene all thy glory, and shall be glad for euer.

15 Let my soule blesse God the great King.

16 For Jerusalem shall bee built vp with Saphires, and Emeraulds, and precious stone: thy walles and towres, and battlements with pure gold.

17 And the streetes of Jerusalem shall bee paued with Beryll, and Carbuncle, and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streetes shall say, Hallelujah, and they shal praise him saying, Blessed bee God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

Tobit giueth instructions to his son, 8 Specially to leaue Nineue. 11 He and his wife die, and are buryed. 12 Tobias remoueth to Ecbatane, 14 and there dyed, after hee had heard of the destruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an ende of praying God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yeeres olde when hee lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and he || encreased in the feare of the Lord God, and praised him.

3 And when he was very aged, hee called his sonne, and the fiue sons of his sonne, and said to him, My sonne, take thy children, for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my sonne, for I surely beleeue those things which Jonas the Prophet spake of Nineue, that it shall be ouerthrowen, and that for a time peace shall rather be in Media, and that our brethren shall lie scattered in the earth from that good land, and Jerusalem shall be desolate, and the house of God in it shalbe burned, and shall be desolate for a time:

*Deut. 32. 39 1. Sam. 2. 6. Wisd. 16. 13.

||Or, he will lay a scourge vpon the workes of thy children.

||Or, to make

||Or, prosperitie

||Or, did more and more feare.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull workes of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanksgiuing vnto God, which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing and said, Blessed be God that liueth for euer, and blessed bee his kingdome:

2 *For he doeth scourge, and hath mercie: hee leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoyd his hand.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, and he is the God our father for euer:

5 And he will scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercie againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: Therefore see what he will doe with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlasting King: in the land of my captiuitie doe I praise him, and declare his might and maiesty to a sinnefull nation: O yee sinners turne, and doe iustice before him: who can tell if hee will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soule shal praise the King of heauen, and shal reioyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him for his righteousnesse.

9 O Jerusalem the holy City, ||he will scourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercy againe on the sonnes of the righteous.

10 Giue praise to the Lord, for he is good: and praise the euerlasting King, that his Tabernacle may bee builded in thee againe with ioy: and ||let him make ioyfull there in thee, those that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer those that are miserable.

11 Many nations shall come from farre to the Name of the Lord God with giftes in their hands, euen giftes to the King of heauen: all generations shall praise thee with great ioy.

12 Cursed are al they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be that loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce & be glad for the children of the iust: for they shalbe gathered together, & shall blesse the Lord of the iust.

14 O blessed are they which loue thee, for they shall reioyce in thy | peace: blessed are they that haue been sorowfull for all thy scourges, for they shall reioice for thee, when they haue seene all thy glory, and shall be glad for euer.

15 Let my soule blesse God the great King.

16 For Jerusalem shall bee built vp with Saphires, and Emeraulds, and precious stone: thy walles and towres, and battlements with pure gold.

17 And the streetes of Jerusalem shall bee paued with Beryll, and Carbuncle, and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streetes shall say, Hallelujah, and they shal praise him saying, Blessed bee God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

Tobit giueth instructions to his son, 8 Specially to leaue Nineue. 11 He and his wife die, and are buryed. 12 Tobias remoueth to Ecbatane, 14 and there dyed, after hee had heard of the destruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an ende of praying God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yeeres olde when hee lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and he || encreased in the feare of the Lord God, and praised him.

3 And when he was very aged, hee called his sonne, and the fiue sons of his sonne, and said to him, My sonne, take thy children, for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my sonne, for I surely beleeue those things which Jonas the Prophet spake of Nineue, that it shall be ouerthrowen, and that for a time peace shall rather be in Media, and that our brethren shall lie scattered in the earth from that good land, and Jerusalem shall be desolate, and the house of God in it shalbe burned, and shall be desolate for a time:

*Deut. 32. 39 1. Sam. 2. 6. Wisd. 16. 13.

||Or, he will lay a scourge vpon the workes of thy children.

||Or, to make

||Or, prosperitie

||Or, did more and more feare.

Ezra 2. and 6 14.

5 *And that againe God will haue mercie on them, and bring them againe into the land where they shall builde a Temple, but not like to the first, vntil the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they shall returne from all places of their captiuitie, and build vp Jerusalem gloriously, and the house of God shall be built in it ‖ for euer, with a glorious building, as the prophets haue spoken thereof.

‖ For euer is not in the Rom. copie.

6 And all nations shall turne, and feare the Lord God truely and shall burie their idoles.

7 So shall all nations praise the Lord, and his people shall confesse God, and the Lord shall exalt his people, and all those which loue the Lord God in trueth and iustice, shall reioyce, shewing mercie to our brethren.

8 And now, my sonne, depart out of Nineue, because that those things which the Prophet Jonas spake, shall surely come to passe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and shew thy selfe mercifull and iust, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury mee decently, and thy mother with me, but tary no longer at Nineue. Remember my sonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus ẏ brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darknes, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ‖ saued, but the other had his reward, for hee went downe into darkenesse.

‖ Or, preserued.

‖ Manasses gaue almes, and escaped the snares of death ‖ which they had set for him: but Aman fell into the snare and perished.

‖ Hummareadeth Nisfban.

‖ Rom. which he had set.

11 Wherefore now, my sonne, consider what almes doth, and how righteousnesse doeth deliuer. When he had sayd these things, he gaue vp the ghost in the bed, being an hundred, and eight and fiue yeeres old, and ‖ he buried him honourably.

‖ Or, they.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

13 Where hee became olde with honour, and he buryed his father and mother in law honourably, and hee ‖ inherited their substance, and his father Tobits.

‖ Or, possessed.

14 And hee died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and seuen and twentie yeeres old.

15 But before he dyed he heard of the destruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonosor ẏ Assuerus: and before his death hee reioyced ouer Nineue.

¶IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

1 Arphaxad doth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonosor maketh warre against him, 7 and craueth aide. 12 He threateneth those that would not aide him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yere of the reigne of Nabuchodonosor, who reigned in Nineue the great citie, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of stones hewen, three cubites broad, and sixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall seuenty cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites:

3 And set the towers thereof vpon the gates of it, an hundred cubites high, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threescore cubites.

4 And he made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raised to the height of seuentie cubites, ẏ the breadth of them was fourtie cubites. for the going forth of his mightie armies, and for the setting in aray of his footmen.)

5 Euen in those dayes, king Nabucho-

Ezra 2. and 6 14.

5 *And that againe God will haue mercie on them, and bring them againe into the land where they shall builde a Temple, but not like to the first, vntil the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they shall returne from all places of their captiuitie, and build vp Jerusalem gloriously, and the house of God shall be built in it ‖ for euer, with a glorious building, as the prophets haue spoken thereof.

‖ For euer is not in the Rom. copie.

6 And all nations shall turne, and feare the Lord God truely and shall burie their idoles.

7 So shall all nations praise the Lord, and his people shall confesse God, and the Lord shall exalt his people, and all those which loue the Lord God in trueth and iustice, shall reioyce, shewing mercie to our brethren.

8 And now, my sonne, depart out of Nineue, because that those things which the Prophet Jonas spake, shall surely come to passe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and shew thy selfe mercifull and iust, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury mee decently, and thy mother with me, but tary no longer at Nineue. Remember my sonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus ẏ brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darknes, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ‖ saued, but the other had his reward, for hee went downe into darkenesse.

‖ Or, preserued.

‖ Manasses gaue almes, and escaped the snares of death ‖ which they had set for him: but Aman fell into the snare and perished.

‖ Hummareadeth Nisfban.

‖ Rom. which he had set.

11 Wherefore now, my sonne, consider what almes doth, and how righteousnesse doeth deliuer. When he had sayd these things, he gaue vp the ghost in the bed, being an hundred, and eight and fiue yeeres old, and ‖ he buried him honourably.

‖ Or, they.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

13 Where hee became olde with honour, and he buryed his father and mother in law honourably, and hee ‖ inherited their substance, and his father Tobits.

‖ Or, possessed.

14 And hee died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and seuen and twentie yeeres old.

15 But before he dyed he heard of the destruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonosor ẏ Assuerus: and before his death hee reioyced ouer Nineue.

¶IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

1 Arphaxad doth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonosor maketh warre against him, 7 and craueth aide. 12 He threateneth those that would not aide him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yere of the reigne of Nabuchodonosor, who reigned in Nineue the great citie, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of stones hewen, three cubites broad, and sixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall seuenty cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites:

3 And set the towers thereof vpon the gates of it, an hundred cubites high, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threescore cubites.

4 And he made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raised to the height of seuentie cubites, ẏ the breadth of them was fourtie cubites. for the going forth of his mightie armies, and for the setting in aray of his footmen.)

5 Euen in those dayes, king Nabucho-

chodonosor made warre with king Arpharad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him, all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris and Hydaspes, and the plaine of Arioch the king of the Elimeans, and very many nations of the sonnes of Chelod, assembled themselues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, sent vnto all that dwelt in Persia, and to all that dwelt westward, and to those that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damascus and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the Seacoast,

8 And to those amongst the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galile, and the great plaine of Esdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof: and beyond Jordan vnto Jerusalem, and Betane, and Chelus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Ramesse, and all the land of Gesem,

10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea her was before them as one man, and they sent away his Ambassadours from them without effect, and with disgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angry with all this countrey, and sware by his throne and kingdom, that hee would surely be auenged vpon all those coasts of Cilicia, and Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Judea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two Seas.

13 Then he marched in battell aray with his power against king Arpharad in the seuenteenth yeere, and hee preuailed in his battell: for he ouerthrew all the power of Arpharad, and all his horsemen and all his chariots,

14 And became Lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towers, and spoiled the streetes thereof, and turned the beautie thereof into shame.

15 Hee tooke also Arpharad in the mountaines of Ragau, and smote him through with his dartes, and destroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So hee returned afterward to Nineue, both he and all his company, of sundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there he tooke his ease and banquetted, both he and his army an hundred and twentie dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Olofernes is appointed generall, 11 and charged to spare none that wil not yeeld. 15 His armie & prouision, 23 the places which he wonne and wasted as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeere, the two & twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talke in the house of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, that he should as he said auenge himselfe on all the earth.

2 So he called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsell, and concluded the affliction of the whole earth out of his owne mouth. *1 Sam. 20. 7. 2 Kin. 25. 17*

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commaundement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsell, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians called Olofernes the chiefe captaine of his armie, which was † next vnto him, and said vnto him, † *Greek, second man.*

5 Thus sayth the great king, the Lord of the whole earth: behold thou shalt goe foorth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand, and the number of horses with their riders twelue thousand.

6 And thou shalt goe against all the west countrey, because they disobeyed my commandement. *Or, after the manner of the kings of Persia, to whom earth and water were wont to be giuen to acknowledge that they were Lords of land and sea. Herodot.*

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them that they prepare for mee † earth and water: for I will goe foorth in my wrath against them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feete of mine armie, and I will giue them for a spoile vnto them.

8 So that their flame shall fill their
vallies, and brookes, and the riuer shall
be filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.
9 And I will leade them captiues to
the vtmost parts of all the earth.
10 Thou therefore shalt goe foorth,
and take before hand for mee all their
coasts, and if they will yeeld themselues
vnto thee, thou shalt reserue them for
me till the day of their punishment.
11 But concerning them that rebell,
let not thine eye spare them: but put
them to the slaughter, and spoile them
wheresoeuer thou goest.
12 For as I liue, and by the power
of my kingdome, whatsoeuer I haue
spoken, that will I doe by mine hand.
13 And take thou heede that thou
transgresse none of the Commaundements of thy Lord, but accomplish them fully, as I haue commaunded thee, and deferre not to doe them.
14 Then Olofernes went foorth from the presence of his Lord, and called all the gouernours, and Captaines, and the officers of the armie of Assur.
15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battell, as his Lord had commaunded him, vnto an hundred and twenty thousand, and twelue thousand archers on horsebacke.
16 And he ranged them as a great armie is ordered for the warre.
17 And he tooke Camels, and Asses for their cariages a very great number, and sheepe, and oxen, and goates, without number, for their prouision.
18 And plenty of victuals for euery man of the armie, and very much gold, and siluer out of the kings house.
19 Then he went foorth and all his power to goe before king Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of the earth Westward with their charets, and horsemen, and their chosen footemen.
20 A great multitude also of sundry countreys came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.
21 And they went foorth of Nineueh three dayes iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.
22 Then he tooke all his armie, his footemen, and horsemen and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey.
23 And destroyed Phud, and Lud, and spoyled all the children of Rasses, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernes at the South of the land of the Chelians.
24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went through Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the sea.
25 And hee tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Japheth, which were toward the South, ouer against Arabia.
26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their tabernacles, and spoiled their sheepcoats.
27 Then he went downe into the plaine of Damascus in the time of Wheate haruest, and burnt vp all their fieldes, and destroyed their flockes, and heards, also he spoyled their cities, and vtterly wasted their countreys, and smote all their yong men with the edge of the sword.
28 Therefore the feare and dread of him, fell vpon all the inhabitants of the sea coastes, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Jemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Ascalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the Sea-coasts entreat for peace. 7 Olofernes is receiued there, 8 Yet hee destroyeth their gods, that they might worship onely Nabuchodonosor. 9 Hee commeth neere to Iudea.

THen they sent Embassadours vnto him, to treat of peace, saying,
2 Behold, wee the seruants of Nabuchodonosor the great king lye before thee; vse vs as shall be good in thy sight.
3 Behold, our houses, and all our places, and all our fieldes of wheat, and flockes, and heards, and all the lodges of our tents, lye before thy face: vse them as it pleaseth thee.
4 Behold, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof are thy seruaunts, come and deale with them, as seemeth good vnto thee.
5 So the men came to Olofernes, & declared vnto him after this maner.
6 Then came hee downe towarde the

the Sea coast, both hee and his armie, and set garisons in the high cities, and tooke out of them chosen men for aide.

7 So they and all the countrey round about, receiued them with garlands with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet hee did cast downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues: for he hath decreed to destroy all the gods of the land, that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor onely, and that all tongues and tribes shall call vpon him as Gods.

9 Also he came ouer against ‖Esdraelon neere vnto ¦Iudea, ouer against the †great strait of Iudea.

10 And hee pitched betweene Geba, and Scythopolis, and there hee tarried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the carriages of his armie.

‖Or, Esbrelom. ‖Or, Dotea, Dothan, Iezraine, Genes. 37.17. †Or, great saw.

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Iewes are afraid of Olofernes, 5 and fortifie the hilles. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the passages, 9 All Israel fall to fasting and prayer.

NOw the children of Israel that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Olofernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what maner he had spoyled all their Temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Jerusalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuitie, and all the people ‖of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the vessels, and the Altar, and the house, were sanctified after the prophanation.

‖Or, out of Iudea.

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethzon, and Belmen, and Jericho, and to Choba, and Esora, and to the valey of Salem.

5 And possessed themselues beforehand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and layd vp victuals for the prouision of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Joacim the hie Priest which was in those daies in Jerusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomesthaim which is ouer against ‖Esdraelon toward the ¦open countrey neere Dothaim,

‖Or, Esbrelom. ¦Or, plaine.

7 Charging them to keepe the passages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was easie to stoppe them that would come vp, because the passage was strait ‖for two men at the most.

‖Or, two against all.

8 And the children of Israel did as Joacim the hie Priest had commanded them, with the ‖ancients of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Jerusalē.

‖Or, gouernours.

9 Then euery man of Israel cryed to God with great feruencie, and with great vehemency did they humble their soules:

10 Both they and their wiues, and their children, and their cattell, and euery stranger and hireling, and their seruants bought with money, put sackecloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, & the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the temple, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackecloth about the Altar,

12 And cryed to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that hee would not giue their children for a pray, and their wiues for a spoile, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the Sanctuary to prophanation and reproch, & for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions: for the people fasted many dayes in all Iudea, and Jerusalem before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almightie.

14 And Joacim the high Priest, and all the Priestes that stood before the Lord, and they which ministred vnto the Lord, had their loines girt with sackcloth, and offered the dayly burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their miters, and cried vnto the Lord with all their power, that hee would looke vpon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Iewes are 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and aduiseth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

WHen was it declared to Holofernes the chiefe captain of the armie of Assur that the children of Israel had prepared for warre, and had shut vp the passages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hilles, and had laide impediments in the champion countries.

† Or, all the toppe.

2 Wherewith hee was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon and all the gouernours of the Sea coast.

3 And he sayd vnto them, Tell me now, ye sonnes of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey: and what are the cities that they inhabite: and what is the multitude of their armie: and wherein is their power and strength, and what king is set ouer them, or captaine of their armie:

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the West:

5 * Then said Achior, the captaine of all the sonnes of Ammon: Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy seruant, and I will declare vnto thee the trueth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, and inhabiteth the hill countreys: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy seruant.

* Chap. 11. 7, 9.

6 This people are descended of the Caldeans,

7 * And they sojourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea.

* Gen. 11. 31.

8 For they ‖ left the way of their ancestours, and worshipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and sojourned their many dayes.

‖ Or, went out of.

9 Then * their God commaunded them to depart from the place where they sojourned, and to goe into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and siluer, and with very much cattell.

* Gen. 12. 1.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt rose vp against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low, * with labouring in bricke, & made them slaues.

* Exod. 1. 8.

12 Then they cryed vnto their God, and he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, so the * Egyptians cast them out of their sight.

* Exod. 11. 31, 33.

13 And * God dryed the red Sea before them:

* Exod. 14. 21.

14 And * brought them to mount † Sina, and Cades Barne, and cast forth all that dwelt in the wildernesse.

* Exo. 19. 1. † Greek, into the way of the wilderness of Sina.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing ouer Jordan they possessed all the hill countrey.

16 * And they cast forth before them, the Chanaanite, the Pherezite, the Jebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.

* Ioſh. 12. 8

17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquitie, was with them.

18 But * when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, * and were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

* Iudg. 2. 11 and 3. 8.

* 2. Kings 25. 1, 11.

19 But * nowe are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places, where they were scattered, and haue possessed Jerusalem, where their Sanctuary is, and ‖ are seated in the hill countrey, for it was desolate.

* Ezra. 1. 1, 3.

‖ Or, haue their dwellings.

20 Now therefore, my lord and gouernour, if there be any errour in this people, and they sin against their God, let vs consider that this shal be their ruine, and let vs go vp, and we shall ouercome them.

21 But if there be no iniquitie in their nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and wee become a reproch before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Holofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.

23 For, say they, Wee will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel, for loe, it is a people that haue no strength, nor

nor power †for a strong battell.

24 Now therefore, Lord Holofernes, we will goe vp, and they shall be a prey, to be deuoured of all thine armie.

†Gr. against a mighty armie.

CHAP. VI.

3 Holofernes despiseth God. 7 He threatneth Achior and sendeth him away. 14 The bethulians receiue and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counsell was ceased, Holofernes the cheefe captaine of the armie of Assur, said vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou Achior and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied amongst vs as to day, and hast sayd, that wee should not make warre with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?

3 He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliuer them: but we his seruants will destroy them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine the power of our horses.

4 For with them wee will tread them vnder foote, and their mountains shall be drunken with their blood, and their fields shall bee filled with their dead bodies, and their footesteps shall not be able to stand before vs, for they shal vtterly perish, sayth king Nabuchodonosor Lord of all the earth, for hee said, None of my words shalbe in vaine.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquity, shalt see my face no more, from this day vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then shall the sword of mine armie, and the multitude of them that serue mee, passe through thy sides, and thou shalt fal among their slaine, when I returne.

7 Now therefore my seruants shall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the passages.

8 And thou shalt not perish till thou be destroyed with them.

9 And if thou perswade thy selfe in thy minde, that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fal: I haue spoken it, and none of my words shall bee in vaine.

10 Then Holofernes commanded his seruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Israel.

11 So his seruants tooke him, and brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midst of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the city saw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the citie to the toppe of the hill, and euery man that vsed a sling kept them from comming vp by casting of stones against them.

13 Neuertheless hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior and cast him downe, and left him at the foote of the hill, and returned to their Lord.

14 But the Israelites descended from their citie, and came vnto him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the gouernours of the citie.

15 Which were in those dayes Ozias the sonne of Micha, of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the sonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the sonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the citie, and all their youth ranne together, and their women to the assembly, and they set Achior in the midst of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And hee answered and declared vnto them the words of the counsell of Holofernes, and all the words that hee had spoken in the midst of the princes of Assur, and whatsoeuer Holofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.

18 Then the people fell downe, and worshipped God, and cryed vnto God, saying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, beholde their pride, and pity the lowe state of our nation, and looke vpon the face of those that are sanctified vnto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior and praised him greatly.

21 And Ozias tooke him out of the assembly vnto his house, and made a feast

feast to the Elders, & they called on the God of Israel all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Olofernes besiegeth Bethulia, 7 and stoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure against the gouernours, 30 Who promise to yeeld within fiue dayes.

THE next day Olofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remoue their campe against Bethulia, to take afore hand the ascents of the hill country, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

2 Then their strong men remoued their campes in that day, and the armie of the men of warre was, an hundred and seuenty thousand footemen, and twelue thousand horsemen, beside the baggage, & other men that were afoote amongst them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they spred themselues in breadth ouer || Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon which is ouer against Esdraelon.

4 Now the children of Israel, when they saw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and sayd euery one to his neighbour, Now will these men licke vp the face of the earth, for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hils, are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towres, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the second day Olofernes brought forth all his horsemen, in the sight of the children of Israel which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the passages vp to the citie, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and set garrisons of men of warre ouer them, and he himselfe remoued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Esau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the sea coast, and said,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine armie.

10 For this people of the children of Israel do not trust in their speares, but in the height of their mountains wherein they dwell, because it is not easie to come vp to ỹ tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not against them in battell aray, and there shall not so much as one man of thy people perish.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine armie, and let thy seruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which issueth forth of the foote of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: so shall thirst kill them, & they shal giue vp their city, and we and our people shall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the citie.

14 So they and their wiues, and their children shalbe consumed with famine, and before the sword come against them, they shall be ouerthrowen in the streets where they dwell.

15 Thus shalt thou render them an euill reward: because they rebelled and met not thy person peaceably.

16 And these words pleased Olofernes, and al his seruants, and he appointed to doe as they had spoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thousand of the Assyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountaines of the waters of the children of Israel.

18 Then the children of Esau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill country ouer against Dothaem: and they sent some of them toward the South, & toward the East ouer against Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chusi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the rest of the army of the Assyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and cariages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord their God, because their heart failed, for all their enemies had compassed them round about, & there was no way to escape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their footmen, charets and horsemen, foure and thirty

|| *From 'Dothaim, Iunius.*
† *Greek. broade field.*

thirtie dayes, so that all their vessels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

‖Or, pits. 21 And the ‖cisternes were emptied, and they had not water to drinke their fill, for one day, for they gaue them drinke by measure.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirst, and fell downe in the streetes of the city, and by the passages of the gates, & there was no longer any strength in them.

23 Then all the people assembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city both young men, and women, and children, and cryed with a loude voyce, and said before all the Elders;

* Exod. 5. 21. 24 God *be Iudge betweene vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniury in that you haue not required peace of the children of Assur.

25 For now we haue no helper: but God hath sold vs into their hands, that wee should be throwen downe before them with thirst, and great destruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole citie for a spoyle to the people of Holofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a spoile vnto them, then to die for thirst: for wee will be his seruants, that our soules may liue, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues nor our children to die.

28 We take to witnesse against you, the heauen and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth vs according to our sinnes, and the sinnes of our fathers, that ‖ hee doe not according as we haue said this day.

‖Or, dest he doe according, Holofernes.

29 Then there was great weeping with one consent in the middest of the assembly, and they cryed vnto the Lord God with a loude voyce.

30 Then said Ozias to them, Bretheren, be of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which space the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs, for he will not forsake vs vtterly.

31 And if these dayes passe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And he dispersed the people euery one to their owne charge, and they went vnto the walles and towres of their citie, and sent the women and children into their houses, and they were very low brought in the citie.

CHAP. VIII.

¶ The state and behauiour of Iudeth a widow. 12 She blameth the gouernors for their promise to yeeld: 17 and admoniseth them to trust in God. 28 They excuse their promise. 32 She promiseth to doe something for them.

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the sonne of Ox, the sonne of Joseph, the sonne of Oziel, the sonne of Elcia, the sonne of Ananias, the sonne of Gedeon, the sonne of Raphaim, the son of Aetho, the sonne of Elu, the sonne of Eliab, the sonne of Nathanael, the sonne of ‖ Samael, the sonne of Salafadai, the son of Israel.

‖Or, Samarit.

2 And Manasses was her husband of her tribe and kinred, who died in the barley harueft.

3 For as hee stood ouerseeing them that bound sheaues in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and hee fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her house three yeeres, and foure moneths.

5 And she made her a tent vpon the top of her house, and put on sackcloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And she fasted all the dayes of her widowhood, saue the eues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, and the eues of the new Moones, and the new Moones, and the Feasts, and solemne dayes of the house of Israel.

7 Shee was also of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her golde and siluer, and men seruants and maide seruants, and cattell, and lands, ‖ and she remained vpon them.

‖Or, and she kept them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill worde; for shee feared God greatly.

9 Now when shee heard the euill wordes of the people against the gouernor, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the wordes that Ozias had spoken vnto them, and that he had *sworne to deliuer the citie vnto the Assyrians after fiue dayes)

* Cha. 7. 16.

10 Then shee sent her waiting woman that had the gouernment of all things

things that he had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the citie.

11 And they came vnto her, and she said vnto them, Heare me now, O ye gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your wordes that you haue spoken before the people this day are not right, touching this othe which ye made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promised to deliuer the citie to our enemies, vnlesse within these daies the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now who are you, that haue tempted God this day, & stand in stead of God amongst the children of men?

13 And now trie the Lord Almighty, but you shall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot finde the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceiue the things that he thinketh: then how can you search out God, that hath made all these things, and know his mind, or comprehend his purpose? Nay my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not helpe vs within these fiue dayes, hee hath power to defend vs when he will, euen euery day, or to destroy vs before our enemies.

16 Doe not | binde the counsels of the Lord our God, for * God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is hee as the sonne of man that hee should bee wauering. ||Or, engage. *Num. 23. 19.

17 Therefore let vs waite for saluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and he will heare our voyce if it please him.

18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these dayes, ||Or, tribe. neither tribe, nor kindred, nor || people, nor city among vs, which worship gods made with hands, as hath bene afore time.

19 For the which cause our fathers *were giuen to the sword, & for a spoile, and had a great fall before our enemies. *Iudg. 2. 13. and 4. 1. and 6. 1.

20 But wee know none other god: therefore wee trust that hee will not despise vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken so, all Iudea shall lie waste, and our Sanctuary shall be spoyled, and he will require the prophanation thereof, at our mouth.

22 And the | slaughter of our brethren, and the captiuitie of the countrey, and the desolation of our inheritance, will hee turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, whereseuer we shall be in bondage, and we shall be an offence and a reproch to all them that possesse vs. ||Or, feare.

23 For our seruitude shall not be directed to fauour: but the Lord our God shall turne it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let vs shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary, and the house, and the Altar rest vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God, which trieth vs, euen as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what happened to * Iacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when he kept the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother. *Gen. 22. 1. *Gen. 28. 7.

27 For, he hath not tried vs in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doeth scourge them that come neere vnto him to admonish them.

28 Then said Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainesay thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisedome is manifested, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue knowen thy vnderstanding, because the disposition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirstie, and compelled vs to doe vnto them as wee haue spoken, and to bring an othe vpon our selues, which wee will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will send vs raine to fill our cisternes, and we shall faint no more.

32 Then said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which shall goe throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will goe forth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promised to deliuer the citie to our enemies, the Lord will visit Israel by mine hand.

34 But inquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it vnto you, til the things be finished that I doe.

35 Then said Ozias and the princes vnto her, Goe in peace, and the Lord God

God bee before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iudeth humbleth her selfe 2 and prayeth God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his sanctuary.

WHen Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put ashes vpon her head, and vncouered the sackcloth wherewith shee was clothed, † about the time, that the incense of that euening was offered in Ierusalem, in the house of the Lord, Iudeth cryed with a loud voyce, and said,

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom thou gauest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a maide to defile her, and discouered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginity to her reproch, (for thou saidst it shall not bee so, and yet they did so.)

*Gen.34. 2,23.

3 Wherefore thou gauest their rulers to be slaine, so that they died their bed in blood, being deceiued, and smotest the seruants with their Lords, and the Lords vpon their thrones:

4 And hast giuen their wiues for a pray, and their daughters to bee captiues, and all their spoyles to be diuided amongst thy deere children: which were mooued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for ayde: O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not onely those things, but also the things which fell out before, and which ensued after, thou hast thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea what things thou didst determine were ready at hand, and said, Loe we are heere, for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplyed in their power: they are exalted with horse and man, they glory in the strength of their footemen: they trust in shield and speare, and bow, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels: the Lord is thy name.

8 Throw downe their strength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath for they haue purposed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious name resteth, and to cast downe with sword the horne of thy altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I haue conceiued.

10 ‡ Smite by the deceit of my lips the seruant with the prince, and the prince with the seruant: breake downe their statelinesse by the hand of a woman.

*Iudg 4. 21 & 5,26.

11 *For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an vpholder of the weake, or protector of the forelorne, a sauiour of them that are without hope.

*Iudg 7.2. 2.chro.14 11 and 16. 8.& 20,6.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heauens, and earth, Creator of the waters, king of euery creature: heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my speech and deceit to be their wound & stripe, who haue purposed cruell things against thy couenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the top of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make euery nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudeth doth set forth herselfe. 10 She and her maide goe forth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Olofernes.

NOw after that she had ceased to cry vnto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words,

2 She rose where shee had fallen downe, and called her maide, and went downe into the house, in the which she abode in the Sabbath dayes and in her feast dayes.

3 And pulled off the sackcloth which she had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all ouer with water, and annointed her selfe with precious ointment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on a tire vpon it, and put on her garments of gladnesse, where with she was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

‡Gr. miter.

4 And she tooke sandals vpon her feete

feete, and put about her, her bracelets and her chaines, and her rings, and her earerings, and all her ornaments, and decked her selfe brauely to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gaue her mayd a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oyle, and filled a bagge with parched corne, and lumps of figs, and with fine bread, so she ||folded all these things together, and layd them vpon her.

||Wrapped, or packed.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the citie Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparel was changed, they wondered at her beaute very greatly, and said vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Jerusalem: then they worshipped God.

9 And she said vnto them, Command the gates of the city to bee opened vnto me, that I may goe forth to accomplish the things, whereof you haue spoken with me; so they commanded the yong men to open vnto her, as shee had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Judeth went out, shee and her maide with her, and the men of the city looked after her, vntill shee was gone downe the mountaine, and till shee had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight forth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her;

12 And tooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they shalbe giuen you to be consumed:

13 And I am comming before Holofernes the cheefe captaine of your army, to declare words of trueth, and I will shew him a way, whereby he shall goe, and winne all the hil countrey, without loosing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her wordes, and beheld her countenance, they wondred greatly at her beautie, and said vnto her.

15 Thou hast saued thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come downe to the presence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and some of vs shal conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, bee not afraid in thine heart but shew vnto him according to thy word, and he will intreat thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred men, to accompany her and her maide, and they brought her to the tent of Holofernes. ||Or, and they prepared a charist for her.

18 Then was there a concourse throughout all the campe: for her comming was noised among the tents, and they came about her, as shee stood without the tent of Holofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beauty, and admired the children of Israel because of her, and euery one said to his neighbour: Who would despise this people, that haue among them such women? Surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let goe might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Holofernes, went out and all his seruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Holofernes rested vpon his bed vnder a canopie which was wouen with purple, and gold, and emeraudes, and pretious stones.

22 So they shewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with siluer lampes going before him.

23 And when Judeth was come before him and his seruants, they all marueiled at the beautie of her countenance, and she fel downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him; and his seruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 Olofernes asketh Iudeth the cause of her comming. 6 She telleth him how, and when he may preuaile. 20 Hee is much pleased with her wisedome and beautie.

Then said Holofernes vnto her, Woman, bee of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any, that was willing to serue Nabuchodonosor the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not set light by me, I would not haue lifted vp my

my speare against them: but they haue done these things to themselues.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for safeguard, be of good comfort, thou shalt liue this night, and hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but intreat thee well, as they doe the seruants of king Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Judeth said vnto him, Receiue the words of thy seruant, and suffer thine handmaid to speake in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shall not faile of his purposes,

7 As Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath sent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not only men shall serue him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell, and the foules of the ayre shall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For wee haue heard of thy wisedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou only art ‖ excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feates of warre.

‖ Or, in fact

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speake in thy counsell, we haue heard his words, for the men of Bethulia ‖ saued him, and hee declared vnto them all that hee had spoken vnto thee.

‖ Or, gate

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernor, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true, for our nation shall not be punished, neither can the sword preuaile against them, except they sinne against their God.

11 And now, that my lord be not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, euen death is now fallen vpon them, and their sinne hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whensoeuer they shall doe that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, and all their water is scant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, and purposed to consume all those things, that God hath forbidden them to eate by his Lawes,

13 And are resolued to spend the first fruits of the corne, & the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had sanctified, and reserued for the Priests that serue in Jerusalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue sent some to Jerusalem, because they also that dwell there haue done the like, to bring them a license from the Senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith doe it, and they shall be giuen thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmayde knowing all this, am fledde from their presence, & God hath sent me to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth shalbe astonished, and whosoeuer shall heare it.

17 For thy seruant is religious, and serueth the God of heauen day & night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy seruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he will tell me when they haue committed their sinnes.

18 And I will come, and shew it vnto thee: then thou shalt goe forth with all thine armie, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will leade thee through the midst of Judea, until thou come before Jerusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt driue them as sheep that haue no shepheard, and a dogge shall not so much as ‖ open his mouth at thee: for ‖ these things were tolde mee, according to my foreknowledge and they were declared vnto me, and I am sent to tell thee.

‖ Or, barke.

‖ Or, these things haue I spoken.

20 Then her wordes pleased Holofernes, and all his seruants, and they marueiled at her wisedome and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beautie of face, and wisedome of words.

22 Likewise Holofernes said vnto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord:

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and witte in thy wordes, surely if thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God

and thou shalt dwel in the house of king Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowmed throughe the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Iudeth will not eate of Olofernes meate. 7 She taried three dayes in the campe, and euery night went forth to pray. 13 Bagoas doth moue her to be merry with Olofernes, 20 who for ioy of her company drunke much.

THen hee commaunded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bad that they should prepare for her of his owne meates and that she should drinke of his owne wine.

*Gen.43. 32. dan.1.8. tob.1.11.

2 And Iudeth said, *I will not eat thereof, lest there bee an offence: but prouision shall bee made for mee of the things that I haue brought.

3 Then Olofernes said vnto her, If thy prouision should faile, howe should we giue thee the like: for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then said Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth, my lord, thine handmayd shall not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand, the things y he hath determined.

5 Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept til midnight, and she arose when it was towards the morning watch,

6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmaid may goe forth vnto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commaunded his gaurd that they should not stay her: thus she abode in the campe three dates, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when she came out, shee besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way, to the raising vp of the children of her people.

9 So she came in cleane, and remained in the tent, vntill shee did eate her meat at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his owne seruants only, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said hee to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had: Goe now, and perswade this Ebrewe woman which is with thee, that shee come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

12 For loe, it will be a shame for our person if we shall let such a woman go, not hauing had her company: for if we draw her not vnto vs, she will laugh vs to scorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this faire damosel feare to come to my lord, and bee honoured in his presence, and drinke wine, and be merry with vs, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians which serue in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I should gainesay my lord: surely whatsoeuer pleaseth him, I will doe speedily, and it shall bee my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, and decked her selfe with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid soft skinnes on the ground for her, ouer against Olofernes, which she had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vse, that she might sit, and eate vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and sate downe, Olofernes, his heart was rauished with her, and his minde was moued, and he desired greatly her company, for hee waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had seene her.

17 Then said Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth sayde, I will drinke now my lord, because my life is magnified in mee this day, more then all the dayes since I was borne.

19 Then she tooke and ate and dranke before him what her maide had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, & dranke much more wine, then hee had drunke at any time in one day, since he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Iudeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent 4 Shee prayeth God to giue her strength. 8 Shee cut off his head while hee slept: 10 And returned with it to Bethulia. 17 They saw it, and commend her.

NOw when the euening was come, his seruants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the

Waiters

waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had beene long.

2 And Judeth was left alone in the tent, and Holofernes lying along vpon his bed, for hee was filled with *wine.

*Eccles. 31. 30,35.

3 Now Judeth had commaunded her maide to stand without her bedchamber, and to waite for her comming forth as she did daily: for she sayd, she would go forth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas, according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bedchamber, neither little, nor great. Then Judeth standing by his bed, sayd in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this present vpon the workes of mine hands for the exaltation of Jerusalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises, to the destruction of the enemies, which are risen against vs.

6 Then she came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Holofernes head, and tooke downe his fauchin from thence,

7 And approched to his bed, and tooke hold of the haire of his head, and said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel, this day.

8 And she smote twise vpon his neck with all her might, and she tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopy from the pillars, and anon after she went forth, and gaue Holofernes his head to her maide.

10 And she put it in her bag of meate, so they twaine went together according to their custome vnto prayer, and when they passed the campe, they compassed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Judeth a farre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to shew his power yet in Jerusalem, and his forces against the enemie, as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her citie heard her voyce, they made haste to goe downe to the gate of their citie, and they called the Elders of the citie.

13 And then they ranne altogether both small and great, for it was strange vnto them that shee was come: so they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then shee sayd to them with a loud voyce, Praise, praise God, praise God, (I say) for hee hath not taken away his mercie from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So she tooke the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said vnto them, Behold the head of Holofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Assur, and behold the canopie wherein hee did lie in his drunkennesse, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his destruction, and yet hath hee not committed sinne with mee, to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished, and bowed themselues, and worshipped God, and said with one accord: Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and blessed be the Lord God, which hath created the heauens, and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne these things to thee for a perpetuall praise, to visite thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but hast reuenged our ruine, walking a straight way before our God: and all the people said, So be it, so be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Achior heareth Iudeth shewe what she had done, and is circumcised. 11 The head of Holofernes is hanged vp, 15 he is found dead, and much lamented.

THen sayde Judeth vnto them, Heare me now, my brethren, & take this *head, and hang it vpon the highest place of your walles.

*2. Mac. 15. 35.

2 And so soone as the morning shal appeare and the Sunne shal come forth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons and goe forth euery valiant man out of the citie, & set you a captaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they shal take their armour, and shal goe into their campe, and raise vp the captaines of the armie of Assur, and they shall runne to the tent of Holofernes, but shall not finde him, then feare shall fall vpon them, and they shall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabite the coast of Israel, shall pursue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before you doe these things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that hee may see and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to vs, as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias, and when he was come, and saw the head of Holofernes in a mans hand, in the assembly of the people, he fell downe on his face, and his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, hee fell at Judeths feete, and reuerenced her, and said: Blessed art thou in all the tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name shall be astonished.

8 Nowe therefore tell mee all the things that thou hast done in these dayes: Then Judeth declared vnto him in the midst of the people, all that shee had done from the day that shee went forth, vntill that houre she spake vnto them.

9 And when shee had left off speaking, the people shouted with a lowde voice, & made a ioyfull noise in their citie.

10 And when Achior had seene all that the God of Israel had done, hee beleeued in God greatly, and circumcised the foreskinne of his flesh, and was ioyned vnto the house of Israel vnto this day.

11 And assoone as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Holofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went forth by bands vnto the ‖ straites of the mountaine. ‖ Or, ascents.

12 But when the Assyrians sawe them, they sent to their leaders, which came to their Captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Holofernes tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the slaues haue beene bold to come downe against vs to battell, that they may be vtterly destroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent: for he thought that he had slept with Judeth.

15 But because none answered, hee opened it, and went into the bedchamber, and found him cast vpon the floore dead, & his head was taken from him.

16 ‖ Therfore he cryed with a lowd voice, with weeping, and sighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments. ‖ Then.

17 After, hee went into the tent, where Judeth lodged, and when hee found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cryed;

18 These slaues haue dealt treacherously, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought shame vpon the house of king Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Holofernes lyeth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Assyrians armie heard these words, they rent their coats, and their minds were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noise throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Assyrians are chased and slaine. 8 The high Priest commeth to see Iudeth. 11 The stuffe of Holofernes is giuen to Iudeth. 13 The women crowne her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out altogether, they fledde into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill countrey.

3 They also that had camped in the mountaines, round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel euery one that was a warriour among them, rushed out vpon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the walls of Israel such as should tell the things that were done,

done, and that all should rush forth vpon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell vpon them: with one consent, and slewe them vnto Choba: likewise also they that came from Jerusalem, and from all the hill country, for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad and in Galile ||chased them with a great slaughter, vntill they were past Damascus, and the borders thereof.

9 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Assur, and spoiled them, & were greatly inriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, and in the plaine, gate many spoyles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Joacim the high Priest, and the Ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Jerusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Judeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Jerusalem: thou art the great glory of Israel: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed bee thou of the Almightie Lord for euermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the campe, the space of thirtie dayes, and they gaue vnto Judeth Holofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and bessels, and all his stuffe: and she tooke it, and laide it on her mule, and made readie her carts, and layd them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and she tooke branches in her hand, & gaue also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and shee went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armor with garlands, and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The song of Iudeth. 19 She dedicateth the stuffe of Holofernes. 23 She dieth at Bethulia a widow of great honour. 24 All Israel did lament her death.

Then Judeth began to sing this thanksgiuing in all Israel, and all the people sang after her, this song of praise. Or, Iudeth began praying.

2 And Judeth said, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, sing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a ||new Psalme: exalt him, & call vpon his name. ||Or, Psalme and praise

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongst the campes in the midst of the people hee hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

4 Assur came out of the mountains from the North, he came with ten thousands of his army, the* multitude whereof stoppeth the torrents, and their horsemen haue couered the hilles. * Chap. 2. 11, 15.

5 Hee bragged that he would burne vp my borders, and kill my young men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a pray, and my virgins as a spoile.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the yong men, neither did the sonnes of the Titants smite him, nor high gyants set vpon him: but Judeth the daughter of Merari weakned him with the beautie of her countenance.

8 For she put of the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and anointed her face with ointment, & bound her haire in a †tyre, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him. †Or, mitre

9 Her sandals rauished his eyes, her beautie tooke his minde prisoner, and the sawchin passed through his necke.

10 The Persians quaked at her boldnesse, and the Medes were ||daunted at her hardinesse. ||Or, confounded

11 Then my afflicted shouted for ioy, and my weake ones cryed aloude, but they were astonished: these lifted vp their voyces, but they were ouerthrowen. The Hebr. roares,

12 The sonnes of the damosels haue pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they perished by the battell of the Lord.

done, and that all should rush forth vpon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell vpon them: with one consent, and slewe them vnto Choba: likewise also they that came from Jerusalem, and from all the hill country, for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad and in Galile ||chased them with a great slaughter, vntill they were past Damascus, and the borders thereof.

9 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Assur, and spoiled them, & were greatly inriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, and in the plaine, gate many spoyles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Joacim the high Priest, and the Ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Jerusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Judeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Jerusalem: thou art the great glory of Israel: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed bee thou of the Almightie Lord for euermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the campe, the space of thirtie dayes, and they gaue vnto Judeth Holofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and bessels, and all his stuffe: and she tooke it, and laide it on her mule, and made readie her carts, and layd them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and she tooke branches in her hand, & gaue also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and shee went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armor with garlands, and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The song of Iudeth. 19 She dedicateth the stuffe of Holofernes. 23 She dieth at Bethulia a widow of great honour. 24 All Israel did lament her death.

Then Judeth began to sing this thanksgiuing in all Israel, and all the people sang after her, this song of praise. Or, Iudeth began praying.

2 And Judeth said, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, sing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a ||new Psalme: exalt him, & call vpon his name. ||Or, Psalme and praise

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongst the campes in the midst of the people hee hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

4 Assur came out of the mountains from the North, he came with ten thousands of his army, the* multitude whereof stoppeth the torrents, and their horsemen haue couered the hilles. * Chap. 2. 11, 15.

5 Hee bragged that he would burne vp my borders, and kill my young men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a pray, and my virgins as a spoile.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the yong men, neither did the sonnes of the Titants smite him, nor high gyants set vpon him: but Judeth the daughter of Merari weakned him with the beautie of her countenance.

8 For she put of the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and anointed her face with ointment, & bound her haire in a †tyre, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him. †Or, mitre

9 Her sandals rauished his eyes, her beautie tooke his minde prisoner, and the sawchin passed through his necke.

10 The Persians quaked at her boldnesse, and the Medes were ||daunted at her hardinesse. ||Or, confounded

11 Then my afflicted shouted for ioy, and my weake ones cryed aloude, but they were astonished: these lifted vp their voyces, but they were ouerthrowen. The Hebr. roares,

12 The sonnes of the damosels haue pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they perished by the battell of the Lord.

‖ Or a song of praise.

13 I will ſing vnto the Lord a | new ſong, O Lord thou art great and glorious, wonderful in ſtrength & muncible.

14 Let all creatures ſerue thee: for thou ſpakeſt, and they were made, thou didſt ſend forth thy ſpirit, and it created them, and there is none that can reſiſt thy voyce.

15 For the mountaines ſhall be mooued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes ſhall melt as waxe at thy preſence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all ſacrifice is too little for a ſweet ſauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not ſufficient, for thy burnt offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that riſe vp againſt my kinred: the Lord almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement in putting fire & wormes in their fleſh, and they ſhall feele them and weepe for euer.

18 Now aſſoone as they entred into Jeruſalem, they worſhipped the Lord, and aſſoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Judeth alſo dedicated all the ſtuffe of Holofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopy which ſhe had taken out of his bed chamber, for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feaſting in Jeruſalem before the Sanctuary, for the ſpace of three moneths, and Judeth remained with them.

21 After this time euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Judeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne poſſeſſion, and was in her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many deſired her: but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manaſſes her huſband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But ſhe encreaſed more and more in honour, and waxed olde in her huſbands houſe, being an hundred and fiue yeeres olde, and made her mayde free, ſo ſhe dyed in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ caue of her huſband Manaſſes. ‖ Or ſepulchre.

24 And the houſe of Iſrael lamented her *ſeuen dayes, and before ſhee dyed, ſhe did diſtribute her goods to all them that are neereſt of kinred to Manaſſes her huſband: and to them that were the neereſt of her kinred. * Gen. 50. 10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Iſrael any more afraide, in the dayes of Judeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The reſt of the Chapters of the Booke of Eſther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, *nor in the Calde.*

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

5 Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dreame, of the riuer & the two dragons.



Then Mardocheus ſayde, God hath done theſe things.

5 For I remember a dreame which I ſawe concerning theſe matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, & the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Eſther, whō the King maryed and made Queene.

7 And the two Dragons are I, and Aman.

8 And the nations were thoſe that were aſſembled, to deſtroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Iſrael, which cryed to God and were ſaued: for the Lord hath ſaued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all thoſe euils, and God hath wrought ſignes, and great wonders, which haue not bin done among the Gentiles.

10 There-

‖ Or a song of praise.

13 I will ſing vnto the Lord a | new ſong, O Lord thou art great and glorious, wonderful in ſtrength & muncible.

14 Let all creatures ſerue thee: for thou ſpakeſt, and they were made, thou didſt ſend forth thy ſpirit, and it created them, and there is none that can reſiſt thy voyce.

15 For the mountaines ſhall be mooued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes ſhall melt as waxe at thy preſence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all ſacrifice is too little for a ſweet ſauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not ſufficient, for thy burnt offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that riſe vp againſt my kinred: the Lord almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement in putting fire & wormes in their fleſh, and they ſhall feele them and weepe for euer.

18 Now aſſoone as they entred into Jeruſalem, they worſhipped the Lord, and aſſoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Judeth alſo dedicated all the ſtuffe of Holofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopy which ſhe had taken out of his bed chamber, for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feaſting in Jeruſalem before the Sanctuary, for the ſpace of three moneths, and Judeth remained with them.

21 After this time euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Judeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne poſſeſſion, and was in her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many deſired her: but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manaſſes her huſband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But ſhe encreaſed more and more in honour, and waxed olde in her huſbands houſe, being an hundred and fiue yeeres olde, and made her mayde free, ſo ſhe dyed in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ caue of her huſband Manaſſes. ‖ Or ſepulchre.

24 And the houſe of Iſrael lamented her *ſeuen dayes, and before ſhee dyed, ſhe did diſtribute her goods to all them that are neereſt of kinred to Manaſſes her huſband: and to them that were the neereſt of her kinred. * Gen. 50. 10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Iſrael any more afraide, in the dayes of Judeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The reſt of the Chapters of the Booke of Eſther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, *nor in the Calde.*

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

5 Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dreame, of the riuer & the two dragons.



Then Mardocheus ſayde, God hath done theſe things.

5 For I remember a dreame which I ſawe concerning theſe matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, & the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Eſther, whō the King maryed and made Queene.

7 And the two Dragons are I, and Aman.

8 And the nations were thoſe that were aſſembled, to deſtroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Iſrael, which cryed to God and were ſaued: for the Lord hath ſaued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all thoſe euils, and God hath wrought ſignes, and great wonders, which haue not bin done among the Gentiles.

10 There-

10 Therefore hath hee made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of iudgement before God amongst all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iustified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shall bee vnto them in the moneth Adar, the foureteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and ioy, and with gladnesse, before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 The stocke and qualitie of Mardocheus. 6 Hee dreameth of two dragons comming forth to fight, 10 and of a little fountaine, which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeere of the reigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said he was a priest and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his sonne brought this Epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ierusalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great: in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame.

3 Who was a Iew and dwelt in the citie of Susa, a great man, being a seruitour in the kings court.

4 He was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon caried from Ierusalem, with Iechonias king of Iudea; and this was his dreame.

5 Behold a noise of a tumult with thunder, and earthquakes, and vproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, and their crie was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battel, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe a day of darkenesse and obscurity: tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great vproare vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cryed vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sunne rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake: he bare this dreame in minde, and vntill night by all meanes was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conspiracie of the two Eunuches is discouered by Mardocheus, 5 for which he is entertained by the king and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus tooke his rest in the court with Gabatha, and Tharra, the two Eunuches of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 *And he heard their deuises, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the king. and so he certified the king of them. *Esther 2 21. and 6. 2.

3 Then the king examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the king made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the king commaunded Mardocheus to serue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copie of the kings letters to destroy the Iewes. 8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

THE copy of the letters was this. The great king Artaxerxes, writeth these things to the princes, and gouernours that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twentie prouinces. Ioseph. antiq. lib. 11. cap. 6.

2 After that I became Lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the

the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authoritie, but caryng my selfe alway with equitie and mildenesse, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome ‖peaceable, and open for passage to the vtmost coastes, to renew peace which is desired of all men.

‖Or, milde.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this might bee brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisedome among vs, and was approoued for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelitie, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there was scattered a certaine malitious people, that had Lawes contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandements of Kings, so as the vniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by vs, cannot ‖goe forward.

‖Or, bee setled.

5 Seeing then we vnderstand that this people alone is continually in opposition vnto all men, differing in the strange maner of their Lawes, and euill affected to our state, working all the mischiefe they can, that our kingdome may not be firmely stablished:

6 Therefore haue we commanded that all they that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman (who is ordained ouer the affaires, and is ‖next vnto vs) shall all with their wiues and children bee vtterly destroyed, by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pitie, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeere:

‖Or, second from vs.

7 That they, who of old, and now also are malitious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and so euer hereafter, cause our affaires to be well setled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the king Almightie: for the whole world is in thy power, and if thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can gainesay thee.

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and all the wonderous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue bene content with good will for the saluation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feete.

14 But I did this that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought, yea they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath beene thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne selfe:

17 Heare my prayer, and bee mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our sorrow into ioy, that wee may liue, O Lord, and praise thy Name: and ‖destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord.

‖Or, shut or stop not.

18 All Israel in like maner cryed most †earnestly vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

† Greeke. mightily.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The prayer of Queene Esther, for herselfe, and her people.

QVeene Esther also being in feare of death, reiorted vnto the Lord,

2 And layd away her glorious apparel, and put on the garments of anguish, & mourning: and in stead of precious ointments, thee couered her head with ashes, & doung, and she humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her ioy she filled with her torne haire.

3 And shee prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou onely art our king: helpe me desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 *For my danger is in mine hand.

*1. Sam. 28. 21. Iob 13. 14. psalm 119. 109.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessours, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoeuer thou didst promise them.

6 And

6 And now wee haue sinned before thee: therefore hast thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Because wee worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheles it satisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captiuitie, but they haue striken hands with their idols,

9 That they will abolish the thing, that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen to set foorth the prayses of the †Gr. vaine things. Idoles, and to magnifie a fleshly king for euer.

11 O Lord, giue not thy scepter vnto them that †Gr. be not. be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themselues, and make him an example that hath begunne this against vs.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy selfe knowen in time of our affliction, and giue mee boldnesse, O King of the ‖Or, gods. nations, and Lord of all power.

13 Giue mee eloquent speech in my mouth before the lyon: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth against vs, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am desolate, & which haue no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumcised, and of †Gr. euery stranger. all the heathen.

16 Thou knowest my necessitie: for I abhorre the signe of my †Gr. pride. high estate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I shew my selfe, and that I abhorre it as a menstruous ragge, and that I weare it not when I am †Gr. quiet, or priuate. priuate by my selfe.

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly esteemed the Kings feast, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings:

18 Neither had thine handmaid any †Gr. of my change. ioy, since the day † that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voyce of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the hands of the mischeuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

6 Esther commeth into the Kings presence. 7 Hee looketh angerly, and she fainteth. 8 The king doth take her vp, and comfort her.

AND vpon the third day when shee had ended her prayer, shee laide away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after she had called vpon God, who is the beholder, and Sauiour of all things, she tooke two maides with her.

3 And vpon the one shee leaned as carying her selfe ‖ daintily. ‖Or, delicately.

4 And the other followed bearing vp her traine.

5 And she was ‖ ruddy through the perfection of her beautie, and her countenance was cheerefull, and very ‖ amiable: but her heart was in anguish for feare. ‖Or, rose coloured. ‖Or, as amiable or louing.

6 Then hauing passed through all the doores, shee stood before the King, who sate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of maiestie, all glittering with golde and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that shone with maiestie, he looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her selfe vpon the head of the maide that went ‖ before her. ‖Or, with her, or by her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildnesse, who in a †Gr. feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till she came to her selfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and sayd vnto her: †Gr. in an agonie.

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our comandement be generall: come neere. ‖Or, as well thine as mine.

11 And so he held vp his golden scepter, and laid it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, & said, Speake vnto me.

13 Then said shee vnto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiestie.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And

15 And as she was speaking, ‖ she fell downe for faintnesse.

‖ Or, she fell as a swoone.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein he taxeth Aman, 17 and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Iewes, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.

Ioseph. Ant. lib. 11. c. 6.

THe great king Artaxerxes vnto the princes and gouernours of an hundreth and seuen and twenty prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all ‖ our faithfull Subiects, greeting.

‖ Or, well affected to our State.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of their † gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

† Or, their benefactors.

3 And endeuour to hurt not our Subiects onely, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practise also against those that doe them good:

4 And take not only thankfulnesse away from among men, but also lifted vp with the glorious words of ‖ lewde persons, that were neuer good, they thinke to escape the iustice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth euill.

‖ Or, needie

‖ Or, that neuer tasted prosperitie.

5 Often times also faire speech of ‖ those that are put in trust to manage their friends affaires, hath caused many that are in authority to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remedilesse calamities:

‖ Or, of our friends put in trust to manage the affaires.

6 Beguiling with the falshood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocencie and goodnesse of princes.

7 Now ye may see this as we haue declared, not so much by ancient histories, as ye may, if yee search what hath beene wickedly done of late through the pestilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authoritie.

8 And we must take care for the time to come, that our Kingdome may bee quiet and peaceable for all men,

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwayes iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the son of Amadatha, being indeede a stranger from the Persian blood, and far distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger receiued of vs:

11 Had so farre forth obtained the fauour that wee shew toward euery nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person vnto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignitie, went about to depriue vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceits sought of vs the destruction as well of Mardocheus, who saued our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther partaker of our Kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these meanes he thought, finding vs destitute of friends, to haue translated the kingdome of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But wee finde that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter destruction, are no euill doers, but liue by most iust lawes:

16 And that they bee children of the most high and most mighty liuing God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitors in the most excellent maner.

‖ Or, prospered.

17 Wherefore yee shall doe well not to put in execution the Letters sent vnto you by Aman the sonne of Amadatha.

18 For hee that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his familie: God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore ye shall publish the copie of this Letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And ye shall ayde them, that euen the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set vpon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to ioy vnto them the day, wherein the chosen people should haue perished.

22 You shall therefore among your solemne feasts keepe it an high day with all feasting,

23 That both now and hereafter there may be safetie to vs, and the well affected Persians: but to those which doe conspire against vs, a memoriall of destruction.

24 There-

24 Therefore euery citie and countrey whatsoeuer, which shall not doe according to these things, shall bee destroyed without mercie, with fire and swoorde, and shall bee made not onely unpassable for men, but also most hatefull to wilde beasts and fowles for euer.

¶ The Wisedome of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

2 To whom God sheweth himselfe, 4 and Wisedome herselfe. 6 An euill speaker can not lie hid. 12 Wee procure our owne destruction: 13 for God created not death.

*1.King. 3. 3.esay 56 1

LOue * righteousnesse, yee that bee iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lorde with a good (heart) and in simplicity of heart seeke him.

2 For hee will bee found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himselfe vnto such as doe not *distrust him.

*Deut.4. 29. 2.chro. 15.4.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tryed, ||reproueth the vnwise.

||Or,maketh manifest.

4 For into a malicious soule wisedome shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.

*Iere.4.22.

5 * For the holy spirit of discipline will flie deceit, & remoue from thoughts that are without vnderstanding: and will not ||abide when vnrighteousnesse commeth in.

||Or,is rebuked or shameth it selfe.

6 For Wisedome is a *louing spirit: and will not acquite a blasphemour of his ||words: for God is witnesse of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

*Gal 5.22.

||Or,lipps.

7 For the spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ||containeth all things hath knowledge of the voyce.

||Or,vpholdeth.

8 Therefore hee that speaketh vnrighteous things, cannot bee hid: neither shall vengeance, when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the vngodly: and the sound of his words, shall come vnto the Lord, for the ||manifestation of his wicked deedes.

||Or,reproouing.

10 For the eare of iealousie heareth all things: and the noyse of murmurings is not hid.

¶ Therefore beware of murmuring, which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word so secret that shall goe for nought: and the mouth that ||belieth, slayeth the soule.

||Or,slandereth.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your selues *destruction, with the workes of your hands.

*Deut.4. 23.

13 For God made not death: neither hath hee pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For hee created all things, that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poyson of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their workes, and wordes called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a couenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked thinke this life short, 5 and of no other after this: 6 Therefore they will take their pleasure in this, 10 and conspire against the iust. 21 What that is which doeth blinde them.

FOr the vngodly said, reasoning with themselues, but not aright: *Our life is short and tedious, * and in the death of a man there is no remedie: neither was there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

*Iob 7.1. *Matth.22. 23. 1.cor. 15.32.

2 For wee are borne at all aduenture: & we shall be hereafter as though we had neuer bene: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoke, and a little sparke in the mouing of our heart.

3 Which

24 Therefore euery citie and countrey whatsoeuer, which shall not doe according to these things, shall bee destroyed without mercie, with fire and swoorde, and shall bee made not onely unpassable for men, but also most hatefull to wilde beasts and fowles for euer.

¶ The Wisedome of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

2 To whom God sheweth himselfe, 4 and Wisedome herselfe. 6 An euill speaker can not lie hid. 12 Wee procure our owne destruction: 13 for God created not death.

*1.King. 3. 3.esay 56 1

LOue * righteousnesse, yee that bee iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lorde with a good (heart) and in simplicity of heart seeke him.

2 For hee will bee found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himselfe vnto such as doe not *distrust him.

*Deut.4. 29. 2.chro. 15.4.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tryed, ||reproueth the vnwise.

||Or,maketh manifest.

4 For into a malicious soule wisedome shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.

*Iere.4.22.

5 * For the holy spirit of discipline will flie deceit, & remoue from thoughts that are without vnderstanding: and will not ||abide when vnrighteousnesse commeth in.

||Or,is rebuked or shameth it selfe.

6 For Wisedome is a *louing spirit: and will not acquite a blasphemour of his ||words: for God is witnesse of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

*Gal 5.22.

||Or,lipps.

7 For the spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ||containeth all things hath knowledge of the voyce.

||Or,vpholdeth.

8 Therefore hee that speaketh vnrighteous things, cannot bee hid: neither shall vengeance, when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the vngodly: and the sound of his words, shall come vnto the Lord, for the ||manifestation of his wicked deedes.

||Or,reproouing.

10 For the eare of iealousie heareth all things: and the noyse of murmurings is not hid.

¶ Therefore beware of murmuring, which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word so secret that shall goe for nought: and the mouth that ||belieth, slayeth the soule.

||Or,slandereth.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your selues *destruction, with the workes of your hands.

*Deut.4. 23.

13 For God made not death: neither hath hee pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For hee created all things, that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poyson of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their workes, and wordes called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a couenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked thinke this life short, 5 and of no other after this: 6 Therefore they will take their pleasure in this, 10 and conspire against the iust. 21 What that is which doeth blinde them.

FOr the vngodly said, reasoning with themselues, but not aright: *Our life is short and tedious, * and in the death of a man there is no remedie: neither was there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

*Iob 7.1. *Matth.22. 23. 1.cor. 15.32.

2 For wee are borne at all aduenture: & we shall be hereafter as though we had neuer bene: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoke, and a little sparke in the mouing of our heart.

3 Which

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ||soft ayre:

||Or, must

4 And our name shalbe forgotten in time, and no man shall haue our workes in remembrance, and our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud: and shall be dispersed as a mist that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and ||ouercome with the heate thereof.

||Or, oppressed.

5 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth again.

*1.Chr.29. 15

||Or, he.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things * that are present: and let vs ||speedily vse the *creatures like as in youth.

*Isa.22 13. and 56.12.

||Or, earnestly.

*1.Cor.15. 32.

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine, and ointments: and let no flower of the Spring passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with Rose buds, before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ||voluptuousnesse: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulnesse in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

||Or, iollitie.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous man, let vs not spare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our strength bee the Law of iustice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs lye in waite for the righteous: because he is not for our turne, and he is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamie the transgressings of our education.

13 Hee professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and hee calleth himselfe the childe of the Lord.

14 Hee was made to * reproue our thoughts.

*Iohn 7.7. ephes.5. 13,14.

15 Hee is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his waies are of another fashion.

*Isai.53.3.

16 Wee are esteemed of him as ||counterfaits: he abstaineth from our waies as from filthinesse: he pronounceth the end of the iust to be blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his father.

||Or, false coine.

17 Let vs see if his wordes be true: and let vs proue what shall happen in the end of him.

*Psal.22 8, 9.matth. 27.43.

18 For if the iust man be the * sonne of God, he will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let vs * examine him with despitefulnesse and torture, that wee may know his meekenesse, and proue his patience.

*Ierc.11. 19.

20 Let vs condemne him with a shamefull death: for by his owne saying, he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their owne wickednesse hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor † discerned a reward for blamelesse soules.

† Greeke, preferred or esteemed the reward.

23 For God created man to bee immortall, and made him to be an * image of his owne eternitie.

*Gen.1.26 27.and 5.1 eccle.17.3. *Gen.3. 22.

24 * Neuertheless through enuie of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe holde of his side doe finde it.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, 5 and in their troubles, 10 The wicked are not, nor their children: 15 But they that are pure, are happie, though they haue no children: 16 For the adulterer and his seed shall perish.

BUt * the soules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

*Deu. 33. 3.

2 * In the sight of the vnwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery.

*Chap.5.4

3 And their going from vs to be vtter destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they bee punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortalitie.

*Rom.8. 24.1.cor.5 1.1.per.1. 13.

5 And hauing bene a little chastised they shalbe greatly ||rewarded: for God *proued them, and found them ||worthy for himselfe.

||Or, benefited. *Exod. 16. 4.deut.8.2. ||Or, meet.

6 As gold in the furnace hath hee tryed them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their * visitation, they shall shine and runne to and fro, like sparkes among the stubble.

*Matth.13. 43.

8 They * shall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord shall raigne for euer.

*Matt 19. 28.1.cor.6, 2.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the trueth: ||and such as be faithfull in loue, shall abide with him: for grace & mercy is to his saints, and

||Or, and such as be faithfull shall remaine with him in loue.

and he hath care for his elect.

10 But the *vngodly shalbe punished according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

*Mat.25. 41.

11 For who so despiseth wisedome, and nurture, he is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are ‖ foolish, and their children wicked.

‖ Or, light, or vnchaste.

13 Their of-spring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowne the sinfull bed: she *shall haue fruit in the visitation of soules.

*Esai 56.5.

14 And blessed is the Eunuch which with his hands hath wrought no iniquite: nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shall be giuen the * †special gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the Temple of the Lord more acceptable to his minde.

*Esai.56. 4.5. † Gre. she chosen. ‖ Or, amongst the people.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisedom shall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of aduulterers, they shall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the seed of an vnrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

‖ Or, be partakers of holy things.

17 For though they liue long, yet shall they bee nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour.

18 Or if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ triall.

‖ Or, hearing

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaste man shalbe crowned. 3 Bastard slips shall not thriue. 6 They shall witnesse against their parents. 7 The iust die yong, and are happy. 19 The miserable ende of the wicked.

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortal: because it is ‖ knowen with God and with men.

‖ Or, approued.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and when it is gone they desire it: it weareth a crowne and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, striuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly shall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time: * yet standing not fast, they shall bee shaken with the winde: and through the force of windes they shall be rooted out.

*Mat.7.19.

5 The vnperfect branches shall bee broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eate: yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull † beds, are witnesses of wickednes against their parents in their triall.

† Gre sleepe

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death: yet shal he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of yeeres.

9 But wisedome is the gray haire vnto men, ‡ an vnspotted life is old age.

10 * He pleased God, and was beloued of him: so that liuing amongst sinners, he was translated.

*Gen.5.24. heb.11.5.

11 Yea, speedily was hee taken away, lest that wickednes should altar his vnderstanding, or deceit beguile his soule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtines doth obscure things that are honest: and the wandring of concupiscence, doth † vndermine the simple mind.

† Gre peruert.

13 He being made ‖ perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time.

‖ Or, sanctified or consummated

14 For his soule pleased the Lord: therefore hasted he to take him away, from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, and vnderstood it not: neither laid they vp this in their mindes, That his grace and mercie is with his Saints, and that he hath respect vnto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, shall condemne the vngodly, which are liuing, and youth that is soone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, ‡ shall not vnderstand what God in his counsell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him in safetie.

18 They shal see him and despise him, but God shall laugh them to scorne, and they shal hereafter be a vile carkeis, and a reproch among the dead for euermore.

19 For hee shall rend them, and cast them downe headlong, that they shalbe speechles: and he shal shake them from the foundation: and they shall bee vterly laid waste, and be in sorrow: and their memoriall shall perish.

‖ Or, at the casting vp of the account,

20 And ‖ when they cast vp the ac-

counts of their ſinnes, they ſhall come with feare: and their owne iniquities ſhall conuince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked ſhall wonder at the godly, 4 and confeſſe their errour, 5 and the vanitie of their liues. 15 God will reward the iuſt, 17 and warre againſt the wicked.

THen ſhall the righteous man ſtand in great boldneſſe, before the face of ſuch as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they ſee it, they ſhalbe troubled with terrible feare, & ſhall be amazed at the ſtrangneſſe of his ſaluation, ſo farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting, and groning for anguiſh of ſpirit, ſhall ſay within themſelues, This was he whom wee had ſometimes in derision, and a ‖prouerbe of reproach.

‖Or, parable

4 *We fooles accounted his life madneſs, and his end to be without honour.

*Chap. 3. 2.

5 How is hee numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the Saints?

6 Therefore haue wee erred from the way of trueth, and the light of righteouſneſſe hath not ſhined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteouſneſſe roſe not vpon vs.

7 We ‖wearied our ſelues in the way of wickedneſſe, and deſtruction: yea, we haue gone through deſerts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowen it.

‖Or filled our ſelues, or perfumed.

8 What hath pride profited vs: or what good hath riches with our bauntings brought vs?

9 All thoſe things are *paſſed away like a ſhadow, and as a Poſte that haſted by.

*1. Chron. 29. 15. and Iob. 8. 9.

10 And as a ſhip that paſſeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot bee found: neither the path way of the keele in the waues.

11 *Or as when a bird ‖hath flowen through the aire, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light aire being beaten with the ſtroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noiſe and motion of them, is paſſed through, and therein afterwards no ſigne where ſhe went, is to be found.

*Prou. 30. 19

‖Or, ſtriketh.

12 Or like as when an arrow is ſhot at a marke, it parteth the aire, which immediatly commeth together againe: ſo that a man cannot know where it went thorow:

13 Euen ſo we in like maner, aſſoone as we were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no ſigne of vertue to ſhew: but were conſumed in our owne wickednesſe.

14 *For the hope of the vngodly is like duſt that is blowen away with ‖the wind, like a thinne froth that is driuen away with the ſtorme: like as the ‖ſmoke which is *diſperſed here and there with a tempeſt, and paſſeth away as the remembrance of a gueſt that tarieth but a day.

*Iob 8. 9.

‖Or ſhuffle downe.

‖Or, cheffe.

*Pſal. 2. 4. & 103. 14. pro. 10. 25. and 12. 7. ſam. 2. 10. 12.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward alſo is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the moſt High.

16 Therefore ſhal they receiue a glorious ‖kingdome, & a beautifull crowne from the Lords hande: for with his right hand ſhall hee couer them, and with his arme ſhall he protect them.

‖Or, palace, vnleſſe the word be taken vnproperly, as 2. Mac. 2. 17.

17 He ſhall take to him his zelouſie for complete armor, & make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 He ſhal put on *righteouſneſſe as a breſtplate and true iudgement in ſtead of an helmet.

*Eſa. 59. 17

19 He ſhall take ‖holineſſe for an inuincible ſhield.

‖Or, equity.

20 His ſeuere wrath ſhall he charpen for a ſword, and the world ſhall fight with him againſt the vnwiſe.

21 Then ſhal the right aiming thunder bolts goe abroad, and from the cloudes, as from a well-drawen bowe, ſhall they flie to the marke.

22 And haileſtones full of wrath ſhall be caſt as out of a ſtonebow, and the water of the Sea ſhall rage againſt them, & the floods ſhall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mighty wind ſhall ſtand vp againſt them, & like a ſtorme ſhall blow them away: thus iniquitie ſhal lay waſt the whole earth, and ill dealing ſhall ouerthrow the thrones of the mightie.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings muſt giue care. 3 They haue their power from God, 5 who wil not ſpare them. 12 wiſedome is ſoone found. 21 Princes muſt ſeeke for it: 24 For a wiſe Prince is the ſtay of his people.

HEare therefore, O yee kings, and vnderſtand, learne ye that bee iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue care you that rule the people, and

and glory in the multitude of nations.

*Rom.13.1,2. 3 For *power is giuen you of the Lord, & soueraignty from the Highest, who shall try your workes, and search out your counsels.

4 Because being Ministers of his kingdome, you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the law, nor walked after the counsell of God,

5 Horribly and speedily shall he come vpon you: for a sharpe iudgement shall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercie will soone pardon the meanest: but mighty men shall be mightily tormented.

*2. Chron. 19.17. deu. 10.17. iob. 34.19. eccles. 35. 12, & 16. act. 10.34. rom. 2.11. gal. 2. 6. ephe. 6.9 col. 3. 25. 2. pet. 1.17. 7 For he which is Lord ouer all, shall feare no *mans person: neither shall he stand in awe of any mans greatnesse: for hee hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But a sore tryall shall come vpon the mighty.

9 Vnto you therefore, O kings, doe I speake, that yee may learne wisedome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keepe holinesse holily, shall be ‖iudged holy: and they that haue learned such things, shall finde ‖what to answere.

‖Or, sanctified.

‖Or, a defence.

11 Wherefore set your affection vpon my words, desire them, and yee shall be instructed.

12 Wisdome is glorious and neuer fadeth away: yea, shee is easily seene of them that loue her, and found of such as seeke her.

13 She preuenteth them that desire her, in making herselfe first knowen vnto them.

14 Whoso seeketh her early, shall haue no great trauaile: for he shall finde her sitting at his doores.

15 To thinke therefore vpon her is perfection of wisedome: and who so watcheth for her, shall quickly be without care.

16 For shee goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, sheweth herselfe fauourably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the desire of ‖discipline, and the care of discipline is loue:

‖Or, nurture.

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes; and the giuing heed vnto her lawes is the assurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.

20 Therefore the desire of wisedome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and scepters, O ye kings of the people, honour wisedome that yee may raigne for euermore.

22 As for wisedome what shee is, and how she came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide mysteries from you: but will seeke her out from the beginning of her nativitie, & bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not passe ouer the trueth.

23 Neither will I goe with consuming enuie: for such a man shall haue no fellowship with wisedome.

24 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world: and a wise king is the vpholding of the people.

25 Receiue therefore instruction thorough my words, and it shall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men haue their beginning, and end alike. 6 He preferred wisedome before all things else: 8 God gaue him all the knowledge, which he had. 22 The praise of wisedome.

I My selfe also am a mortall man, like to all, and the ofspring of him that was first made of the earth.

2 And in my mothers wombe was fashioned to be flesh in the time of tenne moneths *being compacted in blood, of the seed of man, and the pleasure that came with sleepe.

*Iob 10, 12.

3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common aire, and fell vpon the earth which is of like nature, and the first voyce which I uttered, was crying as all others doe.

4 I was nursed in swadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

6 *For all men haue one entrance into life, and the like going out.

*Iob. 1. 21. 1 tim. 6. 7.

7 Wherefore I prayed and vnderstanding was giuen mee: I called vpon God, and the spirit of wisedome came to me.

8 I preferred her before scepters and thrones, and ‖esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.

‖Or, reputed.

9 Neither compared I vnto her any †precious stone, because all golde in respect of her is as a little sand, and siluer shalbe counted as clay before her.

†Greeke of inestimable price.

10 I loued her aboue health and

beautie, and those to haue her in stead of light: for the light that commeth from her neuer goeth out.

*1. King. 3. 13. matt. 6. 33. 11 All *good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

12 And I reioyced in them all, because wisedome goeth before them: and I knew not that shee was the mother of them.

†Gr. without guile. †Gr. without enuie. 13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicate her † liberally: I doe not hide her riches.

14 For shee is a treasure vnto men that neuer faileth: which they that vse, ‖ become the friends of God: being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

‖ Or, enter from vp into God. ‖ Or, God grant. ‖ Or, are to be spoken of. 15 God hath ‖ granted mee to speake as I would, and to conceiue as is meet for the things ‖ that are giuen mee: because it is hee that leadeth vnto Wisedome, and directeth the wise.

16 For in his hand are both we and our wordes: all wisedome also and knowledge of workemanship.

17 For hee hath giuen mee certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely to know how the world was made, & the operation of the elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midst of the times: the alterations of the turning of the Sunne, and the change of seasons:

19 The circuits of yeres, and the positions of starres:

20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wilde beasts: the violence of windes, and the reasonings of men: the diuersities of plants, and the vertues of rootes:

21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest: them I know.

22 For Wisedome which is the worker of all things, taught mee: for in her is an vnderstanding spirit, holy, †one only, manifold, subtile, liuely, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not subiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot be letted, ready to do good:

†Gr. onely begotten. 23 Kinde to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, hauing all power, ouerseeing all things, and going through all vnderstanding, pure, and most subtile spirits.

24 For, Wisedome is more moouing then any motion: she passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureness.

‖ Or, vapour. ‖ Or, streame 25 For she is the ‖ breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the glory of the Almightie: therefore can no vndefiled thing fall into her.

*Hebr. 1. 3. 26 For she is the *brightnesse of the euerlasting light: the vnspotted mirrour of the power of God, and the Image of his goodnesse.

‖ Or, createth. 27 And being but one she can doe all things: and remaining in her selfe, shee ‖ maketh all things newe: and in all ages entring into holy soules, shee maketh them friends of God, & Prophets.

28 For God loueth none but him, that dwelleth with Wisedome.

29 For she is more beautifull then the Sun, and aboue all the order of starres; being compared with the light, shee is found before it.

30 For after this commeth night: but vice shall not preuaile against Wisdome.

CHAP. VIII.

2 He is in loue with wisdome: 4 for he that hath it, hath euery good thing. 21 It cannot be had, but from God.

‖ Or, profitably. WIsedome reacheth from one ende to another mightily: and ‖ sweetly doeth shee order all things.

‖ Or, to marry her to my selfe. 2 I loued her and sought her out, from my youth I desired ‖ to make her my spouse, and I was a louer of her beautie.

3 In that shee is conuersant with God, she magnifieth her nobilitie: yea, the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

‖ Or, teacher ‖ Or, chuser 4 For she is ‖ priuy to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ louer of his workes.

5 If riches be a possession to be desired in this life: what is richer then Wisedome that worketh all things?

*Exod. 31. 3. 6 And if * prudence worke: who of all that are, is a more cunning workeman then she?

7 And if a man loue righteousnesse, her labours are vertues: for she teacheth temperance and prudence: iustice and fortitude, which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience: shee knoweth things of old, and coniecture aright what is to come: shee knoweth the subtilties of speaches, and can expound darke sentences:

shee

the foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents of seasons and times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to mee to liue with mee, knowing that ther† would bee a counsellour of good things, and a comfort in cares & griefe.

†Gr. will.

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders though I be yong.

11 I shall be found of a quicke conceite in iudgement, and shall be admired in the sight of great men.

*Iob.29.8, 9,10,11. 12 * when I holde my tongue they shal bide my leisure, and when I speake they shall giue good eare vnto me: if I talke much, they shall lay their handes vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shall obtaine immortalitie, and leaue behind me an euerlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

||Or, gouerne 14 I shall ||set the people in order, and the nations shal be subiect vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shall bee afraide when they doe but heare of me, I shall be ||found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

||Or, appeare

||Or, being entred into mine house. 16 ||After I am come into mine house, I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitternes, and to liue with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and ioy.

*Prou.7.3. 17 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and *pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allyed vnto wisedome, is immortalitie,

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her a good report: I went about seeking how to ||take her to me.

||Or, fame. ||Or, marry her.

16 For I was a witte childe, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuertheles when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtaine her, except God gaue her me (and that was a point of wisedome also to know whose gift she was) I ||prayed vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

||Or, went.

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his wisedome, 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to please God.



God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wisedome, that he should haue *dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made,

*Gen.1,28.

3 And order the world according to equitie and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

*1.Kin.3.5

4 Giue *me wisedome that sitteth by thy Throne, and reiect me not from among thy children:

*Psal.116 16.

5 * For I *thy seruant and sonne of thine handmaide, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes.

6 For though a man bee neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome bee not with him, hee shall be nothing regarded.

*1 Chron 28.5.6. chro.1.9.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a king of thy people, and a Iudge of thy sons and daughters.

8 Thou hast commanded mee to build a Temple vpon thy holy mount, and an altar in the citie wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy Tabernacle which thou hast prepared from the beginning:

*Pro.8 22. ioh.1.1,3, 10.

9 And * wisedome was with thee: which knoweth thy workes, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, & right in thy Commandements.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the Throne of thy glory, that being present shee may labour with mee, that I may know what is pleasing vnto thee.

11 For she knoweth and vnderstandeth all things, and shee shall lead me soberly in my doings, and preserue mee ||in her power.

||Or by her power or glory.

12 So shall my workes be acceptable, and then shall I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seate.

*Isa 40 1. rom.11 34. 1.cor.2.16

13 * For what man is hee that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ||miserable, and our deuices are but vncertaine.

||Or, fearefull.

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soule, and the earthly taber-

nacle weigheth downe the minde that museth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe we gesse aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe we finde the things that are †before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath searched out?

†Gre. at hand.

17 And thy counsel who hath knowen, except thou giue wisedome, and send thy holy spirit from aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saued through wisedome.

CHAP. X.

1 What wisedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and against the fiue cities, 10 for Iacob, 13 Ioseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.

SHee preserued the first formed father of the worlde that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

*Gen.2. 20.

2 And *gaue him power to rule all things.

*Gen.4.8.

3 *But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherwith he murdered his brother.

*Gen.7.21.

4 For whose cause the *earth being drowned with the flood, wisedome againe preserued it, & directed the course of the righteous, in a piece of wood, of small value.

*Gen.11.9.

5 Moreouer, *the nations in their wicked conspiracie being confounded, she found out the righteous, and preserued him blameless vnto God, and kept him strong ‖against his tender compassion towards his sonne.

‖Or, in.

6 *When the vngodly perished, she deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the †fiue cities.

*Gen.12. 10. gen.19. 26.

† Gre. Pentapolis.

7 Of whose wickednesse euen to this day the waste land that smoketh, is a testimonie, and plants bearing fruite that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt is a monument of an vnbeleeuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisedome, they gate not only this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good: but also left behind them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnes: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisedome deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, she guided him in right paths: shewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauailes, and multiplied the fruit of his labours.

11 In the couetousnesse of such as oppressed him, shee stood by him, and made him rich.

12 Shee defended him from his enemies and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore conflict she gaue him the victory, that hee might knowe that godlinesse is stronger then all.

13 *When the righteous was solde, she forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne, shee went downe with him into the pit,

*Gen.37. 38.&39.7. acts 7.10.

14 And left him not in bonds till she brought him the scepter of the kingdom and ‖power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be liers, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

‖Or, the power of them that ruled ouer him.

15 *She deliuered the ‖righteous people, and blameless seed from the nation that oppressed them.

*Exo.1.10. and 12.42. ‖Or, holy.

16 Shee entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and *withstood dreadfull kings in wonders and signes,

*Exod.5.1.

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a maruelous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light of starres in the night season:

‖Or, flame.

18 *Brought them through the red sea and led them through much water:

*Exo.14. 21,22.psal. 78.13.

19 But shee drowned their enemies, and cast them vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the vngodly, & *praised thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

*Exo.15.1.

21 For Wisedome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot speake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

1 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites relieued in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things, wherin they sinned. 29 God could haue destroyed them otherwise, 23 but he is mercifull to all.

She

She prospered their workes in the hand of the holy Prophet.

*Exo.16.1. exod.17. 10,11.

2 *They went thorow the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirsty they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the flinty rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their neede were benefited,

6 For in stead of a fountaine of a perpetuall running riuer, troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commandement, whereby the infants were slaine, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, *how thou hadst punished their aduersaries.

*Exod.7.

9 For when they were tryed, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath and tormented thirsting in another manner then the Just.

10 For these thou dost admonish, and trie as a father: but the other as a seuere King thou dost condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent, or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard, by their owne punishments the other to be benefited, they had some feeling of the Lord.

||Or, perceiued.

14 For whom they rejected with scorne, when hee was long before throwen out at the casting forth of the infants, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired,

15 But for the foolish deuises of their wickednesse, wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents voyd of reason, and vile beastes: thou didst send a multitude of vnreasonable beasts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to send among them a multitude of Beares, or fierce Lyons,

18 Or vnknowen wild beasts full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy sents of scattered smoake, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not onely the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight vtterly destroy them.

20 Yea and without these might they haue fallen downe with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a litle graine of the ballance, yea as a drop of the morning dewe that falleth downe vpon the earth.

||Or, little weight.

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all: for thou canst doe all things, and winkest at the sinnes of men: because they should amend.

24 For thou louest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made: for neuer wouldest thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured if it had not beene thy will: or been preserued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

CHAP. XII.

1 God did not vtterly those of Canaan all at once. 12 If he had done so, who could controll him? 19 But by sparing them hee taught vs, 27 they were punished with their Gods

For thine vncorruptible spirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chastenest thou them by litle and litle, that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they haue offended, that leauing their wickednesse they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to destroy by the

the handes of our fathers, both those
|Or, ancient. ‖old inhabitants of thy holy land,
4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious workes of ‖ witchcrafts,
|Or, sorceries. and wicked sacrifices;
5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and deuourers of mans flesh, and the feasts of blood;
6 With their Priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed vp their owne hands, soules destitute of helpe:
7 That the land which thou esteemedst aboue all other, might receiue a worthy colonie of Gods children.
‖Or, new inhabitance
8 Neuertheless, euen those thou sparedst as men, and didst send *waspes forerunners of thine hoste, to destroy them by little and little.
*Exod. 33. 2. deut. 2. 22.
9 Not that thou wast vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruell beastes, or with one rough word:
10 But executing thy iudgements vpon them by little and little, thou gauest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would neuer be changed.
*Gen. 9. 25.
11 For it was a *cursed seede, from the beginning, neither didst thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.
*Rom. 9. 20.
12 For who shall say, *what hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy iudgement, or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish whom thou hast made? or who shall come to stand
|Or, in thy presence, |Or, as reuenger, against thee, to be |reuenged for the vnrighteous men?
*1. Pet. 5. 7.
13 For neither is there any God but thou, that *careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy iudgement is not vnright.
14 Neither shall king or tyrant bee able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.
15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou orderest all
*Iob 10. 2. things righteously: *thinking it not agreable with thy power to condemne him ‖ hath not deserued to be punished.
16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnesse, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to bee gracious vnto all.
17 For when men will not beleeue that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou
‖Or, perfect. shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldenesse manifest.
18 But thou, mastering thy power, iudgest with equitie, and orderest vs with great fauour: for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt.
19 But by such workes hast thou taught thy people, that the iust man should be mercifull, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giuest repentance for sinnes.
20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might be deliuered from their malice:
21 With how great circumspection diddest thou iudge thine owne sonnes, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne, and made couenants of good promises?
22 Therefore whereas thou doest chasten vs, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when we iudge, wee should carefully thinke of thy goodnesse, and when wee our selues are iudged, we should looke for mercy.
23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued dissolutely and vnrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their owne ‖ abominations.
|Or, abominable idoles. *Chap. 12. 3. rom. 1. 23.
24 *For they went astray very farre in the wayes of errour, ‖ held them for gods (which euen amongst the beasts of their enemies were despised) being deceiued as children of no vnderstanding.
25 Therefore vnto them, as to children without the vse of reason, thou didst send a iudgement to mocke them.
26 But they that would not bee reformed by that correction wherein hee dallied with them, shall feele a iudgement worthy of God.
27 For looke, for what things they grudged when they were punished, (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods, [now] being punished, in them, when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denyed to know: and therefore came extreme damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods workes: 10 But most wretched are they that worship the works of mens hands.

Surely

SUrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seene, know him that is: neither by considering the workes, did they acknowledge the worke-master:

*Rom. 1 9. deut. 4 19. and 17 3.

2 *But deemed either fire, or winde, or the swift ayre, or the circle of the starres, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to be the gods which gouerne the world:

3 With whose beautie, if they being delighted, tooke them to be gods: let them know how much better the Lord of them is, for the first Author of beautie hath created them.

4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them vnderstand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatnesse and beautie of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is seene.

6 But yet for this they are the lesse to bee blamed: for they peraduenture erre seeking God, and desirous to finde him.

*Rom. 1 21 ||Or, seeke.

7 For being *conuersant in his workes, they ||search him diligently, and beleeue their sight: because the things are beautifull that are seene.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to bee pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could aime at the world, how did they not sooner finde out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the workes of mens hands, golde and siluer, to shew arte in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.

*Isa. 44 13 ||Or, timber wright.

11 *Now a ||carpenter that felleth timber, after hee hath sawen downe a tree meete for the purpose, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made a vessell thereof fit for the seruice of mans life:

||Or, slept.

12 And after, spending the ||refuse of his worke to dresse his meat, hath filled himselfe:

13 And taking the very refuse among those which serued to no vse (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when hee had nothing else to doe, and formed it by the skill of his vnderstanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man:

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it ouer with vermilion, and with paint, colouring it red, and couering euery spot therein:

15 And when he had made a conuenient roume for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with yron:

16 For he prouided for it, that it might not fall: knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image and hath need of helpe:)

17 Then maketh hee prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, hee calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for ayde, humbly beseecheth that which hath least meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, hee asketh of that which cannot set a foote forward:

†Or that hath no experience at all.

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good successe of his hands, asketh ability to doe, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men doe not pray to their shippes, 5 Yet are they saued rather by them then by their Idoles. 8 Idoles are accursed, and so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of Idolatrie, 23 And the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that sweare falsely by their Idoles.

AGaine one preparing himselfe to saile, and about to passe through the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the ||vessell that carieth him.

||Or, ship.

2 For verely desire of gaine deuised ||that, and the workeman built it by his skill:

||Or, vessell or ship.

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou hast *made a way in the Sea, and a safe path in the waues:

*Exod. 14. 22.

4 Shewing that thou canst saue from all danger: yea though a man went to Sea without arte.

5 Neuertheless thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisedome should bee idle, and therefore doe men commit their

their liues to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weake vessell, are saued.

*Gen.6.4. and 7.10. 6 *For in the old time also when the proud gyants perished, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, escaped in a weake vessell, and left to all ages a seede of generation.

7 For blessed is the wood, whereby righteousnesse commeth.

*Psal.115. 8.ba.uc.6.3 8 But that which is made with hands, is cursed, aswell *it, as hee that made it: hee, because he made it, and it, because being corruptible it was called God.

*Psal 5.5. 9 *For the vngodly and his vngodlinesse are both alike hateful vnto God.

10 For that which is made, shall bee punished together with him that made it.

||Or, to or by. 11 Therefore euen vpon ||the woles of the Gentiles shall there be a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination and *† stumbling blockes to the soules of men, and a ||snare to the feete of the vnwise.

*Ier.10 8. aba .1.18. †Or, scandal ‖Or, trap. 12 For the deuising of idoles was the beginning of spiritual fornication, and the inuention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine glory of men they entred into the world, and therfore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his childe soone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to those that were vnder him, ceremonies and sacrifices.

†Or, in time 16 Thus †in processe of time an vngodly custome growen strong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worshipped by the commandements of ||kings,

||Or, tyrants. 17 Whom men could not honour ||in presence, because they dwelt farre off, they tooke the counterfeit of his visage from farre, and made an expresse image of a king whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardnes, they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present.

18 Also the singular diligence of the artificer did helpe to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For hee peradventure willing to please one in authoritie, forced all his skill to make the resemblance † of the best fashion. †Or, to the better.

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceiue the world: for men seruing either calamitie or tyrannie, did ascribe vnto stones, and stockes, the incommunicable ||name. ||Of God.

22 Moreouer this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

*Deut.18. 10.1er.7.9. and 19.4. 23 For whilest they *slew their children in sacrifices, or vsed secret ceremonies, or made reuellings of strange rites

24 They kept neither liues nor mariages any longer vndefiled: but either one slew another traiterously, or grieued him by adultery:

||Or, confusedly. 25 So that there reigned in all men ||without exception, blood, man-slaughter, theft, and dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, tumults, periury,

||Or, feare. 26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulnesse of good turnes, defiling of soules, changing of kinde, disorder in mariages, adulterie, and shamelesse vncleannesse.

†Gre. name-lesse. 27 For the worshipping of idoles †not to be named, is the beginning, the cause, and the end of all euill.

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or prophesie lies, or liue vniustly, or else lightly forsweare themselues.

29 For inasmuch as their trust is in idoles which haue no life, though they sweare falsely, yet they looke not to bee hurt.

||Or, deuised. 30 Howbeit for both causes shal they bee iustly punished: both because they thought not well of God ||giuing heede vnto idoles, and also vniustly swore in deceit, despising holinesse.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare: but it is the iust vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We doe acknowledge the true God. 7 The follie of Idole-makers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people: 15 because, besides the idoles of the Gentiles, 18 they worshipped vile beasts.

But

BUt thou O God, art gracious and true: long suffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we sinne we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not sinne, knowing that wee are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteousnesse: yea to know thy power is the roote of immortality.

4 For neither did the mischieuous inuention of men deceiue vs: nor an image spotted with diuers colours, the painters fruitlesse labour.

||Or, turneth a reproch to the foolish. 5 The sight whereof entiseth fooles to lust after it, and so they desire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are louers of euill things, and are worthy to haue such things to trust vpon.

*Rom.9.21 7 For the *potter tempering soft earth, fashioneth euery vessell with much labour for our seruice: yea of the same clay hee maketh both the vessels that serue for cleane vses: and likewise also all such as serue to the contrary: but what is the vse of either sort, the potter himselfe is the iudge.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, hee maketh a vaine god of the same clay, euen hee which a little before was made of earth himselfe, and within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which hee was taken: when his *life which was lent him shall be demanded.

*Luke 12. 20. 9 Notwithstanding his care is, not that hee shall haue much labour, nor ||Or, he sicke or die. that this life is short: but striueth to excell goldsmiths, and siluersmiths, and endeuoureth to doe like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay.

11 For asmuch as hee knew not his maker, and him that inspired into him an actiue soule, and breathed in a liuing spirit.

12 But they counted our life a pastime, and our †time here a market for gaine: for, say they, we must be getting euery way, though it be by euill meanes. †Gre. life.

||Or, for. 13 ||For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle vessels, and grauen images, knoweth himselfe to offend aboue all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subiection are most foolish and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idoles of the heathen to be gods: which neither haue the vse of eyes to see, nor noses to draw ||breath, nor eares to heare, nor ||Or, ayre. fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feete they are slow to goe.

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his owne spirit fashioned them, but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For being mortall he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for hee himselfe is better then the things which he worshippeth: whereas he liued once, but they neuer.

18 Yea they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much, as to bee desired in respect of beasts, but they went without the praise of God and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gaue strange meate to his people, to sturre vp their appetite, and vile beasts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 Hee stung with his serpents, 12 But soone healed them by his word onely. 17 The creatures altred their nature to pleasure Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beasts* tormented. *Num. 21. 6. chap. 11. 25, 16.

2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine owne people thou preparedst for them meate of a strange taste: euen *quailes to sturre vp their appetite: *Num. 11. 31.

3 To the end that they desiring food might for the ougly sight of the beasts sent among them, loath euen that which they must needs desire: but these suffering penury for a short space, might be made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite, that vpon them exercising tyranny should come penury which they could not auoyde: but to these it should only bee shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beasts came vpon ‖ these, and they perished with the * stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

‖ Or, thy people. *Num. 21. 6. 1. cor. 10. 9.

6 But they were troubled for a small season that they might be admonished, hauing a *signe of saluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

*Num. 21. 9.

7 For hee that turned himselfe towards it, was not saued by the thing that he saw: but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse, that it is thou who deliuerest from all euill:

9 For *them the bittings of grashoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedie for their life: for they were worthy to bee punished by such.

*Exod. 8. 14. and 10. 4. reuc. 9. 7.

10 But thy sonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercy was euer by them, and healed them.

11 For they were † pricked, that they should remember thy words, and were quickly saued, that not falling into deep forgetfulnesse, they might be ‖ continually mindefull of thy goodnesse.

† Heb. stung. ‖ Or, neuer drawen from

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaister that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou *leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest vp againe.

*Psal. 107. deut. 32. 39 1. sam. 2. 6.

14 A man indeede killeth through his malice: and the spirit when it is gone forth returneth not, neither the soule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 *For the vngodly that denied to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arme: with strange raines, hailes, and showers were they persecuted, that they could not auoyde, and through fire were they consumed.

*Exod. 9. 23.

17 For, which is most to be wondered at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the *world fighteth for the righteous.

*Iudg. 5. 20

18 For sometimes the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beasts that were sent against the vngodly: but themselues might see and perceiue that they were persecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midst of water aboue the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an vniust land.

20 *In stead whereof thou feddest thine owne people, with Angels foode, and didst send them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taste.

* Exod. 16. 14. num. 11. 7 psal. 78. 25 ioh. 6. 31.

21 *For thy ‖ sustenance declared thy sweetnesse vnto thy children, and seruing to the appetite of the eater ‖ tempered it selfe to euery mans liking.

* Iudg. 6. 4. ‖ Or, Manna ‖ Or, was tempered.

22 *But snow and yce endured the fire and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the haile, and sparkling in the raine, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

*Chap. 19.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee who art the maker, encreaseth his strength against the vnrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefit of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all ‖ fashions, and was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire ‖ of them that had neede:

‖ Or, things. ‖ Or, of them that prayed.

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou louest, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

*Deut. 8. 3. matth. 4. 4.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire being warmed with a little sunne beame, soone melted away.

28 That it might bee knowen, that wee must preuent the Sunne, to giue thee thanks, and at the day-spring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull, shall melt away as the winters hoare frost, and shall runne away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were punished with darknesse. 4 The terrours of that darknes. 12 The terrours of an ill conscience.

GReat are thy Iudgements, and cannot be expressed: therefore ‖ vnnourtured soules haue erred.

‖ Or, soules that will not be reformed.

2 For

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppresse the holy nation: they being shut vp in the houses, the prisoners of darkenesse, and fettered with the bondes of a long night, lay there ‖ exiled from the eternall prouidence.

‖ Or, vnder their roofes.

‖ Or, fugitiues

3 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sinnes, they were scattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulnesse, being horribly astonished, and troubled with (strange) ‖ apparitions.

‖ Or, as.

‖ Or, spights.

4 For neither might the corner that held them keepe them from feare: but noises (as of waters) falling downe, sounded about them, and sadde visions appeared vnto them with heauie countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the starres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it selfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw to be worse then the light they saw not.

7 *As for the illusions of arte Magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wisedome was reproued with disgrace.

* Exo 7 22. and 8 7, 19.

8 For they that promised to driue away terrours, and troubles from a sicke soule, were sicke themselues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them: yet being skarred with beastes that passed by and hissing of serpents.

10 They died for feare, ‖ denying that they saw the aire, which could of no side be auoided.

‖ Or refusing to looke vpon

11 For wickednesse condemned by her owne witnesse, is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience, alwayes forecasteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing else, but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being lesse, counteth the ignorance more then the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleepe that night ‖ which was indeed intolerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of inexorable hell:

‖ Or wherein they could not auoid it.

15 were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a suddaine feare and not looked for, came vpon them.

16 So then, whosoeuer there fell downe, was straitly kept shut vp in a prison without yron barres.

17 For whether he were husbandman, or shepheard, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was ouertaken, and endured that necessitie, which could not be auoided: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkenesse.

‖ Or, desert.

18 Whether it were a whistling winde, or a melodious noise of birdes among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently:

19 Or a ‖ terrible sound of stones cast downe, or a running that could not be seene of skipping beasts, or a roaring voice of most sauage wilde beasts, or a rebounding Echo from the hollow mountaines: these things made them to swoone for feare.

‖ Or, hideous

20 For the whole world shined with cleare light, and none were hindred in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was spread an heauie night, an image of that darkenesse which should afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themselues more grieuous then the darkenesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was punished with darkenesse, 5 and with the death of their children: 18 They themselues saw the cause thereof. 20 God also plagued his owne people, 21 By what meanes that plague was stayed.

YEt heretofore, thy Saints had a very great * light, whose voice they hearing and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happy.

* Exod. 10. 23.

2 But for that they did not hurt them now, of whom they had beene wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 *In stead whereof thou gauest them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the vnknowen iourney, and an harmelesse Sunne to entertaine them honourably.

* Exo. 13. 21 and 14. 24. psal. 78. 14. & 105. 39.

4 For they were worthy to bee deprined of light, and imprisoned in darknesse, who had kept thy sonnes shut vp,

by whom the ‖ vncorrupt light of the lawe was to be giuen vnto the world.

5 *And when they had determined to ſlay the babes of the Saints, one child being caſt foorth, and ſaued: to reproue them thou tookeſt away the multitude of their children, and deſtroyedſt them all together in a mightie water.

6 *Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that aſſuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards bee of good cheere.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the ſaluation of the righteous, and deſtruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didſt punish our aduerſaries, by the ſame thou didſt glorifie vs whom thou hadſt called.

9 *For the righteous children of good men did ſacrifice ſecretly, and with one conſent, made a ‖ holy lawe, that the Saints ſhould bee alike partakers of the ſame good and euill, the fathers now ſinging out the ſongs of praiſe.

10 But on the other ſide there ſounded an ill-according crie of the enemies, and a lamentable noiſe was carried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 *The maſter and the ſeruaunt were puniſhed after one maner, and like as the king, ſo ſuffered the common perſon.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead with one kind of death, neither were the liuing ſufficient to burie them: for in one moment the nobleſt ofſpring of them was deſtroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reaſon of the enchantments, vpon the deſtruction of the firſt borne, they acknowledged this people to be the ſonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet ſilence, and that night was in the midſt of her ſwift courſe,

15 Thine almighty word leapt downe from heauen, out of thy royall throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midſt of a land of deſtruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a ſharpe ſword, and ſtanding vp filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it ſtood vpon the earth.

17 Then ſuddenly ‖ viſions of horrible dreames troubled them ſore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

18 And one throwen heere, another there halfe dead, ſhewed the cauſe of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them, did forſhew this leſt they ſhould periſh, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea, the taſting of death touched the righteous alſo, and there was a deſtruction of the * multitude in the wilderneſſe: but the wrath endured not long.

21 For then the blameleſſe man made haſte, and ſtood forth to defend them, and bringing the ſhield of his proper miniſterie, euen prayer and the propitiation of incenſe, ſet himſelfe againſt the wrath, and ſo brought the calamitie to an end, declaring that hee was thy ſeruant.

22 So hee ouercame the deſtroyer, not with ſtrength of body, nor force of armes, but with a word ſubdued he him that puniſhed, alleaging the oathes and couenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heaps one vpon another, ſtanding betweene, he ſtayed the wrath, and ‖ pacted the way to the liuing.

24 *For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the ſtones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maieſtie vpon the diademe of his head.

25 Vnto theſe the deſtroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely taſted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God ſhewed no mercie to the Egyptians, 5 And how wonderfully hee dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worſe then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to ſerue Gods people.

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercie vnto the end: for he knew before what they would doe,

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and ſent them haſtily away, they would repent and purſue them.

3 For whileſt they were yet mourning, and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another fonliſh

Or, vncorruptible.	* Exod. 14. 24, 25.	* Exod. 11. 4.	* Exod. 12.		Or, a couenant of God, or league, ſee pſal. 50. 5.	* Exo. 11. 5 and 12. 29.	‖ Or, imagination.	* Num. 16. 46.	‖ Or, cut off.	* Exo. 28. 6. and 11. 10.

foolish deuice, and pursued them as fugitiues, whom they had entreated to be gone.

4 For the destine, whereof they were worthy drew them vnto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments,

5 And that thy people might passe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kinde was fashioned againe anew, serving the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 As namely, a cloud shadowing the campe, and where water stood before, dry land appeared, and out of the redde Sea a way without impediment, and out of the violent streame a greene field:

8 where through all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marueilous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambes, praising thee, O Lord, who hadst deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindefull of the things that were done while they sojourned in the strange land, how the ground brought forth flies in stead of cattell, and how the riuer cast vp a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

11 But afterwards they saw a new generation of foules, when being led̃e with their appetite they asked delicate meates.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the Sea, for their contentment.

13 And punishments came vpon the sinners not without former signes by the force of thunders: for they suffered iustly, according to their owne wickednesse, insomuch as they vsed a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards strangers:

14 For the Sodomites did not receiue those whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friendes into bondage, that had well deserued of them.

15 And not onely so: but peraduenture some respect shall bee had of those, because they vsed strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grieuously afflicted them, whom they had receiued with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same Lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindnesse were these stricken, as those were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible great darkenesse, euery one sought the passage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed † in themselues by a kind of harmonie, like as in a Psalterie notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes sounds, which may wel be perceiued by the sight of the things that haue beene done.

19 For earthly things were turned into waters, and the things that before swamme in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein, neither melted they the yce like kinde of heauenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things O Lord, thou didst magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didst thou lightly regard them: but didst assist them in euery time and place.

| Or, cast out bern-creaty.

| Or, lice.

|| Or, comfort.

† Gr. by harmonie, chant.

foolish deuice, and pursued them as fugitiues, whom they had entreated to be gone.

4 For the destine, whereof they were worthy drew them vnto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments,

5 And that thy people might passe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kinde was fashioned againe anew, serving the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 As namely, a cloud shadowing the campe, and where water stood before, dry land appeared, and out of the redde Sea a way without impediment, and out of the violent streame a greene field:

8 where through all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marueilous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambes, praising thee, O Lord, who hadst deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindefull of the things that were done while they sojourned in the strange land, how the ground brought forth flies in stead of cattell, and how the riuer cast vp a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

11 But afterwards they saw a new generation of foules, when being led̃e with their appetite they asked delicate meates.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the Sea, for their contentment.

13 And punishments came vpon the sinners not without former signes by the force of thunders: for they suffered iustly, according to their owne wickednesse, insomuch as they vsed a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards strangers:

14 For the Sodomites did not receiue those whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friendes into bondage, that had well deserued of them.

15 And not onely so: but peraduenture some respect shall bee had of those, because they vsed strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grieuously afflicted them, whom they had receiued with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same Lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindnesse were these stricken, as those were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible great darkenesse, euery one sought the passage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed † in themselues by a kind of harmonie, like as in a Psalterie notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes sounds, which may wel be perceiued by the sight of the things that haue beene done.

19 For earthly things were turned into waters, and the things that before swamme in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein, neither melted they the yce like kinde of heauenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things O Lord, thou didst magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didst thou lightly regard them: but didst assist them in euery time and place.

| Or, cast out bern-creaty.

| Or, lice.

|| Or, comfort.

† Gr. by harmonie, chant.

THE WISDOME OF Iesus the sonne of Sirach, Or Ecclesiasticus.

A Prologue made by an vncertaine Author.

Some reade Pontanus. Some Epitome. Some Synopsis.

THis Iesus was the sonne of Sirach, and grand childe to Iesus of the same name with him, this man therefore liued in the latter times, after the people had beene led away captiue, and called home againe, and almost after all the Prophets. Now his grandfather Iesus (as himselfe witnesseth) was a man of great diligence and Wisedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and short Sentences of wise men, that had beene before him, but himselfe also vttered some of his owne, full of much vnderstanding and wisedome. When as therefore the first Iesus died, leauing this booke almost perfected, Sirach his sonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne sonne Iesus, Who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one Volume, and called it Wisedome, Instituting it, both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grand fathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of wisedome, to haue a greater loue to the study of this Booke. It containeth therefore wise Sayings, darke Sentences, and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly Stories of men that pleased God. Also his Prayer and Song. Moreouer what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues hee had heaped vpon their enemies. This Iesus did imitate Solomon, and was no lesse famous for wisedome, and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.

‖ Or, collected.

The Prologue of the Wisedome of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

WHereas many and great things haue bene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to be commended for learning and wisdome, and whereof not onely the Readers must needs become skilfull themselues, but also they that desire to learne, be able to profit them which are ‖ without, both by speaking and writing: My grand father Iesus, when he had much giuen himselfe to the reading of the Law, and the Prophets, and other Bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgment, was drawen on also himselfe to write something pertaining to learning and wisedome to the intent that those which are desirous to learne, and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Lawe. Wherefore let me intreat you to reade it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs, wherein we may seeme to come short of some words which we haue laboured to interprete. For the same things vttered in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue, haue not the same force in them: and not onely these things, but the Lawe it selfe, and the †Prophets, and the rest of the Bookes, haue no small difference, when they are spoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere comming into Egypt, when Euergetes was King, and continuing there some time, I found a ‖ Booke of no small learning, therefore I thought it most necessary for me, to bestow some diligence and trauaile to interprete it: Vsing great watchfulnesse, and skill in that space, to bring the Booke to an end, and set it foorth for them also, which in a strange countrey are willing to learne, being prepared before in maners to liue after the Law.

‖ Or of an other nation.

† Or prophecies

‖ Or, excellence. ‖ Or, helpe of learning.

CHAP.

CHAP. I.

1 All wisedome is from God. 10 He giueth it to them that loue him. 12 The feare of God is full of many blessings. 28 To feare God without hypocrisie.

ALL * wisedome commeth from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

2 Who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternity?

3 Who can finde out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wisedome?

4 Wisedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderstanding of prudence from euerlasting.

5 The word of God most high, is the fountaine of wisedome, & her waies are euerlasting commandements.

6 * To whom hath the root of wisdome beene reuealed? or who hath knowen her wise counsels?

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wisedome beene made manifest? and who hath vnderstood her great experience?]

8 There is one wise and greatly to bee feared, the Lord sitting vpon his Throne.

9 Hee created her, and saw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes.

10 She [is] with all flesh according to his gift, and hee hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladnesse, and a crowne of reioycing.

12 * The feare of the Lord maketh a merrie heart, and giueth ioy and gladnesse, and a long life.

13 Who so feareth the Lord, it shall go wel with him at the last, and he shal finde fauour at the day of his death.

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wisedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 Shee hath built an euerlasting foundation with men, and she shall continue * with their seed.

16 To feare the Lord, is fulnesse of wisedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 Shee filleth all their house with things desirable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wisedome, making peace and perfect health to flourish, both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wisedome raineth downe skill and knowledge of vnderstanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The root of wisedome is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away sinnes: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

22 A furious man cannot || bee iustified, for the sway of his fury shall be his destruction. || Or, escape punishment.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy shall spring vp vnto him.

24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lippes of many shall declare his wisedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisedome: but godlinesse is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisedome, keepe the Commandements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wisedome, and instruction: and faith and meekenesse are his delight.

28 || Distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart. || Or, be not disobedient to.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy selfe, lest thou fall and bring dishonour vpon thy soule, and so God discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the midst of the Congregation, because thou camest not in truely, to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods seruants must looke for trouble, 7 and be patient, and trust in him. 12 For woe to them that doe not so. 15 But they that feare the Lord, will doe so.

MY sonne, if * thou come to serue the Lord, prepare thy soule for temptation.

2 Set thy heart aright,

* 1. Kings 3. 9.

* Rom. 11. 34.

* Prou. 1. 7. psal. 110. 10.

‖ Or, shalbe blessed.

* 2. Chron. 20. 21.

* Mat. 4. 11. 2. tim. 3. 12. 1 pet. 4. 12.

and constantly endure, and ‖make not haste in time of trouble.

‖Or, haste not.

3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest bee increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoeuer is brought vpon thee, take cheerefully, and bee patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

5 * For golde is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie.

* Wisd. 3. 6. prou. 17. 3.

6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee, order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Ye that feare the Lord, waite for his mercy, and goe not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Yee that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not faile.

9 Yee that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlasting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and see, did euer any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare, & was forsaken? or whom did he euer despise, that called vpon him?

11 For the * Lord is full of compassion, and mercy, long suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth sinnes, and saueth in time of affliction.

* psal. 37. 25.

12 Woe bee to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Woe vnto him that is faint-hearted, for he beleeueth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue lost patience: and what will yee doe when the Lord shall visite you?

15 They * that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they that loue him, will keepe his wayes.

* Iohn 14. 10.

16 They that feare the Lord, will seeke that which is well pleasing vnto him, and they that loue him, shall be filled with the Law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight:

18 Saying, We will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his Maiestie is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

3 Children must honour, and helpe both their parents. 21 We may not desire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible must needs perish. 30 Almes are rewarded.

HEare mee your father, O children, and do thereafter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the Lord hath giuen * the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the ‖authoritie of the mother ouer the sonnes.

* Exo. 20. 6 deut. 5. 10.

‖Or, iudge-

3 Who so honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sinnes.

4 And hee that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treasure.

5 Who so honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of his owne children, and when he maketh his prayer, he shall bee heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shal haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, shall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will doe seruice vnto his parents, as to his masters.

8 * Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them.

* Exo. 20. 12. deut. 5. 10.

9 For the * blessing of the father establisheth the houses of the children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

* Gen. 27. 27. deut. 33 1.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father, and a mother in dishonour, is a reproch to the children.

12 My sonne, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as hee liueth.

13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and despise him not, when thou art ‖in thy full strength.

‖Or, in all thine habilitie.

14 For the reliefing of thy father shall not bee forgotten: and in stead of sinnes it shall be added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shal be remembred, thy sinnes also shall melt away, as the yce in the faire warme weather.

16 He that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer, and hee that angreth his mother, is cursed of God.

17 My sonne, goe on with thy businesse in meekenesse, so shalt thou be beloued of him that is approued.

18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt finde fauour before the Lord.

* Phil. 2. 3.

19 Many are in high place and of renowne:

nowne: but * mysteries are reuealed vnto the meeke.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and hee is honoured of the lowly.

21 * Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are aboue thy strength.

22 But what is commanded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee, to see with thine eyes, the things that are in secret.

23 Bee not curious in vnnecessary matters: for moe things are shewed vnto thee, then men vnderstand.

24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine opinion, and an euill suspition hath ouerthrowen their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborne heart shall fare euill at the last, and hee that loueth danger shall perish therein.

27 An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrowes, and the wicked man shall heape sinne vpon sinne.

28 ‖ In the punishment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken roote in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderstand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the desire of a wise man.

30 * Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an attonement for sinnes.

31 And hee that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he shall finde a stay.

* Pſal.25. 9,14.

*Prou.25. 27,com.12. 3.

‖ Or, the proud man is not healed by his punishment.

* Pſal.40.2. dan.4.24. matth.5.7.

CHAP. IIII

1 We may not despise the poore or fatherlesse, 11 but seeke for wisedome, 20 and not be ashamed of some things, nor gainesay the trueth, 30 nor be as lyons in our houses.

MY sonne, defraude not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry soule sorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his distresse.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue to him that is in need.

4 Reiect not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turne not away thine eye from ‖ the needy, and giue him none occasion to curse thee:

6 For if hee curse thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shall bee heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy selfe the loue of the Congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bowe downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly answere with meekenesse.

9 Deliuer him that suffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppressour, and be not faint hearted when thou sittest in Iudgement.

10 Be as a father vnto the fatherles, and in stead of a husband vnto their mother, so shalt thou be as the sonne of the most High, and he shall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wisedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that seeke her.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life, and they that seeke to her early, shall be filled with ioy.

13 Hee that holdeth her fast shall inherit glory, and whereſoeuer thee entreth, the Lord will blesse.

14 They that serue her shall minister ‖ to the Holy one, and them that loue her, the Lord doeth loue.

15 Who so giueth eare vnto her, shall iudge the nations, and he that attendeth vnto her, shall dwell securely.

16 If a man commit himselfe vnto her, he shall inherite her, and his generation shall hold her in possession.

17 For at the first thee will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her discipline, vntill shee may trust his soule, and try him by her Lawes.

18 Then will she returne the straight way vnto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19 But if he goe wrong, she will forsake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obserue the opportunitie, and beware of euill, and bee not ashamed when it concerneth thy soule.

21 For there is a shame that bringeth sinne, and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

‖ Or, lone that asketh.

‖ Or, in the sanctuary.

22 Accept

22 Accept no person against thy soule, and let not the reuerence of any man cause thee to fall:

†*Or, time of saying.* 23 And refraine not to speake, † when there is occasion to doe good, and hide not thy wisedome in her beautie.

24 For by speach wisedome shall be knowen, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speake against the trueth, but bee abashed of the errour of thine ignorance.

||*Or, and stretch not again the streame.* 26 Bee not ashamed to confesse thy sinnes, || and force not the course of the riuer.

27 Make not thy selfe an vnderling to a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 Striue for the trueth vnto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.

29 Be not hastie in thy tongue, and in thy deeds slacke and remisse.

30 Bee not as a Lion in thy house, nor frantick among thy seruants.

||*Or, giue.* 31 Let not thine hand bee stretched out to receiue, and shut when thou shouldest | repay.

CHAP. V.

1 Wee must not presume of our wealth and strength, 6 Nor of the mercie of God to sinne, 9 We must not be double tongued, 12 Nor answere without knowledge.

Luke 12. 15. SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and say not, * I haue ynough for my life.

2 Follow not thine owne minde, and thy strength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And say not, Who shall controll mee for my workes: for the Lord will surely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I haue sinned, and what harme hath happened vnto mee: for the Lord is long suffering, he will in no wise let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation, bee not without feare to adde sinne vnto sinne.

Eccles. 21.1. 6 And say not his * mercy is great, hee will be pacified for the multitude of my sinnes: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth vpon sinners.

Chap. 16. 13. 7 * Make no tarying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy securitie thou shalt be destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance.

8 * Set not thy heart vpon goods vniustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamitie. *Prou. 10.2 and 11.4. ezek 7.19.*

9 Winnow not with every winde, and goe not into every way: for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be stedfast in thy vnderstanding, and let thy word be the same.

11 * Be swift to heare, and let thy life be sincere, † with patience giue answere. *Iam. 1.19.*

12 If thou hast vnderstanding, answer thy neighbour: if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talke: and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whisperer, and lye not in wait with thy tongue: for a foule shame is vpon the theefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a small.

CHAP. VI.

1 Doe not extoll thy owne conceit, 7 But make choise of a friend. 18 Seeke wisedome betimes: 20 It is grieuous to some, 28 yet the fruits thereof are pleasant. 35 Be ready to heare wise men.

INstead of a friend, become not an enemie: for [thereby] thou shalt inherite an ill name, shame, and reproch: euen so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue,

2 Extoll not thy selfe in the counsell of thine owne heart, that thy soule bee not torne in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eat vp thy leaues, and loose thy fruit, and leaue thy selfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to bee laughed to scorne of his enemies.

†*Or a sweet throat.* 5 † Sweet language will multiply friends: and a faire speaking tongue will increase kinde greetings.

6 Be in peace with many: nevertheless haue but one counseller of a thousand.

||*Or, get him in the time of trouble.* 7 If thou wouldst get a friend, || proue him first, and be not hasty to credit him.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie, and strife, will discouer thy reproch.

10 *Againe

*Chap. 37. 5

10 *Againe some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

11 But in thy prosperitie hee will bee as thy selfe, and will bee bold ouer thy seruants.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be against thee, and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and hee that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doeth counteruaile a faithfull friend, and his excellencie is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord shall finde him.

17 Who so feareth the Lord shall direct his friendship aright, for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.

18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth vp: so shalt thou finde wisedome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth and soweth, and wait for her good fruits, for thou shalt not toile much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eate of her fruits right soone.

20 She is very vnpleasant to the vnlearned: he that is without, vnderstanding, will not remaine with her.

||Or, heart.

21 She will lye vpon him as a *mightie stone of triall, and hee will cast her from him ere it be long.

*Zech. 12.4

22 For wisedome is according to her name, and she is not manifest vnto many.

23 Giue eare, my sonne, receiue my aduice, and refuse not my counsell,

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy necke into her ||chaine.

||Or, collar.

25 Bow *downe thy shoulder, and beare her, and bee not grieued with her bonds.

*Matth. 11. 29.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and seeke, and she shall bee made knowen vnto thee, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the last thou shalt finde her rest, and that shalbe turned to thy ioy.

29 Then shall her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and her chaines a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bandes are purple lace.

Or, ariband of blew like, Numb. 15.38.

31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My sonne, if thou wilt, thou shalt bee taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou shalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou shalt receiue vnderstanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou shalt be wise.

* Eccles. 8. 9.

34 Stand in the multitude of the *elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wise.

35 Be willing to heare euery godly discourse, and let not the parables of vnderstanding escape thee.

36 And if thou seest a man of vnderstanding, get thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foote weare the steps of his doore.

* Psal. 1.2.

37 Let thy minde bee vpon the ordinances of the Lord, & * meditate continually in his Commandements: hee shall establish thine heart, and giue thee wisedome at thine owne desire.

CHAP. VII.

1 We are exhorted from sinne, 4 from ambition, 8 presumption, 10 and fainting in prayer. 12 from lying and backbiting, 18 and how to esteeme a friend: 19 a good wife: 20 a seruant: 22 our cattell: 23 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and his Priests, 32 the poore and those that mourne

DO no euill, so shall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniust, and iniquitie shall turne away from thee.

3 My sonne, sow not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteousnesse, and thou shalt not reape them seuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preheminence, neither of the King the seate of honour.

5 * Iustifie not thy selfe before the Lord, and boast not of thy wisedome before the King.

* Psal. 142. 2. eccles. 7. 17. iob. 9. 20 luke 18.11.

6 Seeke not to be Iudge, being not able to take away iniquitie, lest at any time thou feare the person of the mightie, and lay a stumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightnesse.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a City, and then thou shalt not cast thy selfe downe among the people.

8 Bind not one sinne vpon another, for

for in one thou shalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the most high God, hee will accept it.

10 Bee not faint hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorne in the bitternesse of his soule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

†Or plough not. 12 †Deuise not a lie against thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.

13 Vse not to make any maner of lie: for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Vse not many words in a multitude of Elders, and make not ‖much babling when thou prayest.

*Matth. 6. 5. 7. ‖Or, vaine repetition.

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandry, which the most high hath †ordeined.

†Or, created.

16 Number not thy selfe among the multitude of sinners, but remember that wrath will not tary long.

17 Humble thy soule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no meanes: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wise and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

*Leuit. 19. 15. 20 *Whereas thy seruant worketh truely, entreate him not euill, nor the hireling that bestoweth himselfe wholly for thee.

21 Let thy soule loue a good seruant, and defraud him not of libertie.

*Deut. 25. 4. 22 *Hast thou cattell? haue an eye to them and if they be for thy profit, keepe them with thee.

23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bow downe their necke from their youth.

24 Hast thou daughters? haue care of their body, and shew not thy selfe cheerefull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou haue performed a weightie matter: but giue her to a man of vnderstanding.

26 Hast thou a wife after thy minde? forsake her not, but giue not thy selfe ouer to a ‖light woman.

‖Or, hatefull.

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the sorowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou wast begot of them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with al thy soule, and reuerence his Priests.

30 Loue him that made thee with al thy strength, and forsake not his ministers.

31 Feare the Lord, and honour the Priest: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the first fruits, and the trespasse offring, & the gift of the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first fruits of the holy things.

*Deut. 15. 10. ‖Or, thy liberalitie. 32 *And stretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy blessing maybe perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the sight of euery man liuing, and for the dead deteme it not.

34 Faile not to bee with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Bee not slow to visit the sicke: for that shall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt neuer doe amisse.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Whom we may not striue with, 8 nor despise, 10 nor prouoke, 15 nor haue to doe with.

STriue not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.

2 Bee not at variance with a rich man, lest hee ouerweigh thee: for gold *hath destroyed many, & peruerted the hearts of Kings.

*Matth. 5. 25. chap. 31. 6.

3 Striue not with a man that is ‖full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire.

‖Or, of an euill tongue.

4 Iest not with a rude man, lest thy auncestours be disgraced.

5 Reproch not a man that turneth from sinne, but remember that we are all worthy* of punishment.

6 *Dishonour not a man in his old age: for euen some of vs waxe old.

*Galat 6. 1. 1. cor. 2. 6. *Leuit. 19. 32.

7 Reioyce not ouer thy greatest enemie being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 Despise not the discourse of the wise, but acquaint thy selfe with their prouerbs, for of them thou shalt learne instruction, & how to serue great men with ease.

9 Misse not the discourse of the Elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learne vnderstanding, and to giue answere as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coales of a sinner leſt thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Riſe not vp (in anger) at the preſence of an iniurious perſon, leaſt he lie in waite to ‖ entrap thee in thy wordes.

‖ Or, for thy mouth.

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy ſelfe, for if thou lendeſt him, count it but loſt.

13 Be not ſurety aboue thy power: for if thou be ſurety, take care to pay it.

14 Goe not to law with a iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his ‖ honour.

‖ Or, opinion

15 *Trauaile not by the way with a bold fellow, leaſt he become grieuous vnto thee: for he will doe according to his owne will, and thou ſhalt periſh with him through his folly.

*Genes.4.8.

16 *Strriue not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a ſolitary place: for blood is as nothing in his ſight, and where there is no helpe, he will ouerthrow thee.

*Prou.22.24.

17 Conſult not with a foole, for he cannot keepe counſell.

18 Doe no ſecret thing before a ſtranger, for thou knoweſt not what he will bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to euery man, leaſt he requite thee with a ſhrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 We are aduiſed how to vſe our wiues. 3 What women to auoide, 10 And not to change an old friend. 13 Not to be familiar with men in authority, 14 But to know our neighbours, 15 And to conuerſe with wiſe men.

BE not iealous ouer the wife of thy boſome, and teach her not an euill leſſon againſt thy ſelfe.

2 Giue not thy ſoule vnto a woman, to let her foot vpon thy ſubſtance.

3 Meete not with an harlot, leaſt thou fall into her ſnares.

4 Vſe not much the company of a woman that is a ſinger, leaſt thou be taken with her attempts.

‖ Or, playeth vpon inſtruments.

5 Gaze not on a maide, that thou fall not by thoſe things, that are pretious in her.

6 Giue not thy ſoule vnto harlots, that thou looſe not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee, in the ſtreets of the citie, neither wander thou in the ſolitary places thereof.

8 *Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon anothers beautie: for many haue beene deceiued by the beauty of a Woman, for herewith loue is kindled as a fire.

*Gen.34. 22.2.ſam 11.2 iudg. 20.17.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor ſit downe with her in thine armes, and ſpend not thy money with her at the wine, leaſt thine heart incline vnto her, and ſo thorough thy deſire thou fall into deſtruction.

10 Forſake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: When it is old, thou ſhalt drinke it with pleaſure.

11 Enuy not the glory of a ſinner: for thou knoweſt not what ſhalbe his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleaſure in, but remember they ſhall not goe vnpunished vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, ſo ſhalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no fault, leaſt he take away thy life preſently: remember that thou goeſt in the midſt of ſnares, and that thou walkeſt vpon the battlements of the citie.

14 As neere as thou canſt, gheſſe at thy neighbour, and conſult with the wiſe.

15 Let thy talke be with the wiſe, and all thy communication in the law of the moſt High.

16 And let iuſt men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer, the worke ſhall bee commended: and the wiſe ruler of the people, for his ſpeech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his citie, and he that is rash in his talke ſhall be hated.

CHAP. X.

1 The commodities of a wiſe ruler. 4 God ſetteth him vp. 7 The inconueniences of pride, iniuſtice, and couetouſneſſe. 14 What God hath done to the proud. 19 Who ſhall be honored, 29 and who not.

A wiſe iudge will inſtruct his people, and the gouernement of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 *As the iudge of the people is himſelfe, ſo are his officers, and what maner of man the ruler of the

*Prou.29.12.

the nite is, ſuch are all they that dwell therein.

3 An vnwiſe king deſtroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authoritie, the citie ſhalbe inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time hee will ſet ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the proſperitie of man: and vpon the ‖ perſon of the ſcribe ſhall he lay his honour. ‖ Or, face.

6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for * euery wrong, and doe nothing at all by inuitious practiſes. * Leuit. 19. 17.

7 Pride is hatefull before God, and man: and by both doeth one commit iniquitie.

8 Becauſe of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdome is tranſlated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and aſhes proude? There is not a more wicked thing, then a couetous man: for ſuch an one ſetteth his owne ſoule to ſale, becauſe while he liueth, he caſteth away his bowels.

10 The Phiſition cutteth off a long diſeaſe, and he that is to day a King, to morrow ſhall die.

11 For when a man is dead, hee ſhall inherite creeping things, beaſtes and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of ſinne, and he that hath it, ſhall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them ſtrange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath caſt downe the thrones of proud Princes, and ſet vp the meeke in their ſtead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the rootes of the proud nations: and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew countreys of the heathen: and deſtroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He tooke ſome of them away, and deſtroyed them, and hath made their memorial to ceaſe from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord are a ſure ſeed, and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a diſhonourable ſeed, they that tranſgreſſe the commandements, are a ‖ deceiuable ſeed. ‖ Or, vnſtable generation.

20 Among brethren he that is chiefe is honourable, ſo are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obtayning of authoritie: but roughneſſe and pride, is the looſing thereof. ‖ Or, principalitie.

22 Whether hee bee rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to deſpiſe the poore man that hath vnderſtanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a ſinneſull man.

24 Great men, and Iudges, and Potentates ſhall bee honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the ſeruant that is wiſe, ſhall they that are free doe ſeruice: and hee that hath knowledge, * will not grudge when he is reformed. *Pro. 17.2. 2.Sam. 12. 13.

26 Be not ouerwiſe in doing thy buſines, and boaſt not thy ſelfe in the time of thy diſtreſſe.

27 Better is he that laboureth and abounded in all things, then hee that boaſteth himſelfe, and wanteth * bread. * Pro. 12.9.

28 My ſonne, glorifie thy ſoule in meekeneſſe, and giue it honour according to the dignitie thereof.

29 Who will iuſtifie him that ſinneth againſt his owne ſoule? and who will honour him that diſhonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his ſkill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 Hee that is honoured in pouertie, how much more in riches? And he that is diſhonourable in riches, how much more in pouertie?

CHAP. XI.

4 Wee may not vaunt or ſet foorth our ſelues, 8 Nor anſwere raſhly, 10 Nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things elſe, are from God. 24 Bragge not of thy wealth, 29 Nor bring euery man into thy houſe.

WIſedom lifteth vp the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to ſit among great men. ‖ Or, of the lowly. *Gen. 40. 40. dan. 6. 3.

2 Commend not a man for

for his beauty, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of sweete things.

4 *Boast not of thy cloathing and raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull, and his workes among men are hidden.

5 Many †kings have sit downe upon the ground, and one that was never thought of, hath worne the crowne.

6 *Many mighty men have beene greatly disgraced: and the honourable delivered into other mens hands.

7 *Blame not before thou hast examined the trueth: understand first, and then rebuke.

8 *Answere not, before thou hast heard the cause: neither interrupt men in the midst of their talke.

9 Strive not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not ‖in judgement with sinners.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not bee innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtaine, neither shalt thou ‖escape by flying.

11 *There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behinde.

12 Againe there is another that is slow, and hath neede of helpe, wanting ability, and full of povertie,* yet the eye of the Lord looked upon him for good, and set him up from his low estate,

13 And lifted up his head from miserie, so that many that saw it, marvelled at him.

14 Prosperity and adversitie, life and death, poverty and riches, come of the Lord.

15 Wisedome knowledge, and understanding of the Lawe, are of the Lord: love, & the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darkenesse had their beginning together with sinners: and evill shall waxe old with them that glorie therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his favour bringeth prosperitie for ever.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warinesse, and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he saith,* I have found rest, and now will eate continually of my goods, and yet hee knoweth not what time shall ‖come upon him, and that hee must leave those things to others, and die.

20 Be *stedfast in thy covenant, and be conversant therein, and waxe olde in thy worke.

21 Marvaile not at the workes of sinners, but trust in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an easie thing in the sight of the Lord, on the sudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The blessing of the Lord is ‖in the reward of the godly, and suddenly he maketh his blessing to flourish.

23 Say not,* what profit is there of my service? and what good things shall I have hereafter?

24 Againe, say not, I have enough, and possesse many things, and what evill can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of prosperitie, there is a forgetfulnesse of affliction: and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of prosperitie.

26 For it is an easie thing unto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre, maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end, his deeds shalbe discovered.

28 Judge none blessed before his death: for a man shall bee knowen in his children.

29 Bring not every man into thine house, for the deceitfull man hath many trames,

30 Like as a Partrich taken [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proud, and like as a spie, watcheth hee for thy fall.

31 For hee lieth in wait, and turneth good into evill, and in things worthy praise, will lay blame upon thee.

32 Of a sparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled: and a sinnefull man layeth waite for blood.

33 Take heed of a mischievous man, (for hee worketh wickednesse) lest hee bring upon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receive a stranger into thine house, and he will disturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

2 Bee not liberall to the ungodly. 10 Trust not thine enemie, nor the wicked.

* Acts 12. 21.

† Or, tyrants.

* 1. Kin. 15. 28. heft. 6. 10.

* Deut. 13. 14.

* Pro. 8. 13.

‖ Or, in the judgement of sinners.

‖ Or, escape hurt

* Mat. 19. 12. 1. Cor. 7. 6. 9 prou. 10. 15.

* Iob 1. 12. ezek. 28. 4.

* Luke 12. 19.

‖ Or, passe.

* Matth. 10 22.

‖ Or for a reward.

* Mal. 3. 14.

When thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doest it, so shalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Do good to the godly man, and thou shalt finde a recompence, and if not from him, yet from the most High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a sinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, lest hee ouermaster thee thereby. For [else] thou shalt receiue twice as much euill, for all the good thou shalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the most high hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them against the mighty day of their punishment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot be knowen in prosperity, and an enemie cannot be hidden in aduersitie.

9 In the prosperity of a man, enemies will be grieued, but in his aduersitie, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer trust thine enemy: for like as ‖ yron rusteth, so is his wickednesse. ‖ Or, brasse.

11 Though he humble himselfe, and goe crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou shalt bee vnto him, as if thou hadst wiped a looking glasse, and thou shalt know that his rust hath not been altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, lest when he hath ouerthrowen thee, hee stand vp in thy place, neither let him sit at thy right hand, lest he seeke to take thy seat, and thou at the last remember my wordes, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pitie a charmer that is bitten with a Serpent, or any such as come nigh wilde beasts?

14 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his sinnes, Who will pitie? ‖ Or, wrangled.

15 For a while hee will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he wil not tarie.

16 An enemie speaketh sweetly with his lippes, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: hee * Ier. 46. 1.

Will weepe with his eyes, but if he find opportunitie, hee will not bee satisfied with blood.

17 If aduersitie come vpon thee, thou shalt find him there first, & though he pretend to helpe thee, yet shal he ‖ vndermine thee. ‖ Or, supplant.

18 Hee will shake his head and clap his handes, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe not companie with the proud, or a mightier then thy selfe. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference between the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

He that toucheth pitch, shal be defiled therewith, and * hee that hath fellowship with a proud man, shall be like vnto him. * Deu. 7. 2.

2 Burthen not thy selfe aboue thy power, while thou liuest, and haue no fellowship with one that is mightier, and richer then thy selfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one bee smitten against the other, it shall be broken. † Or, this shall smite against it, and be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he threateneth withal: the poore is wronged, and he must intreat also.

4 If thou be for his profit, hee will vse thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forsake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, he will liue with thee, yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be sory for it.

6 If hee haue need of thee, hee will deceiue thee, and smile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, hee will speake thee faire, and say, what wantest thou?

7 And hee will shame thee by his meates, vntill he haue drawen thee drie twice or thrice, and at the last hee will laugh thee to scorne: afterward when hee seeth thee, he will forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou bee not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy lollity. ‖ Or, by thy simplicitie.

9 If thou bee inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy selfe, and so much the more will he inuite thee.

10 Presse thou not vpon him, lest thou bee put backe, stand not farre off, lest thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to be made equall vnto him in talke, and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication ‖ Or, forbeare not. ‖ Or, but.

Will

will hee tempt thee, and smiling vpon thee will get out thy secrets.

12 But cruelly hee will lay vp thy words, and will not spare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

13 Obserue and take good heed, for thou walkest in peril of thy ouerthrowing: when thou hearest these things, awake in thy sleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy saluation.

15 Euery beast loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All flesh consorteth according to kinde, and a man will cleaue to his like.

17 What fellowship hath the wolfe with the lambe? so the sinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dogge? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde asse is the lyons prey in the wildernesse: so the rich eate vp the poore.

20 As the proud hate humilitie: so doth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men iustifie him: the poore man slipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he spake wisely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what hee sayth, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne: and pouerty is euil in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it bee for good or euill: and a merrie heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperitie: and the finding out of parables, is a wearisome labour of the minde.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A good conscience maketh men happie. 5 The niggard doth good to none. 13 But doe thou good. 20 Men are happie that draw neere to wisedome.

BLessed *is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of sinnes. *Chap.25.16.and 25.8.ver.3.2. ‖Or, sorrow.

2 Blessed is he whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 He that gathereth by defrauding his owne soule, gathereth for others, that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 Hee that is euill to himselfe, to whome will hee be good? hee shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then he that enuieth himselfe, and this is a recompense of his wickednesse.

7 And if he doth good, he doth it vnwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face and despiseth men.

9 A *couetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquity of the wicked drieth vp his soule. *Pro.17.20

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy ability doe good to thy selfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in coming, and that the couenant of the graue is not shewed vnto thee.

13 *Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability, stretch out thy hand and giue to him. *Tob.4.7. Iak.1.15.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of ‖the good day and let not the part of a good desire ouerpasse thee. ‖Or, the first day.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauailes vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue and take, and sanctifie thy soule, for there is no seeking of dainties in the graue.

17 *All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the couenant from the beginning is; thou shalt die the death. *Isa.40.5. Iam.1.10. 1.pet.1.24.

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree, some fall, and some growe; so is the generation of flesh and blood, one com-

meth to an end, and another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker therof shal goe withall.

*Psal.1.1. 20 *Blessed is the man that doeth meditate good things in wisedome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding.

21 He that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 Hee that pryeth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 Hee that doeth lodge neere her house, shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her walles. ‖ Or, stake.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 Hee shal set his children vnder her shelter, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he shall be couered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 Wisedome embraceth those that feare God. 7 The wicked shall not get her. 11 We may not charge God with our faults: 14 For hee made, and left vs to our selues.

HE that feareth the Lord will doe good, and he that hath the knowledge of the Law shal obtaine her.

2 And as a mother shal she meet him, and receiue him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of vnderstanding shall she feed him, and giue him the water of wisedome to drinke.

4 Hee shall be stayed vpon her, and shall not be moued, and shall rely vpon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 Shee shall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth.

6 He shall finde ioy and a crowne of gladnesse, and she shall cause him to inherit an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For shee is farre from pride, and men that are lyers cannot remember her.

‖ Or, a parable. 9 ‖ Praise is not seemely in the mouth of a sinner, for it was not sent him of the Lord: ‖ Or, he was not sent of, &c.

10 For ‖ praise shalbe vttered in wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it. ‖ Or, rather a parable.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord, that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to doe the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath caused me to erre, for hee hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God loue it not.

14 He himselfe made man from the *beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell, *Gene.1.20.

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the Commandements, and to perfourme acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 Hee hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand vnto whether thou wilt.

17 *Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh shall be giuen him. *Iere.21.8.

18 For the wisedome of the Lord is great and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things,

19 And *his eyes are vpon them that feare him, & hee knoweth euery worke of man. *Psal.33.16.

20 He hath commanded no man to doe wickedly, neither hath he giuen any man license to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to haue none then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid 20 Gods workes are vnsearchable.

DEsire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is iust, is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, shall the citie be replenished, but the ‖ kindred of the wicked, shall speedily become desolate. ‖ Or, tribe.

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 *In the congregation of the vngodly, shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation, wrath ‖ is set on fire. * Chap.22.10. ‖ Or, hath bene.

7 He

7 *Hee was not pacified towards the olde giants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse.

8 *Neither spared he the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9 Hee pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes.

10 *Nor the six hundreth thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

11 And if there be one stiffe-necked among the people, it is marueile, if he escape vnpunished, for* mercy and wrath are with him, hee is mightie to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure.

12 As his mercie is great, so is his correction also: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoiles, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man shall finde according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his powerfull workes might bee knowen to the world.

16 His mercie is manifest to euery creature, and hee hath separated his light from the darkenesse with an ‖ Adamant.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from the Lord: shall any remember me from aboue? I shall not be remembred among so many people: for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures?

18 *Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe, and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be mooued when he shall visit.

19 The mountaines also, and foundations of the earth shall bee shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempest, which no man can see: for the most part of his workes are hidde.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iustice? or who can endure them? for his Couenant is afarre off, and the triall of all things is in the ende.

23 He that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon same things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken vnto mee, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew foorth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The workes of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time he made them, hee disposed the parts thereof.

27 Hee garnished his workes for euer, and in his hand are the chiefe of ‖ them vnto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor cease from their workes.

28 None of them hindreth another, and they shall neuer disobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his blessings

30 With all maner of liuing things hath hee couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created and furnished man. 14 Auoid all sinne: 19 For God seeth all things. 25 Turne to him while thou liuest.

*He Lord created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe.

2 *He gaue them few dayes, and a short time and power also ouer the things therein.

3 He endued them with strength by themselues, and made them according to his image,

4 And put the feare ‖ of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beasts and foules.

5 [They receiued the vse of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the first place he imparted them vnderstanding, and in the seuenth, speech, an interpeter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counsell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 Withall, he filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, & shewed them good and euill.

8 Hee set his eye vpon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatnesse of his workes.

9 He gaue them to glory in his marueilous actes for euer, that they might declare his workes with vnderstanding.

*Gen.6.4.
*Gen.19.24.
*Num.14.15. and 16.20. and 26.51.
*Chap.5.6.
‖ Or, strong partition.
*1.King.8.27.2.chron.6.18.2.per.3.10.
‖ Or, beginnings.
*Gen.1.27 and 5.1. wisd.2.23. and 7.1.6. 1.cor.11.7. col.3.10.
*Gen.1.26. 1.cor.11.7.
‖ Or, of him.

meth to an end, and another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker therof shal goe withall.

*Psal.1.2. 20 *Blessed is the man that doeth meditate good things in wisedome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding.

21 He that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 Hee that pyeth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 Hee that doeth lodge neere her house, shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her walles. ‖ Or, stake.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 Her shal set his children vnder her shelter, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he shall be couered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 Wisedome embraceth those that feare God. 7 The wicked shall not get her. 11 We may not charge God with our faults: 14 For hee made, and left vs to our selues.

HEe that feareth the Lord will doe good, and he that hath the knowledge of the Law shal obtaine her.

2 And as a mother shal she meet him, and receiue him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of vnderstanding shall she feed him, and giue him the water of wisedome to drinke.

4 Hee shall be stayed vpon her, and shall not be moued, and shall rely vpon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 Shee shall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth.

6 He shall finde ioy and a crowne of gladnesse, and she shall cause him to inherit an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For shee is farre from pride, and men that are lyers cannot remember her.

‖ Or, a parable. ‖ Or, he was not sent of, &c. 9 ‖ Praise is not seemely in the mouth of a sinner, for it was not sent him of the the Lord:

10 For ‖ praise shalbe vttered in Wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it. ‖ Or, rather a parable.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord, that I fell away, for thou ought'est not to doe the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath caused me to erre, for hee hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God loue it not.

14 He himselfe made man from the *beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell, *Gene.1. 20.

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the Commandements, and to perfourme acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 Hee hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand vnto whether thou wilt.

17 *Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh shall be giuen him. *Iere.21.8.

18 For the Wisedome of the Lord is great and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things,

19 And *his eyes are vpon them that feare him, & hee knoweth euery worke of man. *Psal.33. 18.

20 He hath commanded no man to doe wickedly, neither hath he giuen any man licence to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to haue none then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid 20 Gods workes are vnsearchable.

DEsire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is iust, is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, shall the citie be replenished, but the ‖ kindred of the wicked, shall speedily become desolate. ‖ Or, tribe.

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 *In the congregation of the vngodly, shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation, wrath ‖ is set on fire. * Chap.21. 10. ‖ Or, hath been.

7 He

7 *Hee was not pacified towards the olde giants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse.

8 *Neither spared he the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9 Hee pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes.

10 *Nor the six hundreth thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

11 And if there be one stiffe-necked among the people, it is marueile, if he escape vnpunished, for* mercy and wrath are with him, hee is mightie to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure.

12 As his mercie is great, so is his correction also: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoiles, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man shall finde according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his powerfull workes might bee knowen to the world.

16 His mercie is manifest to euery creature, and hee hath separated his light from the darkenesse with an ‖Adamant.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from the Lord: shall any remember me from aboue? I shall not be remembred among so many people: for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures?

18 *Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe, and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be mooued when he shall visit.

19 The mountaines also, and foundations of the earth shall bee shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempest, which no man can see: for the most part of his workes are hidde.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iustice? or who can endure them? for his Couenant is afarre off, and the triall of all things is in the ende.

23 He that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken vnto mee, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew sooth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The workes of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time he made them, hee disposed the parts thereof.

27 Hee garnished his workes for euer, and in his hand are the ‖chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor cease from their workes.

28 None of them hindreth another and they shall neuer disobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his blessings

30 With all maner of liuing things hath hee couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created and furnished man. 14 Auoid all sinne: 19 For God seeth all things. 25 Turne to him while thou liuest.

THe Lord *created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe.

2 *He gaue them few dayes, and a short time and power also ouer the things therein.

3 He endued them with strength by themselues, and made them according to his image,

4 And put the feare ‖of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beasts and foules.

5 [They receiued the vse of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the first place he imparted them vnderstanding, and in the seuenth, speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counsell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 Withall, he filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, & shewed them good and euill.

8 Hee set his eye vpon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatnesse of his workes.

9 He gaue them to glory in his marueilous actes for euer, that they might declare his workes with vnderstanding.

*Gen. 6. 4.

*Gen. 19. 24.

*Num. 14. 15. and 16. 20. and 26. 51.

*Chap. 5. 6.

‖Or, strong partition.

*1 King. 8. 27. 2. chron. 6. 18 2. per. 3. 10.

‖Or, beginning.

*Gen. 1. 27 and 5. 2 wisd. 2. 23. and 7. 1. 6. 1. cor. 11. 7. col. 3. 10.

*Gen. 2. 16 1 cor. 15. 7.

‖Or, of him.

10 And the elect shall praise his holy Name.
11 Beside this he gaue them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.
12 He made an euerlasting couenant with them, and shewed them his iudgements.
13 Their eyes saw the maiestie of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voyce.
14 And he said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnesse, and he * gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour,
15 Their wayes are euer before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.
16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themselues fleshie hearts for stonie.
17 For in the diuision of the nations of the whole earth, he set a * ruler ouer euery people, but * Israel is the Lords portion:
18 whom being his first borne, hee nourisheth with discipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doth not forsake him.
19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.
20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sinnes are before the Lord.
21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workemanship, neither left nor forsooke them, but spared them.
22 The * almes of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keep the good deedes of man, as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his sonnes and daughters.
23 * Afterward he will rise vp and reward them, and render their recompense vpon their heads.
24 * But vnto them that repent, he granted them returne, and comforted those that faile in patience.
25 * Returne vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and ‖ offend lesse.
26 Turne againe to the most high, and turne away from iniquitie: for he will leade thee out of darkenesse into the ‖ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.
27 * Who shall praise the most high in the graue, in stead of them which liue and giue thanks?
28 Thankesgiuing perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and sound in heart shall praise the Lord.
29 How great is the louing kindnes of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse?
30 For all things cannot bee in men, because ye sonne of man is not immortal.
31 * What is brighter then the Sunne yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine euill.
32 Hee vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

* Exod. 20. 16 & 22. 37.
* 32. 8. Deut. 4. 19. & 29. 25. & 32. 8.
* Chap. 27 13.
* Mat. 25. 35.
* Acts 3. 19
* Ierem. 3. 12.
‖ Or, lessen thy offence.
‖ Or, illumination.
* Psal 6 6. Isa. 38. 19.
* Iob. 25. 4, 5.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods works are to be wondred at. 9 Mans life is short. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Doe not blemish thy good deeds with ill wordes. 22 Deferre not to bee iustified. 30 Followe not thy lusts.

HE that liueth for euer, * created all things in generall.
2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he;
3 who gouerneth the worlde with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will, for he is the king of all, by his power * diuiding holy things among them from prophane.
4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his workes? * and who shall finde out his noble acts?
5 Who shall number the strength of his maiestie? and who shall also tell out his mercies?
6 As for the wonderous workes of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing bee put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.
7 When a man hath done, then he begynneth, and when hee leaueth off, then he shall be doubtfull.
8 What is man, and whereto serueth he? what is his good, & what is his euil?
9 * The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred yeeres.
10 As a drop of water vnto the Sea, and a grauell stone in comparison of the sand, so are a * thousand yeeres to the dayes of eternitie.
11 Therfore is God patient with them, & powreth forth his mercie vpon them.
12 He saw and perceiued their end to be euill, therefore he multiplied his compassion.

* Gen. 1. 1.
* Leuit. 10. ■
* Psal. 105. ●
* Psa 90. 10
* 2. Pet. 3. 8

13 The

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all flesh: he reproueth and nurtureth, and teacheth, & bringeth againe as a shepheard his flocke.

14 Hee hath mercy on them that receiue discipline, and that diligently seeke after his iudgements.

*Chap.41. 23. 15 *My sonne, blemish not thy good deeds, neither vse vncomfortable words when thou giuest any thing.

16 Shall not the deaw assuage the heate? so is a word better then a gift.

17 Loe, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraide churlishly, and a gift of the enuious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou speake, and vse physicke, or euer thou be sicke.

*1.Cor.11. 28,31. 20 Before iudgement *examine thy selfe, and in the day of visitation thou shalt finde mercy.

21 Humble thy selfe before thou bee sicke, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not vntill death to be iustified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and bee not as one that tempteth the Lord.

*Chap.7. 17,36. 24 *Thinke vpon the wrath that shall be at the end, and the time of vengeance when hee shall turne away his face.

25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich thinke vpon pouerty and neede.

26 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all things are soone done before the Lord.

*Prou.28. 14. 27 *A wise man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of sinning he will beware of offence: but a foole will not obserue time.

28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisedome, and will giue praise vnto him that found her.

29 They that were of vnderstanding in sayings, became also wise themselues, and powred forth exquisite parables.

*Rom.6.6. and 13 14. 30 *Goe not after thy lusts, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetites.

31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, shee will make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheere, neither bee tyed to the expence thereof.

33 Bee not made a begger by banquetting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse, for thou shalt lie in waite for thy owne life: and bee talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wise men. 7 Say not all thou hearest. 17 Reproue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisedome in wickednesse.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennesse shal not bee rich, and hee that contemneth small things shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and Women will make men of vnderstanding to fall away, and hee that cleaueth to harlots will become impudent.

3 Mothes and wormes shall haue him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

*Iosh.22. 11. 4 *He that is hasty to giue credit is light minded, and hee that sinneth shall offend against his owne soule.

5 Who so taketh pleasure in wickednesse shall be condemned, but he that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue shall liue without strife, and hee that hateth babbling, shall haue lesse euil.

7 Rehearse not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou shalt fare neuer the worse.

8 Whether it bee ‖ to friend or foe, talk not of other mens liues and if thou canst without offence reueale them not.

9 For he heard and obserued thee, and when time commeth he will ‖ hate thee.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and bee bold it will not burst thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a fooles ‖ belly.

13 *Admonish a friend, it may be he hath not done it, and if he haue [done it] that he doe it no more.

14 Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it, and if he haue, that hee speake it not againe.

15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, & beleeue not euery tale.

‖ Or, of friend or foe.

‖ Or, shew him hatred.

‖ Or, heart. Leuit.19. 17 matth. 18.15.

[Or, reprooue.

16 There

16 There is one that ſlippeth in his ſpeach, but not ‖from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his *tongue?

17 ‖Admoniſh thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry giue place to the Law of the moſt high.

18 The feare of the Lord is the firſt ſtep ‖to bee accepted [of him,] and Wiſedome obtaineth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the Commandements of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that doe things that pleaſe him, ſhall receiue the fruit of the tree of immortalitie.

20 The feare of the Lord is all Wiſedome, and in all Wiſedome is the performance of the Law, and the knowledge of his omnipotencie.

21 If a ſeruant ſay to his maſter, I will not doe as it pleaſeth thee, though afterward hee doe it, hee angreth him that nouriſheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednes is not Wiſedome, neither at any time the counſell of ſinners, prudence.

23 There is a wickednes, and the ſame an abomination, and there is a foole wanting in Wiſedome.

24 He that hath ſmal vnderſtanding and feareth God, is better then one that hath much Wiſedome, and tranſgreſſeth the Law of the moſt high.

25 There is an exquiſite ſubtilty, and the ſame is vniuſt, and there is one that turneth aſide to make iudgement appeare: and there is a wiſe man that ‖iuſtifieth in iudgement.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head ‖ſadly, but inwardly he is full of deceit,

27 Caſting downe his countenance and making as if hee heard not: where he is not knowen, he will doe thee a miſchiefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power hee be hindered from ſinning, yet when he findeth opportunitie he will doe euill.

29 A man may bee knowen by his looke, and one that hath vnderſtanding, by his countenance, when thou meeteſt him.

30 A mans attire, and exceſſiue laughter, and gate, ſhew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of ſilence and ſpeaking. 10 Of gifts, and gaine. 18 Of ſlipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of diuers aduerſements.

THere is a reproofe that is not ‖comely: againe ſome man holdeth his tongue, and he is wiſe.

2 It is much better to reproue, then to be angry ſecretly, and he that confeſſeth his fault, ſhall be preſerued from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproued, to ſhew repentance? for ſo ſhalt thou eſcape wilfull ſinne.

4 As is the luſt of an *eunuch to deflowre a virgine; ſo is he that executeth iudgement with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth ſilence and is found wiſe: and another by much babling becometh hateful.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, becauſe hee hath not to anſwere, and ſome keepeth ſilence, *knowing his time.

7 A wiſe man will hold his *tongue till he ſee opportunitie: but a babler and a foole will regard no time.

8 He that vſeth many words ſhalbe abhorred: and hee that taketh to himſelfe authoritie therein, ſhalbe hated.

9 There is a ſinner that hath good ſucceſſe in euill things, and there is a gaine that turneth to loſſe.

10 There is a gift that ſhall not profit thee, and there is a gift whoſe recompence is double.

11 There is an abaſement becauſe of glory; and there is that lifteth vp his head from a low eſtate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it ſeuen fold.

13 *A wiſe man by his words maketh himſelfe beloued: but the ‖graces of fooles ſhalbe ‖powred out.

14 The gift of a foole ſhall doe thee no good when thou haſt it, neither yet of the enuious for his neceſſitie: for hee †looketh to receiue many things for one.

15 Hee giueth little and vpbraideth much; hee openeth his mouth like a crier; to day he lendeth, and to morrow will he aſke it againe: ſuch an one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The foole ſaith, I haue no friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deeds: and they that eate my breade ſpeake euill of me.

17 How oft, and of how many ſhall hee be laughed to ſcorne? for hee knoweth not aright what it is to haue, and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.

Or, wiſely

*Iam. 3.2.

‖Or, reproue.

Or, of receiuing him.

‖Or, Iudgeth.

‖Or, in blacke.

‖Or, ſenſeable.

*Chap. 30. 20.

*Eccle. 3.7.

*Cha. 32.4.

*Chap. 6.5.

‖Or, pleaſant concerits

‖Loſt, or ſpilt.

†Or, for, his eyes are many for one to receiue.

18 To slip vpon a pauement, is better then to slip with the tongue: so, the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 ‖An vnseasonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the vnwise. ‖Or, an vnpleasant fellow.

20 A wise sentence shall be reiected when it cõmeth out of a fooles mouth: for he will not speake it in due season.

21 There is that is hindred from sinning through want: and when hee taketh rest, he † shall not be troubled. † Gr. shall not be grieued.

22 There is that destroyeth his owne soule through bashfulnesse, and by accepting of persons ouerthroweth himselfe.

23 There is that for bashfulnes promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemie for nothing.

24 *A lie is a foule blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught. *Chap. 15.2.

25 A theefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

26 The disposition of a liar is ‖dishonourable, and his shame is euer with him. ‖Or, ignominie.

27 A wise man shall promote himselfe to honour with his words: and hee that hath vnderstanding, will please great men.

28 *He that tilleth his land, shall increase his heape: and hee that pleaseth great men, shal get pardon for iniquity. *Prou. 12. 11. and 28. 19.

29 *Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and ‖stoppe vp his mouth that he cannot reproue. *Exo. 23.8. deu. 16.19. ‖Or, as a muzzle in the mouth.

30 Wisedome that is hidde, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Flee from sinne as from a serpent. 4 His oppression will vndoe the rich. 9 The end of the vnmust shall be naught. 12 The differences betweene the foole and the wise.

MY sonne, hast thou sinned? doe so no more, but *aske pardon for thy former sinnes. *Psal. 41.4. luk. 15.21.

2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a Serpent: for if thou commest too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof, are as the teeth of a lyon, slaying the soules of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proude men shalbe made desolate.

5 A *prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgement commeth speedily. *Exod. 3.9. and 22. 23.

6 He that hateth to be reproued, is in the way of sinners: but hee that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart. †Gr. be conuerted.

7 An eloquent man is knowen farre and neere, but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 Hee that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himselfe stones for the tombe of his buriall.

9 *The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them. *Chap 16. 16.

10 The way of sinners is made plaine with stones, but at the ende thereof is the pit of hell.

11 Hee that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderstanding thereof: and the perfection of the feare of the Lord, is wisedome.

12 *He that is not ‖wise, will not be taught: but there is a ‖wisedome which multiplieth bitternesse. *Eccles. 1. 18. ‖Or, wittie. ‖Or, subtiltie.

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood: and his counsell is like a pure fountaine of life.

14 *The inner parts of a foole, are like a broken vessell, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liueth. *Chap. 35.5

15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, hee will commend it, and *adde vnto it: but assoone as one of no vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behinde his backe. *Pro. 9.9.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace shall bee found in the lips of the wise.

17 They inquire at the mouth of the wise man in the congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwise, is as talke ‖without sense. ‖Or, not to be enquired after.

19 Doctrine vnto fooles, is as fetters on the feete, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 *A

20 *A foole lifteth vp his voyce with laughter, but a wise man doeth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man, as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foote is soone in his [neighbours] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into the house, but hee that is well nurtured, will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will be grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will beetelling such things as pertaine not vnto them: but the wordes of such as haue vnderstanding, are weighed in the ballance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, he curseth his owne soule.

28 *A whisperer defileth his owne soule, and is hated wherefoeuer hee dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the slothfull man, 3 and a foolish daughter. 11 Weepe rather for fooles, then for the dead. 13 Meddle not with them. 16 The wise mans heart will not shrinke. 20 What will lose a friend.

A Slothfull man is compared to a filthy stone, and euery one will hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slouthfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: euery man that takes it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An euill nurtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begate him: and a [foolish] daughter is borne to his losse.

4 *A wise daughter shall bring an ||inheritance to her husband: but shee that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

5 Shee that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musicke in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisedome are neuer out of time.

7 Who so teacheth a foole, is as one that glueth a pot-sherd together, and as hee that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 Hee that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber: when hee hath told his tale, he will say, what is the matter?

9 If children liue honestly, and haue ||wherewithall, they shall couer the baseneſſe of their parents.

10 But children being haughtie through disdaine, and want of nurture, doe staine the nobilitie of their kinred.

11 *Weepe for the dead, for hee hath lost the light: and weepe for the foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding: make little weeping for the dead, for hee is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead, but for a foole, and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not to him that hath no vnderstanding, *beware of him lest thou haue trouble, and thou shalt neuer be defiled ||with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt finde rest, and neuer bee ||disquieted with madnesse.

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole?

15 *Sand, and salt, and a masse of yron is easier to beare then a man without vnderstanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsel, shall feare at no time.

17 A heart setled vpon a thought of vnderstanding, is as a faire plaistering ||on the wall of a gallerie.

18 Pales set on an high place will neuer stand against the wind: so a feareful heart in the imagination of a foole, can not stand against any feare.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall: and hee that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shewe her knowledge.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birds frayeth them away, and he that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou drewest a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not, for there may be a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or discloſing of secrets,

or

* Chap. 19. 27, 28.

* Chap. 28. 13.

* Prou. 15. 11. ||Or, shall be the heire of his husband

|| Or, smart.

* Chap. 38. 16.

* Chap. 12. 18. ||Or, when he shakes off his filth. ||Or, marred

* Pro. 27. 3.

|| Or, of a polished wal.

or a treacherous wound, for, for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Bee faithfull to thy neighbour in his powerte, that thou mayest reioyce in his prosperitie: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest bee heire with him in his heritage: for a meane estate is not allwayes to bee contemned, nor the rich that is foolish, to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoke of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reuiling before blood.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my selfe from him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto me by him, euery one that heareth it will beware of him.

*Psal. 141. 3. 27 *Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of Wisedome vpon my lippes, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy mee not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee sinne. 9 We may not vse swearing: 14 But remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sinne. 23 The adultresse wife sinneth many wayes.

O Lord, father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of Wisedome ouer mine heart: that they spare me not for mine ignorances and it passe not by my sinnes.

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine aduersaries, and mine enemy reioyce ouer me, Whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, father and God of my life, giue me not a proud looke, but turne away from thy seruants allwayes a haughty minde:

(Or, giue me not.)

5 Turne away from mee vaine hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him by that is desirous allwayes to serue thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh take hold of me, and giue not ouer mee thy seruant into an impudent minde.

7 Heare, O yee children, the discipline of the mouth: he that keepeth it, shall neuer be taken in his lippes.

8 The sinner shall be left in his foolishnesse: both the euill speaker and the proud shall fall thereby.

9 *Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither vse thy selfe to the naming of the holy one. *Exod. 20. 7. chap. 27. 15. matt. 5. 33.

10 For as a seruant that is continually beaten, shall not be without a blew marke: so hee that sweareth and nameth God continually, shall not bee faultlesse.

11 A man that vseth much swearing, shall bee filled with iniquity, and the plague shall neuer depart from his house: If he shall offend, his sinne shall bee vpon him: and if hee acknowledge not his sinne, hee maketh a double offence, and if he sweare in vaine, hee shall not be † innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities. † Or, iustified.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God graunt that it be not found in the heritage of Jacob, for all such things shall bee farre from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sinnes.

13 Vse not thy mouth to intemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Bee not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not beene borne, and curse the day of thy natiuitie.

15 *The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words will neuer be reformed all the dayes of his life. *2. Sam. 16. 17.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sinne, and the third will bring wrath: a hot minde is as a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched till it be consumed: a fornicator in the body of his flesh, will neuer cease till he hath kindled a fire.

17 *All bread is sweete to a whoremonger, he will not leaue off till he die. *Pro. 9 17.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, saying thus in his heart, *Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darknesse: the walles couer me, and no body seeth me, What neede I to feare? The most high will not remember my sinnes: *Isa. 29. 15. Iob 24. 15.

19 Such a man only feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are tenne thousand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the wayes of men and considering the most secret parts.

20 He

20 He knew all things ere euer they were created, so also after they were perfited, he looked vpon them all:

21 * This man shall bee punished in the streetes of the citie, and where he suspecteth not, he shall be taken.

22 Thus shall it goe also with the wife, that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by ‖another:

23 For * first she hath disobeyed the Law of the most High: and secondly, shee hath trespassed against her owne husband, and thirdly, shee hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

24 Shee shall be brought out into the congregation, and ‖inquisition shall be made of her children.

25 Her * children shal not take roote, and her branches shall bring foorth no fruit.

26 Shee shall leaue her memorie to be cursed, and her reproch shall not bee blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, shall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed vnto the Commandement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, for to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wisedome doth praise her selfe, shew her beginning, 4 Her dwelling, 13 Her glory, 17 Her fruit, 26 Her increase, and perfection.

WIsedome shall praise her selfe, and shall glory in the midst of her people.

2 In the Congregation of the most high, shall she open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most High, and couered the earth as a ‖cloude.

4 * I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heauen, and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people, and nation, I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the creatour of all things gaue mee a commaundement, and hee that made me, caused my tabernacle to rest: and said, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 Hee * created mee from the beginning before the world, and I shall neuer faile.

10 In the * holy Tabernacle I serued before him: and so was I established in Sion.

11 * Likewise in the ‖beloued citie he gaue mee rest, and in Ierusalem was my power.

12 And I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a Cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypresse tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

14 I was exalted like a palme tree in ‖Engaddi, and as a rose-plant in Iericho, as a faire oliue tree in a pleasant fielde, and grew vp as a planetree ‖by the water.

15 I gaue a sweete smell like cinamon, and aspalathus, and I yeelded a pleasant odour like the best murrhe, as Galbanum and Onix, and sweete Storax, and as the fume of frankincense in the * Tabernacle.

16 As the Turpentine tree, I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

17 * As the Vine brought I foorth pleasant sauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of faire loue, and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am giuen to all my children which are ‖named of him.

19 Come vnto mee all ye that be desirous of mee, and fill your selues with my fruits.

20 For my memorial is * sweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the hony combe.

21 They that eate mee shall yet bee hungry, and they that drinke me shall yet be thirstie.

22 He that obeyeth mee, shall neuer be confounded, and they that worke by me, shall not doe amisse.

23 All these things are the booke of the Couenant of the most high God, euen the * Law which Moses commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregations of Iacob.

24 Faint not to bee strong in the Lord: that he may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almighty is

God

* Leuit. 20. 10. deut. 22 22.

‖ Or, a stranger.

* Exod. 20. 14.

‖ Or, visitation.

* Wisd. 4. 3.

The praise of wisedome.

‖ Or, a mist.

* Iob 22. 14.

* Pro. 8. 23.

* Exo. 37. 1. 3.

* Psal. 132. 8.

‖ Or, holy.

‖ Or, Cadar.

‖ Or in the water.

* Exod. 30. 34.

* Ioh. 15. 1.

‖ Or, chosen.

* Psal 19. 10, 11.

* Exod. 20. 1. and 24. 1. deut. 4. 1. and 29. 1.

God alone, and beſides him there is no other Sauiour.

25 He filleth all things with his wiſdome, as * Phyſon, and as Tigris in the time of the new fruits.

* Gen.2.11

26 He maketh the vnderſtanding to abound like Euphrates, and as * Jorden in the time of the harueſt.

* Ioſh.3.15

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The firſt man knew her not perfectly: no more ſhall the laſt finde her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the Sea, and her counſels profounder then the great deepe.

|| Or, drawn or datis.

30 I alſo came out as a || brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit in a garden.

31 I ſaid, I will water my beſt garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a Sea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to ſhine as the morning, and will ſend forth her light a farre off.

33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecie, and leaue it to all ages for euer.

* Chap. 33. 16.

34 * Behold that I haue not laboured for my ſelfe onely, but for all them that ſeeke wiſedome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worſe then a wicked woman.

|| Or gloried.

IN three things I || was beautified, and ſtood vp beautifull, both before God and men: the * vnitie of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

* Gen.13. 8. 1 cor. 12.10.

2 Three ſorts of men my ſoule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou haſt gathered nothing in thy youth, how canſt thou finde any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray haires, and for ancient men to know counſell?

5 Oh how comely is the wiſedome of olde men, and vnderſtanding and counſell to men of honour?

6 Much experience is the crowne of olde men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to ſee the fall of his enemie.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderſtanding, and that hath not * ſlipped with his tongue, and that hath not ſerued a man more vnworthy then himſelfe.

* Chap.14.1 and 19.10. 20.2.

9 Well is him that hath found || prudence, and he that ſpeaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

Or, inſtruct

10 Oh how great is he that findeth wiſedome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the loue of the Lord paſſeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, || whereto ſhall he be likened?

| Or, to whom.

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.

13 [Giue mee] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickednes, but the wickednes of a woman.

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a ſerpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemie.

16 * I had rather dwell with a lyon and a dragon, then to keepe houſe with a wicked woman.

* Pro.21.19

17 The wickednes of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance || like ſackecloth.

Or, like a Beare.

18 Her husband ſhall ſit among his neighbours: and when hee heareth it, ſhall ſigh bitterly.

19 All wickednes is but little to the wickednes of a woman: let the portion of a ſinner fall vpon her.

20 As the climbing vp a ſandy way is to the feete of the aged, ſo is a wife || full of words to a quiet man.

|| Or, ſcolding.

21 * Stumble not at the beautie of a woman, and deſire her not for pleaſure.

* 2.Sam.11 2.chap. 47.2.

22 A woman, if ſhee maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudencie, and much reproch.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in di-

treſſe maketh weake hands, and feeble knees.

*Gen.3.6. 1.tim.2.14

24 Of *the woman came the beginning of ſinne, & through her we all die.

25 Giue the water no paſſage: neither a wicked woman liberte to gad abroad.

26 If ſhe goe not as thou wouldeſt haue her, cut her off from thy flesh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conſcience doe glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearful thing 13 Of good and bad wiues. 28 Of three things that are grieuous. 29 Merchants and huckſters are not without ſinne.

BLeſſed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes ſhall be double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her huſband, and he ſhall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which ſhall bee giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if hee haue a good heart towards the Lord, hee ſhall at all times reioyce with a cheerefull countenance.

5 There be three things that mine heart feareth: and for the fourth I was ſore afraid: † the ſlander of a citie, the gathering together of an vnruly multitude, and a falſe accuſation: all theſe are worſe then death.

† Gr. an euill report.

6 But a griefe of heart and ſorrow, is a woman that is iealous ouer another woman, and a ſcourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7 An euil wife is a | yoke ſhaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a ſcorpion.

|| Or, a yoke of oxen.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, cauſeth great anger, and ſhee will not couer her owne ſhame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be knowen in her haughtie lookes and eye lids.

10 *If thy daughter be ſhameleſſe, keepe her in ſtraitly: leſt ſhee abuſe her ſelfe through ouer much liberte.

*Chap.42. 11.

11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and marueile not, if ſhee treſpaſſe againſt thee.

12 Shee will open her mouth as a thirſtie trauceler, when he hath found a fountaine: and drinke of euery water neere her: by euery || hedge will ſhee ſit downe, and open her quiuer againſt euery arrow.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her huſband, and her diſcretion will fat his bones.

14 A ſilent and louing woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing ſo much worth, as a mind well inſtructed.

15 A ſhamefaſt and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.

16 As the Sunne when it ariſeth in the † high heauen: ſo is the beautie of a good wife in the | ordering of her houſe.

|| Or, ſtake. † Or, in the higheſt places of the Lord. | Or, ornament.

17 As the cleare light is vpon the holy candleſticke: ſo is the beautie of the face || in ripe age.

|| Or, in couraudage.

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the ſockets of ſiluer: ſo are the | faire feete with a conſtant || heart.

| Or, comely. || Or, broſt.

19 My ſonne, keepe the flowre of thine age ſound: and giue not thy ſtrength to ſtrangers.

20 When thou haſt gotten a fruitfull poſſeſſion through all the field: ſow it with thine owne ſeede, truſting in the goodneſſe of thy ſtocke.

21 So thy race which thou leaueſt ſhalbe magnified, hauing the confidence of their good decent.

22 An harlot ſhall bee accounted as || ſpittle: but a maried woman is a towre againſt death to her huſband.

|| Or, a ſnare.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A diſhoneſt woman contemneth ſhame, but an honeſt woman will reuerence her huſband.

25 A ſhameleſſe woman ſhalbe counted as a dog: but ſhee that is ſhamefaſt will feare the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her huſband, ſhalbe iudged wiſe of all: but ſhe that diſhonoureth him in her pride, ſhall be counted vngodly of all.

27 A loude crying woman, and a ſcolde, ſhall be ſought out to driue away the enemies.

28 There be two things that grieue my heart: and the third maketh me angry: a man of warre that ſuffereth pouertie, and men of vnderſtanding that are not ſet by: and one that returneth from righteouſneſſe to ſinne: the Lord prepareth ſuch a one for the ſword.

29 A merchant ſhall hardly keepe him

himselfe from doing wrong: and an huckster shall not be freed from sinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of sinnes in selling and buying. 7 Our speach will tell what is in vs. 16 A friend is lost by discouering his secrets. 25 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it.

MAny haue sinned for a smal matter: and he that seeketh for abundance will turne his eyes away.

* Prou.28. 21. || Or, a thing indifferent.

2 *As a naile sticketh fast betweene the ioynings of the stones so doeth sinne sticke close betweene buying and selling.

3 Vnlesse a man holde himselfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his house shall soone be ouerthrowen.

4 As when one sifteth with a sieue, the refuse remaineth, so the filth of man in his talke.

|| Or, thought

5 The furnace prooueth the potters vessels: so the* triall of man is in his reasoning.

* prou.27. 21.

6 * The fruite declareth if the tree haue beene dressed: so is the vtterance of a coceit in the heart of man.

* Matth.7. 17.

7 Praise no man before thou heare him speake, for this is the triall of men.

8 If thou followest righteousnes, thou shalt obtaine her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will resort vnto their like, so will truely returne vnto them that practise in her.

10 As the Lyon lyeth in waite for the prey: so sinne for them that worke iniquitie.

11 The discourse of a godly man is alwayes with wisedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.

12 If thou be among the vnderstanding, obserue the time: but bee continually among men of vnderstanding.

13 The discourse of fooles is irksome, and their sport is in the wantonnesse of sinne.

14 The talke of him that sweareth much, maketh the haire stand vpright: and their braules make one stop his eares.

15 The strife of the proud is bloodshedding, and their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.

16 Who so discouereth secrets, looseth his credit: and shall neuer finde a friend to his minde.

17 Loue thy friend, and be faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath destroyed his enemie: so hast thou lost the loue of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird goe out of his hand, so hast thou let thy neighbour goe, and shalt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too far off, hee is as a roe escaped out of the snare.

21 As for a wound it may bee bound vp, and after reuiling there may be reconcilement: but he that bewrayeth secrets is without hope.

22 He *that winketh with the eyes worketh euil and he that knoweth him will depart from him.

* Prou.10. 10.

23 When thou art present hee will speake sweetely, and will admire thy words: but at the last hee will || writhe his mouth, and slander thy sayings.

|| Or, alter his speach

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Who so casteth a stone on high, casteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull stroke shall make wounds.

26 Who so diggeth a * pit shall fall therein: and he that setteth a trap shall be taken therein.

* Psal.7.15. prou.26. 27.eccle. 8.10.

27 Hee that worketh mischiefe, it shall fall vpon him, and hee shall not know whence it commeth.

28 Mockery and reproach are from the proud: but * vengeance as a Lyon shall lie in wait for them.

* Deut.32. 35.rom.12. 19.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous shalbe taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, euen these are abominations, and the sinnefull man shall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Against reuenge, 8 Quarreling, 10 Anger, 15 And backbiting.

HEe that reuengeth shall finde vengeance from the Lord, and hee will surely keepe his sinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done vnto thee, so shall thy sinnes also bee forgiuen when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against

another, and doeth hee seeke pardon from the Lord?

4 Hee sheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himselfe: and doeth hee aske forgiuenesse of his owne sinnes?

5 If hee that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his sinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmitie cease, [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the Commaundements.

7 Remember the Commaundements, & beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the highest, and winke at ignorance.

*Chap. 8 1. 8 *Abstaine from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sinnes: for a furious man will kindle strife.

9 A sinfull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

*Prou. 26. 21. 10 *As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger riseth, and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 An hastie contention kindleth a fire, and an hastie fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the sparke, it shall burne: if thou spit vpon it, it shall bee quenched, and both these come out of thy mouth.

*Chap. 5 1 28. 13 *Curse the whisperer, and double tongued: for such haue destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation, strong cities hath it pulled down, and ouerthrowen the houses of great men.

|Or, sword. 15 A backbiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women, and depriued them of their labours.

16 Who so hearkneth vnto it, shall neuer find rest, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh markes in the flesh, but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the sword: but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not passed through the venime thereof: who hath not drawen the yoke thereof, nor hath bene bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands thereof are bandes of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an euil death, the graue were better then it.

22 It shal not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither shall they bee burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord shall fall into it, and it shall burne in them, and not be quenched, it shalbe sent vpon them as a Lyon, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy possession about with thornes, and binde vp thy siluer and gold:

25 And weigh thy wordes in a balance, and make a doore and a barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 We must shew mercy and lend: 4 but the borower must not defraude the lender. 9 Giue almes. 14 A good man wil not vndoe his suretie. 18 To be suretie and vndertake for others is dangerous. 22 It is better to liue at home, then to sojourne.

HEe that is mercifull will lende vnto his neighbour, and hee that strengtheneth his hande, keepeth the Commaundements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his *neede, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.

*Deut. 15. 8. matth. 5. 42. luke 6. 35. 3 Keepe thy word & deale faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwayes finde the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath receiued, he will kisse a mans hand: and for his neighbours money hee will speake submissely: but when he should repay, hee will prolong the time, and returne words of grieue, and complaine of the time.

|Or, if he be able. 6 If he preuaile, he shall hardly receiue the halfe, and hee will count as if hee had found it: if not, hee hath depriued him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemy without cause: hee payeth him with cursings, and railings: and for honour hee will pay him disgrace.

7 Many

7 many therefore haue refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore estate, and delay not to shew him mercy.

9 Helpe the poore for the commandements sake, and turne him not away because of his pouertie.

10 Loose thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust vnder a stone to be lost.

11 *Lay vp thy treasure according to the commandements of the most high, and it shall bring thee more profite then golde.

12 *Shut vp almes in thy store houses: and it shall deliuer thee from all affliction.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then a mightie shielde and strong speare.

14 An honest man is suretie for his neighbour: but hee that is impudent, will ||forsake him.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy suretie: for hee hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A sinner will ouerthrow the good estate of his suretie:

17 And he that is of an vnthankfull minde, will leaue him in [danger] that deliuered him.

18 Suretiship hath vndone many of good estate, and shaked them as a waue of the Sea: mightie men hath it driuen from their houses, so that they wandred among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the commandements of the Lord, shall fall into suretiship: and hee that vndertaketh and followeth other mens busines for gaine, shall fall into suits.

20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy selfe fall not into the same.

21 The *chiefe thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, and an house to couer shame.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.

23 Bee it little or much, holde thee contented, that thou heare not the reproch of thy house.

24 For it is a miserable life to goe from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertaine and feast, and haue no thankes: moreouer, thou shalt heare bitter words.

26 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feede me of that thou hast ready.

27 Giue place thou stranger to an honourable man, my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue neede of mine house.

28 These things are grieuous to a man of vnderstanding: the vpbraiding of house-roome, and reprochng of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 & not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth 22 Health and life are shortened by griefe.

HE* that loueth his sonne, causeth him oft to feele the rodde, that hee may haue ioy of him in the end.

2 He that chastiseth his sonne, shall haue ||ioy in him, and shall reioyce of him among his ||acquaintance.

3 *He that teacheth his sonne, grieueth the enemie: and before his friends he shall reioyce of him.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though hee were not dead: for hee hath left one behinde him that is like himselfe.

5 While he liued, he *saw and reioyced him: and when hee died hee was not sorrowfull.

6 He left behind him an auenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindnesse to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his sonne, shall bind vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at euery cry.

8 An horse not broken becommeth headstrong: and a childe left to himselfe will be wilfull.

9 Cocker thy childe, and hee shall make thee ||afraid: play with him, and he will bring thee to heauinesse.

10 Laugh not with him, lest thou haue sorrow with him, and lest thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

11 *Giue him no liberty in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

12 Bow downe his necke while hee is young, and beate him on the sides while hee is a childe, lest hee ware stubburne, and be disobedient vnto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

Of children.

*Prou.13. 24. and 23. 13.

||Or, good by him. ||Or, kinsefolke.

*Deut.6.7.

*Psal.128.

||Or, astonished.

*Chap.7.23.

*Dan.4.24. mat.6.20. luke 11.41. and 12.33. acts 10.4. 1.tim.6. 18,19.

*Iob 48, 9,10.

||Or, faile.

*Chap. 39. 26.

13 Chastise thy sonne, and holde him to labour, lest his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.

Of health.

14 Better is the poore being sound and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good state of body are aboue all gold, and a strong body aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sickenesse.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth shut vp, are as messes of meate set vpon a graue.

19 What good doth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eat nor smel: so is he that is [perſecuted of the Lord.

[Or, afflicted.

20 Hee seeth with his eyes and groneth, as an Eunuch that imbraceth a virgine, and sigheth.

*Prou 28. 25. & 15. 11. and 17. 22.

21 *Giue not ouer thy mind to heauinesse, and afflict not thy selfe in thine owne counsell.

22 The gladnesse of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ ioyfulnes of a man prolongeth his dayes.

‖ Or, exultation.

23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thy heart, remoue sorrow far from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Enuie and wrath shorten the life, and carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.

‖ Or, a noble.

25 ‖ A cheerefull and good heart will haue a care of his meate and diet.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Of the desire of riches. 12 Of moderation and excesse in eating, or drinking wine.

*1. Tim. 6. 9. 10.

WAtching for *riches consumeth the flesh, and the care therof driueth away sleep.

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when hee resteth, he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when hee leaueth off, hee is still needie.

5 Hee that loueth gold shall not bee iustified and he that followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.

*Chap 8. 2.

6 *Gold hath bin the ruin of many, and their destruction was present.

7 It is a stumbling block vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery foole shal be taken therewith.

8 *Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold.

* Luke 6. 24.

9 Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath bene tryed thereby, and found perfect? then let him glory. Who might offend and hath not offended, or done euill, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall be established, and the congregation shall declare his almes.

12 If thou sit at a bountifull table, * bee not greedy vpon it, and † say not, There is much meat on it.

*Psa. 111. 9 & 10. 23. 1. †Or, vpon me thy throne vpon it.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euill thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ vpon euery occasion.

‖ Or before euery thing that is presented.

14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoeuer it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy selfe: and be discreet in euery point.

16 Eate as it becommeth a man those things which are set before thee: and deuoure not, lest thou be hated.

17 Leaue off first for manners sake, and be not vnsatiable lest thou offend.

18 *When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all.

* Chap. 37. 29.

19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and he fetcheth not his wind short vpon his bed.

‖ Or, and sleepeth not snorting and blowing.

20 Sound sleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riseth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching and choller, and pangs of the belly are with an vnsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast bin forced to eate, arise, goe forth, vomit, and thou shalt haue rest.

22 My sonne, heare mee, and despise mee not, and at the last thou shalt finde as I told thee: in all thy workes bee quicke, so shall there no sickenesse come vnto thee.

23 * Who so is liberall of his meate, men shall speake well of him, and the report of his good house keeping will be beleeued.

* Prou. 22. 9.

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meate, the whole citie shall murmure; and the testimonies of his niggardnesse shall not be doubted of.

25 Shew not thy * valiantnesse in wine,

* Isai. 5. 22. Iudet 13. 8.

wine, for wine hath destroyed many.
26 The furnace proueth the edge by dipping: so doeth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennesse.
27 Wine is as good as life to a man if it bee drunke moderatly: what life is then to a man that is without wine: for it was made to make men glad.
28 Wine measurably drunke, and in season, bringeth gladnesse of the heart and cheerefulnesse of the minde.
29 But wine drunken with excesse, maketh bitternesse of the minde, with brawling and quarreling.
30 Drunkennesse increaseth the rage of a foole till he offend, it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.
31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: giue to him no despitefull words and presse not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duty that is cheefe or master in a feast.
14 Of the feare of God. 18 Of counsell.
20 Of a ragged and a smooth way. 23 Trust not to any but to thy self & to God.

IF thou be made the master (of the feast) lift not thy selfe vp, but bee among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them, and so sit downe.
2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place that thou mayest bee merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feast.
3 Speake thou that art the elder for it becommeth thee, but with sound iudgement, and hinder not musicke.
4 Powre not out words where *there is a musician, and shew not forth wisedome out of time.
*Eccle.3 7 chap.20.7.
5 A consort of musicke in a banket of wine, is as a signet of Carbuncle set in gold.
6 As a signet of an Emeraud set in a worke of gold, so is the melodie of musicke with pleasant wine.
7 Speake yong man, if there bee need of thee: and yet scarcely when thou are twise asked:
8 Let thy speach be short, comprehending much in few words, be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.
*Iob.33.6. 9 *If thou bee among great men, make not thy selfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vse not many words.
10 Before the thunder goeth lightening: and before a chamefast man shall goe fauour.
11 Rise vp betimes, and bee not the last: but get thee home without delay.
12 There take thy pastime & do what thou wilt: but sinne not by proud speach
13 And for these things blesse him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.
14 Who so feareth the Lord will receiue his discipline, and they that seeke him earely, shall find fauour.
15 He that seeketh the law, shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.
16 They that feare the Lord shall find iudgement, and shall kindle iustice as a light.
17 A sinfull man will not be reproued, but findeth an excuse according to his will.
18 A man of counsell will be considerate, but a strange and proud man is not daunted with feare, euen when of himselfe he hath done without counsell.
19 Doe nothing without aduise, and when thou hast once done, repent not.
20 Goe not in a way wherein thou maiest fall, and stumble not among the stones.
21 Be not confident in a plaine way.
22 And beware of thine owne children.
23 *In euery good worke trust thy owne soule: for this is the keeping of the commandements. *Rom. 14 5.
24 He that beleeueth in the Lord, taketh heed to the commandement, and he that trusteth in him, shall fare neuer the worse. ‖Or shall not be hurt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The safety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wise and the foolish. 7 Times and seasons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands, as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Cheefely rega dethy selfe. 24 Of seruants.

THere shall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will deliuer him.
2 A wise man hateth not the Law, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ship in a storme.

3 A man of vnderſtanding truſteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him, ‖as an oracle.

‖Or, as the aſking of Vrim.

4 Prepare what to ſay, and ſo thou ſhalt be heard, and binde vp inſtruction and then make anſwere.

5 The† heart of the* foolish is like a cartwheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axeltree.

† Greeke, bowels. * Chap. 21. 16.

6 A ſtallion horſe is as a mocking friend, hee neigheth vnder euery one that ſitteth vpon him.

7 Why doth one day excell another: when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were diſtinguiſhed: and he altered ſeaſons and feaſts.

9 Some of them hath hee made high dayes, and hallowed them, and ſome of them hath hee ‖made ordinary dayes.

‖Or, ordained for the number of dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and* Adam was created of earth.

* Gen. 1. 27. and 2. 7.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath hee bleſſed, and exalted, and ſome of them hath hee ſanctified, and ſet neere himſelfe: but ſome of them hath hee curſed, and brought low, and turned out of their ‖places.

‖Or, ſtandings. * Eſay 45. 9 rom. 9 20, 21.

13 *As the clay is in the potters hand to faſhion it at his pleaſure: ſo man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him beſt.

14 Good is ſet againſt euill, and life againſt death: ſo is the godly againſt the ſinner, and the ſinner againſt the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the workes of the moſt high, and there are two and two, one againſt another.

16 I awaked vp laſt of all, as one that ‖gathereth after the grape gatherers: by the bleſſing of the Lord I proſited, and filled my wine preſſe, like a gatherer of grapes.

‖Or gleaneth.

17 *Conſider that I laboured not for my ſelfe onely, but for all them that ſeeke learning.

* Chap. 24. 39.

18 Heare mee, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares ye rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy ſonne, and wife, thy brother and friend power ouer thee while thou liueſt, and giue not thy goods to another, leſt it repent thee: and thou intreat for the ſame againe.

20 As long as thou liueſt and haſt breath in thee, ‖giue not thy ſelfe ouer to any:

‖Or, ſell not

21 For better it is that thy children ſhould ſeeke to thee, then that thou ſhouldeſt ‖ſtand to their courteſie.

‖Or, looke rather hands.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy ſelfe the preheminence, leaue not a ſtaine in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou ſhalt end thy dayes, and finiſh thy life, diſtribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, are for the aſſe: and bread, correction, and worke for a ſeruant.

Of ſeruants.

25 If thou ſet thy ſeruant to labour, thou ſhalt finde reſt: but if thou let him goe idle, he ſhall ſeeke libertie.

26 A yoke and a collar doe bow the necke: ſo are tortures and torments for an euill ſeruant.

27 Sende him to labour that hee be not idle: for idleneſſe teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke, as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.

29 But be not exceſſiue toward any, and without diſcretion doe nothing.

30 *If thou haue a ſeruant, let him bee vnto thee as thy ſelfe, becauſe thou haſt bought him † with a price.

* Chap. 7. 20. † Greeke, in blood.

31 If thou haue a ſeruant, intreate him as a brother: for thou haſt need of him, as of thine owne ſoule: if thou intreate him euill, and he runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to ſeeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Of dreames. 13 The praiſe and bleſſing of them that feare the Lord. 18 The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poore innocent.

Of dreames.

THe hopes of a man voyd of vnderſtanding are vaine, and falſe: and dreames lift vp fooles.

2 Who ſo ‖regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a ſhadow, and followeth after the winde.

‖Or, hath his minde vpon.

3 The viſion of dreames is the reſemblaunce of one thing to another, euen as the* likeneſſe of a face to a face.

* Prou. 27. 19. * Iob. 14. 4.

4 *Of an vncleane thing, what can be cleanſed? and from that thing, which is falſe what trueth can come?

5 Vain-

5 Diuinations, and soothsayings, and dreames are vaine: and the heart fantieth as a womans heart in trauell.

6 If they be not sent from the most high in thy visitation, ‖ set not thy heart vpon them.

‖ Or, regard them not.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their trust in them.

8 The Law shall be found perfect without lies: and Wisedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauailed knoweth many things: and hee that hath much experience, will declare Wisedome.

10 He that hath no experience, knoweth little: but he that hath trauailed, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauailed, I saw many things: and I vnderstand more, then I can expresse.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered because of these things.

13 The spirit of those that feare the Lord shall liue, for their hope is in him that saueth them.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, shall not feare nor be afraid, for hee is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doeth hee looke? and who is his strength?

16 For * the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, he is their mightie protection, and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sunne at noone, a preseruation from stumbling, and a helpe from falling.

* Psal 33. 18 and 61. 1, 2.

17 He raiseth vp the soule and lighteneth the eyes: hee giueth health, life, and blessing.

18 * Hee that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and ‖ the giftes of vniust men are not accepted.

* prou. 21. 27.

‖ Or, the mockeries.

19 * The most high is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for sinne by the multitude of sacrifices.

* Pro. 15. 8

20 Who so bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the sonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needie, is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

22 Hee that taketh away his neighbours liuing, slayeth him: and hee that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodshedder.

* Deut. 24. 14, 15. cha. 7. 20.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, What profite haue they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth, and another curseth, Whose voyce shall the Lorde heare?

25 * He that washeth himselfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it againe, What auaileth his washing?

* Num. 19. 11, 12.

26 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sinnes, and goeth againe and doeth the same: Who will heare his prayer, or what doeth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleasing God 14 The prayer of the fatherlesse, of the Widow, and of the humble in spirit. 20 Acceptable mercie.

HEe * that keepeth the law, bringeth offerings enow: he that taketh heed to the commandement, offereth a peace offering.

* 1 Sam. 15. 22 iere. 7. 3, 5, 6, 7.

2 Hee that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine floure: and he that giueth almes, sacrificeth praise.

3 To depart from wickednesse is a thing pleasing to the Lord: and to forsake vnrighteousnesse, is a propitiation.

4 * Thou shalt not appeare empty before the Lord:

* Exod. 23. 15. deut. 16, 16.

5 For all these things [are to bee done] because of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fatte, and the sweete sauour thereof is before the most high.

7 The sacrifice of a iust man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof shall neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first fruits of thine hands.

9 * In all thy gifts shew a cheerefull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tithes with gladnesse.

* 2 Cor 9. 7

‖ Or, set apart.

10 * Giue vnto the most high, according as hee hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye.

* Tob. 4 8.

11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will giue thee seuen times as much.

[Or, diminish not the offerings

12] Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, * for such he will not receiue: and trust not to vnrighteous sacrifices, for the

* Deut. 10. 17. 2. chro. 19. 7. Act. 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Ephes. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1. Pet. 1. 17.

the Lord is iudge, and with him is *no respect of persons.

13 Hee will not accept any person against a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppressed.

14 He will not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widowe when she powreth out her complaint.

15 Doeth not the teares run downe the widowes cheeks: and is not her crie against him that causeth them to fall?

16 He that serueth the Lord, shall be accepted with fauour, and his prayer shall reach vnto the clouds.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh he will not be comforted: and will not depart till the most High shall beholde to iudge righteously, and execute iudgement.

18 For the Lord will not bee slacke, neither will the mightie bee patient towards them, till he hath smitten in sunder the loines of the vnmercifull, and repaid vengeance to the heathen: till he haue taken away the multitude of the ||proud, and broken the scepter of the vnrighteous:

19 Till he haue rendred to euery man according to his deeds, and to the workes of men according to their deuises: till he haue iudged the cause of his people, and made them to reioyce in his mercy.

20 Mercy is †seasonable in the time of affliction, as cloudes of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 A prayer for the Church against the enemies thereof. 18 A good heart and a froward. 21 Of a good wife.

HAue mercie vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs:

2 And send thy feare vpon all the nations that seeke not after thee.

3 *Lift vp thy hand ||against the strange nations, and let them see thy power.

4 As thou wast sanctified in vs before them: so be thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as wee haue knowen thee, that there is no God, but onely thou, O God.

6 Shew new signes, and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may set forth thy wonderous workes.

7 Raise vp indignation, and powre out wrath: take away the aduersarie and destroy the enemie.

8 Make the time short, remember the †couenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull workes.

9 Let him that escapeth, bee consumed by the rage of the fire, and let them perish that oppresse the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercie vpon the people, that is called by thy name, and vpon Israel, *whom thou hast named thy first borne.

13 O Be mercifull vnto Ierusalem thy holy citie, the place of thy rest.

14 Fill Sion with† thine vnspeakable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Giue testimonie vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning, and raise vp ||prophets that haue bin in thy name.

16 Reward them that wait for thee and let thy prophets be found faithfull.

17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy ||seruants, according to the *blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwel vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

18 The belly deuoureth all meates, yet is one meat better then another.

19 *As the palate tasteth diuers kinds of venison: so doeth an heart of vnderstanding false speeches.

20 A froward heart causeth heauinesse: but a man of experience will recompense him.

21 A Woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beautie of a woman cheareth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be kindnesse, meekenes, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like ||other men.

24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth ||a possession, a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and he that hath no wife will wander vp and downe mourning.

26 Who

* Deut. 10. 17. 2. chr. 19 7. iob. 34. 19 wisd. 6. 7. acts 10. 34 rom 2. 11. gal 2. 6. eph 6. 9. col 3. 25 1 pet 1. 17.

|| Or, cruell oppressours.

† Gre. faire.

* Ier. 10. 25

|| Or, vpon.

† Gre. also.

* Exo. 4. 22.

|| Or, that it may magnifie thine oracles.

|| Or, prophecies.

|| Or, supplicants. * Num. 6. 25.

* Iob. 34. 3.

|| Or, consonant

Or to ibrine.

26 Who will trust a theefe well appointed, that skippeth from citie to citie? so [who will beleeue] a man that hath no house? and lodgeth whereseuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII

1 How to know friends and counsellers. 12 The discretion and wisedome of a godly man bl. seth him. 27 Learne to refraine thine appetite.

EVery friend saith, I am his friend also: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemie?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to couer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion, which reioyceth in the prosperity of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler ‖ against the enemie.

‖ Or, in defence of the enemie.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and be not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Euery counseller extolleth counsell; but there is some that counselleth for himselfe.

8 Beware of a counseller, and know before ‖ what neede he hath (for he will counsell for himselfe) lest he cast the lot vpon thee:

‖ Or, what profit there is of him.

9 And say vnto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsell from such as enuie thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is iealous, neither with a coward in matters of warre, nor with a merchant concerning exchange, nor with a buyer of selling; nor with an enuious man of thankfulnesse; nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindnesse; nor with the slouthfull for any worke; nor with an hireling for a yeere, of finishing worke, nor with an idle seruant of much businesse: Hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keepe the commandements of the Lord, whose minde is according to thy minde, and will sorrow with thee, if thou shalt miscarry.

13 And let the counsell of thine owne heart stand: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is sometime wont to tell him more then seuen watchmen, that sit aboue in an high tower.

15 And aboue all this pray to the most high, that he will direct thy way in trueth.

16 Let reason goe before euery enterprise, & counsell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Foure maner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wise and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.

20 There is one that sheweth wisedome in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all ‖ foode.

‖ Or, wisedome.

21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord: because he is depriued of all wisedome.

22 Another is wise to himselfe: and the fruits of vnderstanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderstanding faile not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him, shall count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may be numbred: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

26 A wise man shall inherite ‖ glory among his people, and his name shalbe perpetuall.

‖ Or, credit.

27 My sonne proone thy soule in thy life, and see what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery soule pleasure in euery thing.

29 Be not vnsatiable in any dainty thing: nor too greedy vpon meates.

30 For ‖ excesse of meates, bringeth sicknesse, and surfetting will turne into choler.

‖ Or, variety of meates.

31 By surfetting haue many perished, but hee that taketh heed, prolongeth his life.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the Phisitian, and why. 16 How to weepe and mourne for the dead. 24 The wisedome of the learned man, and of the Labourer and Artificer: with the vse of them both.

HOnour a Phisitian with the honour due vnto him, for the vses which you may haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the most High commeth healing, and he shall receiue ‖ honour of the King.

‖ Or, of a gift.

3 The skill of the Phisitian shall lift vp his head: and in the sight of great men he shalbe in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth, and he that is wise will not abhorre them.

5 Was not the water made sweet with wood, that the * vertue thereof might be knowen?

* Exod. 15. 25.

6 And he hath giuen men skill, that he might be honoured in his marueilous workes.

7 With such doeth he heale [men,] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of such doeth the Apothecary make a confection: and of his workes there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

9 My sonne, in thy sickenesse be not negligent: but * pray vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

* Esay. 38. 2

10 Leaue off from sinne, and order thy hands aright, and cleanse thy heart from all wickednesse.

11 Giue a sweet sauour and a memoriall of fine flowre: and make a fat offering, as ‖ not being.

‖ Or, as a dead man.

12 Then giue place to the Phisitian, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou hast need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good successe.

14 For they shall also pray vnto the Lord, that he would prosper that, ‖ Or, curing. which they giue, for ease and remedy to prolong life.

15 He that sinneth before his maker, let him fal into the hand of the Phisitian

16 My sonne, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadst suffered great harme thy selfe: and then couer his body according to the custome, & neglect not his buriall.

17 Weepe bitterly, and make great moane, and vse lamentation, as he is worthy, and that a day or two, lest thou be euill spoken of: and then comfort thy selfe for thy heauinesse.

18 For of heauinesse commeth death, and the heauinesse of the * heart, breaketh strength.

* Prou. 15. 13. and 17. 22.

19 In affliction also sorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore, is the curse of the heart.

20 Take no heauines to heart: driue it away, and remember the last end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou shalt not doe him good, but hurt thy selfe.

22 Remember, my iudgement: for thine also shall be so; yesterday for me, and to day for thee.

‖ Or, the sentence vpon him.

23 When the dead is at * rest, let his remembrance rest, & be comforted for him, when his spirit is departed from him.

* 2. Sam. 12. 20.

24 The wisedome of a learned man commeth by opportunitie of leasure: & he that hath litle businesse shal become wise.

25 How can he get wisdome that holdeth the plough, and that gloryeth in the goad, that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whose talke is † of bullocks?

† Greeke, of the breed of bullocks.

26 He giueth his minde to make furrowes: and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euery carpenter, and workemaster, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and graue seales, and are diligent to make great variety, and giue themselues to counterfait imagerie, and watch to finish a worke.

28 The smith also sitting by the anuil, & considering the iron worke, the vapour of the fire wasteth his flesh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noise of the hammer & the anuil is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke still vpon the patterne of the thing that he maketh, he setteth his mind to finish his worke, & watcheth to polish it perfitly.

29 So doeth the potter sitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feete, who is alway carefully set at his worke: and maketh all his worke by number.

30 He fashioneth the clay with his arme, and ‖ boweth downe his strength before his feet: he applieth himselfe to lead it ouer, and he is diligent to make cleane the furnace.

‖ Or, stoupeth with his feet.

31 All these trust to their hands: and euery one is wise in his worke.

32 With-

32 Without theſe cannot a citie be inhabited: and they ſhall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They ſhall not bee ſought for in publike counſaile nor ſit high in the congregation: they ſhal not ſit on the Iudges ſeate, nor vnderſtand the ſentence of iudgement: they cannot declare inſtice, and iudgement, and they ſhall not bee found where parables are ſpoken.

34 But they will maintaine the ſtate of the world, and [all] their deſire is in the worke of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX

1 A deſcription of him that is truely wiſe. 12 An exhortation to praiſe God for his works, which are good to the good, and euill to them that are euill.

BVT hee that giueth his mind to the Lawe of the moſt high, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will ſeeke out the wiſdome of all the auncient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 Hee will keepe the ſayings of the renowned men: and where ſubtile parables are, he will be there alſo.

3 Hee will ſeeke out the ſecrets of graue ſentences, and be conuerſant in darke parables.

4 He ſhall ſerue among great men, and appeare before princes: he will trauaile through ſtrange countreyes, for hee hath tried the good, and the euill among men.

5 Hee will giue his heart to reſort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the moſt high, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make ſupplication for his ſinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he ſhal bee filled with the ſpirit of vnderſtanding: he ſhall powre out wiſe ſentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 Hee ſhall direct his counſell and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.

8 Hee ſhall ſhew forth that which hee hath learned, and ſhall glory in the Law of the couenant of the Lord.

9 Many ſhall commend his vnderſtanding, and ſo long as the world endureth, it ſhall not bee blotted out, his memorial ſhall not depart away, and his name ſhall liue from generation to generation.

10 *Nations ſhall ſhew forth his wiſedome, and the congregation ſhall declare his praiſe. *Chap. 44. 15.

11 If he die, hee ſhall leaue a greater name then a thouſand: and if he liue he ſhall increaſe it. ‖ Or, gaine vnto it.

12 Yet I haue more to ſay which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto me, ye holy children, and budde forth as a roſe growing by the ‖ brooke of the field: ‖ Or, riuers of water.

14 And giue yee a ſweete ſauour as frankincenſe, and flourith as a lilly, ſend forth a ſmell, and ſing a ſong of praiſe, bleſſe the Lord in all his workes.

15 Magnifie his Name, and ſhewe forth his praiſe with the ſongs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praiſing him you ſhall ſay after this maner:

16 *All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, & whatſoeuer he commandeth, ſhalbe accompliſhed in due ſeaſon. *Gen. 1. 31 marg. & 7.

17 And none may ſay, what is this? where fore is that? for at time conuenient they ſhall all bee ſought out: at his commaundement the waters ſtood as an heape, & at the wordes of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commaundement is done whatſoeuer pleaſeth him, and none can hinder when he will ſaue.

19 The workes of all flеſh are before him, & nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He ſeeth from euerlaſting to euerlaſting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man needе not to ſay, what is this? wherefore is that? for hee hath made all things for their vſes.

22 His bleſſing couered the dry land as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As hee hath turned the waters into ſaltneſſe: ſo ſhall the heathen inherite his wrath.

24 *As his waies are plaine vnto the holy, ſo are they ſtumbling blockes vnto the wicked. *Oſe 14. 10

25 For the good, are good things created from the beginning: ſo euill things for ſinners.

26 The principall things for the whole vſe of mans life, are water, fire, yron, and ſalt, flowre of wheate, honie, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All theſe things are for good to the godly: ſo to the ſinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their furie lay on sore strokes, in the time of destruction they powre out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire, and haile, and famine, and death: all these were created for vengeance:

30 Teeth of wild beasts, and scorpions, ‖ serpents, & the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction.

Or, vipers.

31 They shall reioice in his commandement, and they shall bee ready vpon earth when neede is, and when their time is come, they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolued, and thought vpon these things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good: and hee will giue euery needefull thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall all be well approued.

35 And therefore praise ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and blesse the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 Many miseries in a mans life. 12 The reward of vnrighteousnesse, and the fruit of true dealing. 17 A vertuous wife, and an honest friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all. 28 A beggers life is hatefull.

*Ecclus. 1.3

GReat * trauaile is created for euery man, and an heauie yoke is vpon the sons of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, & the day of death [trouble] their thoughes, and [cause] feare of heart:

3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth and ashes.

4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne, ‖ vnto him that is clothed with a linnen frocke.

‖ Or, to the vnrighteous.

5 Wrath, and enuie, trouble and vnquietnesse, feare of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest vpon his bed, his night sleepe doe change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward he is in his sleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell:

7 When all is safe, he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seuen fold more vpon sinners.

9 * Death and bloodshed, strife and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge:

*Cha. 39. 29, 30.

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the * flood.

11 * All things that are of the earth shall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the * waters doeth returne into the Sea.

*Gen. 7. 11. *Gen. 3. 19 chap. 41. 10 *Eccles. 1. 7

12 All † vnberie and vniustice shall be blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for euer.

†Or, bribes.

13 The goods of the vniust shall bee dried vp like a riuer, and shall vanish with noise, like a great thunder in raine.

14 While he openeth his hand he shall reioyce: so shall transgressours come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not bring forth many branches: but are as vncleane roots vpon a hard rocke.

16 * The weed growing vpon euery water, and banke of a riuer, shall bee pulled vp before all grasse.

* Iob 8. 11. and 16. 12. gen. 41. 2.

17 Bountifulnes is as a most ‖ fruitfull garden, and mercifulnesse endureth for euer.

‖ Or, a garden that is blessed.

18 To * labour & to be content with that a man hath, is a sweete life: but he that findeth a treasure, is aboue them both.

* Phil. 4. 12 1. tim. 6. 6.

19 Children and the building of a city continue a mans name: but a blamelesse wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of wisedome is aboue them both.

21 The pipe and the psalterie make sweet melodie: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beautie: but more then both, corne while it is greene.

23 A friend and companion neuer meet amisse: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and helpe are against time of trouble ‖ but almes shall deliuer more then them both.

25 Golde and siluer make the foote

stand sure: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to seeke helpe.

27 * The feare of the Lord is a fruitfull garden, and couereth him aboue all glory.

28 My sonne lead not a beggers life: for better it is to die then to beg.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to bee counted for a life: for hee polluteth himselfe with other mens meate, but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the shameleſſe: but in his belly there shall burne a fire.

* Ecclus.4.25. [Or, a gardenthat is blessed.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of Death. 3 Death is not to bee feared. 5 The vngodly shall bee accurſed. 11 Of an euill and a good name. 14 Wiſedome is to bee vttered. 16 Of what things we should be ashamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath prosperitie in all things: yea vnto him that is yet able to receiue meate?

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needie, and vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is vexed with all things, and to him that disspareth and hath lost patience.

[Or, to whom euery thing is troublesome.

3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue beene before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why art thou againſt the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the graue, whether thou haue liued ten, or an hundred, or a thousand yeeres.

5 The children of sinners, are abhominable children: and they that are conuerſant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shal perish, and their posteritie shal haue a perpetuall reproch.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, because they shall be reproched for his sake.

8 Woe bee vnto you vngodly men which haue forsaken the law of the most high God: for if you encreaſe, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if you be borne, you shall be borne to a curse: and if you die, a curse shall be your portion.

10 * All that are of the earth shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse to destruction.

* Chap.40.11.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe discipline in peace: for wiſedome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishneſſe is better then a man that hideth his wiſedome.

16 Therefore bee shamefast according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all shamefastneſſe, neither is it altogether approoued in euery thing.

17 Bee ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a iudge and ruler, of iniquitie before a congregation and people, of vnmist dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou soiourneſt, and in regard of the truetth of God and his couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meate, and of scorning to giue and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinsman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife.

22 Or to bee ouerbuſie with his maide, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbraiding speaches before friends: and after thou hast giuen, vpbraide not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking againe that which thou hast heard, and of reuealing offecrets.

24 So shalt thou be truely shamefast, and finde fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we should not be ashamed. 9 Be carefull of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The workes and greatnes of God.

IF these things be not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the Law of the most High, and his Couenant, and of iudgement to iustifie the vngodly:

3 Of ‖ reckoning with thy partners, and ‖ trauelers: or of the ‖ gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactnesse of ballance, and waights: or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferently selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an euill seruant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many hands are.

7 Deliuer all things in number and waight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ giuest out, or receiuest in.

8 Be not ashamed to ‖ enforme the vnwise and foolish, and the extreame aged ‖ that contendeth with those that are yong, thus shalt thou bee truely learned and approued of all men liuing.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleepe: when shee is young lest shee passe away the flowre of her age, and being married, lest she should be hated:

10 In her virginitie lest she should be defiled, and gotten with childe in her fathers house, and hauing an husband, lest she should misbehaue herselfe: and when she is married, lest shee should be barren.

11 Keepe a sure watch ouer a shamelesse daughter, lest shee make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, and a by-word in the citie, and a reproch among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies * beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

13 For from garments commeth a moth, and * from women wickednesse.

14 Better is the ‖ churlishnesse of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman I say, which bringeth shame and reproch.

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue seene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes, which the Almightie Lord firmely setled that whatsoeuer is might be established for his glory.

18 He searcheth out the deepe and the heart, and considereth their crafty deuices: for the Lord knoweth all that may be knowen, and beholdeth the signes of the world.

19 Hee declareth the things that are past, and for to come and reuealeth the steps of hidden things.

20 No * thought escaped him, neither any word is hidden from him.

21 Hee hath garnished the excellent workes of his wisedome, and hee is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminished, and he hath no need of any counseller.

22 O how desireable are all his workes: and that a man may see euen to a sparke.

23 All these things liue and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another: and hee hath made nothing vnperfit.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shalbe filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The workes of God in heauen and in earth, and in the sea, are exceeding glorious and wonderfull. 29 Yet God himselfe in his power and wisedome is aboue all.

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beautie of heauen, with his glorious shew,

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his rising, a marueilous instrument, the worke of the most High.

3 At noone it parcheth the country, and who can abide the burning heate thereof.

4 A

‖ Or, of thy partners in trade, or companions, or of the gift of the heritage of thy kinsfolke.

‖ Or, dealest for.

‖ Or, rebuke.

‖ Or, that is accused of fornication.

* Chap. 25 33.

* Gene. 3. 6. Or wickednesse.

‖ Or, the highest.

* Iob 42. 4. Esay 22. 15.

‖ Or, vessel.

4 A man blowing a furnace is in
workes of heat, but the Sunne burneth
the mountaines three times more, breathing
out fiery vapours, and sending
forth bright beames, it dimmeth the
eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it,
† Or hee stayed his course and at his commandement † it runneth
hastily.

*Gen. 1. 16. 6 *He made the Moone also to serue
in her season, for a declaration of times,
and a signe of the world.

*Exo 12. 2. 7 *From the Moone is the signe of
Feasts, a light that decreaseth in her
perfection.

8 The Moneth is called after her
name, increasing wonderfully in her
changing, being an instrument of the
armies aboue, shining in the firmament
of heauen,

9 The beautie of heauen, the glory
of the starres an ornament giuing light
in the highest places of the Lord,

10 At the commandement of the holy
One, they will stand in their order,
and neuer faint in their watches.

*Gen. 9. 13 11 *Looke vpon the Rainebow, and
praise him that made it, very beautifull
it is in the bright nesse thereof.

*Esa. 40. 12 12 *It compasseth the heauen about
with a glorious circle, and the hands of
the most high haue bended it.

13 By his commandement hee maketh
the snow to fall apace, and sendeth
fiftly the lightnings of his iudgment.

14. Through this the treasures are
opened, and cloudes flie forth as foules.

15 By his great power hee maketh
the cloudes firme, and the haile stones
are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountaines are
shaken, and at his will the South wind
bloweth.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh
[Or, to grone as a woman in her trauaile. the earth to ‖ tremble: so doth the Northren storme, and the whirlewinde: as
birds flying he scattereth the snow, and
the falling downe thereof, is as the lighting of grashoppers.

18 The eye marueileth at the beauty
of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart
is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoare frost also as salt hee
powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lieth on the toppe of sharpe
[Or, it is as the point of sharp stakes. stakes.

20 When the colde North winde
bloweth, and the water is congealed
into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and clotheth
the water as with a brestplate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines,
and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedy of all is a mist
[Or, vpon the earth. comming speedily: a dew comming ‖ after
heate, refresheth.

23 By his counsell he appeaseth the
deepe, and planteth Ilands therein.

24 They that saile on the Sea, tell
of the danger thereof, and when wee
heare it with our eares, wee marueile
thereat.

25 For *therein be strange and won- *Psal. 107. 23.
derous workes, variete of all kindes
of beasts, and whales created.

26 By him the ende of them hath
prosperous successe, and by his word all
things consist.

27 We may speake much, & yet come
short: wherefore in summe, he is all.

28 How shall wee be able to magnifie him? for hee is great aboue all his
workes.

29 *The Lord is terrible and very *Psa. 96. 4.
great, and marueilous is his power.

30 When you glorifie the Lord exalt
him as much as you can: for euen yet
will he farre exceed, and when you exalt
him, put forth all your strength, and
bee not weary: for you can neuer goe
farre enough.

31 *Who hath seene him, that hee *Psal. 106. 2
ioha 1. 18.
might tell vs? and who can magnifie
him as he is?

32 There are yet hid greater things
then these bee, for wee haue seene but a
few of his workes:

33 For the Lord hath made all things,
and to the godly hath hee giuen wisedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The praise of certaine holy men: 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Isaac, 23 and Iacob.

The praise of the fathers.

LEt vs now praise famous
men, and our fathers that
begate vs.

2 The Lorde hath
wrought great glory by
them through his great power from
the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their
kingdomes, men renowned for their
power, giuing counsell by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophecies:

4 Leaders of the people by their

counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musical tunes, ‖ Or, ditties. and reuited ‖ verses in writing.

6 Rich men furnished with ability, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them, that haue left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

9 And some there be, which haue no *Gen.7.12 memorial, *who are perished as though they had neuer bene, and are become as though they had neuer bene borne, and their children after them.

10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not beene forgotten.

11 With their seede shall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the couenant.

12 Their seed stands fast, and their children ‖ for their sakes. ‖ Or, after them.

13 Their seed shall remaine for euer, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

*Chap.39. 10. 15 *The people will tell of their wisdome, and the congregation will shew forth their praise.

*Gen.4.24 heb.11.5. 16 *Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance, to all generations.

*Gen.5.9. and 7.1. heb.11.7. 17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous, in the time of wrath, he was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was hee left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

*Gen.9.11. 18 An * euerlasting Couenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

*Gen.12.3 and 15.5. and 17.4. 19 Abraham was a *great father of many people: in glory was there none like vnto him:

20 Who kept the Law of the most High, and was in couenant with him, hee established the Couenant in * his flesh, and when he was proued, he was found faithfull.

*Gen.22. 16, 17, 18. gal.3.8 21 Therefore he assured him by an *othe, that he would blesse the nations in his seed, and that hee would multiply him, as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the starres, and cause them, to inherit from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the vttmost part of the land.

22 with * Isaac did he establish likewise for Abraham his fathers sake the blessing of all men and the Couenant,

23 And made it rest vpon the head of Jacob. Hee acknowledged him in his blessing, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

* Gen.27. 28, and 28. 14.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The praise of Moyses, 6 Of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

AND he brought out of him a mercifull man, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh, euen *Moyses beloued of God and men, whose memorial is blessed:

*Exo.11.3

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in feare of him.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him *glorious in the sight of kings, and gaue him a commaundement for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

*Exod.6,7, 8,9.chap.

4 *He sanctified him ‖ his faithfulnesse, and meekenesse, and chose him out of all men.

*Num.12. 3.

5 He made him to heare his voyce, and brought him into the darke cloud, and *gaue him commandements before his face, euen the law of life and knowledge, that hee might teach Jacob his Couenants, and Israel his iudgments.

*Exo.17.4.

6 He *exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother, of the tribe of Leui.

*Exo.4.28.

7 An euerlasting couenant he made with him, and gaue him the Priesthood among the people, hee † beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

† Gr. he blessed.

8 Hee put vpon him perfect glory: and strengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod:

† Greeke, vessels or instruments.

9 And he compassed him with pomegranates, and with many golden bels round about, that as hee went, there might be a sound, and a noise made that might be heard in the Temple, for a memorial to the children of his people.

* Exod.28. 35.

10 With an holy garment, with gold and blew silke, and purple, the worke of the embroiderer: with a breastplate of iudgment, and with Urim and Thummim.

11 With twisted scarlet, the worke of the

the cunning workeman, with precious stones graven like seales, and set in gold, the worke of the Jeweller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crowne of gold vpon the miter, wherein was engraued holinesse an ornament of honour, a costly worke, the desires of ỳ eyes goodly & beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did euer any stranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shall bee wholy consumed euery day twise continually.

15 Moyses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyle, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting couenant, and to his seede so long as the heauens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, and execute the office of the priesthood, and bielle the people in his Name.

16 He chose him out of all men liuing to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweete sauour, for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

*Deut. 17. 10. & 21. 5. 17 *Hee gaue vnto him his commandements, and authoritie in the statutes of iudgements, that hee should teach Jacob the testimonies, and informe Israel in his lawes.

*Num. 16. 12. 18 *Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernesse, euen the men that were of Dathans, and Abirons side, and the congregation of Core with furie and wrath.

19 This the Lord saw and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation, were they consumed: he did Wonders vpon them, to consume them with the fiery flame.

*Num. 17. 8. 20 *But hee made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the encrease, especially hee prepared bread in abundance:

21 For they eate of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and his seede:

*Deut. 12. 12, and 18. 1. 22 *Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance, neither had hee any portion among the people, for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance.

*Num 25. 13, 13. 1. mac. 2. 54. 23 *The third in glory is Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, because hee had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he should bee the chefe of the sanctuary, and of his people, and that he, and his posterite should haue the dignity of the Priesthood for euer.

25 According to the couenant made with Dauid sonne of Jesse, of the tribe of Juda, that the inheritance of the king should be to his posterity alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be vnto his seede.

26 God giue you wisedome in your heart to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that their good things bee not abolished, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The prayse of Iosh̃ua, 9 Of Caleb, 13 Of Samuel.

*Nu. 13. 27. Iosh. 1. 9. Iosh. 11. 3 and 12. 7. IEsus the sonne of Naue was valiant in the wars, and was the successour of Moses in prophecies, Who according to his name was made great for the sauing of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them, that he might set Israel in their inheritance.

*Iosh. 10. 12. 13, 14. 2 *How great glory gat he when he did lift vp his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities?

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord himselfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called vpon the most high Lord, when the enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, & the great Lord heard him.

6 And with haile stones of mighty power hee made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the descent (of Bethoron) hee destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because hee fought in the sight of the Lord, and hee followed the mighty one.

7 In the time of Moyses also, he did a worke of mercie, hee and Caleb the sonne of Jephunne, in that they withstood the Congregation, and withheld the people from sinne, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

8 And

*Num.26. 4, &c. 5, 6.

8 *And of fiue hundred thousand people on foote, they two were preserued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milke & hony.

9 The Lord gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his old age, so that hee entred vpon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memorie be blessed.

*Chap. 49. 12

12 Let their bones *flourish out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured, be continued vpon their children.

*1.Sam.1. 10.2.and 10. 19.

13 *Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord, established a kingdom, & anointed princes ouer his people.

14 By the Law of the Lord hee iudged the Congregation, & the Lord had respect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulnes he was found a true Prophet, and by his word he was knowen to be faithfull in vision.

16 He called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, when he offered the *sucking lambe.

*1.Sam.7. 9.

17 And the Lord thundered from heauen, and with a great noyse made his voyce to be heard.

18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philistines.

19 And before his long sleepe her made *protestations in the sight of the Lord, and his anoynted, I haue not taken any mans goods, so much as a shoe, and no man did accuse him.

*1.Sam.12. 3.

20 And after his death he *prophecied, and shewed the King his end, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in prophecie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

*1.Sam.28. 18,19.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praise of Nathan, 2 Of Dauid, 12 Of Solomon his glory, and infirmities. 23 Of his end and punishment.

*2.Sam.12. 1

AND after him rose vp Nathan to *prophesie in the time of Dauid.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.

3 Hee ‖played with Lions as with kids, and with *beares as with lambs.

‖Or, he fought Lions

*1.Sam.17. 34.

4 *Slew he not a gyant when hee was yet but yong? and did hee not take away reproch from the people, when hee lifted vp his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat downe the boasting of Goliah?

*1.Sam.17. 49, 50, 51.

5 For he called vpon the most high Lord, and he gaue him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warriour, and set vp the horne of his people:

6 So the people honoured him with *ten thousands, and praysed him in the blessings of the Lord, in that hee gaue him a crowne of glory.

*1.Sam.18. 7.

7 For hee destroyed the enemies on euery side, and *brought to nought the Philistines his ‖aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder vnto this day.

*2.Sam.5.7

‖Or, contemned.

8 In all his workes hee praysed the holy one most High, with words of glory, with his whole heart he sung songs, and loued him that made him.

9 He set singers also before the *Altar, that by their voyces they might make sweete melodie, and dayly sing prayses in their songs.

*1.Chr.16. 4.

10 He beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemne times, ‖vntill the ende, that they might prayse his holy Name, and that the Temple might sound from morning.

‖Or, perfitly.

11 The Lord tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his *horne for euer: he gaue him a couenant of kings, and a throne ‖of glory in Israel.

*1.Sam.12. 13.

‖Or, of a kingdome.

12 After him rose vp a wise sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

13 *Salomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured, for God made all quiet round about him, that hee might build an house in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.

*1.King.4. 21,24.

14 *How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderstanding.

*1.King.4. 29,30.

15 Thy soule couered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with darke parables.

16 Thy name went farre vnto the Ilands, and for thy peace thou wast beloued.

17 The countreys marueiled at thee for thy *Songs, and Prouerbs, and Parables, and interpretations.

*1.King.4. 31,32.

18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst *gather gold as tinne, and

*1.Kin.10. 27.

and didst multiply siluer as lead.

19 *Thou didst bow thy loines vnto women, and ‖ by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.

20 Thou didst staine thy honour, and pollute thy seed, so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieued for thy folly.

21 *So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

22 *But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy, neither shall any of his workes perish, neither will hee abolish the posterity of his elect, and the seede of him that loueth him he will not take away: wherefore he gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a roote vnto Dauid.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seede he left behinde him Roboam, euen the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no vnderstanding, who *turned away the people through his counsell: there was also Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who *caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne:

24 And their sinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickednes, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The praise of Elias, 12 of Elizeus, 17 and of Ezekias.

THen stood vp *Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

2 He brought a sore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord he ‖ shut vp the heauen, *and also three times brought downe fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wonderous deedes: and who may glory like vnto thee!

5 *who didst raise vp a dead man from death, & his soule from the ‖ place of the dead by the word of the most Hie.

6 *who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bedde.

7 who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, *and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.

8 *who anoynted kings to take reuenge, & Prophets to succeed after him:

9 *Who wast taken vp in a whirlewinde of fire, and in a charet of fierie horses:

10 who wast ordained *for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lordes iudgement before it brake foorth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the sonne, and to ‖ restore the tribes of Iacob.

11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and ‖ slept in loue, for we shall surely liue.

12 *Elias it was, who was couered with a whirlewinde: and Eliseus was filled with his spirit: whilest he liued he was not moooued [with the presence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into subiection.

13 ‖ No word could ouercome him, *& after his death his body prophecied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes maruellous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sinnes, *till they were spoyled and caried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth: yet there remained a small people, and a ruler in the house of Dauid:

16 Of whom, some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplied sinnes.

17 *Ezekias fortified his citie, and brought in water into the midst thereof: he digged the hard rocke with yron, and made welles for waters.

18 In his time *Sennacherib came vp, and sent Rabsaces, and lift vp his hand against Sion, & boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and handes, and they were in paine as women in trauell.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and stretched out their hands towards him, and immediatly the holy One heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the ‖ ministery of Esay.

21 *He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Esay the prophet, who was great and faithfull in his vision, had commaunded him.

23 *In his time the Sunne went backeward, and hee lengthened the kings life.

24 He

* 1.King. 11.1. ‖ Or, in.
* 1.King. 12 15,16,17.
* 2.Sam.7. 15.
* 1.King.12. 20,11,13 14.
* 1.Kin.12. 28,30.
* 1.King. 17.1.
‖ Or, made heauen to bolde vp.
* 1.Kin.18. 38. 2.king. 1.10,12.
* 1.Kin.17. 21 22. ‖ Or, graue.
* 2.King.1. 16. ‖ Or, seate.
* 1 Kings 19.15.
* 2.Kin.19. 16.
* 2 King.2. 11. ‖ Or, written of. * Mal.4.3. ‖ Or, restablish.
Or were aliue & in sense.
* 2 King. 13.21.
‖ Or No. dl
* 2.Kin.18. 21.
* 2 King. 18.2.
* 2.King. 18.13.
‖ Or, hand.
* 2.King 19 35.isa.37. 36.ecclus. 48.21.mac. 7.41 2 mac 8.19.
* 2 King 20 8 &

24 Hee saw by an excellent spirit what should come to passe at the last, and hee comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He shewed what should come to passe for euer, and secret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The praise of Iosias, 4 Of Dauid and Ezekias, 6 Of Ieremie, 8 Of Ezechiel, 11 Zorobabel, 12 Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, 13 Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.

2 King 22 and 23.2 Chr. 34

THe remembrance of *Iosias is like the composition of ỹ perfume that is made by the arte of the Apothecarie: it is sweete as hony in all mouthes, and as musicke at a banquet of wine.

2 He ‖behaued himselfe vprightly in the conuersion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquitie.

‖ or, ordered.

King. 4.

3 *Hee directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly he established the worship of God.

4 All, except Dauid and Ezechias, and Iosias, were defective: for they forsooke the Law of the most High, (euen) the kings of Iudah failed:

5 Therefore hee gaue their ‖power vnto others, & their glory to a strange nation.

‖ or, horne.

1 King. 9.

6 *They burnt the chosen citie of the Sanctuary, and made the streetes desolate, according to the prophecie of Ieremias:

why the def. lesse. ver. 8 6. ver. 1.5

7 For they *entreated him euil, who neuertheless was a prophet *sanctified in his mothers wombe, that hee might roote out and afflict & destroy, and that he might build vp also and plant.

Ezek. 1.1. 15

8 *It was Ezechiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him vpon ỹ chariot of the Cherubims.

Hos. 12.12 ver. 8 11. Ier. 46.28 ver. 24. 33.2 Ier. 1.5 Ezek. 13. & 38.

9 For he *made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and ‖directed them that went right.

Ezech. 3.1. 2. 2.12. and 8.2 *Neem. 7.1.

10 *And of the twelue prophets let the memorial be blessed, and let their bones flourish againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by assured hope.

11 *How shall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a signet on the right hand.

12 *So was Iesus the sonne of Iosedec: who in their time builded the house, and set vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlasting glory.

13 *And among the elect was Nehemias whose renowme is great, who raised vp for vs, the walles that were fallen, and set vp the gates & the barres, and raised vp our ruines againe.

*Gen. 5.24. heb. 11.5.

14 But vpon the earth was no man created like Enoch, for hee was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto *Ioseph, a gouernour of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.

*Gen. 41. 44. and 42. 6. & 45.8.

16 *Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

*Gen. 5.3. and 11.10.

CHAP. L.

1 Of Simon the sonne of Onias, 22 How the people were taught to praise God, and pray. 27 The conclusion.

SImon *the high priest the sonne of Onias, who in his life repaired the house againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple:

*2. Mac. 3.4

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortresse of the wall about the Temple.

3 In his dayes the *cisterne to receiue water being in compasse as the sea, was couered with plates of brasse.

*1. King. 7. 23.

4 He tooke care of the Temple that it should not fall, and fortified the citie against besieging.

5 How was hee honoured in the midst of the people, in his comming out of the †Sanctuarie?

† Or the house of the vaile.

6 He was as the morning starre in the midst of a cloud: and as the Moone at the full.

7 As the Sunne shining vpon the Temple of the most High, and as the Rainebowe giuing light in the bright cloudes.

8 And as the flowre of roses in the spring of the yeere, as lillies by the riuers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincense tree in the time of Summer.

9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessell of beaten gold set with all maner of pretious stones,

10 And as a faire oliue tree budding foorth fruit, and as a cypresse tree which groweth vp to the cloudes.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfec-

tion

tion of glory, when hee went vp to the holy altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When hee tooke the portions out of the priests hands, hee himselfe stood by the hearth of the altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a yong cedar in Libanus, and as palme trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the seruice at the altar, that he might adorne the offring of the most high Almighty,

15 Hee stretched out his hand to the cup, and powred of the blood of the grape, he powred out at the foote of the altar, a sweete smelling sauour vnto the most high King of all.

16 Then shouted the sonnes of Aaron, and sounded the siluer trumpets, and made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the most High.

17 Then all the people together, hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worship their Lord God almighty the most high.

18 The singers also sang prayses with their voyces, with great variety of sounds was there made sweete melodie.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most high by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnitie of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his seruice.

20 Then he went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole congregation of the children of Israel to giue the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his Name.

21 And they bowed themselues downe to worship the second time, that they might receiue a blessing from the most high.

22 Now therefore blesse ye the God of all, which onely doeth wonderous things euery where which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 He grant vs ioyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Israel for euer.

24 That hee would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There be two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell amongst the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Iesus the sonne of Sirach of Hierusalem hath written in this booke, the instruction of vnderstanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred forth wisedome.

28 Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things, and hee that layeth them vp in his heart, shall become wise.

29 For if hee doe them, hee shall be strong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisedome to the godly: blessed be the Lord for euer. Amen. Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A Prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I will thanke thee, O Lord and King, and prayse thee O God my Sauiour, I doe giue prayse vnto thy Name:

2 For thou art my defender, and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lippes that forge lies, and hast bene my helper against mine aduersaries:

3 And hast deliuered mee according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnesse of thy Name, from the teeth of them that were ready to deuoure me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

4 From the choking of fire on euery side, and from the mids of the fire, which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words:

6 By an accusation to the King from an vnrighteous tongue, my soule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere to the hell beneath:

7 They compassed mee on euery side, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercie, O Lord, and vpon thy acts of old, how thou deliuerest such as waite for thee,

‖ Or, trumpets beaten fourth with the hammer.

† Gre. the gnashing of the teeth.

tion of glory, when hee went vp to the holy altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When hee tooke the portions out of the priests hands, hee himselfe stood by the hearth of the altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a yong cedar in Libanus, and as palme trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the seruice at the altar, that he might adorne the offring of the most high Almighty,

15 Hee stretched out his hand to the cup, and powred of the blood of the grape, he powred out at the foote of the altar, a sweete smelling sauour vnto the most high King of all.

16 Then shouted the sonnes of Aaron, and sounded the siluer trumpets, and made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the most High.

17 Then all the people together, hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worship their Lord God almighty the most high.

18 The singers also sang prayses with their voyces, with great variety of sounds was there made sweete melodie.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most high by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnitie of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his seruice.

20 Then he went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole congregation of the children of Israel to giue the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his Name.

21 And they bowed themselues downe to worship the second time, that they might receiue a blessing from the most high.

22 Now therefore blesse ye the God of all, which onely doeth wonderous things euery where which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 He grant vs ioyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Israel for euer.

24 That hee would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There be two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell amongst the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Iesus the sonne of Sirach of Hierusalem hath written in this booke, the instruction of vnderstanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred forth wisedome.

28 Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things, and hee that layeth them vp in his heart, shall become wise.

29 For if hee doe them, hee shall be strong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisedome to the godly: blessed be the Lord for euer. Amen. Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A Prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I will thanke thee, O Lord and King, and prayse thee O God my Sauiour, I doe giue prayse vnto thy Name:

2 For thou art my defender, and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lippes that forge lies, and hast bene my helper against mine aduersaries:

3 And hast deliuered mee according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnesse of thy Name, from the teeth of them that were ready to deuoure me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

4 From the choking of fire on euery side, and from the mids of the fire, which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words:

6 By an accusation to the King from an vnrighteous tongue, my soule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere to the hell beneath:

7 They compassed mee on euery side, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercie, O Lord, and vpon thy acts of old, how thou deliuerest such as waite for thee,

‖ Or, trumpets beaten fourth with the hammer.

† Gre. the gnashing of the teeth.

thee, and sauest them out of the hands of the enemies:

9 Then lifted I vp my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord the father of my Lord, that he would not leaue me in the dayes of my trouble, & in the time of the proud when there was no helpe.

11 I will prayse thy Name continually, and will sing prayse with thanksgiuing, and so my prayer was heard:

12 For thou sauedst me from destruction, and deliueredst mee from the euill time: therefore will I giue thankes and prayse thee, and blesse thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet yong, or euer I ‖ went abroad, I desired wisedome openly in my prayer.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, & will seeke her out euen to the end:

15 Euen from the flowre till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little and receiued her, & gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wisedome:

18 For I purposed to doe after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded.

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I stretched foorth my hands to the heauen aboue, & bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 ‖ I directed my soule vnto her and I found her in pureneſſe, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not bee forsaken.

21 My ‖ heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good possession.

22 The Lord hath giuen mee a tongue for my reward, and I wil praise him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto me you vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirstie?

25 * I opened my mouth, and said, buy her for your selues without money.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receiue instruction, she is hard at hand to finde.

27 * Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto me much rest.

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soule reioyce in his mercie: and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Worke your worke betimes, & in his time he will giue you your reward

|Or, went astray.

‖Or, I got vnderstanding.

‖Or, bowels.

*Esay 55.1.

*Chap.6. 18.

¶ BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon. 5 The Iewes there wept at the reading of it. 7 They send money and the booke, to the brethren at Hierusalem.

AND these are the words of the booke, which Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias, the sonne of Asadias, the sonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon,

2 In the fift yeere, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did reade the words of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the sonne of ‖ Joachim king of Iuda, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke,

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the kings sonnes, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people from the lowest vnto the highest, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the riuer Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted, and

‖Or, Joacim.

thee, and sauest them out of the hands of the enemies:

9 Then lifted I vp my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord the father of my Lord, that he would not leaue me in the dayes of my trouble, & in the time of the proud when there was no helpe.

11 I will prayse thy Name continually, and will sing prayse with thanksgiuing, and so my prayer was heard:

12 For thou sauedst me from destruction, and deliueredst mee from the euill time: therefore will I giue thankes and prayse thee, and blesse thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet yong, or euer I ‖ went abroad, I desired wisedome openly in my prayer.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, & will seeke her out euen to the end:

15 Euen from the flowre till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little and receiued her, & gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wisedome:

18 For I purposed to doe after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded.

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I stretched foorth my hands to the heauen aboue, & bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 ‖ I directed my soule vnto her and I found her in pureneſſe, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not bee forsaken.

21 My ‖ heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good possession.

22 The Lord hath giuen mee a tongue for my reward, and I wil praise him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto me you vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirstie?

25 * I opened my mouth, and said, buy her for your selues without money.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receiue instruction, she is hard at hand to finde.

27 * Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto me much rest.

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soule reioyce in his mercie: and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Worke your worke betimes, & in his time he will giue you your reward

|Or, went astray.

‖Or, I got vnderstanding.

‖Or, bowels.

*Esay 55.1.

*Chap.6. 18.

¶ BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon. 5 The Iewes there wept at the reading of it. 7 They send money and the booke, to the brethren at Hierusalem.

AND these are the words of the booke, which Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias, the sonne of Asadias, the sonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon,

2 In the fift yeere, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did reade the words of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the sonne of ‖ Joachim king of Iuda, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke,

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the kings sonnes, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people from the lowest vnto the highest, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the riuer Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted, and

‖Or, Joacim.

‖Or, and vewed, vewes.

‖ and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to euery mans power.

‖Or, Ioacim.

7 And they sent it to Jerusalem vnto ‖ Joachim the hie Priest the sonne of Chelcias, sonne of Salom, and to the Priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Jerusalem,

8 At the same time, when he receiued the vessels of the house of the Lord that were caried out of the Temple, to returne them into the lande of Juda the tenth day of the moneth Siuan, [namely] sixe vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Josias King of Juda had made,

‖Or, prisoners.

9 After that Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon had caried away Jechonias, and the Princes, and the captiues, and the mightie men, and the people of the land from Jerusalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

† Gr. corruptly for Mincha, a meate offering.

10 And they said, Behold, wee haue sent you money, to buy you burnt offerings, and sinne offerings, and incense, and prepare yee† Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God,

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may bee vpon earth as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, and we shall liue vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Balthasar his sonne, and wee shall serue them many dayes, and finde fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God, (for wee haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs.)

14 And yee shall reade this Booke, which wee haue sent vnto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, vpon the feasts and solemne dayes.

*Chap. 2. 6.

15 And ye shall say, *To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse, but vnto vs the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Juda, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

16 And to our Kings and to our Princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers.

*Dan. 9.5.

17 For wee haue * sinned before the Lord,

18 And disobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the Commandements that he gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, wee haue bene disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and wee haue bene negligent in not hearing his voyce.

*Deut. 28. 15.

20 *Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his seruant, at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and honie, like as it is to see this day.

21 Neuertheless we haue not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord our God, according vnto all the wordes of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs:

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to serue strange gods, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession which the Iewes at Babylon made, and sent in that booke vnto the brethren in Ierusalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his worde, which hee pronounced against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged Israel, & against our Kings, and against our Princes and against the men of Israel and Juda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to passe in Jerusalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moses.

*Deut. 28. 53.

3 That a man should *eate the flesh of his owne sonne, and the flesh of his owne daughter.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them to be in subiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproch and desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

† Gr were beneath and not aboue.

5 Thus wee † were cast downe and not exalted, because we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not bene obedient vnto his voice.

*Cha. 1. 15.

6 *To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousnesse: but vnto vs and to our fathers open shame, as appeareth this day.

7 For all these plagues are come vp-
on vs, which the Lord hath pronoun-
ced against vs,
8 Yet haue we not prayed before the
Lord, ℣ we might turne euery one from
the imaginations of his wicked heart.
9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer
vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought
it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in
all his workes, which he hath comman-
ded vs.
10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto
his voice, to walke in ℣ commandements
of the Lord, that he hath set before vs.
*Dan.9.15. 11 *And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand and high arme, and with signes and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a Name, as appeareth this day:
12 O Lord our God, we haue sinned, wee haue done vngodly, wee haue dealt vnrighteously in all thine ordinances.
13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for wee are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.
14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away:
15 That all the earth may know that thou art ℣ Lord our God, because Israel ℣ his posterity is †called by thy Name.
†Gr, thy Name is called vpon Israel.
16 O Lord * looke downe from thy holy house, ℣ consider vs: bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.
*Deut.26. 15. clay 63. 15
17 *Open thine eyes and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whose †soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither prayse nor righteousnesse.
*Psal 6 5. and 115 17 clay 38 18, 19
†Gr spirit or lyfe.
18 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stouping ℣ feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee prayse ℣ righteousnes O Lord.
*Dan.9.20. 19 * Therefore we doe not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnes of our fathers, and of our Kings.
20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath ℣ indignation vpon vs, as thou hast spoken by thy seruants ℣ Prophets, saying,
*Iere.27. 7,8. 21 *Thus saith the Lord, Bow downe your shoulders to serue the king of Babylon: so shall yee remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers.
22 But if ye will not heare the voyce of the Lord to serue ℣ king of Babylon,
23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Juda, and from without Jerusalem the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of ioy: the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, and the whole land shall be desolate of inhabitants.
24 But we would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to serue the King of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the wordes that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets, namely that the bones of our Kings, and the bones of our fathers should be taken out of their places.
25 And loe, they are cast out to the heate of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.
26 And the house which is called by thy Name (hast thou laid waste) as it is to be seene this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Juda.
27 O Lord our God thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great mercy of thine,
28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moses in the day when thou didst command him to write thy Law, before the children of Israel, saying,
29 *If yee will not heare my voyce, surely †this very great multitude shalbe turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter them.
*Leuit.26. 14. deut. 28.15.
†Gr, this great fearme.
30 For I knew that they would not heare me: because it is a stiffenecked people: but in the land of their captiuities, they shall ‖remember themselues,
‖Or, come to themselues.
31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: For I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.
32 And they shal praise me in the land of their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my Name,
33 And returne from their stiffe †neck, and from their wicked deedes: for they shal remember the way of their fathers which sinned before the Lord.
†Gr. backe.
34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promised with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and they shalbe lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.
35 And I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them, to bee their God, and they shalbe my people: and I will no more driue my people of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

3 The rest of their prayer & confession contained in that book, which Baruch writ & sent to Hierusalem. 30 Wisedome was shewed first to Iacob, and was seene vpon the earth.

O Lord Almightie, God of Israel, the soule in anguish, the troubled spirit crieth vnto thee.

2 Heare O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pity vpon vs, because we haue sinned before thee.

3 For thou endurest for euer, and we perish vtterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voice of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy name now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that we should call vpon thy name, and praise thee in our captiuitie: for *wee haue called to minde all the iniquitie of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuity, where thou hast scattered vs for a reproch and a curse, and to bee subiect to paiments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare, Israel, the commandements of life, giue eare to vnderstand wisedome.

10 How happeneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen olde in a strange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountaine of wisedome.

13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God thou shouldest haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wisedome, where is strength, where is vnderstanding, that thou mayest know also where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes and peace.

15 Who hath found out her *place: or who hath come into her treasures.

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts vpon the earth,

17 They that had their pastime with the foules of the aire, & they that hoorded vp siluer and golde wherein men trust, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in siluer, and were so carefull, and whose works are vnsearchable,

19 They are vanished, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their steads.

20 Young men haue seene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not known,

21 Nor vnderstood the pathes thereof, nor laid hold of it: their children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not beene heard of in Chanaan: neither hath it beene seene in Theman.

23 The Agarenes that seek wisdome vpon earth, the marchants of Merran, and of Theman the authors of fables, and searchers out of vnderstanding: none of these haue known the way of wisedome, or remember her pathes.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God: and how large is the place of his possession:

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and vnmeasurable.

26 There were the gyants, famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisedome, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her, and wrought her downe from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the Sea, and found her, & will bring her for pure golde?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderstanding: he that prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with foure footed beasts.

33 He that sendeth forth light, and it goeth: calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

*Deut 30 1.

*Or, treasurers. 1 Esdr. 5 2 Esdr. 12 20.

34 The starres shined in their watches, and reioyced: when hee calleth them, they say, Here we bee, and so with cheerefulnesse they shewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his seruant, & to Israel his beloued.

* Pro.8.31. Ioh 1.14. 37 *Afterward did he shew himselfe vpon earth, and conuersed with men.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The booke of commandements, is that Wisdome which was commended in the former chapter. 25 The Iewes are mooued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.

THis is the Booke of the commandements of God: and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it shall come to life: but such as leaue it, shall die.

† Greeke, to the shining, before the light thereof. 2 Turne thee, O Iacob, & take hold of it: walke in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel happie are wee: for things that are pleasing to God, are made knowne vnto vs.

5 Be of good cheere my people, the memoriall of Israel.

6 Ye were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because you mooued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

* 2. Cor.10 20. 7 For ye prouoked him that made you, by *sacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Ye haue forgotten the euerlasting God, that brought you vp, and yee haue grieued Ierusalem that nursed you.

9 For when shee saw the wrath of God comming vpon you, she said, Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought vpō me great mourning.

10 For I saw the captiuitie of my sonnes and daughters, which the euerlasting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me a widow, and forsaken of many: who for the sinnes of my children, am left desolate: because they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his commandements, nor trode in the pathes || of discipline in his righteousnesse.

|| Or, of his discipline in righteousnes

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captiuitie of my sonnes and daughters, which the euerlasting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation vpon them from far: a shamelesse nation, and of a strange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied child.

16 These haue caried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone, desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For he that brought these plagues vpon you will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, go your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I haue put off the cloathing of peace, and put vpon mee the sackcloth of my prayer. I will cry vnto the euerlasting || * in my dayes.

|| Or, prosperitie. |. Or, in the time of mine affliction. * Psa.116.2 and 137.7.

21 Be of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord: & he shall deliuer you from the power & hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the euerlasting that hee will saue you, and ioy is come vnto me from the Holy one, because of the mercy which shall soone come vnto you from the euerlasting our Sauiour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to me againe, with ioy and gladnesse for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion haue seene your captiuity: so shall they see shortly your saluation from our God, which shall come vpon you with great glory and brightnesse of the euerlasting.

25 My children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemy hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, & shalt tread vpon his necke.

|| Or, my dearelings. 26 ||My delicate ones haue gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto God: for you shall be remembred of him that brought these things vpon you.

28 For as it was your mind to goe astray

astray from God: so being returned seeke him ten times more.

29 For hee that hath brought these plagues vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Jerusalem: for he that gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children serued: miserable is shee that receiued thy sonnes.

33 For as she reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: so shall she be grieued for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shal come vpon her frō the euerlasting, long to endure: & she shall be inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Jerusalem, looke about thee toward the East, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy sonnes come whom thou sentest away: they come gathered together from the East to the west, by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ierusalem is mooued to reioyce, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuity with glory.

PUt off, O Jerusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelinesse of the glory that commeth frō God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnesse which commeth from God, and set a diademe on thine head of the glory of the euerlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy Name shall bee called of God for euer, The peace of righteousnesse, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Jerusalem, and stand on high, and looke about toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the west vnto the East by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foote, and were ledde away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill, and banks of long continuance should be cast downe, and valleys filled vp, to make euen the ground, that Israel may goe safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, & euery sweet smelling tree, shall ouer shadow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with ioy, in the light of his glorie, with the mercie and righteousnes that commeth from him.

¶ The Epistle of Ieremie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of the captiuity is their sin. 3 The place whereto they were caried, is Babylon: the vanity of whose idols and idolatry are set forth at large in this Chapter.

A Copie of an Epistle which Jeremie sent vnto them which were to be led captiues into Babylon by the king of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which ye haue committed before God, ye shall be led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonosor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come vnto Babylon, ye shal remaine there many yeeres, and for a long season, namely seuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 *Now shal ye see in Babylon gods of siluer, and of gold and of wood, borne vpon shoulders, which cause the nations to feare.

5 Beware therefore that yee in no wise be like to strangers, neither be yee afraid of them, when yee see the multitude before them and behinde them, worshipping them.

6 But say yee in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my selfe caring for your soules.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the workeman, and they themselues are guilded and laid ouer with siluer, yet are they but false and cannot speake.

9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgine that loues to go gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the Priestes conuey from their gods golde and siluer, and bestow it vpon themselues.

* Esai 44.8, 9, 10. and 46.5.7. psal.115.4. vil.13 10.

*Or, which are to bee themselues openly.

11 Yea they will giue thereof to the ‖common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of siluer, and gods of gold, and wood.

12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues from rust and moths, though they be couered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the Temple, when there is much vpon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a scepter as though he were a iudge of the countrey.

15 Hee hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowne not to be gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessel that a man vseth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen so is it with their gods: when they be set vp in the Temple their eyes be full of dust, through the feete of them that come in.

|Or, entrie.

18 And as the doores are made sure on euery side, vpon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to suffer death: euen so the priests make fast their temples, with doores, with lockes and barres, lest their gods be spoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themselues, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they say, their hearts are †gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, & when they eate them and their clothes, they feele it not.

†Gr. licked.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the smoke that comes out of the temple.

22 Vpon their bodies and heads, sit battes, swallowes, and birds, and the cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them, to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖ a most hie price.

‖Or, any price.

*Esa.46.7.

26 They are borne vpon shoulders, hauing no feet, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They also that serue them, are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp againe of themselues: neither if one set them vpright can they moue of themselues: neither if they be bowed downe, can they make themselues streight: but they set ‖ gifts before them as vnto dead men.

‖Or, offrings.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed vnto them, their priests sell and ‖ abuse: in like manner their wiues lay vp part thereof in salt: but vnto the poore and impotent, they giue nothing of it.

‖Or, spend.

29 Menstruous women, and women in childbed *eate their sacrifices: by these things yee may know that they are no gods: feare them not.

*Leu.22.4.

30 For how can they be called gods: because women set meat before the gods of siluer, gold, and wood.

31 And the priests sit in their temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shauen: and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They roare and cry before their gods: as men doe at the feast when one is dead.

33 The priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

34 Whether it be euill that one doth vnto them, or good: they are not able to recompence it: they can neither set vp a king, nor put him downe.

35 In like manner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mighty.

37 They cannot restore a blind man to his sight, nor helpe any man in his distresse.

38 They can shew no mercy to the widow: nor do good to the fatherlesse.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with gold, and siluer, are like the stones that be hewen out of the mountaine: they that worship them shall be confounded.

40 How should a man then thinke and say that they are gods: when euen the Caldeans themselues dishonor them.

41 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speake, they |bring him and intreat Bel that hee may speake, as though he were able to vnderstand.

|Or bid him call vpon Bel.

42 Yet they cannot vnderstand this themselues, and leaue them: for they haue no ‖ knowledge.

‖Or, sence.

43 The

43 The women also with cordes about them, sitting in the wayes, burne branne for perfume: but if any of them drawen by some that passeth by, lie with him, shee reproacheth her fellow that she was not thought as worthy as her selfe, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done among them is false: how may it then be thought or said that they are gods?

45 They are made of Carpenters, and goldsmiths, they can bee nothing else, then the workeman will haue them to be.

46 And they themselues that made them, can neuer continue long, how should then the things that are made of them, be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, the priests consult with themselues, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they be no gods. which can neither saue themselues from warre nor from plague?

50 * For seeing they be but of wood, and ouerlaid with siluer and golde: it shall bee knowen hereafter that they are false.

* Psal. 115. 4. wisdom. 13.10.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods: but the workes of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set vp a king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor redresse a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes between heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the house of gods of wood, or laid ouer with gold or siluer, their priests will flie away, & escape: but they themselues shall be burnt asunder like beames.

56 Moreouer they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer or gold able to escape either from theeues or robbers:

58 Whose gold, and siluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong doe take, and goe away withall: neither are they able to helpe themselues.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessell in an house, which the owner shall haue vse of, then such false gods: or to bee a doore in an house to keepe such things safe as be therin, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone, and starres, being bright and sent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like manner the lightning when it breaketh foorth is easie to bee seene, and after the same manner the wind bloweth in euery countrey.

Or the same wind.

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to goe ouer the whole world: they doe as they are bidden:

63 And the fire sent from aboue to consume hilles and woods, doth as it is commaunded: but these are like vnto them neither in shew, nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed nor said, that they are gods, seeing they are able, neither to iudge causes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curse nor blesse kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heauen among the heathen: nor shine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beasts are better then they: for they can get vnder a couert, and helpe themselues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifest vnto vs that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a scarrow in a garden of Cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird sitteth vpon: as also to a dead body, that is cast into the darke.

72 And you shall know them to be no gods, by the bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themselues afterward shall bee eaten, and shall be a reproch in the countrey.

'Or purple and brightnesse.

73 Better therefore is the iust man that hath non idoles: for hee shall bee farre from reproch.

¶ The

43 The women also with cordes about them, sitting in the wayes, burne branne for perfume: but if any of them drawen by some that passeth by, lie with him, shee reproacheth her fellow that she was not thought as worthy as her selfe, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done among them is false: how may it then be thought or said that they are gods?

45 They are made of Carpenters, and goldsmiths, they can bee nothing else, then the workeman will haue them to be.

46 And they themselues that made them, can neuer continue long, how should then the things that are made of them, be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, the priests consult with themselues, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they be no gods. which can neither saue themselues from warre nor from plague?

50 * For seeing they be but of wood, and ouerlaid with siluer and golde: it shall bee knowen hereafter that they are false.

* Psal. 115. 4. wisdom. 13.10.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods: but the workes of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set vp a king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor redresse a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes between heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the house of gods of wood, or laid ouer with gold or siluer, their priests will flie away, & escape: but they themselues shall be burnt asunder like beames.

56 Moreouer they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer or gold able to escape either from theeues or robbers:

58 Whose gold, and siluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong doe take, and goe away withall: neither are they able to helpe themselues.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessell in an house, which the owner shall haue vse of, then such false gods: or to bee a doore in an house to keepe such things safe as be therin, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone, and starres, being bright and sent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like manner the lightning when it breaketh foorth is easie to bee seene, and after the same manner the wind bloweth in euery countrey.

Or the same wind.

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to goe ouer the whole world: they doe as they are bidden:

63 And the fire sent from aboue to consume hilles and woods, doth as it is commaunded: but these are like vnto them neither in shew, nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed nor said, that they are gods, seeing they are able, neither to iudge causes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curse nor blesse kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heauen among the heathen: nor shine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beasts are better then they: for they can get vnder a couert, and helpe themselues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifest vnto vs that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a scarrow in a garden of Cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird sitteth vpon: as also to a dead body, that is cast into the darke.

72 And you shall know them to be no gods, by the bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themselues afterward shall bee eaten, and shall be a reproch in the countrey.

'Or purple and brightnesse.

73 Better therefore is the iust man that hath non idoles: for hee shall bee farre from reproch.

¶ The

¶ The Song of the three holy children,

which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midst of the fire, prayſing God, and bleſſing the Lord] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew; to wit, [Then Azaria ſtood vp] vnto theſe wordes, [And Nabuchodonoſor.]

1 Azarias his prayer & confeſſion in the flame, 24 wherewith the Chaldeans about the ouen were conſumed, but the three children within it were not hurt. 28 The ſong of the three children in the ouen.

THEN Azarias ſtood vp & prayed on this manner, and opening his mouth in the midſt of the fire, ſaid,

2 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praiſed, and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou haſt done to vs: yea, true are all thy workes: thy wayes are right, and all *thy iudgements trueth.

*Pſal 25. 10.

4 In all the things that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy citie of our fathers, euen Jeruſalem, thou haſt executed true iudgement: for according to trueth and iudgement, didſt thou bring all theſe things vpon vs, becauſe of our ſinnes.

5 For we haue ſinned and committed iniquitie, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue we treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy Commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou haſt commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou haſt done to vs, thou haſt done in true iudgement.

8 And thou didſt deliuer vs into the hands of lawleſſe enemies, moſt hatefull forſakers [of God] and to an vniuſt King, and the moſt wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, we are become a ſhame, and reproch to thy ſeruants, and to them that worſhip thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholy for thy Names ſake, neither diſanull thou thy Couenant:

11 And cauſe not thy mercy to depart from vs: for thy beloued Abrahams ſake: for thy ſeruant Iſaacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake.

12 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, That thou wouldeſt multiply their ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen, and as the ſand that lyeth vpon the ſea ſhore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become leſſe then any nation, and bee kept vnder this day in all the world, becauſe of our ſinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, Prince, or Prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or ſacrifice, or oblation, or incenſe, or place to ſacrifice before thee, and to find mercy.

15 Neuertheleſſe in a contrite heart, and an humble ſpirit, let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rammes and bullockes, and like as in ten thouſands of fat lambes, ſo let our ſacrifice bee in thy ſight this day, and [grant] that we may wholy goe after thee: for they ſhall not bee confounded that put their truſt in thee.

17 And now we follow thee, with all our heart, wee feare thee, and ſeeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to ſhame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs alſo according to thy marueilous workes, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy ſeruants hurt be aſhamed.

20 And let them be confounded ‖ in all

‖ Or, by thy power and might.

all their power and might, and let their strength be broken.

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the only God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the kings seruants that put them in, ceased not to make the ouen hote with ||rosin, pitch, towe, and small wood.

||Or, Naptha, which is a certaine kinde of fat and chalky clay, Plin. lib. 2. c 105

23 So that the flame streamed forth aboue the furnace, fourtie and nine cubites:

24 And it passed through, and burnt those Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen, together with Azarias and his fellowes, and smote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the mids of the furnace, as it had bene a ||moist whistling wind, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

||Or, coole.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praysed, glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying:

28 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And blessed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Blessed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: & to be praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and sittest vpon the Cherubims, and to bee praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Blessed art thou on the glorious Throne of thy kingdome: and to bee praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Blessed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to bee praysed and glorified for euer.

34 O all yee workes of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him ||aboue all for euer.

||Or, highly exalt: and so in the rest.

35 *O ye heauens bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

*Psal. 148.4

36 O yee Angels of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all ye waters that be aboue the heauen, bless yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all yee powers of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye Sunne and Moone, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye starres of heauen, bless ye the Lord: prayse and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery showre and dew, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all yee windes, bless yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O ye fire and heate, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

44 O yee winter and Summer, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

45 O ye dewes and stormes of snow, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

46 O ye nights and dayes, bless yee the Lord: prayse and exalt him aboue all for euer.

47 O ye light and darkenesse, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

48 O ye yce and colde, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

49 O ye frost and snow, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

51 O let the earth bless the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

52 O ye mountaines and little hils, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

53 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

54 O yee fountaines, bless yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

55 O ye seas and riuers, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

56 O ye whales and all that moue in the waters, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

57 O all ye fowles of the †aire, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

†Or, heauen.

58 O all ye beastes and cattell, bless ye the Lord: prayse and exalt him aboue all for euer.

59 O ye

all their power and might, and let their strength be broken.

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the only God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the kings seruants that put them in, ceased not to make the ouen hote with ||rosin, pitch, towe, and small wood.

||Or, Naptha, which is a certaine kinde of fat and chalky clay, Plin. lib. 2. c 105

23 So that the flame streamed forth aboue the furnace, fourtie and nine cubites:

24 And it passed through, and burnt those Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen, together with Azarias and his fellowes, and smote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the mids of the furnace, as it had bene a ||moist whistling wind, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

||Or, coole.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praysed, glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying:

28 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And blessed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Blessed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: & to be praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and sittest vpon the Cherubims, and to bee praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Blessed art thou on the glorious Throne of thy kingdome: and to bee praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Blessed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to bee praysed and glorified for euer.

34 O all yee workes of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him ||aboue all for euer.

||Or, highly exalt: and so in the rest.

35 *O ye heauens bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

*Psal. 148.4

36 O yee Angels of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all ye waters that be aboue the heauen, bless yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all yee powers of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye Sunne and Moone, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye starres of heauen, bless ye the Lord: prayse and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery showre and dew, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all yee windes, bless yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O ye fire and heate, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

44 O yee winter and Summer, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

45 O ye dewes and stormes of snow, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

46 O ye nights and dayes, bless yee the Lord: prayse and exalt him aboue all for euer.

47 O ye light and darkenesse, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

48 O ye yce and colde, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

49 O ye frost and snow, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

51 O let the earth bless the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

52 O ye mountaines and little hils, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

53 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

54 O yee fountaines, bless yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

55 O ye seas and riuers, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

56 O ye whales and all that moue in the waters, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

57 O all ye fowles of the †aire, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

†Or, heauen.

58 O all ye beastes and cattell, bless ye the Lord: prayse and exalt him aboue all for euer.

59 O ye

59 O yee children of men, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

60 O Iſrael bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

61 O yee prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

62 O yee ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

63 O yee ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

64 O yee ‖holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

‖Or, Saints.

65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe yee the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: for he hath deliuered vs from ‖hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the mids of the furnace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs.

‖Or, grave.

66 O giue thanks vnto the Lord, becauſe hee is gracious: for his mercy endureth for euer.

67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and giue him thankes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

¶ The hiſtorie of Suſanna, ſet apart from the beginning of Daniel, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon.

†Gr. Bels Dragon.

16 Two Iudges hide themſelues in the garden of Suſanna to haue their pleaſure of her: 28 which when they could not obteine, they accuſe & cauſe her to be condemned for adultery, 46 but Daniel examineth the matter againe, and findeth the two Iudges falſe.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Joacim.

2 And hee tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moſes.

4 Now Joacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe hee was more honourable then all others.

5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the Ancients of the people to be iudges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that Wickednes came from Babylon from ancient iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Joacims houſe: and all that had any ſuits in law, came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders ſaw her going in euery day and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.

9 And they peruerted their owne mind, and turned away their eyes, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe.

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to haue to doe with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.

13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe they came to the ſame place, and after that they had aſked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might finde her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, ſhee went in † as before, with two maides only, and ſhe was deſirous

†Or as yeſterday and the day before.

to

59 O yee children of men, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

60 O Iſrael bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

61 O yee prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

62 O yee ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

63 O yee ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

64 O yee ‖holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

‖Or, Saints.

65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe yee the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: for he hath deliuered vs from ‖hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the mids of the furnace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs.

‖Or, grave.

66 O giue thanks vnto the Lord, becauſe hee is gracious: for his mercy endureth for euer.

67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and giue him thankes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

¶ The hiſtorie of Suſanna, ſet apart from the beginning of Daniel, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon.

†Gr. Bels Dragon.

16 Two Iudges hide themſelues in the garden of Suſanna to haue their pleaſure of her: 28 which when they could not obteine, they accuſe & cauſe her to be condemned for adultery, 46 but Daniel examineth the matter againe, and findeth the two Iudges falſe.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Joacim.

2 And hee tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moſes.

4 Now Joacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe hee was more honourable then all others.

5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the Ancients of the people to be iudges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that Wickednes came from Babylon from ancient iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Joacims houſe: and all that had any ſuits in law, came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders ſaw her going in euery day and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.

9 And they peruerted their owne mind, and turned away their eyes, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe.

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to haue to doe with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.

13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe they came to the ſame place, and after that they had aſked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might finde her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, ſhee went in † as before, with two maides only, and ſhe was deſirous

†Or as yeſterday and the day before.

to

to wash her selfe in the garden: for it was hot.

16 And there was no body there saue the two Elders, that had hid themselues and watched her.

17 Then she said to her maids, Bring me oile and washing balls, and shut the garden doores, that I may wash me.

18 And they did as she bad them, and shut the garden doores, and went out themselues at ‖ priue doores to fetch the things that shee had commaunded them: but they saw not the Elders, because they were hid.

‖ Or, side doores.

19 Now when the maids were gone forth, the two Elders rose vp, and ran vnto her, saying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are shut, that no man can see vs, and we are in loue with thee: therefore consent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, wee will beare witnesse against thee, that a yong man was with thee: and therefore thou didst send away thy mayds from thee.

22 Then Sufanna sighed and said, I am straited on euery side: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot escape your hands.

23 It is better for mee to fall into your hands, and not do it: then to sinne in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Sufanna cried with a loud voyce: and the two Elders cryed out against her.

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the seruants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at a priue doore to see what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the seruants were greatly ashamed: for there was neuer such a report made of Sufanna.

28 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Joacim, the two Elders came also full of mischieuous imagination against Sufanna to put her to death,

29 And said before the people, Send for Sufanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Joacims wife. And so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children and all her kinred.

31 Now Sufanna was a very delicate woman, and beautious to behold.

32 And these wicked men commanded to vncouer her face (for she was couered) that they might bee filled with her beautie.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that saw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders stood vp in the mids of the people, and layd their hands vpon her head.

35 And shee weeping, looked vp towards heauen: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in, with two maides, and shut the garden doores, & sent the maides away.

37 Then a young man who there was hid, came vnto her & lay with her.

38 Then we that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickednesse, ran vnto them.

39 And when wee saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was stronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we asked who the yong man was: but she would not tell vs: these things doe we testifie.

41 Then the assembly beleeued them, as those that were the Elders and Judges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Sufanna cried out with a lowd voice and said: O euerlasting God that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they haue borne false witnesse against me, and behold I must die: whereas I neuer did such things, as these men haue maliciously inuented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 Therefore when shee was led to be put to death: the Lord raised vp the holy spirit of a yong youth, whose name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a loud voyce: I am cleare frō the blood of this woman.

47 Then al the people turned them towards him, and said: what meane these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So hee standing in the mids of them, said, Are ye such fooles ye sonnes of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the trueth, yee haue condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Returne againe to the place of Judgement: for they haue borne false witnesse against her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned

to wash her selfe in the garden: for it was hot.

16 And there was no body there saue the two Elders, that had hid themselues and watched her.

17 Then she said to her maids, Bring me oile and washing balls, and shut the garden doores, that I may wash me.

18 And they did as she bad them, and shut the garden doores, and went out themselues at ‖ priue doores to fetch the things that shee had commaunded them: but they saw not the Elders, because they were hid.

‖ Or, side doores.

19 Now when the maids were gone forth, the two Elders rose vp, and ran vnto her, saying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are shut, that no man can see vs, and we are in loue with thee: therefore consent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, wee will beare witnesse against thee, that a yong man was with thee: and therefore thou didst send away thy mayds from thee.

22 Then Sufanna sighed and said, I am straited on euery side: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot escape your hands.

23 It is better for mee to fall into your hands, and not do it: then to sinne in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Sufanna cried with a loud voyce: and the two Elders cryed out against her.

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the seruants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at a priue doore to see what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the seruants were greatly ashamed: for there was neuer such a report made of Sufanna.

28 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Joacim, the two Elders came also full of mischieuous imagination against Sufanna to put her to death,

29 And said before the people, Send for Sufanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Joacims wife. And so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children and all her kinred.

31 Now Sufanna was a very delicate woman, and beautious to behold.

32 And these wicked men commanded to vncouer her face (for she was couered) that they might bee filled with her beautie.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that saw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders stood vp in the mids of the people, and layd their hands vpon her head.

35 And shee weeping, looked vp towards heauen: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in, with two maides, and shut the garden doores, & sent the maides away.

37 Then a young man who there was hid, came vnto her & lay with her.

38 Then we that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickednesse, ran vnto them.

39 And when wee saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was stronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we asked who the yong man was: but she would not tell vs: these things doe we testifie.

41 Then the assembly beleeued them, as those that were the Elders and Judges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Sufanna cried out with a lowd voice and said: O euerlasting God that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they haue borne false witnesse against me, and behold I must die: whereas I neuer did such things, as these men haue maliciously inuented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 Therefore when shee was led to be put to death: the Lord raised vp the holy spirit of a yong youth, whose name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a loud voyce: I am cleare frō the blood of this woman.

47 Then al the people turned them towards him, and said: what meane these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So hee standing in the mids of them, said, Are ye such fooles ye sonnes of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the trueth, yee haue condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Returne againe to the place of Judgement: for they haue borne false witnesse against her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned

againe in hast, and the Elders said vnto him, Come sit downe among vs, and shew it vs, seeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then said Daniel vnto them, Put these two aside one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, & said vnto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednes: now thy sinnes which thou hast committed aforetime, are come [to light.]

53 For thou hast pronounced false iudgement, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guilty goe free, albeit the Lord saith, *The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay.

54 Now then if thou hast seene her, tell mee. Vnder what tree sawest thou them companying together? who answered, Vnder a † mastiche tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very wel, Thou hast lyed against thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the sentence of God, to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, & said vnto him, O thou seed of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beauty hath deceiued thee, and lust hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue yee dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for feare companed with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickednesse.

58 Now therefore tell me, Vnder what tree didst thou take them companying together? who answered, Vnder a ‖ holme tree.

59 Then said Daniel vnto him, Well: thou hast also lyed against thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

60 With that all the assembly cryed out with a lowd voice, and praised God who saueth them that trust in him.

61 And they arose against the two Elders. (for Daniel had conuicted them of false witnesse by their owne mouth.)

62 And according to the Lawe of Moses, they did vnto them in such sort as they* maliciously intended to doe to their neighbour: And they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saued the same day.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Joacim her husband, and all the kinred: because there was no dishonestie found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

* Exod. 23. 7.

† Gr. lentiske tree.

‖ Or, kinde of oaks.

* Deut. 19. 19. prou. 19. 5.

¶ The history of the destruction of † Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

† Gr. Bels Dragon.

19 The fraud of Bels Priests, is discouered by Daniel, 27 and the Dragon slaine, which was worshipped. 33 Daniel is preserued in the Lions denne. 42 The King doeth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same denne.



NOw King Astyages was gathered to his fathers, & Cyrus of Persia receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel conuersed with the King, and was honored aboue all his friends.

3 Now the Babylonians had an Idole called Bel, and there were spent vpon him euery day twelue great measures of fine flowre, and fourtie sheepe, and fiue vessels of wine.

4 And the King worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his owne God. And the King said vnto him, Why doest not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idoles made with hands, but the liuing God, who hath created the heauen, and the earth, and hath soueraignty ouer all flesh.

6 Then said the King vnto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a liuing god? seest thou not how much hee eateth

‖ Or, lined with the King.

againe in hast, and the Elders said vnto him, Come sit downe among vs, and shew it vs, seeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then said Daniel vnto them, Put these two aside one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, & said vnto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednes: now thy sinnes which thou hast committed aforetime, are come [to light.]

53 For thou hast pronounced false iudgement, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guilty goe free, albeit the Lord saith, *The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay.

54 Now then if thou hast seene her, tell mee. Vnder what tree sawest thou them companying together? who answered, Vnder a † mastiche tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very wel, Thou hast lyed against thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the sentence of God, to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, & said vnto him, O thou seed of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beauty hath deceiued thee, and lust hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue yee dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for feare companed with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickednesse.

58 Now therefore tell me, Vnder what tree didst thou take them companying together? who answered, Vnder a ‖ holme tree.

59 Then said Daniel vnto him, Well: thou hast also lyed against thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

60 With that all the assembly cryed out with a lowd voice, and praised God who saueth them that trust in him.

61 And they arose against the two Elders. (for Daniel had conuicted them of false witnesse by their owne mouth.)

62 And according to the Lawe of Moses, they did vnto them in such sort as they* maliciously intended to doe to their neighbour: And they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saued the same day.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Joacim her husband, and all the kinred: because there was no dishonestie found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

* Exod. 23. 7.

† Gr. lentiske tree.

‖ Or, kinde of oaks.

* Deut. 19. 19. prou. 19. 5.

¶ The history of the destruction of † Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

† Gr. Bels Dragon.

19 The fraud of Bels Priests, is discouered by Daniel, 27 and the Dragon slaine, which was worshipped. 33 Daniel is preserued in the Lions denne. 42 The King doeth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same denne.



NOw King Astyages was gathered to his fathers, & Cyrus of Persia receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel conuersed with the King, and was honored aboue all his friends.

3 Now the Babylonians had an Idole called Bel, and there were spent vpon him euery day twelue great measures of fine flowre, and fourtie sheepe, and fiue vessels of wine.

4 And the King worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his owne God. And the King said vnto him, Why doest not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idoles made with hands, but the liuing God, who hath created the heauen, and the earth, and hath soueraignty ouer all flesh.

6 Then said the King vnto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a liuing god? seest thou not how much hee eateth

‖ Or, lined with the King.

eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O king, be not deceiued: for this is but clay within, and brasse without, and did neuer *eate or drinke any thing.

*Ecclus. 30. 19.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his Priests, and said vnto them, If yee tell mee not who this is that deuoureth these expenses, ye shall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for hee hath spoken blasphemie against Bel. And Daniel said vnto the King, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the priests of Bel were threescore and tenne, beside their wiues and children) and the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bels priests said, Loe, wee goe out: but thou, O king, set on the meate, and make ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, and seale it with thine owne signet:

12 And to morrow, when thou comest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp all, wee will suffer death; or else Daniel, that speaketh falsely against vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuie entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone forth, the king set meates before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his seruants to bring ashes, and those they strewed throughout all the temple, in the presence of the king alone: then went they out and shut the doore, & sealed it with the kings signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the priests with their wiues and children (as they were wont to doe) and did eate and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the king arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king said, Daniel, are the seales whole? And he said, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And assoone as he had opened the doore, the king looked vpon the table, and cryed with a loude voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he should not goe in, and said, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whose footsteps are these.

20 And the king said, I see the footsteps of men, women and children: and then the king was angry,

21 And tooke the Priests, with their wiues and children, who shewed him the priuie doores, where they came in, and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the king slewe them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

23 ‖And in that same place there was as great Dragon which they of Babylon worshipped.

‖ Some read the title: Of the Dragon.

24 And the king said vnto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse? loe, hee liueth, hee eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say, that hee is no liuing God: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the King, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O king, and I shall slay this dragon without sword or staffe. The king said, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did seethe them together, and made lumpes thereof: this hee put in the Dragons mouth, and so the Dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖Loe these are the gods you worship.

‖ Or, Behold what you worship.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the King saying, The king is become a Iew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slaine the Dragon, and put the Priests to death.

29 So they came to the king, and said, Deliuer vs Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the king sawe that they pressed him sore, being constrained, he *deliuered Daniel vnto them:

*Dan. 6. 16.

31 Who cast him into the lyons den, where he was fiue dayes.

32 And in the den there were seuen lyons, and they had giuen them euery day ‖two carkeises, and two sheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel.

‖ Or, two flowes.

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacuc, who had ‖made pottage, & had broken bread in a boule, and was going into the fielde, for to bring it to the reapers.

‖ Or, fodde.

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe carrie the dinner

eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O king, be not deceiued: for this is but clay within, and brasse without, and did neuer *eate or drinke any thing.

*Ecclus. 30. 19.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his Priests, and said vnto them, If yee tell mee not who this is that deuoureth these expenses, ye shall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for hee hath spoken blasphemie against Bel. And Daniel said vnto the King, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the priests of Bel were threescore and tenne, beside their wiues and children) and the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bels priests said, Loe, wee goe out: but thou, O king, set on the meate, and make ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, and seale it with thine owne signet:

12 And to morrow, when thou comest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp all, wee will suffer death; or else Daniel, that speaketh falsely against vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuie entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone forth, the king set meates before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his seruants to bring ashes, and those they strewed throughout all the temple, in the presence of the king alone: then went they out and shut the doore, & sealed it with the kings signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the priests with their wiues and children (as they were wont to doe) and did eate and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the king arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king said, Daniel, are the seales whole? And he said, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And assoone as he had opened the doore, the king looked vpon the table, and cryed with a loude voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he should not goe in, and said, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whose footsteps are these.

20 And the king said, I see the footsteps of men, women and children: and then the king was angry,

21 And tooke the Priests, with their wiues and children, who shewed him the priuie doores, where they came in, and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the king slewe them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

23 ‖And in that same place there was as great Dragon which they of Babylon worshipped.

‖ Some read the title: Of the Dragon.

24 And the king said vnto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse? loe, hee liueth, hee eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say, that hee is no liuing God: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the King, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O king, and I shall slay this dragon without sword or staffe. The king said, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did seethe them together, and made lumpes thereof: this hee put in the Dragons mouth, and so the Dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖Loe these are the gods you worship.

‖ Or, Behold what you worship.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the King saying, The king is become a Iew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slaine the Dragon, and put the Priests to death.

29 So they came to the king, and said, Deliuer vs Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the king sawe that they pressed him sore, being constrained, he *deliuered Daniel vnto them:

*Dan. 6. 16.

31 Who cast him into the lyons den, where he was six dayes.

32 And in the den there were seuen lyons, and they had giuen them euery day ‖two carkeises, and two sheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel.

‖ Or, two flowes.

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacuc, who had ‖made pottage, & had broken bread in a boule, and was going into the fielde, for to bring it to the reapers.

‖ Or, fodde.

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe carrie the dinner

that thou hast into Babylon vnto Daniel, who is in the lions denne.

35 And Habacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither do I know where the denne is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemencie of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the den.

37 And Habacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel Daniel take the dinner which God hath sent thee.

38 And Daniel sayde, Thou hast remembred mee, O GOD: neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose and did eate: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon the seuenth day the king went to bewaile Daniel: and when hee came to the den, he looked in, and beheld, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cryed the king with a loud voyce, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 And he drew him out: and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the den: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

* Ezek. 8. 3.

* 3. King. 17. 4.

* Ier. 37. 17.

¶ The Prayer of Manasses King of Iuda,

when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

LOrd, Almighty God of our Fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob and of the righteous seed: who hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the Sea by the word of thy Commandement: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maiestie of thy glory cannot bee borne, and thine angry threatning towards sinners is importable: but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable and vnsearchable: for thou art the most High Lord, of great compassion, long suffering, very mercifull, and repentest of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance and forgiuenesse to them that haue sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance vnto sinners that they may be saued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed repentance to the iust as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob which haue not sinned against thee: but thou hast appointed repentance vnto me that am a sinner: for I haue sinned aboue the number of the sands of the Sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquitie. I am bowed downe with many yron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, (Or, neither haue any release: for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy Commandements: I haue set vp abominations, and haue multiplyed offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace: I haue sinned, O Lord, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgiue me. O Lord, forgiue me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for euer, by reserning euill for me, neither condemne mee into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt saue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercie. Therefore I will praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praise thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer, Amen.

¶ The

that thou hast into Babylon vnto Daniel, who is in the lions denne.

35 And Habacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither do I know where the denne is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemencie of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the den.

37 And Habacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel Daniel take the dinner which God hath sent thee.

38 And Daniel sayde, Thou hast remembred mee, O GOD: neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose and did eate: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon the seuenth day the king went to bewaile Daniel: and when hee came to the den, he looked in, and beheld, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cryed the king with a loud voyce, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 And he drew him out: and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the den: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

* Ezek. 8. 3.

* 3. King. 17. 4.

* Ier. 37. 17.

¶ The Prayer of Manasses King of Iuda,

when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

LOrd, Almighty God of our Fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob and of the righteous seed: who hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the Sea by the word of thy Commandement: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maiestie of thy glory cannot bee borne, and thine angry threatning towards sinners is importable: but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable and vnsearchable: for thou art the most High Lord, of great compassion, long suffering, very mercifull, and repentest of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance and forgiuenesse to them that haue sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance vnto sinners that they may be saued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed repentance to the iust as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob which haue not sinned against thee: but thou hast appointed repentance vnto me that am a sinner: for I haue sinned aboue the number of the sands of the Sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquitie. I am bowed downe with many yron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, (Or, neither haue any release: for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy Commandements: I haue set vp abominations, and haue multiplyed offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace: I haue sinned, O Lord, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgiue me. O Lord, forgiue me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for euer, by reserning euill for me, neither condemne mee into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt saue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercie. Therefore I will praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praise thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer, Amen.

¶ The

¶ The first Booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 Antiochus gaue leaue to set vp the fashions of the Gentiles in Hierusalem, 22 And spoiled it, and the Temple in it, 57 And set vp therein the abomination of desolation, 63 And slew those that did circumcise their children.

AND it happened, after that Alexander sonne of Philip, the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chettiim, had smitten Darius King of the Persians and Medes, that he reigned in his stead, the first ouer Greece,

2 And made many wars, and wan many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke spoyles of many nations, insomuch, that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon ‖ hee was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

4 And he gathered a mighty strong hoste, and ruled ouer countries, and nations and ‖ kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

5 And after these things he fell sicke, and perceiued † that he should die.

6 Wherefore he called his seruants, such as were honourable, and had bene brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdom among them, while he was yet aliue:

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.

8 And his seruants bare rule euery one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put crowmes vpon themselues, so did their sonnes after them, many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked roote, Antiochus surnamed, Epiphanes, sonne of Antiochus the king, who had beene an hostage at Rome, and hee reigned in the hundreth and thirtie and seuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Greekes.

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel wicked men, who perswaded many, saying, Let vs goe, and make a couenant with the heathen, that are round about vs: for since wee departed from them, † we haue had much sorrow.

12 So this deuice pleased them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the king, who gaue them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen.

14 Whereupon they built a place of exercise at Jerusalem, according to the customes of the heathen,

15 And made themselues, vncircumcised, and forsooke the holy Couenant, and ioyned themselues to the heathen, and were sold to doe mischefe.

16 Now when the Kingdome was established, before Antiochus, hee thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that hee might haue the dominion of two Realmes:

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and Elephants, and horsemen, and a great nauie,

18 And made warre against Ptolomee king of Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and hee tooke the spoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned againe in the hundreth fortie and third yeere, and went vp against Israel and Jerusalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the sanctuary, and tooke away the golden altar, and the candlestick of light, and all the vessels thereof,

22 And the Table of the shewbread, and the powring vessels, and the vials, and the censers of golde, and the viale, and the crowmes, and the golden ornaments that were before the Temple, ‖ all which he pulled off.

‖ Or, Chettiim.

‖ Or, his heart was exalted and lifted vp.

‖ Or, kingdomes which became, &c.

† Or, that he dieth.

† Or, many euils haue found vs.

‖ Or, set vp an open schoole at Jerusalem.

‖ Or, he vn-tied all, &c.

23 Hee tooke also the siluer and the gold, and the † precious vessels: also he tooke the hidden treasures which hee found:

† Gr. desireable.

24 And when hee had taken all away, hee went into his owne land, hauing made a great massacre, and spoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Israel, in euery place where they were:

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beautie of women was changed.

27 Euery Bridegrome tooke vp lamentation, and she that sate in the marriage chamber, was in heauinesse.

28 The land also was moued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Iacob was couered with confusion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the king sent his chiefe collectour of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ierusalem with a great multitude,

30 And spake peaceable wordes vnto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had giuen him credence, he fell suddenly vpon the citie, and smote it very sore, & destroyed much people of Israel.

31 And when hee had taken the spoiles of the citie, hee set it on fire, and pulled downe the houses, and walles thereof on euery side.

32 But the women & children tooke they captiue, and possessed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the citie of Dauid with a great and strong wall, [and] with mightie towres, and made it a strong hold for them,

34 And they put therein a sinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themselues] therein.

35 They stored it also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoiles of Ierusalem, they layd them vp there, and so they became a sore snare:

36 For it was a place to lie in wait against the Sanctuary, and an euill aduersary to Israel.

37 Thus they shed innocent blood on euery side of the Sanctuary, and defiled it.

38 In so much that the inhabitants of Ierusalem fledde because of them, whereupon [the citie] was made an habitation of strangers, & became strange to those that were borne in her, and her owne children left her:

39 Her Sanctuary was laide waste like a wildernesse, her Feasts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproch, her honour into contempt.

40 As had bene her glory, so was her dishonour encreased, and her excellencie was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all should be one people,

42 And euery one should leaue his lawes: so all the heathen agreed, according to the commandement of the king.

43 Yea many also of the Israelites consented to his religion, and sacrificed vnto idoles, and prophaned the Sabbath.

44 For the king had sent letters by messengers vnto Ierusalem and the cities of Iuda, that they should follow | the strange lawes of the land

| Or, the lawes and rites, of the strangers of the land.

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and sacrifice, and drinke offerings in the temple and that they should prophane the Sabbaths, and festiuall dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuary and holy people:

47 Set vp altars, and groues, and chappels of idoles, and sacrifice swines flesh, and vncleane beasts:

48 That they should also leaue their children vncircumcised, and make their soules abominable with all manner of vncleannesse, and prophanation:

49 To the end they might forget the Law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the king [he said] he should die.

51 In the selfesame maner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerseers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to sacrifice, citie by citie.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forsooke the Lawe, and so they committed euils in the land:

53 ‖ And driue the Israelites into secret places, euen wheresoeuer they could flie for succour.

‖ Or, and they made Israel hide themselues in holes, in euery place of succour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Casleu, in the hundreth forte and fift yeere, they set vp the abomination of desolation vpon the altar, and builded idole altars throughout the cities of Iuda, on euery side:

55 And

55 And burnt incense at the doores of their houses, and in the streets.

56 And when they had rent in peces the bookes of the Law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereseuer was found with any the Booke of the Testament or if any consented to the Lawe, † the kings commandement was, that they should put him to death.

† Or, the kings commandement put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority, vnto the Israelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did sacrifice vpon the wole altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women † that had caused their children to be circumcised.

† Or, that had circumcised their children.

61 And they hanged the infants about their neckes, and rifled their houses, and slewe them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit, many in Israel were fully resolued and confirmed in themselues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not bee defiled with meats, and that they might not prophane the holy Couenant: So then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Israel.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the case of Ierusalem. 24 He slayeth a Iewe that did sacrifice to Idoles in his presence, and the kings messenger also. 34 He and his are assailed vpon the Sabbath and make no resistance. 50 Hee dieth, and instructeth his sons: 66 and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabeus general.

|| Or, Mattathias the son of Iohn, &c. arose from Ierusalem, or out of Ierusalem

|| Or, who was called, and so afterward in the rest, Caddis.

|| Or, Auaran or Aharan.

IN those daies ||arose Mattathias the son of Iohn, the sonne of Simeon, a Priest of the sonnes of Joarib from Jerusalem, and dwelt in Modein.

2 And he had fiue sonnes, Joannan ||called Caddis:

3 Simon, called Thassi:

4 Judas, who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar, called ||Auaran, and Jonathan, whose surname was Apphus.

6 And when hee saw the blasphemies that were committed in Juda and Jerusalem,

7 He said, Woe is me, wherefore was I borne to see this misery of my people, and of the holy citie, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemie, and the Sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious vessels are caried away into captiuitie, her infants are slaine in the streets, her yong men with the sword of the enemie.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her spoiles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free woman shee is become a bondslaue.

12 And behold, our ||Sanctuarie, euen our beautie, and our glory is layd waste & the Gentiles haue prophaned it.

|| Or, holy things.

13 To what ende therefore shall wee liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his sons rent their clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the meane while the kings officers, such as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the citie Modin to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came vnto them, Mattathias also and his sonnes came together.

17 Then answered the kings officers, and sayd to Mattathias on this wise, Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this citie, and strengthened with sons and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou first and fulfill the kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done; yea and the men of Juda also, and such as remaine at Jerusalem: so shalt thou and thine house bee in the number of the kings friends, and thou and thy children shall be honoured with siluer, and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered, and spake with a loud voyce, Though all the nations that are vnder the Kings dominion obey him, and fall away euerie one from the religion of their fathers, and giue consent to his commandements:

20 Yet will I, and my sonnes, and my brethren walke in the Couenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that we should forsake the Law, and the ordinances:

22 We will not hearken to the kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when hee had left speaking these words, there came one of the Iewes in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the altar, which was at Modin, according to the kings commandement.

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, he was inflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could hee forbeare to shew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore he ranne, and slew him vpon the altar.

25 Also the kings commissioner who compelled men to sacrifice, he killed at that time, & the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealously for the Law of God, like as *Phineas did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salom.

*Num. 25. 9.

27 And Mattathias cried throughout the citie with a loud voyce, saying, Whosoeuer is zealous of the law, and maintaineth the couenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the citie.

29 Then many that sought after iustice and iudgement, went downe into the wildernesse to † dwell there.

† Gr. sit. 4. Esdr.

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, † because afflictions increased sore vpon them.

† Gr. euils were multiplied vpon them.

31 Now when it was told the kings seruants, and the hoste that was at Ierusalem, in the citie of Dauid, that certaine men, who had broken the kings commandement, were gone downe into the secret places in the wildernesse,

32 They pursued after them, a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped against them, and made warre against them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they said vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, suffice: Come forth, and doe according to the commandement of the king, and you shall liue.

34 But they said, We will not come forth, neither will we do the kings commandement to prophane the Sabbath day.

35 So then † they gaue them the battell with all speed.

† Gr. the Lord.

36 Howbeit, they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid,

† Gr. simplicitie.

37 But said, Let vs die all in our † innocencie: heauen and earth shall testifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully.

38 So they rose vp against them in battell on the Sabbath, and they slew them with their wiues & children, and their cattell, to the number of a thousand † people.

† Gr. soules of men.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderstood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another: If we al do as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues, and lawes against the heathen, they will now quickly root vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying, Whosoeuer shall come to make battel with vs on the Sabbath day, we will fight against him, neither will wee die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a company of Assideans, who were mightie men of Israel, euen all such as were voluntarily deuoted vnto the Law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution ioyned themselues vnto them, and were a stay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and smote sinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias & his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children soeuer they found within the coast of Israel vncircumcised, those they circumcised | valiantly.

‖ Or, by force

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the worke prospered in their hand.

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither † suffered they the sinner to triumph.

† Gr. gaue they the horne to the sinner.

49 Now when the time drew neere that Mattathias should die, he said vnto his sonnes, Now hath pride & rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my sonnes, be yee zealous for the Law, & giue your liues for the couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their † time, so shall ye receiue great honour, & an euerlasting name.

† Gr. generations.

52 *Was

52 *was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse?

*Gene.22. 9,10,rom. 4.3.

53 *Ioseph in the time of his distresse kept the commaundement, and was made Lord of Egypt.

*Gene.41. 40.

54 *Phineas our father in being zealous and feruent, obtained the couenant of an euerlasting priesthood.

*Num.25. 13.eccius. 45.23,24.

55 *Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made a iudge in Israel.

*Iosh.1.2.

56 *Caleb for bearing witnesse, before the congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

*Num.14. 6,7.iosh. 14.13.

57 *Dauid for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.

*2.Sam.2.4

58 *Elias for being zealous and feruent for the law, was taken vp into heauen.

*2.King.2. 11.

59 *Ananias, Azarias, & Misael, by beleeuing were saued out of the flame.

*Dan.3.16, 17,18.and 26.

60 *Daniel for his innocencie was deliuered from the mouth of Lyons.

*Dan.6.22.

61 And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him shall be ouercome.

62 Feare not then the words of a sinfull man: for his glory shall bee dung and wormes.

63 To day he shall be lifted vp, and to morrow hee shall not bee found, because he is *returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

*Psal.146.4

64 Wherefore you my sonnes be valiant, and shew your selues men in the behalfe of the law, for by it shall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, giue eare vnto him alway: he shall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus hee hath bin mighty and strong, euen from his youth vp, let him be your captaine, and ‖ fight the battaile of the people.

‖Or fight to the battaile of the people.

67 Take also vnto you, all those that obserue the law, and auenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompence fully the heathen, and take heede to the commandements of the law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And hee died in the hundreth fortie, and sixth yeere, and his sonnes buried him in the Sepulchre of his fathers, at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus. 10 He ouerthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus sendeth a great power against him. 44 He & his fall to fasting and prayer, 58 and are incouraged.

THen his sonne Iudas, called Maccabeus, rose vp in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerefulnesse the battaile of Israel.

3 So hee gate his people great honour, and put on a brestplate as a giant, and girt his warlike harnesse about him, and hee made battels, protecting the host with his sword.

4 In his acts he was like a lyon, and like a lions whelpe roaring for his pray.

5 For hee pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquitie were troubled, because saluation prospered in his hand.

7 He grieued also many kings, and made Iacob glad with his acts, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.

8 Moreouer hee went through the cities of Iuda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

9 So that he was renowned vnto the vttmost part of the earth, & he †receiued vnto him such as were ready to perish.

†Or gathered together.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great host out of Samaria to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued, he went forth to meete him, and so he smote him, and slew him, many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their spoiles, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith he fought, all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the armie of Syria, heard say that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to warre:

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who despise the kings commandement.

15 So

15 So he made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mighty host of the vngodly to helpe him, and to bee auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when hee came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Judas went forth to meete him wᵗ a small company.

17 Who when they saw the host comming to meete them, said vnto Judas; How shall wee be able, being so few to fight against so great a multitude, and so strong, seeing wee are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

18 Vnto whom Judas answered: *It is no hard matter for many to bee shut vp in the hands of a few, and with the God of heauen it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a small company:

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an hoste, but strength commeth from heauen.

20 They come ‖ against vs † in much pride and iniquitie to destroy vs, and our wiues & children, and to spoile vs:

21 But wee fight for our liues, and our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now as soone as hee had left off speaking, he lept suddenly vpon them, and so Seron and his hoste was ouerthrowen before him.

24 And they pursued them † from the going downe of Bethoron, vnto the plaine, where were slaine about eight hundred men of them; and the residue fledde into the land of the Philistines.

25 Then began the feare of Judas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them:

26 In so much, as his fame came vnto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Judas.

27 Now when King Antiochus heard these things, hee was full of indignation: wherefore hee sent and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very strong armie.

28 Hee opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to bee ready, † whensoeuer he should neede them.

29 Neuertheless, when he saw that the money of his treasures failed, and † that the tributes in the countrey were small, because of the dissention, and plague which he had brought vpon the land, in taking away the Lawes which had bene of olde time,

30 Hee feared † that he should not be able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally, as he did before: for hee had abounded aboue the Kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his minde, hee determined to goe into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So hee left Lysias a noble man, and one of the blood royall, to ouersee the affaires of the King, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer he deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the Elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Juda and Jerusalem:

35 To wit, that he should send an armie against them, to destroy and roote out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Jerusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:

36 And that hee should place strangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royall city, the hundreth fourtie and seuenth yeere, and hauing passed the riuer Euphrates, hee went through the high countreys.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolemie the son of Dorymenes, and Nicanor & Gorgias, mighty men of the kings friends:

39 And with them hee sent fourtie thousand footmen, and seuen thousand horsemen to goe into the land of Juda, and to destroy it as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey, hearing the fame of them, tooke siluer, & gold very much, with ‖ seruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slaues: A power also of Syria, and of the land of the Philistines, ioyned themselues vnto them.

42 Now

* 1. Sam. 14. 6. 2. Chron. 14. 11.

‖ Or, vnto vs. † Greek, in multitude of pride and iniquitie.

‖ Or, in the going downe.

† Gr. at euery neede

† Gr. that the collectors of tribute in the countrey were few.

Or, for the taking away of the Lawe. † Gr. that he should not raise.

† Gr. a seate of his kingdome.

‖ Or fetters.

Or, of strangers.

42 Now when Judas and his bre-
thren saw that miseries were multiplied, & that the foxes did encampe themselues in their borders (for they knew how the king had giuen commaundement to destroy the people, and vtterly abolish them,)

43 They said one to another, Let vs restore the decayed estate of our people, and let vs fight for our people and the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercy and compassion.

45 Now Jerusalem lay voide as a wildernesse, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuarie also was troden downe, and aliens kept the strong holde: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Jacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceased.

46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselues together, and came to ‖ Malpha ouer against Jerusalem: for in Malpha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laid open the booke of the Law, ‖ wherein ỹ heathen had sought to paint the likenesse of their images.

49 They brought also the Priests garments, and the first fruites, and the tithes, and the * Nazarites they stirred vp, who had accomplished their dayes.

52 Then cried they with a loud voice toward heauen, saying, what shall we doe with these, and whither shall wee carry them away?

51 For thy Sanctuarie is troden downe and prophaned, and thy Priests are in heauinesse, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs: what things they imagine against vs, thou knowest.

53 How shall wee be able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cryed with a loude voyce.

55 And after this, Judas ordeined captains ouer the people, euen captains ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tennes.

56 But as for such as * were building houses or had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, or * were fearefull, those hee commanded that they should returne, euery man to his owne house, according to the Law. *Ia. 67.

57 So the campe remooued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Judas sayd, Arme your selues, and be valiant men, and see that ye be in readinesse against the morning, that yee may fight with these nations, that are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Neuertheless, as the will [of God] is in heauen, so let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Iudas defeateth the plot 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and spoyleth their tents, 34 and ouerthroweth Lysias. 45 Hee pulleth downe the Altar which the heathen had prophaned, and setteth vp a new, 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

Then tooke Gorgias fiue thousand footmen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and remooued out of the campe by night:

2 To the end he might rush in vpon the campe of the Iewes, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortresse were his guides.

3 Now when Judas heard thereof, hee himselfe remooued, and the valiant men with him, that hee might smite the Kings armie which was at Emmaus.

4 While as yet the foxes were dispersed from the campe.

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night into the campe of Judas: and when hee found no man there, hee sought them in the mountaines: for said he, these fellowes flee from vs.

6 But alloone as it was day, Judas shewed himselfe in the plaine with three thousand men, who neuertheless had neither ‖ armour, nor swordes to their mindes. ‖Or, targets.

7 And they saw the campe of the heathen, that it was strong, and well harnessed, and compassed round about with horsemen; and these were expert of warre.

8 Then said Judas to the men that were

‖Or, Mitzpa.

‖Or, for the which the heathen had made diligent search that they might paint therein the likenesse of their idols.

*Num 6.2.

*Deu.20.5.

were with him: feare ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red Sea, when Pharao pursued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let vs crie vnto heauen, if peraduenture the Lord will haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our fathers, and destroy this hoste before our face this day.

11 That so all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and saueth Israel.

12 Then the strangers lift vp their eyes, & saw them comming ouer against them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battel but they that were with Judas sounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being discomfited, fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit all the hindmost of them were slaine with the sword: for they pursued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Jamnia, so that there were slaine of them, vpon a three thousand men.

16 This done, Judas returned againe with his host frō pursuing them,

17 And said to the people, Bee not greedie of the spoyles, in as much as there is a battell before vs,

18 And Gorgias and his hoste are here by vs in the mountaine, but stand ye now against your enemies, and ouercome them and after this you may boldly take the spoyles.

19 As Judas was yet speaking these wordes, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine:

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoste to flight, and were burning the tents: (for the smoke that was seene declared what was done)

21 When therefore they perceiued these things, they were sore afraid, and seeing also the hoste of Judas in the plaine ready to fight:

22 They fled euery one into the land of strangers.

23 Then Judas returned to spoyle the tents, where they got much gold, and siluer, and blew silke, and purple of the sea, and great riches.

24 After this, they went home, and sung a song of thanksgiuing, & praysed the Lord in heauen: because it is good, because his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Thus Israel had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the strangers that had escaped, came and tolde Lysias what had happened.

27 Who when hee heard thereof, was confounded, and discouraged, because neither such things as he would, were done vnto Israel, nor such things as the king commanded him were come to passe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lysias gathered together three score thousand choise men of foote, and fiue thousand horsemen, that he might subdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethsura, & Judas met them with ten thousand men.

30 And when hee saw that mighty armie, he prayed, and said, Blessed art thou, O Sauiour of Israel, *who didest quaile the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy seruant Dauid, and gauest the host of ||strangers into the hands of *Jonathan the sonne of Saul, and his armour bearer.

31 Shut vp this armie in the hand of thy people Israel, and let them be confounded in their power and horsemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cause the boldnesse of their strength to †fall away, & let them quake at their destruction.

33 Cast them downe with the sword of them that loue thee, and let all those that know thy Name, praise thee with thanksgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battaile, and there were slaine of the host of Lysias about fiue thousand men, euen before them were they slaine.

35 Now when Lysias saw his armie put to flight, and the manlinesse of Judas souldiers, and how they were ready, either to liue or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of strangers, and hauing made his armie greater then it was, he purposed to come againe into Judea.

36 Then said Judas and his brethren, Behold our enemies are discomfited: let vs goe vp to cleanse, and ||dedicate the Sanctuary.

37 Upon this all the host assembled themselues together, and went vp into mount Sion,

38 And

* 1. Sam. 17. 50, 51.

||Or, Philistines.

* 1. Sam. 14. 13, 14.

†Gr. melt.

||Or, prepare.

38 And when they saw the Sanctuarie desolate, and the altar prophaned, and the gates burnt vp, and shrubbes growing in the courts, as in a forrest, or in one of the mountaines, yea and the priests chambers pulled downe,

39 They rent their clothes and made great lamentation, and cast ashes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flatte to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cryed towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight against those that were in the fortresse, vntill hee had clensed the Sanctuarie.

42 So he chose priests of blamelesse conuersation, such as had pleasure in the law:

43 Who cleansed the Sanctuarie, and bare out the defiled stones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they consulted what to doe with the altar of burnt offrings which was prophaned,

45 They thought it best to pull it downe, lest it should bee a reproch to them, because the heathen had defiled it, wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And laide vp the stones in the mountaine of the temple in a conuenient place, vntill there should come a Prophet, to shew what should be done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole stones *according to the law, and built a new altar, according to the former:

48 And made vp the Sanctuarie, and the things that were within the temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made also new holy vessels, and into the temple they brought the candlestick, and the altar of burnt offrings and of incense, and the table.

50 And vpon the altar they burnt incense, and the lamps that were vpon the candlestick they lighted, that they might giue light in the temple.

51 Furthermore they set the loaues vpon the table, and ‖spread out the vailes, and finished all the works which they had begunne to make.

52 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Casleu) in the hundreth fourty and eight yeere they rose vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offered sacrifice according to the law vpon the new altar of burnt offerings, which they had made.

54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had prophaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with songs, and cittherns, and harpes, and cimbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worshipping and praising the God of heauen, who had giuen them good successe.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the alter eight dayes, and offered burt offerings with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of ‖ deliuerance and praise.

57 They dekt also the forefront of the temple with crownes of gold, and with shields, and the gates, and the chambers they ‖ renewed and ‖ hanged doores vpon them.

58 Thus was there very great gladnesse among the people, for that the reproch of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreouer Iudas and his brethren with the whole Congregation of Israel ordained that the dayes of the dedication of the altar, should be kept in their season from yeere to yeere by the space of eight dayes, from the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth Casleu, with mirth and gladnesse.

60 At that time also they builded vp the mount Sion with high walles, and strong towres round about, lest the Gentiles should come, & tread it downe, as they had done before.

61 And they set there a garison to keepe it: and fortified Bethsura to preserue it, that the people might haue a defence against Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 Iudas smiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon is sent into Galile. 15 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 He destroyeth Ephron, for denying him to passe through it. 56 Diuerse, that in Iudas ablence would fight with their enemies, are slaine

NOw when the nations round about heard that the Altar was built, and the Sanctuarie renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to destry the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then

*Exod.20. 25.deut.27 5.& iosh.8.

‖Or, spread abroad the hangings, or hanged vp the vailes.

‖Or peace offerings.

‖Or, dedicated.

‖Or, made doores for them.

3 Then Judas fought against the
children of Esau in Idumea at ‖ Ara-
battine, because they besieged Israel:
and hee gaue them a great ouerthrow,
and abated their courage, and tooke
their spoiles.

‖ Or, Arabathene, or Arabattan, or Arabbatine.

4 Also he remembred the ‖ iniurie of
the children of | Bean, who had bene a
snare and an offence vnto the people, in
that they lay in waite for them in the
wayes.

| Or, malice.

| Or, Horan. Gen. 36. 27 and Num. 32. 35.

5 Hee shut them vp therefore in the
towres, and encamped against them,
and destroyed them vtterly, and burnt
the towres of that place with fire, and
all that were therein.

6 Afterward he passed ouer to the
children of Ammon, where he found a
mighty power, and much people, with
Timotheus their captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with
them, till at length they were discom-
fited before him; and he smote them.

8 And when hee had taken Jazar,
with the townes belonging thereto, he
returned into Judea.

9 Then the heathen that were at
Galead assembled themselues together
against the Israelites that were in their
quarters to destroy them: but they fled
to the fortresse of Dathema;

10 And sent letters vnto Judas and
his brethren: The heathen that are
round about vs, are assembled together
against vs to destroy vs;

11 And they are preparing to come
and take the fortresse whereunto wee
are fled, Timotheus being captaine of
their host.

12 Come now therefore and deliuer
vs from their hands: for many of vs
are slaine.

13 Yea all our brethren that were in
the places of Tobie, are put to death,
their wiues and their children; Also
they haue caried away captiues, and
borne away their stuffe, and they haue
destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While these letters were yet rea-
ding, behold there came other messen-
gers from Galilee with their clothes
rent, who reported on this wise,

15 And said: They of Ptolemais,
and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Gal-
lee of the Gentiles are assembled toge-
ther against vs to consume vs.

16 Now when Judas and the peo-
ple heard these words, there assembled
a great congregation together, to con-
sult what they should doe for their bre-
thren, that were in trouble and assault-
ed of them.

17 Then said Judas vnto Simon
his brother, Choose thee out of men, and
goe, and deliuer thy brethren that are
in Galilee, for I and Jonathan my
brother, will goe into the countrey of
Galaad.

18 So hee left Joseph the sonne of
Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of
the people, with the remnant of the
host in Judea to keepe it,

19 Vnto whom he gaue commande-
ment, saying, Take yee the charge of
this people, and see that you make not
warre against the heathen, vntil the
time that we come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen
three thousand men to goe into Galilee,
and vnto Judas eight thousand men
for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee,
where hee fought many battels with
the heathen, so that the heathen were
discomfited by him.

22 And hee pursued them vnto the
gate of Ptolemais; And there were
slaine of the heathen about three thou-
sand men, whose spoiles he tooke.

23 And ‖ those that were in Galilee
and in Arbattis, with their wiues and
their children, and all that they had,
tooke he away [with him] and brought
them into Judea, with great ioy.

‖ Or, captiue lewes.

24 Judas Maccabeus also and his
brother Jonathan, went ouer Jor-
dan, and trauelled three dayes iourney
in the wilderneſſe,

25 Where they met with the Naba-
thites, who came vnto them in peace-
able maner, and told them euery thing
that had happened to their brethren in
the land of Galaad.

26 And how that many of them were
shut vp in ‖ Bosora, and Bozor, in Ale-
ma, | Calphor, Maked and Carnaim
(all these cities are strong and great.)

‖ Or, Basorra | Or, Chaſ-cor.

27 And that they were shut vp in
the rest of the cities of the countrey of
Galaad, and that against to morrow
‖ they had appointed to bring their hoste
against the forts, and to take them, and
to destroy them all in one day.

‖ Or, the heathen.

28 Hereupon Judas and his hoste
turned suddenly by the way of the wil-
derneſſe vnto ‖ Bozora, and when
he had wonne the citie, hee slew all the
males with the edge of the sword, and
tooke

‖ Or, Baſor.

tooke all their spoiles, and burnt the citie with fire.

29 From whence hee remooued by night, and went till he came to the fortresse.

30 And betimes in the morning they † looked vp, & behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of warre, to take the fortresse: for, they assaulted them.

31 When Judas therefore saw that the battaile was begun, and that the cry of the citie went vp to heauen, with trumpets, and a great sound,

32 He said vnto his hoste, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went forth behinde them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the hoste of Timotheus knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore hee smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Judas turned aside to Malpha, and after he had assaulted it, hee tooke it, and slewe all the males therein, and receiued the spoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went hee, and tooke Casphon, Maged, Bosor and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After these things, gathered Timotheus another hoste, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Judas sent [men] to espie the hoste, who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that be round about vs are assembled vnto them, euen a very great hoste.

39 Hee hath also hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, readie to come and fight against thee: vpon this Judas went to meete them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captaines of his hoste, When Judas and his hoste come neere the brooke, if he passe ouer first vnto vs, we shall not bee able to withstand him, for hee will mightily preuaile against vs.

41 But if he be afeard, and campe beyond the riuer, wee shall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile against him.

42 Now when Judas came neere the brooke, he caused the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke: vnto whom hee gaue commandement, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So he went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But ‖ they tooke the citie, and burnt the Temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Judas.

45 Then Judas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wiues and their children, and their stuffe, a very great hoste, to the ende they might come into the land of Judea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron (this was a great city in the way as they should goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs passe through the midst of it.

47 Then they of the citie shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 whereupon Judas sent vnto them in peaceable manner, saying, Let vs passe through your land to goe into our owne countrey, and none shall doe you any hurt, wee will onely passe thorow on foote: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Judas commaunded a proclamation to bee made throughout the hoste, that euery man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the Souldiers pitched, and assaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at the length the city was deliuered into his hands:

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the city, and tooke the spoiles thereof, and passed through the citie ouer them that were slaine.

52 After this went they ouer Jordan into the great plaine before Bethsan.

53 And Judas gathered together those that ‖ came behinde, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Judea.

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladnesse, where they offered ‖ burnt offerings, because not one of them were slaine, vntill they had returned in peace.

† Or, lift vp their eyes.

‖ The heathen assaulted the Iewes.

‖ Judas and his company.

‖ Or, write letters ſ. Numb. 10.

‖ Or, comforted, & incouraged.

‖ Peace offerings, Ioel. 2. Amos. 5.

55 Now what time as Judas and Jonathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Joseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the garisons heard of the valiant acts and warlike deedes which they had done.

57 wherefore they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had given charge vnto the garison that was with them, they went towards Jamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the citie † to fight against them. †Gr. to meet them in battell.

60 And so it was, that Joseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Judea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Judas, and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant act.

62 Moreouer these men came not of the seede of those, by whose hand deliuerance was given vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Judas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen wheresoeuer their name was heard of,

64 Insomuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Judas foorth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the South, where hee smote Hebron, and the † townes thereof, and pulled downe the fortresse of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about. †Gr. daughters.

66 From thence he remoued to goe into the land of the † Philistines, and passed through Samaria. †Gr. strangers.

67 At that time certaine priests desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnaduisedly.

68 So Judas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when he had pulled downe their altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and spoyled their cities, he returned into the land of Judea.

CHAP. VI.

1 Antiochus dieth, 12 and confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Ierusalem. 20 Iudas besiegeth those in the towre at Hierusalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the yonger to come into Iudea. 51 He besiegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel: 62 yet ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time king Antiochus trauailing through the high countreyes, heard say that Elimais in the countrey of Persia, was a citie greatly renowned for riches, siluer, and gold:

2 And that there was in it a very rich Temple, wherein were ‖ couerings of golde, and brestplates, and ‖ shields which Alexander sonne of Philippe the Macedonian king, who reigned first among the Grecians, had left there. ‖Or, fields. ‖Or, armour

3 wherefore he came and sought to take the citie, and to spoile it, but he was not able, because they of the citie hauing had warning thereof,

4 Rose vp against him in battell: So hee fled and departed thence with great heauinesse, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer there came one, who brought tidings into Persia, that the armies which went against the land of Judea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lysias who went forth first with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made strong by the armour, and power and store of spoiles, which they had gotten of the armes, whom they had destroyed.

7 Also that they had pulled downe the abomination which hee had set vpon the altar in Jerusalem, and that they had compassed about the Sanctuarie with high walls as before, and his citie Bethsura.

8 Now when the king heard these words, he was astonished, and sore moued, whereupon hee laide him downe vpon his bedde, and fell sicke for griefe, because it had not befallen him, as hee looked for.

9 And there hee continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more and more, and he made account that hee should die.

10 Where

10 Wherefore hee called for all his friends and said vnto them, The sleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my selfe: Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of misery] is it wherein now I am: for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Jerusalem, and that I tooke all the vessels of gold and siluer that were therein, and sent to destroy the inhabitants of Judea without a cause.

13 I perceiue therefore that for this cause these troubles are come vpon me, and behold I perish through great griefe in a strange land.

14 Then called he for Philip one of his friends whom he made ruler ouer all his realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his signet, to the end || hee should bring vp his sonne Antiochus, and nourish him vp for the kingdome.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundreth forty and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lysias knew that the king was dead, he set vp Antiochus his sonne (whom he had brought vp being yong) to reigne in his stead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the towre shut vp the Israelites round about the Sanctuarie, and sought alwayes their hurt, and the strengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Judas purposing to destroy them, called all the people together to beliege them.

20 So they came together, and beseiged them in the hundred and fiftith yeere, and he made mounts for shot against them and [other] engines:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were beseiged got foorth, vnto whom some vngodly men of Israel ioyned themselues.

22 And they went vnto the king and said, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue beene willing to serue thy father, and to doe as he would haue vs, and to obey his commandements.

24 For which cause they of our nation beliege the towre, and are alienated from vs: Moreouer as many of vs as they could light on, they slew, and spoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they stretched out their hand against vs onely, but also against all their borders.

26 And behold this day are they beseiging the towre at Jerusalem to take it: the Sanctuary also, and Bethsura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doest not preuent them quickly, they will do greater things then these, neither shalt thou bee able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, hee was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his armie, and those that had charge of the horse.

29 There came also vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iles of the Sea bands of hired souldiers.

30 So that the number of his armie was an hundred thousand foote men, and twentie thousand horsemen, and two and thirtie Elephants exercised in battell.

31 These went through Idumea, and pitched against Bethsura which they assaulted many dayes, making engines of warre: but they [of Bethsura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Judas remoued from the towre, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer against the kings campe.

33 Then the King rising very early marched fiercely with his host toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and sounded the trumpets.

34 And to the ende they might prouoke ỹ elephantes to fight, they shewed them the blood of grapes & mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they deuided the beasts among the armies, and for euery Elephant they appointed a thousand men, armed with coates of male, and with helmets of brasse on their heads, and besides this, for euery beast were ordained fiue hundred horsemen of the best.

36 These were ready at euery occasion: whereseuer ỹ beast was, and whithersoeuer ỹ beast went, they went also, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beasties were there strong towres of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt fast vnto them with deuices: there were also vpon euery one

two and thirtie strong men that fought vpon them, besides the Iudian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horsemen they set them on this side, and that side, at the two parts of the host ‖ guing them signes what to do and being harnessed all ouer a midst the rankes.

39 Now when the Sunne shone vpon the shields of golde, and brasse, the mountaines glistered therewith, and shined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the kings armie being spread vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleyes below, they marched on safely, and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noise of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the rattling of the harnesse, were moued: for the army was verie great and mightie.

42 Then Iudas and his host drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were slaine of the kings army, fiue hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar also (surnamed) Sauaran, perceiuing that one of the beasts armed with royall harnesse, was higher then all the rest, and supposing that the king was vpon him,

44 Put himselfe in ieopardie, to the ende hee might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore hee ranne vpon him courageously through the mids of the battell, slaying on the right hand, and on the left, ‖ so that they were deuided from him on both sides.

46 Which done, hee crept vnder the Elephant, and thrust him vnder and slew him: whereupon the Elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the rest of the Iewes] seeing the strength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings armie went vp to Ierusalem to meet them, and the king pitched his tents, against Iudea, and against mount Sion.

49 But with them that were in Bethsura hee made ‖ peace: for they came out of the citie, because they had no victuals there, to endure the siege, it being a yeere of rest to the land.

50 So the king tooke Bethsura, and set a garison there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuarie hee besieged it many dayes: ‖ and set there artillerie with engins, and instruments to cast fire and stones, and peeces to cast darts, and slings.

52 Whereupon ‖ they also made engins, against their engins, and held them battell a long season.

53 Yet at the last their vessels being without victuals, (for that it was the seuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the residue of the store.)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, because the famine did so preuaile against them, that they were faine to disperse themselues, euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lysias heard say, that Philip (whom Antiochus the King whiles he liued had appointed to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, that hee might be king.)

56 Was returned out of Persia, and Media, and the Kings host also that went with him, and that hee sought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore hee went in all haste, and said to the King, and the captaines of the host, and the company, Wee decay dayly, and our victuals are but small, and the place we lay siege vnto is strong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

58 Now therefore let vs ‖ be friends with these men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation,

59 And couenant with them, that they shall liue after their Lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore displeased, & haue done all these things because we abolished their lawes.

60 So the King and the Princes were content: wherefore hee sent vnto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Also the King and the Princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the strong hold.

62 Then the King entred into mount Sion, but when hee saw the strength of the place, hee brake his oath that hee had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed hee in all haste, and returned vnto Antiochia, where hee found Philip to bee master of the citie; So hee fought against him, and tooke the citie by force.

CHAP.

|| Or, turning the troupe, and being compassed with the rankes, or, defended with the valleyes.

|| Or, so that he cut them in peeces.

|| Or, in Iudea.

|| Or, made vp in mens vvhat.

|| Or, the Iewes.

|| Or, giue hands.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is slaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his stead. 5 Alcimus would be the Priest, and complaineth of Iudas to the king. 16 He slayeth threescore Assideans. 43 Nicanor is slaine, and the kings forces are defeated by Iudas. 49 The day of this victorie is kept holy euery yeere.

IN the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a fewe men vnto a || citie of the Sea coast, and reigned there.

2 And as he entred into the † palace of his auncestors, so it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lysias to bring them vnto him.

3 Wherefore when he knew it, hee said; Let me not see their faces.

4 So his hoste slewe them. Now when Demetrius was set vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Israel hauing Alcimus (who was desirous to be high Priest) for their captaine.

6 And they accused the people to the king, saying, Iudas and his brethren haue slaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore send some man whom thou trustest, and let him goe and see what hauocke he hath made amongst vs, and in the kings land, and let him punish them with all them that aide them.

8 Then the king chose Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him he sent with that wicked Alcimus, whom hee made high Priest, and commanded that he should take vengeance of the children of Israel.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they sent messengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable wordes deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heede to their wordes, for they saw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there assemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of || Scribes, to require iustice.

13 Now the Assideans were the first among the children of Israel, that sought peace of them:

14 For, said they, one that is a Priest of the seede of Aaron, is come with this armie, and he will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he spake vnto them peaceably, and sware vnto them, saying, wee will procure the harme neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit hee tooke of them threescore men, and slewe them in one day, according to the words which he wrote:

17 *The flesh of thy Saints [haue they cast out] and their blood haue they shed round about Ierusalem, and there was none to bury them.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who said, There is neither truech, nor † righteousnesse in them, for they haue broken the couenant and othe that they made.

19 After this remooued Bacchides from Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he sent and tooke many of the men that had forsaken him, and certaine of the people also, and when he had slaine them, [he cast them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aide him: so Bacchides went vnto the king.

21 But Alcimus || contended for the high Priesthood.

22 And vnto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Iudas saw all the mischiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, euen aboue the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coast of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had reuolted from him, so that they durst no more ‖ goe foorth into the countrey.

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Iudas and his company had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that he was not able † to abide their force, he went againe to the king, and laid all the worst of them that he could.

26 Then the king sent Nicanor one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Israel, with commandement to destroy the people.

*Psal. 79. 2, 3.

† Or in Gods iudgement.

‖ Or I haue read in a defended booke, of Priesthood.

‖ Or fleddle from him to the enemie. Or, made the countrey † Or were drowned very long. ‖ Or to maintaine them.

‖ Tripolis. Ioseph. Ant. lib. 12 cap. 16.

† Or house of the kingdome of his father.

‖ Or, officers, gouernours, chiefe men, or men in authoritie.

27 So Nicanor came to Ierusalem with a great force: and sent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words, saying,

† Gr. peaceable.

28 Let there be no battell betweene me and you, I will come with a fewe men, that I may † see you in peace.

† Gr see your faces.

29 He came therefore to Iudas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowen to Iudas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also when he saw that his counsell was discouered, went out to † fight against Iudas besides ‖ Caphar-salama.

† Gr. meet Iudas in battell.

‖ Or, Caphasalama.

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors side, about fiue thousand men, and [the rest] fled into the citie of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuarie certaine of the priestes, and certaine of the elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shewe him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the king.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abused them shamefully, and spake proudly,

† Gr. defiled them.

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, vnlesse Iudas and his hoste be now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in safetie, I will burne vp this house: and with that he went out in a great rage.

† Gr. in peace

36 Then the priests entred in, and stood before the altar, and the Temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou O Lord, didst choose this house, to be called by thy Name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoste, and let them fall by the sword: Remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ierusalem, & pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoste out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

41 *O Lord, when they that were sent from the king of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine Angel went out, and smote a hundred, fourescore, and fiue thousand of them.

* 2. kings. 19.35 e.at. 37.36. ecclus. 48.21. 2. mac. 8.19

42 Euen so destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that the rest may know that hee hath spoken blasphemously against thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickednesse.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hostes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoste was discomfited, & he himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoste saw that he was slaine, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then ‖ they pursued after them a dayes iourney from Adasa, vnto Gasera, sounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

‖ Or, the Iewes.

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning backe vpon them that pursued them, were all slaine with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke ϸ spoiles, and the prey, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand, which he stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them vp, towards Ierusalem.

48 For this cause the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day, a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreouer they ordeined to keepe yeerely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas is informed of the power and policie of the Romanes, 10 and maketh a league with them. 24 The articles of that league.

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would louingly accept all that ioyned themselues vnto them, and make a league of amitie with all that came vnto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: It was told him also of their warres and noble actes which they had done amongst the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute.

‖ Or, French men.

3 And what they had done in ϸ countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the mines of the siluer & gold which is there

4 And.

4 And that by their policie and patience, they had conquered || all that place (though it were very farre from them) and the kings also that came against them from the vttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them, & giuen them a great ouerthrow, so that the rest did giue them tribute euery yere.

|| Or, euery place.

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell Philip, and Perseus king of the || Citims, with others that lift vp themselues against them, and had ouercome them.

|| Or, Macedonians.

6 How also Antiochus the great king of Asia that came against them in battaile, hauing an hundred and twentie Elephants with horsemen and chariots, and a very great armie, was discomfited by them.

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that hee and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and giue hostages, and that which was agreed vpon,

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lidia, and of the goodliest countries: which they tooke of him, and gaue to king Eumenes.

9 Moreouer how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof sent against them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them slew many of them, and carried away captiues, their wiues, and their children, and spoiled them, and tooke possession of their lands, and pulled downe their strong holds, and brought them to be their seruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him besides] how they destroyed and brought vnder their dominion, all other Kingdomes and Iles that at any time resisted them.

12 But with their friends, and such as relied vpon them they kept amitie: and that they had conquered Kingdomes both farre and nigh, insomuch as all that heard of their name were afraid of them.

13 Also that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, those reigne, and whom againe they would, they displace: finally that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer how they had made for themselues a senate house, wherein three hundred and twentie men sate in counsell dayly, consulting alway for the people, to y end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuy, nor emulation amongst them.

17 In consideration of these things, Iudas chose Eupolemus the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Accas, and Iason the sonne of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome to make a league of amitie and confederacie with them,

18 [And to intreate them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they saw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppresse Israel with seruitude

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they spake and said,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue sent vs vnto you, to make a confederacie, and peace with you, and that we might be registred, your confederats and friends.

21 So that matter pleased the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copie of the Epistle which (the Senate) wrote backe again, in tables of brasse: and sent to Ierusalem, that there they might haue by them a memorial of peace & confederacy

23 Good successe be to the Romanes and to the people of the Iewes, by Sea, and by land for euer: the sword also and enemie, be farre from them.

24 If there come first any warre vpon the Romans or any of their confederats throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes shall helpe them, as the time shall be appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither shall they giue any thing, vnto them that make war vpon them, or aide them with victuals, weapons, money or ships, as it hath seemed good vnto the Romanes, but they shall keepe their Couenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the same maner also if warre come first vpon the Nation of the Iewes, the Romans shall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time shall be appointed them.

28 Neither shal victuals be giuen to thē that take part against thē, or weapons,

or

or money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romanes, but they shall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to these articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one partie or the other, shall thinke meete to adde or diminish any thing, they may doe it at their pleasures, and whatsoeuer they shall adde or take away, shalbe ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doeth to the Iewes, We haue written vnto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heauie vpon our friendes, and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more against thee: wee will doe them iustice, and fight with thee by Sea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come against with new forces into Iudea. 7 The armie of Iudas flee from him, 17 and he is slaine. 30 Ionathan is in his place, 40 and reuengeth his brother Iohns quarrell. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.

NOw therefore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoste were slaine in battell, † hee sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea the second time, and with them the chiefe strength of his hoste.

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had wonne it, they slew much people.

3 Also the first moneth of the hundred fiftie and second yeere, they encamped before Ierusalem.

4 From whence they remoued and went to ‖ Berea, with twentie thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleasa, and three thousand chosen men with him.

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other army to be so great, were sore afraide, whereupon many conueyed themselues out of the hoste, insomuch as there abode of them no moe but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas therefore saw that his hoste slipt away, and that the battell pressed vpon him, he was sore troubled in mind, and much distressed for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheless vnto them that remained, he said, Let vs arise and go vp against our enemies, if paraduenture we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, saying, Wee shall neuer be able: ‖ Let vs now rather saue our liues, and hereafter We will returne with our brethren, and fight against them: for we are but few.

10 Then Iudas said, God forbid that I should doe this thing, and flee away from them: If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not staine our honour.

11 With that the host [of Bacchides] remoued out of their tents, and stood ouer against ‖ them, their horsemen being deuided into two troupes, and their slingers and archers going before the hoste, and they that marched in the forward were all mightie men.

12 As for Bacchides, hee was in the right wing, so the hoste drew neere on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Iudas side, euen they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shooke at the noise of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the strength of his armie were on the right side, hee tooke with him all the hardy men,

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing, saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and those that were with him hard at the heeles from behinde:

17 Whereupon there was a sore battell, insomuch as many were slaine on both parts.

18 Iudas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer they bewailed him, and

† Gr. be added or proceeded to send.
‖ Or, the right wing.
‖ Or, Galilee
‖ Or. Berrhoe. Ios.
‖ We follow here the Romane copie.
† Gr. let vs not leaue any such cause behinde vs, why our glory should be spoken against.
‖ Or, the Iewes.

and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, saying:

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Israel?

22 As for the other things concerning Judas and his warres, and the noble acts which he did, and his greatnesse, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Judas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there rose vp all such as wrought iniquitie.

24 In those dayes also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the countrey reuolted, and went with ||them.

|| Bacchides and his company.

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made enquiry & search for Judas friends, and brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and †vsed them despitefully.

† Or mocked them.

27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that a Prophet was not seene amongst them.

28 For this cause all Judas friends came together, & said vnto Jonathan,

29 Since thy brother Judas died, we haue no man like him to go forth against our enemies, and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are aduersaries to vs.

30 Now therefore wee haue chosen thee this day to bee our prince, and captaine in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Jonathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and rose vp in stead of his brother Judas.

32 But when Bacchides got knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 Then Jonathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wilderness of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Asphar.

|| Or, Which when Bacchides vnderstood, on the Sabbath day he came neere. | Ioseph. Antiq. lib. 1. c. 1. †Or, that he might leaue with them their carriage or stuffe.

34 || Which When Bacchides vnderstood, he came neere to Jordan with all his hoste vpon the Sabbath day.

35 Now Jonathan had sent his brother [John] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabbathites † that they might leaue with them their carriage, which was much.

36 But the children of Jambri came out of Medaba, and tooke John and all that hee had, and went their way with it.

37 After this, came word to Jonathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Jambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from || Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

|| Or, Medaba.

38 Therefore they remembred John their brother, and went vp and hidde themselues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

39 Where they lift vp their eyes, and looked, & behold, there was much adoe and great cariage: and the bridegrome came forth, and his friends and brethren to meete them with ||drums and instruments of musicke, and many weapons.

|| Or, timbrels. || Or, nouices.

40 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, rose vp against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fledde into the mountaine, and they tooke all their spoiles.

41 Thus was the mariage turned into mourning, and the noyse of their melodie into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the marish of Jordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, hee came on the Sabbath day vnto the banks of Jordan with a great power.

44 Then Jonathan sayd to his company, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our liues, for it standeth not with vs to day, as in time past:

45 For behold, the battell is before vs and behinde vs, and the water of Jordan on this side and that side, the marish likewise and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aside.

46 Wherefore cry ye now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battel, and Jonathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, but hee turned backe from him.

48 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, leapt into Jordan, and swamme ouer vnto the farther banke: howbeit the other passed not ouer Jordan vnto them.

49 So

49 So there were slaine of Bacchides side that day about a thousand men.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Jerusalem, and ‖ repaired the strong cities in Judea: the fort in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Bethozon, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon (these did he strengthen with high walles, with gates, & with barres)

51 And in them he set a garison, that they might worke mahee vpon Israel.

52 He fortified also † the citie Bethsura, and Gazara, and the towre, and put forces in them, and prouision of victuals.

53 Besides, he tooke the chiefe mens sonnes in the countrey for hostages, and put them into the towre at Jerusalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred fiftie and third yeere, in the second moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuary should be pulled downe he pulled downe also the workes of the Prophets.

55 And as hee began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprises hindred: for his mouth was stopped, and he was taken with a palsie, so that hee could no more speake any thing, nor giue order concerning his house.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, hee returned to the King, whereupon the land of Judea was in rest two yeere.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a counsell, saying, Behold, Jonathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care: now therefore wee will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went, and consulted with him.

60 Then remoued he, and came with a great hoste, and sent letters priuily to his adherents in Judea, that they should take Jonathan, and those that were with him: howbeit they could not, because their counsell was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the countrey that were authours of that mischiefe, about fiftie persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Jonathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wilderneſſe, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his hoste, and sent word ‖ to them that were of Judea.

64 Then went hee and laid siege against Bethbasi, & they fought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Jonathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went forth himselfe into the countrey, and with a certaine number went he forth.

66 And hee smote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent.

67 And when he began to smite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the citie, and burnt vp the engines of warre,

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore. For his counsell and trauaile was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counsell to come into the countrey, insomuch as he slew many of them, and purposed to returne into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Jonathan had knowledge, he sent ambassadours vnto him, to the end he should make peace with him, & deliuer them the prisoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demaunds, and sware vnto him that he would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore hee had restored vnto him the prisoners that hee had taken afortime out of the land of Judea, he returned and went his way into his owne land, neither † came he any more into their borders.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Jonathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † gouerne the people, and hee destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel.

† Two thousand men, Ioseph. antiq. lib. 13. cap. 2
‖ Or, built.
‖ Ioseph. Tecoa.
† Gr. the citie in Bethsura.
‖ Or, to such of the countrey as were his friends to take hupert.
‖ Or, Odomarkes
† Gr. added he to come any more.
† Gr. iudge.

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan. 25 His letters to the Iewes. 47 Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander, 50 Who killeth Demetrius, 58 and marieth the daughter of Ptolomeus. 62 Ionathan is sent for by him, & much honoured, 75 & preuaileth against the forces of Demetrius the yonger, 84 & burneth the temple of Dagon.

In

|| Of the sonne of Antiochus Epiphanes.

IN the hundreth & sixtieth yere Alexander the || sonne of Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he reigned there.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great host, and went forth against him to fight.

3 Moreouer Demetrius sent letters vnto Jonathan with louing wordes, so as he magnified him.

4 For, said he, Let vs first make peace with him before he ioyne with Alexander against vs:

5 Else he will remember all the euils that wee haue done against him, and against his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore he gaue him authority to gather together an host, and to prouide weapons that he might aide him in battell: he commaunded also that the hostages that were in the towre, should be deliuered him.

7 Then came Jonathan to Jerusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the towre.

8 Who were sore afraid when they heard that the king had giuen him authoritie to gather together an host.

9 Whereupon they of the towre deliuered their hostages vnto Jonathan, & he deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Jonathan setled himselfe in Jerusalem, and began to build and repaire the citie.

11 And he commaunded the workemen to build the wals, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Insomuch as euery man left his place, and went into his owne country.

14 Onely at Bethsura certaine of those that had forsaken the law, and the commaundements remained still: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent vnto Jonathan: When also it was told him of the battels and noble acts which he & his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had indured,

16 He said, Shal we find such another man? Now therefore wee will make him our friend, and confederate.

17 Upon this he wrote a letter and sent it vnto him according to these words, saying:

18 King Alexander to his brother Jonathan, sendeth greeting:

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meete to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee to bee the high priest of thy nation, and to be called the kings friend, (and therewithall he sent him a purple robe and a crowne of gold) [and requireth thee] to take our part, and keepe friendship with vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundreth and sixtieth yere, at the feast of the Tabernacles Jonathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very sory, and said,

23 What haue we done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amity with the Jewes to strengthen himself?

24 I also will write vnto them words of incouragement [and promise them] dignities and gifts, that I may haue their aide.

25 He sent vnto him therefore, to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Jewes, sendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept couenants with vs, & continued in our friendship, not ioyning your selues with our enemies, we haue heard hereof, & are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue yee still to be faithfull vnto vs, and we will well recompence you for the things you doe in our behalfe,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your sake I release all the Jewes from tributes, and from the customes of salt, and from crowne taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto mee to receiue for the third part of the seed, and the halfe of the fruit of the trees. I release it from this day forth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Judea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria and Galile, from this day forth for euermore.

31 Let Jerusalem also bee holy and free, with the borders thereof, both

both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Jerusalem, I yeeld vp my authoritie ouer it, and giue it to the high Priest, that he may set in it such men as he shall choose to keepe it.

33 Moreouer I freely set at libertie euery one of the Iewes that were carried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes, euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feasts and Sabbaths, & Newmoones and solemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feast, and the three dayes after the Feast, shall bee all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 Also no man shall haue authoritie to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there bee enrolled amongst the kings forces about thirtie thousand men of the Iewes, vnto whom pay shall bee giuen as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the kings strong holds, of whom also some shall bee set ouer the affaires of the kingdome, which are of trust: and I will that their ouerseers and gouernours be of themselues, and that they † liue after their owne lawes, euen as the King hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

† Gr. walke.

38 And concerning the three gouernments that are added to Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, let them be ioyned with Iudea, that they may bee reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authoritie then ỹ high priests

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Jerusalem, for the necessary expences || of the Sanctuary.

|| Or, of the belly things.

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere fifteene thousand shekels of siluer, out of the Kings accompts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in as in former time, from henceforth shalbe giuen towards the workes of the Temple.

42 And besides this, the fiue thousand shekels of siluer, which they tooke from the vse of the Temple out of the accompts yeere by yeere, euen those things shall be released, because they appertaine to the Priests that ministre.

43 And whosoeuer they be that flee vnto the Temple at Jerusalem, or bee within the libertes thereof, being indebted vnto the King, or for any other matter, let them be at libertie, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building also and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuary, expences shall be giuen of the Kings accompts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walles of Jerusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences shall bee giuen out of the Kings accompts, as also for building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Jonathan and the people heard these words, they gaue no credite vnto them, nor receiued them, because they remembred the great euill that he had done in Israel, for hee had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased, because hee was the first that entreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped ouer against Demetrius.

49 And after the two Kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius host fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed against them.

50 And he continued the battell very sore vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius slaine.

51 Afterward Alexander sent Embassadors to Ptolemie king of Egypt, with a message to this effect,

52 Forasmuch as I am come againe to my realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitors, and haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrowen Demetrius, and recouered our countrey,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both he, and his host was discomfited by vs, so that wee sit in the throne of his kingdome)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amitie together, and giue mee now thy daughter to wife: & I will bee thy son in law, and will giue both thee and her, gifts according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptolemie the king gaue answere, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou diddest returne into the land of thy

thy fathers, and sate in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou hast written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that wee may see one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and second yeere.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him, gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written vnto Jonathan, that hee should come and meete him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, and gaue them and their friends siluer and golde, and many presents, and found fauour in their sight.

61 At that time certaine pestilent fellowes of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselues against him, to accuse him: but the king would not heare them.

62 Yea more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also he made him sit by himselfe, and said vnto his princes, Goe with him into the midst of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complaine against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him amongst his chefe friends, and made him a duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion.

‖ Or, gouernment of a prouince.

66 Afterward Jonathan returned to Jerusalem with peace and gladnes.

67 Furthermore, in the hundreth threescore and fifth yeere, came Demetrius sonne of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard tell, he was right sory, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour of Coelosyria his generall, who gathered together a great hoste and camped in Jamnia, and sent vnto Jonathan the high Priest, saying,

70 Thou alone liftest vp thy selfe against vs, and I am laughed to scorne for thy sake, and reproched, and why doest thou vaunt thy power against vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore if thou trustest in thine owne strength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs trie the matter together, for with mee is the power of the cities.

72 Aske and learne who I am, and the rest that take our part, and they shal tel thee that thy foot is not able to stand before our face. for thy fathers haue bene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not be able to abide the horsemen and so great a power in the plaine, where is neither stone nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Jonathan heard these words of Apollonius, he was moued in his mind, & choosing ten thousand men, he went out of Jerusalē where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And he pitched his tents against Joppe: but they of Joppe shut him out of the citie, because Apollonius had a garison there.

76 Then Jonathan laid siege vnto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for feare: & so Jonathan wan Joppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he tooke three thousand horsemen with a great hoste of footemen, and went to Azotus as one that iourneyed, & therewithall drew him forth into the plaine, because he had a great number of horsemen, in whom he put his trust.

‖ Or, as though he would passe thorow it, | Or, led his company.

78 Then Jonathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush.

80 And Jonathan knew that there was an ambushment behinde him, for they had compassed in his hoste, and cast darts at the people, from morning till euening.

81 But the people stood still, as Jonathan had commanded them: and so the | enemies horses were tired.

‖ Iosef. Antiqu. lib. 13. c. 8.

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoste, and set them against the footemen (for the horsmen were spent) who were discomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horsmen also being scattered in the field, fled to Azotus, & went into Bethdagō their idols temple for safety.

84 But Jonathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and tooke their spoiles, and the Temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and slaine with the sword, well nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Jonathan remoued his hoste, and camped against Ascalon, where the men of the city came forth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this, returned Jonathan and his hoste vnto Jerusalem, hauing many spoiles.

88 Now when king Alexander heard these things, hee honoured Jonathan yet more,

89 And sent him a buckle of golde, as the vse is to be giuen to such as are of the kings blood: he gaue him also Accaron with the borders therof in possessiō.

CHAP. XI.

12 Ptolemeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth vpon his kingdome. 17 Alexander is slaine, and Ptolemeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Ionathan besiegeth the towre at Ierusalem. 26 The Iewes and hee are much honoured by Demetrius. 48 Who is rescued by the Iewes from his owne subiects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the younger honoureth Ionathan. 61 His exploits in diuers places.

AND the king of Egypt gathered together a great hoste like the sand that lieth vpon the Sea shore, and many ships, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Whereupon he tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable maner, so as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them so to do, because hee was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolemee entred into the cities, he set in euery one of them a garrison of souldiers to keepe it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they shewed him the the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that hee had burnt in the battell, for they had made heapes of them by the way where he should passe.

5 Also they told the king whatsoeuer Jonathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Jonathan met the king with great pompe at Joppa, where they saluted one another, and † lodged. † Gr. slept.

7 Afterward Jonathan when he had gone with the king to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Jerusalem.

8 King Ptolomee therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea, vnto Seleucia vpon the sea coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Whereupon he sent embassadours vnto king Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter whome Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent ꝓ I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did he slander him, because he was desirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore he tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that their hatred was openly knowen.

13 Then Ptolomee entred into Antioch, where he set two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Asia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane season was king Alexander in Cilicia, because those ꝓ dwelt in those parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, hee came to warre against him, whereupon king Ptolomee brought forth his hoste, and met him with a mightie power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended, but king Ptolomee was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and sent it vnto Ptolomee.

18 King Ptolomee also died the third day after, † & they that were in the strōg holds, were slaine one of another. † Gr. and those that were in the holds were slaine of those that were in the holds.

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundreth, threescore and seuenth yeere.

20 At the same time Jonathan gathered together them that were in Judea, to take the towre that was in Jerusalem, and he made many engines of warre against it.

21 Then certaine vngodly persons who hated their owne people, went vnto

to the king, and tolde him that Jonathan besieged the towre.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediately removing, he came to Ptolemais, & wrote vnto Jonathan, that hee should not lay siege to the towre, but come and speake with him at Ptolemais in great haste.

23 Neuertheless Jonathan when he heard this, commanded to besiege it [still] and he chose certaine of the Elders of Israel, and the priests, and put himselfe in perill,

24 And tooke siluer and gold, and rayment, and diuers presents besides, and went to Ptolemais, vnto the king, where he found fauour in his sight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints against him,

26 Yet the king entreated him as his predecessors had done before, & promoted him in the sight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high priesthood, and in all the honours that hee had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Jonathan desired the king, that hee would make Judea free from tribute, as also the three gouernments with the countrey of Samaria, & he promised him three hundred talents.

29 So the king consented and wrote letters vnto Jonathan, of all these things after this maner.

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Jonathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

31 We send you heere a copie of the letter, which we did write vnto our cousin Lasthenes, concerning you, that you might see it.

32 King Demetrius vnto his father Lasthenes, sendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to doe good to the people of the Iewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs because of their good will towards vs.

34 ‖ Wherefore we haue ratified vnto them the borders of Judea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Judea, from the countrie of Samaria, and all things appertaining vnto them, for all such, as doe sacrifice in Jerusalem, in stead of the payments, which the king receiued of them yeerely aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs of the tithes and customes pertaining vnto vs, as also the salt pits, and the crowne taxes, which are due vnto vs, we discharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof shall be reuoked from this time forth for euer.

37 Now therefore see that thou make a copie of these things, and let it be deliuered vnto Jonathan, and set vpon the holy mount in a conspicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius saw that the land was quiet before him, and that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of strangers, whom he had gathered from the iles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer there was one Tryphon, that had beene of Alexanders part afore, who seeing that all the hoste murmured against Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus þ yong sonne of Alexander,

40 And lay fore vpon him, to deliuer him [this young Antiochus] that he might reigne in his fathers stead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre were at enmitie with him, and there he remained a long season.

41 In the meane time Jonathan sent vnto king Demetrius, that hee would cast those of the towre out of Jerusalem, and those also in the fortresses. For they fought against Israel.

42 So Demetrius sent vnto Jonathan, saying, I will not onely doe this for thee, and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunitie serue.

43 Now therefore thou shalt do wel if thou send me men to helpe me, for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Jonathan sent him three thousand strong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to þ king, the king was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the citie, gathered themselues together into the midst of the citie, to the number of an hundreth and twentie thousand men, and would haue slaine the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the citie kept the passages of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and dispersing themselues through the city, slew that day in the citie to the number of an hundred thousand.

48 Also they set fire on the citie, and gat many spoiles that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when they of the city saw, that the Iewes had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made supplication to the king, and cried, saying,

|| Or, bee friends with vs.

50 || Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes cease from assaulting vs and the city.

51 With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ierusalem hauing great spoiles.

52 So king Demetrius sate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheless hee dissembled in all that euer he spake, and estranged himselfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded he him, according to the benefits which hee had receiued of him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the yong child Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against Demetrius, who turned his backe and fled.

† Or, beasts. 56 Moreouer Tryphon tooke the † Elephants, and wonne Antioch.

57 At that time yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, saying, I confirme thee in the high Priesthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to be one of the kings friends.

58 Vpon this he sent him golden vessels † to be serued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, and to bee clothed in purple and to weare a golden buckle.

† Or, and furnace.

59 His brother Simon also he made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

|| Or, went beyond the riuer, and passed through the cities: Or, went and passed beyond thereriuer, and through the cities, Gr.

60 Then Ionathan || went foorth and passed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria, gathered themselues vnto him for to helpe him: and when he came to Ascalon, they of the city met him honourably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out, wherefore hee layd siege vnto it, and burned || the suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled them.

|| Or, the places thereabout.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication vnto Ionathan, † he made peace with them, and tooke the sonnes of the chiefe men for hostages, and sent them to Ierusalem, and passed through the countrey vnto Damascus.

† Or, he gaue them his right hand.

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing to || remoue him out of the countrey,

|| Or to remoue him from the affaires of the kingdome.

64 Hee went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it a long season, and shut it vp:

66 But they desired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the city, and set a garison in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his host they pitched at the water of Genneſar, from whence betimes in the morning they gat them to the plaine of Nasor.

68 And behold, the host of strangers met them in the plaine, who hauing layed men in ambush for him in the mountaines, came themselues ouer against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and ioyned battel all that were of Ionathans side fled.

70 In so much as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the sonne of Absolon, and Iudas the sonne of Calphi the captaines of the host.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes and cast earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battel, he put them to flight, and so they ranne away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled saw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him pursued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were slaine of the heathen that day, about three thousand men, but Ionathan returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ionathan reneweth his league with the Romanes and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to surprise Ionathan, flee away for feare. 35 Ionathan fortifieth the castels in Iudea, 48 and is shut vp by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOwe when Jonathan saw that the time serued him, he chose certaine men and sent them to Rome, for to confirme and renew the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians, and to other places, for the same purpose.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and said, Jonathan the high Priest, and the people of the Jewes sent vs vnto you, to the end you should renew the friendship which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they should bring them into the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is the copy of the letters which Jonathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Jonathan the hie Priest, and the Elders of the nation, and the Priestes and the other people of the Jewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, send greeting.

7 There were letters sent in times past vnto Onias the high Priest from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to signifie that you are our brethren, as the copy here vnder-written doeth specifie.

‖ Areus looke Ioseph Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.

8 At which time Onias intreated the Embassador that was sent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendship.

‖ Or, kinred, Ioseph. Ant.

9 Therefore we also, albeit we need none of these things, for that wee haue the holy bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheless attempted to send vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest we should become strangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent vnto vs.

11 We therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our Feasts, and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren:

12 And wee are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our selues, wee haue had great troubles and warres on euery side, forsomuch as the kings that are round about vs haue fought against vs.

14 Howbeit wee would not be troublesome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates & friends in these warres:

15 For wee haue helpe from heauen that succoureth vs, so as we are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foote.

16 For this cause we chose Numenius the son of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Jason, and sent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amitie that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them also to goe vnto you, and to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters, concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye shall doe well to giue vs an answere thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters which ‖ Onias sent:

‖ Read out of Ioseph. which Areus sent to Onias.

20 Areus king of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the hie Priest, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Jewes are brethren, and that they are of the stocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, you shall doe well to write vnto vs of your † prosperitie.

† Or peace.

23 We doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We doe command therefore [our Embassadours] to make report vnto you on this wise.

24 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight against him with a greater hoste then afore,

25 Hee remooued from Jerusalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gaue them no respite ‖ to enter his countrey.

‖ Or, to set foote in his country or, to inuade his countrey.

26 He sent spies also vnto their tents, who came againe, and tolde him, that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night season.

27 Wherefore so soone as the Sunne was downe, Jonathan commaunded his men to watch, and to be in armes,

that all the night long they might bee ready to fight: Also he sent foorth sentinels round about the hoste.

28 But when the aduerlaries heard that Jonathan and his men were ready for battell, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and they kindled fires in their campe.

Ioseph. ant. lib. 13. 9. they went away.

29 Howbeit Jonathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Jonathan pursued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Jonathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and smote them, and tooke their spoiles.

† Iosep. Nabatheans, or Zabatheans.

32 And remouing thence, he came to Damascus, and so passed through all the countrey.

33 Simon also went foorth, and passed through the countrey vnto Ascalon, and the holdes there adioyning, from whence he turned aside to Joppe, and wanne it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliuer the holde vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore he set a garison there to keepe it.

35 After this came Jonathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, hee consulted with them about building strong holdes in Judea,

36 And making the wales of Jerusalem higher, & raising a great mount betweene the towre and the citie, for to separate it from the citie, that so it might be alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together, to build vp the citie, | forasmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the East side was fallen downe, & they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

| Or, according to the Romane reading, and be to the wall of the brooke toward the East.

38 Simon also set vp Adida, in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the King, that hee might set the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit, he was afraid that Jonathan would not suffer him, and that he would fight against him, wherefore hee sought a way, how to take Jonathan, that he might kill him. So he remoued, and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Jonathã went out to meet him with fourtie thousand men, chosen for the battell, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Jonathan came with so great a force, hee durst not stretch his hande against him,

43 But receiued him honourably and cõmended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commaunded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Jonathan also hee said, why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and chuse a few men to waite on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais, for I will giue it thee and the rest of the strong holds and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

46 So Jonathan beleeuing him, did as hee bade him, and sent away his host, who went into the land of Judea.

47 And with himselfe hee retained but three thousand men, of whom hee † sent two thousand into Galile, and one thousand went with him.

† Gr. left two thousand in Galile.

48 Now assoone as Jonathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and tooke him, and all them that came with him, they slewe with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footmen, and horsemen into Galile, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Jonathans company.

50 But when they knew that Jonathan and they that were with him were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another, and went close together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing þ they were ready to fight for their liues, turned back againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Judea peaceably, and there they bewailed Jonathan & them that were with him, & they were sore afraid. Wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them. For, said they, they haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make war vpon them, & take away their memorial frõ amongst men.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captaine in his brother Ionathans roume. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans sonnes into his hands, and slayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Ionathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius, 40 and winneth Gaza, and the towre at Hierusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoste to inuade the land of Iudea, and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying: Yee your selues know, what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue done for the lawes, and the Sanctuarie, the battels also, and troubles which we haue seene,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it farre from me, that I should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse I will auenge my nation & the Sanctuarie, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs, of very malice.

7 Now as soone as the people heard these words, their spirit reuiued.

8 And they answered with a loud voyce, saying, Thou shalt be our leader in stead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walles of Ierusalem, and hee fortified it round about.

11 Also he sent Ionathan, the sonne of Absolom, & with him a great power to Ioppe, who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remoued from Ptolemais, with a great power to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in warde.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, hee sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas we haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that hee is owing vnto the kings treasure, [concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

16 Wherefore, now send an hundred talents of siluer, and two of his sonnes for hostages, that when he is at liberte he may not reuolt from vs, and we will let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceiued that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent he the money, and the children, lest peraduenture hee should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money, and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children, and the hundred talents: howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Ionathan goe.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoste marched against him in euery place whereseeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that he should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made readie all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not: So he departed & came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Baskama, he slew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon and tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the citie of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the Sepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behinde and before.

28 More-

|| Or, for the affaires, or officers that he had for the necessary vses which he had.

28 Moreouer hee set vp seuen pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning deuices, about the which hee set great pillars, and vpon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armour, ships carued, that they might bee seene of all that saile on the sea.

30 This is the Sepulchre which hee made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young king Antiochus, and slew him,

32 And he reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe king of Asia, and brought a great calamitie vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holds in Judea, and fenced them about with high towres, and great walles and gates and barres, and layd vp victuals † therein.

† Gr. in the strong holds.

34 Moreouer Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end he should giue the land an immunitie, because † all that Tryphon did, was to spoyle.

† Gr. All Tryphons doings were robberies.

35 Vnto whom king Demetrius answered and wrote after this maner.

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of kings, as also vnto the Elders and nation of the Jewes, sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the scarlet robe which ye sent vnto vs, we haue receiued, and wee are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea and to write vnto our officers to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer couenants wee haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holdes which yee haue builded shall be your owne.

39 As for any ouersight or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crowne taxe also which ye owe vs, if there were any other tribute paid in Jerusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And looke who are meet among you to be in our court, let them be inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments, and contracts, in the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the gouernour, and leader of the Jewes.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about; he made also an engine of warre, and set it by the city, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the Engine leapt into the citie, whereupon there was a great vproare in the citie:

45 Insomuch as the people of the citie rent their clothes, and climed vpon the walles, with their wiues and children, and cried with a loud voyce, beseeching Simon † to grant them peace.

† Gr. to giue them his right hand.

46 And thy said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the citie, and cleansed the houses wherein the idoles were: and so entred into it, with songs, and thankesgiuing.

48 Yea, he put all vncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keepe the Law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They also of the towre in Jerusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come foorth, nor goe into the countrey, nor buy, nor sell, wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cried they to Simon, beseeching him || to bee at one with them, which thing hee graunted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the towre from pollutions:

|| Or, to make peace with them.

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundred seuenty and one yeere, with thankesgiuing, and branches of palme trees, and with harpes, and cymbals, and with viols and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemy out of Israel.

52 Hee ordained also that that day should bee kept euery yeere with gladnesse. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple that was by the towre hee made stronger then it was, and there hee dwelt himselfe with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that John his sonne was a valiant man, he made

made him captaine of all the hosts, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the King of Persia. 4 The good deedes of Simon to his countrey. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romans renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his actes is set vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the King of Persia & Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he sent one of his princes to take him alive.

3 who went and smote the hoste of Demetrius, and tooke him and brought him to Arsaces, by whom hee was put in warde.

4 As for the land of Judea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he sought the good of his nation, in such wise, as that euermore his authoritie and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) so in this, that he tooke Joppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the yles of the Sea,

6 And enlarged the boundes of his nation, and recouered the countrey.

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara and Bethsura, and the towre, out of the which he tooke all vncleanesse, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sate all in the streetes, communing together of || good things, and the young men put on glorious and warrelike apparell.

|| *Or, the wealth of the land.*

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and set in them all maner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowmed vnto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel reioyced with great ioy:

12 For *every man sate vnder his vine, and his figgetree, and there was none to fray them:

*1. King. 4. 25.

13 Neither was there any left in the lande to fight against them: yea, the Kings themselues were ouerthrowen in those dayes.

14 Moreouer hee strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the Law he searched out, and euery contemner of the Law, and wicked person, he tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, & as far as Sparta, that Jonathan was dead, they were very sorie.

17 But assoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Priest in his stead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renew the friendship & league which they had made with Judas and Jonathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Jerusalem.

20 And this is the copie of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the citie, vnto Simon the high Priest, and the Elders and Priests, and residue of the people of the Jewes, our brethren, send greeting.

21 The Embassadors that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore wee were glad of their comming,

22 And did register the things that they spake, in the counsell of the people, in this maner: Numenius sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater sonne of Jason the Jewes Embassadours, came vnto vs, to renew the friendship they had with vs.

23 And it pleased the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copy of their embassage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall therof: furthermore we haue written a copy thereof vnto Simon the hie Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome, with a great shield of golde of a thousand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thankes shall wee giue to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father, haue established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their libertie.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of

of braſſe, which they ſet vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copie of the writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threeſcore and twelft yeere, being the third yeere of Simon the hie Priest,

28 At ‖Saramel in the great congregation of the priests and people, and rulers of the nation, & elders of the country, were theſe things notified vnto vs.

29 Forſomuch as often times there haue bin warres in the countrey, wherin for the maintenance of their Sanctuarie, and the law, Simon the ſonne of Mattathias of the poſteritie of Jarib, together with his brethren, put themſelues in iopardie, and reſiſting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Jonathan hauing gathered his nation together, and bene their hie priest, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purpoſed to inuade their countrey that they might deſtroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon roſe vp, and fought for his nation, and ſpent much of his owne ſubſtance, & armed ‖the valiant men of his nation, & gaue them wages,

33 And fortified the cities of Judea, together with Bethſura that lieth vpon the borders of Judea, where the ‖armour of the enemies had bin before, but he ſet a garriſon of Jewes there.

34 Moreouer, hee fortified Joppe which lieth vpon the Sea, and ‖Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but hee placed Jewes there, and furniſhed them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof.)

35 The people therefore ſeeing the acts of Simon, and vnto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernor and chiefe priest, becauſe he had done all theſe things, and for the iuſtice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that hee ſought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things proſpered in his hands, ſo that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they alſo that were in the citie of Dauid in Jeruſalem, who had made themſelues a towre, out of which they iſſued, and polluted all about the Sanctuarie, and did much hurt ‖in the holy place.

37 But hee placed Jewes therein, and fortified it for the ſafetie of the countrey, and the city, and raiſed vp the wals of Jeruſalem.

38 King Demetrius alſo confirmed him in the high prieſthood, according to thoſe things.

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard ſay, that the Romanes had called the Jewes their friends, and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the Embaſſadours of Simon honourably.

41 Alſo that the Jewes & prieſts were wel pleaſed that Simon ſhould be their gouernour, and high prieſt for euer vntil their ſhould ariſe a faithfull prophet.

42 Moreouer, that he ſhould be their captaine, and ſhould take charge of the Sanctuarie, to ſet them ouer their workes, and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortreſſes, that (I ſay) he ſhould take charge of the Sanctuarie.

43 Beſides this, that he ſhould be obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the countrey ſhould be made in his name, and that he ſhould be clothed in purple, and weare gold.

44 Alſo that it ſhould be lawfull for none of the people or prieſts, to breake any of theſe things, or to gainſay his words, or to gather an aſſembly in the countrey without him, or to bee clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold.

45 And whoſoeuer ſhould do otherwiſe, or breake any of theſe things, hee ſhould be puniſhed.

46 Thus it liked all ỳ people to deale with Simon, & to do as hath bene ſaid.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleaſed to be high Prieſt, and captaine, and gouernour of the Jewes, & prieſts, and to defend them al.

48 So they commanded that this writing ſhould be put in tables of braſſe and that they ſhould bee ſet vp within the compaſſe of the Sanctuary in a conſpicuous place.

49 Alſo ỳ the copies therof ſhould be laid vp in the treaſurie, to the end that Simon & his ſonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus deſireth leaue to paſſe through Iudea, and granteth great honours to Simon and the Iewes. 16 The Romanes write to diuerſe kings & nations to fauour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon. 38 and ſendeth ſome to annoy Iudea.

Moreo-

‖ *Or, Ieruſalem peraduenture by corruption and tranſpoſition of letters, or as ſome thinke, the common hall where they met to conſult of matters of eſtate.*

‖ *Or, the men of warre.*

‖ *Or, weapons.*

‖ *Or, Gaza.*

‖ *Or, vnto religion.*

MOreouer Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the King, sent letters from the iles of the Sea, vnto Simon the priest, and prince of the Jewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus, to Simon the high Priest, and prince of his nation, and to the people of the Jewes greeting,

3 For as much as certaine pestilent men, haue vsurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpose is to chalenge it againe, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forraine souldiers together, and prepared ships of warre,

4 My meaning also being to goe through the countrey, that I may be auenged of them that haue destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome desolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee, all the oblations which the kings before mee granted thee, and whatsoeuer gifts besides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue also to coine money for thy countrey with thine owne stampe.

7 And as concerning Jerusalem, and the Sanctuarie, let them be free, and all ỹ armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepest in thy hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing bee, or shall bee owing to the king, let it be forgiuen thee, from this time forth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when we haue obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy temple with great honour, so that your honour shall bee knowen throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threescore and fourteenth yeere, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being pursued by king Antiochus, he fled vnto Dora, which lieth by the Sea side.

12 For hee saw, that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora, hauing with him, an hundred and twentie thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when he had compassed the citie round about, and ioyned ships close to the towne on the Sea side, hee vexed the citie by land, and by Sea, neither suffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane season came Numenius, & his company from Rome hauing letters to the kings and countries, wherein were written these things.

16 Lucius, Consul of the Romanes, vnto King Ptolome, greeting.

17 The Jewes Embassadors our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the old friendship and league, being sent from Simon the high Priest, and from the people of the Jewes.

18 And they brought a shield of gold, of a thousand pound:

19 Wee thought it good therefore, to write vnto the Kings and countreys, that they should doe them no harme, nor fight against them, their cities, or countreys, nor yet ayde their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to vs, to receiue the shield of them.

21 If therefore there be any pestilent fellowes, that haue fledde from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Priest, that hee may punish them according to their owne Law.

22 The same thing wrote hee likewise vnto Demetrius the king, and Attalus, to ||Ariarathes, and Arsaces,

23 And to all the countreys, and to ||Sampsames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and ||Phaselis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote, to Simon the high Priest.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Dora, the second day, †assaulting it continually, and making engins, by which meanes he shut vp Tryphon, that he could neither goe out nor in.

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to ayde him: siluer also, and golde, and much armour.

27 Neuertheless, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which he had made with him afore, and became strange vnto him.

28 Further-

||Or, Arathes.

||Or, Sampsaces.

||Or, Basilis.

†Gr. bringing his forces to it.

28 Furthermore hee sent vnto him Athenobius, one of his friends to commune with him and say: you withhold Joppe and Gazara with the towre that is in Jerusalem, which are cities of my realme.

29 The borders thereof yee haue wasted and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof yee haue gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Judea:

‖ *Or, except the borders, &c.*

31 Or else giue me for them fiue hundred talents of siluer, and for the harme that you haue done, and the tributes of the cities other fiue hundred talents: if not, We will come and ‖ fight against you.

‖ *Or, subdue you in fight.*

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Jerusalem, and when he saw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold, and siluer plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished, and told him the kings message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certaine time.

34 Wherefore we hauing opportunitie, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demaundest Joppe and Gazara; albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report vnto him of these speaches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seene: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fledde Tryphon by ship vnto Orthosias.

38 Then the king made Cendebius captaine of the sea coast, and gaue him an hoste of footmen and horsemen,

39 And commanded him to remoue his hoste toward Judea: also he commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, & to warre against the people, but as for the king [himselfe] he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Jamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Judea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when hee had built vp Cedron, he set horsemen there, and an hoste [of footmen] to the end that issuing out, they might make outroades vpon the wayes of Judea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Iudas & Iohn preuaile against the forces sent by Antiochus. 11 The captaine of Hierico inuiteth Simon and two of his sonnes into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them. 19 Iohn is sought for, 22 and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.

THen came vp John from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sonnes, Judas and John, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and things haue prospered so well in our hands, that wee haue deliuered Israel oftentimes.

3 But now I am olde, and yee [by Gods mercy] are of a sufficient age: Be yee in stead of me, and my brother, and goe and fight for our nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So hee chose out of the countrey twentie thousand men of warre with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold, a mighty great hoste both of footmen, and horsmen, came against them: Howbeit there was a water brooke betwixt them.

6 So hee and his people pitched ouer against them, and when hee saw that the people were afraid to goe ouer the water brooke, hee went first ouer himselfe, and then the men seeing him, passed through after him.

7 [That done] he diuided his men, and set the horsemen in the midst of the footemen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy Trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoste were put to flight, so that many of them were slaine, and the remnant gat them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Judas Johns brother wounded: But John still followed after them, vntill he came to Cedron which (Cendebeus) had built.

10 ‖ So they fled euen vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, wherefore hee burnt it with fire: So that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Judea in peace.

‖ Or, which when he had set fire, they fled vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, and there were slaine, &c.

11 Moreouer in the plaine of Jericho was Ptolomeus the sonne of Abubus made captaine, and he had abundance of siluer and golde.

12 For he was the hie Priests sonne in lawe.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, hee thought to get the countrey to himselfe, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sons, to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time hee came downe himselfe to Jericho with his sons, Mattathias and Judas, in the hundreth threescore and seuenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the sonne of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little holde called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hidde men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had dronke largely, Ptolome and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banketting place, and slewe him and his two sonnes, and certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing, he committed a great treachery, and recompensed euill for good.

18 Then Ptolome wrote these things, and sent to the king, that he should send him an hoste to aide him, and he would deliuer him the countrey and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill John, & vnto the † tribunes he sent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them siluer, and golde, & rewards.

† Or captaines of thousands.

20 And others he sent to take Jerusalem, and the mountaine of the temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and tolde John that his father and brethren were slaine, and (quoth he) Ptolome hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was sore astonished: So he laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them, for hee knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the actes of John, and his warres & worthy deeds which hee did, and the building of the walles which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time he was made high Priest after his father.

¶ The second booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 A letter of the Iewes from Ierusalem to them of Egypt, to thanke God for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hidde in the pit. 24 The prayer of Nehemias.

THe brethren the Jewes that bee at Jerusalem, and in the lande of Judea, wish vnto the brethren the Jewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that hee made with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, his faithfull seruants:

3 And giue you all an heart to serue him, and to doe his will, with a good courage, and a willing minde:

4 And open your hearts in his law and commandements, & send you peace:

5 And heare your prayers, and be at one with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth yeere, we the Jewes wrote vnto you, in the extremitie of trouble, that came vpon vs in those yeeres, from the time that Jason and his company reuolted from the holy land, and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and shed innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offered also sacrifices, and fine flowre, and lighted the lampes, and set forth the loaues.

9 And now see that ye keepe the feast

9 At that time was Judas Johns brother wounded: But John still followed after them, vntill he came to Cedron which (Cendebeus) had built.

10 ‖ So they fled euen vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, wherefore hee burnt it with fire: So that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Judea in peace.

‖ Or, which when he had set fire, they fled vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, and there were slaine, &c.

11 Moreouer in the plaine of Jericho was Ptolomeus the sonne of Abubus made captaine, and he had abundance of siluer and golde.

12 For he was the hie Priests sonne in lawe.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, hee thought to get the countrey to himselfe, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sons, to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time hee came downe himselfe to Jericho with his sons, Mattathias and Judas, in the hundreth threescore and seuenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the sonne of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little holde called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hidde men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had dronke largely, Ptolome and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banketting place, and slewe him and his two sonnes, and certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing, he committed a great treachery, and recompensed euill for good.

18 Then Ptolome wrote these things, and sent to the king, that he should send him an hoste to aide him, and he would deliuer him the countrey and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill John, & vnto the † tribunes he sent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them siluer, and golde, & rewards.

† Or captaines of thousands.

20 And others he sent to take Jerusalem, and the mountaine of the temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and tolde John that his father and brethren were slaine, and (quoth he) Ptolome hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was sore astonished: So he laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them, for hee knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the actes of John, and his warres & worthy deeds which hee did, and the building of the walles which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time he was made high Priest after his father.

¶ The second booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 A letter of the Iewes from Ierusalem to them of Egypt, to thanke God for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hidde in the pit. 24 The prayer of Nehemias.

THe brethren the Jewes that bee at Jerusalem, and in the lande of Judea, wish vnto the brethren the Jewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that hee made with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, his faithfull seruants:

3 And giue you all an heart to serue him, and to doe his will, with a good courage, and a willing minde:

4 And open your hearts in his law and commandements, & send you peace:

5 And heare your prayers, and be at one with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth yeere, we the Jewes wrote vnto you, in the extremitie of trouble, that came vpon vs in those yeeres, from the time that Jason and his company reuolted from the holy land, and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and shed innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offered also sacrifices, and fine flowre, and lighted the lampes, and set forth the loaues.

9 And now see that ye keepe the feast

of * Tabernacles in the moneth Casleu.

10 In the hundreth, foureskore, and eight yeere, the people that were at Jerusalem, and in Judea, and the counsel, and Judas, sent greeting and health vnto Aristobulus, king Ptolomeus master, who was of the stocke of the anoynted priests, and to the Jewes that were in Egypt.

11 Inasmuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, wee thanke him highly, as hauing bin in battell against a king.

12 For he cast them out that fought within the holy citie.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the armie with him that seemed inuincible, they were slaine in the temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Nanea's priests.

14 For Antiochus, as though hee would marrie her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowrie.

15 Which when the priests of Nanea had set forth, and he was entred with a small company into the compasse of the temple, they shut the temple assoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuie doore of the roofe, they threw stones like thunderbolts, and stroke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas we are nowe purposed to keep the purification of the Temple vpon the fiue & twentieth day of the moneth * Casleu, we thought it

*Le. 23. numb. 29.

necessary to certifie you thereof, that ye also might keepe it, as the [feast] of the tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Neemias offered sacrifice, after that he had builded the Temple, and the Altar.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the Priests that were then deuout, took the fire of the Altar priuily, & hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was vnknowen to all men.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleased God, Neemias being sent from the king of Persia, did send of the posterite of those Priests that had hid it, to the fire: but when they tolde vs they found no fire, but thicke water,

21 Then cõmanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the sacrifices were laid on, Neemias cõmanded the Priests to sprinkle ỹ wood, and the things laid thereupon with ỹ water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sun shone which afore was hid in the cloude, there was a great fire kindled, so that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Priests made a prayer whilest the sacrifice was consuming, [I say] both the Priests, and all the rest, Jonathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this maner, O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art fearefull, and strong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely, and gracious king,

25 The onely giuer of all things, the onely iust, almightie & euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, & didst choose the fathers, & sanctifie them:

26 Receiue the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, and preserue thine owne portion, and sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered frõ vs, deliuer them that serue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are despised & abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the Priests sung psalmes of thanksgiuing.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to bee powred on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place, where the Priests that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that ‖ Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith.

‖ Or, Neemias his company.

34 Then the king inclosing the place, made it holy after he had tried ỹ matter.

35 And the king tooke many gifts, and bestowed thereof, on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to say as a cleansing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 What Ieremie the prophet did. 5 How he hid the Tabernacle, the arke, and the Altar. 13 What Neemias, and Iudas wrote. 20 What Iason wrote in fiue bookes: 25 And how those were abridged by the author of this booke.

IT is also found in the recordes, that Ieremie the Prophet, commaunded them that were caried away, to take of the fire as it hath beene signified.

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the law, charged them not to forget the commaundements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their minds, when they see images of siluer, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches exhorted he them, that the law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle, and the Arke to goe with him, as he went forth into the mountaine, where Moises climbed vp, and sawe the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremie came thither, he found an hollow caue wherein he laid the Tabernacle, and the Arke, and the altar of incense, and so stopped the doore.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to marke the way, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceiued, hee blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shall bee vnknowen vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloude also as it was shewed vnder Moises, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared that he being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moises prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the sacrifices: euen so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moises said, because the sinne offring was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the Writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founding a librarie, gathered together the acts of the Kings, and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like maner also, Iudas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the warre wee had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if yee haue need thereof, send some to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification wee haue written vnto you, and ye shall doe well if yee keepe the same dayes.

17 †We hope also that the God, that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the kingdome, and the Priesthood, and the Sanctuary,

† Or now Christ is that euerlasting people, deliuering vs from captiuitie, and giuing vs the possession, and the Sanctuarie, euen the promised true Law. For we hope in God still shortly, &c.

18 As he promised in the Law, will shortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen into the holy place: for hee hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the altar,

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes, & Eupator his sonne,

21 And the manifest signes that came from heauen, vnto those that behaued themselues manfully to their honour for Iudaisme: so that being but a few, they ouercame the whole countrey, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered againe the Temple, renowned all the world ouer, and freed the citie, and vpheld the Lawes, which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour:

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Iason of Cyrene in fiue bookes we will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficultie, which they find that desire to looke into the narrations of the story, for the varietie of the matter,

25 We haue bene carefull, that they that will read might haue delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memorie, might haue ease, and that

all, vnto whose hands it comes might haue profit.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labour of abridging, it was not easie, but a matter of sweate, and watching.

27 Euen as it is no ease vnto him, that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet for the pleasuring of many we will vndertake gladly this great paines:

Or, to deserue well of many.

28 Leauing to the authour the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master-builder of a new house, must care for the whole building: but hee that vndertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen so I thinke it is with vs.

30 To stand vpon euery point, and goe ouer things at large, and to bee curious in particulars, belongeth to the first authour of the story.

31 But to vse breuitie, and auoyde much labouring of the worke, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the story: onely adding thus much to that which hath bene said, That it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story it selfe.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the Temple by the Kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon vttereth what treasures are in the Temple. 7 Heliodorus is sent to take them away. 24 He is stricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the Lawes were kept very well, because of the godlines of Onias the high Priest, and his hatred of wickednesse:

2 It came to passe that euen the Kings themselues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their best gifts;

3 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his owne reuenues, bare all the costes belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Bemamm, who was made gouernour of the Temple, fell out with the high Priest about disorder in the citie.

5 And when he could not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius the sonne of Thraseas, who then was gouernour of Coelosyria, and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treasurie in Jerusalem was full of infinite summes of money, so that the multitude of their riches which did not pertaine to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Appollonius came to the king, and had shewed him of the money, whereof he was told, the king chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commaundement, to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney vnder a colour of visiting the cities of Coelosyria, and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Jerusalem, & had bene courteously receiued of the high Priest of the citie, he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, & declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high Priest tolde him that there was such money laid vp for the releefe of widowes, and fatherlesse children,

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus, sonne of Tobias, a man of great dignitie, and not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the summe whereof in all was foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of gold,

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrong should be done vnto them, that had committed it to the holinesse of the place, and to the maiestie and inuiolable sanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus because of the kings commandement giuen him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the kings treasury.

14 So at the day which hee appointed, hee entred in to order this matter, wherefore, there was no small agonie throughout the whole citie.

15 But the Priests prostrating themselues before the Altar in their Priests vestments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a Lawe concerning things giuen to bee kept, that they should safely bee preserued for such as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then

16 Then whoso had looked the hie Priest in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agonie of his minde:

17 For the man was so compassed with feare, and horror of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him, what sorrow hee had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houses ‖ to the generall Supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

‖ Or to make generall supplication.

19 And the women girt with sackecloth vnder their breasts, abounded in the streetes, and the virgins that were kept in, ran some to the gates, and some to the walles, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their handes towards heauen, made supplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to see the falling downe of the multitude of all sorts, and the † feare of the hie Priest, being in such an agony.

† Or expectation.

22 They then called vpon the Almightie Lord, to keepe the things committed of trust, safe and sure, for those that had committed them.

23 Neuertheless Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as hee was there present himselfe with his guard about the treasurie, the ‖ Lord of spirits, & the Prince of all power caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him, were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraid.

‖ Or, Lord of our father.

25 For there appeared vnto them a horse, with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and hee ranne fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his forefeet, and it seemed that hee that sate vpon the horse, had complete harneste of gold.

26 Moreouer two other yong men appeared before him, noteable in strength, excellent in beautie, and comely in apparell, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gaue him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly vnto the ground and was compassed with great darkenesse: but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine, and with all his guard into the layd treasurie, they carried out, being vnable to helpe himselfe with his weapons: and manifestly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For hee by the hand of God was cast downe, and lay speechlesse without all hope of life.

30 But they praised the Lord that had miraculously honoured his owne place: for the Temple which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the Almightie Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladnesse.

31 Then straightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends prayed Onias that hee would call vpon the most High to graunt him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghost.

32 So the high Priest suspecting lest the king should misconceiue that some treachery had beene done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Priest was making an atonement the same yong men, in the same clothing, appeared and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Giue Onias the high Priest great thanks, insomuch as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast beene scourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mightie power of God: and when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after he had offered sacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had saued his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his hoste to the king.

36 Then testified hee to all men, the workes of the great God, which he had seene with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be sent yet once againe to Ierusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemy or traitor, send him thither, and thou shalt receiue him well scourged, if he escape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an especiall power of God.

39 For hee that dwelleth in heauen hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and hee beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasurie, fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon slandereth Onias. 7 Iason by corrupting the king, obtaineth the office of the hie Priest. 24 Menelaus getteth the same from Iason by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traiterously murdereth Onias. 36 The king being informed therof, causeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickednes of Lysimachus, by the instigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whō wee spake afore) hauing bin a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, slandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and bene the worker of these euils.

2 Thus was hee bold to call him a traitour, that had deserued well of the citie, and tendred his owne nation, and was so zealous of the lawes.

3 But when their hatred went so farre, that by one of Simons faction murthers were committed,

4 Onias seeing the danger of this contention, and that Appollonius, as being the gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, did rage, and increase Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuser of his countreymen, but seeking the good of all, both publike & priuate.

6 For he saw that it was impossible that the state should continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnlesse the king did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iason the brother of Onias, laboured vnder hand to bee hie Priest,

8 Promising vnto the king by intercession, three hundred and threescore talents of siluer, and of another reuenew, eightie talents:

9 Besides this He promised to assigne an hundred and fiftie more, if hee might haue licence to set him vp a place for exercise, and for the training vp of youth in the fashions of the heathen, and to write them of Ierusalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and hee had gotten into his hand the rule, he foorthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekish fashion.

11 And the royal priuiledges granted of speciall fauour to the Iewes, by the meanes of John the father of Eupolemus, who went Embassador to Rome, for amitie and aid, hee tooke away, and putting down the gouernments which were according to the law, hee brought vp new customes against the Law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exercise vnder the towre it selfe and brought the chiefe young men vnder his subiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now such was the height of Greek fashions, and increase of heathenish maners, through the exceeding prophanenes of Iason that vngodly wretch, and not hie Priest:

14 That the priests had no courage to serue any more at the altar, but despising the Temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastened to bee partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exercise, after the game of ‖ Discus called them foorth,

15 Not setting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof sore calamitie came vpon them: for they had them to bee their enemies and auengers, whose custome they followed so earnestly, and vnto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly against the lawes of God, but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was vsed euery fift yeere was kept at Tyrus, the king being present,

19 This vngracious Iason sent † speciall messengers from Ierusalem, who were Antiochians, to carie three hundred drachmes of siluer to the sacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof thought fit not to bestowe vpon the sacrifice, because it was not conuenient, but to be reserued for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice, but because of the bearers thereof, it was imployed to the making of gallies.

21 Now when Apollonius the sonne of Manastheus was sent vnto Egypt, for the | coronation of King Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderstanding him not to bee well affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne safetie: whereupon he came to Ioppe, & from thence to Ierusalem.

22 Where he was honourably receiued

‖ Or, the Discus which was a stone with an hole in the midst.

† Or, who were rebellious embassadours.

| Or, inthronizing.

ued of Jason, and of the citie, and was brought in with torchlight, and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his hoste vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeere afterward, Jason sent Menelaus the foresaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the King, and to put him in minde of certaine necessary matters.

24 But he being brought to the presence of the king, when he had magnified him, for the glorious appearance of his power, got the priesthood to himselfe, offering more then Jason by three hundred talents of siluer.

25 So he came with the kings Mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high priesthood, but hauing the fury of a cruell Tyrant, and the rage of a sauage beast.

26 Then Jason, who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principalitie: but as for the money that hee had promised vnto the king, hee tooke no good order for it, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the customes. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the priesthood, and Sostratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While those things were in doing, they of Tharsus and Mallos made insurrection, because they were giuen to the kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haste to appease matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that hee had gotten a conuenient time, stole certaine vessels of golde out of the temple, and gaue some of them to Andronicus, and some hee sold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surety, hee reproued him, and withdrewe himselfe into a Sanctuarie at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perswaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his right hand with others, and though hee were suspected (by him) yet perswaded hee him to come forth of the Sanctuarie: whom forthwith he slue by without regard of Iustice.

35 For the which cause not onely the Iewes, but many also of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniust murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come againe from the places about Cilicia the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes, that abhorred the fact also, complayned because Onias was slaine without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sorrie, and mooued to pitie, and wept, because of the sober and modest behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole citie vnto that very place, where he had committed impietie against Onias, there slew hee the cursed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserued.

39 Now when many sacrileges had beene committed in the citie by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit therof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselues together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already caried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and beganne first to offer violence on one Auranus, being the leader, a man farre gone in yeeres, ‖ no lesse in folly.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them all together vpon Lysimachus, and those that set vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, & some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Churchrobber himselfe, him they killed beside the treasury.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laid against Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him:

45 But

‖ Or, by report.

45 But Menelaus being now conuicted, promiſed Ptolomee the ſonne of Dorymenes, to giue him much money, if hee would pacifie the King towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the king aſide into a certaine gallerie, as it were to take the ayre, brought him to be of another minde,

47 Inſomuch that hee diſcharged Menelaus from the accuſations, who notwithſtanding was cauſe of all the miſchiefe: and thoſe poore men, who if they had told their cauſe, yea, before the Scythians, ſhould haue beene iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holy veſſels, did ſoone ſuffer vniuſt puniſhment.

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus mooued with hatred of that wicked deede, cauſed them to bee honourably buried.

50 And ſo through the couetouſneſſe of them that were in power, Menelaus remained ſtill in authority, increaſing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

2 Of the ſignes and rokens ſeene in Ieruſalem. 6 Of the end and wickedneſſe of Iaſon. 11 The purſuit of Antiochus againſt the Iewes. 15 The ſpoiling of the Temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wilderneſſe.

ABout the ſame time Antiochus prepared his ſecond voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened, that through all the citie, for the ſpace almoſt of fourtie dayes, there were ſeene horſemen running in the aire, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of ſouldiers,

3 And troupes of horſemen in aray, incountring, and running one againſt another with ſhaking of ſhieldes, and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of ſwords, and caſting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harneſſe of all ſorts.

‖ Or, ſtaues.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a falſe rumour, as though Antiochus had bene dead, Iaſon tooke at the leaſt a thouſand men, and ſuddenly made an aſſault vpon the citie, and they that were vpon the walles, being put backe, and the citie at length taken, Menelaus fled into the caſtle:

6 But Iaſon ſlew his owne citizens without mercy, (not conſidering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a moſt vnhappy day for him: but thinking they had bene his enemies, and not his countrey-men whom he conquered.)

7 Howbeit, for all this hee obtained not the principalitie, but at the laſt receiued ſhame for the reward of his treaſon, and fled againe into the country of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore hee had an vnhappy returne, being accuſed before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, purſued of all men, hated as a forſaker of the Lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open enemie of his countrey, and countreymen, he was caſt out into Egypt.

9 Thus hee that had driuen many out of their countrey, periſhed in a ſtrange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to finde ſuccour by reaſon of his kindred.

‖ Or, executioner.

10 And hee that had caſt out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any ſolemne funerals at all, nor ſepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings eare, he thought that Iudea had reuolted, whereupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious minde, he tooke the citie by force of armes,

12 And commaunded his men of warre not to ſpare ſuch as they met, and to ſlay ſuch as went vp vpon the houſes.

13 Thus there was killing of yong and old, making away of men, women and children, ſlaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were deſtroyed within the ſpace of three whole dates, foureſcore thouſand, whereof fourty thouſand were ſlaine in the conflict, and no fewer ſold, then ſlaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but preſumed to goe into the moſt holy Temple of all the world: Menelaus that traitour to the Lawes, and to his owne countrey, being his guide.

16 And taking the holy veſſels with polluted handes, and with prophane handes, pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other kings, to the augmen-

augmentation and glory and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And so haughtie was Antiochus in minde, that hee considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not beene formerly wrapped in many sinnes, this man as soone as hee had come, had foorthwith beene scourged, and put backe from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to view the treasurie.

19 Neuertheleſſe God did not chuſe the people for the places ſake, but the place for the peoples ſake.

20 And therefore the place it ſelfe that was partaker with them of the aduerſities that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits ſent from the Lord: and as it was forſaken in the wrath of the Almighty, ſo againe the great Lord being reconciled, it was ſet vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had caried out of the Temple, a thouſand and eight hundred talents, hee departed in all haſte into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the Sea paſſable by foote: ſuch was the haughtineſſe of his minde.

22 And hee left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Jeruſalem Philip, for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then hee that ſet him there:

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus, and beſides, Menelaus, who worſe then all the reſt, bare an heauie hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malitious minde againſt his countreymen the Iewes.

24 He ſent alſo that deteſtable ringleader Apollonius, with an armie of two and twentie thouſand, commanding him to ſlay all thoſe that were in their beſt age, and to ſell the women and the yonger ſort:

25 Who comming to Jeruſalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, hee commanded his men to arme themſelues.

26 And ſo hee ſlew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running through the citie with weapons, ſlew great multitudes.

27 But Judas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himſelfe into the wildernesse, and liued in the mountaines after the maner of beaſts, with his company, who fed on herbes continually, leſt they ſhould be partakers of the pollution. † Gr. where were the reſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled. 8 Crueltie vpon the people & the women. 12 An exhortation to beare affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tortured.

NOt long after this, the king ſent an olde man of Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from the lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the lawes of God: a Antioch. the Latine interpreters

2 And to pollute alſo the Temple in Jeruſalem, and to call it the Temple of Jupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Jupiter the defender of ſtrangers, as they || did deſire that dwelt in the place. || Out of 2. Mac. 12. c. 7. or, as they were.

3 The comming in of this miſchiefe was ſore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reuelling, by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuit of the holy places, and beſides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar alſo was filled with profane things, which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe Sabbath dayes, or annent Feaſts, or to profeſſe himſelfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter conſtraint to eate of the ſacrifices, and when the Feaſt of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to goe in proceſſion to Bacchus, carying Iuie.

8 Moreouer there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the ſuggeſtion of Ptolomee, againſt the Iewes, that they ſhould obſerue the ſame faſhions, and be partakers of their ſacrifices. † Gr. Grecians.

9 And whoſo would not conforme themſelues to the maners of the Gentiles, ſhould be put to death: then might a man haue ſeene the preſent miſery.

10 For there were two women brought

brought, who had circumcised their children, whom when they had openly led round about the citie, the babes hanging at their breastes, they cast them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caues neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day secretly, being discouered to Philip, were all burnt together, because they made a conscience to helpe themselues, for the honour of the most sacred day.

12 Now I beseech those that reade this booke, that they be not discouraged for these calamities, but that they iudge those punishments not to be for destruction, but for a chastening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodnesse, when wicked doers are not suffered any long time, but forthwith punished.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to punish, till they be come to the fulnesse of their sinnes, so dealeth he with vs,

15 Lest that being come to the height of sinne, afterwards hee should take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercie from vs: and though he punish with aduersitie, yet doeth he neuer forlake his people.

17 But let this that we haue spoken bee for a warning vnto vs: And now will wee come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth, and to eate swines flesh.

19 But he chusing rather to die gloriously, then to liue stained with such an abomination, spit it forth, and came of his owne accord to the torment,

20 As it behoued them to come, that are resolute to stand out against such things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be tasted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feast, for the olde acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aside, besought him to bring flesh of his owne prouision, such as was lawfull for him to vse, and make as if he did eate of the flesh, taken from the sacrifice commanded by the king,

22 That in so doing hee might bee deliuered from death, and for the olde friendship with them, finde fauour.

23 But he began to consider discreetly, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto hee was come, and his most honest education from a childe, or rather the holy law made, and giuen by God: therefore hee answered accordingly, and willed them straightwayes to send him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, said he, in any wise to dissemble, whereby many young persons might thinke, that Eleazar being fourescore yeres old and ten, were now gone to a strange religion,

25 And so they through mine hypocrisie, and desire to liue a little time, and a moment longer, should bee deceiued by mee, and I get a staine to mine olde age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the present time I should be deliuered from the punishment of men: yet should I not escape the hand of the Almightie, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will shew my selfe such an one, as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue a notable example to such as bee yong, to die willingly, and couragiously, for the honourable and holy lawes: and when he had said these words, immediatly hee went to the torment,

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, because the foresayd speaches proceeded as they thought, from a || desperate minde.

30 But when hee was ready to die with stripes, he groned, and said, It is manifest vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue bin deliuered from death, I [now] endure sore paines in body, by being beaten: but in soule am well content to suffer these things, because I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leauing his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue not onely vnto yong men, but vnto all his nation.

|| Or madnes or pride.

CHAP. VII.

The constancie and cruell death of seuen brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eate swines flesh at the kings commandement.

It

IT came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king against the Law to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges, and whips:

2 But one of them that spake first said thus: What wouldest thou aske, or learne of vs? wee are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commanded pannes, and caldrons to be made hot.

4 Which foorthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, and to be fried in the panne: and as the vapour of the panne was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in trueth hath comfort in vs, as *Moyses in his song, which witnessed to their faces declared, saying, And hee shall be comforted in his seruants.

*Deut. 32. 36.

7 So when the first was dead after this maner, they brought the second to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skin of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eate before thou bee punished throwout euery member of thy body?

8 But hee answered in his owne language, and said, No. Wherefore he also receiued the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when hee was at the last gaspe, hee said, Thou like a fury takest vs out of this present life, but the King of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue died for his lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stocke, and when hee was required, he put out his tongue, and that right soone, holding foorth his hands manfully,

11 And said couragiously, These I had from heauen, and for his lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the king, and they that were with him maruelled at the young mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like maner.

14 So when he was ready to die he said thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to bee raised vp againe by him: as for thee thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fift also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked hee vnto the King and said, Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixt, who being ready to die, said, Bee not deceiued without cause: for We suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God. Therfore maruellous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou that takest in hand to striue against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honorable memorie: for when she saw her seuen sons slaine within the space of one day, shee bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea she exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with courageous spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts, with a manly stomacke, she said vnto them,

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath, nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creator of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his owne mercy giue you breath, and life againe, as you now regard not your owne selues for his Lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and suspecting it to be a reprochfull speach, whiles the youngest was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by wordes, but also assured him with oathes, that he would make him both a rich, and a happy man, if hee would turne

turne from the Lawes of his fathers, and that also he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the yong men would in no case hearken vnto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her, that she would counsell the young man to saue his life.

26 And when hee had exhorted her with many words, shee promised him that she would counsell her sonne.

27 But shee bowing her selfe towards him, laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, spake in her countrey language on this manner; O my sonne, haue pitie vpon me that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee sucke three yeeres, and nourished thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beseech thee, my soone, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankinde made likewise.

29 Feare not this tormentour, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercy, with thy brethren.

30 Whiles she was yet speaking these words, the yong man said, whom wait ye for? I will not obey the kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the Law that was giuen vnto our fathers, by Moyses.

31 And thou that hast beene the authour of all mischiefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For wee suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord bee angry with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one againe, with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked, be not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement of Almightie God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods Couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the Iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride.

37 But I As my brethren, offer vp my body, and life for the Lawes of our fathers, beseeching God that he would speedily bee mercifull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayest confesse, that he alone is God.

38 And that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almightie, which is iustly brought vpon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the King being in a rage, handled him worse then all the rest, and took it grieuously that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Last of all after the sonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be ynough now to haue spoken concerning the idolatrous feasts, and the extreame tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas gathereth an hoste. 9 Nicanor is sent against him: who presumeth to take much money of his prisoners. 16 Iudas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight, 28 and diuideth the spoiles. 30 Other enemies are also defeated, 35 and Nicanor fleeth with griefe to Antioch.

THen Iudas Maccabeus and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinsefolkes together, and tooke vnto them all such as continued in the Iewes religion, and assembled about fiue thousand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that hee would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and also pitie the Temple, prophaned of vngodly men,

3 And that he would haue compassion vpon the city sore defaced and ready to be made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cried vnto him.

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmelesse infants, and the blasphemies committed against his Name, and that hee would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, hee could not bee withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the most commodi-

ous

ous places, and ouercame & put to flight no small number of his enemies.

7 But specially tooke he aduantage of the night, for such paine attempts, insomuch that the bruite of his manlinesse was spread euery where.

8 So when Philip sawe that this man encreased by little and little, & that things prospered with him still more and more, he wrote vnto Ptolomeus, the gouernour of Coelosyria & Phenice, to yeeld more aide to the kings affaires.

9 Then forthwith choosing Nicanor the son of Patroclus, one of his speciall friends, he sent him with no fewer then twentie thousand of all nations vnder him, to roote out the whole generation of the Iewes, and with him he ioyned also Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make so much money of the captiue Iewes, as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the King was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediatly he sent to the cities vpon the sea coast, proclaiming a sale of the captiue Iewes, and promising that they should haue fourescore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almightie God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors coming, and he had imparted vnto those that were with him, that the army was at hand,

13 They that were fearefull, and distrusted the iustice of God, fled, and conueyed themselues away.

14 Others sold all that they had left, and withall besought the Lord to deliuer them, being sold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne sakes, yet for ỹ couenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together vnto the number of fiue thousand, and exhorted them not to be stricken with terrour of the enemie, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen who came wrongfully against them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to set before their eyes, the iniury that they had vniustly done to the holy place, and the cruel handling of the city, whereof they made a mockery, and also the taking away of the gouernment of their forefathers:

18 For they, said he, trust in their weapons and boldnesse, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a becke can call downe both them that come against vs, and also all the world.

19 Moreouer, hee recounted vnto them what helps their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand perished.

20 And he told them of ỹ battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thousand in all to ỹ businesse, with foure thousand Macedomans, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroied an hundred and twenty thousand, because of the helpe that they had from heauen, & so receiued a great booty.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with these words, and ready to die for the Lawes, and the country, hee diuided his army into foure parts:

22 And ioyned with himselfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon, and Joseph, & Jonathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Also (hee appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy booke: and when he had giuen them this watchword The help of God, himselfe leading the first band, he ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almightie, they slewe aboue nine thousand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanors hoste, and so put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and pursued them farre: but lacking time, they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

27 So when they had gathered their ‖armour together, & spoiled their enemies, they occupied themselues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praise, & thankes to the Lord, who had preserued them vnto ỹ day, which was the beginning of mercy, distilling vpon them.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the spoiles to the ‖maimed, and the widdowes, and Orphanes, the residue they diuided among themselues, and their seruants.

29 When this was done, & they had made a common supplication, they besought the mercifull Lord to bee reconciled with his seruants for euer.

‖That is, the enemies armour.

‖Or, lamed with tortures

30 Moreouer of those that were with Timotheus & Bacchides, who fought against them, they slew aboue twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong holds, & diuided amongst themselues many spoiles more, and made the maimed, orphanes, widowes, yea, & the aged also, equall in spoiles w themselues.

‖ Or, lamed.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they layd them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the spoyles they brought to Jerusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person who was w Timotheus, & had annoyed the Jewes many waies.

33 Furthermore at such time as they kept y feast for the victory in their country, they burnt Callisthenes that had set fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a litle house, and so he receiued a reward meet for his wickednesse.

34 As for that most vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Jewes,

35 He was through the helpe of the Lord brought downe by them, of whom he made least account, & putting off his glorious apparell, and discharging his company, he came like a fugitiue seruant through the mid-land vnto Antioch, hauing very great dishonour for that his hoste was destroyed.

36 Thus he that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes, their tribute by meanes of the captiues in Jerusalem, told abroad, that the Jewes had God to fight for them and therfore they could not be hurt, because they followed the Lawes that he gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is chased from Persepolis. 5 He is striken with a sore disease, 14 and promiseth to become a Iew. 28 He dieth miserably.

‖ Or, dishonourably.

ABout that time came Antiochus with dishonour out of the country of Persia.

2 For he had entred the city called Persepolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the city, whereupon the multitude running to defend themselues with their weapons, put them to flight, & so it happened y Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor & Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, hee thought to auenge vpon the Jewes the disgrace done vnto him by those that made him flie. Therfore commanded he his chariot man to driue without ceasing, & to dispatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For he had spoken proudly in this sort that he would come to Jerusalem, & make it a common burying place of the Jewes,

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an vnrecurable and inuisible plague: for assoone as hee had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels that was remediles, came vpon him, & sore torments of the inner parts.

6 And that most iustly: for hee had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit he nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Jewes, and commaunding to haste the iourney: but it came to passe that he fel downe frō his chariot, carried violently, so that hauing a sore fal, al the mēbers of his body were much pained.

8 And thus hee that a little afore thought he might command the waues of the sea (so proud was hee beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now cast on the ground, and carried in an horselitter, shewing forth vnto all, the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he liued in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noysome to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a litle afore he could reach to the starres of heauen, no man could endure to carry for his intollerable stinke.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine encreasing euery moment.

12 And when hee himselfe could not abide his owne smell, hee sayd these words: It is meete to bee subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, should not proudly thinke of himselfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord, (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy City (to the which hee was going in haste to lay it euen

with

with the ground, & to make it a cõmon burying place) he would set at liberty.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom hee had iudged not worthy so much as to be buried, but to bee cast out with their children to be deuoured of the foules and wild beasts, he would make them all equals to ‖ the citizens of Athens.

‖ Or, Antioch.

16 And the holy Temple, which before he had spoyled, hee would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his owne reuenew defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also hee would become a Iew himselfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgement of God was come vpõ him: therfore despairing of his health, he wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnderwritten, containing the forme of a supplicatiõ, after this maner.

19 Antiochus King and gouernour, to the good Iewes his Citizens, wisheth much ioy, health, and prosperity.

20 If ye, and your children fare wel, and your affaires bee to your contentment, I giue very great thankes to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for me I was weake, or else I would haue remembred kindly your honour, and good will. Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grieuous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safety of all:

22 Not distrusting mine health, but hauing great hope to escape this sickenes.

23 But considering that euen my father, at what time he led an armie into the hie countries, appointed a successor,

24 To the end, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom the state was left, might not be troubled.

‖ Or, Common affaires.

25 Againe considering, how that the Princes that are borderers, and neighbors vnto my kingdome, waite for opportunities, and expect what shalbe the euent, I haue appointed my sonne Antiochus King, whom I often cõmitted, and cõmended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray, and request you to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in speciall, and that euery man will bee still faithfull to me, and my sonne.

27 For I am perswaded that hee ‖ vnderstanding my minde, will fauourably & graciously yeeld to your desires.

‖ Or, follow-ing

28 Thus the murtherer, and blasphemer hauing suffered most grieuously, as he entreated other men, so died he a miserable death in a strange countrey in the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, caried away his body, who also fearing the son of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudas recouereth the City, and purifieth the Temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Iewes. 16 Iudas winneth their holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are discomfited. 35 Gazara is taken, and Timotheus slaine.

NOw Maccabeus, and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the citie.

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open street, & also the chappels they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleansed the Temple, they made another Altar, and striking stones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a sacrifice after two yeeres, & set forth incense, & lights, and Shewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe, and besought the Lord that they might come no more into such troubles: but if they sinned any more against him, that he himselfe would chasten them with mercy, and that they might not bee deliuered vnto the blasphemous, and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the same day that the strangers prophaned the Temple, on the very same day it was cleansed againe, euen the fine and twentith day of the same moneth, which is Casleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladnes as in the feast of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the feast of the Tabernacles, when as they wandred in the mountaines, and dennes, like beasts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and faire boughes and palmes also, and sang Psalmes vnto him, that had giuen them good successe in cleansing his place.

8 They ordeined also by a common statute, and decree, That euery yeere

those dayes should be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the acts of Antiochus Eupator, who was the sonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crowne, he set one Lysias ouer the affaires of his Realme, and [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolomeus that was called Macron, choosing rather to doe iustice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had bene done vnto them, endeuoured to continue peace with them:

13 Whereupon being accused of [the kings] friends, before Eupator, & called traitor at euery word, because he had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed vnto him, & departed to Antiochus Epiphanes, ‖ and seeing that he was in no honorable place, he was so discouraged, that he poisned himselfe and died.

‖ Or, and not bearing the authoritie as it becam meth a noble man

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the ‖ holds, hee hired souldiers, and nourished warre continually with the Iewes:

‖ Or, strong places.

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their handes the most commodious holdes, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing those that were banished from Ierusalem, they went about to nourish warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made supplication, and besought God, that he would be their helper, and so they ranne with violence vpon the strong holds of the Idumeans,

17 And assaulting them strongly, they wanne the holdes, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and slew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twentie thousand.

18 And because certaine (who were no lesse then nine thousand) were fled together into two very strong castles, hauing all maner of things conuenient to sustaine the siege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon, & Ioseph, and Zaccheus also, and them that were with him, who were enow to besiege them, and departed himselfe vnto those places, which most needed his helpe.

‖ Or, Simon

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with couetousnes, were perswaded for money (through certaine of those that were in the castle) and tooke seuenty thousand drachmes, and let some of them escape.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, hee called the gouernours of the people together, and accused those men, that they had sold their brethren for money, & set their enemies free to fight against them.

22 So he slew those that were found traitors, and immediatly tooke the two castles.

23 And hauing good successe with his weapons in all things hee tooke in hand, hee slew in the two holdes, more then twentie thousand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forraine forces, and horses out of Asia, not a few, came as though hee would take Iewrie by force of armes.

25 But when hee drew neere, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, turned themselues to pray vnto God, and sprinckled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loynes with sackcloth,

‖ Or, Maccabeus, and they that were with him.

26 And fell downe at the foote of the Altar, and besought him to be mercifull to them, and to be an *enemie to their enemies, and an aduersary to their aduersaries, as the Law declareth.

*Deut. 28.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, & went on further from the City: and when they drew neere to their enemies, they kept by themselues.

28 Now the Sunne being newly risen, they ioyned both together, the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their refuge also vnto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their successe and victory: the other side making their rage leader of their battell.

‖ Or, warrant, or surete.

29 But when the battell waxed strong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horses, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrowes & lightnings against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindnesse, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were slaine [of footemen] twenty thousand and fiue hundred, and fiue hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himselfe, hee fled into a very strong holde, called Gazara,

sara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid siege against the fortresse courageously foure dayes.

34 And they ꝑ were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheless, vpon the fifth day early, twentie yong men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewise ascending after them, whiles they were busied with them that were within, burnt the towres, and kindling fires, burnt the blasphemers aliue, and others broke open the gates, and hauing receiued in the rest of the army, tooke the city.

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praised the Lord with Psalmes and thanksgiuing, who had done so great things for Israel, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

3 Lysias thinking to get Ierusalem, 8 Is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lysias to the Iewes: 22 Of the king vnto Lysias: 27 and to the Iewes. 34 Of the Romanes to the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lysias the kings † protector & cousin, who also managed the affaires, tooke sore displeasure for the things that were done.

† Gr. tutor.

2 And when he had gathered about fourescore thousand, with all the horsemen, he came against the Iewes, thinking to make the city an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles.

‖ Or, Grecians.

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other Chappels of the heathen, and to set the high Priesthood to sale euery yeere:

4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed vp with his ten thousand footmen, and his thousand horsemen, and his fourescore Elephants.

5 So he came to Iudea, & drew neere to Bethsura, which was a strong town, but distant from Ierusalem about fiue furlongs and he laid sore siege vnto it.

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus heard that he besieged the holdes, they and all the people with lamentation and teares besought the Lord, that he would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel.

‖ Maccabeus and his company.

7 Then Maccabeus himselfe first of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other, that they would ieopard themselues together with him, to helpe their brethren: so they went forth together with a willing minde.

8 And as they were at Ierusalem, there appeared before them on horsebacke, one in white clothing, shaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praised the mercifull God altogether, and tooke heart, insomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with most cruell beasts, & to pierce through walls of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpō their enemies like lions, they slew eleuen thousand footmen, & fiftéene hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked, and Lysias himselfe fled away shamefully, and so escaped.

13 Who as he was a man of vnderstanding, casting with himselfe what losse he had had, and considering that the Hebrewes could not bee ouercome, because the Almighty God helped them he sent vnto them,

14 And perswaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, & [promised] that he would perswade the king, that he must needs be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus consented to all that Lysias desired being carefull of the common good, and whatsoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lysias concerning the Iewes, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lysias, to this effect: Lysias vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

17 Iohn and Absalon, who were sent from you, deliuered me the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things soeuer were meet to be reported to the king, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your selues loyall to the state, hereafter also will I endeuour to be a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue gi-

uen order, both to thele, & the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye wel. The hundred & eight and fortie yeere, the foure and twentie day of the moneth || Dioscorinthius.

22 Now the kings letter conteined these words, King Antiochus vnto his brother Lysias sendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is translated vnto þ gods, our will is, that they that are in our Realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his own affaires.

24 Wee vnderstand also that the Iewes would not consent to our father for to bee brought vnto the customs of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne maner of liuing: for the which cause they require of vs that we should suffer thē to liue after their own lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation shall bee at rest, and we haue determined to restore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the customes of their forefathers.

26 Thou shalt doe well therefore to send vnto them, and || grant them peace, that whē they are certified of our mind, they may be of good comfort, & euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires.

27 And þ letter of the king vnto the nation of the Iewes was after this maner: King Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto the counsel, & the rest of þ Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, wee haue our desire, we are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your desire was to returne home, and to follow your owne businesse.

30 Wherefore they that will depart shall haue safe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with securitie.

31 And the Iewes shal vse their owne kind of meats, and lawes, as before, and none of them any maner of wayes shall be molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred, fortie and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth || Xanthicus.

34 The Romanes also sent vnto them a letter containing these wordes: Quintus Memmius, & Titus Manlius || embassadours of þ Romanes, send greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

35 Whatsoeuer Lysias the kings cousin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as hee iudged to be referred to the king: after you haue aduised thereof, send one forthwith, that we may declare as it is conuenient for you: for wee are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speed, that we may know what is your mind.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eight and fourtie yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The kings lieutenants vexe the Iewes. 3 They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes. 6 Iudas is auenged vpon them. 11 He maketh peace with the Arabians, 16 and taketh Caspis. 22 Timotheus armies ouerthrown.

When these Couenants were made, Lysias went vnto the king, and the Iewes were about their husbandue.

2 But of the gouernours of seueral places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the sonne of Genneus, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them Nicanor þ gouernor of Cyprus would not suffer them to be quiet, and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe also did such an vngodly deed: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues, and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had ment them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the citie, as being desirous to liue in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deepe, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this cruelty done vnto his countrey men, he commanded those that were with him [to make them ready,]

6 And calling vpon God the righteous iudge, he came against those murtherers of his brethren, & burnt the hauen by night, and set the boats on fire, and those that fled thither, he slew.

7 And when the towne was shut vp he went backward, | as if hee would returne to root out all them of the citie of Ioppe.

8 But when he heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like maner vnto the Iewes þ dwelt among them,

9 He came vpon the Iamnites also by night, and set fire on the hauen, & the nauy, so that the light of the fire was seene at Ierusalem, two hundred and fortie furlongs off.

10 Now

|| Or, Dioscorus.

|| Or, grant them assurance.

|| Or, April.

|| Or, consuls.

| Or with a purpose to returne.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thousand men on foote, and fiue hundred horsmen of the Arabians, set vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battell, but Iudas side by the helpe of God, got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, besought Iudas for peace, promising both to giue him cattell, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeede that they would bee profitable in many things, granted them peace, whereupon they shooke hands, and so they ‖ departed to their tents.

‖ Or, went from place to place, with their families and cattell.

13 Hee went also about to make a bridge to a certaine strong citie, which was fenced about with walles, and inhabited by people of diuers countryes, and the name of it was Casphis.

14 But they that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walles, and prouision of victuals, that they behaued themselues rudely towardes them that were with Iudas, railing and blaspheming, and uttering such words, as were not to be spoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his company, calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes, or engines of warre did cast downe Iericho in the time of Iosua) gaue a fierce assault against the walles,

16 And tooke the citie by the will of God, and made vnspeakeable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled ful, was seen running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fifte furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus they found him not in the places, for before hee had dispatched any thing, he departed from thence, hauing left a very strong garrison in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Dositheus, and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went forth, and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortresse, aboue tenne thousand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bandes, & set ‖ them ouer the bandes, and went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twentie thousand men of foote, and two thousand, and fiue hundred horsemen.

‖ Dosithens and Sosipater.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, he sent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortresse called Carnion (for the towne was hard to besiege, and vneasie to come vnto, by reason of the straitnesse of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his first band came in sight, the enemies (beeing smitten with feare and terrour, through the appearing of him that seeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with ṕ points of their own swords.

23 Iudas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirty thousand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himselfe fell into the hands of Dositheus, and Sosipater, whom hee besought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because hee had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of some of them, who, if they put him to death, should not be regarded.

25 So when hee had assured them with many words, that hee would restore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let him goe for the saning of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the Temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there hee slew fiue and twenty thousand persons.

‖ Venus

27 And after he had put to flight, and destroyed them, Iudas remooued the hoste towards Ephron, a strong citie, wherin Lysias abode, and a great multitude of diuers nations, and the strong young men kept the wals, and defended them mightily: wherein also was great prouision of engins, and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almighty God (who with his power breaketh the strength of his enemies) they wan the citie, and slew twenty and fiue thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth fiue hundreth furlongs from Ierusalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had testified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their aduersity.

31 They

31 They gaue them thanks, desiring them to be friendly still vnto them, and so they came to Jerusalem, the feast of the weekes approching.

32 And after the feast called Pentecost, they went forth against Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thousand men of foot, & foure hundred horsemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were slaine.

35 At which time Dositheus one of Bacenors company, who was on horsebacke, and a strong man, was still vpon Gorgias, and taking holde of his coate, drew him by force, and when he would haue taken that cursed man aliue, a horseman of Thracia comming vpon him, smote off his ‖ shoulder, so that Gorgias fled vnto Marisa.

‖ Or, at the shoulder: or, broke him in the shoulder.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, & were weary, Judas called vpon the Lord that he would shew himselfe to be their helper, and leader of the battell.

37 And with that he beganne in his owne language, & sung Psalmes with a lowd voice, & rushing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Judas gathered his host, and came into the citie of Odollam. And when the seuenth day came, they purified themselues (as the custome was) and kept the Sabbath in the same place.

‖ Or, at such times, &c.

39 And vpon the day following ‖ as the vse had beene, Judas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were slaine, and to bury them with their kinsmen, in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coats of euery one that was slaine, they found things consecrated to the idoles of the Jamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by * the Law. Then euery man saw that this was þ cause wherefore they were slaine.

* Deut. 26. ver. 7.

41 All men therefore praising the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themselues vnto praier, and besought him that the sinne committed, might wholy bee put out of remembrance. Besides, that noble Judas exhorted the people to keepe themselues from sinne, forsomuch as they saw before their eyes the things that came to passe, for the sinne of those þ were slaine.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the summe of two thousand drachmes of siluer, he sent it to Jerusalem to offer a sinne offering, doing therein very well, and honestly, in that hee was mindfull of the resurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were slaine should haue risen againe, it had bene superfluous and vaine to pray for the dead.)

45 And also in that he perceiued that there was great fauour layed vp for those that died godly. (It was an holy, and good thought) wherupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from sinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupator inuadeth Iudea. 15 Iudas by night slayeth many. 18 Eupators purpose is defeated. 20 He maketh peace with Iudas.

IN the hundreth forty and ninth yere it was told Judas that Antiochus Eupator was coming with a great power into Judea;

2 And with him Lysias his protector, and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footemen, an hundred and tenne thousand, and horsemen fiue thousand, & three hundred, and Elephants two & twenty, and three hundred chaeets armed w hooks.

3 Menelaus also ioyned himselfe with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the safegard of the country, but because hee thought to haue bin made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings mooued Antiochus minde against this wicked wretch, and Lysias enformed the king, that this man was the cause of all mischiefe. so that the king commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death, as the maner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a towre of fifty cubites high full of ashes, and it had a round instrument which on euery side hanged down into the ashes.

6 And whosoeuer was condemned of sacrilege, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thrust him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing so much as burial in the earth, and that most iustly.

8 For inasmuch as he had committed many sinnes about the altar, whose fire and ashes were holy, hee receiued his death in ashes.

9 Now

9 Now ꝑ king came with a barbarous & hautie mind, to do far worse to ꝑ Jewes then had bene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Judas perceiued, hee commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night & day, that if euer at any other time, he would now also helpe them, being at the point to bee put from their Law, from their country, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that hee would not suffer the people, that had euen now bene but a little refreshed, to be in subiection to the blasphemous nations.

|| Or, had had a little respit.

12 So when they had all done this together, and besought the mercifull Lord with weeping, and fasting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Judas hauing exhorted them, commanded they should be in a readinesse.

13 And Judas being apart with the Elders, determined before the kings host should enter into Judea and get the citie, to goe forth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the || Creator of the world, & exhorted his souldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the citie, the country, and the common-wealth, he camped by Modin.

|| Or, Lord.

15 And hauing giuen the watchword to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the most valiant and choise yong men, he went in into the kings tent by night, & slew in the campe about foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled the campe with feare and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Jewes, hee went about to take the holds by policie,

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strong hold of Jews, but he was put to flight, failed, & lost of his men.

20 For Judas had conueyed vnto them ꝑ were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in ꝑ Jewes hoste, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore he was sought out, & when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 The King treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Judas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch [was desperately bent, confounded, intreated the Jewes, submitted himselfe, and sware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

|| Or, rebelled.

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him pumpall gouernor from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians,

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they stormed because they would make their couenants voide.

26 Lysias went vp to the iudgement seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuseth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 Hee seeketh to take Rhasis, 46 who to escape his hands, killeth himselfe.

AFter three yeeres was Judas enformed that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauie,

2 Had taken the country, and killed Antiochus, and Lysias his protector.

3 Now one Alcimus who had beene hie Priest, and had defiled himselfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no meanes hee could saue himselfe nor haue any more accesse to the holy Altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, presenting vnto him a crowne of golde, and a palme, and also of the boughes which were || vsed solemnly in the Temple: and so that day he held his peace.

|| Or, thought to be of the Temple.

5 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunitie to further his foolish enterprise, [and] being called vnto counsel by Demetrius, & asked how the Jewes stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto;

6 Those of the Jewes that be called Assideans (whose captaines Judas Maccabeus) nourish war, and are seditious, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of mine auncestors honor (I meane the hie Priesthood) am now come hither.

8 First verily for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to ꝑ King, and secondly, euen for that I intend the good

of

of mine owne countrey men: for all our nation is in no small misery, through the vnadui sed dealing of them afore-hand.

9 Wherefore, O King, seeing thou knowest all these things, bee carefull for the countrey, and our Nation, which is prested on euery side, according to the clemency that thou readily shewest vnto all.

10 For as long as Judas liueth, it is not possible that the state should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the kings friends being maliciously set against Judas, did more incense Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had beene master of the Elephants, and making him gouernour ouer Judea, he sent him forth,

13 Commanding him to slay Judas, & to scatter them that were vñ him, & to make Alcimus high priest of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Judea from Judas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes, to be their well fare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen were vp against them, they cast earth vpon their heads, and made supplication to him that had stablished his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

Or, were risen to them.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remooued straightwayes from thence, and came neere vnto them, at the towne of Dessaro.

17 Now Simon, Judas brother, had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited, through the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheless Nicanor hearing of the manlinesse of them that were with Judas, and the courageousnes that they had to fight for their countrey, durst not trie the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore he sent Posidonius, and Theodotus, & Mattathias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduisement thereupon, and the captaine had made ꝑ multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one minde, they consented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themselues: when ꝓ day came, and stooles were set for either of them,

22 Judas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, lest some treachery should bee suddenly practised by the enemies, so they made a peaceable cõference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Jerusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And he would not willingly haue Judas out of his sight: for hee loued the man from his heart.

25 Hee prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children: so he married, was quiet, and ‖ tooke part of this life.

‖ *Or, lined together with him.*

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and considering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and tolde him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the state, for that he had ordained Judas, a traitor to his Realme, to be the Kings successor.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and prouoked with the accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying that he was much displeased with the couenants, and commanding him that hee should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste vnto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much cõfounded in himselfe, and tooke it grieuously, that hee should make voyde the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault.

29 But because there was no dealing against the King, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policie.

30 Notwithstãding when Maccabeus saw that Nicanor began to bee churlish vnto him, & that hee entreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiuing ꝓ such lowre behauiour came not of good, hee gathered together not a few of his men, & withdrew himselfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that he was notably preuented by Judas policie came into the great & holy Temple, and commaunded the Priests that were offering their vsual sacrifices, to deliuer him ꝓ man.

32 And whẽ they sware that they could not tel where ꝓ man was, whõ he sought,

33 Hee stretched out his right hand toward the Temple, & made an oath in this maner: If you wil not deliuer me Judas as a † prisoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the Altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

† *Greeke, bound.*

34 After these words he departed. then the Priests lift vp their hands towards heauen, & besought him ꝓ was euer a defender of their nation, saying in this maner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast neede of nothing, wast pleased that the Temple of thine habitation should be among vs. 36 There-

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holineſſe, keepe this houſe euer vndefiled, which lately was cleanſed, and ſtop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accuſed vnto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the elders of Jeruſalem, a louer of his countrymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindnes was called a father of ỹ Jewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themſelues with the Gentiles, he had bin accuſed of Judaiſme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life with all vehemẽcy for the religion of ỹ Jewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare vnto the Jewes, ſent aboue fiue hũdred men of war to take him.

40 For he thought by taking him to doe [the Jewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken vnto the vtter dooze, and bade that fire ſhould be brought to burne it, hee being ready to bee taken on euery ſide, fell vpon his ſword,

42 Chuſing rather to die manfully, then to come into the handes of the wicked to bee abuſed otherwiſe then beſeemed his noble birth.

43 But miſſing his ſtroke through haſte, the multitude alſo ruſhing within the doores, he ranne boldly vp to the wal, and caſt himſelfe down manfully among the thickeſt of them:

44 But they quickly giuing backe, and a ſpace being made, hee fell downe into the midſt of the void place.

45 Neuertheles while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, hee roſe vp, and though his blood guſhed out like ſpouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet hee ranne through the middeſt of the throng, and ſtanding vpon a ſteepe rocke,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, he pluckt out his bowels, & taking them in both his hands, he caſt them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and ſpirit to reſtore him thoſe againe, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blaſphemy. 8 Judas incourageth his men by his dreame. 28 Nicanor is ſlaine.

BVt Nicanor hearing that Judas and his company were in the ſtrong places about Samaria, reſolued without any danger to ſet vpõ them on ỹ ſabbath day.

2 Neuertheleſſe, the Jewes that were compelled to goe with him, ſayd, O deſtroy not ſo cruelly and barbarouſly, but giue honour to that day, which hee that ſeeth all things, hath honoured with holineſſe aboue other dayes.]

3 Then this moſt vngracious wretch demanded, if there were a mighty one in heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept.

4 And when they ſayd, There is in heauen a liuing Lord, and mightie, who commanded the ſeuenth day to be kept.

5 Then ſaid the other, And I alſo am mighty vpon earth, & I cõmand to take armes, & to doe the kings buſines: yet he obteined not to haue his wicked will done

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and haughtineſſe, determined to ſet vp a publike monument of his victory ouer Judas and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer ſure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore hee exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen againſt them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory, and ayde which ſhould come vnto them from the Almightie.

9 And ſo comforting them out of the Law, and the Prophets, and withal putting them in mind of the battels that they won afore, he made them more cheereful.

10 And when hee had ſtirred vp their minds, he gaue them their charge, ſhewing them therewithall the falſhood of the heathen, and the breach of othes.

11 Thus he armed euery one of them, not ſo much with defence of ſhields and ſpeares, as with comfortable and good words: and beſides that, he told them a dreame worthy to be beleeued as if it had bin ſo indeed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his viſion: that Onias, who had beene the Prieſt, a vertuous, and a good man, reuerend in conuerſation, gentle in condition, well ſpoken alſo, and exercſed from a child in all points of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Jewes.

13 This done, in like maner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious who was of a wonderfull and excellent maieſtie.

14 Then Onias anſwered, ſaying, This is a louer of the brethren, who praieth much for the people, and for the holy

city,

city, (to wit) Jeremias ỹ prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Jeremias, holding foorth his right hand, gaue to Judas a sword of gold, & in giuing it spake thus:

16 Take this holy sword a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the aduerſaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Judas, which were very good, and able to stirre them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the youngmen, they determined not to pitch campe, but courageously to set vpon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, because the Citie, and the Sanctuarie, and the Temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues, and their children, their brethren, and kinsfolks, was in least account with them: but the greatest, and principall feare, was for the holy Temple.

19 Also they that were in the city, tooke not the least care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked what should be the trial, and the enemies were already come neere, and the armie was set in aray, and the beastes conueniently placed, and the horsemen set in wings:

21 Maccabeus seeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fiercenesse of the beasts, stretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victorie commeth not by armes, but euen as it seemeth good to him, he giueth it to such as are worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer he said after this maner: O Lord, thou diddest send thine Angel in the time of Ezekias King of Judea, and diddest slay in the host of Sennacherib, an hundred, fourescore, and fiue thousand.

23 Wherefore now also, O Lord of heauen, send a good Angel before vs, for a feare, and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let those bee stricken with terrour, that come against thy holy people to blaspheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him came forward with trumpets, and songs.

26 But Judas, and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation, and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they slewe no lesse then thirtie and fiue thousand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great shout, and a noyse, praysing the Almightie in their owne language:

30 And Judas, who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens both in bodie, and minde, and who continued his loue towards his countrymen all his life, commanded to strike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his shoulder, & bring them to Jerusalem.

31 So when hee was there, and had called them of his nation together, and set the Priests before the Altar, he sent for them that were of the towre.

32 And shewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaspheмer, which with proud brags hee had stretched out against the holy Temple of the Almightie.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, he commanded that they should giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madneſſe before the Temple.

34 So euery man prayed towards the heauen the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed bee hee that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 He hanged also Nicanors head vpon the Towre, an euident, and manifest signe vnto all, of the helpe of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no case to let that day passe without solemnitie: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time foorth, the Hebrewes had the citie in their power: and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the story, it is that which I desired: but if slenderly, and meanely, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleasant, and delighteth the taste: euen so speech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that reade the story. And here shalbe an end.

THE END OF APOCRYPHA.

יהוה

THE NEWE Teſtament of

our Lord and Sauiour

IESVS CHRIST.

¶ *Newly Tranſlated out of* the Originall Greeke : And with the former Tranſlations diligently compared and reuiſed, By his Maieſties ſpeciall Commandement.

¶ *Appointed to be read in Churches.*

¶ IMPRINTED at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie

ANNO DOM. 1611.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. Matthew.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph. 18 He was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgin Mary when she was espoused to Ioseph. 19 The Angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.

THE Booke of the * generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

2 *Abraham begate Isaac, and *Isaac begate Iacob, and *Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 And *Iudas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and *Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

6 And *Iesse begate Dauid the King, & *Dauid the King begat Solomon of her that had bin the wife of Urias.

7 And *Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begate Asa.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And *Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begate Amon, and Amon begate Josias.

11 And Josias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, *Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begate Eliakim, and Eliakim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, & Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begate Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are foureteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are foureteene generations.

18 Now the *birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) shee was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publique example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while hee thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And

Some read Iosias begate Iakim, and Iakim begat Iechonias

*1. Chro 3. 16, 17.

*Luke 3. 23.

*Gene. 21. 3.
*Gene. 25. 26.
*Gene. 29. 35.
*Gene. 38. 27.
*1. Chro. 2. 5 ruth 4. 18.

*1. Sam. 16. 1. and 17. 12.
*2. Sam. 12. 24.
*1 Chro. 3. 10.

*2. King. 20. 21. 1. chro. 3. 13.

*Luke 1. 17.

21 And she shall bring forth a sonne, *and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 *Behold, a Virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a Sonne, and ||they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.)

24 Then Ioseph, being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, & tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till shee had brought forth her first borne Sonne, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 The Wise men out of the East, are directed to Christ by a Starre. 11 They worship him, and offer their presents. 14 Ioseph fleeth into Egypt, with Iesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children: 20 Himselfe dieth. 23 Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.

NOw when *Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the East to Hierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for We haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the King had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet,

6 *And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall ||rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had priuily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the young child, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stood ouer where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ||presented vnto him gifts, Gold, and Frankincense, and Myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herode, they departed into their owne country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise and take the young childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and bee thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herode will seeke the young childe, to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he tooke the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herode, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, *Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

16 ¶ Then Herode, when hee saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres old and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by *Ieremie the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herode was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And

*Luke 1. 31.

*Esai. 7. 14.

|Or, his Name shall be called.

*Luke 2. 6

*Mic. 5. 2. ||Or, feed.

||Or, offered.

*Ose. 11. 1.

*Ier. 31. 15.

21 And he arose, and tooke the yong childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Judea in the roume of his father Herod, hee was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, beeing warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shalbe called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth his office: life, and Baptisme.
7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Iordane.

IN those daies came *Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Judea, 2 And saying, Repent yee: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his rayment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meate was locusts and wilde honie.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his Baptisme, he said vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits † meete for repentance.

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, * Wee haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: * Therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruite, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheate into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to bee baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when hee was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voice from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The Angels minister vnto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 Iames, and Iohn: 23 and healeth all the diseased.

THen was * Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernesse, to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when hee had fasted fortie dayes and fortie nights, hee was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the sonne of God, commaund that these stones bee made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, * Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy Citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, * He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foote against a stone.

* Mat. 3. 4. luke 3. 2.
* Esa. 40. 3 mar. 1. *.
* Chap. 12. 34.
† Or, worthy of amendement of life.
* Iohn 8. 39.
* Chap. 7. 19.
* Mar. 1. 8. luke 3. 16. Iohn 1. 26.
* Mat. 3. 9. luke 3. 22.
* Mat. 3. 13 luke 4. 1.
* Deut. 8. 3.
* Psal. 91. 11.

7 Jesus sayd vnto him, It is written againe, *Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

*Deu.6.16

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And sayth vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, *Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

*Deu.6.13. and 10.20.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred vnto him.

12 ¶ *Now when Jesus had heard that Iohn was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

*Mar.1.14. Luke 4.14. Iohn 4.43. ‖ Or, deliuered vp.

13 And leauing Nazareth, hee came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the Sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali,

14 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 *The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the Sea beyond Jordane, Galilee of the Gentiles:

*Esa.9.1.

16 The people which sate in darknes, sawe great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

17 ¶ *From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

*Mar.1.14.

18 ¶ *And Jesus walking by the sea, of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers.)

*Mar.1.16.

19 And hee saith vnto them, Follow mee: and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, hee sawe other two brethren, James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a shippe with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the shippe and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunatike, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordane.

CHAP. V.

Christ beginneth his Sermon in the Mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the Law: 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to sweare: 38 Exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectnesse.

AND seeing the multitudes, hee went vp into a mountaine: and when hee was set, his disciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 *Blessed are the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

*Luke 6.20

4 Blessed are they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.

5 *Blessed are the meeke: for they shall inherit the earth.

*Psa.37.11

6 Blessed are they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: *for they shall be filled.

*Esa.65.13

7 Blessed are the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercie.

8 *Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

*Psa.24.4.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall bee called the children of God.

10 *Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

*1.Pet.3.14.

11 Blessed are ye, when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of *euill against you †falsely for my sake:

*1.Pet.4.14. † Or, lying.

12 Reioyce,

12 Reioyce, and bee exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Yee are the salt of the earth: *But if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it bee salted? It is thencefoorth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foote of men.

14 Yee are the light of the world. A citie that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men ‖ light a candle, and put it vnder a *bushell: but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, *that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the law or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I say vnto you, *Till heauen and earth passe, one iote or one title, shall in no wise passe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 *Whosoeuer therefore shal breake one of these least commandements, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach them, the same shall bee called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceede the righteousnesse of the Scribes and Pharisees, yee shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it was sayd ‖ by them of olde time, *Thou shalt not kill: and, Whosoeuer shall kill, shalbe in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall bee in danger of the Iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shalbe in danger of the counsel: but whosoeuer shall say, Thou foole, shalbe in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 *Agree with thine aduersarie quickely, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersarie deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast payed the vttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was said by them of olde time, *Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adulterie with her already in his heart.

29 *And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath beene said, *whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall put away his wife, sauing for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shall marrie her that is diuorced, committeth adulterie.

33 ¶ Againe, yee haue heard that it hath beene said by them of olde time, *Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine othes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footestoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the citie of the great king.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

37 *But let your communication be Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

38 ¶ Yee haue heard that it hath been said, *An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, *that yee resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And

*Mar.9.50. luke 14.34.

‖ The word in the originall signifieth a measure containing about a pint lesse then a pecke.

*Mar.4.21. luke 8.16. and 11.33.

*1 Pet.2. 12

*Luke 16. 17.

*Iam.2.10.

‖ Or to them. *Exod.20. 13. deut.5. 17.

*Luke 12. 58.

*Exod.20. 14.

*Chap.18. 8.mar.9.47. ‖ Or, do cause thee to offend

*Deu.24.1. luke 16.18. 1.cor.7.10.

*Exo.20.7. leuit.19.12. deut.5.11.

*Iam 5.12.

*Exod.21 24.leuit.24 20.deut.19 21.

*Luk.6.29. rom.12.17. 1.cor.6.1.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coate, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and *from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

*Deut. 15.8

43 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it hath beene said, *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie:

*Leuit. 19. 18.

44 But I say vnto you, *Loue your enemies, bleſſe them that curſe you, doe good to them that hate you, and *pray for them which deſpitefully vſe you, and perſecute you:

*Luk. 6 27.

*Luke 23. 34. acts 7. 60.

45 That yee may bee the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his sunne to riſe on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iuſt, and on the vniuſt.

46 *For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue yee? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

*Luke 6. 32

47 And if yee saiute your brethren onely, what doe you more then others? Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be yee therefore perfect, euen as your Father, which is in heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ continueth his Sermon in the mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid vp, 24 of seruing God, and Mammon: 25 Exhorteth not to bee carefull for worldly things: 33 but to seeke Gods kingdome.

TAke heede that ye doe not your almes before men, to bee seene of them: otherwise yee haue no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heauen.

‖ Or, with.

2 Therefore, *when thou doeſt thine almes, ‖ doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues, and in the ſtreetes, that they may haue glory of men. Verily, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

*Rom. 12.8 ‖ Or, cause not a trumpet to bee sounded.

3 But when thou doeſt almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right doeth:

4 That thine almes may bee in ſecret: And thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, himſelfe ſhall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayeſt, thou ſhalt not bee as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray ſtanding in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the ſtreets, that they may bee ſeene of men. Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayeſt, enter into thy cloſet, and when thou haſt ſhut thy doore, pray to thy father which is in ſecret, and thy father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

7 But when yee pray, vſe not vaine *repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they ſhall be heard for their much ſpeaking.

*Eccles 7. 16.

8 Bee not yee therefore like vnto them: For your father knoweth what things yee haue neede of, before yee aske him.

9 After this maner therefore pray yee: *Our father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name.

*Luk. 11. 2.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done, in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our dayly bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as wee forgiue our debters.

13 And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer. Amen.

14 *For, if ye forgiue men their treſpaſſes, your heauenly Father will alſo forgiue you.

*Marke 11 25.

15 But, if yee forgiue not men their treſpaſſes, neither will your Father forgiue your treſpaſſes.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when yee faſt, bee not as the hypocrites, of a ſad countenance: for they diſfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to faſt: Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou faſteſt, anoynt thine head, and waſh thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to faſt, but vnto thy father which is in ſecret: and thy father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your ſelues treaſures vpon earth, where moth and ruſt doeth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow, and ſteale.

20 *But lay vp for your ſelues treaſures in heauen, where neither moth nor ruſt doeth corrupt, & where theeues doe not breake thorow, nor ſteale.

*Luke 12. 33. 1. tim. 6. 19.

21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

22 *The light of the body is the eye: If

*Luke 11. 34.

If therefore thine eye bee single, thy whole body shalbe full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euil, thy whole body shalbe full of darkenes. If therefore the light that is in thee bee darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse?

*Luke 16. 13. 24 ¶ *No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

*Luke 12. 22. psal. 55. 22. 1. pet. 5. 7. 25 Therefore I say vnto you, *Take no thought for your life, what yee shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, nor yet for your body, what yee shall put on: Is not the life more then meate? and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the foules of the aire: for they sow not, neither do they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the fielde, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they spinne:

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eate? or, what shall we drinke? or wherewithall shall wee be clothed?

32 (For after all these things doe the Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that yee haue need of all these things.

33 But seeke ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shalbe added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it selfe: sufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his Sermon in the Mount, reproueth rash iudgement, 6 Forbiddeth to cast holy things vnto dogges, 7 Exhorteth to prayer, 13 To enter in at the strait gate, 15 To beware of false prophets, 21 Not to bee hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rocke, 26 And not on the sand.

*Luk. 6. 37 rom. 2. 1. IVdge *not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgment ye iudge, ye shall bee iudged: *and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you againe.

*Mar. 4. 24 luke 6. 38.

*Luk. 6. 41. 3 *And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let mee pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogges, neither cast yee your pearles before swine: lest they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

*Chap. 21. 22. Marc. 11. 24. luke 11. 9. ioh. 16. 24. iam. 1. 6. 7 ¶ *Aske, and it shalbe giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shalbe opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne aske bread, will hee giue him a stone?

10 Or if hee aske a fish, will he giue him a serpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

*Luk. 6. 31. 12 Therefore all things *whatsoeuer yee would that men should doe to you, doe yee euen so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

*Luke 13. 24. 13 ¶ *Enter yee in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broade is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be that goe in thereat:

Or, how. 14 ‖ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way that leadeth vnto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

*Luk. 6. 43. 16 Yee shall know them by their fruits: *Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figges of thistles?

17 Euen

17 Euen ſo euery good tree bringeth
forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bring-
eth forth euill fruit.
18 A good tree cannot bring forth
euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree
bring forth good fruit.
* Chap. 3. 10 19 *Euery tree that bringeth not
forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and
caſt into the fire.
20 Wherefore by their fruits ye ſhall
know them.
* Rom. 9. 13. iames 1. 23. 21 ¶ Not euery one that ſaith vnto
mee, * Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the
kingdome of heauen: but he that doeth
the will of my father which is in heauen.
22 Many will ſay to me in that day,
Lord, Lord, haue we not prophecied in
thy Name? and in thy Name haue caſt
out deuils? and in thy Name done ma-
ny wonderfull workes?
* Luke 13. 27. 23 And then will I profeſſe vnto
them, * I neuer knew you: * Depart
from me, ye that worke iniquitie.
* Pſal. 6. 8. * Luke 6. 47. 24 ¶ Therefore, * whoſoeuer hea-
reth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth
them, I will liken him vnto a wiſe man,
which built his houſe vpon a rocke:
25 And the raine deſcended, and the
floods came, and the windes blew, and
beat vpon that houſe: and it fell not, for
it was founded vpon a rocke.
26 And euery one that heareth theſe
ſayings of mine, and doeth them not,
ſhall bee likened vnto a foolish man,
which built his houſe vpon the ſand:
27 And the raine deſcended, and the
floods came, and the windes blew, and
beat vpon that houſe, and it fell, and
great was the fall of it.
* Mar. 1. 22. luke 4. 32. 28 And it came to paſſe, when Jeſus
had ended theſe ſayings, * the people
were aſtonished at his doctrine.
29 For he taught them as one hauing
authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Chriſt cleanſeth the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions ſeruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diſeaſed: 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men poſſeſſed, 31 and ſuffereth them to goe into the ſwine.

WHen hee was come downe
from the Mountaine,
great multitudes follow-
ed him.
* Mar. 1. 40. luke 5. 12. 2 *And behold, there
came a Leper, and worſhipped him,
ſaying, Lord, If thou wilt, thou canſt
make me cleane.
3 And Jeſus put forth his hand,
and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou
cleane. And immediatly his leproſie
was cleanſed.
4 And Jeſus ſaith vnto him, See
thou tell no man, but goe thy way, ſhew
thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer the gift
that * Moſes commanded, for a teſtimo-
nie vnto them.
* Leuit. 14. 4.
* Luke 7. 1. 5 ¶ * And when Jeſus was entred
into Capernaum, there came vnto him
a Centurion, beſeeching him,
6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſeruant ly-
eth at home ſicke of the palſie, grieuouſ-
ly tormented.
7 And Jeſus ſaith vnto him, I will
come, and heale him.
8 The Centurion anſwered, and
ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou
ſhouldeſt come vnder my roofe: but
ſpeake the word onely, and my ſeruant
ſhall be healed.
9 For I am a man vnder authority,
hauing ſouldiers vnder me: and I ſay
to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to
another, Come, and he commeth: and
to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doth it.
10 When Jeſus heard it, he maruel-
led, and ſaid to them that followed, Ve-
rely, I ſay vnto you, I haue not found
ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.
11 And I ſay vnto you, that many
ſhall come from the Eaſt and Weſt, and
ſhall ſit downe with Abraham, & Iſaac,
and Jacob, in the kingdome of heauen:
12 But the children of the kingdome
ſhall bee caſt out into outer darkeneſſe:
there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of
teeth.
13 And Jeſus ſaid vnto the Centurи-
on, Go thy way, and as thou haſt beleeu-
ed, ſo be it done vnto thee. And his ſer-
uant was healed in the ſelf-ſame houre.
* Mar. 1. 29. luke 4. 38. 14 ¶ * And when Jeſus was come
into Peters houſe, hee ſaw his wiues
mother layd, and ſicke of a feuer:
15 And he touched her hand, and the
feuer left her: and ſhee aroſe, and minи-
ſtred vnto them.
* Mar. 1. 32. luke 4. 40. 16 ¶ * When the Euen was come,
they brought vnto him many that
were poſſeſſed with deuils: and he caſt
out the ſpirits with his word, and hea-
led all that were ſicke,
* Eſai. 53. 4. 1. pet. 2. 24. 17 That it might be fulfilled which
was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet,
ſaying, * himſelfe tooke our infirmи-
ties,

mities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, hee gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

*Luke 9. 57. 19 *And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the aire haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said vnto him, Follow me, & let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

*Marke 4. 37. Luke 8. 23. 24 *And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the windes and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What maner of man is this, that euen the windes and the Sea obey him?

*Marke 5. 1. Luke 8. 26. 28 ¶ *And when hee was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue wee to doe with thee, Jesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herde of many swine feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herde of swine.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herde of swine ranne violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that hee would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing one sicke of the Palsie, 5 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome, 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his Disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giueth sight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuill, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND hee entred into a ship and passed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

*Marke 2. 3 luke 5. 18. 2 *And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsey, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsey, Sonne, bee of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certain of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, wherefore thinke yee euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that yee may know that the sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Then saith hee to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marueiled, & glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

*Marke 2. 14. luke 5. 27. 9 ¶ *And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Jesus sate at meate in the house, behold, many publicanes and sinners, came and sate downe with him and his Disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto his disciples, why eateth your master with publicanes & sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard that, hee said vnto them, They that bee whole neede not a Physitian, but they that are sicke.

13 But

*Of 6.5. chap. 12.7. *1. Tim. 1. 15.

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, *I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Mar. 2. 18. luke 5. 33.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, *Why doe we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus sayde vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegroome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegroome shall bee taken from them, and then shall they fast.

||Or, a new vnwrought cloth.

16 No man putteth a piece of ||new cloth vnto an olde garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, & the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

*Mar. 5. 22. luke 8. 41.

18 ¶ *While hee spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come, and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the mayd is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the mayd arose.

||Or, this fame.

26 And ||the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? They said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, bee it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

*Luke 11. 14.

32 ¶ *As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuil was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

*Chap. 12. 24 mar. 3. 22. luke 11. 15.

34 But the Pharisees said, *He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

*Mar. 6. 6. luke 13. 22.

35 *And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sickneſſe, and euery disease among the people.

*Mar. 6. 34.

36 ¶ *But when he saw the multitudes, he was moued with compassion on them, because they ||fainted, and were scattered abroad, *as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

||Or, were tyred and lay downe. *Num. 27. 17. *Luke 10 2

37 Then saith he vnto his disciples, *The haruest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the haruest, that hee will send forth labourers into his haruest.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles, enabling them with power to doe miracles, 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receiue them.

*Mar. 3. 15. luke 9. 1.

AND *when hee had called vnto him his twelue disciples, he gaue them power ||against vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all maner of sickneſſe, and all maner of disease.

||Or, ouer.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother,

brother, James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, James the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

6 *But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye goe, preach, saying, *The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 Prouide neither gold nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrippe for your iourney, neither two coates, neither shooes, nor yet staues: (*for the workeman is worthy of his meat.)

11 *And into whatsoeuer citie or towne ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house bee worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it bee not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 *And whosoeuer shal not receiue you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house, or citie, *shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verely I say vnto you, it shall bee more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of iudgment, then for that citie.

16 ¶ *Behold, I send you forth as sheepe in the middest of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmelesse as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye shall bee brought before Gouernours and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles.

19 *But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye shall speake, for it shall be giuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake.

20 For it is not ye that speake, but the Spirit of your Father, which speaketh in you.

21 *And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: *but he that endureth to the end, shalbe saued.

23 But when they persecute you in this citie, flee ye into another: for verely I say vnto you, ye shall not ‖ haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come.

24 * The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the seruant as his Lord: If they haue called the Master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Feare them not therefore: *for there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed, and hidde, that shall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darkenesse, that speake yee in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

28 *And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

29 Are not two Sparrowes solde for a ‖ farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 *But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare yee not therefore, yee are of more value then many Sparrowes.

32 *Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen.

33 *But whosoeuer shall deny mee before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heauen.

34 *Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance* against his Father, & the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And

* Acts 13. 46.
* Luke 10. 9
* Mark. 6. 8 luke 9. 3. and 22. 35. ‖ Origen.
* 1. Tim. 5. 18. luke 10. 7.
* Luk. 10. 8.
* Mat. 6. 11.
* Acts 13. 51.
* Luk. 10. 3.
‖ Or, simple.
* Marke. 13 11. luke 12. 11.
* Luke 21. 16.
* Marke 13 13.
‖ Or, end, or finish
* Luk 6. 40. John 13. 16
* Mat 4 22 luke 8. 17. and 12 2.
* Luk 12 4
It is in value halfpeny farthing in the original: as being the tenth part of the Romane peny.
* 2. Sam. 14. 11 acts 27 34
* Luke 12. 5
* Mat. 8. 19. luke 9. 26. 2. tim. 2. 12
* Luke 12. 51.
* Mic. 7. 6.

Eeeee 36 And

36 And a mans foes shalbe they of his owne houshold.

*Luke 14. 26. 37 *He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

*Chap. 16. 24. Luke 9. 23. mar. 8. 34. 38 *And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after mee, is not worthy of mee.

*Iohn 12. 25. 39 *He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

*Luk 10. 16. Ioh. 13. 20. 40 ¶ *He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and hee that receiueth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shal receiue a righteous mans reward.

*Mar. 9. 41. 42 *And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verely I say vnto you, hee shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimonie concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn, and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankfulnesse, & vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his fathers wisedome in reuealing the Gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feele the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue Disciples, hee departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

*Luk. 7. 18. 2 *Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, hee sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou hee that should come: or doe wee looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Go and shew Iohn againe those things which ye doe heare and see:

*Esai. 35. 6 5 *The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and *the poore haue the Gospel preached to them,

*Esai. 61. 1. 6 And blessed is he, whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitude concerning Iohn, What went he out into the wildernesse to see? A reede shaken with the wind?

8 But what went yee out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft cloathing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

*Mal. 3. 1. 10 For this is he of whom it is written, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, hee that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then hee.

*Luk. 16. 16. 12 *And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist, vntill now, the kingdome of heauen ||suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

||Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.

*Mal. 4. 5. 14 And if ye will receiue it, this is *Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

*Luk. 7. 31. 16 ¶ *But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children, sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, Wee haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: Wee haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, & they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners: but wisdom is iustified of her children.

*Luk. 10. 13. 20 ¶ *Then began he to vpbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, Woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall bee more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt bee brought downe to hell: for if the mightie workes which haue bene done in thee, had bene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shall bee more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of iudgment, then for thee.

* Luke 10. 21. 25 ¶ *At that time Iesus answered, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things frō the wise & prudent, & hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

* Ioh. 3. 35 27 *All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Sonne, and hee to whomsoeuer the Sonne will reueale him.

* Ioh. 6. 46.

28 ¶ Come vnto mee all yee that labour, and are heauie laden, and I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: * and yee shall finde rest vnto your soules.

Iere. 6. 16.

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

* 1. Ioh. 5. 3

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproueth the blindnes of the Pharises concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blind and dumbe. 31 Blasphemie against the holy Ghost shall neuer be forgiuen. 36 Account shalbe made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfull, who seeke after a signe: 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

* Mar. 2. 23 luke 6. 1. deut. 23. 25

AT that time, * Iesus went on the Sabbath day thorow the corne, and his disciples were an hungred, and beganne to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy disciples doe that which is not lawfull to do vpon the Sabbath day.

* 1 Sam. 21 6. 3 But hee said vnto them, Haue yee not read * what Dauid did when hee was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How hee entred into the house of God, and did eate the Shew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the Priests?

* Exod. 29 33 leuit. 8. 31. and 24 9. * Num. 28. 9.

5 Or haue ye not read in the * Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priestes in the Temple prophane the Sabbath and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is one greater then the Temple.

7 But if yee had known what this meaneth, * I will haue mercie, and not sacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

* Osee. 6. 7. chap 9. 13.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

* Mar. 3. 1. luke 6. 6. 9 * And when hee was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And hee said vnto them, What man shall there bee among you, that shall haue one sheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will hee not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch foorth thine hand: and hee stretched it foorth, and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and ‖ helde a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.

‖ Or, seeke counsell.

15 But when Iesus knew it, hee withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowen:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

* Esay. 42. 1

18 * Behold, my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule is wel pleased: I will put my spirit vpon him, and hee shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not striue, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shal he not breake, and smoaking flaxe shall he not quench, till he send forth iudgment vnto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

*Luke 11. 14.

22 ¶ * Then was brought vnto him one poſſeſſed with a deuill, blinde, and dumbe: and hee healed him, inſomuch that the blinde and dumbe both ſpake and ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſayd, Is this the ſonne of Dauid?

*Chap. 9. 34

24 * But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This fellow doeth not caſt out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Jeſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid vnto them, euery kingdome diuided againſt it ſelfe, it bringht to deſolation: and euery citie or houſe diuided againſt it ſelfe, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is diuided againſt himſelfe, how ſhall then his kingdome ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom doe your children caſt them out? Therefore they ſhall be your Iudges.

28 But if I caſt out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or elſe, how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, & ſpoile his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoile his houſe?

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad.

*Mar. 3. 28. Luke 12. 10 1 Iohn 5. 16.

31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay vnto you, * All maner of ſinne and blaſphemie ſhall be forgiuen vnto men: but the blaſphemie againſt the holy Ghoſt, ſhall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whoſoeuer ſpeaketh a word againſt the ſonne of man, it ſhall bee forgiuen him: but whoſoeuer ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: Or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: For the tree is knowen by his fruit.

*Luke 6. 45.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being euill, ſpeake good things? * For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure, bringeth forth euill things.

36 But I ſay vnto you, That euery idle word that men ſhall ſpeake, they ſhall giue accompt thereof in the day of Iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt bee iuſtified, and by thy wordes thou ſhalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Phariſees, anſwered, ſaying, Maiſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee.

*Chap. 16. 1 Luke 11. 29. 1. cor. 1. 22.

39 But hee anſwered, and ſaide to them, An euill and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen to it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas.

40 * For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: ſo ſhal the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

*Ionz. 1. 17

41 The men of Nineue ſhall riſe in iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it, * becauſe they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

*Iona. 3. 5.

42 * The Queene of the South ſhal riſe vp in the iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for ſhe came from the vttermoſt parts of the earth to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

*1. Kin. 10. 1.

43 * When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through dry places, ſeeking reſt, and findeth none.

*Luke 11. 24

44 Then he ſaith, I will returne into my houſe from whence I came out; And when he is come, he findeth it emptie, ſwept, and garniſhed.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himſelfe ſeuen other ſpirits more wicked then himſelfe, and they enter in and dwell there: * And the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt. Euen ſo ſhall it be alſo vnto this wicked generation.

*Heb. 6. 4. and 10. 26. 2. pet. 2. 20.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeake with him.

*Mar. 3. 31 luk. 8. 20.

47 Then one ſaide vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeake with thee.

48 But he anſwered, and ſaide vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? And who are my brethren?

49 And hee ſtretched forth his hand toward his diſciples, and ſaid, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

50 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the Sower, and the seed: 18 the exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard seed, 33 of the leauen, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the drawnet cast into the Sea, 53 And how Christ is contemned of his own countrymē.

THe same day went Jesus out of the house, * and sate by the sea side.

* Mark. 4. 1

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that hee went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And hee spake many things vnto them in parables, saying * Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

* Luk. 8. 5.

4 And when he sowed, some seedes fell by the way side, and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung vp, because they had no deepenesse of earth.

6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were scorched: and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns: and the thornes sprung vp, & choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixtie fold, some thirtie fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the disciples came, and sayd vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?

11 He answered, and sayd vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 * For whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen, and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that hee hath.

* Chap. 25. 29.

13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing yee shall see, and shall not perceiue.

* Esa. 6. 9. mark. 4. 12. luke 8. 10. iob. 12. 40. act. 28. 26. rom. 11. 8.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verily I say vnto you, * that many Prophets, and righteous men haue desired to see those things which yee see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

* Luke 10. 24.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is hee which receiued seed by the way side.

20 But he that receiued the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, & anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath hee not root in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that receiued seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But he that receiued seed into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying: The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came & sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the seruants of the householder came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seede in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The seruants said vnto him, wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But he said, Nay: lest while yee

gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together vntil the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt, I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and binde them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, ſaying, * The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke, and ſowed in his field.

*Mar. 4 30 luke 13 19.

32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeedes: but when it is growen, it is the greateſt among herbes, and becommeth a tree: ſo that the birdes of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable ſpake he vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke, and hid in three † measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

*Luke 13. 20.

† Three measures, reck. is a bushell, wine containing about a peck, and an halfe, wanting little more then a pinte.

34 * All theſe things ſpake Jeſus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not vnto them:

* Marke 4. 33.

35 That it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue bin kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.

* Pſal 78. 2

36 Then Jeſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his diſciples came vnto him, ſaying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Hee that ſoweth the good ſeede, is the ſonne of man.

38 The field is the world. The good ſeed, are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemie that ſowed them, is the deuill. * The harueſt, is the ende of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.

* Ioel. 3. 13. reue. 14. 15.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: ſo ſhall it be in the ende of this world.

41 The Sonne of man ſhall ſend forth his Angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie,

| Or ſcandalize.

42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

*Dan. 12. 3.

43 * Then ſhall the righteous ſhine foorth as the Sunne, in the kingdome of their father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treaſure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, hee hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and ſelleth all that hee hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a marchant man, ſeeking good pearles:

46 Who when hee had found one pearle of great price, he went and ſolde all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was caſt into the ſea, and gathered of euery kind,

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſate downe, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it be at the end of the world: the Angels ſhall come forth, and ſeuer the wicked from among the iuſt,

50 And ſhal caſt them into the furnace of fire: there ſhall bee wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Jeſus ſaith vnto them, Haue ye vnderſtood all theſe things? They ſay vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſaid he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is inſtructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth foorth out of his treaſure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe parables, hee departed thence.

54 * And when he was come into his owne countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid, Whence hath this man this wiſedome, and theſe mighty workes?

*Marke 6. 1 luke 4 16.

55 * Is not this the Carpenters ſonne? Is not his mother called Marie? and his brethren, James, and Joſes, and Simon, and Judas?

* Ioh. 6. 42.

56 And his ſiſters are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all theſe things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jeſus ſaid vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, ſaue in his owne countrey, and in his owne houſe.

* Mar 6. 4. luke 4. 24. ioh 4. 44.

58 And hee did not many mighty workes there, becauſe of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded. 13 Iesus departeth into a desert place: 15 Where hee feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues, and two fishes: 22 He walketh on the Sea to his Disciples: 34 And landeth at Gennezaret, healeth the sicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

* Mark. 6. 14. luk. 9. 7.

AT that time * Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,

2 And sayd vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, hee is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes || do shew forth themselues in him.

|| Or, are wrought by him.

3 ¶ * For Herode had layd hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

* Luke 3. 19.

4 For Iohn sayd vnto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

* Leuit. 18. 16. and 20. 21.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, hee feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a Prophet.

* Chap. 21. 26.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, sayd, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the King was sorie: nevertheless for the othes sake, and them which sate with him at meate, hee commanded it to be giuen her.

10 And he sent, and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the Damsell: and she brought it vnto her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Iesus.

* Marke 6. 32 luke 9. 10.

13 ¶ * When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship, into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foote, out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moued with compassion toward them, and hee healed their sicke.

* Iohn 6. 5. mark. 6. 35.

15 ¶ * And when it was euening, his Disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past, send the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themselues victuals.

16 But Iesus said vnto them, They need not depart; giue ye them to eate.

17 And they say vnto him, We haue here but fiue loaues, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the grasse, & tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, & were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his Disciples to get into a ship, and to goe before him vnto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 * And when he had sent the multitudes away, hee went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: * and when the euening was come, he was there alone:

* Marke 6. 46. * Iohn 6. 16.

24 But the shippe was now in the midst of the Sea, tossed with waues: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.

26 And when the Disciples saw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheere: it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it bee thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And hee sayd Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Iesus.

30 But when he saw the wind, boysterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sinke, he cryed, saying, Lord saue me.

[Or, strong.

31 And immediately Iesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and sayd vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a treuth

trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

*Mar.6.53. 34 ¶ *And when they were gone ouer, they came into ꝑ land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him al that were diseased

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment: & as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproueth the Scribes, and Pharisees, for transgressing Gods Commaundements through their owne traditions: 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seuen loaues and a few little fishes feedeth foure thousand men, beside women and children.

*Marke 7.1 THEN * came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Hierusalem, saying.

2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their handes when they eat bread.

3 But hee answered, and sayd vnto them, Why doe you also transgresse the Commaundement of God by your tradition?

*Exo 20. 12 deut 5. 16 *Exo 21. 17. leuit. 20 9. prou. 20. 20. *Mar. 7. 11, 12

4 For God Commaunded, saying, *Honour thy father and mother: And *hee that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But yee say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father or his mother, *It is a gift by whatsoeuer thou mightest bee profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, hee shall be free. Thus haue ye made the Commaundement of God of none effect by your tradition.

*Esa. 29. 14

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 *This people draweth nigh vnto mee with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they do worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

*Mar. 7. 14.

10 ¶ * And he called ꝑ multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

*Ioh. 15. 2.

13 But he answered, and said, *Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shalbe rooted vp.

*Luk. 6. 39.

14 Let them alone: *they bee blind leaders of the blind. And if the blinde leade the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

*Mar. 7. 17

15 *Then answered Peter, and sayd vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are yee also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceede out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

*Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21.

19 *For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnes, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwashen hands, defileth not a man.

*Mar. 7. 24

21 ¶ *Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coastes of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coastes, & cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his Disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after vs.

*Act. 10. 6.

24 But he answered, and said, *I am not sent, but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came shee, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meete to take the childrens bread, and cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Trueth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered, and sayd vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: bee it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 *And

*Marke 7. 31. 29 *And Jesus departed frō thence, and came nigh vnto the sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

*Esay 35.5. 30 *And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Jesus feete, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred, when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to bee whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

*Marke 8.1 32 ¶ *Then Jesus called his disciples vnto him, and sayd, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say vnto him, Whence should wee haue so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? And they sayd, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his disciples of the leauen of the Pharisees and Sadduces. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Iesus foreshewth his death, 23 Reprooueth Peter for disswading him from it: 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to beare the Crosse.

*Mar.8.11. Luke 11.54. THe *Pharisees also, with the Sadduces, came, and tempting, desired him that hee would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, it will be faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, it will be foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O yee hypocrites, yee can discerne the face of the skie, but can yee not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Jonas. And hee left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said vnto them, Take heede and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, It is because wee haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Jesus perceiued, he said vnto them, O ye of little faith: why reason yee among your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

* Chap.14. 17. 9 *Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

*Chap.15. 34. 10 *Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that yee doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that yee should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then vnderstood they how that hee bad them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

*Mar.8.17. Luke 9.18. 13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, *Whom doe men say, that I the Sonne of man am?

14 And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 Hee saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

*John 6.69 16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, *Thou art Christ the sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Jesus answered, and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Jona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And

18 And I say also vnto thee, that
*Iohn 1.42. *thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I
will build my Church: and the gates of
hell shall not preuaile against it.
*Ioh.20.23. 19 *And I will giue vnto thee the
keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and
whatsoeuer thou shalt binde on earth,
shall be bound in heauen: whatsoeuer
thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed
in heauen.
20 Then charged hee his Disciples
that they should tell no man that hee
was Iesus the Christ.
21 ¶ From that time foorth began
Iesus to shew vnto his disciples, how
that he must goe vnto Hierusalem, and
suffer many things of the Elders, and
chiefe Priests and Scribes, and bee kil-
led, and be raised againe the third day.
22 Then Peter tooke him, and be-
gan to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre
from thee Lord: This shall not be vn-
to thee.
23 But he turned, and said vnto Pe-
ter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou
art an offence vnto me: for thou sauou-
rest not the things that be of God, but
those that be of men.
*Chap 10. 38.mar.8. 34. 24 ¶ *Then said Iesus vnto his
disciples, If any man will come after
me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp
his crosse, and follow me.
25 For whosoeuer will saue his life,
shall lose it: and whosoeuer will lose his
life for my sake, shall finde it.
26 For what is a man profited, if he
shall gaine the whole world, and lose
his owne soule? Or what shall a man
giue in exchange for his soule?
27 For the Sonne of man shall
come in the glory of his Father, with
his Angels: *and then he shall reward
every man according to his workes.
*Psal.62.12 rom.2.6. *Mar.9.1. luke 9.27. 28 Verely I say vnto you, *There
be some standing here, which shall not
taste of death, till they see the Sonne of
man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatike, 22 foretelleth his owne passion, 27 and payeth tribute.

*Mar.9.2. luke 9.28. AND *after sixe dayes, Ie-
sus taketh Peter, James
and John his brother,
and bringeth them vp into
an high mountaine apart,
2 And was transfigured before them,
and his face did shine as the Sunne, and
his raiment was white as the light.
3 And behold, there appeared vnto
them Moses, and Elias, talking with
him.
4 Then answered Peter, and said
vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to
be here: If thou wilt, let vs make here
three Tabernacles: one for thee, and
one for Moses, and one for Elias.
*2.Pet.1. 17. 5 *While he yet spake, behold, a bright
cloud ouershadowed them: and behold
a voyce out of the cloude, which said,
This is my beloued Sonne, in whom
I am well pleased: heare ye him.
6 And when the disciples heard it,
they fell on their face, and were sore a-
fraid.
7 And Iesus came and touched
them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.
8 And when they had lift vp their
eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus only.
9 And as they came downe from
the mountaine, Iesus charged them,
saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill
the Sonne of man be risen againe from
the dead.
10 And his disciples asked him, say-
ing, *why then say the Scribes that
Elias must first come?
*Chap.11. 14.mark.9. 11. 11 And Iesus answered, and said
vnto them, Elias truely shall first come,
and restore all things:
12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is
come already, and they knew him not,
but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer
they listed: Likewise shall also the Son
of man suffer of them.
13 Then the disciples vnderstood
that he spake vnto them of Iohn the
Baptist.
*Marke 9. 17.luke 9. 38. 14 ¶ *And when they were come to
the multitude, there came to him a cer-
taine man, kneeling downe to him, and
saying,
15 Lord, haue mercy on my sonne,
for hee is lunatike, and sore vexed: for
oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft
into the water.
16 And I brought him to thy disci-
ples, and they could not cure him.
17 Then Iesus answered, and said,
O faithlesse and peruerse generation,
how long shall I bee with you? how
long shall I suffer you? bring him hi-
ther to me.
18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill,
and hee departed out of him: and the
childe was cured from that very houre.
19 Then

19 Then came the Disciples to Jesus apart, and sayd, Why could not We cast him out?

20 And Jesus sayd vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verily I say vnto you, * If ye haue faith as a graine of mustard seed, yee shall say vnto this mountaine; Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, and nothing shalbe vnpossible vnto you.

*Luke 17.6

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said vnto them, The sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

* Chap.20. 17.mar.9. 31.luke 9. 44.

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised againe: And they were exceeding sory.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and sayd, Doeth not your master pay tribute?

‖ Called in the originall Didrachma being in value fifteene pence.

25 He sayth, Yes. And when hee was come into the house, Jesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whome doe the Kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, least wee should offend them, go thou to the Sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

‖ Or, a stater, It is halfe an ounce of siluer, or, about two shillings five pence, after the fashion of the ounce

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his Disciples to be humble and harmelesse: 7 To auoyde offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 Teacheth how wee are to deale with our brethren, when they offend vs: 21 And how oft to forgiue them: 23 Which hee setteth foorth by a parable of the King, that tooke account of his seruants, 32 And punished him, who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

* Mark 9. 33. luke 9. 46.



* AT the same time came the Disciples vnto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

2 And Jesus called a little childe vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say vnto you, * Except yee bee conuerted, and become as little children, yee shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

* Chap 19. 14. 1.cor. 14.20.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And who so shall receiue one such little child in my Name, receiueth me.

6 * But who so shall offend one of these little ones which beleeue in mee, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that hee were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

* Marke 9. 42. luke 17 1, 2.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foote offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feete, to be cast into euerlasting fire.

* Chap 5. 30. mar. 9. 43.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eie, rather then hauing two eies, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels do alwaies behold the face of my father which is in heauen.

11 * For the sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

* Luke 19. 10. * Luk. 15.4.

12 * How thinke yee? if a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them bee gone astray, doth hee not leaue the ninetie and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, Verely I say vnto you, hee reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninetie and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so, it is not the will of your father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if hee shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

* Leuit. 19. 17. luke 17. 3.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take

take with thee one or two more, that in *the mouth of two or three witneſſes, euery word may be eſtabliſhed.

17 And if hee ſhall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him bee vnto thee as an * heathen man, and a Publicane.

18 Verily I ſay vnto you, * whatſoeuer yee ſhall binde on earth, ſhall bee bound in heauen: and whatſoeuer yee ſhall looſe on earth, ſhall bee looſed in heauen.

19 Againe I ſay vnto you, that if two of you ſhall agree on earth as touching any thing that they ſhall aſke, it ſhall bee done for them of my Father, which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midſt of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and ſayd, Lord, how oft ſhall my brother ſinne againſt mee, and I forgiue him? * till ſeuen times?

22 Jeſus ſaith vnto him I ſay not vnto thee, Vntill ſeuen times: but, Vntill ſeuenty times ſeuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King, which would take account of his ſeruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thouſand || talents.

25 But foraſmuch as he had not to pay, his Lord commanded him to bee ſold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The ſeruant therefore fell down, and || worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that ſeruant was moued with compaſſion, and looſed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the ſame ſeruant went out, and found one of his fellow ſeruants, which ought him an hundred || pence: and he laid handes on him, and tooke him by the throate, ſaying, Pay me that thou oweſt.

29 And his fellow ſeruant fell downe at his feete, and beſought him, ſaying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And hee would not: but went and caſt him into priſon, till hee ſhould pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-ſeruants ſaw what was done, they were very ſorie, and came, and told vnto their Lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, ſaid vnto him, O thou wicked ſeruant, I forgaue thee all that debt becauſe thou deſiredſt me:

33 Shouldeſt not thou alſo haue had compaſſion on thy fellow ſeruant, euen as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till hee ſhould pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewiſe ſhall my heauenly Father doe alſo vnto you, if yee from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their treſpaſſes.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Chriſt healeth the ſicke: 3 anſwereth the Phariſees concerning diuorcement: 10 ſheweth when marriage is neceſſary: 13 receiueth little children: 16 inſtructeth the young man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his diſciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God, 27 and promiſeth reward to thoſe that forſake any thing, to follow him.

AND it came to paſſe, * that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe ſayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coaſtes of Judea, beyond Jordane.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phariſees alſo came vnto him, tempting him, and ſaying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cauſe?

4 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And ſayd, * For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue father and mother, and ſhall cleaue to his wife: and * they twaine ſhalbe one fleſh?

6 Wherefore, they are no more twaine, but one fleſh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put aſunder.

7 They ſay vnto him, * Why did Moſes then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He ſayth vnto them, Moſes, becauſe of the hardneſſe of your hearts, ſuffered

*Deut. 19. 15 ioh. 8. 17. 2. cor. 13. 1. hebr. 10. 28.

* 1. Cor. 5. 9. 2. theſ. 3. 14.

* Ioh. 20. 23. 1 cor. 5 4.

* Luke 17. 4

|| Atalent is 750. ounces of ſiluer, which after five ſhillings the ounce is 187 li. 10 s.

|| Worſhipping, i. ſum.

|| An hundred pence, which after 5. ſhillings the ounce is 7 li. ob.

* Mar. 10. 1.

* Gen 1. 27.

* Gen 2. 24 ephe. 5. 31.

* 1. Cor. 6. 16.

* Deut 24. 1.

suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 *And I say vnto you, whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But hee said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it let him receiue it.

13 ¶* Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is þ kingdome of heauen.

15 And he layd his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶* And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he said vnto him, why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandements,

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Jesus said, * Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The young man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Jesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the yong man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶Then said Jesus vnto his disciples: Verily I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a Camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶* Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, wee haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Jesus said vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherite euerlasting life.

30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtor vnto no man: 17 Foretelleth his passion: 20 By answering the mother of Zebedeus children teacheth his disciples to bee lowly: 30 and giueth two blind men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when hee had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And hee went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, & whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did like wise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, he went out, and found others standing idle,

* Chap.5. 32.mark 10 11.luke 16.18.1. cor.7.11.

* Marke 10 13.luke 18. 15.

* Marke 10 17.luke 18 18.

* Exod.20. 13.

‖ *The Romane peny is the eight part of an ounce, which after fine shillings the ounce is seuen pence halfepeny.*

* Mar.10. 28.luke 18. 28.

* Luke 22. 30.

* Chap. 20. 16.marke 10.31.luke 13.30.

idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand yee here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, go ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the lord of the Vineyard sayth vnto his Steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last, vnto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a penie.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last haue wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden, and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penie?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way. I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for mee to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue Disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,

18 Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day hee shall rise againe.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Grant, that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered, and said, Yee know not what ye aske. Are yee able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And he saith vnto them, Ye shall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but it shalbe giuen to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, * Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authoritie vpon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: But whosoeuer will bee great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

29 * And as they departed from Hiericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cried out, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should holde their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will yee that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

|| Or, haue continued one houre only.

* Chap. 19. 30.

* Mark. 10. 32. Luke 18. 31.

* Iohn 18. 32.

* Mar. 10. 35.

* Luke 22. 25.

* Phil. 2. 7.

* Mark. 10. 46. Luke 18. 35.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Hierusalem vpon an asse, 12 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple, 17 curseth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to silence the Priests and Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes, 33 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent vnto them.

And

*Mark. 11. 1.luke 19. 29.

AND when they drew nigh vnto Hieruſalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then ſent Jeſus two Diſciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer againſt you, and ſtraightway yee ſhall finde an Aſſe tied, and a colt with her: looſe them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man ſay ought vnto you, ye ſhall ſay, The Lord hath need of them, and ſtraightway hee will ſend them.

4 All this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying,

*Eſai 62. 11. Zach. 9. 9. Iohn 12. 15.

5 *Tell yee the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, meeke, and ſitting vpon an Aſſe, and a colt, the foale of an Aſſe.

*Mark. 11. 2

6 *And the diſciples went, and did as Jeſus commanded them,

7 And brought the Aſſe, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they ſet him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude ſpread their garments in the way, others cut downe braunches from the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, ſaying, Hoſanna to the Sonne of Dauid: Bleſſed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the higheſt.

*Mark. 11. 15. luke 19. 45 Iohn 2 23

10 *And when hee was come into Hieruſalem, all the Citie was mooued, ſaying, who is this?

11 And the multitude ſaid, This is Jeſus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jeſus went into the temple of God, and caſt out all them that ſold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the ſeats of them that ſolde doues,

13 And ſaid vnto them, It is written, *My houſe ſhall bee called the houſe of prayer, *but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

*Eſay 56.7. *Iere 7.11. mar. 11.17 luke 19.46.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, & he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſaw the wonderfull things that hee did, & the children crying in the Temple, & ſaying, Hoſanna to the Sonne of Dauid, they were ſore diſpleaſed,

16 And ſaid vnto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? And Jeſus ſaith vnto them, Yea, haue yee neuer read, *Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings thou haſt perfected praiſe?

*Pſal. 8. 2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the citie into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as hee returned into the citie, he hungred.

19 *And when he ſaw a figge tree in the way, hee came to it, and found nothing theron but leaues only, and ſaid vnto it, Let no fruit growe on thee henceforward for euer. And preſently the figge tree withered away.

*Mark. 11. 13.

20 And when the Diſciples ſaw it, they maruelled, ſaying, How ſoone is the figge tree withered away?

21 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, if ye haue faith, and doubt not, ye ſhall not onely doe this which is done to the figge tree, but alſo, if ye ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Be thou remoued, and be thou caſt into the Sea, it ſhall be done.

22 And all things whatſoeuer yee ſhall aſke in prayer, beleeuing, ye ſhall receiue.

23 ¶ *And when he was come into the Temple, the chiefe Prieſts and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and ſayd, By what authoritie doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authoritie?

*Mark. 11. 27. luk. 20. 1

24 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I alſo will aſke you one thing, which if ye tell me, I likewiſe will tell you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

25 The baptiſme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, hee will ſay vnto vs, Why did yee not then beleeue him?

26 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, we feare the people, *for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

*Cha. 14. 5

27 And they anſwered Jeſus, and ſaid, Wee cannot tell. And he ſaid vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two ſonnes, and he came to the firſt, and ſaid, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He anſwered, & ſaid, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And hee came to the second, and said likewise: and hee answered, and said, I goe sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him, The first. Jesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

Chap. 3. 1. 32 For John came vnto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had seene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

*Esay 5. 1. ierc. 2. 21. mark. 12. 1 luke 20. 9. 33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine house holder, * which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-presse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beate one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe hee sent other seruants, more then the first, and they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselues, *This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seaze on his inheritance. *Chap. 26. 3. iohn 11. 53.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the Vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the Vineyard commeth, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his Vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

*Psal. 118. 22. acts 4. 11. 42 Jesus saith vnto them, *Did ye neuer reade in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, the kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing foorth the fruits thereof.

44 And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone shalbe broken: but on whom soeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder. *Rom. 9. 33 1. pet. 2. 7. esai. 8. 14.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the Kings sonne. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be payed to Cæsar. 23 Christ confuteth the Sadducees for the Resurrection: 34 answereth the Lawyer, which is the first and great Commandement: 41 and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.

AND Jesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe by parables and said, *Luke 14. 16. reuel. 19. 9.

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a mariage for his sonne,

3 And sent forth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe, he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandize:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth, and hee sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then saith hee to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Goe yee therefore into the high wayes, and as many as yee shall finde, bid to the mariage.

10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with ghests.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, hee sawe there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And he saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And hee was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the seruants, Binde him hand and foote, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

* Chap. 20. 16. 14 * For many are called, but few are chosen.

* Mar. 12. 13. Luke 20. 20. 15 ¶ * Then went the Pharises, and tooke counsell how they might intangle him in his talke.

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in trueth, neither carest thou for any man, for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a ‖ peny.

‖ *In valew seuen pence halfe peny, chap. 20. 2.*

20 And he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription?

‖ *Or, inscription*

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.

* Rom. 13. 7.

22 When they had heard these words, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

* Mar. 12. 18. Luke 20. 27. * Acts 23. 8. 23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

* Deu. 25. 5. 24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If any man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marrie his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had maried a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of al the woman died also.

28 Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seuen? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Yee doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

* Exod. 3. 6. 32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

* Mar. 12. 26. 34 ¶ * But when the Pharises had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,

* Deut. 6. 5. Luke. 10. 27. 36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

37 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great Commandement.

* Leuit. 19. 18. 39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

* Mark 12. 35. Luke 20. 41. 41 ¶ * While the Pharises were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? whose sonne is hee? They say vnto him, The sonne of Dauid.

43 He saith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

* Psal. 110. 1 44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footestoole?

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Pharises. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse. 34 and prophesieth of the destruction of Hierusalem.

THen ſpake Jeſus to the multitude, and to his diſciples,
2 Saying the Scribes and the Phariſees ſit in Moſes ſeate:
3 All therefore whatſoeuer they bid you obſerue, that obſerue and doe, but doe not ye after their workes: for they ſay, and doe not.
*Luk 11 46. 4 *For they bind heauy burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens ſhoulders, but they themſelues will not mooue them with one of their fingers.
5 But all their workes they doe, for to bee ſeene of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
* Num 15 38. deut. 22 12. *Mar 12. 38 Luke 11 43. 6 *And loue the vppermoſt roumes at feaſts, and the chiefe ſeats in the Synagogues.
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
*Iam. 3. 1. 8 *But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your maſter, euen Chriſt, and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: *for one is your father which is in heauen.
*Mal. 2. 6. 10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your maſter, euen Chriſt.
11 But hee that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your ſeruant.
*Luk. 14. 11. and 18. 14. 12 *And whoſoeuer ſhall exalt himſelfe, ſhall bee abaſed: and hee that ſhall humble himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.
* Luke 11. 52. 13 ¶ But *woe vnto you, Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, for yee ſhut vp the kingdome of heauen againſt men: For ye neither goe in your ſelues, neither ſuffer ye them that are entring, to goe in.
*Marke. 12. 40. Luke 20. 47. 14 *Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, for yee deuoure widdowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayer, therefore yee ſhall receiue the greater damnation.
15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites: for yee compaſſe Sea and land to make one Proſelyte, and when hee is made, yee make him two fold more the childe of hell then your ſelues.
16 Woe vnto you, yee blinde guides, which ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.
17 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gold or the Temple that ſanctifieth the gold?
18 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is ‖ guilty.
‖ Or, a debter, or bound.
19 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that ſanctifieth the gift?
20 Who ſo therefore ſhall ſweare by the Altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And who ſo ſhall ſweare by the Temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And hee that ſhall ſweare by heauen, ſweareth by the throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.
23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, *for yee pay tithe of mint, and annile, and cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercie and faith: theſe ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.
*Luke 11. 42.
24 Yee blind guides, which ſtraine at a gnat, and ſwallow a camel.
25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: *for yee make cleane the outſide of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and exceſſe.
*Luke 11. 39.
26 Thou blind Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that which is within the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may bee cleane alſo.
27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, for yee are like vnto whited ſepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleanneſſe.
28 Euen ſo, yee alſo outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocriſie and iniquitie.
29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, becauſe yee build the tombes of the Prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous,
30 And ſay, If wee had been in the dayes of our fathers, wee would not haue been partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.
31 Wherefore yee bee witneſſes vnto your ſelues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.
32 Fill ye vp then the meaſure of your fathers.
33 Yee

33 Yee ſerpents, yee generation of vipers, howe can ye eſcape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I ſend vnto you Prophets, and Wiſemen, and Scribes, and ſome of them yee ſhall kill and crucifie, and ſome of them ſhall yee ſcourge in your ſynagogues, and perſecute them from citie to citie:

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood ſhed vpon the earth, *from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, ſonne of Barachias, whom yee ſlewe betweene the temple and the altar.

*Gen.4.8.

36 Verily I ſay vnto you, All theſe things ſhal come vpon this generation.

37 *O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, thou that killeſt the Prophets, * and ſtoneſt them which are ſent vnto thee, howe often would * I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and yee would not?

*Luke 13. 34
*2.Chro.24 21.
*2.Eſd.1. 30.

38 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate.

39 For I ſay vnto you, yee ſhall not ſee me henceforth, till ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the temple: 3 what, and how great calamities ſhal be before it: 29 the ſignes of his comming to iudgement. 36 And becauſe that day and houre is vnknowen, 42 we ought to watch like good ſeruants, expecting euery moment our maſters comming.

AND *Jeſus went out, and departed from the temple, and his Diſciples came to him, for to ſhew him the buildings of the temple.

*Mar.13.1. Luke 21.5.

2 And Jeſus ſaid vnto them, See yee not all theſe things? Verily I ſay vnto you, *there ſhall not be left heere one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not be throwen downe.

*Luke 19. 44.

3 ¶ And as he ſate vpon the mount of Olives, the Diſciples came vnto him priuately, ſaying, Tell vs, when ſhall theſe things bee? and what ſhall be the ſigne of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am Chriſt: and ſhall deceiue many.

6 And yee ſhall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all theſe things muſt come to paſſe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome, and there ſhall be famines, and peſtilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All theſe are the beginning of ſorrowes.

9 *Then ſhall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and ſhall kill you: and ye ſhall bee hated of all nations for my Names ſake.

*Chap.10. 17.Luke 21. 12.Iohn 16. 2.

10 And then ſhall many be offended, and ſhall betray one another, and ſhall hate one another.

11 And many falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall deceiue many.

12 And becauſe iniquity ſhal abound, the loue of many ſhall waxe cold.

13 But he that ſhal endure vnto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaued.

14 And this Goſpell of the kingdome ſhall be preached in all the world, for a witneſſe vnto all nations, and then ſhall the end come.

15 *When yee therefore ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by *Daniel the Prophet, ſtand in the holy place, (who ſo readeth, let him vnderſtand.)

*Marke 13. 14.
*Dan.9.27.

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the houſe top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his houſe:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

20 But pray yee that your flight bee not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then ſhall be great tribulation, ſuch as was not ſince the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor euer ſhall be.

22 And except thoſe dayes ſhould be ſhortned, there ſhould no fleſh be ſaued: but for the elects ſake, thoſe dayes ſhall be ſhortned.

23 *Then if any man ſhall ſay vnto you, Loe, heere is Chriſt, or there: beleeue it not.

*Marke 13. 21.Luke 17. 23.

24 For there ſhall ariſe falſe Chriſts, and

and false prophets, and shal shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible,) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desert, goe not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

*Luke 17. 37. 28 * For wheresoeuer the carkeise is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the Sunne be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light, and the starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.

*Mar. 13. 24 luke 21. 25 esa. 13. 10. ioel 2. 31. ezek. 32. 7

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the Tribes of the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the cloudes of heauen, with power and great glory.

*Reue. 1. 7

*1 Cor 15 52. 1. thes. 4 16. ‖Or, with a Trumpet and a great voyce.

31 * And hee shall send his Angels with ‖ a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, yee know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise yee, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is neere, euen at the doores.

34 Verily I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

*Mar. 13. 31 35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my wordes shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

* Gene. 7. luke 17. 26. 38 * For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating, and drinking, marrying and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And knew not vntill the Flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shalbe taken, and the other left. *Luke 17. 36.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come. *Mar. 13. 35

43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the theefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp. * Luke 12. 39. 1. thes. 5. 2 reuel. 16. 15.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meate in due season? * Luke 12. 42.

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth shall finde so doing.

47 Verily I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming.

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and in an houre that hee is not ware of:

51 And shall cut him ‖ asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth. ‖Or, cut him off.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of the ten Virgins, 14 and of the talents. 31 Also the description of the last iudgement.

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgins, which tooke their lamps, & went forth to meete the bridegrome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegrome tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Beholde, the bridegrome commeth, goe ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lamps are ‖ gone out.

‖ Or going out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there be not enough for vs, and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

* Chap. 24. 42. marke 13. 33

13 *Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

14 ¶ * For the kingdome of heauen is as a man trauailing into a farre countrey, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

* Luke 19. 12.

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall ability, & straight way tooke his iourney.

‖ A talent was 375 li. sterl. or 1125 crowns. Chap. 18. 24

16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went & traded with the same, and made them other fiue talents.

17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But hee that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his Lords money.

19 After a long time the lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so hee that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents, behold, I haue gained besides them, fiue talents more.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

22 He also that had receiued two talents, came and sayd, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto mee two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came & said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, & gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hidde thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slouthfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 * For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be take away, euen that which he hath.

* Chap. 13. 12. marke 4. 25 luke 8. 18.

30 And cast yee the vnprofitable seruant into outer darknesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and hee shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth his sheepe from the goats.

33 And hee shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say vnto them on his right hand, Come yee blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 * For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me meat: I was thirstie, and yee gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

* Esai. 58. 7. ezek. 18. 7.

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shal the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw wee thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw wee thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when ſaw wee thee ſicke, or in
priſon, and came vnto thee?
40 And the king ſhall anſwere, and
ſay vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you,
in as much as ye haue done it vnto one
of the leaſt of theſe my brethren, ye haue
done it vnto me.
41 Then ſhall he ſay alſo vnto them
on the left hand, *Depart from me, ye
curſed into euerlaſting fire, prepared for
the deuill and his angels.
42 For I was an hungred and yee
gaue me no meate: I was thirſtie, and
ye gaue me no drinke:
43 I was a ſtranger, and yee tooke
me not in: naked, and yee clothed mee
not: ſicke, and in priſon, and yee viſited
me not.
44 Then ſhall they alſo anſwere
him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw wee thee
an hungred or a thirſt, or a ſtranger, or
naked, or ſicke, or in priſon, and did not
miniſter vnto thee?
45 Then ſhall he anſwere them, ſay-
ing, Verily I ſay vnto you, in as much
as ye did it not to one of the leaſt of theſe,
ye did it not to me.
46 And *theſe ſhall go away into e-
uerlaſting punishment: but the righte-
ous into life eternall.

* Pſal. 6. 8. chap. 7. 23.

*Dan. 12. 2. Iohn 5. 29.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conſpire againſt Chriſt. 6 The woman anoynteth his feet. 14 Iudas ſelleth him. 17 Chriſt eateth the paſſeouer: 26 inſtituteth his holy Supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 And being betrayed with a kiſſe, 57 is caried to Caiaphas, 69 and denyed of Peter.

AND it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had finiſhed all theſe ſayings, hee ſayd vnto his diſciples,
2 *Ye know that after two dayes is the feaſt of the Paſſeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

* Mark. 14. 1. Luk. 22. 1. Iohn 13. 1.

3 * Then aſſembled together the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Prieſt, who was called Caiaphas,
4 And conſulted that they might take Ieſus by ſubtiltie, and kill him.
5 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt day, leſt there bee an vproare among the people.

*Iohn. 11. 47

6 ¶ *Now when Ieſus was in Bethany, in the houſe of Simon the leper,

*Mar. 14. 3. Iohn 11. 1.

7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an alabaſter box of very pre-
cious oyntment, and powred it on his head, as he ſate at meat.
8 But when his diſciples ſaw it, they had indignation, ſaying, To what pur-
poſe is this waſte?
9 For this ointment might haue bin ſold for much, and giuen to the poore.
10 When Ieſus vnderſtood it he ſaid vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? For ſhee hath wrought a good worke vpon me.
11 *For yee haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.
12 For in that ſhee hath powred this oyntment on my body, ſhee did it for my buriall.
13 Verily I ſay vnto you, where-
ſoeuer this Goſpel ſhall be preached in the whole world, there ſhall alſo this, that this woman hath done, be told for a me-
morial of her.

* Deut. 15. 11.

14 ¶ * Then one of the twelue, cal-
led Iudas Iſcariot, went vnto the chiefe Prieſts,
15 And ſaid vnto them, What will ye giue mee, and I will deliuer him vnto you? And they couenanted with him for thirtie pieces of ſiluer.
16 And from that time he ſought op-
portunitie to betray him.

* Marke 14 to Iuke 22. 3.

17 ¶ * Now the firſt day of the feaſt of vnleauened bread, the diſciples came to Ieſus, ſaying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Paſſeouer?
18 And he ſayd, Goe into the citie to ſuch a man, and ſay vnto him, The Ma-
ſter ſaith, my time is at hand, I will keepe the Paſſeouer at thy houſe with my Diſciples.
19 And the Diſciples did as Ieſus had appointed them, and they made ready the Paſſeouer.
20 * Now when the euen was come, he ſate downe with the twelue.
21 And as they did eate, he ſaid, Verily I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.
22 And they were exceeding ſorow-
full, and began euery one of them to ſay vnto him, Lord, is it I?
23 And hee anſwered and ſaid, *He that dippeth his hand with mee in the diſh, the ſame ſhall betray me.
24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed:

* Marke 14. 17. Luke 22. 14. Iohn 13 21.

* Pſal 41. 9.

It

It had beene good for that man, if hee had not beene borne.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, Is it I? He said vnto him, Thou hast said.

* 1. Cor. 11. 24. ‖ Many Greeke copies haue, gaue thanks.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Jesus tooke bread, and ‖ blessed it, & brake it, and gaue it to the disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruite of the vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdom.

30 And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

‖ Or, Psalme.

* Marke 14. 27. Iohn 16. 32. * Zech. 13. 7

31 Then saith Jesus vnto them, * All ye shall be offended because of mee this night, For it is written, * I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.

* Mat. 14. 28. & 16. 7.

32 But after I am risen againe, * I will goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and sayd vnto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I neuer bee offended.

* Iohn 13. 38.

34 Jesus said vnto him, * Verily I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

* Marke 14. 32. Luke 22. 39.

36 ¶ * Then commeth Jesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the disciples, Sit yee here, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorowfull, and very heauie.

38 Then saith hee vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorowfull, euen vnto death: tary ye here, & watch with me.

39 And hee went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuerthelesse, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And hee commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre.

41 Watch and pray, that yee enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weake.

42 He went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And hee came and found them asleepe againe: for their eies were heauy.

44 And hee left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then commeth hee to his disciples, and sayth vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, & the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs be going: behold, he is at hand that doeth betray me.

47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, loe, Judas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swordes and staues from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people.

* Marke 14. 43. Iuke 22. 47. Iohn 18. 3

48 Now he that betrayed him gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And foorthwith he came to Jesus, and sayd, Haile master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and layd hands on Jesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Jesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

* Gen. 9. 6. reuel. 13. 10.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently giue mee more then twelue Legions of Angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be?

* Esay 53. 10.

55 In that same houre sayd Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a theefe with swords and staues for to take mee? I sate dayly with you teaching in the Temple, and ye layd no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled:

* Lamen. 4. 20.

57 ¶ And

*Mark.14. 53.luke 22. 54 john 18. 13.

57 ¶ *And they that had layd hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the Counsell, sought false witnesse against Jesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

*Iohn 2. 19.

61 And said, This fellow said, *I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it, which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.

*Chap.16. 27. 1.thess 4.16. rom. 14 10.

64 Jesus saith vnto him, Thou hast sayd: Neuertheless I say vnto you, *hereafter shall yee see the Sonne of man sitting on ♄ right hand of power, and comming in the cloudes of heauen.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemie: what further neede haue wee of witnesses? Behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemie.

66 What thinke ye? They answered and said, He is guiltie of death.

*Esay 50.6.

‖Or, rods.

67 *Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with ‖ the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophecie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

*Marke 14. 66. luke 22. 55. ioh. 18. 25.

69 ¶ *Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But hee denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maide saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe hee denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began hee to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny mee thrise. And he went out, & wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 3 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40 reuiled, 50 dieth, and is buried: 66 his Sepulchre is sealed, and watched.

*Marke 15. 1. luke 22. 66. ioh. 18. 28.

When the morning was come, *all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people, tooke counsell against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when hee saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? see thou to that.

5 And hee cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

* Act.1.18

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the Treasurie, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, *The field of blood vnto this day.

*Acts 1.19.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremie the Prophet, saying, *And they tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value:

*Zach.11. 12.

‖Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Jesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying; Art thou the King of the Iewes?

Iewes? And Jeſus ſaid vnto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 And when he was accuſed of the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, he anſwered nothing.

13 Then ſaith Pilate vnto him, Hearreſt thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

14 And he anſwered him to neuer a word: inſomuch that the Gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 *Now at that Feaſt the Gouernour was wont to releaſe vnto the people a priſoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable priſoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate ſaid vnto them, whom will ye that I releaſe vnto you? Barabbas, or Jeſus, which is called Chriſt?

18 For hee knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When he was ſet downe on the Iudgement ſeate, his wife ſent vnto him, ſaying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iuſt man: for I haue ſuffered many things this day in a dreame, becauſe of him.

20 *But the chiefe Prieſts and Elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould aſke Barabbas, and deſtroy Jeſus.

21 The Gouernour anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, whether of the twaine will ye that I releaſe vnto you? They ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaid vnto them, what ſhall I doe then with Jeſus, which is called Chriſt? They all ſaid vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the Gouernour ſaid, why, what euill hath he done? But they cried out ſ moze, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke water, and waſhed his handes before ſ multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the blood of this iuſt perſon: ſee ye to it.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid, His blood be on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed hee Barabbas vnto them, and when hee had ſcourged Jeſus, he deliuered him to be crucified.

27 *Then the ſouldiers of the Gouernour tooke Jeſus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band of ſouldiers.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And they ſpit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 *And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his Croſſe.

33 *And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a ſkull,

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when hee had taſted thereof, hee would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, *They parted my garments among them, and vpon my veſture did they caſt lots.

36 And ſitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And ſet vp ouer his head, his accuſation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that paſſed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, & buildeſt it in three dayes, ſaue thy ſelfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the Croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the chiefe Prieſtes mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, ſaid,

42 He ſaued others, himſelfe he cannot ſaue: If he be the King of Iſrael, let him now come downe from the Croſſe, and we will beleeue him.

43 *He truſted in God, let him deliuer him now if hee will haue him: for he ſaid, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues alſo which were crucified with him, caſt ſ ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixth houre there was darkeneſſe ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.

46 And

*Luke 23. 17.

*Iohn 18. 40 act. 3. 14.

*Ioh. 19. 1.

‖ Or, gouernours hoyle.

* Marke 15 21. Luke 23. 26.

*Iohn 19 17.

* Pſal. 22. 18.

* Pſal. 22 8 verſ. 9. 15. 16.

46 And about the ninth houre, Jesus cryed with a lowd voyce, saying, Eli, Eli, Lamasabachthani, that is to say, *My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

*Psal. 22. 1.

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, sayd, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ranne, and tooke a spunge, *and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke.

*Psal. 69. 22.

49 The rest said, Let bee, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when hee had cryed againe with a lowd voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent.

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy Citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earth quake, & those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, & Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 *When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himselfe was Jesus Disciple:

*Marke 15. 42. Luke 23. 50. ioh. 19. 38.

58 Hee went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, hee wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And layd it in his owne new tombe, which hee had hewen out in the rocke: and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the Sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the Sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer sayd, while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure, vntill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, & steale him away, and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shalbe worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an Angel, to the women. 9 Hee himselfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Priests giue the souldiers money to say that he was stollen out of his Sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all Nations.

IN the *ende of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne towards the first day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

*Marke 16. 1. Iohn 20. 1.

2 And behold, there || was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it.

|| Or, had bene.

3 His countenance was like lightening, and his rayment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that yee seeke Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, hee goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and held him

by the feete, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, wee will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they sawe him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶* Goe ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost: *Mark.16. 15.

20 Teaching them to obserue all things, whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the ende of the world. Amen.

¶ The Gospel according to S. Marke.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the Baptist. 9 Iesus is baptized, 12 tempted, 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn: 23 healeth one that had a deuill, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the Leper.

THe beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. *Mal.3.1.

3 * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. *Esa.40.3. luk.3.4. ioha 1.23.

4 * Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sinnes. *Mat.3.1. ‖ Or, vnto.

5 * And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem, & were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordane, confessing their sinnes. *Matt.3.5.

6 And Iohn was* clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loines: and he did eat locusts and wilde honie. *Matt.3.4.

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to stoupe downe, and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those daies, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane. *Mat.3.13.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, hee sawe the heauens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a doue descending vpon him. ‖ Or, cleuen, or rent.

11 And there came a voice from heauen, saying, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse. *Mat.4.1.

13 And hee was there in the wildernesse fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put

by the feete, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, wee will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they sawe him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶* Goe ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost: *Mark.16. 15.

20 Teaching them to obserue all things, whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the ende of the world. Amen.

¶ The Gospel according to S. Marke.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the Baptist. 9 Iesus is baptized, 12 tempted, 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn: 23 healeth one that had a deuill, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the Leper.

THe beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. *Mal.3.1.

3 * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. *Esa.40.3. luk.3.4. ioha 1.23.

4 * Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sinnes. *Mat.3.1. ‖ Or, vnto.

5 * And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem, & were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordane, confessing their sinnes. *Matt.3.5.

6 And Iohn was* clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loines: and he did eat locusts and wilde honie. *Matt.3.4.

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to stoupe downe, and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those daies, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane. *Mat.3.13.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, hee sawe the heauens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a doue descending vpon him. ‖ Or, cleuen, or rent.

11 And there came a voice from heauen, saying, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse. *Mat.4.1.

13 And hee was there in the wildernesse fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put

in prison. * Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Gospel.

16 * Now as he walked by the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come ye after me; and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when hee had gone a little further thence, hee saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for hee taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

23 * And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the Holy one of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cried with a lowd voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For with authoritie commandeth he euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anone they tell him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at euen, when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And hee healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils || to speake, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, hee went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him they said vnto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs go into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And hee preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus moued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as hee had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

45 * But he went out, and beganne to publish it much, and to blase abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

|| *Or, to say that they knew him.*

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of Custome, 15 eateth

* Matth. 4. 12.
* Matth. 4. 18.
* Matth. 4. 23.
* Matth. 7. 28.
* Luk. 4. 33.
* Mat. 8. 14
* Mat. 8. 2.
* Luk. 5. 15.

15 eateth with Publicanes, and sinners,
18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting,
23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

*Matth.9.1

AGaine *he entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noysed that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roome to receiue them, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherin the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doeth this man thus speake blasphemies? *Who can forgiue sinnes but God onely?

*Iob 14.4. esay 43.25

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceiued in his Spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, hee sayd vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed and walke?

10 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Hee saith to the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, & goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly hee arose, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, Wee neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And hee went forth againe by the Sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and he taught them.

*Mat.9.9 |Or, at the place where the Custome was receiued

14 *And as he passed by, he saw Leui the son of Alpheus sitting | at the receit of Custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Jesus sate at meate in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, & they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eate with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his disciples, How is it that hee eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Physition, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 *And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast, and they come, and say vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

*Matth.9 14.Luke 5. 32.

19 And Jesus said vnto them, Can the children of the Bride chamber fast, while the Bridegrome is with them? As long as they haue the Bridegrome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome shall bee taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, & the rent is made worse.

|Or, rawe vnwrought

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will bee marred: But new wine must bee put into new bottels.

*Mat.12.1.

23 *And it came to passe, that he went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went to pluck the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did, when hee had need, and was an hungred, hee, and they that were with him:

26 How hee went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the Shew bread, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priestes, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And hee said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 & many other infirmities: 11 Rebuketh the vncleane spirits. 13 Chuseth his twelue Apostles: 22 Conuinceth the blasphemie of casting out deuils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister and mother.

* Matth. 12. 9.

AND *he entred againe into the Synagogue, & there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he sayth vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand foorth.

4 And hee sayth vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the || hardnesse of their hearts, hee sayth vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

|| Or blindnesse.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway tooke counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himselfe with his Disciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordane, and they about Tyre & Sydon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they || preassed vpon him, for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

|| Or pressed.

11 And vncleane spirits, when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he straightly charged them that they should not make him knowen.

* Mat 10.1

13 *And he goeth vp into a mountain, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordeined twelue, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And James the sonne of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, & Thomas, and James the sonne of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went || into an house.

|| Or, home.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eate bread.

21 And when his || friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himselfe.

|| Or, kinsfolkes.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said *He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils casteth he out deuils.

* Mat. 9. 34.

23 And he called them vnto him, and said vnto them in Parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and be diuided, hee cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except hee will first binde the strong man, and then he will spoyle his house.

28 *Verely I say vnto you, All sinnes shalbe forgiuen vnto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies, wherewith soeuer they shall blaspheme:

* Matth. 12. 31.

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiuenesse but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, He hath an vncleane spirit.

31 ¶ *There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

* Mat. 12. 46.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And hee answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And

34 And hee looked round about on them which sate about him, and sayd, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 Wee must communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the seede growing secretly, 30 and of the Mustard seede. 35 Christ stilleth the tempest on the Sea.

*Mat.13.1. AND *hee began againe to teach by the Sea side: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the Sea: and the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sowe:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the foules of the ayre came and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stone ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp, and increased, & brought forth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he sayd vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when hee was alone, they that were about him with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

*Matth.13.14. 12 *That seeing they may see, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderstand, lest at any time they should be conuerted, and their sinnes should be forgiuen them.

13 And he said vnto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stonie ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no roote in themselues, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the wordes sake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thorns: such as heare the word.

19 And the cares of this world, *and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

*1.Tim. 6.17

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty folde, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ *And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to bee put vnder a ‖ bushell, or vnder a bed? and not to bee set on a candlestick?

*Matth.5.15. Luke 8.16. Mark 4.21.

22 *For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he said vnto them, Take heed what you heare: *With what measure ye mete, it shalbe measured to you: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.

*Mat.7.2. Mark.4.24.

25 *For he that hath, to him shall be giuen: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he hath.

*Matth.13.12.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring, and grow vp, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

Orig.e

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediatly hee putteth in the sickle, because the haruest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, *Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what

*Mark.4.30.

what compariſon ſhall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed: which when it is ſowen in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeedes that bee in the earth.
32 But when it is ſowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbs, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the foules of the ayre may lodge vnder the ſhadow of it.
*Matth. 13. 34. 33 *And with many ſuch parables ſpake hee the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable ſpake he not vnto them: & when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.
*Matth. 8. 23. 35 *And the ſame day, when the euen was come, he ſaith vnto them, Let vs paſſe ouer vnto the other ſide.
36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.
37 And there aroſe a great ſtorme of wind, and the waues beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.
38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip aſleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay vnto him, Maiſter, careſt thou not, that we periſh?
39 And hee aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and ſayd vnto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calme.
40 And he ſaid vnto them, Why are ye ſo fearefull? How is it that you haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſayd one to another, What manner of man is this, that euen the winde and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt deliuering the poſſeſſed of the legion of deuils, 13 they enter into the ſwine. 25 Hee healeth the woman of the bloody iſſue, 35 and raiſeth from death Iairus his daughter.

*Matth. 8. 28. AND *they came ouer vnto the other ſide of the ſea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.
2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane ſpirit,
3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:
4 Becauſe that hee had bene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
5 And alwayes night and day, hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himſelfe with ſtones.
6 But when hee ſaw Jeſus afarre off, he came and worſhipped him,
7 And cried with a loud voyce, and ſaid, What haue I to doe with thee, Jeſus, thou Sonne of the moſt high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
8 (For he ſaid vnto him, Come out of the man thou vncleane ſpirit.)
9 And hee aſked him, What is thy name? And hee anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion: for we are many.
10 And he beſought him much, that hee would not ſend them away out of the countrey.
11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great heard of ſwine, feeding.
12 And all the deuils beſought him, ſaying, Send vs into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.
13 And forthwith Jeſus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane ſpirits went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the herde ranne violently downe a ſteepe place into the ſea (they were about two thouſand,) and were choked in the ſea.
14 And they that fed the ſwine, fled, and tolde it in the citie, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.
15 And they come to Jeſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and had the Legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.
16 And they that ſaw it, tolde them how it befell to him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and alſo concerning the ſwine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſts.
18 And when he was come into the ſhip, he that had bene poſſeſſed with the deuill prayed him that hee might bee with him.
19 Howbeit Jeſus ſuffred him not, but ſayth vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had

had compaſſion on thee.

20 And he departed, and beganne to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Jeſus had done for him: and all men did marueile.

21 And when Jeſus was paſſed ouer againe by ſhip vnto the other ſide, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.

* Matth.9. 18. 22 * And behold, there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he ſaw him, hee fell at his feet,

23 And beſought him greatly, ſaying, My little daughter lyeth at the point of death, I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her, that ſhe may be healed, and ſhee ſhall liue.

24 And Jeſus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had ſuffered many things of many Phyſitians, and had ſpent all that ſhee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worſe,

27 When ſhee had heard of Jeſus, came in the preaſe behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For ſhe ſaid, If I may touch but his clothes, I ſhalbe whole.

29 And ſtraightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and ſhee felt in her body that ſhee was healed of that plague.

30 And Jeſus immediatly knowing in himſelfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preaſſe, and ſaid, who touched my clothes?

31 And his Diſciples ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the multitude thronging thee and ſayeſt thou who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to ſee her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing & trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And he ſaid vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While hee yet ſpake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues houſe, certaine which ſaid, Thy daughter is dead, why troubleſt thou the Maſter any further?

36 Aſſoone as Jeſus heard the word that was ſpoken, he ſaith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And he ſuffered no man to follow him, ſaue Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And hee commeth to the houſe of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and ſeeth the tumult, and them that wept and wayled greatly.

39 And when hee was come in, hee ſayth vnto them, Why make yee this adoe, and weepe? the Damoſell is not dead, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to ſcorne: but when he had put them all out, hee taketh the father and the mother of the Damoſell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the Damoſell was lying.

41 And he tooke the Damoſel by the hand, and ſayd vnto her, Talitha cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damoſell, (I ſay vnto thee) Ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the Damoſell aroſe, and walked, for ſhee was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were aſtonished with a great aſtoniſhment.

43 And he charged them ſtraightly, that no man ſhould know it: and commaunded that ſomething ſhould be giuen her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt is contemned of his countreymen. 7 He giueth the twelue power ouer vnclean ſpirits. 14 Diuers opinions of Chriſt. 18 Iohn Baptiſt is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The Apoſtles returne from preaching. 34 The miracle of fiue loaues and two fiſhes. 45 Chriſt walketh on the Sea: 53 And healeth all that touch him.

* Mat.13. 54. AND * hee went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his diſciples followed him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, hee began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were aſtonished, ſaying, From whence hath this man theſe things? And what wiſedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen ſuch mightie workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the ſon of Mary, the brother of James and Joſes, and of Juda, and Simon? And are not his ſiſters heere with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jeſus ſayd vnto them,

* A Prop-

*Ioh.4.44. *A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne country, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house,

5 And he could there doe no mighty worke, saue that he layd his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. *And hee went round about the villages, teaching.

*Mat 9 35. Luke 1, 13.

*Mat 10,1 7 ¶ *And he calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to send them foorth, by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe onely: no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

‖ The word signifieth a piece of coine money in value somewhat lesse then a farthing, mat. 10 9 but here it taketh generall or more.

9 But bee shod with sandales: and not put on two coates.

10 And he sayd vnto them, In what place soeuer yee enter into an house, there abide till ye depart frō that place.

11 *And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when yee depart thence, * shake off the dust vnder your feet, for a testimonie against them: Verely I say vnto you, it shalbe more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorah in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

*Mat. 10. 14 *Act.13.51

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, *and anoynted with oyle many, that were sicke, and healed them.

*Iam.5.14.

14 *And king Herod heard of him (for his name was spread abroad:) and hee said that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mightie workes doe shew forth themselues in him.

*Mat 14.1

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 *But when Herod heard thereof, he sayd, It is Iohn, whome I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

*Luk.3.19.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent forth and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for hee had maried her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

*Leuit.18. 6.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, & would haue killed him, but she could not.

Or, a mmmurdering grudge

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that hee was a iust man, and an holy, and ‖ obserued him: and when hee heard him, hee did many things, and heard him gladly.

‖ Or, kept him or saued him.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the king said vnto the Damosell, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he sware vnto her whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straight way with haste, vnto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sory, yet for his othes sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediately the king sent ‖ an executioner, and commaunded his head to be brought, and hee went, and beheaded him in the prison,

‖ Or, one of his guard.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosel, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and tooke vp his corpse, and laid it in a tombe.

30 *And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

*Luk.9.10.

31 And he said vnto them, Come yee your selues apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leasure so much as to eate.

32 *And they departed into a desert place by ship priuately.

*Mat.14. 13.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ranne a foote thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

34 *And Iesus when hee came out, saw much people, and was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not hauing a shepheard: and hee beganne to teach them many things.

*Mat.6.39.

35 *And

*Matth.14. 15. 35 *And when the day was now farre spent, his disciples came vnto him, and sayd, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselues bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 He answered and said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred ‖penne worth of bread, and giue them to eate?

‖ The Rom. penie is seuen pence halfe penie, as Matth.18. 28.

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? goe, and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eate, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before ‖ vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

‖ Or, ouer against Bethsaida.

46 And when hee had sent them away, hee departed into a mountaine to pray.

*Matth.14. 23. 47 *And when euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the Sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing (for the winde was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the Sea, they supposed it had bene a spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly hee talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheere, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And hee went vp vnto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

53 *And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore. *Matth.14. 34.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they layd the sicke in the streetes, & besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole. ‖ Or, vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharisees finde fault at the disciples for eating with vnwashen handes. 8 They breake the Commandement of God, by the traditions of men. 14 Meate defileth not the man. 24 He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane spirit, 31 and one that was deafe, and stammered in his speach.

*Matt.15.1. THen *came together vnto him the Pharises, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault.

‖ Or, common.

3 For the Pharisees and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

‖ Or, diligently, as the Originall, with the fist Theophilactus vp to the elbow, ‖ Sextarius, is about a pinte and an halfe.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to hold, as the washing of cups and ‖ pots, brasen vessels, and of ‖ tables.

‖ Or, beds.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate bread with vnwashen hands.

6 He answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, *This people honoureth mee with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

*Esay 29 13 matth. 15.8.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship

ship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the Commandement of God, yee hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye ‖reiect the Commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition. ‖Or, frustrate.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father & thy mother: and Who so curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is *Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me: he shall be free. *Matt. 15. 5.

12 And ye suffer him no more to doe ought for his father, or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: And many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ *And when hee had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto mee euery one of you, and vnderstand. *Matth. 15. 10.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are yee so without vnderstanding also? Doe yee not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meates?

20 And he said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceede euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, * Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21.

22 *Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciuiousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse: *Matth. 15. 19.

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ *And from thence he arose and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no man know it, but hee could not be hid. *Matth. 15. 21.

25 For a certaine woman, whose yong daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feete.

26 (The woman was a ‖Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and she besought him that he would cast forth the deuill out of her daughter. ‖Or, Gentile.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogges.

28 And she answered and said vnto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogges vnder the table eate of the childrens crummes.

29 And hee said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when shee was come to her house, she found the deuill gone out, and her daughter layed vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And hee tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, hee sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plaine.

36 And hee charged them that they should tell no man: but the more hee charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: hee maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to giue a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herode: 22 giueth a blinde man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that hee is the Christ, who should suffer and rise againe: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the Gospel.

In

*Matth. 15. 32.

IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eat, Iesus called his disciples vnto him, & saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now bene with me three dayes, & haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernes?

5 And hee asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and he tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thanks, and brake, and gaue to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and hee blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp, of the broken meate that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

*Mat. 16. 1

11 * And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doeth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, & entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

*Mat 16. 5.

14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe.

15 And hee charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herode.

*Mat. 16. 7.

16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, It is, * because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew it, he saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because yee haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? Haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, see yee not? and hauing eares heare ye not? And do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke yee vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man vnto him, and besought him to touch him:

23 And hee tooke the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when hee had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him, if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that hee put his handes againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored, and saw euery man clearely.

26 And hee sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

*Matth. 16. 13.

27 ¶ * And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am?

28 And they answere, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And hee saith vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? And Peter answereth and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And hee charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, & be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, & looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when hee had called the people vnto him, with his diſciples alſo, he ſaid vnto them, * Whoſoeuer will come after mee, let him denie himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe and follow me.

*Matth. 10. 38.

35 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life ſhall loſe it, but whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life for my ſake and the Goſpels, the ſame ſhall ſaue it.

36 For what ſhall it profit a man, if he ſhall gaine the whole world, and loſe his owne ſoule?

37 Or what ſhall a man giue in exchange for his ſoule?

*Matth. 10. 33.

38 * Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and ſinfull generation, of him alſo ſhall the Sonne of man bee aſhamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 Ieſus is tranſfigured. 11 Hee inſtructeth his diſciples, concerning the comming of Elias: 14 caſteth forth a dumbe, and deafe ſpirit: 30 foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 33 exhorteth his diſciples to humilitie: 38 bidding them, not to prohibite ſuch as bee not againſt them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

*Matth. 16. 28.

AND he ſaid vnto them, * Verely I ſay vnto you, that there be ſome of them that ſtand here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they haue ſeene the kingdome of God come with power.

*Mat 17. 1.

2 ¶ * And after ſixe dayes, Ieſus taketh with him Peter, and James, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themſelues: and he was tranſfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became ſhining, exceeding white as ſnow: ſo as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moſes: and they were talking with Ieſus.

5 And Peter anſwered, and ſaid to Ieſus, Maiſter, it is good for vs to bee here, and let vs make three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

6 For hee wiſt not what to ſay, for they were ſore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that ouerſhadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And ſuddenly when they had looked round about, they ſaw no man any more, ſaue Ieſus only with themſelues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they ſhould tell no man, what things they had ſeene, till the Sonne of man were riſen from the dead.

10 And they kept that ſaying with themſelues, queſtioning one with another, what the riſing from the dead ſhould meane.

11 ¶ And they aſked him, ſaying, why ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

12 And he anſwered, and told them, Elias verely commeth firſt, and reſtoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he muſt ſuffer many things, and be ſet at nought.

* Iſay 53. 3.

13 But I ſay vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatſoeuer they liſted, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his diſciples, he ſaw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes queſtioning with them.

*Matth. 17. 14.

15 And ſtraightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, & running to him, ſaluted him.

16 And he aſked the Scribes, what queſtion ye || with them?

|| Or among your ſelues.

17 And one of the multitude anſwered, and ſaid, Maiſter, I haue brought vnto thee my ſonne, which hath a dumbe ſpirit:

18 And whereſoeuer hee taketh him, he || teareth him, & he ſometh, and gnaſheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I ſpake to thy diſciples, that they ſhould caſt him out, and they could not.

|| Or, daſheth him.

19 He anſwereth him, and ſaith, O faithleſſe generation, how long ſhall I bee with you, how long ſhall I ſuffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he ſaw him, ſtraightway the ſpirit tare him, & hee fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And hee aſked his father, How long is it ago ſince this came vnto him? And he ſaid, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath caſt him into the fire, and into the waters to deſtroy him: but if thou canſt doe any thing, haue compaſſion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Ieſus ſayd vnto him, If thou canſt beleeue, all things are poſſible to him that beleeueth.

24 And

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and hee was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And hee said vnto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer, and fasting.

*Matth 17. 22. 30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, & he would not that any man should know it.

31 For hee taught his disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the handes of men, and they shall kill him, and after that hee is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying and were afraid to aske him.

*Mat. 18. 1 33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that yee disputed among your selues by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues, who should be the greatest.

35 And he sate downe, and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall bee last of all and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child, and set him in the midst of them: & when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth mee: and whosoeuer shall receiue mee, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

*Luke 9. 49. 38 ¶ * And John answered him, saying, Master we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and hee followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because hee followeth not vs.

*1. Cor. 12. 3 39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man which shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.

41 * For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: Verely I say vnto you, he shall not loose his reward. *Matth 10. 42

42 * And whosoeuer shall offend one of these little ones that beleeue in mee, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and hee were cast into the Sea. *Mar 18 6.

43 * And if thy hand | offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shalbe quenched: *Mat 5 29. in 18 8. Or cause thee to offend.

44 * where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. *Esa 66. 24

45 And if thy foote offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feete, to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

46 where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye | offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire: Or cause thee to offend.

48 where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one shalbe salted with fire. * and euery sacrifice shall bee salted with salt. *Leuit. 2. 13.

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another. *Mat. 5. 13.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement. 13 blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 resoleth a rich man how he may inherite life euerlasting. 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospel: 32 Foretelleth his death and resurrection. 35 Biddeth the two ambitious suiters to thinke rather of suffering with him. 46 and restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

AND * hee rose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordane: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as hee was wont, he taught them againe. *Mat. 19 1

2 ¶ And the Pharises came to him,

and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And hee answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male, and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine shalbe one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

*Matth. 5. 32. and 19 9. 11 And he saith vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marrie another, committeth aduoutrie against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and bee married to another, she committeth aduoutry.

*Matth. 19. 13. 13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much displeased and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto mee, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verily I say vnto you, whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And hee tooke them vp in his armes, put his handes vpon them, and blessed them.

*Matth. 19. 16. 17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one, that is God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit aduoutery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father, and mother.

20 And hee answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest, Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come take vp the crosse & follow me.

22 And hee was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for hee had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God?

25 It is easier for a camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, We haue left all, and haue followed thee. *Matth. 19. 27.

29 And Iesus answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the Gospels,

30 But hee shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life:

31 * But many that are first, shall bee last: and the last, first. *Matth. 19. 30.

32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him, * Mat. 20. 17.

33 Saying, Behold, We goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priestes, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shal kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

*Matth.20. 20. 35 ¶ *And Iames, and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, We would ỹ thou shouldest do for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.

36 And hee said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They sayd vnto him, Grant vnto vs, that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus sayd vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall indeede drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they beganne to bee much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, * Ye know that they which || are accompted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authoritie vpon them.

*Luke 22. 25. || Or, thinke good.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer will bee great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoeuer of you will bee the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

*Matth.20. 29. 46 ¶ *And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: But he cried the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to bee called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And hee casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blinde man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath || made thee whole: And immediatly hee receiued his sight, & followed Iesus in the way. || Or, saued thee.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree, 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the law fulnesse of his actions, by the witnes of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

*Mat 21.1. AND * when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, hee sendeth foorth two of his disciples.

2 And sayth vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as yee be entred into it, yee shall finde a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, why doe yee this? Say yee, that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway hee will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they sayd vnto them euen as Iesus had commaunded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the coult to Iesus, and cast their garments on him and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna, blessed is hee that commeth in

the Name of the Lord.

10 Bleſſed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the higheſt.

11 And Jeſus entred into Hieruſalem, and into the Temple, and when hee had looked round about vpon all things, & now the euentide was come, hee went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morow when they were come from Bethanie, hee was hungry.

*Matth.21. 19. 13 *And ſeeing a figtree a farre off, hauing leaues, hee came, if haply hee might find any thing thereon, & when hee came to it, hee found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto it, No man eate fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his diſciples heard it.

*Mat 21. 12. 15 ¶ *And they come to Hieruſalem, and Jeſus went into the Temple, and beganne to caſt out them that ſold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doues,

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould carie any veſſell thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, ſaying vnto them, Is it not written, My houſe ſhall be called of all nations the houſe of prayer: but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

18 And the Scribes & chiefe Prieſts heard it, and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe all the people was aſtonied at his doctrine.

19 And when euen was come, hee went out of the citie.

*Mat.21. 19. 20 ¶ *And in the morning, as they paſſed by, they ſaw the figtree dried vp from the rootes.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, ſaith vnto him, Maſter, behold, the figtree which thou curſedſt, is withered away.

||Or, haue the faith of God. 22 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, ||Haue faith in God.

23 For verely I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Bee thou remoued, and bee thou caſt into the ſea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhall beleeue that thoſe things which hee ſayth, ſhall come to paſſe: he ſhal haue whatſoeuer he ſaith.

*Mat.7.7. 24 Therefore I ſay vnto you, *what things ſoeuer ye deſire when ye pray, beleeue that yee receiue them, and yee ſhall haue them.

25 And when ye ſtand praying, *forgiue, if ye haue ought againſt any: that your Father alſo which is in heauen, may forgiue you your treſpaſſes. *Mat.6.14.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your treſpaſſes.

*Mat.21. 23. 27 ¶ And they come againe to Hieruſalem, *and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, & the Elders,

28 And ſay vnto him, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authority to doe theſe things?

29 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, I will alſo aſke of you one ||queſtion, and anſwere me, and I will tell you by what authority I doe theſe things. ||Or, a thing.

30 The baptiſme of John, was it from heauen, or of men? Anſwere me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, he will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered and ſaid vnto Jeſus, We cannot tell. And Jeſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, Neither do I tell you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankful huſbandmen, Chriſt foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 He auoydeth the ſnare of the Phariſees and Herodians about paying tribute to Ceſar: 18 conuinceth the errour of the Sadduces, who denied the reſurrection: 28 reſolueth the Scribe who queſtioned of the firſt cõmandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Chriſt: 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition, and hypocriſie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, aboue all.

*Mar.21. 33. AND *hee began to ſpeake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine fat, and built a towre, and let it out to huſbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And

2 And at the season, hee sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that hee might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beate him, and sent him away emptie.

4 And againe, hee sent vnto them another seruant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe, hee sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one Sonne his welbeloued, hee sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen sayd amongst themselues, This is the heire, come, let vs kil him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

* Psal. 118. 10. 10 *And haue ye not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

* Matth. 22. 15. 13 ¶ *And they send vnto him certaine of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, wee know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truethy. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall wee giue, or shall wee not giue? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said vnto them, why tempt yee mee? Bring me a ||penny that I may see it.

|| Valewing of our money seuen pence halfepeny ar. Mat. 18.28

16 And they brought it: and he saith vnto them, whose is this image and superscription? And they sayd vnto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering, said vnto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marualed at him.

* Matt. 22. 23. 18 ¶ *Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behinde him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and dying left no seede.

21 And the second tooke her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third like wise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall shee be of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering, said vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, because yee know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 Hee is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: yee therefore doe greatly erre.

* Matt 22 35. 28 ¶ *And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, asked him which is the first commandement of all.

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the Commaundements is, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: This is the first Commandement.

31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other Commaundement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe sayd vnto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truethy: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that he answered discreetly, hee sayd vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

*Matth 22 41. 35 ¶ *And Iesus answered, and sayd, while hee taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, til I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is hee then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

*Mat. 23.5. 38 ¶And he said vnto them in his doctrine, *Beware of the Scribes, which loue to go in long clothing, and loue salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seats in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roumes at feasts:

*Mat. 23. 14. 40 *which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: These shall receiue greater damnation.

*Luk 21.1 41 ¶*And Iesus sate ouer against the treasurie, and beheld how the people cast ‖money into the treasurie: and many that were rich, cast in much.

‖ A peece of brasse money. See Mat. 10.9 42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and shee threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

‖ It is the seuenth part of one peece of that brasse money. 43 And he called vnto him his disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want, did cast in all that shee had, euen all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 9 the persecutions for the Gospel: 10 that the Gospel must bee preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Iewes: 24 and the maner of his comming to Iudgement: 32 The houre whereof being knowen to none, euery man is to watch and pray, that we be not found vnprouided, when he commeth to each one particularly by death.

Mat. 24.1. AND as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings are here.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone vpon an other, that shal not be throwen downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Olives, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him priuatly,

*Mat. 24.3. 4 *Tell vs, When shall these things be? And what shalbe the signe when all these things shalbe fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

7 And when yee shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres, bee yee not troubled: for such things must needs be, but the end shall not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shalbe earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall bee famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of ‖sorrowes.

‖ The word in the originall importeth, the panes of a woman in trauaile. 9 ¶But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to Councels, and in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten and ye shalbe brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimonie against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

*Mar. 10. 19. 11 *But when they shall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand what ye shall speake, neither doe yee premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall bee giuen you in that houre, that speake yee: for it is not yee that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, and shal cause them to be put to death.

13 And yee shall bee hated of all men for my Names sake: but hee that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall bee saued.

14 ¶*But

*Matth. 24. 15. 14 ¶ *But when ye shal see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth understand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray yee that your flight bee not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shalbe affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortned those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortned the daies.

*Matth. 24. 23. 21 *And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe, here is Christ, or loe, hee is there: beleeue him not.

22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

*Matth. 24. 29. 24 ¶ *But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shalbe darkned, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

25 And the Starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that are in heauen shalbe shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in the cloudes, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall hee send his Angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig tree, when her branch is yet tender and putteth forth leaues, ye know that summer is neere:

29 So ye in like maner, when ye shal see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verily I say vnto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shal passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauē, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

*Matth. 24. 42. 33 *Take ye heede, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 For the Sonne of man is as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his house, and gaue authoritie to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Lest comming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracy against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas selleth his master for money. 12 Christ himselfe foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples: 22 After the Passeouer prepared, and eaten, instituteth his Supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters denial. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 He is apprehended in the garden, 53 Falsly accused, and impiously condemned of the Iewes counsell: 65 shamefully abused by them: 66 and thrise denied of Peter.

*Matt. 26. 2. AFter *two dayes was the feast of the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare of the people.

*Mat. 26. 6. 3 ¶ *And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as hee sate at meate, there came a woman, hauing an Alabaster box of ointment of ‖spikenard very precious, and shee brake the box, and powred it on his head.

‖ Or, pure nard or liquid nard.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, why was this waste of the ointment made?

‖ See Matt. 18. 28. 5 For it might haue beene solde for more then three hundred ‖pence, and haue bene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

6 And

6 And Jesus sayd, Let her alone, why trouble you her? Shee hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For yee haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer yee will yee may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 Shee hath done what she could: she is come afore hand to anoynt my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say vnto you, wheresoeuer this Gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that shee hath done, shall bee spoken of for a memoriall of her.

*Matth.26. 14. 10 ¶ *And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

*Matth.26. 17 | Or, sacrificed. 12 ¶ *And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they killed the Passeouer, his disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayest eate the Passeouer?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe yee into the citie, and there shall meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoeuer he shall goe in, say yee to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large vpper roome furnished, and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the citie, and found as hee had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue.

*Matth.26. 20. 18 *And as they sate and did eate, Jesus said, Verily I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray mee.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say vnto him one by one, Is it I? and another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered, and said vnto them, It is one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: good were it for that man, if he had neuer bene borne.

*Matth.26. 26. 22 ¶ *And as they did eate, Jesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gaue to them, and said, Take, eate: this is my body.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when he had giuen thanks, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an | hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues. | Or, psalme.

*Matth.26. 31. 27 *And Jesus saith vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of mee this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall bee scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

*Matth.26. 33. 29 *But Peter sayd vnto him, Although all shalbe offended, yet will not I.

30 And Jesus saith vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt deme me thrise.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deme thee in any wise. Like wise also said they all.

*Matth.26. 36. 32 *And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit yee heere, while I shall pray.

33 And hee taketh with him Peter, and James, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauy,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorowfull vnto death: tary ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And hee sayd, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: Neuertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And hee commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch yee and pray, lest yee enter into

into temptation: The spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauie) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And hee commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is ynough, the houre is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe, Loe, hee that betrayeth me, is at hand.

*Matth. 26 47. 43 ¶ *And immediatly, while hee yet spake, commeth Judas, one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with swords, & staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, & the Elders.

44 And hee that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is hee; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoone as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and sayeth, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they layed their handes on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Jesus answered, & said vnto them, Are yee come out as against a thiefe, with swords, and with staues to take me?

49 I was dayly with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye tooke me not, but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they al forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the yong men layd hold on him.

52 And hee left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

*Matth. 26. 57. 53 ¶ *And they led Jesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priestes, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and hee sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

*Matth. 26. 59. 55 *And the chiefe Priests, and all the counsel sought for witnesse against Jesus, to put him to death, & found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the mids, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe, the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus sayd, I am: * and ye shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

* Mat. 24. 30.

63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need wee any further witnesses?

64 Yee haue heard the blasphemy: what thinke yee? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophecie: And the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ *And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maydes of the high Priest.

*Matth. 26. 69.

67 And when shee saw Peter warming himselfe, shee looked vpon him, and sayd, and thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But hee denied, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maide saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And hee denied it againe. And a litle after, they that stood by said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speach agreeth thereto.

71 But hee beganne to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speake.

72 *And the second time the cocke crew: And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt deny me thrise. And when he thought thereon, ||he wept.

*Matth. 26. 75.

||Or, he wept abundantly, or he began to weepe.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

1 Ieſus brought bound, and accuſed before Pilate. 15 Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murtherer Barabbas is looſed, and Ieſus deliuered vp to be crucified: 17 he is crowned with thornes, 19 ſpit on, and mocked: 21 fainteth in bearing his croſſe: 27 hangeth betweene two theeues, 29 ſuffereth the triumphing reproches of the Iewes: 39 but confeſſed by the Centurion, to be the Sonne of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Ioſeph.

AND * ſtraightway in the morning the chiefe Priests *Matth.27.1.
held a conſultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councell, and bound Ieſus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate aſked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And hee anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Thou ſayſt it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accuſed him of many things: but hee anſwered nothing.

*Matth.27.13. 4 * And Pilate aſked him againe, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? beholde how many things they witneſſe againſt thee.

5 But Ieſus yet anſwered nothing, ſo that Pilate maruelled.

6 Now at that Feaſt he releaſed vnto them one priſoner, whomſoeuer they deſired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murther in the inſurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to deſire him to do as hee had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will ye that I releaſe vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For hee knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the chiefe Priests moued the people, that hee ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered, and ſaid againe vnto them, What will yee then that I ſhall do vnto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſayd vnto them, why, what euill hath hee done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, crucifie him.

15 ¶ And ſo Pilate, willing to contente the people, releaſed Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Ieſus, when hee had ſcourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall, called Prætorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his head,

18 And began to ſalute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reed, and did ſpit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who paſſed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his croſſe. *Matth.27.32.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a ſkull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with mirhe: but hee receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lottes vpon them, what euery man ſhould take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the ſuperſcription of his accuſation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucified two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, * And hee was numbred with the tranſgreſſours. *Eſay.53.12.

29 And they that paſſed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and ſaying, Ah thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy ſelfe, and come downe from the Croſſe.

31 Likewiſe alſo the chiefe Prieſtes mocking, ſaid among themſelues with the Scribes, Hee ſaued others, himſelfe he cannot ſaue.

32 Let Chriſt the King of Iſrael deſcend now from the Croſſe, that wee may

may see and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Iesus cried with a lowd voice, saying, *Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani: which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *Matth. 27. 46.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ranne, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cried with a lowde voice, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that hee so cried out, and gaue vp the ghost, hee said, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome: * Luke 8. 3.

41 Who also when hee was in Galile, *followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem. *Matth. 27. 55.

42 ¶ *And now when the euen was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, hee asked him whether hee had bene any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And hee bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and layd him in a sepulchre, which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was layde.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the resurrectiō of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the country: 14 then, to the Apostles, 15 whom hee sendeth foorth to preach the Gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoynt him.

2 *And very early in the morning, the first day of the week they came vnto the sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne: * Luk 24 1 Iohn 20. 1.

3 And they said among themselues, who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 *And entring into the sepulchre, they sawe a yong man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted. *Iohn 20. 11.

6 And he saith vnto them, Bee not affrighted, ye seek Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, hee is not here: behold the place where they layd him.

7 But goe your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that hee goeth before you into Galile, there shall ye see him, *as he said vnto you. *Matth. 26. 32.

8 And they went out quickely, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither saide they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Iesus was risen early, the first day of the weeke, *he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, *out of whom he had cast seuen deuils. *Iohn 20. 14. *Luke 8. 2.

10 And she went and told them that had bene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that hee was aliue, and had bene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another forme *vnto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey. *Luke 24. 13.

13 And they went and tolde it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

may see and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Iesus cried with a lowd voice, saying, *Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani: which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *Matth. 27. 46.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ranne, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cried with a lowde voice, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that hee so cried out, and gaue vp the ghost, hee said, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome: * Luke 8. 3.

41 Who also when hee was in Galile, *followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem. *Matth. 27. 55.

42 ¶ *And now when the euen was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, hee asked him whether hee had bene any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And hee bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and layd him in a sepulchre, which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was layde.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the resurrectiō of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the country: 14 then, to the Apostles, 15 whom hee sendeth foorth to preach the Gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoynt him.

2 *And very early in the morning, the first day of the week they came vnto the sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne: * Luk 24 1 Iohn 20. 1.

3 And they said among themselues, who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 *And entring into the sepulchre, they sawe a yong man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted. *Iohn 20. 11.

6 And he saith vnto them, Bee not affrighted, ye seek Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, hee is not here: behold the place where they layd him.

7 But goe your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that hee goeth before you into Galile, there shall ye see him, *as he said vnto you. *Matth. 26. 32.

8 And they went out quickely, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither saide they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Iesus was risen early, the first day of the weeke, *he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, *out of whom he had cast seuen deuils. *Iohn 20. 14. *Luke 8. 2.

10 And she went and told them that had bene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that hee was aliue, and had bene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another forme *vnto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey. *Luke 24. 13.

13 And they went and tolde it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

may see and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Iesus cried with a lowd voice, saying, *Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani: which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *Matth. 27. 46.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ranne, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cried with a lowde voice, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that hee so cried out, and gaue vp the ghost, hee said, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome: * Luke 8. 3.

41 Who also when hee was in Galile, *followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem. *Matth. 27. 55.

42 ¶ *And now when the euen was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, hee asked him whether hee had bene any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And hee bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and layd him in a sepulchre, which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was layde.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the resurrectiō of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the country: 14 then, to the Apostles, 15 whom hee sendeth foorth to preach the Gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoynt him.

2 *And very early in the morning, the first day of the week they came vnto the sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne: * Luk 24 1 Iohn 20. 1.

3 And they said among themselues, who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 *And entring into the sepulchre, they sawe a yong man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted. *Iohn 20. 11.

6 And he saith vnto them, Bee not affrighted, ye seek Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, hee is not here: behold the place where they layd him.

7 But goe your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that hee goeth before you into Galile, there shall ye see him, *as he said vnto you. *Matth. 26. 32.

8 And they went out quickely, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither saide they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Iesus was risen early, the first day of the weeke, *he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, *out of whom he had cast seuen deuils. *Iohn 20. 14. *Luke 8. 2.

10 And she went and told them that had bene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that hee was aliue, and had bene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another forme *vnto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey. *Luke 24. 13.

13 And they went and tolde it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

*Luke 24. 36.Ioh. 20. 19. 1.Corinth. 15.

14 ¶ *Afterward he appeared vnto the eleuen, as they sate ||at meate, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them, which had seene him after he was risen.

*Matt 28 19.

15 *And he said vnto them, Goe yee into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature.

*1.Ioh.11. 23.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, shalbe saued, *but he that beleeueth not, shall be damned.

*Acts.16. 18

17 And these signes shal follow them that beleeue, *In my Name shall they cast out deuils, *they shall speake with new tongues,

*Acts.2.4.

18 *They shall take vp serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing it, shall not hurt them, *they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

*Acts.28.5

*Acts.28.8

19 ¶So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, hee was receiued vp into heauen, *and sate on the Right hand of God.

*Luke. 24. 51.

20 And they went forth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, *and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

*Hebr.2.4.

¶ The Gospel according to S.Luke.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preface of Luke to his whole Gospel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 39 The prophecie of Elizabeth, & of Mary concerning Christ. 57 The nativity and circumcision of Iohn. 67 The Prophecie of Zachary both of Christ, 76 and of Iohn.

FOrasmuch as manyhaue taken in hande to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye witnesses, & ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certaintie of those things wherein thou hast beene instructed.

5 ¶ There was in the dayes of Herod the king of Iudea, a certaine Priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when hee went into the Temple of the Lord.

*Exod.30. 7.leuit.16. 17.

10 *And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth:

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither Wine, nor strong drinke, and hee shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 *And many of the children of Israel shall hee turne to the Lord their God.

*Mala. 4.6.

17 And

*Luke 24. 36.Ioh. 20. 19. 1.Corinth. 15.

14 ¶ *Afterward he appeared vnto the eleuen, as they sate ||at meate, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them, which had seene him after he was risen.

*Matt 28 19.

15 *And he said vnto them, Goe yee into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature.

*1.Ioh.11. 23.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, shalbe saued, *but he that beleeueth not, shall be damned.

*Acts.16. 18

17 And these signes shal follow them that beleeue, *In my Name shall they cast out deuils, *they shall speake with new tongues,

*Acts.2.4.

18 *They shall take vp serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing it, shall not hurt them, *they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

*Acts.28.5

*Acts.28.8

19 ¶So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, hee was receiued vp into heauen, *and sate on the Right hand of God.

*Luke. 24. 51.

20 And they went forth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, *and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

*Hebr.2.4.

¶ The Gospel according to S.Luke.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preface of Luke to his whole Gospel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 39 The prophecie of Elizabeth, & of Mary concerning Christ. 57 The nativity and circumcision of Iohn. 67 The Prophecie of Zachary both of Christ, 76 and of Iohn.

FOrasmuch as manyhaue taken in hande to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye witnesses, & ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certaintie of those things wherein thou hast beene instructed.

5 ¶ There was in the dayes of Herod the king of Iudea, a certaine Priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when hee went into the Temple of the Lord.

*Exod.30. 7.leuit.16. 17.

10 *And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth:

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither Wine, nor strong drinke, and hee shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 *And many of the children of Israel shall hee turne to the Lord their God.

*Mala. 4.6.

17 And

17 And hee shall goe before him in the Spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient || to the wisedome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

|| Or, by.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, saide vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall bee performed, because thou beleeuest not my wordes, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that hee taried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, hee could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that hee had seene a vision in the Temple: for hee beckened vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that as soone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein hee looked on mee, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgins name was Marie.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile thou that art || highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

|| Or, graciously accepted, or much graced. See verse 30.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what maner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not, Marie, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 *And behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring forth a sonne, and shalt call his name Iesus.

* Esai. 7. 14. matt. 1. 21.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Sonne of the highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 *And hee shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

* Dan. 7. 14 matth. 4 7.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this bee, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the highest shall ouershadow thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shalbe borne of thee, shall bee called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, shee hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age, & this is the sixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall bee vnpossible.

38 And Mary sayd, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, bee it vnto mee according to thy word: And the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Marie, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And shee spake out with a loud voyce, and sayd, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to mee, that the mother of my Lord should come to mee?

44 For lo, assoone as the voyce of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is shee || that beleeued: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

|| Or, which beleeued, that there.

46 And Mary said, My soule doeth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For hee hath regarded the lowe estate of his handmaiden: for behold,

from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to mee great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercie is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

*Esay.51.9. 51 *He hath shewed strength with his arme, *he hath scattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

*Pſal.33. 10.

*1.Sam.2. 6. 52 *He hath put downe the mighty from their seates, and exalted them of low degree.

*Pſal.34. 10. 53 *Hee hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent emptie away.

54 Hee hath holpen his seruant Israel, *in remembrance of his mercie,

*Iere 31. 3,20. *Pſal.133. 10 gen.17. 19. 55 *As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that shee should be deliuered, and shee brought foorth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eight day they came to circumcise the childe, And they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shalbe called John.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and hee spake, and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ||sayings were noised abroad thorowout all the hill countrey of Judea.

||Or,things.

66 And all they that had heard them, layd them vp in their hearts, saying, what maner of childe shal this be: And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for hee hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 *And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid,

*Pſal.132. 1 E.

70 *As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue bene since the world began:

*Iere.23.5. and 30.9.

71 That wee should bee saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

73 *The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

*Gen.22. 16.

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that wee being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes.

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, || by the remission of their sinnes,

||Or,for.

78 Through the ||tender mercy of our God, whereby the day spring from on high hath visited vs,

||Or,bowels of the mercy, ||Or,Sunne-rising,or branch,&c. 3.8.esa. 11. 1.malach.4. 2.numb. 24. 17.

79 To giue light to them that sit in darknes, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet vnto the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane Empire: 6 The natiuity of Christ: 8 one Angel relateth it to the shepherds: 13 many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified: 28 Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ: 40 who increaseth in wisdome, 46 questioneth in the Temple with the Doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all ||the world should be taxed.

||Or,enrolled.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was gouernor of Syria)

3 And all went to bee taxed, euery one into his owne citie.

4 And Joseph also went vp from Galile, out

out of the citie of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the *citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because hee was of the house and linage of Dauid)

*Iohn 7.42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be deliuered.

7 And she brought forth her first borne sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roume for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping || watch ouer their flocke by night.

|| Or the night watches.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shalbe a signe vnto you, yee shall find the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoste praysing God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepherds said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowen vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made knowen abroad the saying, which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things, which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying & praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 *And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called *Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

*Gen. 17. 12.

*Luke 1. 31.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, *Euery male that openeth the wombe, shalbe called holy to the Lord.)

*Exod. 13. 2. Num. 18. 16.

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to *that which is said in the Law of the Lord, A paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

*Leuit. 12. 3, 6.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that hee should not see death, before hee had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And hee came by the spirit into the Temple: and when the parents, brought in the childe Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke hee him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation.

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the *fall and rising again of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against,

*Esa. 8. 14. rom 9. 32.

35 (Yea a sword shall pearce thorow thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, she was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginitie.

37 And shee was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeeres, which departed

parted not from the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she comming in that instant, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hierusalem.

‖ Or, Israel.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Lawe of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem * euery yeere, at the feast of the Passeouer.

* Deut. 16.1

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem, after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Iesus tarried behind in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue bene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsefolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe again to Hierusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dates they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his vnderstanding, and answeres.

48 And when they sawe him, they were amazed: and his mother sayd vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist yee not that I must be about my fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and ‖ stature, and in fauour with God and man.

‖ Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching & baptisme of Iohn: 15 His testimonie of Christ. 20 Herode imprisoneth Iohn. 22 Christ baptized, receiueth testimony from heauen. 23 The age, and genealogy of Christ, from Ioseph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, & Herode being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias, in the wildernesse.

3 * And he came into all the countrey about Iordane, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,

* Mat. 3.1.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

* Esai. 40.3.

5 Euery valley shall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill shalbe brought low, and the crooked shall bee made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then saide hee to the multitude that came forth to bee baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Mat. 3.7.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

‖ Or, meete for.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth, and saith vnto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him doe likewise.

* Iam. 2.15. 1. Ioh. 3.17.

12 Then came also Publicanes to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And he said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we doe? And he ſaid vnto them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, & be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men muſed in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Chriſt or not:

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying vnto them all, *I indeede baptize you with water, but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to vnlooſe, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire.

17 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and hee will thoroughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheate into his garner, but the chaffe hee will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 *But Herode the Tetrach being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herode had done,

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he ſhut vp Iohn in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, *and it came to paſſe that Ieſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a Doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which ſaid, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelfe began to be about thirty yeeres of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was the ſonne of Heli.

24 Which was the ſonne of Matthat, which was the ſon of Leui, which was the ſonne of Melchi, which was the ſonne of Janna, which was the ſonne of Ioſeph,

25 Which was the ſonne of Mattha-thias, which was the ſonne of Amos, which was the ſonne of Naum, which was the ſonne of Eſli, which was the ſonne of Nagge,

26 Which was the ſonne of Maath, which was the ſonne of Matthathias, which was the ſonne of Semei, which was the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was the ſonne of Juda,

27 Which was the ſonne of Joanna, which was the ſonne of Rheſa, which was the ſonne of Zorobabel, which was the ſonne of Salathiel, which was the ſonne of Neri,

28 Which was the ſonne of Melchi, which was the ſonne of Addi, which was the ſonne of Coſam, which was the ſonne of Elmodam, which was the ſonne of Er,

29 Which was the ſonne of Joſe, which was the ſonne of Eliezer, which was the ſonne of Joram, which was the ſonne of Matthat, which was the ſonne of Leui,

30 Which was the ſonne of Simeon, which was the ſonne of Juda, which was the ſonne of Joſeph, which was the ſonne of Jonan, which was the ſonne of Eliakim,

31 Which was the ſonne of Melea, which was the ſonne of Menam, which was the ſonne of Mattatha, which was the ſonne of Nathan, which was the ſonne of David,

32 Which was the ſonne of Jeſſe, which was the ſonne of Obed, which was the ſonne of Booz, which was the ſonne of Salmon, which was the ſonne of Naaſſon,

33 Which was the ſonne of Aminadab, which was the ſonne of Aram, which was the ſonne of Eſrom, which was the ſonne of Phares, which was the ſonne of Juda,

34 Which was the ſonne of Jacob, which was the ſonne of Iſaac, which was the ſonne of Abraham, which was the ſonne of Thara, which was the ſonne of Nachor,

35 Which was the ſonne of Saruch, which was the ſonne of Ragau, which was the ſonne of Phaleg, which was the ſonne of Heber, which was the ſonne of Sala,

36 Which was the ſonne of Cainan, which was the ſonne of Arphaxad, which was the ſonne of Sem, which was the ſonne of Noe, which was the ſonne of Lamech,

37 Which was the ſonne of Mathuſala, which was the ſonne of Enoch, which was the ſonne of Jared, which was the ſonne of Maleleel, which was the ſonne of Cainan,

38 Which was the ſonne of Enos, which was the ſonne of Seth, which was the ſonne of Adam, which was the ſonne of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation & faſting of Chriſt: 13 He ouer-

Or, put no man in feare. ‖ Or, allowance. ‖ Or, in ſuſpence. ‖ Or, reaſoned, or debated.

*Mat.3.11.

*Mat.14.3.

*Mat.3.13.

ouercommeth the deuill: 14 Beginneth to preach: 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 He cureth one possessed of a deuill, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other sicke persons. 41 The deuils acknowledge Christ, and are reproued for it: 43 he preacheth through the cities.

*Matt.4.1. AND *Iesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordane, and was led by the spirit into the wildernesse,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those dayes he did eate nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, commaund this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountaine, shewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill said vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them, for that is deliuered vnto me, & to whomsoeuer I will, I giue it.

||Or, fall downe before me. 7 If thou therefore wilt ||worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Iesus answered and said vnto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serue.

9 And hee brought him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the Temple, and said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their handes they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foote against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And hee taught in their Synagogues being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And hee came to *Nazareth, where he had beene brought vp, and as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to reade. *Matth.13. 54

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the Booke, he found the place where it was written,

18 *The Spirit of the Lord is vpon mee, because hee hath anoynted me, to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent mee to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them that are bruised, *Esai 61.1.

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, and hee gaue it againe to the minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And hee began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words, which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And hee said vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto me this prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe: whatsoeuer wee haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy country.

24 And hee said, Verily I say vnto you, no *Prophet is accepted in his owne country. *Matth.13. 57.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeres and sixe moneths: when great famine was throughout all the land: *1.King.17 9.

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta a citie of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 *And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed, sauing Naaman the Syrian. *2.King.5. 14.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the city, & led him vnto the ||brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him downe headlong. ||Or edge.

30 But

30 But he passing thorow the mids of them, went his way:
31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Galile, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.
32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for his worde was with power.
*Mar.7.29.
*Mar.1.23.
33 ¶ *And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuil, and cryed out with a loud voyce,
||Or, away.
34 Saying, ||Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth: art thou come to destroy vs: I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.
35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuil had thrown him in the middes, he came out of him, and hurt him not.
36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues saying, What a word is this: for with authoritie and power hee commaundeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.
37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.
*Mat.8.14.
38 ¶ *And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.
39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, & it left her. And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.
40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases brought them vnto him: and he laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.
*Mar.1.34.
41 *And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And hee rebuking them, suffered them not ||to speake: for they knew that hee was Christ.
||Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.
42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.
43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.
44 And hee preached in the Synagogues of Galile.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship: 4 In a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he wil make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 Cleanseth the Leper: 16 Prayeth in the wildernesse: 18 Healeth one sicke of the palsie: 27 Calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 Eateth with sinners, as being the Physician of soules: 34 Foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the Apostles after his ascension: 36 And likeneth faint hearted and weake Disciples, to olde bottels and worne garments.

*Mat.4.18.
AND *it came to passe, that as the people preassed vpon him to heare the word of God, hee stood by the lake of Genesareth,
2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.
3 And hee entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him, that hee would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.
4 Now when he had left speaking, he said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.
5 And Simon answering said vnto him, Master, wee haue toyled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheles at thy word I will let downe the net.
6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake:
7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came, & filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.
8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from mee, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.
9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.
10 And so was also James, & Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.
11 And when they had brought their ships

ships to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

*Matt.8.2. 12 ¶ *And it came to passe, when he was in a certaine citie, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

13 And hee put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: bee thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And hee charged him to tell no man: but, Goe, and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed of him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Pharisees and Doctours of the Law sitting by, which were come out of every towne of Galilee, and Judea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heale them.

*Matt.9.2. 18 ¶ *And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, & let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceiued their thoughts, hee answering, said vnto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sinnes (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediatly he rose vp before them, and tooke vp that wherein hee lay, and departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, Wee haue seene strange things to day.

*Matt.9.9. 27 ¶ *And after these things hee went forth, and saw a Publicane, named Leui, sitting at the receit of custome: and hee said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why doe ye eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole neede not a physician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Matt.9.14. 33 ¶ And they said vnto him, * Why doe the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can yee make the children of the Bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegrome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome shall bee taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an olde: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the olde.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: else the new wine will burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish.

38 But new wine must bee put into new bottels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke olde wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproueth the Pharisees blindnesse about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 Chooseth twelue Apostles: 17 Healeth the diseased: 20 Preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings, and curses: 27 How we must loue our enemies: 46 And ioyne the obedience of good workes, to the hearing of the word: left in the euill day of temptation, we fall like an house built vpon the face of the earth, without any foundatō.

* Mark.12. 1.

*And it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went thorow the corne fieldes: and his Disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Haue yee not read so much as this what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How hee went into the house of God, and did take and eate the Shewbread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eate but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

*Matth 12 9.

6 *And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill: to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those daies, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his disciples: * and of them he chose twelue, whome also hee named Apostles:

*Matth.10. 1.

14 Simon, (whome hee also named Peter,) and Andrew, his brother: James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the sonne of Alpheus and Simon, called Zelotes,

16 And Judas *the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

*Iude 1.

17 ¶ And hee came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his Disciples, and a great multitude of people, out of all Judea and Hierusalem, and from the Sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to bee healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his disciples, and said, *Blessed bee yee poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

1 Mat.5.3.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for yee shall bee filled. Blessed are yee that weepe now, for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproch you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen, for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 *But woe vnto you that are rich: for yee haue receiued your consolation.

*Amos 6.1.

25 *Woe vnto you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for yee shall mourne and weepe.

*Esai.65. 13.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ *But

27 ¶ *But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you,

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, & pray for them which deſpitefully vſe you.

29 *And vnto him that ſmiteth thee on the one cheeke, offer alſo the other: *and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat alſo.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 *And as yee would that men ſhould doe to you, doe yee alſo to them likewiſe.

32 *For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue yee? for ſinners alſo loue thoſe that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which do good to you, what thanke haue yee? for ſinners alſo doe euen the ſame.

34 *And if ye lend to them of whom yee hope to receiue, what thanke haue yee? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue yee your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward ſhall be great, and yee ſhall be the children of the higheſt: for he is kinde vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father alſo is mercifull.

37 *Iudge not, and ye ſhall not bee iudged: condemne not, and ye ſhall not be condemned: forgiue, and yee ſhall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it ſhall bee giuen vnto you, good meaſure, preſſed downe, and ſhaken together, and running ouer, ſhall men giue into your boſome: for with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhall bee meaſured to you againe.

39 And hee ſpake a parable vnto them, *Can the blinde leade the blinde? Shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 *The diſciple is not aboue his maſter: but euery one ‖ that is perfect ſhalbe as his maſter.

41 *And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiueſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let mee pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thy ſelfe beholdeſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beame out of thine owne eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 *For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figs, nor of a bramble buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth ſpeaketh.

46 ¶ *And why call yee mee Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I ſay?

47 Whoſoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doeth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.

48 Hee is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deepe, and layed the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood aroſe, the ſtreame beat vehemently vpon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But hee that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe vpon the earth: againſt which the ſtreame did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his ſeruant being abſent: 11 Raiſeth from death the widowes ſonne at Naim: 19 Anſwereth Iohns meſſengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Teſtifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 Inueigheth againſt the Iewes, who with neither the manners of Iohn, nor of Ieſus could be wonne: 36 and ſheweth by occaſion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to ſinners, not to maintaine them in ſinnes, but to forgiue them their ſinnes, vpon their faith and repentance.

NOw when hee had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, *hee entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions ſeruant, who was deare vnto him, was ſicke and readie to die.

3 And

---

*Matth.5. 44.
*Matth.5 39.
*1.Cor.6. 7.
*Matth.7. 12.Rob.4. 16.
*Matth.5. 46.
*Matth.5. 42
*Mat.7.1.
*Mat.15. 14.
*Mat.10 24. Or ſhalbe perfect as his maſter
*Matth.7. 3.
*Matth.7. 16.
*Matth.7. 21.
*Matth.8. 5.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Jewes, beseeching him that he would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that hee was worthy for whom hee should doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and hee hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall bee healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authoritie, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, hee marueiled at him, and turned him about, and saide vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had bene sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a citie called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when hee came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man caried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and shee was a Widow: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, hee had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And hee came and touched the ||beere, (and they that bare him, stood still.) And he said, Yong man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and hee deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, that a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 *And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things. *Mat. 11. 2.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou hee that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou hee that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre hee cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blinde, he gaue sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things yee haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, hee beganne to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went yee out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is hee of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the Publicanes, iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers ||reiected the counsell of God || against themselues, being not baptized of him. ||Or, frustrated. ||Or, within themselues.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, *whereun- *Matth. 11. 16.

to whom shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.

34 The Sonne of man is come, eating, and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

* Mar. 14. 3. 36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eate with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie which was a sinner, when shee knew that Iesus sate at meate in the Pharisees house, brought an Alabaster boxe of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him, weeping, and began to wash his feete with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, & kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue knowen who, and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debtors: the one ought fiue hundred pence, and the other fiftie.

| See Mat. 18.28. 42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose, that hee to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And hee turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest mee no water for my feete: but shee hath washed my feete with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest mee no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oile thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore, I say vnto thee, her sinnes, which are many, are forgiuen, for she loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after hee had preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the Sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren: 22 rebuketh the windes: 26 casteth the Legion of deuils out of the man, into the herd of swine: 37 is reiected of the Gadarenes: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that hee went throughout euery citie and village preaching, & shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue were with him,

2 And certaine women which had bene healed of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene * out of whom went seuen deuils, * Mar. 16.9

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chusa, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery citie, hee spake by a parable: * Mar. 13.2.

5 A Sower went out to sowe his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the aire deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and assoone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground,

and sprang vp, and bare fruite an hundred folde. And when hee sayd these things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, what might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing, they might not see, and hearing, they might not vnderstand.

*Matt. 13. 18. 11 *Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy, and these haue no roote, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe foorth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruite to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring foorth fruit with patience.

*Matth. 5. 15. 16 ℂ*No man when he hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlesticke, that they which enter in, may see the light.

*Matth. 10. 26. 17 *For nothing is secret, that shall not bee made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be knowen, and come abroad.

18 Take heede therefore how yee heare: *for whosoeuer hath, to him shall bee giuen, and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he ‖seemeth to haue.

*Matt. 13. 12. ‖Or, thinketh that he hath.

19 ℂ*Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

*Matth. 12. 46. 20 And it was told him by certaine which sayde, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And hee answered and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and doe it.

*Matth. 8. 23. 22 ℂ*Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that hee went into a ship, with his disciples: and hee sayd vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake, and they launched foorth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe, and there came downe a storme of winde on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in ieopardie.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he rose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he saide vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraide wondred, saying one to another, What maner of man is this? For he commandeth euen the windes and water, and they obey him.

*Matth. 8. 28. 26 ℂ*And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is ouer against Galilee.

27 And when he went foorth to land, there met him out of the Citie a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell downe before him, and with a lowd voyce, said, What haue I to doe with thee, Jesus, thou Sonne of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For hee had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: for oftentimes it had caught him, and hee was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and hee brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that hee would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that hee would suffer them to enter into them: and hee suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ranne violently downe a steepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fedde them saw what was done, they fled, and went,

and told it in the Citie, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to ſee what was done, and came to Jeſus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, ſitting at the feete of Jeſus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They alſo which ſaw it, told them by what meanes hee that was poſſeſſed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, beſought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ſhip, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, beſought him that hee might be with him: but Jeſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Returne to thine owne houſe, and ſhew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And hee went his way, and publiſhed throughout the whole Citie how great things Jeſus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ *And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and hee was a ruler of the Synagogue, and hee fell downe at Jeſus feete, and beſought him that hee would come into his houſe:

42 For hee had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and ſhee lay a dying. (But as hee went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres, which had ſpent all her liuing vpon Phiſitions, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her iſſue of blood ſtanched.

45 And Jeſus ſaide, Who touched mee? when all denied, Peter and they that were with him, ſaid, Maſter, the multitude thronge thee, and preſſe thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jeſus ſaide, Some body hath touched mee: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman ſaw that ſhee was not hid, ſhee came trembling, and falling downe before him, ſhee declared vnto him before all the people, for what cauſe ſhee had touched him, and how ſhee was healed immediatly.

48 And he ſaid vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While hee yet ſpake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues houſe, ſaying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Maſter.

50 But when Jeſus heard it, he anſwered him, ſaying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and ſhe ſhalbe made whole.

51 And when hee came into the houſe, hee ſuffered no man to goe in, ſaue Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the mayden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he ſaid, Weepe not, ſhee is not dead, but ſleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to ſcorne, knowing that ſhe was dead.

54 And hee put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, ſaying, Mayd, ariſe.

55 And her ſpirit came againe, and ſhe aroſe ſtraightway: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were aſtoniſhed: but hee charged them that they ſhould tell no man what was done.

*Matth. 9. 18.

CHAP. IX.

1 Chriſt ſendeth his Apoſtles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod deſired to ſee Chriſt. Chriſt feedeth fiue thouſand: 18 inquireth what opinio the world had of him: foretelleth his paſſion: 23 propoſeth to all, the paterne of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunaticke: 43 Againe forewarneth his diſciples of his Paſſion: 46 commendeth humilitie: 51 biddeth them to ſhew mildneſſe towards all, without deſire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

Then *hee called his twelue diſciples together, and gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to cure diſeaſes.

*Matt. 10. 1.

2 And hee ſent them to preach the Kingdom of God, and to heale the ſicke.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither ſtaues, nor ſcrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates apeece.

4 And

4 And whatsoeuer house yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when yee goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feete, for a testimonie against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the townes preaching the Gospel, and healing every where.

*Matth. 14 1. 7 ¶ * Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and hee was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herode said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And hee desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, tolde him all that they had done. *And hee tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desert place, belonging to the Citie called Bethsaida.

*Matth. 14. 13.

11 And the people when they knewe it, followed him, and hee receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had neede of healing.

12 *And when the day beganne to weare away, then came the twelue, and saide vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

*Matth. 14. 15.

13 But hee said vnto them, Giue yee them to eate. And they said, Wee haue no more but fiue loaues and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meate for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

18 ¶ *And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, whom say the people that I am?

*Matth. 16. 13.

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 Hee said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them and commaunded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priestes, and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day.

*Matth. 17 22.

23 ¶ *And he said to them all, If any man will come after mee, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse dayly, and follow me.

*Matth. 10. 38.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

25 *For what is a man aduantaged, if hee gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?

*Matth 16. 26. mark. 8. 36.

26 * For whosoeuer shall bee ashamed of mee, and of my wordes, of him shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed, when hee shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

*Matt. 10. 33.

27 *But I tell you of a truth, there bee some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Kingdome of God.

*Matth. 16. 28.

28 ¶ * And it came to passe, about an eight dayes after these [sayings, hee tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a Mountaine to pray:

*Matth. 17. 1. [Or, things.

29 And as hee prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which hee should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauie with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to paſſe, as they departed from him, Peter ſaid vnto Jeſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to be here; and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud, and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared, as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was paſt, Jeſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dates any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

*Matt.17. 14. 37 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And beholde, a man of the company cried out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſonne, for hee is mine onely childe.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and hee ſuddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he foameth againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe, and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I bee with you, and ſuffer you? bring thy ſonne hither.

42 And as hee was yet a comming the deuill threw him downe, and tare him: and Jeſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Jeſus did, he ſaid vnto his diſciples,

*Matt. 17. 22. 44 *Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhalbe deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

*Matt.18.1 mar.9.34. 46 ¶ *Then there arole a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould bee greateſt.

47 And Jeſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a childe, and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this childe in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: for hee that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

*Marth 9. 38. 49 ¶ *And John anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and wee forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with vs.

50 And Jeſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that hee ſhould be receiued vp, hee ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was as though hee would goe to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his diſciples, James and John ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that wee command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as *Elias did?

*2.Kings 1. 10. 55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what maner ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

*Matth.8. 19. 57 ¶ *And it came to paſſe that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whither ſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Jeſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birdes of the aire haue neſts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

*Matth.8. 21. 59 *And he ſaid vnto another, Follow mee: But he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer mee firſt to goe and bury my father.

60 Jeſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury the dead: but goe thou and preach the Kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaide, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Jeſus ſaide vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the Kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once, ſeuentie diſciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admoni-

Admoniſheth them to bee humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happie eſtate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercie: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

*Matth.10. 1.

AFter* theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuentie alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face into euery citie & place, whither he himſelfe would come.

2 Therefore ſaide hee vnto them, *The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few, pray yee therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he would ſend foorth labourers into his harueſt.

*Matth.9. 37.

*Matth.10. 16.

3 Go your wayes: *behold, I ſend you forth as Lambes among Wolues.

4 Carry neither purſe nor ſcrip, nor ſhoes, and ſalute no man by the way.

*Matth.10. 11.

5 *And into whatſoeuer houſe yee enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe.

6 And if the ſonne of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine, eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: For the labourer is worthie of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer Citie ye enter, and they receiue you, eat ſuch things as are ſet before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The Kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer Citie yee enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the ſtreets of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your Citie which cleaueth on vs, wee doe wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be ye ſure of this, that the Kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, That it ſhall bee more tolerable in that day for Sodome, then for that citie.

*Matt.11. 21.

13 *Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: For if the mightie workes had bene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue bene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes.

14 But it ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the Iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

16 *He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth mee, deſpiſeth him that ſent me.

*Matt. 10. 40.

17 ¶ And the ſeuentie returned againe with ioy, ſaying, Lord, euen the deuils are ſubiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he ſaid vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on ſerpents and ſcorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemie: and nothing ſhall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithſtanding in this reioyce not, that the ſpirits are ſubiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, becauſe your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Ieſus reioyced in Spirit, and ſaid, I thanke thee O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt reuealed them vnto babes: euen ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

22 ‖ All things are deliuered to mee of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and hee to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

‖ *Many ancient copies adde theſe words*, And turning to his Diſciples, he ſaid,

23 ¶ And hee turned him vnto his diſciples, and ſaid priuately, *Bleſſed are the eyes which ſee the things that ye ſee.

*Matth.13. 16.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and Kings haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer ſtood vp, and tempted him, ſaying, *Maſter, what ſhall I do to inherite eternall life?

*Matth.22. 35.

26 He ſaid vnto him,

what is written in the Law? how readeſt thou?

27 And hee anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

28 And

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as he iourneyed, came where hee was, and when hee saw him, hee had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, hee tooke out two ‖ pence, and gaue them to the Host, and saide vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

‖ See Matt. 20.2.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercie on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that hee entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left mee to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and saide vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not bee taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly. 11 assuring that God so will giue vs good things. 14 He casting out a dumbe deuil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as hee was praying in a certaine place, when hee ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And hee said vnto them, When ye pray, say, * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy Kingdome come, Thy Will be done as in heauen, so in earth.

* Matth. 6. 9.

3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our dayly bread.

‖ Or, for the day.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And he said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend lend me three loaues.

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to mee, and I haue nothing to set before him.

‖ Or, out of his way.

7 And he from within shal answere and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though hee will not rise, and giue him, because hee is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, he will rise and giue him as many as hee needeth.

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shalbe giuen you: seeke, and ye shal find: knocke, and it shalbe opened vnto you.

* Matt. 7. 7.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.

11 * If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will hee giue him a stone? Or if he aske a fish, will hee for a fish giue him a serpent?

* Matt. 7. 9.

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being euill know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father

Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondred.

*Matth.9. 34. and 12. 24. 15 But some of them said, *Hee casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and a house diuided against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shal his kingdome stand? Because yee say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they bee your Iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shal come vpon him, and ouercome him, hee taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against mee: and hee that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

*Matth.12. 43. 24 *When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will returne vnto my house whence I came out.

25 And when hee commeth, hee findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as hee spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voyce, and sayd vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the pappes which thou hast sucked.

28 But hee said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

*Matth.12. 38. 29 ¶ *And when the people were gathered thicke together, hee began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninemites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the Iudgement with the men of this generation, & condemne them: for shee came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the Iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

*Matth.5. 15. 33 *No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a ||bushell, but on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

|| See Matt. 5.15.

*Matth.6. 22. 34 *The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heede therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore bee full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharise besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 And when the Pharise saw it, hee marueiled that he had not first washed before dinner.

*Matth.23. 25. 39 *And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe ye Pharises make cleane the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things ||as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

|| Or, as you are able.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye tythe Mynt and Rue, and all manner of herbes, and passe ouer Iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 *Woe

*Mat. 23.6. 43 *Woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye loue the vppermost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of thē.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reprochest vs also.

*Matt. 23.4 46 *And he said, Woe vnto you also ye Lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

*Matth. 23. 29. 47 *Woe vnto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse that ye allow the deedes of your fathers: for they indeede killed them, and yee build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

*Gen. 4.8. 51 *From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation.

*Matth. 23. 13. 52 *Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindred.

‖ Or, forbade. 53 And as hee said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge him vehemently, and to prouoke him to speake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to auoide hypocrisie, and fearefulnes in publishing his doctrine. 13 Warneth the people to beware of couetousnesse, by the parable of the rich man who set vp greater barnes. 22 We must not be ouer careful of earthly things, 31 but seeke the kingdome of God, 33 giue almes, 36 be ready at a knocke to open to our Lord whensoeuer he commeth. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and looke for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a feareful thing to die without reconciliation.

IN* the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his disciples first of all, Beware yee of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie. *Mat. 16.6.

2 *For there is nothing couered, that shall not bee reuealed, neither hid, that shall not be knowen. *Matth. 10. 26.

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer yee haue spoken in darkenesse, shall bee heard in the light: and that which yee haue spoken in the eare, in closets, shalbe proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 *And I say vnto you my friends, Bee not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe. *Matth. 10. 28.

5 But I will forewarne you whom you shall feare: Feare him, which after hee hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes solde for two ‖ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? ‖ See Mat. 10.29.

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, yee are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 *Also I say vnto you, whosoeuer shall confesse mee before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God. *Matth. 10. 32. 2. Tim. 2. 12.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shalbe demed before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

11 *And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, & vnto Magistrates, and powers, take yee no thought how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say: *Matth. 10. 19.

12 For the holy Ghost shal teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made mee a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and

and beware of couetousnes: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods layd vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merrie.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soule shalbe required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast prouided?

† Or, doe they require thy soule.

21 So is hee that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life what yee shall eate, neither for the body what ye shall put on.

* Matth. 6. 25.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sow nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them: how much more are yee better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to doe that thing which is least, why take yee thought for the rest?

27 Consider the Lilies how they grow, they toyle not, they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seeke not yee what yee shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

‖ Or, liue not in carefull suspence.

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your father knoweth that yee haue neede of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke yee the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not, little flock, for it is your fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

33 Sell that yee haue, and giue almes: * prouide your selues bagges which waxe not olde, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no theefe approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

* Matth. 6. 20.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loines be girded about, and your lights burning,

* 1. Pet. 1. 13.

36 And ye your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when hee commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth, shall finde watching: Verily, I say vnto you, That he shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and will come forth and serue them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowen what houre the theefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue suffred his house to be broken thorow.

* Matth. 24. 43.

40 Bee yee therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter sayd vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth, I say vnto you, that hee will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beat the menseruants, and maydens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come

come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and at an houre when hee is not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not himselfe, neither did according to his will, shalbe beaten with many stripes.

48 But hee that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall bee much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖straitned till it be accomplished?

51 *Suppose ye that I am come to send peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall bee diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in lawe against her daughter in lawe, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people. *When yee see a cloud rise out of the west, straight way ye say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the South wind blow, ye say, There will bee heat, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it that yee doe not discerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your selues iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ *When thou goest with thine aduersarie to the Magistrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayest bee deliuered from him, lest hee hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payd the very last ‖mite.

Or, cut him off.

Or, spained.

*Matth. 10.34.

*Matth. 16.2.

*Mar. 5.25.

‖See Mar. 12.42.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance vpon the punishment of the Galileans, & others. 6 The fruitlesse figge tree may not stand. 11 Hee healeth the crooked woman: 18 sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the graine of mustard seed, and of leuen: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate, 31 and reproueth Herode and Hierusalem.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Suppose yee that these Galileans were sinners aboue all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene, vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and slewe them, thinke ye that they were ‖sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay, but except yee repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certaine man had a figge tree planted in his Vineyard, and hee came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said hee vnto the dresser of his Vineyard, Beholde, these three yeeres I come seeking fruit on this figtree, and find none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I shall digge about it, and doung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, Well: and if not, then after that, thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And beholde, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmitie eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift vp her selfe.

12 And when Iesus saw her, he called her to him, and said vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed frō thy infirmitie.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly she was made streight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath

Or, debtor.

day,

day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and bee healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe theſe eighteene yeeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

* Mat. 13. 31. 18 ¶* Then ſaid he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

19 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke, and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hidde in three measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

|| See Mat. 13. 33.

* Mat. 9. 35. 22 * And hee went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hieruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them,

* Mat. 7. 13. 24 ¶* Striue to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, & hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he ſhall anſwere, & ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall yee begin to ſay, wee haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

* Mat. 7. 23. 27 * But hee ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are, depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie.

28 There ſhall be weeping & gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you your ſelues thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 * And behold, there are laſt, which ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt, which ſhall be laſt. * Matt. 19. 30.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herode will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Go ye and tell that Foxe, behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

34 * O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not? * Matt. 23. 37.

35 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate. And verily I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ſee mee, vntill the time come when yee ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the Sabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 to feaſt the poore: 15 Vnder the parable of the great Supper, ſheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, ſhall bee ſhut out of heauen. 25 Thoſe who will bee his diſciples, to beare their croſſe muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they reuoke from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſauour.

AND it came to paſſe, as hee went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſees to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 And Jeſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the Lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, & let him go,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall haue an aſſe or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraight way pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwere him againe to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put foorth a parable to those which were bidden, when hee marked how they chose out the cheefe roumes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest roume: lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And hee that bade thee and him, come, and say to thee, Giue this man place: and thou beginne with shame to take the lowest roume.

*Pro. 25.5. 10 *But when thou art bidden, goe and sit downe in the lowest roume, that when hee that bade thee commeth, hee may say vnto thee, Friend, go vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at meate with thee.

*Matth. 23. 12. 11 *For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe, shall be abased: and hee that humbleth himselfe, shalbe exalted.

12 ¶ Then said hee also to him that bade him, when thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsemen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call

*Tob. 4.7. *the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde,

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt bee recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meate with him, heard these things, hee said vnto him, *Blessed is hee that

*Reu. 19.9. shall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

*Mat. 22.2. 16 *Then said he vnto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I must needs goe and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proone them: I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue maried a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that seruant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his seruant, Go out quickly into the streetes and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maymed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the seruant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the Lord said vnto the seruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said vnto them,

*Matth. 10. 37. 26 *If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea and his owne life also, hee cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoeuer doeth not beare his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a towre, sitteth not downe first, and counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath layd the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man beganne to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what King going to make warre against another King, sitteth not downe first and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meete him that commeth against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoeuer he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

*Mat. 5 13. 34 ¶ *Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for ꝑ land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the lost sheepe: 8 Of the piece of siluer: 11 Of the prodigall sonne.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying,

ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

*Matth.18.12. 4 *What man of you hauing an hundred ſheepe, if he looſe one of them, doth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wildernes, and goe after that which is loſt, vntill he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with me, for I haue found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, that like wiſe ioy ſhall bee in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iuſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten pieces of ſiluer, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently till ſhee finde it?

‖Drachme here tranſlated a piece of ſiluer, is the eight part of an ounce, which commeth to ſeuen pence halfe penie, and is equall to the Romane penie, Matth.18.28.

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Like wiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the yonger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the yonger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a far countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huſkes that the ſwine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when he came to himſelfe, he ſaid, How many hired ſeruants of my fathers haue bread ynough and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe and goe to my father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne: make me as one of thy hired ſeruants.

20 And he aroſe and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ranne, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſaid vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſeruants, Bring foorth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhooes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merry.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe; he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſike & dauncing,

26 And he called one of the ſeruants, and aſked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe he hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering ſaid to his father, Loe, theſe many yeeres doe I ſerue thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gaueſt me a kidde, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as ſoone as this thy ſonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he ſaid vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with mee, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meete that wee ſhould make merry, and bee glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the vniuſt ſteward. 14 Chriſt reprooueth the hypocriſie of the couetous Phariſees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

AND hee ſaid alſo vnto his diſciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the ſame was accuſed vnto him that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an accompt of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt bee no longer Steward.

3 Then the Steward ſaid within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe, for my lord taketh away from me the ſtewardſhip? I cannot digge, to begge I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receiue me into their houſes.

5 So hee called euery one of his lords debters vnto him, and ſaid vnto the firſt, How much oweſt thou vnto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of oyle. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill, and ſit downe quickly, and write fifty.

‖ The word Bath in the original conteineth nine gallons 3. quarts.

7 Then ſaid he to another, And how much oweſt thou? And hee ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of wheat. And hee ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill and write fourſcore.

‖ The word here interpreted a meaſure, in the originall conteineth about fourteene buſhels and a pottle.

8 And the lord commended the vniuſt Steward, becauſe hee had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay vnto you, Make to your ſelues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteouſneſſe, that when ye faile, they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitations.

‖ Or, riches.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is vniuſt in the leaſt, is vniuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore yee haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true riches?

‖ Or, riches.

12 And if ye haue not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other: or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: yee cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

*Matth. 6. 24.

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were couetous, heard all theſe things: and they derided him.

15 And he ſayd vnto them, Ye are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 * The Law and the Prophets were vntill Iohn: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preaſſeth into it.

*Mat. 11. 12.

17 * And it is eaſier for heauen and earth to paſſe, then one title of the Law to faile.

*Mat. 5. 18.

18 * Whoſoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whoſoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

*Mar. 5. 32.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared ſumptuouſly euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of ſores,

21 And deſiring to be fed with the crummes which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogs came and licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his boſome:

24 And he cried, and ſaid, Father Abraham haue mercie on me, and ſend Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſayd, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiueſt thy good things, & likewiſe Lazarus euill things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beſides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, ſo that they which would paſſe frō hence to you, cannot, neither can they paſſe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may teſtifie vnto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham

29 Abraham ſaith vnto him, They haue Moſes and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And hee ſaid, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And hee ſaid vnto him, If they heare not Moſes and the Prophets, neither will they be perſwaded, though one roſe from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt teacheth to auoyd occaſions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How wee are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 He healeth ten Lepers. 22 Of the Kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

THen ſaid hee vnto the diſciples, *It is vnpoſſible but that offences will come, but wo vnto him through whom they come.

*Matth. 18. 7.

2 It were better for him that a millſtone were hanged about his necke, and he caſt into the Sea, then that he ſhould offend one of theſe little ones.

*Matth. 18. 21.

3 ¶ Take heed to your ſelues: *If thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.

4 And if hee treſpaſſe againſt thee ſeuen times in a day, and ſeuen times in a day turne againe to thee, ſaying, I repent, thou ſhalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apoſtles ſaide vnto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.

*Matth. 17.

6 *And the Lord ſaid, If yee had faith as a graine of muſtard ſeed, yee might ſay vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou planted in the ſea, & it ſhould obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a ſeruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will ſay vnto him by & by When he is come from the field, Goe and ſit downe to meate?

8 And will not rather ſay vnto him, Make readie wherewith I may ſuppe, and gird thy ſelfe, and ſerue mee, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou ſhalt eate and drinke.

9 Doeth he thanke that ſeruant becauſe hee did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall haue done all thoſe things which are commanded you, ſay, Wee are vnprofitable ſeruants: We haue done that which was our duetie to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as he went to Hieruſalem, that hee paſſed through the mids of Samaria and Galile.

12 And as hee entred into a certaine village, there met him tenne men that were lepers, which ſtood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voices, and ſaid, Jeſus maſter haue mercie on vs.

14 And when he ſaw them, hee ſaid vnto them, *Goe ſhew your ſelues vnto the Prieſts. And it came to paſſe, that as they went, they were cleanſed.

*Leuit. 14. 2.

15 And one of them when hee ſaw that he was healed, turned backe, and with a lowd voice glorified God.

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thankes: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, Were there not ten cleanſed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glorie to God, ſaue this ſtranger.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when hee was demanded of the Phariſees, when the Kingdome of God ſhould come, he anſwered them, and ſaid, The Kingdome of God commeth not with ‖ obſeruation.

21 Neither ſhall they ſay, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the Kingdome of God is ‖ within you.

‖ Or, with outward ſhew.

| Or, among you.

22 And hee ſaid vnto the diſciples, The dayes will come, when ye ſhall deſire to ſee one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye ſhall not ſee it.

23 *And they ſhall ſay to you, See here, or ſee there: Goe not after them, nor follow them.

*Matth. 24. 23.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, ſhineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: ſo ſhall alſo the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But firſt muſt hee ſuffer many things, & be reiected of this generation.

26 *And as it was in the dayes of Noe: ſo ſhall it bee alſo in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

*Gene. 7.

27 They did eate, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came, and deſtroyed them all.

28 *Likewiſe alſo as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they dranke, they bought, they ſolde, they planted, they builded:

*Gene. 19.

29 But the ſame day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimſtone from heauen, & deſtroyed them all:

30 Euen thus ſhall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day he which ſhal be vpon the houſe top, and his ſtuffe in the houſe, let him not come downe to take it away: and hee that is in the field, let him likewiſe not returne backe.

*Gen. 19. 26. 32 *Remember Lots wife.

*Matth. 16. 25. 33 *Whoſoeuer ſhal ſeeke to ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, and whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life, ſhall preſerue it.

*Matt. 24. 40. 34 *I tell you, in that night there ſhall be two men in one bed, the one ſhal be taken, the other ſhall be left.

35 Two women ſhall be grinding together, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

| The 36 verſe is wanting in moſt of the Greek copies. 36 | Two men ſhalbe in the field, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

*Matt. 24. 28. 37 And they anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, * where, Lord? And he ſaid vnto them, Whereſoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Phariſee and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Chriſt. 18 A ruler that would follow Chriſt, but is hindred by his riches. 29 The reward of them, that leaue all for his ſake. 31 He foreſheweth his death, 35 and reſtoreth a blinde man to his ſight.

*1. Theſ. 5. 17. AND he ſpake a parable vnto them, to this ende, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a citie a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that citie, and ſhe came vnto him, ſaying, Auenge me of mine aduerſary:

4 And he would not for a while. But after ward he ſaid within himſelfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, leſt by her continuall comming ſhe weary me.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Heare what the vniuſt Iudge ſaith.

7 And ſhall not God auenge his owne elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that he will auenge them ſpeedily. Neuertheleſſe, when the Son of man commeth, ſhall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable vnto certaine which truſted in themſelues || that they were righteous, & deſpiſed other:

|| Or, as being righteous.

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twiſe in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding afar off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eyes vnto heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: * for euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

*Mat. 23. 12.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jeſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler aſked him, ſaying, Good maiſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life?

19 * And Jeſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou mee good? None is good ſaue one, that is God.

*Matt. 19. 16.

20 Thou knoweſt the commaundements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Jeſus heard theſe things, he ſayd vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute vnto the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And

24 And when Jeſus ſaw that hee was very ſorrowfull, hee ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are vnpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

*Matth. 19.27. 28 *Then Peter ſaid, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And hee ſaid vnto them, Verely, I ſay vnto you, there is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receiue manifolde more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

Matth. 20. 17. 31 ¶ Then hee tooke vnto him the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, Beholde, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the ſonne of man, ſhall bee accomplished.

32 For he ſhall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpitted on:

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day hee ſhall riſe againe.

34 And they vnderſtood none of theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

Matth. 20. 29. 35 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh vnto Jericho, a certaine blind man ſate by the way ſide begging,

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he aſked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Jeſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cryed, ſaying, Jeſus thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that hee ſhould holde his peace: but hee cryed ſo much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

40 And Jeſus ſtood and commanded him to bee brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he aſked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall doe vnto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Jeſus ſaid vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediatly hee receiued his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gaue praiſe vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem with triumph: 41 weepeth ouer it: 45 driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple: 47 teaching dayly in it. The rulers would haue deſtroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND Jeſus entred, and paſſed thorow Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And hee ſought to ſee Jeſus who he was, and could not for the preaſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And hee ranne before, and climed vp into a Sycomore tree to ſee him, for he was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Jeſus came to the place, hee looked vp and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him, Zacheus, make haſte, and come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And hee made haſte, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That he was gone to be gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid vnto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, & if I haue taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him foure fold.

9 And Jeſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to this houſe, forſomuch as hee alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

*Matth. 18. 11. 10 * For the Sonne of man is come to ſeeke, and to ſaue that which was loſt.

11 And as they heard theſe things, hee added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought, that the kingdome of God ſhould immediatly appeare.

*Matth. 25 14. 12 * He ſaid therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himſelfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And hee called his tenne ſeruants, and

and deliuered them tenne pounds, and said vnto them, Occupie till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, hauing receiued the Kingdome, then hee commanded these seruants to bee called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that hee might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant: because thou hast bene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authoritie ouer ten Cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And hee said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue Cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept laide vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And hee saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsurie?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

26 For I say vnto you, That vnto euery one which hath, shalbe giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that hee hath shalbe taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before mee.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, hee went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 And it came to passe when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethanie, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall finde a Colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, why do yee loose him? Thus shall yee say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as hee had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof saide vnto them, Why loose ye the Colt?

34 And they saide, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the Colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when hee was come nigh euen now at the descent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mightie workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed bee the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glorie in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude saide vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And hee answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly crie out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the Citie and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowne, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that solde therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is writ-

*Matth. 21. 1. Mark 11. 1. Luke 19. 29. Iohn 12. 12.

*Matth. 13. 12. Mark 4. 25. Luke 8. 18.

*Matth. 21. 12. Mark 11. 15. Iohn 2. 14.

‖ *Mina here translated a pound, is twelue ounces and an halfe, which according to fiue shillings the ounce, ye three pounds two shillings fiue pence.*

ten,

ten, My house is the house of prayer: but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him.

48 And could not finde what they might doe: for all the people ‖ were very attentiue to heare him.

‖Or, hanged on him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authority by a question of Iohns baptisme. 9 The parable of the Vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 He conuinceth the Sadducees that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the son of Dauid. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the Scribes.

*Matth.21. 23. AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authority doest thou these things: or who is he that gaue thee this authoritie:

3 And hee answered, and saide vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere me.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men:

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, why then beleeued ye him not:

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they be perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began hee to speake to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

*Matth. 21. 33.

10 And at the season, he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the frut of the vineyard, but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away emptie.

11 And againe hee sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away emptie.

12 And againe he sent the third, and they wounded him also, & cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, what shall I doe: I will send my beloued sonne: it may bee they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kil him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. what therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them:

16 Hee shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And hee beheld them, and said, what is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner:

*Psal.118. 22.

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that hee had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, wee know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteth thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely.

*Matth.22. 16.

‖Or, of a truth.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no:

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, why tempt ye me:

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it: They answered, and said, Cesars.

‖See Mat. 18.28.

25 And hee said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which bee Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take holde of his words before the people, and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then

*Matth.22.23. 27 ¶ *Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees, (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and hee die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the Resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world, marrie, and are giuen in marriage:

35 But they which shall bee accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more, for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

*Exod.3.6. 37 Now that the dead are raised, *euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For hee is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, Thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

*Matth.22.42. 41 And he said vnto them, *How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne?

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his disciples,

*Matth.23.5. 46 *Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, & the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roumes at feasts:

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the citie Hierusalem: 25 The signes also which shalbe before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

*Mar.12.41. AND hee looked vp, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasurie.

2 And hee saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ||mites.

||*See Mark 12.42.*

3 And he said, Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all:

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but she of her penurie hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

*Mar.13.1. 5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 As for these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things bee? and what signe will there bee, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And hee said, Take heed that yee be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of wars, and commotions, bee not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

*Mat.24.7 10 *Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes shall bee in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.

*Matth.10. 19. 14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome, which all your aduersaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.

16 And yee shall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsefolkes and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake.

*Matth.10 30. 18 * But there shall not a haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

*Matth.24. 15. 20 *And when yee shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these bee the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shalbe great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be ledde away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

*Matth. 24. 29. 25 ¶ *And there shalbe signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth distresse of Nations, with perplexity, the Sea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth. For the powers of heauen shalbe shaken.

27 And then shal they see the Sonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption drweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the figge tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot forth, yee see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise yee, when ye see these things come to passe, know yee that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe away, till all bee fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heede to your selues, lest at any time your hearts bee ouercharged with surfetting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch yee therefore, and pray alwayes, that ye may be accompted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day time hee was teaching in the Temple, and at night hee went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came earely in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the Passeouer. 19 Christ instituteth his holy Supper, 21 couertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 dehorteth the rest of his Apostles from ambition, 31 assureth Peter his faith should not faile: 34 and yet he should deny him thrise. 39 He prayeth in the Mount, and sweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kisse: 50 he healeth Malcus eare, 54 hee is thirse denyed of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himselfe to be the Sonne of God.

*Mat. 26. 2. NOw the feast of vnleauened bread drewe nigh, which is called the Passeouer.

2 And the chiefe Priestes and Scribes sought how they might kill him, for they feared the people.

*Mat.26. 14. 3 ¶ *Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue.

4 And hee went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines,

taines, how hee might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And hee promised, and sought opportunitie to betray him vnto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude.

‖ Or, without tumult.

*Matth. 26. 17. 7 ¶ *Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must bee killed.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eat.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And hee said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the citie, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And yee shall say vnto the goodman of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the ghest-chamber where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large vpper roume furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as hee had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

*Matth. 26. 20. 14 *And when the houre was come, he sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

‖ Or, I haue heartily desired. 15 And he said vnto them, ‖ With desire I haue desired to eat this Passeouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eat thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And hee tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the Vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

*Matth. 26. 26. 19 ¶ *And hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cuppe after supper, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

*Matth. 26. 21. 21 ¶ *But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth mee, is with mee on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but Woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues, which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife amongst them, which of them should bee accompted the greatest.

*Matth. 20. 25. 25 *And hee said vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship ouer them, & they that exercise authoritie vpon them, are called benefactors.

26 But ye shal not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doeth serue.

27 For whether is greater, hee that sitteth at meat, or hee that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

*Matth. 19. 28. 30 That yee may eate and drinke at my Table in my kingdome, * and sit on thrones iudging the twelue Tribes of Israel.

*1. Pet. 5. 8. 31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, *Satan hath desired to haue you, that he may sift you as Wheat:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not, and when thou art conuerted strengthen thy brethren.

33 And hee said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.

*Matt. 26. 34 34 *And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrise deny that thou knowest me.

*Matth. 10. 9. 35 *And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shooes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said hee vnto them, But now hee that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and hee that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

*Esa. 53. 12 37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet bee accomplished in me, * And hee was reckoned among the transgressors: For the things concerning me haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, heere are two swords. And hee saide vnto them, It is enough.

*Matth. 26. 36. 39 ¶ *And he came out, and went, as hee

he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

40 *And when he was at the place, he said vnto them, Pray, that yee enter not into temptation.

41 And hee was withdrawne from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed.

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoue this cup from mee: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was come to his disciples, hee found them sleeping for sorrow.

46 And said vnto them, why sleepe yee? Rise, and pray, lest yee enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, *behold, a multitude, and hee that was called Judas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drew neere vnto Jesus, to kisse him.

48 But Jesus said vnto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall wee smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Jesus answered, and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And hee touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said vnto the chiefe Priests, and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a theefe, with swords and staues?

53 When I was dayly with you in the Temple, ye stretched forth no hands against mee: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

54 ¶ *Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off.

55 *And when they had kindled a fire in the middes of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them.

56 But a certaine mayd beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, & said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him, for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediatly while he yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, Who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ *And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, & the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Counsell, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And hee said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shal the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And hee said vnto them, *Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? For wee our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herode. 8 Herode mocketh him. 12 Herode and Pilate are made friends. 13 Barabbas is desired of the people, & is loosed by Pilate, and Iesus is giuen to be crucified. 27 He telleth the wome that lament him, the destruction of Hierusalem. 34 Prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euil doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His burriall.

And

*Matt 26. 41.

*Matth. 26. 47.

*Matth. 26. 57.

*Matth. 26. 69.

*Matth. 27. 1.

*Mark. 14. 61.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the Nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a King.

*Matth. 27. 11. 3 *And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answered him, & said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then saide Pilate to the chiefe Priestes, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, Hee stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, hee asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that hee belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, hee sent him to Herode, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, he was exceeding glad, for hee was desirous to see him of a long season, because hee had heard many things of him, and hee hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then hee questioned with him in many words, but hee answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at naught, and mocked him, and araied him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before, they were at enmitie betweene themselues.

*Matth. 27. 23. 13 ¶ *And Pilate when hee had called together the chiefe Priestes, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto mee, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessitie hee must release one vnto them at the Feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas.

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the City, and for murder, was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them:

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And hee said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath hee done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, & let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that hee might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

24 And Pilate ‖ gaue sentence that it should be as they required. ‖ Or, assented.

25 And hee released vnto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

*Matth. 27. 32. 26 *And as they led him away, they layd hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the Crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of Women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for mee, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For beholde, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

*Isa. 2. 19. hos. 10. 8. reuel. 6. 16. 30 *Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hilles, Couer vs.

*1. Pet. 4. 17. 31 *For if they doe these things in a greene tree, what shalbe done in the drye?

*Matt. 27. 38. 32 *And there were also two other malefactors led with him, to bee put to death.

‖ Or, the place of a skull. 33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Caluarie, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: and they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And

35 And the people stood beholding, & the rulers also with them derided him, saying, Hee saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he be Christ, ỳ chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger.

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of ỳ malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly; for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember me when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verily, I say vnto thee, to day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darkenesse ouer all the ‖earth, vntill the ninth houre. ‖Or, land.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cried with a lowd voice, he said, *Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: And hauing said thus, he gaue vp the ghost. *Psal. 31.6.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ *And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a counseller, and hee was a good man, and a iust. *Matth. 27. 57.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) he was of Armathea, a citie of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and layd it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was layd.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was layd.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs Resurrection is declared by two Angels, to the women that came to the Sepulchre. 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterwards he appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbeleefe: 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heauen.

NOw * vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them. *Mat. 28. 1.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke ye ‖the liuing among the dead? ‖Or, him that liueth.

6 He is not here, but is risen: * Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee, * Mat. 17. 23.

7 Saying, The Sonne of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, & Ioanna, & Mary the mother of James, and

other women that were with them, which tolde these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

*Ioh. 20. 6. 12 *Then arose Peter, and ranne vnto the Sepulchre, and stowping downe, hee beheelde the linnen clothes layd by themselues, and departed, wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

*Mark. 16. 12. 13 ¶ *And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, what manner of communications are these that yee haue one to another as yee walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, saide vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And hee said vnto them, what things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mighty in deede and word before God, and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But wee trusted that it had bene hee, which should haue redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his bodie, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which saide that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then hee sayd vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, hee expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and hee made as though hee would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in to tary with them.

30 And it came to passe, as hee sate at meate with them, hee tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.

‖ Or, ceased to be seene of them.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while hee talked with vs by the way, and while he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appered to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how hee was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

*Marke 16. 14. 36 ¶ *And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and sayth vnto them, Peace bee vnto you.

37 But they were terrified, and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, why are ye troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feete, that it is I my selfe: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, hee shewed them his handes and his feete.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, hee said vnto them, Haue ye here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And

43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And hee said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must bee fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should bee preached in his Name, among all Nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And yee are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ *And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tary ye in the Citie of Hierusalem, vntill ye be indued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And hee led them out as farre as to Bethanie, and he lift vp his hands, and blessed them.

51 *And it came to passe, while hee blessed them, hee was parted from them, and caried vp into heauen.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem, with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

*John 15. 26. Acts 1. 4.

*Mark. 16. 19. Act. 2. 9.

¶ The Gospel according to S. Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 The Diuinitie, Humanitie, and Office of Iesus Christ. 15 The testimonie of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, & the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 *The same was in the beginning with God.

*Gene. 1. 1.

3 *All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

*Colos. 1. 16.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darknesse, and the darknesse comprehended it not.

*Matth. 3. 1.

6 ¶ *There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnesse, to beare witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that light, but was sent to beare witnesse of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

*Hebr. 11. 3.

10 Hee was in the world, and *the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 Hee came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue hee || power to become the sonnes of God, euen to them that beleeue on his Name:

|| Or, the right or priuiledge.

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 *And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.

*Matth. 1. 16.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that commeth after mee, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his *fulnesse haue all wee receiued, and grace for grace.

*Colos. 1. 19.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.

18 * No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, Which is in the bosome of the Father, hee hath declared him.

*1. Iohn. 4. 12. 1. Tim. 6. 16.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priestes and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aske him, who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And hee said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must bee fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should bee preached in his Name, among all Nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And yee are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ *And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tary ye in the Citie of Hierusalem, vntill ye be indued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And hee led them out as farre as to Bethanie, and he lift vp his hands, and blessed them.

51 *And it came to passe, while hee blessed them, hee was parted from them, and caried vp into heauen.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem, with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

*John 15. 26. Acts 1. 4.

*Mark. 16. 19. Act. 2. 9.

¶ The Gospel according to S. Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 The Diuinitie, Humanitie, and Office of Iesus Christ. 15 The testimonie of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, & the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 *The same was in the beginning with God.

*Gene. 1. 1.

3 *All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

*Colos. 1. 16.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darknesse, and the darknesse comprehended it not.

*Matth. 3. 1.

6 ¶ *There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnesse, to beare witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that light, but was sent to beare witnesse of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

*Hebr. 11. 3.

10 Hee was in the world, and *the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 Hee came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue hee || power to become the sonnes of God, euen to them that beleeue on his Name:

|| Or, the right or priuiledge.

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 *And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.

*Matth. 1. 16.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that commeth after mee, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his *fulnesse haue all wee receiued, and grace for grace.

*Colos. 1. 19.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.

18 * No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, Which is in the bosome of the Father, hee hath declared him.

*1. Iohn. 4. 12. 1. Tim. 6. 16.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priestes and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aske him, who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, what then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖that Prophet? And he answered, No.

‖Or, a Prophet.

22 Then said they vnto him, who art thou, that wee may giue an answere to them that sent vs? what sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 *He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderuesse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

*Matth. 3. 3.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,

27 *He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before mee, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

*Matth. 3. 11. &c. Iohn. 19. 4.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordane, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day, Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖taketh away the sinne of the world.

‖Or, beareth.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therfore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen, like a doue, and it abode vpon him.

*Matth. 3. 16.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto mee, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, & remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record, that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples.

36 And looking vpon Iesus as hee walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith vnto them, what seeke yee? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where ‖dwellest thou?

‖Or, abidest.

39 He saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where hee dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖about the tenth houre.

‖That was two houres before night.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, wee haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ‖the Christ.

‖Or, the anointed.

42 And hee brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, hee said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖a stone.

‖Or, Peter.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe forth into Galilee, & findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith vnto him, wee haue found him of whom * Moses in the Law, and the *Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth the sonne of Ioseph.

*Gene. 49. 10 Ieui. 18. 18. *Esai. 42.

46 And Nathanael saide vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith vnto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus saw Nathanael comming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael sayeth vnto him, whence knowest thou mee? Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the figge tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and saith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the figtree, beleeuest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And hee saith vnto him, Verily, verily I say vnto you, hereafter ye shall see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending, and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 Departeth into Capernaum, and to Ierusalem, 14 Where he purgeth the Temple of buiers and sellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many beleeued because of his miracles, but he would not trust himselfe with them.

And

AND the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.
2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the mariage.
3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.
4 Jesus saith vnto her, woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.
5 His mother saith vnto the seruants, whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.
6 And there were set there fire water pots of stone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.
7 Jesus saith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brim.
8 And he saith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.
9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the seruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feast called the bridegrome,
10 And saith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doeth set forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.
11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeued on him.
12 After this he went downe to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.
13 And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, & Jesus went vp to Hierusalem,
14 And found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and the changers of money sitting.
15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he droue them all out of the Temple, and the sheep, and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables:
16 And said vnto them that sold doues, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandize.
17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, *The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp.
18 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, what signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?
19 Jesus answered, and said vnto them, *Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp.
20 Then said the Iewes, Fourty and sixe yeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?
21 But hee spake of the Temple of his body.
22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that hee had said this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.
23 Now when hee was in Hierusalem at the Passeouer, in the feast day, many beleeued in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.
24 But Jesus did not commit himself vnto them, because he knew all men,
25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for hee knew what was in man.

*Psal. 69. 9.

*Matth. 26. 61.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessitie of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The baptisme, witnes & doctrine of Iohn concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:
2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.
3 Jesus answered, and said vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, Except a man be borne ‖ againe, he cannot see the Kingdome of God.
4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can hee enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?
5 Jesus answered, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdome of God.
6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is borne of the Spirit, is spirit.
7 Marueil not that I said vnto thee, Ye must be borne ‖ againe.

‖ Or, from aboue.

‖ Or, from aboue.

8 The

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: so is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, We speake that we doe know, and testifie that we haue seene; and yee receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how shall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, euen the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

*Numb. 21.9. 14 ¶ *And as Moses lifted vp the serpent in the wildernesse: euen so must the Sonne of man be lifted vp:

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

*1.Ioh.4.9 16 ¶ *For God so loued the world, that he gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting life.

*Chap.12.47. 17 *For God sent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

18 He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but hee that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because hee hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

*Chap.1.4. 19 And this is the condemnation, *that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light: because their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should be reproued.

|Or, discouered. 21 But hee that doeth truely, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things, came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, *Chap.4.2. and there he tarried with them, *and baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordan, *to whom thou bearest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him. *Chap.1.7.34.

27 Iohn answered, and said, *A man can ‖ receiue nothing, except it bee giuen him from heauen. *Heb.5.4. Or, take vnto himselfe.

28 Ye your selues beare me witnesse, that I said, *I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him. *Chap.1.20.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of the bridegroomes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: hee that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: hee that cometh from heauen, is aboue all:

32 And what hee hath seene and heard, that hee testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimony:

33 He that hath receiued his testimonie, *hath set to his seale, that God is true. *Rom.3.4.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giueth not the Spirit by measure vnto him.

35 *The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand. *Matth.11.27.

36 *He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life: and he that beleeueth not the Sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him. *Habac.2.4.1.Iohn 5.10.4

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himselfe vnto her. 27 His disciples maruele. 31 Hee declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 Hee departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers sonne that lay sicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 He

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galile.

4 And hee must needs goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground, * that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

*Gen.33. 19. and 48. 22. Ioſh.24. 32.

6 Now Iacobs well was there. Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the well: and it was about the sixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou, being a Iewe, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue me to drinke: thou wouldest haue asked of him, and hee would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to drawe with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the well, and dranke thereof himselfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto her, whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shalbe in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and sayd, I haue no husband. Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: In that saydst thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

*Deu.12.5.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue mee, the houre commeth when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Yee worship ye know not what: We know what wee worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit, and in truth.

*2. Cor.3. 17.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when he is come, hee will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, what seekest thou, or, why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the citie, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that euer I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his disciples prayed him saying, Master, eate.

32 But hee said vnto them, I haue meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meat is, to doe the will of him that sent mee, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not yee, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueste? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: * for they are white already to harueste.

*Mar.9.37.

36 And he that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and hee that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent

38 I ſent you to reape that, whereon yee beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and yee are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, Hee told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they beſought him that he would tary with them, and hee abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, becauſe of his owne word:

42 And ſaid vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for wee haue heard him our ſelues, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes hee departed thence, and went into Galilee:

*Matth. 13.57.

44 For Ieſus himſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when hee was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing ſeene all the things that hee did at Hieruſalem at the Feaſt: for they alſo went vnto the Feaſt.

46 So Ieſus came againe into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine ||noble man, whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.

*Chap. 2.1.

||Or, Courtier, or ruler.

47 When he heard that Ieſus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and beſought him that he would come downe, and heale his ſonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, yee will not beleeue.

49 The noble man ſaith vnto him, Sir, come downe yer my child die.

50 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Go thy way, thy ſonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Ieſus had ſpoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his ſeruants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liueth.

52 Then inquired hee of them the houre when hee began to amend: and they ſaid vnto him, Yeſterday, at the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth, and himſelfe beleeued, and his whole houſe.

54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when hee was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Ieſus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirty yeres. 10 The Iewes therfore cauill, and perſecute him for it. 17 He anſwereth for himſelf, and reproueth them, ſhewing by the teſtimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his works, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.



After * this there was a Feaſt of the Iewes, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

* Leu. 23.2. deut. 16.

2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe ||market, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, hauing fiue porches.

||Or, gate.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angell went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, & knew that hee had beene now a long time in that caſe, he ſaith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put mee into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſtepped downe before me.

8 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: And on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

*Ier. 17.22.

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then aſked they him, What man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Ieſus had conueyed himſelfe

himselfe away, || a multitude being in that place.

Or, from the multitude that was.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the Temple, & said vnto him, Beholde, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and tolde the Iewes that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because hee had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, & I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not onely because hee had broken the Sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, but what hee seeth the Father doe: for what things soeuer hee doeth, these also doeth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doeth: & hee will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen so the Sonne quickneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoreth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily I say vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that sent mee, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death vnto life.

25 Verily, verily I say vnto you, The houre is comming, & now is, When the dead shall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, shall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe: so hath hee giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe:

27 And hath giuen him authoritie to execute iudgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voyce.

29 And shall come forth, * they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euil vnto the resurrection of damnation. * Dan. 12. 2

30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father, which hath sent me.

31 * If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true. * Chap. 8. 14

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, & I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true. * 1. Ioh. 5. 7

33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, * and hee bare witnesse vnto the trueth.

34 But I receiue not testimonie from man: but these things I say, that yee might be saued.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen mee to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of mee, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent mee, * hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor seene his shape. * Deut. 4. 12.

38 And yee haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that yee haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue mee not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

44 * How can yee beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, & seeke not the honour that cometh from God onely? * Chap. 12. 43

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom yee trust.

46 For had ye beleeued Moses, yee would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of mee. * Gen. 3. 15. Deut. 18. 15.

47 But if yee beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would haue made him King. 16 But withdrawing himselfe, he walked on the sea to his disciples: 26 Reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 Declareth himselfe to be the Bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a deuill.

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there hee sate with his Disciples.

* Leuit. 23. 5. deut. 16. * Matth. 14. 15.

4 *And the Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes, was nigh.

5 ¶ *When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?

6 (And this he said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith vnto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when hee had giuen thankes, hee distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said vnto his disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, saide, This is of a trueth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, hee departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.

16 *And when euen was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea, * Matth. 14. 23.

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twentie, or thirtie furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his Disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his Disciples into the boat, but that his Disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his Disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the Sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because yee did eate of the loaues, and were filled.

27 ||Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meate which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: *for him hath God the Father sealed. ||Or, worke not. * Matth. 3. 17.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall

ſhall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, *This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath ſent.

30 They ſaid therefore vnto him, what ſigne ſhewest thou then, that we may ſee, and beleeue thee? what doeſt thou worke?

31 *Our fathers did eate Manna in the deſert, as it is written, * He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

32 Then Jeſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Moſes gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then ſaid they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Jeſus ſaid vnto them, I am the bread of life: hee that commeth to me, ſhall neuer hunger: and he that beleeueth on me, ſhall neuer thirſt.

36 But I ſaid vnto you, that ye alſo haue ſeene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth mee, ſhall come to mee; and him that commeth to me, I will in no wiſe caſt out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that ſent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath ſent me, that of all which he hath giuen me, I ſhould loſe nothing, but ſhould raiſe it vp againe at the laſt day.

40 And this is the will of him that ſent me that euery one which ſeeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlaſting life: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

41 The Jewes then murmured at him, becauſe hee ſaid, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they ſaid, *Is not this Jeſus the ſonne of Joſeph, whoſe father and mother we know? how is it then that hee ſayth, I came downe from heauen?

43 Jeſus therefore anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Murmure not among your ſelues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath ſent me, draw him: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

45 *It is written in the Prophets, And they ſhall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me.

46 Not that any man hath ſeene the Father, *ſaue hee which is of God, he hath ſeene the Father.

47 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Hee that beleeueth on me, hath euerlaſting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, he ſhall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my fleſh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Jewes therefore ſtroue amongſt themſelues, ſaying, How can this man giue vs his fleſh to eate?

53 Then Jeſus ſayd vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Except yee eate the fleſh of the ſonne of man, and drinke his blood, yee haue no life in you.

54 Whoſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh is meate indeede, and my blood is drinke indeede.

56 He that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing father hath ſent me, and I liue by the Father: ſo, he that eateth me, euen he ſhall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, ſhall liue for euer.

59 Theſe things ſaid he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his diſciples, when they had heard this, ſaid, This is an hard ſaying, Who can heare it?

61 When Jeſus knew in himſelfe, that his diſciples murmured at it, hee ſaid vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 *What and if yee ſhall ſee the ſonne of man aſcend vp where he was before?

63 It is the ſpirit that quickeneth, the fleſh profiteth nothing: the wordes

*1. Ioh. 3. 23.

*Exod. 16. 15. numb. 21. 7. *Pſa. 78. 25

*Matth. 13. 55.

*Eſai 54. 13 iere. 31. 34

*Mar. 11. 27.

*Cha. 3. 13.

that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the words of eternall life.

*Matth.16. 16. 69 *And we beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a diuell?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for hee it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsemen: 10 goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for hee would not walk in Iurie, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

*Leuit.23. 34. 2 *Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore saide vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy Disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to be knowen openly: If thou doe these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast, *for my time is not yet full come.

*Chap.8. 20.

9 When he had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: For some said Hee is a good man: Others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the middest of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man ||letters, hauing neuer learned?

||Or, learning.

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

19 *Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? *why goe ye about to kill me?

*Exo.24.3. *Chap.5.18.

20 The people answered, and sayd, Thou hast a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, I haue done one worke, and yee all marueile.

22 *Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, *but of the fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

*Leui.12.3 *Gen.17. 10.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, ||that the Law of Moses should not be broken, are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

||Or, without breaking the Law of Moses.

24 *Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

*Deut 1.16

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they seeke to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers

rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?
27 Howbeit wee know this man whence hee is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.
28 Then cried Jesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me, is true, whom ye know not.
29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.
30 Then they sought to take him: but no man layd hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.
31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will hee doe more miracles then these which this man hath done?
32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.
33 Then said Jesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.
* Chap. 13. 33. 34 *Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde mee: and where I am, thither yee cannot come.
35 Then saide the Iewes among themselues, whither will he goe, that we shall not finde him? will he goe vnto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?
‖ Or, Greeks 36 What maner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me? and where I am, thither yee cannot come?
* Leuit. 23. 36. 37 *In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke.
* Deut. 18. 15. 38 *He that beleeueth on mee, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shal flow riuers of liuing water.
* Ioel 2. 28. esai. 44. 3. 39 (*But this spake he of the Spirit which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet giuen, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)
40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.
41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?
* Matt. 2. 5. 42 *Hath not the Scripture saide, that Christ commeth of the seede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?
43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.
44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man layed handes on him.
45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, and they saide vnto them, Why haue yee not brought him?
46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.
47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?
48 Haue any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?
49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.
50 Nicodemus (*he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them) saith vnto them,
* Chap. 3. 2. 51 *Doeth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what hee doeth?
* Deut. 17. 10. and 19. 15. 52 They answered, and saide vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.
53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himselfe the light of the world, and iustifieth his doctrine. 33 Answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham. 59 And conueyeth himselfe from their cruelty.

IESus went vnto ℘ Mount of Olives:
2 And earely in the morning hee came againe vnto the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and hee sate downe, and taught them.
3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,
4 They said vnto him, Master this woman was taken in adulterie, in the very act.
* Leuit. 20. 10. 5 *Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?
6 This they saide, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Jesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, hee lift vp himselfe, and saide vnto them, *Hee that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

*Deut. 17. 7.

8 And againe, hee stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, hee saide vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She saide, No man, Lord. And Iesus saide vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: Goe, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, *I am the light of the world: he that followeth mee, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.

*Chap. 1. 5. and 9 5.

13 The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou bearest record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and saide vnto them, *Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

*Chap. 5. 31.

15 Yee iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 *It is also written in your Law, that the testimonie of two men is true.

*Deut. 17. 6 matt. 18. 16.

18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent mee, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known mee, ye should haue known my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the Treasury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man layd hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then saide Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke me, and shall die in your sinnes: whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will hee kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And hee saide vnto them, Yee are from beneath, I am from aboue: Yee are of this World, I am not of this World.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes: For if yee beleeue not that I am hee, yee shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then saide they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I saide vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: But hee that sent mee is true, and I speake to the world, those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that hee spake to them of the Father.

28 Then saide Iesus vnto them, When yee haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent mee, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake those wordes, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If yee continue in my word, then are yee my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the Trueth, and the Trueth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Yee shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, *Whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

*Rom. 6. 20. 1. pet. 2. 19.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shal make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams seed, but yee seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and ye doe that which ye haue seene with your father.

39 They

39 They answered, and sayd vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus sayth vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, yee would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now yee seeke to kill mee, a man that hath told you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then sayd they to him, We be not borne of fornication, wee haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus sayd vnto them, If God were your Father, yee would loue mee, for I proceeded foorth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why doe yee not vnderstand my speech? euen because yee cannot heare my word.

*1. Iohn 3. 8. 44 *Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye will doe: hee was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tel you the trueth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth mee of sinne? And if I say the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

*1. Iohn. 4. 6. 47 *He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and sayd vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, & hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 And I seke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then sayd the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest: If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth mee, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shal be a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, & was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeeres olde, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus sayd vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hidde himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was borne blinde restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 But hee is receiued of Iesus, & confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.

AND as Iesus passed by, he sawe a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God should bee made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, *I am the light of the world.

*Chap. 8. 9.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spettle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay.

‖ Or, spread the clay vpon the eyes of the blind man.

7 And sayd vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretatiõ, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him, that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, this is hee: others said, Hee is like him: but hee said, I am hee.

10 Therefore sayd they vnto him, How were thine eies opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eies, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that afore time was blinde.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eies.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how hee had receiued his sight. Hee said vnto them, Hee put clay vpon mine eies and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that hee hath opened thine eies? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had been blinde, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who ye say was borne blinde? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, Wee know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we know not, or Who hath opened his eyes we know not: hee is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that hee was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his Parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, & said vnto him, Giue God the praise, We know that this man is a sinner.

25 Hee answered, and said, Whether he bee a sinner or no, I know not: One thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? How opened hee thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, & ye did not heare: Wherefore would you heare it again? Will yee also be his disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 Wee know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, We know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that yee know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eies.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man bee a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eies of one that was borne blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, he could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ Or excommunicated him.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out, and when hee had found him, he said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is hee, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are wee blinde also?

41 Iesus sayd vnto them, If yee were blind, ye should haue no sinne: but now ye say, We see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore and the good Shepherd. 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 He prooueth by his workes, that he is Christ the Sonne of God: 39 Escapeth the Iewes, 40 and went againe beyond Iordane, where many beleeued on him.

Verily

VErily, verily I say vnto you, hee that entreth not by the doze into the sheepfold, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a theefe, and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doze, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voice, and hee calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when hee putteth foorth his owne sheepe, hee goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which hee spake vnto them.

7 Then said Jesus vnto them againe, Verily, verily I say vnto you, I am the dooze of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the dooze, by me if any man enter in, he shalbe saued, and shall goe in and out, and find pasture.

10 The theefe commeth not, but for to steale and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 *I am the good shepheard: the good shepheard giueth his life for the sheepe.

12 But hee that is an hireling and not the shepheard, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the woolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the woolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because hee is an hireling, & careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good shepheard, and know my sheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, euen so know I the Father: & I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voyce; *and there shall bee one fold, and one shepheard.

17 Therefore doeth my Father loue me, *because I lay downe my life that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe: *This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, Hee hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the *feast of the dedication, & it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long doest thou make vs to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainely.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and yee beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeue not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my Father, for which of those workes doe ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke wee stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy selfe God.

34 Jesus answered them, *Is it not written in your Lawe, I said, yee are gods?

35 If hee called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou

*Esai. 40. 11. ezech. 34. 23.

*Esa. 37. 22

*Esai 53. 7, 8.

*Acts 2. 24.

* 1. Mac. 4. 59.

‖Or, hold vs in suspence.

*Psal. 82. 6.

Thou blaſphemeſt: becauſe I ſayde, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, though yee beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that yee may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought againe to take him: but hee eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn at firſt baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted vnto him, and ſaide, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus, foure dayes buryed. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Prieſts and Phariſes gather a counſel againſt Chriſt. 49 Caiaphas propheſieth. 54 Ieſus hid himſelfe. 55 At the Paſſeouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certaine man was ſicke, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the towne of Mary: and her ſiſter Martha.

*Mat. 26 7. 2 (*It was that Mary which anoynted the Lord with oyntment, and wiped his feete with her hayre, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſicke.)

3 Therefore his ſiſters ſent vnto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, hee whom thou loueſt, is ſicke.

4 When Ieſus heard that, he ſayd, This ſickneſſe is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Ieſus loued Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When hee had heard therefore that he was ſicke, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that ſayth hee to his diſciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His diſciples ſay vnto him, Maſter, the Iewes of late ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither againe?

9 Ieſus anſwered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, hee ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid hee, and after that, hee ſayth vnto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of ſleepe.

12 Then ſayd his diſciples, Lord, if he ſleepe, he ſhall doe well.

13 Howbeit Ieſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleepe.

14 Then ſayde Ieſus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there (to the intent yee may beleeue:) Neuertheleſſe, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellowe diſciples, Let vs alſo goe, that wee may die with him.

17 Then when Ieſus came, hee found that hee had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethanie was nigh vnto Hieruſalem, ‖ about fifteene furlongs off:)

‖ *That is, about two mile.*

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as ſoone as ſhee heard that Ieſus was comming, went and met him: but Mary ſate ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha vnto Ieſus, Lord, if thou hadſt beene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I knowe, that euen now, whatſoeuer thou wilt aſke of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe againe.

* Luk. 14. 14. chap. 5. 29. 24 Martha ſayeth vnto him, *I know that he ſhall riſe againe in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

25 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, I am the reſurrection, and the *life: hee that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he liue.

*Cha. 6. 35. 26 And whoſoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in mee, ſhall neuer die. Beleeueſt thou this?

27 She ſaith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Chriſt the Sonne of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhee had ſo ſayd, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter

is

is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose vp hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feete, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst bene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, he groned in the Spirit, and † was troubled,

† Or. Hee troubled himselfe.

34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come, and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then saide the Iewes, Behold, how he loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

* Chap.9.6.

38 Iesus therefore againe groning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus saide, Take yee away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for hee hath bene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldst beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was layd. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee, that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when hee thus had spoken, he cried with a lowd voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And hee that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered ỹ chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a Councell, and said, What doe we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

* Chap.18.14.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, he prophecied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also hee should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went thence vnto a country neere to the wildernes, into a citie called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues, as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye, that hee will not come to the Feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where hee were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests cõsult to kil him. 12 Christ rideth into Ierusalem. 20 Greekes desire to see Iesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but do not confesse him. 44 therfore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

Then

Then Iesus, sixe dayes before the Passeouer, came to Bethanie, where Lazarus was, which had bene dead, whom hee raysed from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table ẅ him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

*Chap.13. 29. 6 *This he said, not that hee cared for the poore: but because hee was a thiefe, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes yee haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that hee was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom hee had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But ṕ chefe Priests cõsulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death:

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away and beleeued on Iesus.

*Chap. 21. 8. 12 ¶ *On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cryed, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that cõmeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus, when he had found a yong asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

*Zech. 9.9. 15 *Feare not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his disciples at ṕ first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they ṕ these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that hee had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore saide among themselues, Perceiue ye how yee preuaile nothing: Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greeks among them, that came vp to worship at the Feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, We would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth foorth much fruit.

*Matth.10. 39. 25 *He that loueth his life, shall lose it: and hee that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow mee, and where I am, there shall also my seruant bee: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, saying, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, that it thundered: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said. This voyce came not because of mee, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This hee said, signifying what death he should die)

34 The people answered him, *wee haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must bee lift vp? who is this Sonne of man?

*Psal. 110.

35 Then

35 Then Jeſus ſayd vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, leſt darkneſſe come vpon you: for hee that walketh in darkneſſe, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that yee may bee the children of light. Theſe things ſpake Jeſus, and departed, and did hide himſelfe from them.

37 ¶ But though hee had done ſo many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him:

38 That the ſaying of Eſaias the Prophet might bee fulfilled, which hee ſpake, *Lord, who hath beleeued our report: and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed?

*Eſai. 53. 1 rom. 10. 16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, becauſe that Eſaias ſaid againe,

40 *He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they ſhould not ſee with their eyes, nor vnderſtand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

*Mat. 13. 14.

41 Theſe things ſaid Eſaias, when he ſaw his glory, and ſpake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, among the chiefe Rulers alſo, many beleeued on him; but becauſe of the Phariſees they did not confeſſe him, leſt they ſhould be put out of the Synagogue.

43 *For they loued the praiſe of men, more then the praiſe of God.

*Chap. 5. 44.

44 ¶ Jeſus cried, and ſaid, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on mee, but on him that ſent me.

45 And he that ſeeth mee, ſeeth him that ſent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whoſoeuer beleeueth on me, ſhould not abide in darkeneſſe.

*Chap. 3. 19.

47 * And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not: for I came not to iudge the world, but to ſaue the world.

*Chap. 3. 17.

48 Hee that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: *the word that I haue ſpoken, the ſame ſhall iudge him in the laſt day.

*Mark. 16. 16.

49 For I haue not ſpoken of my ſelfe, but the Father which ſent me, he gaue mee a commandement what I ſhould ſay, and what I ſhould ſpeake.

50 And I know that his commandement is life euerlaſting: whatſoeuer I ſpeake therefore, euen as the Father ſaid vnto me, ſo I ſpeake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jeſus waſheth the diſciples feet: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie. 18 He foretelleth, and diſcouereth to Iohn by a token that Iudas ſhould betray him: 31 Commandeth them to loue one another: 36 And forewarneth Peter of his deniall.

NOw *before the feaſt of the Paſſeouer, when Jeſus knew that his houre was come, that hee ſhould depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end.

*Mat. 26. 2.

2 And ſupper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Judas Iſcariot Simons ſonne to betray him,)

3 Jeſus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 Hee riſeth from ſupper, and layed aſide his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himſelfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a baſon, and began to waſh the diſciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter ſaith vnto him, Lord, doeſt thou waſh my feet?

7 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, What I doe thou knoweſt not now: but thou ſhalt know hereafter.

8 Peter ſaith vnto him, Thou ſhalt neuer waſh my feet. Jeſus anſwered him, If I waſh thee not, thou haſt no part with me.

9 Simon Peter ſaith vnto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but alſo my hands and my head.

10 Jeſus ſaith to him, Hee that is waſhed, needeth not, ſaue to waſh his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and yee are cleane, but not all.

11 For hee knew who ſhould betray him, therefore ſaid hee, Yee are not all cleane.

12 So after he had waſh'd their feet, and had taken his garments, and was ſet downe againe, hee ſaid vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Maſter, and Lord, and ye ſay well: for ſo I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Maſter haue waſhed your feete, yee alſo ought

ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that yee should doe, as I haue done to you.

*Matth. 10 24. chap. 13.16. 16 *Verily, verily I say vnto you, the seruant is not greater then his lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If yee know these things, happie are ye if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, *He that eateth bread with mee, hath lift vp his heele against me. *Psal. 41. 10.

‖ Or, from henceforth. 19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeue that I am he.

*Matth. 10.40. 20 *Verily, verily I say vnto you, he that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

*Matth. 26. 21. 21 *When Iesus had thus said, hee was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his disciples, whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that hee should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 Hee then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

‖ Or, morsell. 26 Iesus answered, Hee it is to whom I shall giue a soppe, when I haue dipped it. And when hee had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

27 And after the soppe, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that, Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that we haue need of against the feast: or that he should giue some thing to the poore.

30 Hee then hauing receiued the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

*Chap. 7. 34. 33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke mee, * and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I go, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

*Chap. 15. 17. Ieut. 19. 18. 1. Iohn 4. 21. 34 *A new commandement I giue vnto you, That yee loue one another, as I haue loued you, that yee also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that yee are my disciples, if yee haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, whither I goe, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

*Matth. 26 33. 37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why can not I follow thee now? I will *lay downe my life for thy sake.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say vnto thee, the cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrise.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his Disciples with the hope of heauen: 6 professeth himselfe the Way, the Trueth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 Assureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 Requesteth loue and obedience, 16 promiseth the holy Ghost the comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart bee troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe yee know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the way, the Trueth, & the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should haue known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew

shew vs the Father, and it suffiseth vs.

9 Jesus saith vnto him, Haue I bin so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowne me, Philip? hee that hath seene me, hath seen the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue mee that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee: or else beleeue me for the very workes sake.

12 Verily, verily I say vnto you, hee that beleeueth on mee, the workes that I doe, shall hee doe also, and greater workes then these shall hee doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

*Matth. 7. 7. 13 *And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If yee shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue mee, keepe my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and hee shall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer,

17 Euen the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but yee know him, for hee dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

||Or, ar. phanes. 18 I will not leaue you ||comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but ye see mee: because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, hee it is that loueth me: and he that loueth me, shalbe loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Judas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Jesus answered, and saide vnto him, If a man loue me, hee will keepe my wordes: and my Father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 Hee that loueth mee not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent mee.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, hee shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue saide vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as ỹ world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart bee troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, yee would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue mee commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The consolation and mutual loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the Vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghost, and of the Apostles.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is ỹ husbandman.

*Matth. 15. 13. 2 *Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, hee taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

*Chap. 13. 10. 3 *Now yee are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the Vine: no more can ye except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, yee are the branches: hee that abideth in mee, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ||without me ye can doe nothing.

||Or, seuered from me. 6 If a man abide not in me he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in mee, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what yee will, and it shalbe done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, so shall yee bee my Disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued mee, so haue I loued you: continue yee in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my Commandements, ye shal abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

*Chap. 13. 34 1. thes. 4. 9. 1. Iohn 3. 11.

12 * This is my Commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowne vnto you.

*Matth. 28. 19.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and * ordained you, that you should goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruite should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, yee know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because yee are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

*Chap. 13. 16. matth. 10. 24.

20 *Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the Lord: if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them, they had not had sinne: but now they haue no ||cloke for their sinne.

||Or, excuse.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now haue they both seen, & hated both me & my Father.

25 But this commeth to passe, that the word might bee fulfilled that is written in their Law, *They hated me without a cause.

*Psal. 35. 19.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, Whom I will send vnto you from the Father, euen the Spirit of Trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, hee shall testifie of me.

* Chap. 14. 26. luke 24. 49.

27 And yee also shall beare witnesse, because ye haue bene with mee from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his Disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his Resurrection and Ascension. 23 Assureth their prayers made in his Name to bee acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that yee should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that hee doeth God seruice.

3 And these things will they do vnto you, because they haue not knowne the Father, nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shal come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ||reproue the world of sinne, and of Righteousnesse, and of Iudgement.

||Or, conuince.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not on me.

10 Of Righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of Iudgment, because the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 How-

13 Howbeit, when hee the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all trueth: For hee shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer hee shall heare, that shall hee speake, and hee will shew you things to come.

14 Hee shall glorifie mee, for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore sayd I that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and yee shall not see me: and againe a little while, and ye shal see me: because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his Disciples among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see mee: and againe, a little while and ye shall see mee: and, because I goe to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that hee saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, & said vnto them, Doe yee enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and yee shal not see mee: and againe; A little while and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily I say vnto you, that yee shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioice: And ye shall bee sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when shee is in trauaile, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And yee now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shal aske me nothing: *Verily, verily I say vnto you, whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name: aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbs: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in ‖ prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day yee shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ‖ prouerbe.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this wee beleeue that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe yee now beleeue?

32 *Behold, the houre commeth, yea is now come, that ye shalbe scattered, euery man to ‖ his owne, and shall leaue mee alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that in mee yee might haue peace, in the world yee shall haue tribulation: but be of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 To preserue his Apostles 11 in vnitie, 17 And trueth: 20 To glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and sayd, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

2 *As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that hee should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whome thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me, with thine owne selfe, with the glorie which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were; and thou gauest them mee, and they haue kept thy word.

*Mat. 7. 7.

‖ Or, parables.

‖ Or, parables.

*Mat. 26. 31.

‖ Or, his own home.

*Matth. 28. 18.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, *and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou diddest send me. *Chap. 16. 27.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen mee, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: *that the Scripture might be fulfilled. *Psal. 109. 7.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent mee into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth. *Or, truly sanctified*

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in mee, and I in thee, that they also may bee one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent mee.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them: that they may be one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in mee, that they may bee made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent mee, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

24 *Father, I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with mee where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen mee: for thou louedst mee before the foundation of the world. *Chap. 12. 26.

25 O righteous father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, and these haue knowen that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued mee, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Iesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Iesus is taken, and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denyall. 19 Iesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His Kingdome. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let loose.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, *hee went forth with his disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his disciples. *Matt. 26. 36.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 *Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes and torches, and weapons. *Matth. 26 47.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went forth, and said vnto them, whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had said vnto them, I am hee, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked hee them againe, whom seeke yee? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye seeke me, let these goe their way:

9 That

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which hee spake, *Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.

*Chap. 17. 12.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, & cut off his right eare: The seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen mee, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

||And Annas sent Christ bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest, verse. 24.

14 *Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

*Chap. 11. 50.

15 ¶ *And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was knowne vnto the high Priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high Priest.

*Matth. 26. 58.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowne vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosel that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? Hee saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou mee? Aske them which heard me, what I haue said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when hee had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Jesus || with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the hie Priest so?

|| Or, with a rod.

23 Jesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 *Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

*Matth. 26. 57.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: * They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

*Matth. 26. 69.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 ¶ *Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas vnto || the hall of Iudgement: And it was early, * and they themselues went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eate the Passeouer.

*Matth. 27. 2.
|| Or, Pilates house.
*Acts. 10. 28.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered, & said vnto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then saide Pilate vnto them, Take yee him, and iudge him according to your Law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 *That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which hee spake, signifying what death he should die.

*Matth. 20. 19.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Jesus, and saide vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

*Matth. 27. 11.

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne Nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto mee: What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore saide vnto him, Art thou a King then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the truth: euery one that is of the truth heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, what is truth? And when hee had saide this,

hee went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

*Matth.27. 15. 39 *But yee haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passouer: will yee therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

*Act.3. 14. 40 *Then cried they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten, 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, hee deliuered him to bee crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 Hee commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 Hee dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 Hee is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

*Matth.27. 26. THen *Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, haile King of the Iewes, and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that yee may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and Pilate saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, wee haue a Law, and by our Law he ought to die, because hee made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the Iudgement hall, & saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thencefoorth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cried out, saying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus forth, and sate downe in the Iudgement seate, in a place that is called the Pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre, and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, we haue no King but Cesar.

*Matth.27. 32. 16 *Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to bee crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away.

17 And hee bearing his Crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the middest.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the Crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the Citie, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that hee said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, what I haue written, I haue written.

*Matth.27. 35. 23 ¶ *Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seame, ‖ Wouen from the top throughout.

‖ Or, wrought.

*Psal.22. 18. 24 They said therefore among themselues, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall bee: * that the Scripture might bee fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast

lots.

lotts. These things therefore the soul-diers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the Crosse of Jesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary the wife of ‖Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

‖Or, Clopas.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, hee saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, *that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

*Psal. 69. 22.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: And they filled a sponge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished, and he bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Jewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the Crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legges might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legges of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legges:

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And hee that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that hee saith true, that yee might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, *that the Scripture should bee fulfilled, * A bone of him shall not be broken.

*Num. 9. 12. exod. 12. 46. *Psal. 34. 21. *Zach. 12. 10.

37 And *againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced.

*Matth. 27. 57.

38 ¶ *And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for feare of the Jewes) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore, and tooke the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then tooke they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the maner of the Jewes is to bury:

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layed.

42 There layde they Jesus therefore, because of the Jewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre. 3 So doe Peter and Iohn, ignorant of the Resurrection. 11 Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his Disciples. 24 The incredulitie, and confession of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is sufficient to saluation.

THe *first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

*Matth. 28. 1. mark. 16 1.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the *other disciple whom Jesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and wee know not where they haue layd him.

*Chap. 11. 23. and 21. 20.

3 Peter therefore went foorth, and that other disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together, and the other disciple did outrunne Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And hee stouping downe and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and he saw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that hee must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then

10 Then the disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping: and as shee wept, she stouped downe and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen.

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She sayeth vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue layed him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herselfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to bee the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast layd him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch mee not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

*Marke 16. 14. 19 ¶ *Then the same day at euening being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace bee vnto you.

20 And when hee had so saide, hee shewed vnto them his handes and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

22 And when hee had said this, hee breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost.

*Matth. 18. 18. 23 * Whose soeuer sinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes yee retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his handes the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and bee not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

*Chap. 21. 25. 30 ¶ *And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke:

31 But these are written, that yee might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing, ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his disciples was knowne of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his Lambs and sheepe: 18 Foretelleth him of his death: 22 Rebuketh his curiositie touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went forth and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was

now

now come, Jeſus ſtood on the ſhore: but the diſciples knew not that it was Jeſus.

5 Then Jeſus ſaith vnto them, ‖ Childzen haue ye any meat? They anſwered him, No. ‖ Or, Sirs.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, Caſt the net on the right ſide of the ſhip, and yee ſhall find. They caſt therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fiſhes.

7 Therefore that diſciple whom Jeſus loued, ſaith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, hee girt his fiſhers coat vnto him, (for hee was naked) and did caſt himſelfe into the ſea.

8 And the other diſciples came in a little ſhip (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fiſhes.

9 Aſſoone then as they were come to land, they ſaw a fire of coales there, and fiſh layd thereon, and bread.

10 Jeſus ſaith vnto them, Bring of the fiſh, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fiſhes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were ſo many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jeſus ſaith vnto them, Come, and dine. And none of the diſciples durſt aſke him, who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jeſus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fiſh likewiſe.

14 This is now the third time that Jeſus ſhewed himſelfe to his diſciples, after that he was riſen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jeſus ſaith to Simon Peter, Simon, ſonne of Jonas, loueſt thou mee more then theſe? He ſaith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He ſaith vnto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He ſaith to him againe the ſecond time, Simon ſonne of Jonas, loueſt thou me? He ſaith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He ſaith vnto him, Feed my ſheepe.

17 He ſaid vnto him the third time, Simon ſonne of Jonas, loueſt thou me? Peter was grieued, becauſe hee ſaid vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou me? And hee ſaid vnto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. Jeſus ſaith vnto him, Feed my ſheepe.

18 Verily, verily, I ſay vnto thee, when thou waſt yong, thou girdeſt thy ſelfe, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou ſhalt be old, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thy hands, and another ſhall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 This ſpake he ſignifying by what death he ſhould glorifie God. And when he had ſpoken this, hee ſaith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, ſeeth the Diſciple * whom Jeſus loued, following, which alſo leaned on his breaſt at ſupper, and ſaid, Lord, which is hee that betrayeth thee? * Iohn 13. 23. and 20. 2.

21 Peter ſeeing him, ſaith to Jeſus, Lord, and what ſhall this man doe?

22 Jeſus ſaith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this ſaying abroad among the brethren, that that Diſciple ſhould not die: yet Jeſus ſaid not vnto him, Hee ſhall not die: but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Diſciple which teſtifieth of theſe things, and wrote theſe things, and wee know that his teſtimonie is true.

25 * And there are alſo many other things which Jeſus did, the which if they ſhould bee written euery one, I ſuppoſe that euen the world it ſelfe could not containe the bookes that ſhould be written, Amen. * Chap. 20. 30.

¶ THE

now come, Jeſus ſtood on the ſhore: but the diſciples knew not that it was Jeſus.

5 Then Jeſus ſaith vnto them, ‖ Childzen haue ye any meat? They anſwered him, No. ‖ Or, Sirs.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, Caſt the net on the right ſide of the ſhip, and yee ſhall find. They caſt therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fiſhes.

7 Therefore that diſciple whom Jeſus loued, ſaith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, hee girt his fiſhers coat vnto him, (for hee was naked) and did caſt himſelfe into the ſea.

8 And the other diſciples came in a little ſhip (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fiſhes.

9 Aſſoone then as they were come to land, they ſaw a fire of coales there, and fiſh layd thereon, and bread.

10 Jeſus ſaith vnto them, Bring of the fiſh, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fiſhes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were ſo many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jeſus ſaith vnto them, Come, and dine. And none of the diſciples durſt aſke him, who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jeſus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fiſh likewiſe.

14 This is now the third time that Jeſus ſhewed himſelfe to his diſciples, after that he was riſen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jeſus ſaith to Simon Peter, Simon, ſonne of Jonas, loueſt thou mee more then theſe? He ſaith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He ſaith vnto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He ſaith to him againe the ſecond time, Simon ſonne of Jonas, loueſt thou me? He ſaith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He ſaith vnto him, Feed my ſheepe.

17 He ſaid vnto him the third time, Simon ſonne of Jonas, loueſt thou me? Peter was grieued, becauſe hee ſaid vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou me? And hee ſaid vnto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. Jeſus ſaith vnto him, Feed my ſheepe.

18 Verily, verily, I ſay vnto thee, when thou waſt yong, thou girdeſt thy ſelfe, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou ſhalt be old, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thy hands, and another ſhall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 This ſpake he ſignifying by what death he ſhould glorifie God. And when he had ſpoken this, hee ſaith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, ſeeth the Diſciple * whom Jeſus loued, following, which alſo leaned on his breaſt at ſupper, and ſaid, Lord, which is hee that betrayeth thee? * Iohn 13. 23. and 20. 2.

21 Peter ſeeing him, ſaith to Jeſus, Lord, and what ſhall this man doe?

22 Jeſus ſaith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this ſaying abroad among the brethren, that that Diſciple ſhould not die: yet Jeſus ſaid not vnto him, Hee ſhall not die: but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Diſciple which teſtifieth of theſe things, and wrote theſe things, and wee know that his teſtimonie is true.

25 * And there are alſo many other things which Jeſus did, the which if they ſhould bee written euery one, I ſuppoſe that euen the world it ſelfe could not containe the bookes that ſhould be written, Amen. * Chap. 20. 30.

¶ THE

THE ACTES OF the Apoſtles.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt preparing his Apoſtles to the beholding of his aſcenſion, gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commaundeth them to expect in Hieruſalem the ſending downe of the holy Ghoſt, promiſeth after few dayes to ſend it: by vertue wherof they ſhould bee witneſſes vnto him, euen to the vttermoſt parts of the earth. 9 After his aſcenſion they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to ſet their mindes vpon his ſecond comming. 12 They accordingly returne, & giue themſelues to prayer, chuſe Matthias Apoſtle in the place of Iudas.

THe former treatiſe haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jeſus began both to doe and teach:

2 Until the day in which hee was taken vp after that he through the holy Ghoſt had giuen commandements vnto the Apoſtles, whom he had choſen,

3 To whom alſo he ſhewed himſelfe alliue after his paſſion, by many infallible proofes, being ſeene of them fourtie dayes, and ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And || being aſſembled together with them, commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Hieruſalem, but wait for the promiſe of the Father, * which, ſaith he, ye haue heard of me.

5 * For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they aſked of him, ſaying, Lord, wilt thou at this time reſtore againe the kingdome to Iſrael?

7 And he ſaid vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 * But ye ſhall receiue || power after that the holy Ghoſt is come vpon you, and ye ſhall be witneſſes vnto me, both in Hieruſalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermoſt part of the earth.

9 * And when he had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparel

11 Which alſo ſaid, Yee men of Galilee, why ſtand yee gazing vp into heauen? This ſame Jeſus, which is taken vp from you into heauen, ſhall ſo come in like maner as ye haue ſeene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hieruſalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hieruſalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, & Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames the ſonne of Alpheus and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas the brother of Iames.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jeſus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood vp in the midſt of the diſciples, and ſaid, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twentie)

16 Men and brethren, This Scripture muſt needes haue beene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of Dauid ſpake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Jeſus.

17 For

|| Or, eating together with them.

* Luke. 24. 49. * Mat. 3. 11.

* Chap. 2. 1. || Or, the power of the holy Ghoſt comming vpon you.

* Luke 24. 51.

* Pſal. 41. 9.

THE ACTES OF the Apoſtles.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt preparing his Apoſtles to the beholding of his aſcenſion, gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commaundeth them to expect in Hieruſalem the ſending downe of the holy Ghoſt, promiſeth after few dayes to ſend it: by vertue wherof they ſhould bee witneſſes vnto him, euen to the vttermoſt parts of the earth. 9 After his aſcenſion they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to ſet their mindes vpon his ſecond comming. 12 They accordingly returne, & giue themſelues to prayer, chuſe Matthias Apoſtle in the place of Iudas.

THe former treatiſe haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jeſus began both to doe and teach:

2 Until the day in which hee was taken vp after that he through the holy Ghoſt had giuen commandements vnto the Apoſtles, whom he had choſen,

3 To whom alſo he ſhewed himſelfe alliue after his paſſion, by many infallible proofes, being ſeene of them fourtie dayes, and ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And || being aſſembled together with them, commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Hieruſalem, but wait for the promiſe of the Father, * which, ſaith he, ye haue heard of me.

5 * For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they aſked of him, ſaying, Lord, wilt thou at this time reſtore againe the kingdome to Iſrael?

7 And he ſaid vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 * But ye ſhall receiue || power after that the holy Ghoſt is come vpon you, and ye ſhall be witneſſes vnto me, both in Hieruſalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermoſt part of the earth.

9 * And when he had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparel

11 Which alſo ſaid, Yee men of Galilee, why ſtand yee gazing vp into heauen? This ſame Jeſus, which is taken vp from you into heauen, ſhall ſo come in like maner as ye haue ſeene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hieruſalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hieruſalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, & Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames the ſonne of Alpheus and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas the brother of Iames.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jeſus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood vp in the midſt of the diſciples, and ſaid, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twentie)

16 Men and brethren, This Scripture muſt needes haue beene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of Dauid ſpake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Jeſus.

17 For

|| Or, eating together with them.

* Luke. 24. 49. * Mat. 3. 11.

* Chap. 2. 1. || Or, the power of the holy Ghoſt comming vpon you.

* Luke 24. 51.

* Pſal. 41. 9.

17 For hee was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this miniſterie.

*Mat. 27. 7. 18 *Now this man purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burſt aſunder in the mids, and all his bowels guſhed out.

19 And it was knowne vnto all the dwellers at Ieruſalem, inſomuch as that fielde is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to ſay, The field of blood.

*Pſal. 69. 26. *Pſal. 109. 7. ||Or, office, or charge. 20 *For it is written in the booke of Pſalmes, Let his habitation bee deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ||Biſhopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of theſe men which haue companed with vs all the time that the Lord Ieſus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the Baptiſme of Iohn, vnto that ſame day that hee was taken vp from vs, muſt one be ordained to be a witneſſe with vs of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joſeph called Barſabas, who was ſurnamed Juſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and ſaid, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That hee may take part of this miniſtery and Apoſtleſhip, from which Judas by tranſgreſſion fell, that hee might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and hee was numbred with the eleuen Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apoſtles filled with the holy Ghoſt, and ſpeaking diuers Languages, are admired by ſome, and derided by others: 14 Whom Peter diſprooues, and ſhewing that the Apoſtles ſpake by the power of the holy Ghoſt, that Ieſus was riſen from the dead, aſcended into Heauen, had powred downe the ſame holy Ghoſt, and was the Meſſias, a man knowne to them to be approoued of God by his miracles, wonders, and ſignes, and not crucified without his determinate counſell, and foreknowledge: 37 He baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards deuoutly, and charitably converſe together: the Apoſtles working many miracles, and God dayly increaſing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heauen as of a ruſhing mighty winde, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it ſate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Ieruſalem Jewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

†Gr. when this voyce was made. ||Or, troubled in minde. 6 Now †when this was noiſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were ||confounded, becauſe that euery man heard them ſpeake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are not all theſe which ſpeake, Galileans?

8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein wee were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Meſopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Aſia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, & ſtrangers of Rome, Jewes and Proſelites,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, wee doe heare them ſpeake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, ſaying one to another, what meaneth this?

13 Others mocking ſaid, Theſe men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter ſtanding vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and ſaid vnto them, Ye men of Judea, & all yee that dwell at Ieruſalem, bee this knowne vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For theſe are not drunken, as yee ſuppoſe, ſeeing it is but the third houre of the day.

*Ioel 2. 28. &ſay 44. 3. 16 *But this is that which was ſpoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes (ſaith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your

your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your yong men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaydens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

*Ioel 2. 31. 20 *The Sunne shalbe turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

*Rom. 10. 13. 21 *And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shal call on the Name of the Lord, shalbe saued.

22 Yee men of Israel, heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as yee your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, yee haue taken, and by wicked hands, haue crucified, and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death: because it was not possible that hee should bee holden of it.

*Psal. 16. 9. 25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him, *I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moued.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also, my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowne to mee the wayes of life, thou shalt make mee full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let mee freely speake vnto you * of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day:

‖ Or, I may. * 1. King. 2.

*Psal. 132. 11. 30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loines, according to the flesh, hee would raise vp Christ, to sit on his throne:

*Psal. 16. 11. 31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and heare.

*Psal. 110. 1. 34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, *The Lord saide vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy foot-stoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom yee haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and bee baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did hee testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added vnto them about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, & in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And solde their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eat their meate with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

‖ Or, at home.

47 Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saued.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to haue beene wrought by his, or Iohns owne power, or holinesse, but by God, and his Sonne Iesus, and through faith in his Name. 13 Withall reprehending them for crucifying Iesus: 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell, and the Scriptures: 19 Hee exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seeke remission of their sinnes, and saluation in the same Iesus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, being the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they layd daily at the gate of the Temple which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter & Iohn about to go into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heede vnto them, expecting to receiue some thing of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And hee tooke him by the right hand, & lift him vp: and immediatly his feet and ankle bones receiued strength.

8 And hee leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praysing God.

10 And they knew that it was hee which sate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, hee answered vnto the people, Yee men of Israel, why marueil ye at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Iesus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when hee was determined to let him goe.

14 *But ye denied the Holy one, and the Iust, and desired a murderer to bee granted vnto you, *Matth. 27. 20.

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses. ‖Or, author.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man strong, whom yee see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, hee hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent yee therefore, and be conuerted, that your sinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shal come frō the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 *For Moses truely said vnto the fathers, A Prophet shal the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto mee: him shall yee heare in all things whatsoeuer he shal say vnto you. *Deut. 18. 15. chap. 7. 37.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shalbe destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the couenant which God made with our fathers, *saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed. *Gen. 12, 3.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to bleese you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4 (though thouſands of the people were cõuerted that heard the word) impriſon him, and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination Peter boldly auouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Ieſus, and that by the ſame Ieſus only we muſt be eternally ſaued, 13 they command him and Iohn to preach no more in that name, adding alſo threatning, 23 whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer: 31 And God by mouing the place where they were aſſembled, teſtified that hee heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghoſt, and with mutuall loue and charitie.

AND as they ſpake vnto the people, the Prieſts and the |captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came vpon them;

|Or, ruler.

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Ieſus the reſurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, & the number of the men was about fiue thouſand.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes.

6 And Annas the high Prieſt, and Caiphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Prieſt, were gathered together at Hieruſalem.

7 And when they had ſet them in the middeſt, they aſked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſaid vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Iſrael,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Iſrael, that by the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, whom yee crucified, whom God raiſed from the dead, euen by him doeth this man ſtand here before you whole.

11 *This is the ſtone which was ſet at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

* Pſal. 118. 22. mat. 21. 42.

12 Neither is there ſaluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men whereby we muſt be ſaued.

13 ¶ Now when they ſawe the boldneſſe of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had beene with Ieſus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, ſtanding with them, they could ſay nothing againſt it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aſide out of the Counſel, they conferred among themſelues.

16 Saying, What ſhall we do to theſe men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifeſt to all them that dwell in Hieruſalem, and we cannot denie it.

17 But that it ſpread no farther among the people, let vs ſtraitly threaten them, that they ſpeake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them, not to ſpeake at all nor teach in the Name of Ieſus.

19 But Peter and Iohn anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Whether it be right in the ſight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For wee cannot but ſpeake the things which we haue ſeen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punith them, becauſe of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourtie yeeres olde, on whom this miracle of healing was ſhewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Prieſts and Elders had ſaid vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voice to God with one accord, & ſayd, Lord, thou art God which haſt made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and all that in them is:

25 *Who by the mouth of thy ſeruant Dauid haſt ſaid, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

* Pſal. 2. 1.

26 The kings of the earth ſtood vp, and the rulers were gathered together againſt the Lord & againſt his Chriſt.

27 For of a truth againſt thy holy child Ieſus, whom thou haſt anointed, both

both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and graunt vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may bee done by the Name of thy holy childe Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And layde them downe at the Apostles feete: And distribution was made vnto euery man according as hee had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, & layd it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 The Apostles are againe imprisoned, 19 but deliuered by an Angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 29 and before the Councill, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the aduice of Gamaliel, a great councellour among the Iewes, they be kept aliue, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept backe part of the price, his wife also being priuie to it, and brought a certaine part, and layd it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart || to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe part of the price of the land?

|| Or, to deceiue.

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these wordes, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the yong men arose, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell me whether yee sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she downe straightway at his feete, and yeelded vp the ghost: And the yong men came in, and found her dead, and caryed her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, & vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the handes of the Apostles, were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: But the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sicke || into the streets, and layed

|| Or, in many streets.

them on beds and couches, that at the leaſt the ſhadow of of Peter paſſing by, might ouerſhadow ſome of them.

16 There came alſo a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Hieruſalem, bringing ſicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Prieſt roſe vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the ſect of the Sadducees) and were filled with indignation,

| Or, enuie.

18 And laid their hands on the Apoſtles, & put them in the common priſon.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the priſon doores, and brought them forth, and ſaid,

20 Goe, ſtand and ſpeake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, & taught: but the high Prieſt came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the priſon, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The priſon truely found we ſhut with all ſafety, and the keepers ſtanding without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Prieſt, and the Captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Prieſts heard theſe things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and tolde them, ſaying, Behold, the men whom yee put in priſon, are ſtanding in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the Captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, leſt they ſhould haue bene ſtoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they ſet them before the Councill, and the high Prieſt aſked them,

*Chap. 4. 18.

28 Saying, * Did not wee ſtraitly commaund you, that you ſhould not teach in this Name? And behold, yee haue filled Hieruſalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and the other Apoſtles anſwered, and ſayd, wee ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raiſed vp Jeſus, whom yee ſlew and hanged on a tree:

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to bee a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Iſrael, and forgiuenes of ſinnes.

32 And we are his witneſſes of theſe things, and ſo is alſo the holy Ghoſt, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counſell to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there vp one in the Councill, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a Doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commaunded to put the Apoſtles forth a little ſpace,

35 And ſaid vnto them, Yee men of Iſrael, take heede to your ſelues, what ye intend to doe as touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe dayes roſe vp Theudas, boaſting himſelfe to be ſome body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themſelues: who was ſlayne, and all, as many as ‖obeyed him, were ſcattered, & brought to nought.

‖Or, beleeued.

37 After this man roſe vp Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: hee alſo periſhed, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were diſperſed.

38 And now I ſay vnto you refraine from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this counſell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, leſt happly yee be found euen to fight againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apoſtles, and beaten them, they commaunded that they ſhould not ſpeake in the Name of Jeſus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery houſe, they ceaſed not to teach and preach Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apoſtles deſirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, as alſo carefull

carefull themselues to dispense the word of God, the food of the soule: 3 Appoint the office of Deaconship to seuen chosen men. 5 Of whom, Steuen a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one. 12 Who is taken of those, whom hee confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsely accused of blasphemie against the law and the Temple.

AND in those dayes when the number of the Disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their Widowes were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the disciples vnto them, and sayd, It is not reason that wee should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome, whom wee may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselite of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the Apostles: and when they had prayed, they layd their hands on them.

7 And the word of God encreased and the number of the Disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called the Synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisedome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they subomed men which sayd, Wee haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councell,

13 And set vp false witnesses, which sayd, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, & shall change the customes which Moses deliuered vs. | Or, rites.

15 And all that sate in the Councell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemie, 2 Sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the Fathers 20 before Moses was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built, 37 that Moses himselfe witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward Ceremonies were ordeined according to the heauenly paterne, to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murthering of Christ, the Iust One, whom the Prophets foretold should come into the world. 54 Whereupon they stone him to death, who commendeth his soule to Iesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THen sayd the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And hee sayd, Men, brethren, & fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when hee was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, *Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee. *Gen.12.1.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not so much as to set his foote on: yet he promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seede should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreate them euill foure hundreth yeeres.

7 And the nation to whome they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, sayd

God: And after that shall they come foorth, and serue me in this place.

*Gen.17.9. 8 *And he gaue him the couenant of
*Gen. 21.3 Circumcision: *and so Abraham begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: *and Isaac begate Jacob, *and Jacob begate the twelue Patriarchs.

*Gen. 25. 26. *Gen.29. 31. *Gen.37. 28. 9 *And the Patriarchs moued with enuie, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And he deliuered him out of all his afflictions, *and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharao King of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and all his house.

*Gen.41. 37. 11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

*Gen.42.1. 12 *But when Jacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, hee sent out our fathers first.

*Gen.45.4 13 *And at the second time Joseph was made knowne to his brethren, and Josephs kinred was made knowne vnto Pharao.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fiftеene soules.

*Gen.46.5. 15 *So Jacob went downe into E-
*Gen.49. 33. gypt, *and died, he and our fathers,

16 And were caried ouer into Sichem, and layd in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sonnes of Emor the father of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another King arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euill intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to the end they might not liue.

*Exod.2.2. 20 *In which time Moses was
*Heb.11. 23. borne, and *was ‖ exceeding faire, and
‖ Or. faire to God. nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was ful forty yeres old, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

*Exo.2.11 24 *And seeing one of them suffer wrong, hee defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For hee supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

*Exo.2.13. 26 *And the next day he shewed him-
selfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But hee that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, who made thee a ruler and a Judge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two sonnes.

*Exo.3.2. 30 *And when forty yeeres were ex-
pired, there appeared to him in the wildernes of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew neere to beholdit, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feete: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I wil send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, who made thee a ruler, and a Judge? the same did God send to bee a ruler, and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

*Exo.7.9. 36 *Hee brought them out, after that
hee had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, *and in the wildernesse forty yeeres.

*Exo. 16.1 37 ¶ This is that Moses which said
*Deut.18. 15. vnto the children of Israel, A Prophet
‖ Or, as my selfe. shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, ‖ like vnto mee: him shall ye heare.

*Exo.19.3. 38 *This is he that was in the Church
in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina,

and

and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe vnto Egypt.

* Exo. 32.1 40 *Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs. For as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeeres in the wildernesse?

* Amos 5. 25.

43 Yea, ye tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your God Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

* Exod. 25. 40.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

* 1. Chron. 17. 12. 47 *But Solomon built him an house.

* Chap. 17. 24. 48 *Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with handes, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my Throne, and earth is my footstoole: what house will yee build me, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 Ye stiffenecked and vncircumcised in heart and eares, yee doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust one, of whom ye haue been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But hee being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glorie of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the witnesses layde downe their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And hee kneeled downe, and cried with a loud voice, Lord lay not this sin to their charge. And when hee had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, 5 by Philip the Deacon who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme, and inlarge the Church: where by prayer, and imposition of hands giuing the holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharpely reprouing his hypocrisie, and couetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance: together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hierusalem. 26 But the Angel sendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men caried Steuen to his burial, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, hee made hauocke of the

the Church, entring into euery house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the Word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the citie of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heede vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same citie vsed sorcerie, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time hee had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when hee was baptized, hee continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet hee was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was giuen, hee offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay handes, hee may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter saide vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray yee to the Lord for mee, that none of these things which yee haue spoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Go neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaias, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And hee said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip, that hee would come vp, and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture, which hee read, was this, * Hee was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, & like a Lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened hee not his mouth: * Esa. 53.7.

33 In his humiliation, his Iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh

keth the Prophet this: of himſelfe, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame Scripture, and preached vnto him Jeſus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch ſaide, See, here is water, what doeth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip ſaid, If thou beleeueſt with all thine heart, thou mayeſt. And hee anſwered, and ſaid, I beleeue that Jeſus Chriſt is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to ſtand ſtill: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch ſaw him no more: and hee went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing thorow hee preached in all the cities, till he came to Cæſarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damaſcus, 4 is ſtricken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apoſtleſhip, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Chriſt boldly. 23 The Iewes lay wait to kil him: 29 So do the Grecians, but he eſcapeth both. 31 The Church hauing reſt, Peter healeth Æneas of the palſie, 36 and reſtoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings & ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus, to the Synagogues, that if hee found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hieruſalem.

3 And as he iourneied he came neere Damaſcus, and ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voyce ſaying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And he ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt: It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the pricks.

6 And he trembling and aſtonished, ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou haue mee to doe? And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the citie, and it ſhall be tolde thee what thou muſt doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, ſtood ſpeechleſſe, hearing a voyce, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he ſaw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus.

9 And hee was three dayes without ſight, and neither did eate nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias, and to him ſaid the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And he ſaid, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the ſtreet which is called Straight, and inquire in the houſe of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeene in a viſion a man named Ananias comming in, and putting his hand on him, that hee might receiue his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill hee hath done to thy Saints at Hieruſalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chiefe Prieſts, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord ſaid vnto him, Goe thy way: for hee is a choſen veſſell vnto mee, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him how great things hee muſt ſuffer for my Names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the houſe, and putting his hands on him, ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Jeſus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent me, that thou mighteſt receiue thy ſight, and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had bene ſcales, and he receiued ſight forthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway hee preached Chriſt in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this hee that deſtroyed

stroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent that he might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests.

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, proouing that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him.

*2.Cor.11.32. 24 * But their laying awaite was knowne of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he assayed to ioyne himselfe to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that hee was a Disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how hee had seene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and how hee had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came downe also to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda:

33 And there he found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And hee arose immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almes deedes, which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that shee was sicke, and died: whom when they had washed, they layd her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that he would not ||delay to come to them.

||Or, be grieued.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: And all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made, while shee was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when hee had called the Saints & widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowne throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, sendeth for Peter. 11 Who by a vision, 15.20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of ỹ band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway:

3 He saw in a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when hee looked on him, hee was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 Hee lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner whose house is by the Sea side; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his household seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixt houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a traunce,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had beene a great sheete, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all maner of foure footed beastes of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowles of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise, Peter: kill, and eate.

14 But Peter sayd, Not so, Lord, for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voyce spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrise: & the vessel was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which he had seene, should meane: beholde, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquirie for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit sayd vnto him, Beholde, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am hee, whom yee seeke: What is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called hee them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren frõ Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as hee talked with him, hee went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe companie or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed mee, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, as soone as I was sent for. I aske therefore, for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter, he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the Sea side, who when he cõmeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are wee all here present before God, to heare all things that are cõmanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, * Of a truth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in euery nation, hee that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

*Deut. 10. 17. rom. 2. 11 1. Pet. 1. 17

36 The

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which hee did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Ierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly.

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses, chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordeined of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

*Ier.31.34. mic.7.18.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeued were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter.

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not bee baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost, as well as wee?

48 And he commanded them to bee baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarie certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter, being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Gospel being spread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send reliefe to the brethren in Iudea in the time of famine.

AND the Apostles, and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I sawe a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheete, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and sawe foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voyce, saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eate.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto mee.

12 And the spirit bade me goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And hee shewed vs how hee had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tel thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning. *Chap.2.4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * Iohn indeed baptized with water: but yee shall be baptized with the holy Ghost. *Ioh.1.26.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as hee did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ:

Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

*Chap.8.1. 19 ¶ *Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that hee should goe as farre as Antioch:

23 Who when hee came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, hee brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yere they assembled themselues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

‖ Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in these dayes, came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus, & signified by the Spirit, that there should bee great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, euery man according to his ability, determined to send reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herode persecuteth the Christians, killeth Iames, and imprisoneth Peter; whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride, taking to himselfe the honour due to God, hee is stricken by an Angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death, the word of God prospereth.

NOw about that time, Herode the King ‖ stretched forth his handes, to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖ Or, hee.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because hee saw it pleased the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made ‖ without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖ Or, without ceasing if prayer was made.

6 And when Herode would haue brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and hee smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and binde on thy sandales: And so he did. And he saith vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And hee went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the Citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and passed on thorow one street, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, hee said, Now I know of a surete, that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hand of Herode, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had conſidered the thing, he came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn, whoſe ſirname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the dooze of the gate, a damoſell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when ſhee knew Peters voyce, ſhee opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ranne in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that it was euen ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the doore, and ſaw him, they were aſtonished.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon: And he ſaid, Goe ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And hee departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herode had ſought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould bee put to death. And hee went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herode ‖ was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blaſtus † the Kings Chamberlaine their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the Kings countrey.

21 And vpon a ſet day Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſate vpon his throne, and made an Oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhout, ſaying, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe hee gaue not God the glory, and hee was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ miniſterie, and tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſirname was Marke.

‖ Or, ſpeake who ſtood there.

‖ Or, bare an vnſtable mind intending warre.

† Or, that was ouer the Kings bed-chamber.

‖ Or, charge. chap. 11, 29. 30.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are choſen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the ſorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Ieſus is Chriſt. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 but the Iewes gaineſay and blaſpheme: 46 whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeued.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Symeon that was called Niger, & Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had bene ‖ brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

‖ Or, Herods foſter brother.

2 As they miniſtred to the Lord, and faſted, the holy Ghoſt ſaid, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had faſted and prayed, and layd their handes on them, they ſent them away.

4 ¶ So they being ſent forth by the holy Ghoſt, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they ſailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had alſo Iohn to their Miniſter.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine ſorcerer, a falſe prophet, a Iew, whoſe name was Bariеſus:

7 Which was with the deputie of the countrey Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and deſired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the ſorcerer (for ſo is his name by interpretation) withſtood them, ſeeking to turne away the deputie from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who alſo is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſet his eyes on him,

10 And ſaid, O full of all ſubtiltie and all miſchiefe, thou child of the deuil, thou enemie of all righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou ſhalt bee blind, not ſeeing the Sunne for a ſeaſon. And immediatly there fell on him a miſt and a darkeneſſe, and hee went about, ſeeking ſome to lead him by the hand.

12 Then

12 Then the Deputie when hee saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Yee men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckning with his hand, sayd, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people *when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 *And about the time of fourty yeeres † suffered he their maners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, * he deuided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that *hee gaue vnto them iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fifte yeeres vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeeres.

22 And when he had remoued him, *hee raysed vp vnto them Dauid to bee their king, to whom also he gaue testimonie, and said, * I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shal fulfill all my will.

23 *Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour, Iesus:

24 *When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, he said, * whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feete I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, & their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 *And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and layd him in a Sepulchre.

30 *But God raised him from ỹ dead:

31 And hee was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galile to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And wee declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the * second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, hee sayd on this wise, * I will giue you the sure † mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For Dauid, after he had serued his owne generation by the will of God, *fell on sleepe, and was layde vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, frō which yee could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, least that come vpon you which is spoken of * in the Prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be

*Exod 1.1.
*Exod. 13. 14.
*Exod. 13. 16.
† Or, tooke on, or, bare with, or, fed, or, kept, as a nurse doth her child, Deut. 1. 31. 2 maner of standing by the 70. and so Chrysost.
*Iosh. 14. 1.
*Iudg. 3. 9.
*1 Sam. 8. 5
*1. Sam. 16 13.
*Psa. 89. 21
*Esai 11. 1.
*Mat. 3. 1.
*Ioh. 1 20.
*Mat. 17. 22.
*Mat. 28. 6.
*Psal. 2. 7. heb. 1, 5.
*Psal. 16. 10. † Or, mercies, holy or mall. and, which were the sure mercies of Dauid, or, the holy mercies of Dauid, which were the sure mercies. * Psal. 16. 11
‖ Or, after he had in his owne age serued the will of God. *1. King. 2. 10.
*Habac. 1 5

‖ Or, in the weeke betweene, or in the Sabbath betweene.

be preached to them ‖ the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole citie together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting, and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue beene spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, saying, *I haue set thee to bee a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest bee for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.

*Esay 49.6.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

*Matth. 10. 14.

51 *But they shooke off the dust of their feete against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe through diuers Churches, confirming the disciples in faith & patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God hath done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimonie vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the citie was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vse them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feete, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Sayd with a lowd voyce, Stand vpright on thy feete; And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voices, saying in the speach of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because hee was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the priest of Iupiter, which was before their citie, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ranne in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe yee these things? Wee also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, *which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

*Gen. 1. 1. psal. 146. 5. reuel. 14. 7.

16 *Who in times past, suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

*Psal. 81. 13.

17 Neuertheless, he left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruit-

ſcruteſull ſeaſons, filling our hearts with
food and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarſe re-
ſtrained they the people, that they had
not done ſacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine
Jewes from Antioch and Iconium,
*2. Cor. 11. 25. who perſwaded the people, *and ha-
uing ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the
Citie, ſuppoſing he had bene dead.

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtood
round about him, hee roſe vp, and came
into the City, and the next day he depar-
ted with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the
Goſpel to that city, and had taught ma-
ny, they returned againe to Lyſtra, and
to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſoules of the diſ-
ciples, and exhorting them to continue
in the faith, and that wee muſt through
much tribulation enter into the King-
dome of God.

23 And when they had ordeined them
Elders in euery Church, and had prayed
with faſting, they commended them to
the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had paſſed through-
out Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the
Word in Perga, they went downe into
Attalia,

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch,
from whence they had bene recommen-
ded to the grace of God, for the worke
which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and
had gathered the Church together, they
rehearſed all that God had done with
them, and how he had opened the doore
of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time
with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great diſſention ariſeth touching Circumciſi-
on. 6 The Apoſtles conſult about it, 22
and ſend their determination by letters to
the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas
thinking to viſit the brethren together, fall
at ſtrife, and depart aſunder.

AND certaine men which
came downe from Judea,
taught the brethren, and
*Galat. 5. 1. ſaid, *Except yee be circum-
ciſed after the maner of
Moſes, ye cannot be ſaued.

2 When therefore Paul and Barna-
bas had no ſmall diſſention and diſpu-
tation with them, they determined that
Paul and Barnabas, and certain other
of them, ſhould goe vp to Hieruſalem
vnto the Apoſtles and Elders about
this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way
by the Church, they paſſed thorow Phe-
nice and Samaria, declaring the con-
uerſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed
great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hie-
ruſalem, they were receiued of the
Church, and of the Apoſtles, and El-
ders, and they declared all things that
God had done with them.

5 But there roſe vp certaine of the
ſect of the Phariſees which beleeued,
ſaying, That it was needfull to circum-
ciſe them, and to command them to
keepe the Law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the Apoſtles & Elders came
together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had bene much
diſputing, Peter roſe vp, and ſaide vnto
them, *Men and brethren ye know how *Chap. 10. 20. and 11. 13.
that a good while agoe, God made
choiſe among vs, that the Gentiles by
my mouth ſhould heare the Word of the
Goſpel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the
hearts, bare them witnes, giuing them
the holy Ghoſt, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 *And put no difference betweene vs *Chap. 10. 43. 1. cor. 1. 2.
& them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God,
*to put a yoke vpon the necke of the diſ- *Matth. 23. 4.
ciples, which neither our fathers nor
we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue that through the
grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, we ſhal
be ſaued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſi-
lence, and gaue audience to Barnabas
and Paul, declaring what miracles and
wonders God had wrought among
the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their
peace, James anſwered, ſaying, Men
and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God
at the firſt did viſit the Gentiles, to take
out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the
Prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will returne, and *Amos 9 11.
will build againe the Tabernacle of Da-
uid, which is fallen downe: and I will
build againe the ruines thereof, and I
will ſet it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, & all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Knowne vnto God are all his workes frō the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that wee write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of Idoles, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of olde time hath in euery citie them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner, The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles, in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as wee haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying Yee must be circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 Wee haue sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That ye abstaine from meates offered to idoles, and from blood, & from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your selues, yee shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the ‖consolation.

‖Or, exhortation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some daies after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs go againe and visit our brethren, in euery City where we haue preached the word of the Lord, and see how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: & so Barnabas took Marke, & sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumcised Timothie, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one countrey to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of diuination: 19 For which cause hee and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The Iailer is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

THen came he to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certaine disciple was there, named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman which was a Jewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke: *Rom.16. 21.

2 which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to go forth with him, and tooke, and circumcised him, because of the Jewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, *that were ordained of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Hierusalem.

*Chap. 15. 28.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number dayly.

6 Now when they had gone throwout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediatly we endeuoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colonie: and wee were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

‖ Or, the first.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the citie by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, & we sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the citie of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that shee attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when shee was baptized, and her household, shee besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to bee faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe as we went to prayer, a certaine Damosell possessed with a spirit of ‖ diuination, met vs: which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

‖ Or, of Python.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cried, saying, These men are the seruãts of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market place, vnto the rulers,

‖ Or, court

20 And brought them to the magistrats, saying, These men being Iewes doe exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes, *and commanded to beate them.

*2 Cor. 11 25. 1. Thes. 2. 2.

23 And when they had layed many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iaylour to keepe them safely:

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, & made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight, Paul & Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken, and immediatly all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, hee drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cried with a lowd voice, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for wee are all here.

29 Then hee called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt bee saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, hee and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into

into his house, hee set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison tolde this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verily, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants tolde these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the Citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, *and entred into the house of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* Chap. 16. 14.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some beleeue, and others persecute him. 10 Hee is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 15 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 hee commeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowne, 34 whereby many are conuerted vnto Christ.

NOw when they had passed throw Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures.

3 Opening and alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffered, and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Grekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the citie on an vproze, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the Citie, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another King one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the City ‖ wholly geuen to idolatrie.

‖ Or, full of idoles.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes, encountred him: and some said, What will this ‖ babbler say? Other some, He seemeth to bee a setter foorth of strange gods: because hee preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

‖ Or, babbler.

19 And

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ‖ Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

‖ Or, Marshill. It was the highest court in Athens.

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of ‖ Mars hill, and said, Yee men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things yee are too superstitious.

‖ Or, more of the Areopagites.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWEN GOD. Whom therefore yee ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

‖ Or, gods that you worship. 2. Thess. 2. 4.

24 *God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that hee is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

*Act. 7. 48.

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands* as though he needed any thing, seeing hee giueth to all, life and breath, and all things,

*Psal. 50. 8.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him and finde him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said: For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as wee are the offspring of God,* we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by arte, and mans deuice.

*Esai. 40. 18

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which hee will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom hee hath ordeined, whereof he ‖ hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that hee hath raised him from the dead.

‖ Or, offered faith.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked, and others said, Wee will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the Deputie, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from citie to citie he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacie.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew named* Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commaunded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

*Rom. 16. 3

3 And because hee was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tentmakers.)

4 And hee reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was prested in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues and blasphemed,* he shooke his rayment, and sayd vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will go vnto the Gentiles.

*Matth. 10. 14.

7 ¶ And hee departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 *And Crispus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

*1. Cor. 1. 14

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Bee not afrayde, but speake, and hold not thy peace:

10 For

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this city.

†Gr. ſate there. 11 And hee †continued there a yeere and ſixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the iudgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrarie to the Lawe.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O yee Iewes, reaſon would that I ſhould beare with you.

15 But if it bee a queſtion of wordes, and names, and of your law, looke ye to it: for I wil be no iudge of ſuch matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgment ſeate.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Soſthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the Iudgement ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla and Aquila: hauing ſhorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelfe entred into the Synagogue, and reaſoned with the Iewes.

20 When they deſired him to tary longer time with them, hee conſented not:

21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this feaſt that commeth, in Hieruſalem, but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.

*1. Cor. 4. 19. Iam. 4. 15.

22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, and gone vp, and ſaluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, hee departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

*1. Cor. 1. 12. 24 ¶ * And a certaine Iew, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And he began to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the Diſciples to receiue him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For hee mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, ſhewing by the Scriptures, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewiſh exorciſts 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Coniuring bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for loue of gaine, raiſeth an vproare againſt Paul, 35 which is appeaſed by the Towne-clerke.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing paſſed through the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certaine diſciples,

2 He ſaid vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghoſt ſince yee beleeued? And they ſaid vnto him, We haue not ſo much as heard whether there bee any holy Ghoſt.

3 And hee ſayd vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſayd, Vnto Iohns Baptiſme.

*Mat. 3. 11. 4 *Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laide his hands vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and prophecied.

7 And all they men were about twelue.

8 And hee went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the Kingdome of God.

9 But

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but spake euill of that way before the multitude, hee departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing dayly in the schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke, handkerchiefes or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcistes, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, Wee adiure you by Iesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the priests, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowne to all the Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confessed, and shewed their deedes.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious arts, brought their bookes together and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prenailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the Spirit, when hee had passed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue bin there, I must also see Rome.

22 So hee sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but hee himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluer smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftsmen:

25 Whom hee called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, yee know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the Temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, & hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauaile, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that hee would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that hee was a Iew, all with one voyce about the space of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the Towne-clarke had appeased the people, he said, Yee men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the image which fell downe from Iupiter?

† Or, the temple keeper.

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your Goddesse:

38 wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftesmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, ‖ the Lawes are open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

‖ Or, the Court dayes are kept.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shalbe determined in a ‖ lawfull assemblie.

‖ Or, ordinary.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vproar, there being no cause whereby wee may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when hee had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus hauing fallen downe dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletum he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himselfe, 28 committeth Gods flocke to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the vproar was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and imbraced them, & departed, for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes layed waite for him, as he was about to sayle into Syria, he purposed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, taried for vs at Troas:

6 And wee sayled away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where wee abode seuen dayes.

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the Disciples came together * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speach vntill midnight.

* Chap. 2. 46.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a windowe a certaine yong man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, hee sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, sayd, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When hee therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the yong man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And wee went before to ship, and sailed vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had hee appointed, minding himselfe to goe afoot.

14 And when he met with vs at Assos, we tooke him in, and came to Mytylene.

15 And wee sayled thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day wee arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because hee would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus hee sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he sayd vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue bene with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humilitie of minde, and with many teares, and temptations, which befell mee by the lying in wayt of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now beholde, I go bound

in

in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:
23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city, saying that bonds and afflictions ‖abide me.
‖Or, wait for me.
24 But none of these things moue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.
25 And now behoilde, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.
26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.
27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.
28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, & to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.
29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.
30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.
31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.
32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.
33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell.
*1.Cor.4. 12 1.thes. 2 9.2.thes. 3.8.
34 Yea, you your selues know, *that these handes haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with mee.
35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, yee ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how hee said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.
36 ¶ And whē he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, & prayed with them all.
37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,
38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul wil not by any meanes be dissuaded from going to Ierusalē. 9 Philips daughters Prophetesses. 17 Paul commeth to Ierusalem: 27 where hee is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine is rescued, and permitted to speake to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.
2 And finding a ship sailing ouer vnto Phenicia, wee went aboard, and set forth.
3 Now when wee had discouered Cyprus, wee left it on the left hand, and sailed vnto Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the shippe was to vnlade her burden.
4 And finding disciples, wee taried there seuen dayes: who sayde to Paul through the Spirit, that hee should not goe vp to Hierusalem.
5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, wee departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the city: and wee kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.
6 And when wee had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.
7 And when wee had finished our course from Tyre, wee came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.
8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and wee entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist (*which was one of the seuen) & abode with him. *Chap.6.5
9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.
10 And as wee taried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.
11 And when he was come vnto vs, hee tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feete, and sayd, Thus sayeth the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.
12 And when we heard these things, both wee & they of that place, besought him

him not to goe vp to Hieruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, what mean ye to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready, not to be bound onely, but alſo to die at Hieruſalem for the Name of the Lord Jeſus.

14 And when hee would not be perſwaded, we ceaſed, ſaying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe dates we tooke vp our cariages, & went vp to Hieruſalem.

16 There went with vs alſo certaine of the diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an old diſciple, with whō we ſhould lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hieruſalem, the brethrē receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with vs vnto James, and all the Elders were preſent.

19 And when hee had ſaluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his miniſterie.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, & ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt, brother, how many thouſands of Jewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teacheſt all the Jewes which are among the Gentiles, to forſake Moſes, ſaying, that they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walke after the cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we ſay to thee: wee haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy ſelfe with them, & bee at charges with them, that they may *haue their heads: and all may know that thoſe things whereof they were informed cōcerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy ſelfe alſo walkeſt orderly, and keepeſt the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, *wee haue written and concluded, that they obſerue no ſuch thing, ſaue onely that they keepe themſelues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himſelfe with them, entred into the Temple, *to ſignifie the accompliſhment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering ſhould be offered for euery one of them:

27 And when the ſeuen dayes were almoſt ended, the Jewes which were of Aſia, when they ſaw him in the Temple, ſtirred vp all the people, and layde hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Iſrael, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where againſt the people, and the Law, and this place: and farther brought Greekes alſo into the Temple, and hath polluted this Holy place.

29 (For they had ſeene before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Epheſian, whom they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was moued, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were ſhut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe Captaine of the band, that all Hieruſalem was in an vproare.

32 Who immediatly tooke ſouldiers, and Centurions, and ran downe vnto them: and when they ſaw the chiefe Captaine and the ſouldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then ꝑ chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, & commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And ſome cried one thing, ſome another, among the multitude: and when hee could not know the certaintie for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the caſtle.

35 And when he came vpon ꝑ ſtaires, ſo it was that hee was borne of the ſouldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to bee led into the caſtle, he ſaid vnto the chiefe Captaine, May I ſpeake vnto thee? Who ſaid, canſt thou ſpeake Greeke?

38 *Art not thou ꝑ Egyptian which before theſe dayes madeſt an vproare, and leddeſt out into the Wilderneſſe foure thouſand men that were murtherers?

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarſus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: and I beſeech thee ſuffer me to ſpeake vnto the people.

40 And when hee had giuen him licence, Paul ſtood on the ſtaires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people:

*Num. 6. 18 chap. 18. 18.

*Chap. 15. 20.

*Num. 6. 13.

*Chap. 5. 36.

ple: and when there was made a great silence, hee spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 Hee should haue bene scourged, 25 but clayming the priuiledge of a Romane, hee escapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

* Chap. 21. 39. 3 *I am verily a man which am a Iew borne in Tarsus a citie in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

* Chap. 8. 3. 4 *And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women,

5 As also the high Priest doth beare me witnesse, & all the estate of the elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, & went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Ierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce saying vnto mee, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid, but they heard not the voyce of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, what shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto mee, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with mee, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt there,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto mee, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, & see that Iust one, and shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnes vnto al men, of what thou hast seene, & heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and bee baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying vnto mee, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

* Chap. 7. 58. 20 *And when the blood of thy martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence, vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that hee should liue.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, & threw dust into the aire,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to bee brought into the castle, and bade that he should bee examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine answered,

with a great ſumme obtained I this freedome. And Paul ſaid, But I was free borne.

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him which ſhould haue examned him: and the chiefe captaine alſo was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, & becauſe he had bound him.

‖Or ſorrowed him.

30 On the morrow, becauſe he would haue knowne the certaintie Wherefore he was accuſed of the Iewes, he looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Prieſts, and all their Councill to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cauſe, 2 Ananias commandeth them to ſmite him. 7 Diſſention among his accuſers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying waite for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe captaine. 27 He ſendeth him to Felix the gouernour.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the councill, ſaid, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conſcience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaith Paul vnto him, God ſhall ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to iudge mee after the Law, and commandeſt mee to be ſmitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Reuileſt thou Gods high Prieſt?

5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not, brethren, that he was the high Prieſt: For it is written, * Thou ſhalt not ſpeake euil of the ruler of thy people.

*Exod. 22. 27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Phariſees, hee cried out in the Councill, Men and brethren, *I am a Phariſee, the ſonne of a Phariſee: * of the hope and reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion.

*Phil. 3. 5.
*Chap. 24. 21.

7 And when hee had ſo ſaide, there aroſe a diſſention betweene the Phariſees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 *For the Sadducees ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither Angel, nor ſpirit: but the Phariſees confeſſe both.

*Matth. 22. 23.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Phariſees part aroſe, and ſtroue, ſaying, We finde no euill in this man: but if a ſpirit or an Angel hath ſpoken to him, let vs not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſention, the chiefe captaine fearing leſt Paul ſhould haue bene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to goe downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the Caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaide, Bee of good cheere, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of mee in Hieruſalem, ſo muſt thou beare witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themſelues vnder a curſe, ſaying, that they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

‖Or with anoath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourtie which had made this conſpiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and ſaid, Wee haue bound our ſelues vnder a great curſe, that wee will eate nothing vntill wee haue ſlaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councill, ſignifie to the chiefe captaine that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though yee would enquire ſomething more perfectly concerning him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſonne heard of their laying in wait, hee went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and ſaid, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe captaine, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me vnto him, and prayed mee to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aſide priuately, and aſked him, What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, The Iewes haue agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring downe Paul to morrow into the Counſel, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more then fourtie men, which haue bound themſelues with an othe, that they will neither

neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and speare-men two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And hee wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent Gouernour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their Councell.

29 Whom I perceiued to be accused of questions of their lawe, but to haue nothing laide to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was tolde me, how that the Iewes laid waite for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him, Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commaunded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea and deliuered the Epistle to the gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the gouernour had read the letter, he asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said hee, when thine accusers are also come. And hee commanded him to bee kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the Oratour 10 answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Christ to the gouernour and his wife. 26 The gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At last, going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in prison.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the hie Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who enformed the gouernour against Paul.

2 And when hee was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 Wee accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemencie a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom wee tooke, and would haue iudged according to oure lawe.

7 But the chiefe captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee: by examining of whom thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the gouernour had beckoned vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast beene of many yeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I do the more cheerefully answere for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call

hereſie, ſo worſhip I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themſelues alſo allow, that there ſhall be a reſurrection of the dead, both of the iuſt and vniuſt.

16 And herein doe I exerciſe my ſelfe to haue alwayes a conſcience voyd of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, & offrings:

* Chap. 21. 27. 18 *whereupon certaine Iewes from Aſia found mee purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought againſt me.

20 Or elſe let theſe ſame here ſay, if they haue found any euill doing in mee, while I ſtood before the Councill,

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cried ſtanding among them, * Touching the reſurrection of the dead I am called in queſtion by you this day.

* Chap. 23. 6. 22 And when Felix heard theſe things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them and ſayd, when Lyſias the chiefe captaine ſhall come downe, I will know the vttermoſt of your matter.

23 And he commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue libertie, and that he ſhould forbid none of his acquaintance to miniſter, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Druſilla, which was a Iew, he ſent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Chriſt.

25 And as he reaſoned of righteouſneſſe, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled and anſwered, Go thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient ſeaſon, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped alſo that money ſhould haue beene giuen him of Paul, that hee might looſe him: wherefore hee ſent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Feſtus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to ſhew the Iewes a pleaſure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Iewes accuſe Paul before Feſtus. 8 He anſwereth for himſelfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Ceſar. 14 Afterwards, Feſtus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 & he is brought forth. 25 Feſtus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Feſtus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he aſcended frõ Ceſarea to Ieruſalem.

2 Then the high Prieſt and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him againſt Paul, and beſought him,

3 And deſired fauour againſt him, that he would ſend for him to Ieruſalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhould be kept at Ceſarea, and that hee himſelfe would depart ſhortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, ſayd he, which among you are able, goe downe with me, and accuſe this man, if there bee any wickednes in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them || more then ten dayes, hee went downe vnto Ceſarea, and the next day ſitting in the Iudgement ſeat, commanded Paul to be brought.

|| Or, as ſome copies rende, no more then eight or ten dayes.

7 And when hee was come, the Iewes which came downe from Ieruſalem, ſtood round about, and layd many and grieuous complaints againſt Paul, which they could not proue,

8 While hee anſwered for himſelfe, Neither againſt the law of the Iewes, neither againſt the Temple, nor yet againſt Ceſar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Feſtus willing to doe the Iewes a pleaſure, anſwered Paul, and ſayd, Wilt thou goe vp to Ieruſalem, and there bee iudged of theſe things before me?

10 Then ſayd Paul, I ſtand at Ceſars iudgement ſeat, where I ought to bee iudged, to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knoweſt.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuſe not to die: but if there bee none of theſe things whereof theſe accuſe me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Ceſar.

12 Then Feſtus when he had conferred with the councill, anſwered, Haſt thou appealed vnto Ceſar? vnto Ceſar ſhalt thou go.

13 And after certaine dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice, came vnto Ceſarea, to ſalute Feſtus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Feſtus declared Pauls cauſe

cause vnto the king, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:
15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes enformed mee, desiring to haue iudgement against him.
16 To whom I answered, It is not the maner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that hee which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.
17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seate, and commanded the man to be brought forth.
18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:
19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.
20 And because ‖ I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked him whether he would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.
21 But when Paul had appealed to bee reserued vnto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to bee kept, till I might send him to Cesar.
22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.
23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the citie, at Festus commaundement Paul was brought forth.
24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men that are heere present with vs, yee see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also heere, crying that hee ought not to liue any longer.
25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthie of death, and that hee himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.
26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.
27 For it seemeth to mee vnreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes layd against him.

Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.

Or, iudgement.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul, in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously hee was conuerted, and called to his Apostleship. 34 Festus chargeth him to be madde, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian. 31 The whole companie pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa sayd vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe,
2 I thinke my selfe happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:
3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare mee patiently.
4 My maner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,
5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lined a Pharisee.
6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:
7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.
8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?
9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:
10 *Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authoritie from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them. *Chap.8.3.
11 And

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

*Chap.9.2. 12 *Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chiefe Priests:

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about mee, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when wee were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee? It is hard for thee to kicke against the pricke.

15 And I said, who art thou, Lord? and he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose to make thee a minister and a witnes, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whome now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkenes to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and do workes meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught mee in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that hee should bee the first that should rise from the dead, & should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as hee thus spake for himselfe, Festus sayd with a lowd voyce, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake foorth the words of verneth and sobernesse.

26 For the King knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa saide vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest mee to bee a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare mee this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice & they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doeth nothing worthie of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue beene set at liberty, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest, 41 and suffer shipwracke, 22 34.44 yet all come safe to land.

AND when it was determined, that wee should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, & certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, wee launched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with vs.

3 And the next day wee touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously entreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to go vnto his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed vnder Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed ouer the sea

sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, wee came to Myra a citie of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria saylyng into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when wee had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarse were come ouer against Gnidus, the winde not suffering vs, wee sailed vnder ‖ Creete, ouer against Salmone,

‖ Or, Candy.

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place which is called the Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will bee with ‖ hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our liues.

‖ Or, iniury.

11 Neuertheless, the Centurion beleeued the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an hauen of Creete, and lieth toward the SouthWest, and NorthWest.

13 And when the South wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Creete.

14 But not long after, there ‖ arose against it a tempestuous winde, called Euroclydon.

‖ Or, beat.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the Winde, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, wee had much worke to come by the boate:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vsed helps, vnder-girding the ship, and fearing lest they should fall into the quicke sands, strake sale, and so were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest the next day, they lightned the ship:

19 And the third day we cast out with our owne handes the tackling of the shippe.

20 And when neither Sunne nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on vs, all hope that wee should bee saued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the middes of them, and said, Sirs, yee should haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue loosed from Creete, and to haue gained this harme and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to bee of good cheare: for there shall bee no losse of any mans life among you, but of the shippe.

23 For there stood by mee this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou must bee brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore, Sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it shall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, We must be cast vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the foureteenth night was come, as wee were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neere to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twentie fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fathomes.

29 Then fearing lest we should haue fallen vpon rockes, they cast foure anchres out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let downe the boat into the sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast anchres out of the fore-ship,

31 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saued.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul besought them all to take meate, saying, This day is the foureteenth day that ye haue tarried, and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take some meate, for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when hee had thus spoken, hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes to

God

God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they alſo tooke ſome meat.

37 And we were in all, in the ſhip two hundred, threeſcore and ſixteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten ynough, they lightned the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcouered a certaine creeke, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ankers, they committed themſelues vnto the ſea, & looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed vp the maine ſaile to the winde, and made toward ſhore.

‖ Or, cut the ankers, they left them in the ſea, &c.

41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met, they runne the ſhippe a ground, and the forepart ſtucke faſt, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the ſouldiers counſel was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwimme out, and eſcape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to ſaue Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwimme, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt into the ſea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boords, and ſome on broken peeces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul, after his ſhipwracke is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 Hee healeth many diſeaſes in the Iland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 Hee declareth to the Iewes the cauſe of his comming. 24 After his preaching ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeued not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeeres.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed vs no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one becauſe of the preſent raine, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſticks, and layde them on the fire, there came a Viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venemous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though he hath eſcaped the Sea, yet Vengeance ſuffereth not to liue.

5 And hee ſhooke off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when hee ſhould haue ſwollen, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and ſaid that he was a God.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whoſe name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layd his handes on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 who alſo honoured vs with many honours, and when wee departed, they laded vs with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths wee departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe, we taried there three dayes.

13 And from thence wee fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South wind blew, and wee came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where wee found brethren, and were deſired to tarie with them ſeuen dayes: and ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs as farre as Appij forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul ſaw, hee thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the priſoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelfe, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were

come

come together, he ſaid vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing againſt the people, or cuſtomes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered priſoner from Hieruſalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would haue let me go, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes ſpake againſt it, I was conſtrained to appeale vnto Ceſar, not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe therefore haue I called for you, to ſee you, and to ſpeake with you: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they ſaid vnto him, Wee neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harme of thee.

22 But wee deſire to heare of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, wee know that euery where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom hee expounded and teſtified the kingdome of God, perſwading them concerning Ieſus, both out of the Lawe of Moſes, & out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And ſome beleeued the things which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelues, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Goe vnto this people, and ſay, Hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhal not vnderſtand, and ſeeing yee ſhall ſee, and not perceiue.

* Eſay 6. 9. mat. 13. 14. mar 4. 12. luke 8. 10. ioh. 12. 40. rom. 11. 8.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they cloſed, leſt they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould bee conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that the ſaluation of God is ſent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when hee had ſaid theſe words, the Iewes departed, and had great reaſoning among themſelues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired houſe, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching thoſe things which concerne the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The end of the Actes of the Apoſtles.

¶ THE

come together, he ſaid vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing againſt the people, or cuſtomes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered priſoner from Hieruſalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would haue let me go, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes ſpake againſt it, I was conſtrained to appeale vnto Ceſar, not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe therefore haue I called for you, to ſee you, and to ſpeake with you: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they ſaid vnto him, Wee neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harme of thee.

22 But wee deſire to heare of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, wee know that euery where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom hee expounded and teſtified the kingdome of God, perſwading them concerning Ieſus, both out of the Lawe of Moſes, & out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And ſome beleeued the things which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelues, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Goe vnto this people, and ſay, Hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhal not vnderſtand, and ſeeing yee ſhall ſee, and not perceiue.

* Eſay 6. 9. mat. 13. 14. mar 4. 12. luke 8. 10. ioh. 12. 40. rom. 11. 8.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they cloſed, leſt they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould bee conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that the ſaluation of God is ſent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when hee had ſaid theſe words, the Iewes departed, and had great reaſoning among themſelues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired houſe, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching thoſe things which concerne the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The end of the Actes of the Apoſtles.

¶ THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul cõmendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all maner of sin. 21 What were the sins of the Gentiles.

PAVL a seruant of Iesus Christ, called to bee an Apostle, * separated vnto the Gospel of God,

2 (which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures.)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship | for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name,

6 Among whom are yee also the called of Iesus.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called to be Saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue | with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you,

10 Alwayes in my prayers, making request, if by any meanes now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together | with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit | among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in mee is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may bee knowen of God, is manifest | in them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the Creation of the world, are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, euen his eternall Power and Godhead, | so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vaine in

* Acts 13.1.

† Or, determined.

|| Or, to the obedience of faith.

|| Or, in my spirit.

* Abac. 2.4.

|| Or, to them.

|| Or, that they may be.

|| Or, in you.

|| Or, in you.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul cõmendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all maner of sin. 21 What were the sins of the Gentiles.

PAVL a seruant of Iesus Christ, called to bee an Apostle, * separated vnto the Gospel of God,

2 (which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures.)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship | for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name,

6 Among whom are yee also the called of Iesus.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called to be Saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue | with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you,

10 Alwayes in my prayers, making request, if by any meanes now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together | with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit | among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in mee is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may bee knowen of God, is manifest | in them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the Creation of the world, are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, euen his eternall Power and Godhead, | so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vaine in

* Acts 13.1.

† Or, determined.

|| Or, to the obedience of faith.

|| Or, in my spirit.

* Abac. 2.4.

|| Or, to them.

|| Or, that they may be.

|| Or, in you.

|| Or, in you.

in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible* God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birdes, and foure footed beastes, and creeping things:

*Psal. 106. 20.

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lustes of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lye, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompense of their error which was meete.

28 And euen as they did not like to ||retaine God in their knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ||a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

||Or, to acknowledge. ||Or, a mind voyd of iudgement.

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnes, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, ||without naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull;

||Or, vnsociable.

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but ||haue pleasure in them that doe them.

||Or, consent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues, 6 and much lesse escape the iudgement of God, 9 whether they bee Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their Circumcision shall not profite, if they keepe not the Law.

THerefore, thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest doest the same things.

2 But wee are sure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long sufferring, not knowing that the goodnes of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and vnpenitent heart, *treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

*Iam. 5. 3.

6 *Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

*Psal. 62. 12. matth. 16. 27. reuel. 2. 23.

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, & doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnes, indignation, & wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euil, of the Iew first, and also of the †Gentile.

†Gr. Greeke

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the †Gentile.

†Gr. Greeke.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shalbe iudged by the Law.

13 (For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shalbe iustified;

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their ||conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ||the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another:

||Or the conscience witnessing with them. ||Or, betweene themselues.

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

‖Or, triest the things that differ. 18 And knowest his will, and ‖approuest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them which are in darkenesse:

20 An instructour of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe: thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale:

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery: thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacrilege:

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, through breaking the Law dishonourest thou God:

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is *written:

*Esa.52.5 ezech.36. 20.23.

25 For Circumcision verily profiteth if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy Circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for Circumcision?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter, and Circumcision, dost transgresse the Law?

28 For hee is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumcision is, that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not lost: 9 How beit the Law conuinceth them also of sinne: 20 Therefore no flesh is iustified by the Law, 28 But all, without difference by faith onely: 31 And yet the Law is not abolished

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeue? shall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a lier, as it is written, *That thou mightest bee iustified in thy sayings, and mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.

*Psal.51.4.

5 But if our vnrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, What shall we say? is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory, why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?

8 And not rather as we bee slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? are we better then they? No in no wise: for we haue before †proued both Iewes, and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne,

†Or, charged.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poyson of Aspes is vnder their lippes:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse:

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and miserie are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowne.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soeuer the Law saith, it saith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may bee stopped, and all the world may become ‖guilty before God.

‖Or, subiect to the iudgement of God.

20 Therefore by the deedes of the Law, there shall no flesh bee iustified in his sight: for by the Law is the knowledge of sinne.

21 But

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:

23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glorie of God,

24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth to bee a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the ‖ remission of sinnes, that are past, through the forbearance of God.

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that hee might bee iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what Law? Of workes? Nay: but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore wee conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.

31 Doe we then make void the Law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the Law.

‖ Or, fore ordained.

‖ Or, passing ouer.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, 10 before he was Circumcised. 13 By faith onely he and his seed receiued the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to vs for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, he hath whereof to glorie, but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly: his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednesse of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without workes:

7 Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 Commeth this blessednesse then vpon the Circumcision onely, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for wee say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in Circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in Circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

11 And hee receiued the signe of Circumcision, a seale of the righteousnesse of the faith, which he had yet being vncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeue though they be not Circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed vnto them also:

12 And the father of Circumcision, to them who are not of the Circumcision onely, but also walke in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law be heires, faith is made voyde, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, there is no transgression.

16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace, to the ende the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all.

17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeued, euen God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which bee not, as though they were,

18 Who against hope, beleeued in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that

* Gen. 17. 5.

‖ Or, like vnto him.

*Gen. 15.5 which was spoken, *So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weake in faith, he considered not his owne body now dead, when hee was about an hundred yeere old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saraes wombe.

20 Hee staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also, to whom it shall be imputed, if wee beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, 2 and ioy in our hope, 8 that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more bee saued being reconciled. 12 As sinne and death came by Adam, 19 so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.

THerefore being iustified by faith, wee haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also wee haue accesse by faith, into this grace wherein wee stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when wee were yet without strength, ‖ in due time, Christ died for the vngodly.

‖ Or, according to the time.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue toward vs, in that, while wee were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then being now iustified by his blood, wee shalbe saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, wee were reconciled to God, by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, we shalbe saued by his life.

11 And not only so, but we also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom wee haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men, ‖ for that all haue sinned.

‖ Or, in whom.

13 For vntill the Law sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheles, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

‖ Or, by one offence.

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, iudgement came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the ‖ righteousnes of one, the free gift came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

‖ Or, by one offence. ‖ Or, by one righteousnesse.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death; euen so might grace reigne through righteousnes vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 Wee may not liue in sinne, 2 for we are dead vnto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptisme. 12 Let not sinne reigne any more, 18 because wee haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnes, 23 and for that death is the wages of sinne.

WHat shal we say then? shall we continue in sinne: that grace may bound?

2 God forbid: how shal we that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized vnto Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

‖ Or, are

4 Therefore wee are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so wee also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue bene planted together in the likenesse of his death: wee shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might bee destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sinne.

† Gr. iustified.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that hee died, hee died vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon yee also your selues to be dead indeed vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that yee should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld yee your members as † instruments of vnrighteousnes vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

† Gr. armes or weapons.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you: for yee are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall we sinne, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom yee yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God bee thanked, that yee were the seruants of sinne: but yee haue obeyed from the heart that fourme of doctrine, † which was deliuered you.

† Gr. where-to ye were delivered.

18 Being then made free from sinne, yee became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the maner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh: for as yee haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannesse and to iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when yee were the seruants of sinne, yee were free † from righteousnesse.

† Gr. to-ward righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had you then in those things, whereof yee are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, yee haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No Law hath power ouer a man, longer then he liueth. 4 But wee are dead to the Law. 7 Yet is not the Law sinne, 12 but holy, iust, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieued because I cannot keepe it.

KNow ye not, brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband, so long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, shee is loosed from the law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, shee be married to another man, shee shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, shee is free from that Law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, yee also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that yee should be married to

another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that wee should bring foorth fruit vnto God,

5 For when wee were in the flesh, the † motions of sinnes which were by the Law, did worke in our members, to bring foorth fruit vnto death.

† Gr passion.

6 But now wee are deliuered from the Law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

‖ Or, being dead to that.

7 What shall wee say then? is the Law sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowne sinne, but by the Law: for I had not knowne ‖ lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

‖ Or, concupiscence.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the Commandement, wrought in mee all maner of concupiscence. For without the Law sinne was dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the Commandement came, sinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the Commandement which was ordeined to life, I found to bee vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the Commandement, deceiued me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sinne, working death in mee by that which is good: that sinne by the Commaundement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For wee know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: for what I would, that doe I not; but what I hate, that doe I.

† Gr knew.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but how to performe that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a Law, that when I would doe good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another Law in my members, warring against the Law of my minde, and bringing mee into captiuitie to the Law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death?

‖ Or, this body of death.

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and liue according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harme commeth of the flesh, 6. 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being Gods childe, 19 whose glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was before hand decreed from God. 38 What can seuer vs from his loue?

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne, in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

‖ Or, by a sacrifice for sinne.

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might bee fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For † to bee carnally minded, is death: but † to bee spiritually minded, is life and peace:

† Gr. the minding of the flesh.

† Gr. the minding of the spirit.

7 Because † the carnall minde is enmitie against God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

† Gr the minding of the flesh.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But

9 But yee are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you the body is dead because of sinne: but the Spirit is life, because of righteousnes.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: hee that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

‖ Or, because of his spirit.

12 Therefore brethren we are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deedes of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare: but ye haue receiued the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, father.

16 The Spirit it selfe beareth witnesse with our spirit, that wee are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: if so be that we suffer with him, that wee may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waite ‖ for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

‖ Or, doth.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanitie, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall bee deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

22 For wee know that ‖ the whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

‖ Or, euery creature.

23 And not onely they, but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the spirit, euen wee our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the * redemption of our body.

* Luke 21. 28.

24 For wee are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doeth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot bee vttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, ‖ because hee maketh intercession for the Saints according to the will of God.

‖ Or, that.

28 And wee know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, hee also did predestinate to bee conformed to the image of his Sonne, that hee might bee the first borne amongst many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall wee then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can bee against vs?

32 Hee that spared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall hee not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? shall tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long, wee are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

* Psal. 44. 22.

37 Nay, in all these things wee are more then conquerours, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shalbe able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sory for the Iewes. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise.

promise. 18 God hath mercie vpon whom hee will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what hee list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretolde. 32 The cause why so few Iewes embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the trueth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing mee Witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice of God, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, Who is ouer all, God blessed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham are they all children: but *in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, *At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

10 And not onely this, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, euen by our father Isaac,

11 (For the children being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was said vnto her, *The ‖elder shall serue the ‖younger.

13 As it is written, *Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

14 What shall We say then? Is there vnrighteousnes with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moyses, *I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercie, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the Scripture sayeth vnto Pharaoh, *Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might bee declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath hee mercie on whom he will haue mercie, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto mee; why doeth he yet finde fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that ‖repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, *Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the *potter power ouer the clay, of the same lumpe, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, & to make his power knowne, indured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath ‖fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make knowne the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercie, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom hee hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, *I will call them my people which were not my people: and her, beloued, which was not beloued.

26 *And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they bee called the children of the liuing God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, *Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shalbe saued.

28 For he will finish the ‖worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, *Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs a seed, We had bene as Sodoma, and bene made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What shall wee say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But

|Or, separated.

‖Or, testament.

*Gene. 21. 12.

*Gene. 18. 10.

*Gene. 25. 23. ‖Or, greater. |Or, lesser. *Mala. 1.2.

*Exod. 33. 19.

*Exod. 9. 16.

|Or, answerest again, or disputest with God?

*Esa. 45.9. *Ierc. 18.6. wisd. 15.7.

|Or, made vp.

*Ose. 2.23. 1.pet. 2.10.

*Ose. 1.10.

*Esay 10. 22,23.

‖Or, the account.

*Esa. 1.9.

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnes.

32 Wherefore? because they sought it, not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

*Esa.8.14. and 28.16. 1.pet.2.6. | Or confounded.

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be | ashamed.

CHAP. X.

1 The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnes of the Law and this of faith, 11 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, shal not be cõfounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might bee saued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnes, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to euery one that beleeueth.

*Leu.18.5 ezek.20.11 gal.3.12. 5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the Law, that * the man which doeth those things shall liue by them.

*Deut.30. 12. 6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That is to bring Christ downe from aboue.

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deepe? That is to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

*Deut.30. 14. 8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt bee saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the Scripture saith * whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed. *Esa.28.16

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all, that call vpon him.

13 * For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord shall be saued. *Ioel 2.32. Acts 2.21.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him, of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? As it is written: * How beautifull are the feete of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! *Esa.52.7 nahum.1.15

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeued our ‖ † report? *Esa.53.1. rom.10.38 ‖ Or preaching † Or the hearing of vs

17 So then, faith commeth by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, haue they not heard? yes verily, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world. *Psal.19.4.

19 But I say Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, & by a foolish nation I will anger you. *Deut.32 21.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought mee not: I was made manifest vnto them, that asked not after me. *Esa.65.1.

21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long haue I stretched foorth my hands vnto a disobedient and gainesaying people. *Esa.65.2.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuersion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult vpon them: 26 For there is a promise of their saluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnsearchable.

ISay then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbidde. For I also am an Israelite of the seede of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which hee foreknew. Wote yee not what the Scripture sayeth of Elias? how hee maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord,

*1.Reg. 19.14.

3 *Lord they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

*1.Reg. 19.18.

4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him? *I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded,

‖Or, hardened.

*Esa.29.10.

‖Or, remorse.

*Esa.6.9.

8 According as it is written, *God hath giuen them the spirit of ‖ slumber: * eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

*Psal.69.22.

9 And Dauid saith, *Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompense vnto them.

*Psal.69.23.

10 *Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But rather through their fall, saluation is come vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

‖Or, decay, or losse.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiuing of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also holy: and if the roote bee holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches bee broken off, and thou being a wild Olyue tree wert grafted in ‖ amongst them and with them partakest of the roote and fatnesse of the Olyue tree:

‖Or, for them.

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might bee grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seuerity of God: on them which fell, seuerity; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Olyue tree which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Olyue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall branches, bee grafted into their owne Olyue tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that yee should bee ignorant of this mysterie (lest yee should bee wise in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

‖Or, hardnesse.

26 And so all Israel shall bee saued, as it is written, *There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

*Esa.59.20.

27 For this is my Couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God, are without repentance.

30 For as yee in times past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

‖Or, obeyed.

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercie they also may obtaine mercie.

‖Or, Obeyed.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that hee might haue mercy vpon all.

‖Or, shut them all vp together.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 *For who hath knowen the mind of

*Esa.40.13 wisd.9.13. 1.cor.2.16.

of the Lord, or who hath bene his counseller?

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall bee recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer: Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moue vs to please God. 3 No man must thinke too well of himselfe, 6 But attend euery one, on that calling, wherein hee is placed. 9 Loue, and many other dueties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that yee present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, which is your reasonable seruice.

2 And bee not conformed to this world: but bee ye transformed by the renuing of your minde, that ye may proue what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto mee, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then hee ought to thinke, but to thinke † soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

† Gr. to sobriete.

4 For as wee haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophesie, let vs prophesie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministery, let vs wait on our ministering, or hee that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giueth, let him doe it ‖ with simplicitie: he that ruleth with diligence: hee that sheweth mercie, with cheerefulnesse.

‖ Or, imparteth. ‖ Or, liberally.

9 Let loue bee without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Bee kindly affectioned one to another, with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

‖ Or, in the loue of the brethren.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints, giuen to hospitalitie.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the same mind one toward another. Minde not high things but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be ‖ Or, be contended with meane things. not wise in your owne conceits.

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lyeth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord. * Deut. 32. 35.

20 * Therefore if thine enemie hunger, feede him: if hee thirst giue him drinke. For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head. * Prou. 25. 21.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection, and many other dueties we owe to the Magistrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttony and drunkennes, and the workes of darkenesse, are out of season in the time of the Gospel.

LEt euery soule bee subiect vnto the higher powers: For there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordeined of God. ‖ Or, ordered.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shal receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraide of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For hee is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for hee is the minister of God, a reuenger to execute wrath vpon him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore yee must needs bee subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also:

also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adulterie, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet: and if there bee any other commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darknesse, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambring and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuying:

14 But put yee on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.

‖Or, decently.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 But take heed that they giue no offence in them: 15 For that the Apostle prooueth vnlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weake in the faith receiue you, but not to ‖doubtfull disputations.

‖Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts.

2 For one beleeueth that he may eat all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth, For God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall bee holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day alike. Let euery man bee ‖fully perswaded in his owne minde.

‖Or, fully assured.

6 Hee that ‖regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord; and hee that regardeth not the day, to the Lord hee doeth not regard it. Hee that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for hee giueth God thankes: and hee that eateth not, to the Lord hee eateth not, and giueth God thankes.

‖Or, obserueth.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether we liue, wee liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, wee die vnto the Lord: whether wee liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that hee might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest * thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shal all stand before the Iudgement seat of Christ.

*2. Cor. 5. 10.

11 For it is written, *As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to mee, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

*Esay 45. 23.

12 So then euery one of vs shal giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

†Gr. common. †Gr. common.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with thy meat: now walkest thou not † charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

†Gr. according to charitie, 1. Cor. 8. 11.

16 Let not then your good bee euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke, but righteousnes, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For hee that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, destroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure, but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

*Tit. 1. 15.

21 It is good * neither to eate * flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor any thing whereby

*1. Cor. 8. 13.

by thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himselfe in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eate, because hee eateth not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

‖Or, discerneth, and putteth a difference betweene meate.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must beare with the weake. 2 We may not please our selues, 5 for Christ did not so, 7 but receiue one the other, as Christ did vs all, 8 both Iewes 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WEe then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues.

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on mee.

* Psal. 69.9

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation graunt you to be like minded one towards another, ‖according to Christ Iesus:

* 1. Cor. 1. 10.

‖Or, after the example of.

6 That ye may with one mynde and one mouth glorifie God, euen the father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

* Psal. 18. 50.

10 And againe he sayth, * Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.

* Deut. 32. 43.

11 And againe, * Prayse the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

* Psa. 117. 1

12 And againe Esaias saith, * There shalbe a roote of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

* Esa. 11. 10

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are ful of goodnes, filled with al knowledge able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheles, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is giuen to me of God.

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the ‖offering vp of the Gentiles might bee acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

‖Or, sacrificing.

17 I haue therfore whereof I may glory through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by mee, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes & wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem & round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospell of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom hee was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

* Esa. 52. 15.

22 For which cause also I haue bene ‖much hindred from comming to you.

‖Or, many times, or often.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled † with your company.

† Or, with you. Vers. 32.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verely, and

their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their dutie is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospell of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that yee striue together with mee, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may bee deliuered from them that ‖ doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may bee accepted of the Saints:

‖ Or, are disobedient.

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace bee with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and aduiseth them to take heede of those which cause dissention and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations, endeth with praise and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you: for she hath beene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greete Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus:

4 (Who haue for my life laid down their owne neckes: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise greet the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greete Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approoued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ houshold.

‖ Or, friends.

11 Salute Herodion my kinseman. Greet them that bee of the ‖ houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

‖ Or, friends.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoyd them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good wordes and faire speeches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning euill.

‖ Or, harmeless.

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan vnder your feete shortly. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

‖ Or, tread.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole Church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlaine of the citie saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospell, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mystery,

stery, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the everlasting God, made knowne to all nations for the obedience of faith.

27 To God, onely wise, bee glory through Jesus Christ, for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe servant of the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation, and thankesgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to vnitie, and 12 reproueth their dissentions. 18 God destroyeth the wisdome of the wise, 21 by the foolishnesse of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the foolish, weake, and men of no account.

PAul called to be an Apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be Saints, * with all that in every place call vpon the Name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God allwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ,

5 That in every thing yee are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the Testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that yee come behinde in no gift, waiting for the † comming of our Lord Jesus Christ,

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 * God is faithful by whom ye were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren by the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that yee all speake the same thing, and that there be no † diuisions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the same minde, and in the same iudgement.

11 For it hath bene declared vnto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisedome of ‖ words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the * power of God.

* Acts 15. 9. * Rom. 1. 7.

† Gr. Reuelation.

* 1. Thes. 5. 24.

† Greeke, schismes.

* Acts 18. 24.

* Acts 18. 8.

* 2. Pet. 1. 16.

‖ Or speach.

* Rom. 1. 16.

stery, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith.

27 To God, only wise, bee glory through Jesus Christ, for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe servant of the Church at Cenchrea.

¶THE FIRST EPISTLE of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation, and thankesgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to vnitie, and 12 reproueth their dissentions. 18 God destroyeth the wisdome of the wise, 21 by the foolishnesse of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the foolish, weake, and men of no account.

PAul called to be an Apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that* are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be Saints, *with all that in every place call vpon the Name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ,

5 That in every thing yee are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the Testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that yee come behinde in no gift, waiting for the † comming of our Lord Jesus Christ,

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 *God is faithfull by whom ye were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren by the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that yee all speake the same thing, and that there be no † diuisions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the same minde, and in the same iudgement.

11 For it hath bene declared vnto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of *Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but *Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisedome of || words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the *power of God.

* Acts 15. 9. *Rom. 1. 7.

† Gr. Reuelation.

*1. Thes. 5. 24.

† Greeke, schismes.

*Acts. 18. 24.

*Acts. 18. 8.

*2. Pet. 1. 16. || Or preach.

*Rom. 1. 16.

19 For it is written, I will destroy
the wisedome of the wise, and will bring
*Esa.29. 14. to nothing the * understanding of the
prudent.
*Esa.33. 18. 20 * Where is the wise? where is the
Scribe? where is the disputer of this
world? hath not God made foolish the
*Rom.1. 20. wisedome of this world?
21 *For after that, in the wisedome of
God, the world by wisedome knew not
God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse
of preaching, to save them that beleeve.
*Matth.12. 38. 22 For the *Jewes require a signe,
and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.
23 But wee preach Christ crucified,
unto the Jewes a stumbling block, and
unto the Greekes, foolishnesse:
24 But unto them which are called,
both Jewes and Greekes, Christ, the
power of God, & the wisedome of God.
25 Because the foolishnesse of God
is wiser then men: and the weakenesse
of God is stronger then men.
26 For yee see your calling, brethren,
how that not many wise men after the
flesh, not many mighty, not many noble
are called.
27 But God hath chosen the foolish
things of the world, to confound the
wise: and God hath chosen the weake
things of the world, to confound the
things which are mighty:
28 And base things of the world, and
things which are despised, hath God
chosen, yea, and things which are not, to
bring to nought things that are,
29 That no flesh should glory in his
presence.
30 But of him are yee in Christ Jesus,
who of God is made unto us wisedome,
and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:
*Jere.9.23. 31 That according as it is written, *He
that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellencie of speech, or of 4 humane wisedome: yet consisteth in the 4. 5 power of God: and so farre excelleth 6 the wisdome of this world, and 9 humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot understand it.

*1 Wisd.1. 17. AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellencie of speach, or of wisedome, declaring unto you the testimonie of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.
3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.
4 And my speach, & my preaching *was not with | enticing words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:
*2.Pet.1. 16. Or, perswasible. † Gr. in.
5 That your faith should not † stand in the wisedom of men, but in the power of God.
6 Howbeit wee speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the princes of this worlde, that come, to nought:
7 But wee speake the wisedome of God in a mysterie, even the hidden wisedome which God ordained before the world, unto our glory.
8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they knowne it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.
9 But as it is written, *Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.
*Esa.64.4.
10 But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.
11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.
12 Now wee have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely given to us of God.
*2.Pet.1. 16. 13 *Which things also we speake, not in the wordes which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing Spirituall things with Spirituall.
*Prou.27. 19. ||Or, discerneth. ‡Or, discerned. ‡Rom.11. 34.&sa.40. 13.
14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can ye know them, because they are spiritually discerned.
15 *But he that is spirituall, ||judgeth all things, yet hee himselfe is ||judged of no man.
16 *For who hath knowne the minde

of

of the Lord that he may † instruct him: But we haue the minde of Christ.

† Gr. shall.

CHAP. III.

1 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuision, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 Hee that planteth, and hee that watereth, is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow workmen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must bee kept holy. 19 The wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, euen as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meate: for hitherto yee were not able to beare it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For yee are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and ‖ diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

‖ Or sects.

† Gr. according to man.

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is hee that planteth any thing, neither hee that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now hee that planteth, and hee that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

* Psal. 62. 12. gal. 6. 5.

9 For wee are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

‖ Or, tillage.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is layde, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it † shall bee reuealed by fire, and the fire shall trie euery mans worke of what sorte it is.

† Gr. is reuealed.

14 If any mans worke abide which hee hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shalbe burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that yee are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

* 1. Cor. 6. 19.

17 If any man ‖ defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which Temple ye are.

‖ Or, destroy.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

* Iob 5. 13.

20 And againe, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

* Psa. 94. 11.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what accompt the Ministers ought to be had. 7 Wee haue nothing which wee haue not receiued. 9 The Apostles spectacles to the world, Angels and men: 13 The filth and off-scouring of the world: 15 Yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whom wee ought to follow.

LET a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with mee it is a very small thing that I should bee iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

† Gr. day.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but hee that iudgeth me is the Lord.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before

* Matt. 7. 1. rom. 2. 1.

the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that yee might learne in vs not to thinke of men, aboue that which is written, that no one of you bee puffed vp for one against another.

† Gr. distinguisheth thee?

7 For who †maketh thee to differ from another? And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, yee haue reigned as Kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For We are made a

† Gr. theater

†spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 We are fooles for Christs sake, but ye are wise in Christ. Wee are weake, but yee are strong: yee are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place.

* Acts 20. 34. 1. thess. 2. 9. 2. thess. 3. 8. * Matth. 5. 44.

12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, We blesse: being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 *Being defamed, We intreate: We are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructours in Christ, yet haue yee not many fathers: For in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospell.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be yee followers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which bee in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speach of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

* Acts. 19. 21. iames 4. 15.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will yee? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person 6 is cause rather of shame vnto them, then of reioycing. 7 The old leauen is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be shunned and auoided.

IT is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might bee taken away from among you.

* Col. 2. 5. || Or, determined.

3 * For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue || iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when yee are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

* 1. Tim. 1. 20. * Gal. 5. 9.

5 * To deliuer such a one vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that ye may be a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For euen Christ our Passeouer || is sacrificed for vs.

|| Or, is slaine

8 Therefore let vs keepe the || Feast, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerity and trueth.

|| Or, holy-day.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must yee needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you,

you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother bee a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? doe not yee iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vexe their brethren, in going to law with them. 6 Especially vnder Infidels. 9 The vnrighteous shal not inherite the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and temples of the holy Ghost: 16. 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to lawe before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shalbe iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then yee haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall bee able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to lawe with brother, & that before the vnbelieuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another: Why doe yee not rather take wrong? why doe yee not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God? Bee not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankinde,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for mee, but I will not bee brought vnder the power of any. ‖ Or, profitable.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know yee not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shalbe one flesh.

17 But hee that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery sinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your bodie is the Temple of the holy Ghost, which is in you, which yee haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For yee are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 He treateth of marriage, 4 shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 10 And that the bond therof ought not lightly to be dissolued. 18. 20 Euery man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginitie wherefore to be imbraced. 35 And for what respects we may either marry, or abstain fro marying.

NOw concerning the things wherof ye wrote vnto me, It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheless, to auoyd fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise

wife also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmarried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marrie: for it is better to marrie then to burne.

10 And vnto the married, I command, yet not I, but the Lord. Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if shee depart, let her remaine vnmaried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord. If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and shee bee pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if hee be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband. else were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such cases: but God hath called vs † to peace.

† Gr. in peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordeine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised: Is any called in vncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a seruant? care not for it: but if thou mayest bee made free, vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a seruant, is the Lords † freeman: likewise also he that is called being free, is Christs seruant.

† Or, made free.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercie of the Lord to bee faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ‖ distresse, I say, that it is good for a man so to be.

‖ Or, necessitie.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgine marry, shee hath not sinned: neuertheless, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnesse. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also betweene a wife and a virgin: the vnmaried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how shee may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profite, not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon

on the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himselfe vncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the floure of her age, and neede so require, let him doe what hee will, hee sinneth not: let them marrie.

37 Nevertheless, hee that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no necessitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then he that giueth her in mariage doeth well: but he that giueth her not in mariage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Lawe as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband bee dead, shee is at libertie to bee maried to whom shee will, onely in the Lord.

40 But shee is happier if shee so abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke also that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstaine from meates offered to Idoles. 8. 9 We must not abuse our Christian libertie, to the offence of our brethren, 11 but must bridle our knowledge with Charitie.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idoles, wee know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp: but Charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

(‖ *Or, for him* 1. Cor. 12. 6.)

7 Howbeit there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meate commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eate, ‖ are we the better: neither if we eate not, ‖ are we the worse.

(‖ *Or, haue we the more.* ‖ *Or, haue we the lesse.*)

9 But take heed, lest by any meanes this ‖ liberty of yours become a stumbling blocke to them that are weake.

(‖ *Or, power.*)

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idols temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake, be † imboldened to eate those things which are offered to idols?

(† *Gr. edified.*)

11 And through thy knowledge shal the weake brother perish, for whome Christ died?

12 But when ye sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, ye sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth his liberty, 7 and that the minister ought to liue by the Gospel: 15 yet that himselfe hath of his own accord abstained, 18 to be either chargeable vnto them, 22 or offensiue vnto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Jesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I bee not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seale of mine Apostleship are yet in the Lord.

3 Mine answere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue wee not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue we not power to lead about a sister a ‖ wife also, as well as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

(‖ *Or, woman.*)

6 Or I only and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruite thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moyses, * Thou shalt not muzzell the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that hee that ploweth, should plow in hope: and that hee that threshеth in hope, should bee partaker of his hope.

11 * If we have sowen unto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if Wee shall reape your carnall things?

12 If others bee partakers of this power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 * Do ye not know that they which ministеr about holy things, ‖ live of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordeined, that they which preach the Gospel, should live of the Gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should bee so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessitie is laid upon me, yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the Gospel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? verely that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I bee free from all men, yet have I made my selfe servant unto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And unto the Jewes, I became as a Jew, that I might gaine the Jewes: to them that are under the Law, as under the Law, that I might gaine them that are under the Law.

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but under the Law to Christ,) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes save some.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know yee not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiveth the prize? So runne that yee may obtaine.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things: Now they do it to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so runne, not as uncertainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I keepe under my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes when I have preached to others, I my selfe should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for vs. 14 Wee must flie from idolatrie. 21 Wee must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils: 24 And in things indifferent, wee must haue regard of our brethren.

MOreover brethren, I would not that yee should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea:

2 And were all baptized unto Moyses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And did all eate the same spirituall meate:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that ‖followed them: and that Rocke was Christ)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrowne in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither bee ye idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written, * The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twentie thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some

* Deu. 25.4

* Rom. 15. 27.

* Deut. 18 1

‖ Or, feede.

‖ Or, went with them.

† Gr. our figures.

* Exod. 32. 6. psal. 106. 14.

* Num. 25. 9.

some of them also tempted, *and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were *destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that yee may bee able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatrie.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which wee blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which wee breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one bodie: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But I say that the things which the Gentiles* sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should haue fellowshippe with deuils.

21 Yee cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuiles: yee cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to ialousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is solde in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For* the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you to a feast, and yee be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. *The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For, if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I euill spoken of, for that for which I giue thankes?

31 Whether therefore yee eate or drinke, or whatsoeuer yee doe, doe all to the glorie of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profite, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproueth them, because in holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely in prophaning with their own feasts the Lords Supper. 25 Lastly he calleth thē to the first institution thereof.

BE yee followers of mee, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember mee in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances, as I deliuered them to you.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying or prophesying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shauen.

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man in deed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as hee is the image

* Num. 21. 6.
* Num. 14. 37.
‖ Or, types.
‖ Or, moderate.
* Deut. 32. 17. psal. 106. 37.
* Deut. 10. 14. psal. 24. 1.
* Deut. 10. 14. psal. 24. 1.
1 Or, thanksgiuing.
† Gr Greeks
‖ Or, traditions.

image and glorie of God: but the Woman is the glorie of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power ‖ on her head, because of the Angels.

‖ That is, a couering, in signe that she is vnder the power of her husband.

11 Neuertheleſſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your ſelues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not euen nature it ſelfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a ſhame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glorie to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖couering.

‖ Or, vaile.

16 But if any man ſeeme to bee contentious, we haue no ſuch cuſtome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare vnto you, I praiſe you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all when yee come together in the Church, I heare that there be ‖ diuiſions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

‖ Or, ſchiſmes.

19 For there muſt bee alſo ‖ hereſies among you, that they which are approued may be made manifeſt among you.

‖ Or, ſects.

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, this is ‖ not to eate the Lords Supper.

‖ Or, ye cannot eat.

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before other, his owne ſupper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houſes to eate and to drinke in? Or deſpiſe yee the Church of God, and ſhame ‖ them that haue not? what ſhall I ſay to you? ſhall I praiſe you in this? I praiſe you not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which alſo I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Ieſus, the ſame night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 *And when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and ſaid, Take, eate, this is my body, which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of me.

* Matth. 26. 26. mar. 14. 22. luke. 22. 19.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the ſame maner alſo hee tooke the cup when he had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the New Teſtament in my blood: this doe yee, as oft as yee drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drinke this cup, ‖ yee doe ſhew the Lords death till he come.

‖ Or, ſhew yee.

27 Wherefore, whoſoeuer ſhall eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, ſhall be guiltie of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himſelfe, and ſo let him eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For hee that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himſelfe, not diſcerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, iudgement.

30 For this cauſe many are weake and ſickly among you, and many ſleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our ſelues, we ſhould not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chaſtened of the Lord, that wee ſhould not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eate, tary one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that ye come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the reſt will I ſet in order, when I come.

‖ Or, iudgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profit withall. 8 And to that end, are diuerſly beſtowed: 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a natural body, tend all to the 16 mutuall decencie, 22 ſeruice, and 26 ſuccour of the ſame body; 27 So we ſhould doe one for another, to make vp the myſticall body of Chriſt.

NOw concerning ſpirituall gifts, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Yee know that yee were Gentiles, caryed away vnto theſe dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderſtand, that no man ſpeaking by the ſpirit of God, calleth Ieſus ‖ accurſed: and that no man can ſay that Ieſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

‖ Or, Anathema.

4 Now there are diuerſities of gifts, but the ſame ſpirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord.

6 And

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the spirit, is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge, by the same Spirit.

9 To another faith, by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing, by the same spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another diuers kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether wee bee †Iewes or †Gentiles, whether wee bee bond or free: and haue bene all made to drinke into one Spirit. †Gr. Greeks.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members, euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe, the head to the feete, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those members of the body, which we thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these wee ‖bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comlinesse. ‖Or, put on.

24 For our comely parts haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖schisme in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another. ‖Or, diuision.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now yee are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouernments, diuersities of tongues. ‖Or, kindes.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all ‖workers of miracles? ‖Or, powers

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2. 3 how excellent soeuer, are nothing worth without charitie. 4 The praises thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.

THough I speake with the tongues of men & of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as sounding braſſe or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophesie, and vnderstand all mysteries and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, so that I could remoue mountaines, and haue no charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feede the poore, and though I giue my body to bee burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie suffereth long, and is kinde: charitie enuieth not: charitie ‖bragged not it selfe, is not puffed vp. ‖Or, is not rash.

5 Doeth not behaue it selfe vnseemly, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill.

6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth ‖in the truth: ‖Or, with the truth.

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie neuer faileth: but whether there be prophesies, they shall faile; whether there bee tongues, they shall cease, whether there bee knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I vnderstood as a childe, I thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glasse, †darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know euen as also I am knowne.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three, but the greatest of these is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophecie is commended, 2. 3. 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues, 6 by a comparison drawne from musicall instruments. 12 Both must bee referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true vse of each is taught. 27 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speake in the Church.

FOllow after charitie, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For hee that speaketh in an vnknowne tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man †vnderstandeth him: howbeit in the spirit hee speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an vnknowne tongue, edifieth himselfe: but hee that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that yee all spake with tongues, but rather that yee prophesied: for greater is hee that prophesieth, then hee that speaketh with tongues, except he interprete, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profite you, except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the ‖sounds, how shall it bee knowen what is piped or harped?

8 For if the Trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except yee vtter by the tongue words †easie to be vnderstood, how shall it be knowne what is spoken? for ye shall speake into the aire.

10 There are, it may bee, so many kinds of voyces in the world, and none of them are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shall bee vnto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen so ye, forasmuch as yee are zealous † of spirituall gifts, seeke that yee may excel to the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an vnknowne tongue, pray that he may interprete.

14 For if I pray in an vnknowne tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Else, when thou shalt bleese with the spirit, how shall hee that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, say Amen at thy giuing of thankes, seeing hee vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that by my voyce I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an vnknowne tongue.

20 Brethren, bee not children in vnderstanding: howbeit, in malice be yee children, but in vnderstanding be † men.

21 In the Law it is * written, With men of other tongues, and other lippes will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: But prophesying serueth

Or, ceaseth

† Gr. in a riddle.

† Gr. beareth.

Or, sounds.

† Gr. significant.

† Gr. affecting spirits.

† Gr. perfect, or of a ripe age.

* Esa. 28. 11.

ueth not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, hee will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then brethren? When ye come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things bee done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in an vnknowen tongue, let it bee by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If any thing be reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For yee may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, and all may bee comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

†Or tumult or vnquietnesse.

33 For God is not the author of †confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake; but they are commanded to bee vnder obedience: as also

*Gen.3.16. saith the *Law.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you only?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to bee a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man bee ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things bee done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christes resurrection, 12 he proueth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and maner thereof, 41 And of the changing of them, that shall be found aliue at the last day.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospell which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, & wherein ye stand.

2 By which also yee are saued, if ye ‖keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnlesse yee haue beleeued in vaine.

‖Or, hold it. †Gr. by what speech.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 And that hee was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that, he was seen of James, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all he was seene of me also, as of ‖one borne out of due time.

‖Or, an abortiue.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle because I persecuted † Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed vpon mee, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there bee no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ bee not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and wee are found false Witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that he raised vp Christ: whom hee raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ bee not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we haue hope in Christ, wee are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then commeth the end, when he shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when he shall haue put downe all rule, and all authoritie and power.

25 For hee must reigne, till he hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemie that shall bee destroyed, is death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet, but when hee saith all things are put vnder him, it is manifest that hee is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall bee subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe bee subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand wee in ieopardie euery houre?

31 I protest by ‖ your reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If ‖ after the maner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Bee not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what bodie doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickned except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall bee, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of some other graine.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the starres: for one starre differeth from another starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowen in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowen a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that which is naturall, and afterward that which is spirituall.

47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: The second man is the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such are they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, wee shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God: neither doeth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Be-

‖ Some reade, your.

‖ Or, to speake after the maner of men.

51 Behold, I shew you a mysterie: We shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last Trumpe, (for the Trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and We shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortall shall have put on immortalitie, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed up in victory.

* Ose. 13. 14.

55 O death where is thy sting? O ‖ grave, where is thy victory?

‖ Or, hell.

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thankes be to God, which giveth vs the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Hee exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Ierusalem. 10 Commendeth Timothie. 13 And after friendly admonitions, 16 shutteth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue given order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe yee.

2 Upon the first day of the weeke, let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approue by your letters, them will I send to bring your † liberalitie vnto Ierusalem.

† Or gift.

4 And if it be meete that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: for I doe passe through Macedonia.

6 And it may bee that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that yee may bring me on my iourney, whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarrie a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tary at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great dooze and effectuall is opened vnto mee, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that hee may be with you without feare: for hee worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch yee, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministery of the Saints,)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge yee them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him bee Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Jesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

51 Behold, I shew you a mysterie: We shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last Trumpe, (for the Trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and We shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortall shall have put on immortalitie, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed up in victory.

* Ose. 13. 14.

55 O death where is thy sting? O ‖ grave, where is thy victory?

‖ Or, hell.

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thankes be to God, which giveth vs the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Hee exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Ierusalem. 10 Commendeth Timothie. 13 And after friendly admonitions, 16 shutteth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue given order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe yee.

2 Upon the first day of the weeke, let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approue by your letters, them will I send to bring your † liberalitie vnto Ierusalem.

† Or gift.

4 And if it be meete that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: for I doe passe through Macedonia.

6 And it may bee that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that yee may bring me on my iourney, whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarrie a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tary at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great dooze and effectuall is opened vnto mee, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that hee may be with you without feare: for hee worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch yee, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministery of the Saints,)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge yee them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him bee Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Jesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apostle incourageth them against troubles, by the comforts & deliuerances which God had giuen hum, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his owne conscience, and theirs to witnesse, of his sincere maner of preaching the immutable trueth of the Gospel: 15 He excuseth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his lenitie towards them.

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothe our brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace bee to you and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed bee God, euen the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may bee able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and saluation, which ||is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which wee also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation, and saluation.

|| Or, is wrought.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall yee bee also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that wee were prest out of measure, aboue strength, in so much that we despaired euen of life.

9 But we had the ||sentence of death in our selues, that wee should not trust in our selues, but in God which raiseth the dead.

|| Or, answere.

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom wee trust that he will yet deliuer vs:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift bestowed vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thanks may be giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicitie and godly sincerite, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God, wee haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you wards.

13 For wee write none other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that wee are your reioycing, euen as yee also are ours, in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second ||benefit:

|| Or, grace.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to bee brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with mee there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But as God is true, our ||word toward you, was not yea and nay.

|| Or, preaching.

19 For

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apostle incourageth them against troubles, by the comforts & deliuerances which God had giuen hum, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his owne conscience, and theirs to witnesse, of his sincere maner of preaching the immutable trueth of the Gospel: 15 He excuseth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his lenitie towards them.

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothe our brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace bee to you and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed bee God, euen the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may bee able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and saluation, which ||is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which wee also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation, and saluation.

|| Or, is wrought.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall yee bee also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that wee were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, in so much that we despaired euen of life.

9 But we had the ||sentence of death in our selues, that wee should not trust in our selues, but in God which raiseth the dead.

|| Or, answere.

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom wee trust that he will yet deliuer vs:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift bestowed vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thanks may be giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicitie and godly sincerite, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God, wee haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you wards.

13 For wee write none other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that wee are your reioycing, euen as yee also are ours, in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second ||benefit:

|| Or, grace.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to bee brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with mee there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But as God is true, our ||word toward you, was not yea and nay.

|| Or, preaching.

19 For

19 For the Sonne of God Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, euen by mee, and Syluanus and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him, was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which stablisheth vs with you, in Christ, and hath anoynted vs, is God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I cal God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that wee haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing shewed the reason why hee came not to them, 6 hee requireth them to forgiue and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 euen as himselfe also vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him, 12 declaring withall why hee departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sory, who is hee then that maketh mee glad, but the same which is made sory by mee?

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is the ioy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you should bee grieued, but that yee might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused grieke, hee hath not grieued mee, but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ||punishment, which was inflicted of many. ||Or, censure.

7 So that contrarywise, yee ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest perhaps, such a one should bee swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme your loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom yee forgiue any thing, I forgiue also: for if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, ||in the person of Christ, ||Or, in the sight.

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for wee are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore when I came to Troas, to preach Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto mee of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes bee vnto God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God a sweete sauour of Christ, in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one we are the sauour of death vnto death, and to the other, the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For wee are not as many which ||corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God, speake we in Christ. ||Or, deale deceitfully with.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vainglory, hee sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to bee a sufficient commendation of his ministerie. 6 Whereupon entring a comparison betweene the ministers of the Law and of the Gospel, 12 hee prooueth that his ministery is so farre the more excellent, as the Gospel of life and libertie is more glorious then the Law of condemnation.

DOe wee beginne againe to commend our selues? or need Wee, as some others, Epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowne and read of all men.

3 Forasmuch as yee are manifestly declared to bee the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with

with the spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue wee through Christ to Godward:

5 Not that wee are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiencie is of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the New Testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit ‖ giueth life.

‖ Or, quickeneth.

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingraued in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to bee done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation bee glory, much more doeth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that wee haue such hope, we vse great ‖ plainnesse of speech.

‖ Or, boldnesse.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished:

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheless when it shal turne to the Lord, the vaile shall bee taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, of the Lord the Spirit

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath vsed all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the Gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which hee daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the Apostles owne eternall glory.

THerefore, seeing wee haue this ministery, as we haue receiued mercy wee faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † dishonesty, not walking in craftines, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience, in the sight of God.

† Gr. shame.

3 But if our Gospel bee hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God should shine vnto them.

5 For wee preach not our selues, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Jesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkenes, hath shined in our hearts, to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellencie of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed, we are perplexed, but ‖ not in despaire:

‖ Or, not altogether without help or meanes.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken, cast downe, but not destroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: wee also beleeue, and therefore speake.

* Psal. 116. 10.

14 Knowing that hee which raised vp the Lord Jesus, shall raise vp vs also by Jesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes that

that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renued day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a far more exceeding and eternall weight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortal glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgement, he laboureth to keep a good conscience, 12 not that he may herein boast of himselfe, 14 but as one that hauing receiued life from Christ, indeuoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ only, 18 and by his ministerie of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this Tabernacle were dissolued, we haue a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we grone earnestly, desiring to bee clothed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so bee that being clothed wee shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, doe grone, being burdened, not for that wee would be vnclоathed, but clоathed vpon, that mortalitie might bee swallowed vp of life.

5 Now hee that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing, is God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest wee are at home in the body, wee are absent from the Lord.

7 (For wee walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

‖ Or, endeauour

10 For we must all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, wee perswade men; but wee are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For wee commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glorie on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat to answere them, which glory † in appearance, and not in heart. † Gr. in the face.

13 For whether wee be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constreineth vs, because wee thus iudge: that if one dyed for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he dyed for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which dyed for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know wee no man, after the flesh: yea, though wee haue known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know wee him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ ‖ he is a new creature: * old things are past away, behold, all things are become new. ‖ Or, let him be. * Esa. 43. 19. reuel. 21. 5.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen vnto vs the ministerie of reconciliation.

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation. † Gr. put in vs.

20 Now then we are Ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs; we pray you in Christs stead, that ye be reconciled to God.

21 For hee hath made him to be sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that wee might bee made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath appointed himselfe a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integritie of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and disgraces for the Gospel. 10 Of which hee speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart

heart is open to them, 13 And he expecteth the like affection from them againe, 14 Exhorting to flee the societie and pollutions of Idolaters, as being themselues Temples of the liuing God.

WE then, as workers together with him, beseech you also, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

*Esa. 49. 8.

2 (For he saith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministerie be not blamed:

4 But in all things †approouing our selues, as the Ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

†Or commending.

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, ‖ in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

‖Or, set-stripes, to and fro.

6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindneſſe, by the holy Ghoſt, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteouſneſſe, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill report and good report, as deceiuers and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, wee liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in vs, but ye are straitened in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto my children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteouſneſſe with vnrighteouſneſſe? and what communion hath light with darkeneſſe?

15 And what concorde hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walke in them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

*Leuit. 26. 12.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you.

*Esa. 52. 11

18 * And will be a Father vnto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

*Iere. 31. 1

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to beare him like affection as hee doeth to them. 3 Whereof, lest hee might seeme to doubt, hee declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gaue their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their louing kindneſſe and obedience towards Titus, answerable of his former boastings of them.

HAuing therefore these promises (dearely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthineſſe of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holineſſe in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, wee haue corrupted no man, wee haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne you: for I haue said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with you.

4 Great is my boldneſſe of speach toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when wee were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on euery side; without were fightings, within were feares.

6 Neuertheleſſe, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the consolation wherewith hee was comforted in you, when he told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward mee, so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: for I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sorie, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that yee were made sorie, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry ‖ after a godly

‖Or, according to God.

godly maner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation, not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfe-same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of your selues, yea what indignation, yea, what feare, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeale, yea what reuenge; In all things ye haue approoued your selues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed, but as we speake all things to you in truth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a trueth.

† Gr. how.be. 15 And his † inward affection is more aboundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore Saints at Ierusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselues the eby: 16 Commending to them the integritie and willingnesse of Titus and those other brethren, who vpon his request, exhortation and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia.

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouertie, abounded vnto the riches of their liberalitie.

3 For to their power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselues:

4 Praying vs with much intreatie, that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) see that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proone the sinceritie of your loue.

9 For ye knowe the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though hee was rich, yet for your sakes hee became poore, that ye through his pouertie might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but also to be † forward a yeere agoe. † Gr. willing

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as there was a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there bee first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I meane not that other men be eased, and you burthened:

14 But by an equalitie: that now at this time your abundance may bee a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want, that there may be equalitie.

15 As it is written, * He that had gathered much, had nothing ouer, and hee that had gathered little, had no lacke. * Exod. 16. 18.

16 But thankes bee to God which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And wee haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauaile with

‖Or, ſaſt.

with vs with this ‖ grace which is adminiſtred by vs to the glory of the ſame Lord, and declaration of your ready minde.

20 Auoyding this, that no man ſhould blame vs in this aboundance which is adminiſtred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honeſt things, not onely in the ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men.

22 And we haue ſent with them our brother, whom wee haue often times proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you.

‖Or, he hath.

23 Whether any doe enquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren be enquired of, they are the meſſengers of the Churches, and the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, & of our boaſting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 Hee yeeldeth the reaſon why, though hee knew their forwardneſſe, yet hee ſent Titus and his brethren before hand. 6 And he proceedeth in ſtirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kinde of ſowing of ſeed, 10 which ſhall returne a great increaſe to them, 13 and occaſion a great ſacrifice of thankeſgiuings vnto God.

FOr as touching the miniſtring to the Saints, it is ſuperfluous for mee to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardneſſe of your mind, for which I boaſt of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia, was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I ſent the brethren, leaſt our boaſting of you ſhould bee in vaine in this behalfe, that as I ſaide yee may be ready.

4 Leſt happily if they of Macedonia come with mee, & finde you vnprepared, wee (that wee ſay not, you) ſhould be aſhamed in this ſame confident boaſting.

5 Therefore I thought it neceſſary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before vnto you, and make vp before hand your †bountie, ‖ whereof yee had notice before, that the ſame might bee ready, as a matter of bountie, not of couetouſneſſe.

†Gr. bleſſing. ‖Or, which hath been ſo much ſpoken of before.

6 But this I ſay, Hee which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reape ſparingly: and he which ſoweth bountifully, ſhall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purpoſeth in his heart, ſo let him giue; not grudgingly, or of neceſſitie: for *God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

*Pro. 11. 25. rom. 12. 8. eccluſ. 35. 9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes hauing all ſufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: *Hee hath diſperſed abroad: hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteouſneſſe remaineth for euer.

*Pſal. 112. 9.

10 Now he that *miniſtreth ſeede to the ſower, both miniſter bread for your food, and multiply your ſeed ſowen, and increaſe the fruits of your righteouſneſſe)

*Eſa. 55. 10.

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnes, which cauſeth through vs thankeſgiuings to God.

12 For the adminiſtration of this ſeruice, not onely ſupplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant alſo by many thankeſgiuing vnto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this miniſtration, they glorifie God for your profeſſed ſubiection vnto the Goſpel of Chriſt, and for your liberall diſtribution vnto them and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes be vnto God for his vnſpeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Againſt the falſe Apoſtles, who diſgraced the weakeneſſe of his perſon and bodily preſence, he ſetteth out the ſpirituall might and authoritie, with which hee is armed againſt all aduerſary powers, 7 aſſuring them that at his comming hee will bee found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being abſent: 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themſelues beyond their compaſſe, and vanting themſelues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my ſelfe beſeech you, by the meekenes and gentleneſſe of Chriſt, who ‖ in preſence am baſe among you, but being abſent, am bold toward you:

‖Or, in outward appearance.

2 But I beſeech you, that I may not bee bold when I am preſent, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to be

be bold againſt ſome, which ‖ thinke of vs as if wee walked according to the flesh.

‖ Or, reckon.

3 For though we walke in the flesh, we doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty ‖ through God to the pulling downe of ſtrong holds.)

‖ Or, to God.

5 Caſting downe ‖ imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it ſelfe againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuity euery thought to the obedience of Chriſt:

‖ Or, reaſonings.

6 And hauing in a readineſſe to reuenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man truſt to himſelfe, that hee is Chriſts, let him of himſelfe thinke this againe, that as he is Chriſts, euen ſo are we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are waighty and powerfull, but his bodily preſence is weake, and his ſpeach contemptible.

11 Let ſuch a one thinke this: that ſuch as we are in word by letters, when we are abſent, ſuch will we be alſo in deede when we are preſent.

12 For we dare not make our ſelues of the number, or compare our ſelues with ſome that commend themſelues: but they meaſuring themſelues by themſelues, and comparing themſelues amongſt themſelues, ‖ are not wiſe.

‖ Or, vnderſtand it not.

13 But wee will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the ‖ rule, which God hath diſtributed to vs, a meaſure to reach euen vnto you.

‖ Or, line.

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelues beyond our meaſure as though wee reached not vnto you, for wee are come as farre as to you alſo, in preaching the Goſpel of Chriſt.

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, that is, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increaſed, that wee ſhall bee ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly.

‖ Or, magnified in you.

16 To preach the Goſpel in the regions beyond you, and not to boaſt in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

‖ Or, rule.

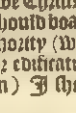
17 * But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Iere.9.24. 1.cor.1.31.

18 For, not he that commendeth himſelfe is approued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his ielouſie ouer the Corinthians, who ſeemed to make more account of the falſe apoſtles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himſelfe, 5 of his equality with the chiefe Apoſtles, 7 of his preaching the Goſpel to them freely, & without any their charge, 13 ſhewing that hee was not inferiour to thoſe deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogatiue, 23 and in the ſeruice of Chriſt, and in all kind of ſufferings for his miniſtery, farre ſuperiour.



Would to God you could beare with mee a little in my folly, and indeede ‖ beare with me.

‖ Or, you do beare with me.

2 For I am tealous ouer you with godly tealouſie, for I haue eſpouſed you to one huſband, that I may preſent you as a chaſte virgin to Chriſt.

3 But I feare leſt by any meanes, as the Serpent beguiled Eue through his ſubtilty, ſo your mindes ſhould bee corrupted from the ſimplicity that is in Chriſt.

4 For if he that commeth preacheth another Jeſus whom wee haue not preached, or if yee receiue another ſpirit, which ye haue not receiued, or another Goſpel which ye haue not accepted, yee might well beare with him.

5 For, I ſuppoſe, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefeſt Apoſtles.

6 But though I bee rude in ſpeech, yet not in knowledge; but we haue bene throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelfe, that you might bee exalted, becauſe I haue preached to you the Goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you ſeruice.

9 And when I was preſent with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to mee, the brethren which came from Macedonia ſupplied, and in all things

I haue kept my ſelfe from being burthenſome to you, and ſo will I keepe my ſelfe.

10 As the trueth of Chriſt is in mee, no man ſhall † ſtop mee of this boaſting in the Regions of Achaia.

† Gr. this boaſting ſhal not be ſtopped in me.

11 Wherefore? becauſe I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may bee found euen as we.

13 For ſuch are falſe Apoſtles, deceitfull workers, tranſforming themſelues into the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no maruaile, for Sathan himſelfe is tranſformed into an Angell of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his miniſters alſo bee tranſformed as the miniſters of righteouſneſſe, whoſe end ſhall be according to their workes.

16 I ſay againe, Let no man thinke me a foole, if otherwiſe, yet as a foole

‖ Or ſuffer. ‖ receiue mee, that I may boaſt my ſelfe a little.

17 That which I ſpeake, I ſpeake it not after the Lord, but as it were fooliſhly in this confidence of boaſting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the fleſh, I will glory alſo.

19 For ye ſuffer fooles gladly, ſeeing ye your ſelues are wiſe.

20 For yee ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himſelfe, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeake as concerning reproch, as though we had bene weake: howbeit, wherein ſoeuer any is bold, I ſpeake fooliſhly, I am bold alſo.

22 Are they Hebrewes? ſo am I: are they Iſraelites? ſo am I: are they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo am I:

23 Are they miniſters of Chriſt? I ſpeake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in ſtripes aboue meaſure: in priſons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I forty ſtripes ſaue one. Deut. 25. 3.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I ſtoned: thrice I ſuffered ſhipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wildernes, in perils in the ſea, in perils among falſe brethren,

27 In wearineſſe and painfulneſſe, in watchings often, in hunger & thirſt, in faſtings often, in cold and nakednes.

28 Beſides thoſe things that are without, that which commeth vpon me daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I muſt needes glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damaſcus the gouernour vnder Aretas the King, kept the citie with a garriſon, deſirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a baſket was I let downe, by the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his Apoſtleſhip, though he might glory of his wonderful reuelations 9 Yet hee rather chuſeth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boaſting. 14 He promiſeth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although hee feareth he ſhall to his griefe finde many offenders, and publike diſorders there.

IT is not expedient for me, doubtleſſe, to glory, I will come to viſions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knewe a man in Chriſt aboue fourteene yeeres agoe, (whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth:) ſuch a one, caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew ſuch a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradiſe, and heard vnſpeakable wordes, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to vtter. ‖ Or, poſſible

5 Of ſuch a one will I glory, yet of my ſelfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would deſire to glory, I ſhall not be a foole: for I will ſay the trueth. But now I forbeare, leſt

leſt any man ſhould thinke of me aboue that which hee ſeeth me to be, or that hee heareth of me:

7 And leſt I ſhould be exalted aboue meaſure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to mee a *thorne in the fleſh, the meſſenger of Sathan to buffet me, leſt I ſhould bee exalted aboue meaſure. *See Ezek. 28. 24.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from mee.

9 And he ſaid vnto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakeneſſe. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproches, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes for Chriſtes ſake: for when I am weake, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled me. For I ought to haue bene commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefeſt Apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſignes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein yee were inferiour to other Churches, except it be that I my ſelfe was not burthenſome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burthenſome to you, for I ſeeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend and be ſpent for †you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the leſſe I bee loued. †Gr. your ſoules.

16 But bee it ſo: I did not burthen you: neuertheleſſe being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them, whom I ſent vnto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? walked wee not in the ſame ſpirit? walked wee not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuſe our ſelues vnto you? wee ſpeake before God in Chriſt: but wee doe all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare leſt when I come, I ſhall not find you ſuch as I would, and that I ſhall bee found vnto you ſuch as ye would not, leſt there be debates, enuyings, wraths, ſtrifes, back-bitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults,

21 And leſt when I come againe, my God will humble mee among you, and that I ſhall bewaile many which haue ſinned already, and haue not repented of the vnclenneſſe, and fornication, and laſciuouſnes which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth ſeueritie, and the power of his Apoſtleſhip againſt obſtinate ſinners. 5 And aduiſing them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their ſinnes before his cõming, 11 he concludeth his Epiſtle with a general exhortation, and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall euery word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent, now I write to them which heretofore haue ſinned, and to all other, that if I come againe I will not ſpare:

3 Since yee ſeeke a proofe of Chriſt, ſpeaking in mee, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weakneſſe, yet he liueth by the power of God: for wee alſo are weake in him, but wee ſhall liue with him by the power of God toward you. |Or with him.

5 Examine your ſelues, whether ye be in the faith: proue your owne ſelues. Know yee not your owne ſelues, how that Jeſus Chriſt is in you, except ye bee reprobates?

6 But I truſt that yee ſhall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye doe no euill, not that we ſhould appeare approued, but that ye ſhould do that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.

8 For wee can doe nothing againſt the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For wee are glad when wee are weake, and yee are ſtrong: and this alſo we wiſh, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent I ſhould

leſt any man ſhould thinke of me aboue that which hee ſeeth me to be, or that hee heareth of me:

7 And leſt I ſhould be exalted aboue meaſure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to mee a *thorne in the fleſh, the meſſenger of Sathan to buffet me, leſt I ſhould bee exalted aboue meaſure. *See Ezek. 28. 24.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from mee.

9 And he ſaid vnto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakeneſſe. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproches, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes for Chriſtes ſake: for when I am weake, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled me. For I ought to haue bene commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefeſt Apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſignes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein yee were inferiour to other Churches, except it be that I my ſelfe was not burthenſome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burthenſome to you, for I ſeeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend and be ſpent for †you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the leſſe I bee loued. †Gr. your ſoules.

16 But bee it ſo: I did not burthen you: neuertheleſſe being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them, whom I ſent vnto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? walked wee not in the ſame ſpirit? walked wee not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuſe our ſelues vnto you? wee ſpeake before God in Chriſt: but wee doe all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare leſt when I come, I ſhall not find you ſuch as I would, and that I ſhall bee found vnto you ſuch as ye would not, leſt there be debates, enuyings, wraths, ſtrifes, back-bitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults,

21 And leſt when I come againe, my God will humble mee among you, and that I ſhall bewaile many which haue ſinned already, and haue not repented of the vnclenneſſe, and fornication, and laſciuouſnes which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth ſeueritie, and the power of his Apoſtleſhip againſt obſtinate ſinners. 5 And aduiſing them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their ſinnes before his cõming, 11 he concludeth his Epiſtle with a general exhortation, and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall euery word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent, now I write to them which heretofore haue ſinned, and to all other, that if I come againe I will not ſpare:

3 Since yee ſeeke a proofe of Chriſt, ſpeaking in mee, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weakneſſe, yet he liueth by the power of God: for wee alſo are weake in him, but wee ſhall liue with him by the power of God toward you. |Or with him.

5 Examine your ſelues, whether ye be in the faith: proue your owne ſelues. Know yee not your owne ſelues, how that Jeſus Chriſt is in you, except ye bee reprobates?

6 But I truſt that yee ſhall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye doe no euill, not that we ſhould appeare approued, but that ye ſhould do that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.

8 For wee can doe nothing againſt the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For wee are glad when wee are weake, and yee are ſtrong: and this alſo we wiſh, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent I ſhould

vſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Bee perfect, bee of good comfort, bee of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace ſhalbe with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt, bee with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, a citie of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF Paul to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they haue ſo ſoone left him, and the Goſpel, 8 And accurſeth thoſe that preach any other Goſpel then hee did. 11 He learned the Goſpel not of men, but of God: 14 And ſheweth what hee was before his calling, 17 and what hee did preſently after it.

PAul an Apoſtle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jeſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with mee, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace bee to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

4 Who gaue himſelfe for our ſinnes, that hee might deliuer vs from this preſent euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

6 I maruelle, that you are ſo ſoone remooued from him, that called you into the Grace of Chriſt, vnto an other Goſpel:

7 Which is not another, but there bee ſome that trouble you, and would peruert the Goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though we, or an Angel from heauen, preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As wee ſaid before, ſo ſay I now againe, If any man preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that yee haue receiued, let him be accurſed.

10 For doe I now perſwade men, or God? or doe I ſeeke to pleaſe men? For if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſeruant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Goſpel which was preached of mee, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it but by the reuelation of Jeſus Chriſt.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuerſation in time paſt, in the Jewes Religion, how that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the Church of God, and waſted it:

14 And profited in the Jewes Religion, aboue many my † equals in mine owne Nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

† Gr. equals in yeares.

15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated me from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace,

16 To reueale his Sonne in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with fleſh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Jeruſalem, to them which were Apoſtles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeeres I ‖ went vp to Jeruſalem to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

‖ Or, returned.

19 But other of the Apoſtles ſaw I none,

vſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Bee perfect, bee of good comfort, bee of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace ſhalbe with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt, bee with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, a citie of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF Paul to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they haue ſo ſoone left him, and the Goſpel, 8 And accurſeth thoſe that preach any other Goſpel then hee did. 11 He learned the Goſpel not of men, but of God: 14 And ſheweth what hee was before his calling, 17 and what hee did preſently after it.

PAul an Apoſtle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jeſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with mee, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace bee to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

4 Who gaue himſelfe for our ſinnes, that hee might deliuer vs from this preſent euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

6 I maruelle, that you are ſo ſoone remooued from him, that called you into the Grace of Chriſt, vnto an other Goſpel:

7 Which is not another, but there bee ſome that trouble you, and would peruert the Goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though we, or an Angel from heauen, preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As wee ſaid before, ſo ſay I now againe, If any man preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that yee haue receiued, let him be accurſed.

10 For doe I now perſwade men, or God? or doe I ſeeke to pleaſe men? For if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſeruant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Goſpel which was preached of mee, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it but by the reuelation of Jeſus Chriſt.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuerſation in time paſt, in the Jewes Religion, how that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the Church of God, and waſted it:

14 And profited in the Jewes Religion, aboue many my † equals in mine owne Nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

† Gr. equals in yeares.

15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated me from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace,

16 To reueale his Sonne in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with fleſh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Jeruſalem, to them which were Apoſtles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeeres I ‖ went vp to Jeruſalem to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

‖ Or, returned.

19 But other of the Apoſtles ſaw I none,

none, saue James the Lords brother.
20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold before God I lye not.
21 Afterwards I came into the Regions of Syria and Cilicia,
22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.
23 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once hee destroyed.
24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went vp againe to Hierusalem, and for what purpose: 3 And that Titus was not circumcised: 11 And that he resisted Peter, and tolde him the reason, 14 why hee and other being Iewes, doe beleeue in Christ to bee iustified by faith, and not by workes: 20 And that they liue not in sinne, who are so iustified.

THen fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Ierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.
2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospell, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.
3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised.
4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our libertie, which wee haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.
5 To whom wee gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.
6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to mee, God accepteth no mans person,) for they who seemed to be somewhat, in conference added nothing to me.
7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:
8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in mee towards the Gentiles.)
9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right handes of fellowship, that wee should goe vnto the heathen, and they vnto the Circumcision.
10 Onely they would that wee should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.
11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.
12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, hee withdrew, and separated himselfe, fearing them which were of the Circumcision.
13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was caried away with their dissimulation.
14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly according to the truth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iew, liuest after the maner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?
15 We who are Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,
16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen wee haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that we might bee iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.
17 But if whiles wee seeke to bee iustified by Christ, wee our selues also are found sinners: is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.
18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.
19 For I through the Law am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.
20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheless, I liue yet not I, but Christ liueth in mee, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himselfe for me.
21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse come by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

‖ Or secretly.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee asketh what mooued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law? 6 They that beleeue are iustified, 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And this he sheweth by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the trueth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath bene euidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, receiued ye the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? hauing begunne in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

Or, so great.

4 Haue ye suffered so many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine.

5 Hee therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth hee it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousnesse.

‖ Or, imputed.

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, saying, * In thee shall all nations be blessed.

* Gene. 12. 3.

9 So then, they which bee of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them.

* Deu. 27. 26.

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident: for, * The iust shall liue by faith.

* Abac. 2. 4. rom. 1. 17.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but * the man that doeth them, shall liue in them.

* Leuit. 18. 5.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

* Deut. 21 23.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that wee might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the manner of men: though it bee but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth or addeth thereto.

‖ Or, testament.

16 Now to Abraham and his seede were the promises made. Hee saith not, And to seeds, as of many, but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot disanul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance bee of the Law, it is no more of promise, but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serueth the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, and it was ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not a Mediatour of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen, which could haue giuen life, verily righteousnesse should haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterwards bee reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster to bring vs vnto Christ, that we might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, wee are no longer vnder a Schoolemaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for yee are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if ye be Christs, then are yee Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were vnder the Law till Christ came, as the heire is vnder his gardian til he be of age. 5 But Christ freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are seruants no longer to it. 14 Hee remembreth their good will to him, and his

to

to them, 22 and sheweth that wee are the
sonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as hee is a childe, differeth nothing from a seruant, though hee bee Lord of all.

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ Elements of the world:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Lawe,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Lawe, that wee might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because yee are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne, and if a sonne, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God ye did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that yee haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne ye ‖ againe to the weake and beggerly ‖ Elements, whereunto ye desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afrayde of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am, for I am as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued mee as an Angel of God, euen as Christ Iesus.

15 ‖ where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene possible, yee would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to mee.

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to bee zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauaile in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to bee present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I ‖ stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmayd, the other by a free woman.

23 But hee who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the flesh: but he of the freewoman was by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegorie; for these are the two ‖ Couenants the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Ierusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Ierusalem which is aboue is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that bearest not, breake forth and cry thou that trauailest not, for the desolate hath many more children then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then hee that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was borne after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuertheless, what saith the Scripture? * Cast out the bondwoman and her sonne: for the son of the bondwoman shal not bee heire with the son of the freewoman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He mooueth them to stand in their libertie, 3 and not to obserue Circumcision: 13 but rather loue, which is the summe of the Law. 19 He reckoneth vp the workes of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the spirit.

STand fast therefore in the liberte wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and bee not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Beholde, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profite you nothing.

3 For

‖ Or, rudiments.

‖ Or, backe. ‖ Or, rudiments.

‖ Or, what was then?

‖ Or, I am perplexed for you.

‖ Or, Testaments.

‖ Or, is in the same ranke with.

*Esay 54.1

*Gen. 21. 10.

3 For I testifie againe to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to doe the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of no effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither Circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did run well, ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the trueth?

‖ Or, who did driue you backe.

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded, but he that troubleth you, shall beare his iudgement, whosoeuer hee be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach Circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, yee haue beene called vnto libertie, onely vse not libertie for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, euen in this: * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

* Leuit. 19. 18. matth. 22. 39.

15 But if ye bite and deuoure one another, take heed yee be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, walke in the spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

‖ Or, fulfil not.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that yee cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if yee be led of the spirit, yee are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are these, adulterie, fornication, vncleannesse, lasciuousnesse,

20 Idolatrie, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennesse, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things shall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh with the ‖ affections and lusts.

‖ Or, passions

25 If wee liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not bee desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden. 6 To be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 Hee sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, saue in the Crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‖ if a man bee ouertaken in a fault: yee which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe least thou also be tempted.

‖ Or, although.

2 Beare yee one anothers burthens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to be some thing, when he is nothing, hee deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man proone his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

8 For hee that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not bee weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunitie, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Yee

11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be Circumcised: onely least they should suffer persecution for the Crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues who are circumcised, keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ, ‖by whom the world is crucified vnto me, & I vnto the world.

‖Or, whereby.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace bee on them, and mercie, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble mee, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiuing for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our Election, 6 and Adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountaine of mans saluation. 13 And because the height of this mysterie cannot easily be attained vnto, 16 he praieth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge, and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus.

2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all Spirituall blessings in ‖heauenly places in Christ:

‖Or, things.

4 According as hee hath chosen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that wee should bee holy, and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein hee hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein hee hath abounded toward vs in all wisdome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowne vnto vs the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure, which hee had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in †heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

†Or the heauens,

11 In whom also we haue obteined an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‖trusted in Christ.

‖Or, hoped.

13 In whom ye also trusted after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that yee beleeued, yee were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntil the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisedome and reuelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖Or, for the acknowledgment.

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being inlightened: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs ward who beleeue, according to the working † of his mightie power:

†Gr. of the might of his power.

20 Which hee wrought in Christ when hee raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly places,

21 Farre aboue all principalitie, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete, and gaue him to be the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace 10 He declareth, that we are made for good workes, and 13 being brought neere by Christ, should not liue as 11 Gentiles, and 12 forreiners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.

AND you hath hee quickned who were dead in trespasses, and sinnes.

2 Wherein in time past yee walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also we all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

†Gr. the wills.

4 But God who is rich in mercie, for his great loue wherewith hee loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead in sinnes, hath quickned vs together with Christ, (by grace ye are saued)

6 And hath raised vs vp together, and made vs sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come, hee might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindenesse towards vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saued, through faith, and that not of your selues: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For wee are his workemanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ‖ ordained, that we should walke in them.

‖Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember that yee being in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time yee were without Christ, being aliens from the common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the couenants of Promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For hee is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmitie, euen the Law of Commandements conteined in Ordinances, for to make in himselfe of twaine, one new man, so making peace,

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the Crosse, hauing slaine the enmitie ‖ thereby,

‖Or, in himselfe.

17 And came, and preached peace to you, which were afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him wee both haue an accesse by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore yee are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Jesus Christ himselfe being the chefe corner stone,
21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:
22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God thorow the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mysterie, 6 that the Gentiles should be saued, 3 was made knowen to Paul by reuelation: 8 And to him was that grace giuen, that 9 he should preach it. 13 He desireth the not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth, 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Christ toward them.

FOr this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,
2 If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen mee to you-ward.
3 How that by reuelation he made knowen vnto me the mystery, (as I wrote || afore in few words,
4 whereby when yee reade, ye may vnderstand my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ.)
5 which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,
6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heires, and of the same bodie, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the Gospel:
7 whereof I was made a Minister, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto mee, by the effectuall working of his power.
8 Vnto mee, who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,
9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:
10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be knowen by the church, the manifold wisedome of God,
11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:
12 In whom we haue boldnesse and accesse, with confidence, by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that yee faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.
14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named.
16 That he would graunt you according to the riches of his glorie, to bee strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man,
17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that yee being rooted and grounded in loue,
18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:
19 And to know the loue of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that yee might bee filled with all the fulnesse of God.
20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly aboue all that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,
21 Vnto him bee glorie in the Church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

|| Or, a little before.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth to vnitie, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified, and 16 growen vp in Christ. 18 Hee calleth them from the impuritie of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

THerefore the prisoner || of the Lord, beseech you that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith yee are called,
2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue:
3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
4 There is one body, and one spirit, euen as yee are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme,
6 One

|| Or in the Lord.

‖ One God and Father of all, who is
aboue all, and through all, & in you all.
7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen
grace, according to the measure of the
gift of Christ.
* Psal.68. 18. ‖Or, multitude of captiues.
8 Wherefore he saith: *When hee as-
cended vp on high, he led ‖ captiuitie cap-
tiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.
9 (Now that he ascended, what is it
but that hee also descended first into the
lower parts of the earth?
10 He that descended, is the same also,
that ascended vp far aboue all heauens,
that he might ‖ fill all things.)
‖ Or, fulfill. * 1.Cor.12. 28.
11 *And he gaue some, Apostles: and
some, Prophets: and some, Euange-
lists: and some Pastors, and teachers:
12 For the perfecting of the Saints,
for the worke of the ministerie, for the
edifying of the body of Christ:
‖ Or, into the vnitie.
13 Till wee all come ‖ in the vnitie of
the faith, and of the knowledge of the
Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vn-
to the measure of the ‖ stature of the ful-
nesse of Christ:
‖ Or, Age.
14 That we henceforth be no more
children, tossed to and fro, and carried a-
bout with euery winde of doctrine, by
the sleight of men, and cunning craftti-
nesse, whereby they lye in waite to de-
ceiue:
‖ Or, being sincere.
15 But ‖ speaking the trueth in loue,
may grow vp into him in all things
which is the head, euen Christ:
*Col.2.19.
16 *From whom the whole body fit-
ly ioyned together, and compacted by
that which euery ioynt supplyeth, ac-
cording to the effectuall working in the
measure of euery part, maketh increase
of the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe in
loue.
17 This I say therefore and testifie
in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke
not as other Gentiles walke in the va-
nitie of their minde,
18 Hauing the vnderstanding darke-
ned, being alienated from the life of
God, through the ignorance that is in
them, because of the * ‖ blindnesse of their
heart:
*Rom.1.21 ‖Or, hardnesse.
19 Who being past feeling, haue gi-
uen themselues ouer vnto lasciuious-
nesse, to worke all vncleannesse with
greedinesse.
20 But ye haue not so learned Christ:
21 If so bee that ye haue heard him,
and haue beene taught by him, as the
trueth is in Jesus,
22 That yee put off concerning the
former conuersation, the olde man,
which is corrupt according to the deceit-
full lusts:
23 And bee renewed in the spirit of
your minde:
24 And that yee put on that new
man, which after God is created in
righteousnesse, and ‖ true holinesse.
‖ Or, holines of trueth.
25 Wherefore putting away lying,
speake euery man truth with his neigh-
bour: for wee are members one of ano-
ther.
26 Be ye angry and sinne not, let not
the Sunne go downe vpon your wrath:
27 Neither giue place to the deuill.
28 Let him that stole, steale no more:
but rather let him labour, working
with his handes the thing which is
good, that he may haue ‖ to giue him
that needeth.
‖ Or, to distribute.
29 Let no corrupt communication
proceede out of your mouth, but that
which is good ‖ to the vse of edifying,
that it may minister grace vnto the hea-
rers.
‖ Or, to edifie profitably
30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of
God, whereby yee are sealed vnto the
day of redemption.
31 Let all bitternes, and wrath, and
anger, and clamour, and euill speaking,
be put away from you, with all malice.
32 *And be ye kinde one to another,
tender hearted, forgiuing one another,
euen as God for Christs sake hath forgi-
uen you.
*2.Cor.2. 10.

CHAP. V.

1 After generall exhortations, to loue, 3 to flie fornication, 4 and all vncleannesse, 7 not to conuerse with the wicked, 15 to walk warily and to be 18 filled with the spirit, 22 he descendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Christ doth his Church.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children.
2 And walk in loue, as Christ also hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling sauour;
3 But fornication and all vncleanne-
sse, or couetousnesse, let it not bee once
named amongst you, as becommeth
Saints:
4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish
talking,

talking, nor iesting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane person, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the Kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for because of these things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ||disobedience.

||Or, vnbeliefe.

7 Bee not yee therefore partakers with them.

8 For yee were sometimes darkenesse, but now are yee light in the Lord: walke as children of light.

9 (For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodnesse & righteousnes and trueth.)

10 Proouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:

11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull workes of darkenesse, but rather reproue them.

12 For it is a shame euen to speake of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are ||reproued, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoeuer doeth make manifest, is light.

||Or, discouered.

*Esay 60.1. 14 Wherefore he saith: *Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall giue thee light.

*Col.4.5. 15 *See then that yee walke circumspectly, not as fooles, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are euill.

17 Wherefore be yee not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And bee not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selues, in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and Spirituall songs, singing and making melodie in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and hee is the Sauiour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wiues bee to their owne husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it:

26 That he might sanctifie & cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word,

27 That hee might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mysterie: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Neuertheles, let euery one of you in particular, so loue his wife euen as himselfe, and the wife see that shee reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duetie of children towards their parents, 5 of seruants towards their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not onely against flesh and blood, but also spirituall enemies. 13 The complete armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be vsed. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first Commandement with promise,)

3 That it may bee well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.

4 And ye fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nourture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:

6 Not with eye seruice as men-pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doeth, the same shall hee receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And yee masters, doe the same things vnto them, ‖forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, & in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may bee able to stand against the wiles of the deuil.

12 For wee wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknes of this world, against ‖spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may bee able to withstand in the euill day, and ‖hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the brest-plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feete shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of Faith, wherewith yee shall bee able to quench all the fierie dartes of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for mee, that vtterance may be giuen vnto mee, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowne the mysterie of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour ‖in bonds, that ‖therein I may speake boldly, as I ought to speake.

21 But that yee may also know my affaires, and how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make knowne to you all things.

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that yee might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and loue, with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

‖Or, made-ruling. †Some reade, both your, and their master.

‖Or, wicked spirits. ‖Or, heauenly.

‖Or, hauing ouercome all.

‖Or, in a chaine. ‖Or, therefore.

‖Or, with incorruption.

¶THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankefulneſſe to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowſhip in his ſufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increaſe in grace. 12 Hee ſheweth what good the faith of Chriſt had receiued by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready hee is to glorifie Chriſt either by his life or death, 27 exhorting them to vnitie, 28 and to fortitude in perſecution.

PAul and Timotheus the ſeruants of Jeſus Chriſt to al the Saints in Chriſt Jeſus, which are at Philippi, with the Biſhops and Deacons:

2 Grace be vnto you, and peace, from God our father, and from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖remembrance of you,

‖ Or, mention.

4 Allwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all making request, with ioy.

5 For your fellowſhip in the Goſpel from the firſt day vntill now,

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖will perfourme it vntill the day of Jeſus Chriſt.

‖ Or, will finiſh it.

7 Euen as it is meete for mee to thinke this of you all, becauſe ‖ I haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Goſpel, yee all are ‖partakers of my grace.

‖ Or, you haue me in your heart.

‖ Or, partakers with me of grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jeſus Chriſt.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more & more in knowledge, and in all ‖iudgement.

‖ Or, ſence.

10 That ye may ‖approue things that ‖are excellent, that ye may be ſincere, and without offence till the day of Chriſt.

‖ Or, trie.

‖ Or, differ.

11 Being filled with the fruites of righteouſneſſe, which are by Jeſus Chriſt vnto the glory and praiſe of God.

12 But I would yee ſhould vnderſtand brethren, that the things which happened vnto mee, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Goſpel.

13 So that my bonds ‖in Chriſt, are manifeſt in all ‖ the palace, and ‖ in all other places.

‖ Or, for Chriſt.

‖ Caſars Court.

‖ Or, to all other.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident, by my bonds, are much more bold to ſpeake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Chriſt, euen of enuy and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good will.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the Goſpel.

18 What then? Notwithſtanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in truth: Chriſt is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this ſhall turne to my ſaluation through your prayer, and the ſupplie of the ſpirit of Jeſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I ſhalbe aſhamed: but that with all boldneſs, as allwaies, ſo now alſo Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Chriſt, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the fleſh, this is the fruite of my labour: yet what I ſhal chuſe, I wote not.

23 For I am in a ſtraite betwixt two hauing a deſire to depart, & to bee with Chriſt, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheles, to abide in the flesh, is more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may bee more abundant in Iesus Christ for me, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conuersation bee as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affayres, that yee stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striuing together for the faith of the Gospel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduersaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of saluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Christ, not onely to beleeue on him, but also to suffer for his sake,

30 Hauing the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now heare to be in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnity, and to all humblenesse of minde, by the example of Christs humility and exaltation: 12 To a carefull proceeding in the way of saluatiō, that they bee as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their Apostle, who is now ready to bee offered vp to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothy to them, whom hee greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.

IF there bee therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies:

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that yee be like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accord of one minde.

3 Let nothing bee done through strife, or vaine glory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteeme other better then themselues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde bee in you, which was also in Christ Iesus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himselfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a seruant, and was made in the ‖ likenesse of men.

8 And being found in fashion as a man he humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the Crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Iesus euery knee should bow, of things in heauen, and things in earth, and things vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as yee haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; worke out your owne saluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of his good pleasure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That yee may bee blamelesse and ‖ harmelesse, the sonnes of God, without rebuke, in the middes of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whom ‖ ye shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding foorth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I bee † offered vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also doe ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 ‖ But I trust in the Lord Iesus, to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may bee of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seeke their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But yee know the proofe of him, That as a sonne with the father, hee hath serued with me, in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will goe with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary, to send to you Epaphroditus my brother and companion in labour, and fellowe souldiour,

‖ Or, babe.

‖ Or, sincere.

‖ Or, shine ye

† Or, powred forth.

‖ Or, moreouer.

‖ Or, so deare vnto me.

souldier, but your messenger, and hee that ministred to my wants.

26 For hee longed after you all, and was full of heauinesse, because that yee had heard that he had bene sicke.

27 For indeed he was sicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercie on him: and not on him onely, but on mee also, lest I should haue sorrow vpon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may bee the lesse sorowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and ‖ hold such in reputation:

‖ Or, honour such.

30 Because for the worke of Christ he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lacke of seruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the Circumcision, 4 shewing that himselfe hath greater cause then they, to trust in the righteousnesse of the Law: 7 which notwithstanding hee counteth as dung and losse, to gaine Christ and his righteousnesse, 12 therein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 Hee exhorteth them to bee thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Christians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in ỹ Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that hee hath whereof hee might trust in the flesh, I more.

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the stocke of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Pharise:

6 Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the Law, blamelesse.

7 But what things were gaine to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whom I haue suffered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may winne Christ,

9 And bee found in him, not hauing mine owne righteousnes, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable vnto his death.

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing I doe, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching foorth vnto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore as many as bee perfect, bee thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shal reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheless, whereto wee haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, bee followers together of me, and marke them which walke so, as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, that they are the enemies of the Crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also wee looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 who shall change our vile body, that it may bee fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions, 4 hee proceedeth to general exhortations, 10 shewing how hee reioyced at their liberalitie to-

wards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I entreat thee also, true yokefellow, helpe those women which laboured with mee in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I say, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowne vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiuing, let your requests be made knowne vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keepe your hearts and mindes through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoeuer things are true, whatsoeuer things are ‖ honest, whatsoeuer things are iust, whatsoeuer things are pure, whatsoeuer things are louely, whatsoeuer things are of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, thinke on these things:

9 Those things which ye haue both learned and receiued, and heard, and seene in mee, doe: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of mee ‖ hath flourished againe, wherein yee were also carefull, but yee lacked opportunitie.

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to bee content.

12 I know both how to bee abased, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am instructed, both to bee full, and to bee hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, yee haue well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with mee, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica, ye sent once, and againe vnto my necessitie.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound. I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory, by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father be glory for euer and euer, Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with mee, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars houshold.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all, Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

‖ Or, comely.

‖ Or, is reuiued.

‖ Or, I haue receiued all.

¶ THE

¶THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

1 After salutations he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 Prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receiue Iesus Christ, and commendeth his owne ministerie.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God & Timotheus our brother,

2 To ỹ Saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Wee giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since wee heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which yee haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is layd vp for you in heauen, whereof yee heard before in the word of the trueth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you as it is in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit, as it doeth also in you, since the day yee heard of it, and knew the grace of God in trueth,

7 As yee also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull Minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause wee also, since the day we heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that yee might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisedome and Spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That yee might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meete to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darknesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne,

14 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, euen the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether they be thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 *And hee is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And hee is the head of the body, the Church: Who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might haue the preeminence:

19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And ‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his Crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, by him, I say, whether they bee things in earth, or things in heauen.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked workes, yet now hath hee reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his sight,

23 If yee continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not mooued away from

† Gr. the Sonne of his loue.

* 1. Cor. 8. 6. Iohn 1. 3.

‖ Or, among all.

‖ Or, making peace.

‖ Or, by your minde in wicked workes.

from the hope of the Gospel, which yee haue heard, and which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a Minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church:

25 Whereof I am made a Minister according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to mee for you, ‖to fulfill the word of God:

‖Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom.15.19.

26 Euen the mysterie which hath bene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest in his saints,

27 To whom God would make knowne what is the riches of the glory of this mysterie among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖in you, the hope of glory:

‖Or, a mongst you.

28 Whom we preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that wee may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee still exhorteth them to bee constant in Christ, 8 to beware of Philosophie, and vaine traditions, 18 worshipping of Angels, 20 and Legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh:

‖Or, feare, or care.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome, and knowledge.

‖Or, wherein.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I bee absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As yee haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, so walke yee in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as yee haue bene taught, abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie, & power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the Circumcision made without handes, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath hee quickned together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances, that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nayling it to his Crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ‖ in it.

‖Or, in himselfe.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you ‖ in meat, or in drinke, or ‖ in respect of an holy day, or of the New moone, or of the Sabbath dayes:

‖Or for eating and drinking. ‖Or, repart.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humilitie, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which hee hath not seene, vainely puffed vp by his fleshly minde:

‖Or, iudge against you. † Gr. being a voluntary in humility.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if yee bee dead with Christ frō the rudiments of the world: Why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

‖Or, elements.

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue in deed a shew of

of wiſedome in Will-worſhip and humilitie, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the ſatisfying of the flesh.

‖ Or, ſparing, or not ſparing.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee ſheweth where we ſhould ſeeke Chriſt. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the olde man, and to put on Chriſt, 12 exhorting to charitie, humilitie, and other ſeuerall duties.

IF yee then bee riſen with Chriſt, ſeeke thoſe things which are aboue, where Chriſt ſitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖ affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

‖ Or, minde.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid with Chriſt in God.

4 When Chriſt, who is our life, ſhal appeare, then ſhall yee alſo appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiſcence, and couetouſnesse, which is idolatrie:

6 For which things ſake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of diſobedience,

7 In the which yee alſo walked ſometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you alſo put off al theſe, anger, wrath, malice, blaſphemie, filthie communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, ſeeing that yee haue put off the old man with his deedes:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renued in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

11 where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumciſion, nor vncircumciſion, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Chriſt is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindneſſe, humbleneſſe of minde, meekneſſe, long ſuffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a ‖ quarrell againſt any: euen as Chriſt forgaue you, ſo alſo doe yee.

‖ Or, complaint

14 And aboue all theſe things put on charitie, which is the bond of perfectneſſe.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which alſo yee are called in one body: and bee yee thankefull.

16 Let the word of Chriſt dwell in you richly in all wiſedome, teaching and admoniſhing one another in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and Spirituall ſongs, ſinging with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatſoeuer yee doe in word or deed, doe all in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, giuing thankes to God and the Father, by him.

18 Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter againſt them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleaſing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children to anger, leſt they be diſcouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your maſters according to the flesh: not with eye ſeruice as men pleaſers, but in ſingleneſſe of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatſoeuer yee doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord yee ſhall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye ſerue the Lord Chriſt.

25 But hee that doeth wrong ſhall receiue for the wrong which hee hath done: and there is no reſpect of perſons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wiſely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt. 10 Hee ſaluteth them, and wiſheth them all proſperitie.

MAſters, giue vnto your ſeruants that which is iuſt and equall, knowing that yee alſo haue a Maſter in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankeſgiuing:

3 Withall, praying alſo for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to ſpeake the myſterie of Chriſt, for which I am alſo in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifeſt, as I ought to ſpeake.

5 Walke in wiſedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your ſpeech bee alway with grace,

of wiſedome in Will-worſhip and humilitie, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the ſatisfying of the flesh.

‖ Or, ſparing, or not ſparing.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee ſheweth where we ſhould ſeeke Chriſt. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the olde man, and to put on Chriſt, 12 exhorting to charitie, humilitie, and other ſeuerall duties.

IF yee then bee riſen with Chriſt, ſeeke thoſe things which are aboue, where Chriſt ſitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖ affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

‖ Or, minde.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid with Chriſt in God.

4 When Chriſt, who is our life, ſhal appeare, then ſhall yee alſo appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiſcence, and couetouſnesse, which is idolatrie:

6 For which things ſake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of diſobedience,

7 In the which yee alſo walked ſometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you alſo put off al theſe, anger, wrath, malice, blaſphemie, filthie communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, ſeeing that yee haue put off the old man with his deedes:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renued in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

11 where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumciſion, nor vncircumciſion, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Chriſt is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindneſſe, humbleneſſe of minde, meekneſſe, long ſuffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a ‖ quarrell againſt any: euen as Chriſt forgaue you, ſo alſo doe yee.

‖ Or, complaint

14 And aboue all theſe things put on charitie, which is the bond of perfectneſſe.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which alſo yee are called in one body: and bee yee thankefull.

16 Let the word of Chriſt dwell in you richly in all wiſedome, teaching and admoniſhing one another in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and Spirituall ſongs, ſinging with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatſoeuer yee doe in word or deed, doe all in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, giuing thankes to God and the Father, by him.

18 Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter againſt them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleaſing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children to anger, leſt they be diſcouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your maſters according to the flesh: not with eye ſeruice as men pleaſers, but in ſingleneſſe of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatſoeuer yee doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord yee ſhall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye ſerue the Lord Chriſt.

25 But hee that doeth wrong ſhall receiue for the wrong which hee hath done: and there is no reſpect of perſons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wiſely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt. 10 Hee ſaluteth them, and wiſheth them all proſperitie.

MAſters, giue vnto your ſeruants that which is iuſt and equall, knowing that yee alſo haue a Maſter in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankeſgiuing:

3 Withall, praying alſo for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to ſpeake the myſterie of Chriſt, for which I am alſo in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifeſt, as I ought to ſpeake.

5 Walke in wiſedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your ſpeech bee alway with grace,

grace, ſealoned with ſalt, that you may know how yee ought to anſwere euery man.

7 All my ſtate ſhall Tychicus declare vnto you, who is a beloued brother, and a faithfull miniſter, and fellow ſeruant in the Lord:

8 whom I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame purpoſe, that hee might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make known vnto you all things which are done here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow priſoner ſaluteth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſonne to Barnabas, (touching whom yee receiued commandements, if hee come vnto you, receiue him:)

11 And Jeſus, which is called Juſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue bene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſeruant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring feruently for you in prayers, *‖ Or, ſtriuing*

that ye may ſtand perfect, and ‖ complete in all the will of God. *‖ Or, filled.*

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued phyſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren, which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, & the Church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this Epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewiſe read the Epiſtle from Laodicea.

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heede to the miniſterie, which thou haſt receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are giuen to vnderſtand both how mindful of them S. Paul was at all times in thankſgiuing, & prayer: 5 and alſo how wel he was perſwaded of the truth, and ſincerity of their faith, & cõuerſion to God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Jeſus Chriſt: grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

2 We giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God. *‖ Or, beloued of God: your election*

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in word onely: but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as yee know what maner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And yee became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For

grace, ſealoned with ſalt, that you may know how yee ought to anſwere euery man.

7 All my ſtate ſhall Tychicus declare vnto you, who is a beloued brother, and a faithfull miniſter, and fellow ſeruant in the Lord:

8 whom I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame purpoſe, that hee might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make known vnto you all things which are done here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow priſoner ſaluteth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſonne to Barnabas, (touching whom yee receiued commandements, if hee come vnto you, receiue him:)

11 And Jeſus, which is called Juſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue bene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſeruant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring feruently for you in prayers, *‖ Or, ſtriuing*

that ye may ſtand perfect, and ‖ complete in all the will of God. *‖ Or, filled.*

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued phyſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren, which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, & the Church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this Epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewiſe read the Epiſtle from Laodicea.

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heede to the miniſterie, which thou haſt receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are giuen to vnderſtand both how mindful of them S. Paul was at all times in thankſgiuing, & prayer: 5 and alſo how wel he was perſwaded of the truth, and ſincerity of their faith, & cõuerſion to God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Jeſus Chriſt: grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

2 We giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God. *‖ Or, beloued of God: your election*

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in word onely: but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as yee know what maner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And yee became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to Godward is spred abroad, so that we need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselues shew of vs, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to serue the liuing and true God,

10 And to waite for his sonne from heauen, whom he raised from the dead, euen Iesus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what maner the Gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they receiued it. 18 A reason is rendred both why S. Paul was so long absent from them, and also why hee was so desirous to see them.

FOr your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that wee had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, wee were bold in our God to speake vnto you the Gospel of God, with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceite, nor of vncleannesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to bee put in trust with the Gospel, euen so wee speake, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed wee flattering wordes, as ye know, nor a cloke of couetousnesse, God is witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when wee might haue ‖ bene burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ.

‖ Or, vsed authoritie.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our owne soules, because ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, because wee would not bee chargeable vnto any of you, wee preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Yee are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and iustly, and vnblameably wee behaued our selues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know, how wee exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doeth his children,)

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke we God without ceasing, because when yee receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, yee receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for yee also haue suffered like things of your owne countreymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ Or, chased vs out.

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But wee, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeuoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen ye in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

‖ Or, glorying.

20 For, ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 S. Paul testifieth his great loue to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothie vnto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by reioycing in their weldoing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe comming vnto them.

WHerefore when wee could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to bee left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ to establish you, and to comfort you

you concerning your faith:
3 That no man ſhould be moued by theſe afflictions: for your ſelues know that we are appointed thereunto.
4 For verily when wee were with you, we told you before, that wee ſhould ſuffer tribulation, euen as it came to paſſe and ye know.
5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbeare, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labor be in vaine.
6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as we alſo to ſee you:
7 Therefore brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:
*Rom.7.9. 8 For now wee * liue, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.
9 For what thankes can we render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we ioy for your ſakes before our God,
10 Night and day praying exceedingly that wee might ſee your face, & might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?
||Or, guide. 11 Now God himſelfe and our Father, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt || direct our way vnto you.
12 And the Lord make you to increaſe, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we doe to wards you:
13 To the end hee may ſtabliſh your hearts vnblameable in holineſſe before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to goe on forward in all maner of godlineſſe, 6 to liue holily and iuſtly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to follow their owne buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto this laſt exhortation is annexed a briefe deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond comming of Chriſt to iudgement.

||Or, requeſt. ||Or, beſeech. FVrthermore then we || beſeech you, brethren, and || exhort you by the Lord Jeſus, that as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.
2 For yee know what commandements wee gaue you, by the Lord Jeſus.
3 For this is the will of God, euen your ſanctification, that yee ſhould abſteine from fornication:
4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:
5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:
||Or, oppreſſe or ouerreach. ||Or, in the matter. 6 That no man goe beyond and || defraud his brother in any matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch, as wee alſo haue forewarned you, and teſtified:
7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.
||Or, reiecteth. 8 He therefore that || deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.
9 But as touching brotherly loue, yee need not that I write vnto you: for ye your ſelues are taught of God to loue one another.
10 And in deed ye doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:
11 And that ye ſtudy to bee quiet, and to doe your owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your owne hands, (as wee commanded you:)
12 That yee may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that ye may haue lacke || of nothing.
||Or, of no man. 13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that yee ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.
14 For if we beleeue that Jeſus died and roſe againe: euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe in Jeſus, will God bring with him.
15 For this wee ſay vnto you by the word of the Lord, That wee which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which are aſleepe.
16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voyce of the Archangel, and with the Trumpe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.
17 Then we which are aliue, and remaine, ſhalbe caught vp together with them

them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the aire: and so shall wee euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore, ||comfort one another with these words.

|| Or, exhort.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee proceedeth in the former description of Christs comming to Iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and so concludeth the Epistle.

BUt of the times and the seasons, brethren, yee haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your selues know perfectly that the day of the Lord so commeth as a theefe in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safetie: then sudden destruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with child, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkenesse, that that day should ouertake you as a theefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night, nor of darkenesse.

6 Therefore let vs not sleepe, as do others: but let vs watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night, and they that bee drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day, be sober, putting on the brestplat of faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of saluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine saluation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for vs, that whether we wake or sleepe, we should liue together with him.

11 Wherefore, ||comfort your selues together, and edifie one another, euen as also ye doe.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 And to esteeme them very highly in loue for their workes sake, and be at peace among your selues.

14 Now wee ||exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weake, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your selues and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceasing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit:

20 Despise not prophesyings:

21 Proue all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and I pray God your whole spirit, and soule, and body be preserued blamelesse vnto the comming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is hee that calleth you, who also will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I ||charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle bee read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you, Amen.

|| Or, exhort.

|| Or, beseech. ‖ Or, disorderly.

|| Or, adiure.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the aire: and so shall wee euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore, ||comfort one another with these words.

|| Or, exhort.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee proceedeth in the former description of Christs comming to Iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and so concludeth the Epistle.

BUt of the times and the seasons, brethren, yee haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your selues know perfectly that the day of the Lord so commeth as a theefe in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safetie: then sudden destruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with child, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkenesse, that that day should ouertake you as a theefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night, nor of darkenesse.

6 Therefore let vs not sleepe, as do others: but let vs watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night, and they that bee drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day, be sober, putting on the brestplat of faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of saluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine saluation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for vs, that whether we wake or sleepe, we should liue together with him.

11 Wherefore, ||comfort your selues together, and edifie one another, euen as also ye doe.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 And to esteeme them very highly in loue for their workes sake, and be at peace among your selues.

14 Now wee ||exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weake, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your selues and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceasing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit:

20 Despise not prophesyings:

21 Proue all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and I pray God your whole spirit, and soule, and body be preserued blamelesse vnto the comming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is hee that calleth you, who also will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I ||charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle bee read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you, Amen.

|| Or, exhort.

|| Or, beseech. ‖ Or, disorderly.

|| Or, adiure.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE of Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, loue, and patience: 11 And therewithall vseth diuers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Wee are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethen, as it is meete, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, & the charme of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our selues glorie in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that yee endure.

5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous iudgement of God, that yee may bee counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with vs, when the Lord Jesus shalbe reuealed from heauen, † with his mighty Angels,

† Or the Angels of his power.

8 In flaming fire, || taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ,

|| Or, yeelding.

9 who shall be punished with euerlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When hee shall come to bee glorified in his Saints, and to bee admired in all them that beleeue (because our testimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore also wee pray alwayes for you, that our God would † count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his goodnesse, and the worke of faith with power:

† Or, vouchsafe.

12 That the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ may bee glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth receiued, 3 shewing that there shalbe a departure from the faith, 9 and a discouery of Antichrist, before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw wee beseech you brethren, by the comming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering togither vnto him,

2 That yee bee not soone shaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sinne bee reuealed, the sonne of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himselfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that hee as God, sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And

6 And now yee know what withholdeth, that hee might bee reuealed in his time.

7 For the myſterie of iniquitie doth already worke: onely hee who now letteth, will let, vntill hee be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked bee reuealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the Spirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 Euen him whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe, in them that perish: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lye:

12 That they all might bee damned who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to giue thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beleefe of the trueth.

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore, brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye haue bene taught, whether by word or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Jeſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

Hee craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe, 6 giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhunne idleneſſe, and ill company: 16 And laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue free courſe, and bee glorified, euen as it is with you:

2 And that wee may bee deliuered from † vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And wee haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that yee both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which hee receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how yee ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauaile night and day, that wee might not bee chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe wee haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this wee commaunded you, that if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eate.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſi-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command, and exhort by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle, ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed,

15 Yet count him not as an enemie, but admonith him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all, Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

‖ Or, holdeth.

† Gr. may runne

† Gr. abſurde.

‖ Or, the patience of Chriſt.

‖ Or, faint not.

‖ Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle.

6 And now yee know what withholdeth, that hee might bee reuealed in his time.

7 For the myſterie of iniquitie doth already worke: onely hee who now letteth, will let, vntill hee be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked bee reuealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the Spirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 Euen him whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe, in them that perish: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lye:

12 That they all might bee damned who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to giue thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beleefe of the trueth.

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore, brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye haue bene taught, whether by word or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Jeſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

Hee craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe, 6 giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhunne idleneſſe, and ill company: 16 And laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue free courſe, and bee glorified, euen as it is with you:

2 And that wee may bee deliuered from † vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And wee haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that yee both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which hee receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how yee ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauaile night and day, that wee might not bee chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe wee haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this wee commaunded you, that if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eate.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſi-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command, and exhort by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle, ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed,

15 Yet count him not as an enemie, but admonith him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all, Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

‖ Or, holdeth.

† Gr. may runne

† Gr. abſurde.

‖ Or, the patience of Chriſt.

‖ Or, faint not.

‖ Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF Paul the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vse and end of the Law. 11 Of S. Pauls calling to be an Apostle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandement of God our Sauiour, & Lord Jesus Christ which is our hope,

2 Vnto Timothie my owne sonne in the Faith: Grace, mercie, and peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying which is in faith: so doe.

5 Now the end of the Commandement is charitie, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vnfained,

6 From which some ‖ hauing swarued, haue turned aside vnto vaine iangling,

‖ Or, not aiming at.

7 Desiring to bee teachers of the Law, vnderstanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But wee know that the Law is good, if a man vse it lawfully,

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the vngodly, and for sinners, for vnholy, and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselues with mankinde, for men-stealers, for liars, for periured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted mee faithfull, putting mee into the Ministerie,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and iniurious: But I obtained mercie, because I did it ignorantly in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and loue, which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Jesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, for a paterne to them which should hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlasting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuisible, the only wise God, be honour & glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, sonne Timothie, according to the prophesies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which some hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and giue thanks for al men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shalbe saued, notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath, in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

‖Or, desire.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giuing of thanks bee made for all men:

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that wee may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honestie.

‖Or, eminent place.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to bee saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus,

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

‖Or, a testimony.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy handes without wrath, and doubting.

9 In like maner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobrietie, not

‖Or, plaited.

with broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly array,

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlines) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authority ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding she shall bee saued in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse, with sobrietie.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops, and Deacons, and their wiues should be qualified, 14 and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothie of these things. 15 Of the Church, and the blessed trueth therin taught and professed.

THis is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hospitality, apt to teach,

‖Or, modest

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

‖Or, not ready to quarrell, and offer wrong, at one to wine.

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauity.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall he take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a ‖ nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride, hee fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

‖Or, new conuert, to the, &c.

7 Moreouer, he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproch, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons bee graue, not double tonqued, not giuen to much wine, nor gredy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first bee proued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being found blamelesse.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnes in the faith which is in Christ Iesus.

‖Or, ministred.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tary long, that thou mayest know how thou ought'st to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the trueth.

‖Or, stay.

16 And without controuersie, great is the mystery of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothie might not faile in doing his duty, hee furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of diuels:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hote iron,

3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to bee receiued with thankesgiuing of them which beleeue, and knowe the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thankesgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the wordes of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and olde wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe rather vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlines is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproch, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command & teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers in word, in conuersation, in charitie, in spirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbyterie.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

16 Take heed vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this, thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obserued in reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and some mens doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreate him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters with all purity.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew ‖ pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and especially for those of his own house, hee hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell.

9 Let not a widow bee ‖ taken into the number, vnder threescore yeeres old, hauing bene the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good workes, if shee haue brought vp children, if shee haue lodged strangers, if shee haue washed the saints feet, if shee haue relieued the afflicted, if shee haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the yonger widowes refuse: for when they haue begunne to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne to bee idle, wandering about from house to house, and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busiebodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary † to speake reprochfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged,

for a little time.

‖ Or, in all things.

‖ Or, kindnesse.

‖ Or, deliciously.

‖ Or, kindred

‖ Or, chosen.

† Gr. for their railing.

ged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

* Deut.25.4. * Mat.10.10. 18 For the Scripture ſaith, * Thou ſhalt not mouſell the ore that treadeth out the corne: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Againſt an Elder receiue not an accuſation, but ‖ before two or three witneſſes. ‖ Or, vnder.

20 Them that ſinne rebuke before all, that others alſo may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the elect Angels, that thou obſerue theſe things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality. ‖ Or, without preiudice.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſins. Keepe thy ſelfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vſe a little wine for thy ſtomaches ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open before-hand, going before to iudgement: and ſome men they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good workes of ſome are manifeſt before-hand, and they that are otherwiſe, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duety of ſeruants. 3 Not to haue fellowſhip with newfangled teachers. 6 Godlines is great gaine, 10 and loue of money the root of all euill. 11 What Timothy is to flie, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admoniſh the rich. 20 To keep the puritie of true doctrine, and to auoyde prophane janglings.

LEt as many ſeruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne maſters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blaſphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing maſters, let them not deſpiſe them becauſe they are brethren: but rather doe them ſeruice, becauſe they are faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefite: Theſe things teach and exhort. ‖ Or, beleeuing.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholeſome words, euen the words of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about queſtions, and ſtrifes of words, whereof commeth enuie, ſtrife, railings, euill ſurmiſings, ‖ Or, a foole. ‖ Or, ſicke.

5 ‖ Peruerſe diſputings of men of corrupt minds, and deſtitute of the trueth, ſuppoſing that gaine is godlineſſe: From ſuch withdraw thy ſelfe. ‖ Or, galling one of another.

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a ſnare, and into many foolish & hurtfull luſts, which drowne men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while ſome coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themſelues through with many ſorrowes. ‖ Or, beene eſtraied.

11 But thou, O man of God, flie theſe things, and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe, faith, loue, patience, meekeneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I giue thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickneth all things, and before Chriſt Ieſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good Confeſſion,

14 That thou keepe this commandement without ſpot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt. ‖ Or, profeſſion.

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light, which no man can approch vnto, whom no man hath ſeene, nor can ſee: to whom be honour and power euerlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they bee not high minded, nor truſt in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy, † Gr. vncertainty of riches.

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to diſtribute, ‖ willing to communicate, Or, ſociable.

19 Laying vp in ſtore for themſelues a good foundation againſt the time to

ged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

* Deut.25.4. * Mat.10.10. 18 For the Scripture ſaith, * Thou ſhalt not mouſell the ore that treadeth out the corne: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Againſt an Elder receiue not an accuſation, but ‖ before two or three witneſſes. ‖ Or, vnder.

20 Them that ſinne rebuke before all, that others alſo may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the elect Angels, that thou obſerue theſe things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality. ‖ Or, without preiudice.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſins. Keepe thy ſelfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vſe a little wine for thy ſtomaches ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open before-hand, going before to iudgement: and ſome men they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good workes of ſome are manifeſt before-hand, and they that are otherwiſe, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duety of ſeruants. 3 Not to haue fellowſhip with newfangled teachers. 6 Godlines is great gaine, 10 and loue of money the root of all euill. 11 What Timothy is to flie, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admoniſh the rich. 20 To keep the puritie of true doctrine, and to auoyde prophane janglings.

LEt as many ſeruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne maſters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blaſphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing maſters, let them not deſpiſe them becauſe they are brethren: but rather doe them ſeruice, becauſe they are faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefite: Theſe things teach and exhort. ‖ Or, beleeuing.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholeſome words, euen the words of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about queſtions, and ſtrifes of words, whereof commeth enuie, ſtrife, railings, euill ſurmiſings, ‖ Or, a foole. ‖ Or, ſicke.

5 ‖ Peruerſe diſputings of men of corrupt minds, and deſtitute of the trueth, ſuppoſing that gaine is godlineſſe: From ſuch withdraw thy ſelfe. ‖ Or, galling one of another.

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a ſnare, and into many foolish & hurtfull luſts, which drowne men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while ſome coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themſelues through with many ſorrowes. ‖ Or, beene eſtraied.

11 But thou, O man of God, flie theſe things, and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe, faith, loue, patience, meekeneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I giue thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickneth all things, and before Chriſt Ieſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good Confeſſion,

14 That thou keepe this commandement without ſpot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt. ‖ Or, profeſſion.

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light, which no man can approch vnto, whom no man hath ſeene, nor can ſee: to whom be honour and power euerlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they bee not high minded, nor truſt in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy, † Gr. vncertainty of riches.

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to diſtribute, ‖ willing to communicate, Or, ſociable.

19 Laying vp in ſtore for themſelues a good foundation againſt the time to

come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoyding prophane and vaine babblings, and oppositions of science, falsly so called:

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia Pacatiana.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE of Paul the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothie himselfe, his mother and grandmother. 6 Hee is exhorted to stirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast, and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the forme and trueth of doctrine which hee had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothie my dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may bee filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound minde.

8 Bee not thou therefore ashamed of the testimonie of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but bee thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Jesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; neuertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I haue beleeued, and I am perswaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day. ‖ Or, trusted.

13 Holde fast the forme of sound words, which thou hast heard of mee, in faith and loue, which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from mee, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The

come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoyding prophane and vaine babblings, and oppositions of science, falsly so called:

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia Pacatiana.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE of Paul the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothie himselfe, his mother and grandmother. 6 Hee is exhorted to stirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast, and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the forme and trueth of doctrine which hee had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothie my dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may bee filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound minde.

8 Bee not thou therefore ashamed of the testimonie of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but bee thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Jesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; neuertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I haue beleeued, and I am perswaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day. ‖ Or, trusted.

13 Holde fast the forme of sound words, which thou hast heard of mee, in faith and loue, which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from mee, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The

16 The Lord giue mercie vnto the house of Onesiphorus, for hee oft refreshed mee, and was not ashamed of my chaine,

17 But when he was in Rome, hee sought mee out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that hee may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things hee ministred vnto mee at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee is exhorted againe to constancie and perseuerance, and to do the duetie of a faithful seruant of the Lord in diuiding the word aright, and staying prophane and vaine bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the seruant of the Lord ought to behaue himselfe.

THou therefore, my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of mee ‖ among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall bee able to teach others also.

‖Or, by.

3 Thou therefore indure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himselfe with the affaires of this life, that hee may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also striue for masteries, yet is hee not crowned except hee striue lawfully.

‖Or, the husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth, must bee first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of Dauid, was raised from the dead according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I indure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glory.

11 It is a faithfull saying: for if wee be dead with him, wee shall also liue with him.

12 If we suffer, wee shall also reigne with him: if wee denie him, hee also will deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, yet hee abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profit, but to the subuerting of the hearers.

15 Studie to shew thy selfe approued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to bee ashamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

16 But shunne prophane and vaine babblings, for they will increase vnto more vngodlinesse.

17 And their word will eat as doeth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.

‖Or gangrene.

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and ouerthrow the faith of some.

19 Neuertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, hauing this Seale, the Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let euery one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquitie.

‖Or, stands.

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold, and of siluer but also of wood, & of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, hee shalbe a vessell vnto honour, sanctified, and meete for the Masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flie also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charitie, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoyd, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but bee gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖patient,

‖Or, forbearing.

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth.

†Gr. awake.

26 And that they may †recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are †taken captiue by him at his will.

†Gr. taken aliue.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee aduertiseth him of the times to come, 6 describeth the enemies of the trueth, 10 propoun

propoundeth vnto him his owne example,
16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perillous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall bee louers of their owne ſelues, couetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖ falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good;

4 Traitours, heady, high minded, louers of pleaſures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turne away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creepe into houſes, and lead captiue ſilly women laden with ſinnes, ledde away with diuers luſts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withſtood Moſes, ſo doe theſe alſo reſiſt the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they ſhall proceed no further: for their folly ſhall bee manifeſt vnto all men, as theirs alſo was.

10 But thou haſt fully knowne my doctrine, maner of life, purpoſe, faith, long ſuffering, charitie patience,

11 Perſecutions, afflictions which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I indured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Chriſt Ieſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But euill men and ſeducers ſhall waxe worſe and worſe, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt bene aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned them.

15 And that from a childe thou haſt knowne the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe vnto ſaluation through faith which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

16 All Scripture is giuen by inſpiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ throughly furniſhed vnto all good workes.

‖ Or, perfected.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to doe his dueties with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the neereneſſe of his death, 9 willeth him to come ſpeedily vnto him, & to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which hee wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the ſmith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering, 19 and ſoone after he concludeth.

I Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who ſhall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long ſuffering & doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure ſound doctrine, but after their owne luſts ſhall they heape to themſelues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they ſhall turne away their eares from the trueth, and ſhall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, indure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangeliſt, ‖ make full proofe of thy miniſterie.

‖ Or, fulfill.

6 For I am now ready to bee offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finiſhed my courſe, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is layde vp for mee a Crowne of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous Iudge ſhall giue me at that day: and not to mee onely, but vnto them alſo that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come ſhortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, hauing loued this preſent world, and is departed vnto Theſſalonica: Creſcens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for hee is profitable to me for the miniſterie.

12 And Tychicus haue I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with

‖ Or, make baſter.

‖ Or, of no iudgement.

‖ Or, thou haſt bene a diligent follower of.

with Carpus, when thou commest, bring with thee, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the Coppersmyth did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood || our words.

16 At my first answere no man stood with mee, but all men forsooke mee: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome; to whom bee glory for euer, and euer. Amen.

|| Or, our preachings.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before Winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ bee with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF Paul to Titus.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen Ministers, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to bee stopped: 12 and what manner of men they bee.

PAUL a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the Faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the trueth which is after godlinesse.

2 || In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

|| Or, for.

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto mee according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that || are wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery citie, as I had appointed thee.

|| Or, left vndone.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blameles, as the steward of God: not selfe willed, not soone angry, not * giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthie lucre,

* 1. Tim. 3.

8 But a louer of hospitalitie, a louer of || good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

|| Or, good things.

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, || as hee hath beene taught, that hee may bee able by sound doctrine, both to exhort, and to conuince the gainsayers.

|| Or, in teaching.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must bee stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthie lucres sake.

12 One

with Carpus, when thou commest, bring with thee, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the Coppersmyth did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood || our words.

16 At my first answere no man stood with mee, but all men forsooke mee: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome; to whom bee glory for euer, and euer. Amen.

|| Or, our preachings.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before Winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ bee with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF Paul to Titus.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen Ministers, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to bee stopped: 12 and what manner of men they bee.

PAUL a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the Faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the trueth which is after godlinesse.

2 || In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

|| Or, for.

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto mee according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that || are wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery citie, as I had appointed thee.

|| Or, left vndone.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blameles, as the steward of God: not selfe willed, not soone angry, not * giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthie lucre,

* 1. Tim. 3.

8 But a louer of hospitalitie, a louer of || good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

|| Or, good things.

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, || as hee hath beene taught, that hee may bee able by sound doctrine, both to exhort, and to conuince the gainsayers.

|| Or, in teaching.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must bee stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthie lucres sake.

12 One

12 One of themselues, euen a prophet of their owne, said: The Cretians are alway lyers, euill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharpely that they may bee sound in the faith;

14 Not giuing heede to Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure: but vnto them that are defiled, and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God, but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate.

‖ Or, void, of iudgement.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen vnto Titus, both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duetie of seruants, and in generall of all Christians.

But speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charitie, in patience.

‖ Or, vigilant.

3 The aged women likewise that they be in behauiour as becommeth ‖ holinesse, not ‖ false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things,

‖ Or, holy

‖ Or, makebates.

4 That they may teach the yong women to be ‖ sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

‖ Or, wise.

5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Yong men likewise exhort, to bee ‖ sober minded.

‖ Or, discreet

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine shewing incorruptnesse, grauitie, sinceritie,

8 Sound speech that cannot bee condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 Exhort seruants to be obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please them well in all things, not ‖ answering againe:

‖ Or, gainesaying.

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men,

‖ Or, that bringeth saluation to all men, hath appeared.

12 Teaching vs that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should liue soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquitie, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, & not teach. 10 Hee is willed also to reiect obstinate heretikes: 12 which done, hee appointeth him both time and place, wherein hee should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

Put them in minde to bee subiect to Principalities, and Powers, to obey magistrates, to bee readie to euery good worke,

2 To speake euill of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meeknesse vnto all men.

3 For we our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuie, hatefull, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and ‖ loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

‖ Or, pitie.

5 Not by workes of righteousnesse which we haue done, but according to his mercy hee saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on vs † abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

† Gr. richly.

7 That being iustified by his grace, we should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 This is a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good workes: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoyd foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strifes about the Law, for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that hee that is ſuch, is ſubuerted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelfe.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, bee diligent to come vnto mee to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos, on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours alſo learne to maintaine good workes for neceſſary vſes, that they be not vnfruitfull. *Or, profeſſe honeſt trades.*

15 All that are with mee ſalute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordeined the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF Paul to Philemon.

4 Hee reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 whom he deſireth to forgiue his ſeruant Oneſimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothie our brother vnto Philemon our deareley beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow ſouldier, and to the Church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For wee haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might bee much bold in Chriſt to enioyne thee that which is conuenient,

9 Yet for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therefore receiue him, that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with mee, that in thy ſtead hee might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefite ſhould not be as it were of neceſſitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to me, but how much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count mee therefore a partner, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I do

10 A man that is an heretike, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that hee that is ſuch, is ſubuerted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelfe.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, bee diligent to come vnto mee to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos, on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours alſo learne to maintaine good workes for neceſſary vſes, that they be not vnfruitfull. *Or, profeſſe honeſt trades.*

15 All that are with mee ſalute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordeined the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF Paul to Philemon.

4 Hee reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 whom he deſireth to forgiue his ſeruant Oneſimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothie our brother vnto Philemon our deareley beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow ſouldier, and to the Church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For wee haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might bee much bold in Chriſt to enioyne thee that which is conuenient,

9 Yet for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therefore receiue him, that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with mee, that in thy ſtead hee might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefite ſhould not be as it were of neceſſitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to me, but how much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count mee therefore a partner, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I do

10 A man that is an heretike, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that hee that is ſuch, is ſubuerted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelfe.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, bee diligent to come vnto mee to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos, on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours alſo learne to maintaine good workes for neceſſary vſes, that they be not vnfruitfull. *Or, profeſſe honeſt trades.*

15 All that are with mee ſalute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordeined the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF Paul to Philemon.

4 Hee reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 whom he deſireth to forgiue his ſeruant Oneſimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothie our brother vnto Philemon our deareley beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow ſouldier, and to the Church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For wee haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might bee much bold in Chriſt to enioyne thee that which is conuenient,

9 Yet for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therefore receiue him, that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with mee, that in thy ſtead hee might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefite ſhould not be as it were of neceſſitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to me, but how much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count mee therefore a partner, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I do

not say to thee how thou owest vnto me, euen thine owne selfe besides:

20 Yea, brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.

22 But withall prepare mee also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shalbe giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in Person and Office.

GOd who at sundry times, and in diuers maners, spake in time past vnto the fathers by the Prophets,

2 hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs by his Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds,

Wisd. 7. 3 *Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, & vpholding all things by the word of his power, When hee had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate downe on the right hand of the Maiestie on high,

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as hee hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said hee at any time, thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, When hee bringeth in the first begotten into the world, hee saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith: who maketh his Angels Spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, he saith, Thy Throne, O God, is for euer and euer: a Sceptre of † righteousnesse is the Sceptre of thy Kingdome.

† Gr. righteousnesse, or straightnes.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquitie, therefore God, euen thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

10 And, *thou Lord in the beginning hast layed the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

* Psal. 102. 2. esa. 344.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall waxe old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou folde them vp, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile,

13 But to which of the Angels said he at any time, *Sit on my right hand, vntil I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

* Psal 110. 1. mat. 22. 44.

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shalbe heires of saluation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Iesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore we ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which we haue heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

† Gr. runne ouer as leaking vessels.

2 For

not say to thee how thou owest vnto me, euen thine owne selfe besides:

20 Yea, brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.

22 But withall prepare mee also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shalbe giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in Person and Office.

GOd who at sundry times, and in diuers maners, spake in time past vnto the fathers by the Prophets,

2 hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs by his Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds,

Wisd. 7. 3 *Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, & vpholding all things by the word of his power, When hee had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate downe on the right hand of the Maiestie on high,

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as hee hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said hee at any time, thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, When hee bringeth in the first begotten into the world, hee saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith: who maketh his Angels Spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, he saith, Thy Throne, O God, is for euer and euer: a Sceptre of † righteousnesse is the Sceptre of thy Kingdome.

† Gr. righteousnesse, or straightnes.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquitie, therefore God, euen thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

10 And, *thou Lord in the beginning hast layed the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

* Psal. 102. 2. esa. 344.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall waxe old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou folde them vp, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile,

13 But to which of the Angels said he at any time, *Sit on my right hand, vntil I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

* Psal 110. 1. mat. 22. 44.

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shalbe heires of saluation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Iesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore we ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which we haue heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

† Gr. runne ouer as leaking vessels.

2 For

2 For if the word ſpoken by Angels was ſtedfaſt, and euery tranſgreſſion and diſobedience receiued a iuſt recompenſe of reward;

3 How ſhall we eſcape, if we neglect ſo great ſaluation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, and was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard him,

4 God alſo bearing them witneſſe, both with ſignes and wonders, & with diuers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his owne will?

‖ Or, diſtributions.

5 For vnto the Angels hath he not put in ſubiection the world to come, whereof we ſpeake:

6 But one in a certaine place teſtified, ſaying: * what is man, that thou art mindfull of him: or the Sonne of man that thou viſiteſt him?

* Pſal 8.4.

7 Thou madeſt him a ‖ little lower then the Angels, thou crownedſt him with glory and honor, and didſt ſet him ouer the workes of thy hands.

‖ Or, a little while ſuperiour to.

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubiection vnder his feete. For in that he put all in ſubiection vnder him, hee left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now wee ſee not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But wee ſee Jeſus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, ‖ for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that hee by the grace of God ſhould taſte death for euery man.

‖ Or, by.

10 For it became him for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many ſonnes vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their ſaluation perfect through ſufferings.

11 For both hee that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midſt of the Church will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.

13 And againe, * I will put my truſt in him: and againe, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

* Pſal. 18.2
* Eſa. 8.18.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood, he alſo himſelfe likewiſe tooke part of the ſame, that through death hee might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life time ſubiect to bondage.

16 For verely he † tooke not on him the nature of Angels: but he tooke on him the ſeed of Abraham.

† Gr. hee taketh not hold of Angels, but of the ſeede of Abraham he taketh hold.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoued him to bee made like vnto his brethren, that he might bee a mercifull and faithfull high Prieſt, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſinnes of the people.

18 For in that he himſelfe hath ſuffered, being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes, 7 therefore if we beleeue not in him, we ſhalbe more worthy puniſhment then hard hearted Iſrael.

Wherefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle and high Prieſt of our profeſſion Chriſt Jeſus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

† Gr. made. 1 Sam. 12.6

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, in as much as he who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For euery houſe is builded by ſome man, but hee that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verely was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſeruant, for a teſtimony of thoſe things which were to bee ſpoken after.

6 But Chriſt as a ſonne ouer his owne houſe, whoſe houſe are wee, if we hold faſt the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, * To day if ye will heare his voyce,

* Pſal. 95.7.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proued me, and ſaw my workes fourty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and ſayd, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 So I ſware in my wrath: † they ſhall not enter into my reſt.

† Gr. if they ſhall enter.

12 Take heed, brethren, leſt there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another dayly, while it is called To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For wee are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 Whilest it is said, To day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued fourty yeeres? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeleefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our High Priest Iesus the Sonne of God, subiect to infirmities, but not sinne, 16 wee must and may goe boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as well as vnto them: but ‖ the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which haue beleeued do enter into rest, as hee said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached, entred not in because of vnbeleefe:

7 Againe, hee limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid, To day, after so long a time, as it is sayd, To day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, hee also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ vnbeleefe.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, pearcing euen to the deuiding asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked, and opened vnto the eyes of him with whome wee haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast our profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest which cannot bee touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercie, and find grace to helpe in time of neede.

CHAP. V.

1 The authoritie and honour of our Sauiours Priesthood 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproued

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordeined for men in things pertaining to God, that hee may offer both gifts & sacrifices for sins.

2 Who can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that hee himselfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And by reason hereof he ought as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but hee that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himselfe, to bee made an high Priest: but hee

‖ Or, the word of hearing: ‖ Or, because it was not mixed by faith in them.

Or, the Gospel of rest by faith.

‖ That is, Iosuah.

Or, keeping of a Sabbath.

‖ Or, disobedience.

‖ Or, can reasonably beare with.

he that saide vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, ‖in that he feared.

‖Or, for his feare.

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye haue need that one teach you againe which be the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as haue need of milke, and not of strong meat.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is †vnskilfull in the word of righteousnes: for he is a babe.

†Or, hath no experience.

14 But strong meate belongeth to them that are of full age, euen those who by reason ‖of vse haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill.

‖Or, perfect. ‖Or, of an habite or perfection.

CHAP. VI.

1 Hee exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 but to be stedfast, 12 diligent, and patient to wait vpon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

THerefore leauing the ‖principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs go on vnto perfection, not laying a gaine the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

‖Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

2 Of the doctrine of Baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal Iudgment.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once inlightned, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renue them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth herbes meete for them ‖by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God.

‖Or, for.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke and labour of loue, which yee haue shewed toward his Name, in that ye haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire, that euery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because hee could sweare by no greater, he sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will blesse thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently indured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise the immutabilitie of his counsell, †confirmed it by an oath:

†Or, interposed himselfe by an oath.

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lye, we might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which hope we haue as an anker of the soule both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entered, euen Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec: 11 And so, farre more excellent then the Priests of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings: and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of Righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

†Or, without pedigree.

3 Without father, without mother, †without descent, having neither beginning of dayes nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whō euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verily they that are of the sonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take Tithes of the people according to the Law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

‖Or, pedigree.

6 But hee whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, receiued Tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receiue Tithes: but there hee receiueth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth Tithes, payed Tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his Father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further need was there, that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessitie a change also of the Law.

13 For hee of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another Tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the Law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For hee testifieth, Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For ŷ Law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope did: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

‖Or, but it was the bringing in.

20 And in as much as not without an oath he was made Priest,

21 (For those Priests were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him ŷ said vnto him, * The Lord sware and will not repent, thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec)

‖Or, without swearing of an oath. *Psal. 110. 4.

22 By so much was Iesus made a suretie of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man because hee continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Priesthood.

‖Or, which passeth not from one to another. ‖Or, euermore.

25 Wherefore hee is able also to saue them ‖ to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing hee euer liueth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became vs, who is holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not dayly, as those high Priests to offer vp sacrifice, first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this hee did once, when hee offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests which haue infirmitie, but the word of the oath which was since the Law, maketh the Sonne, who is †consecrated for euermore.

†Or perfected.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 7 And the temporall Couenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Gospel.

NOw of the things which we haue spoken, this is the summe: wee haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiestie in the heauens:

2 A minister ‖of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

‖Or, of holy things.

3 For euery high Priest is ordeined to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessitie that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not bee a Priest, seeing that ‖there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law:

‖Or, they are Priests.

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the paterne shewed to thee in the Mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministerie, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better ‖Couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

‖Or, Testament.

7 For if that first Couenant had bene faultlesse, then should no place haue bene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, hee saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I wil make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: * I will †put my Lawes into their minde, and write them ‖in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall bee to me a people.

*Iere. 31. 33. †Or, giue. ‖Or, vpon.

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know mee, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will bee mercifull to their vnrighteousnes, & their sinnes, & their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new Couenant, hee hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

THen verily the first Couenant had also ‖ordinances of diuine Seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

‖Or, ceremonies.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlestick, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called ‖the Sanctuarie.

‖Or, holy.

3 And after the second vaile the Tabernacle, which is called ỹ Holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden Censor, and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlayed round about with gold, wherein was the Golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercyseat, of which we cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priestes went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the Seruice of God.

7 But into the second went the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood, which he offered for himselfe, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertayning to the conscience,

10 Which stood onely in meates and drinkes, and diuers washings, and ‖carnall ordinances imposed on them vntill the time of reformation.

‖Or, rites, or ceremonies.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of Goates and Calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the Holy place, hauing

uing obtained eternall redemption for vs.

13 For if the blood of Bulles, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without ‖spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

‖Or, fault.

15 And for this cause hee is the Mediatour of the New Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were vnder the first Testament, they which are called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessitie ‖ bee the death of the Testatour.

‖Or, bee brought in.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first Testament was ‖dedicated without blood.

‖Or, purified.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law, he tooke the blood of Calues and of Goates, with water and ‖scarlet wooll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people

‖Or, purple.

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, hee sprinckled with blood both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the Ministerie.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patternes of things in the heauens should bee purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with handes, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the holy place, euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must hee often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath hee appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the Iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him shall he appeare the second time without sinne, vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weaknesse of the Law sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christs body once offered, 14 for euer, hath taken away sinnes. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thankesgiuing.

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very Image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance againe made of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of Bulls and of Goats, should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice & offering thou wouldest not, but a body ‖hast thou prepared me:

‖Or, thou hast fitted me.

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Loe, I come. (In the volume of the booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when hee said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sinne thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) he taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth dayly ministring, and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting til his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offering hee hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had sayd before,

16 This is the Couenant that I wil make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will * put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

* Iere. 31. 33.

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Hauing therefore, brethren, ‖ boldnesse to enter into the holiest by the blood of Iesus,

‖ Or, liberty.

20 By a new and liuing way which hee hath ‖ consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, his flesh:

‖ Or, new made.

21 And hauing an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for hee is faithfull that promised)

24 And let vs consider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approching.

26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 Hee that despised Moses Lawe, died without mercie, vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the couenant wherewith he was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the spirit of grace?

30 For wee know him that hath said, * Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

* Deut. 32. 35. rom. 12. 19

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after yee were illuminated, ye indured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stocke both by reproaches & afflictions, and partly whilest yee became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For ye had compassion of mee in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoyling of your goods, knowing in your selues that yee haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, yee might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But wee are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue, to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the Fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seen.

‖ Or, ground or confidence

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith wee vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Cain, by which he obtained witnes that hee was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖ yet speaketh.

‖ Or, is yet present

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation hee had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for hee that commeth to God must beleeue that hee is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seene as yet, ‖moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the saning of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which hee should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith hee soiourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For hee looked for a citie which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seed, and was deliuered of a child when shee was past age, because she iudged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died †in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seeke a countrey.

15 And truely if they had beene mindfull of that countrey, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunitie to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to bee called their God: for he hath prepared for them a citie.

17 By faith Abraham when hee was tried, offered vp Isaac: and he that had receiued the promises, offered vp his only begotten sonne,

18 ‖Of whom it was said, That, in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him vp, euen from the dead: from whence also hee receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Joseph, and worshipped, leaning vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith, Joseph when he died, ‖made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when hee was borne was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandement.

24 By faith Moses when hee was come to yeeres, refused to bee called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproch ‖of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for hee indured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Jericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖that beleeued not, when shee had receiued the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile mee to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were *tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they

‖Or, being wary.

‖Or, remembred.

‖Or, for Christ.

†Gr. according to faith.

‖Or, that were disobedient.

‖Or, To.

*2 Mac. 7. 7

they might obtaine a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings, yea moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandered about in sheep-skinnes, and goat skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the World was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dennes and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

|| Or, foreseene. 40 God hauing || prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs, should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse. 22 A commendation of the New Testament aboue the Old.

WHerefore, seeing wee also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience vnto the race that is set before vs,

|| Or, beginner. 2 Looking vnto Jesus the || Authour and finisher of our faith, Who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the Crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the Right hand of the Throne of God.

3 For consider him that indured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest yee be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Yee haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And yee haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth hee chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth.

7 If yee endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, wee haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather bee in subiection vnto the Father of Spirits, and liue?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might bee partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees.

|| Or, euen. 13 And make || straight pathes for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather bee healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

|| Or, fall from. 15 Looking diligently, lest any man || faile of the grace of God, lest any roote of bitternesse springing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or prophane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birthright.

17 For yee know how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the blessing, hee was reiected: for hee found no || place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

|| Or, way to change his minde.

18 For yee are not come vnto the Mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blacknesse, and darknesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a Trumpet, and the voyce of wordes, which voyce they that heard, entreated that the word should not bee spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not indure that which was commaunded: And if so much as a beast touch the Mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses saide, I exceedingly feare, and quake.

22 But yee are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the Citie of the liuing God the heauenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To

23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the first borne which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect:

‖ Or, inrolled.

24 And to Iesus the Mediatour of the new ‖ Couenant, and to the blood of sprinckling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

‖ Or, Testament.

25 See that yee refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not wee escape if wee turne away from him that speaketh from heauen.

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth, but now hee hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this word Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remaine.

‖ Or, may be shaken.

28 Wherefore wee receiuing a kingdome which cannot be moued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby wee may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

‖ Or, let vs hold fast.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, as to Charitie, 4 To honest life, 5 To auoid couetousnes, 7 To regard Gods preachers, 9 To take heed of strange doctrines, 10 To confesse Christ, 16 To giue almes, 17 To obey gouernors, 18 To pray for the Apostle. 20 The conclusion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer aduersitie, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Mariage is honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation bee without couetousnesse: and be content with such things as yee haue. For hee hath said, * I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

* Iosh. 1.5.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

‖ Or, are the guides.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Be not caried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue bene occupied therein.

10 Wee haue an Altar whereof they haue no right to eate, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beastes, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that hee might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproth.

14 * For here haue we no continuing citie, but we seeke one to come.

* Mich. 2. 10.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lippes, † giuing thankes to his Name.

† Gr. confessing to.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

‖ Or, guide.

18 Pray for vs: for we trust we haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to doe this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting ‖ Couenant,

‖ Or, Testament.

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

‖ Or, doing

22 And I beseech you brethren, suffer

fer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know yee, that our brother Timothie is set at liberne. With whom if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothie.

¶ THE GENERALL Epistle of Iames.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the Crosse, 5 To aske patience of God: 13 And in our trials not to impute our weakenesse: or sinnes vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter: 26 Otherwise men may seeme, but neuer be truely religious.

IAmes a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue Tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations.

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience haue her perfect worke, that yee may be perfect, and entier, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraydeth not: and it shalbe giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for he that wauereth is like a waue of the sea, driuen with the wind, and tossed:

7 For let not that man thinke that he shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree, ||reioyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that hee is made low: because as the floure of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heate, but it withereth the grasse, and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when hee is tried, hee shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ||euil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But euery man is tempted, when hee is drawen away of his owne lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift and euery perfect gift is from aboue, & commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate hee vs, with the word of Trueth, that wee should bee a kinde of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man be swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluitie of naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to saue your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and

|| Or, glory.

|| Or, euil.

not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For hee beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what maner of man he was.

25 But whe so looketh into the perfect Law of libertie, and continueth therein, hee being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shall | Or, doing. be blessed in his | deed.

26 If any man among you seeme to be religious, & bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, to visit the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, and to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren. 13 rather we are to be louing, and mercifull: 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come vnto your † assembly a † Or, Synagogue. man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment:

3 And yee haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here | in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit heere vnder my footstoole: | Or, well, or seemely.

4 Are yee not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of || the kingdome, which hee hath promised to them that loue him? | Or, that.

6 But yea haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the Iudgement seates?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue respect to persons, yee commit sinne, and are conuinced of the Law, as transgressours.

10 For whosoeuer shall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guiltie of all.

11 For he || that said, Doe not commit adulterie, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adulterie, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law. || Or, that Law which said.

12 So speake ye, & so do, as they that shalbe iudged by the Law of libertie.

13 For he shall haue iudgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, & mercy || reioyceth against iudgement. || Or, glorieth.

14 What doth it profit my brethren, though a man say hee hath faith, and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding yee giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being † alone. †Or, by it selfe.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue workes: shew me thy faith without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes. || Some copies reade, by thy works.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when hee had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the Altar?

22 || Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect? || Or, thou seest.

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnes: and hee was called the friend of God. *Gen. 15 6 rom. 4. 3. galat. 3. 6.

24 Ye see then, how that by workes a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the || spirit is || Or, breath.

rit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprone others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harme. 14 They who be truely wise, be milde, and peaceable, without envying, and strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that wee shall receive the greater ‖ condemnation.

‖Or, judgement.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bittes in the horses mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the shippes, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoever the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold, how great a matter a litle fire kindleth.

‖Or, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

†Gr. nature.

7 For euery † kinde of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and thinges in the sea, is tamed, and hath bene tamed of

†Gr. nature of man.

† mankinde.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an vnruly euil, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith bleese wee God, euen the Father: and therewith curse wee men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and curling: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

‖Or, hole.

11 Doeth a fountaine send foorth at the same ‖ place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figtree, my brethren, beare olive berries? either a vine figs? so can no fountaine both yeeld salt water & fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and indued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meekenesse of wisedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the veritie.

15 This wisedome descendeth not from aboue, but is earthly, ‖ sensuall, deuilish.

‖Or, natural.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is † confusion, & euery euill worke.

†Gr. tumult or unquietnesse.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercie, and good fruits ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocrisie.

‖Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to striue against couetousnes, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction, and rash iudgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull euer of the vncertaintie of this life, to commit our selues, and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come warres and ‖ fightings among you: come they not hence, euen of your ‖ lusts, that warre in your members?

‖Or, brawlings.

‖Or, pleasures.

2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to haue, and can not obtaine: yee fight and warre, yet yee haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Yee aske and receiue not, because ye aske amisse, that yee may consume it vpon your ‖ lusts.

‖Or, pleasures.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemie of God.

5 Doe ye thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, the spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth ‖ to enuie?

‖Or, enviously.

6 But he giueth more grace. Wherefore hee saith, * God resisteth the proude, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

* Prou. 3. 34 1. pet. 5. 5.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and hee will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and hee will draw nigh to you: cleanse your handes ye sinners, and purifie your hearts yee double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, & weepe: let your laughter bee turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren:) he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now ye that say, To day or to morrow we will goe into such a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what shall bee on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that yee ought to say, if the Lord will, We shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob: 12 to forbeare swearing, 13 to pray in aduersitie, to sing in prosperitie: 16 to acknowledge mutually our seuerall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the trueth.

GO to now yee rich men, Weep and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, & your garments motheaten.

3 Your gold and siluer is cankered, and the rust of them shall bee a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbaoth.

5 Yee haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and bene wanton: yee haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

6 Yee haue condemned, and killed the iust, and he doeth not resist you.

7 ‖ Bee patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill hee receiue the early and latter raine.

8 Be yee also patient, stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest yee be condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, wee count them happie which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercie.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest yee fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merrie? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anoynting him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if hee haue committed sinnes, they shalbe forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

18 And hee prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, & the earth brought foorth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

THE

* Prou. 27. 1.

‖ Or, for it is.

‖ Or, be long patient, or, suffer with long patience.

‖ Or, grieue not, or, grieue one.

‖ Or, in his prayer.

¶THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the saluation in Christ is no newes, but a thing propheſied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuersation, forasmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

PEter an Apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace vnto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

† Gr. much.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen ‖ for you,

‖ Or, for vs.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to be reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioice, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heauines through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of golde that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, ye loue, in whom though now yee see him not, yet beleeuing, yee reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable, and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the ende of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue inquired, and searched diligently, who propheſied of the grace that should come vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what maner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospell vnto you, with the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your minde, bee sober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to bee brought vnto you at the reuelation of Jesus Christ:

† Gr perfectly.

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all maner of conuersation:

16 Because it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.

* Leuit. 11. 44. and 19. 2. and 20. 7.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

18 For as much as yee know that yee were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and golde, from your vaine conuersation receiued by tradition from your fathers.

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lambe without blemish and without spot.

20 Who verily was foreordeined before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him do beleeue in God that

raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glorie, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye haue purified your selues in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖ For all flesh is as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: & this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

‖ Or, for that.

CHAP. II.

Hee dehorteth them from the breach of charitie: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 Hee beseecheth them also to abstaine from fleshly lustes: 13 To bee obedient to Magistrates, 18 and teacheth seruants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for weldoing after the example of Christ.

WHerefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and euill speakings,

2 As newborne babes desire the sincere milke of the word, that ye may growe thereby,

3 If so bee yee haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming as vnto a liuing Stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as liuely stones, ‖ are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

‖ Or, be ye built.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious, and hee that beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

* Esa. 28. 16 psa 118 22 mat. 21. 42. acts 4. 11.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue ‖ hee is precious: but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

‖ Or, hath an honour.

8 * And a Stone of stumbling, and a Rocke of offence, euen to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

* Esa. 8. 14

9 But yee are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the ‖ praises of him, who hath called you out of darknes vnto his marueilous light:

‖ Or, a purchased people. ‖ Or, vertues

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obteined mercy, but now haue obteined mercy.

* Osc. 2. 23.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrimes, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule,

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speake against you as euill doers, they may by your good workes which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

‖ Or, wherein.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the King, as supreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing yee may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not † using your liberty for a cloake of maliciousnesse, but as the seruants of God.

† Gr. hauing

17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

‖ Or, esteeme

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not only to the good and gentle but also to the froward.

19 For this is thankeworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, yee shall take it patiently? but if when ye doe wel, and suffer for it, yee take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖ Or, thanke.

21 For euen hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for ‖ vs, leauing vs an example, that yee should follow his steps.

‖ Some reade, for you.

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe, when hee suffered, hee threatned not, but ‖ committed himselfe to him that iudgeth righteously.

‖ Or, committed his cause.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that

‖ Or, to.

that wee being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For yee were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepheard and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee teacheth the duetie of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnitie, and loue, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefites of Christ toward the old world.

LIkewise, yee Wiues, be in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word bee wonne by the conuersation of the wiues:

2 While they beholde your chaste conuersation coupled with feare:

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, euen the ornament of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this maner in the olde time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselues, being in subiection vnto their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters yee are as long as yee doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

† Gr. children.

7 Likewise yee husbands, dwel with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife as vnto the weaker vessell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally be ye all of one minde, hauing compassion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, be pitifull be courteous,

‖ Or, louing to the brethren.

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that yee are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For hee that will loue life, and see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they speake no guile:

* Psal. 34. 13.

11 Let him eschew euill and do good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are ouer the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is † against them that doe euill.

† Gr. vpon.

13 And who is hee that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnes sake, happy are ye, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

* Esa. 8. 12, 13.

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and be ready alwayes to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and ‖ feare:

‖ Or, reuerence.

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may bee ashamed that falsly accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.

19 By which also he went and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ.

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to cease from sinne by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end, that now approcheth. 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

FOr asmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same minde: for hee that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That

2 That he no longer should liue the rest of his time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciuiousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you runne not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shal giue accompt to him that is ready to iudge the quicke & the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be yee therefore sober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your selues: for charitie ‖ shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

‖ Or, will.

9 Vse hospitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, euen so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, let him speake as the oracles of God: if any man minister, let him doe it as of the ability which God giueth, that God in all things may bee glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery tryall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce in as much as yee are partakers of Christes sufferings, that when his glory shalbe reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy are ye, for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part hee is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murtherer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busibodie in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is come that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end be of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely bee saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flocks, 5 the yonger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruell aduersary the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouersight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

‖ Or, as much as in you is.

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer Gods heritage: but being ensamples to the flocke.

‖ Or, ouerruling.

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard shall appeare, yee shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye yonger, submit your selues vnto the elder: yea, all of you bee subiect one to another, and bee cloathed with humilitie: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that hee may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring Lion walketh about, seeking whom hee may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called vs vnto his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that yee haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faithfull brother vnto

vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting, and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you saluteth you, and so doeth Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charitie: Peace bee with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 hee exhorteth them, by faith, and good workes, to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye witnesse of the Apostles beholding his Maiestie, and by the testimonie of the Father, and the Prophets.

SImon Peter, a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like pretious Faith with vs, through the righteousnes of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that pertaine vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ||to glory and vertue.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and pretious promises, that by these you might bee partakers of the diuine Nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the World through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue, and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance, and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse,

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse, and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither bee barren, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But hee that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that hee was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if yee doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be stablished in the present trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meete, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my Tabernacle, euen as *our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed mee. *Iohn 21. 17.

15 Moreouer, I will endeuour that you may bee able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For wee haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when wee made knowne vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye witnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For hee receiued from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent

||Or, by.

lent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voyce which came from heauen we heard, when wee were with him in the holy Mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto yee doe well that yee take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate Interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impietie, and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodome: 10 and more fully describeth the maners of those prophane, and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may bee the better knowne, and auoyded.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of trueth shall be euill spoken of:

‖ Or, lasciuious wayes, as some copies reade.

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained wordes, make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned but cast them downe to hell, and deliuered them into chaines of darknesse, to be reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eight person a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the Flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with their vnlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise ‖ gouernment. *Presumptuous are they, selfe willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

‖ Or, dominion. * Iude 8.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some reade, against themselues.

12 But these, as naturall bruit beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, and shall vtterly perish in their owne corruption.

13 And shall receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: Spots they are and blemishes, spotting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adulterie and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules: an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

† Or, an adulteresse.

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, § are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the sonne of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse.

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are wells without water, cloudes that are caried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling wordes of vanitie, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖ cleane escaped from them who liue in errour.

§ Or, for a little, or a while as some reade.

19 While they promise them libertie, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is hee brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollu-

lent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voyce which came from heauen we heard, when wee were with him in the holy Mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto yee doe well that yee take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate Interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, at any time

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impietie, and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodome: 10 and more fully describeth the maners of those prophane, and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may bee the better knowne, and auoyded.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of trueth shall be euill spoken of:

‖ Or, lasciuious wayes, as some copies reade.

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained wordes, make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned but cast them downe to hell, and deliuered them into chaines of darknesse, to be reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eight person a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the Flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with their vnlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise ‖ gouernment. *Presumptuous are they, selfe willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

‖ Or, dominion. * Iude 8.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some reade, against themselues.

12 But these, as naturall brute beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, and shal vtterly perish in their owne corruption.

13 And shall receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adulterie and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules: an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

† Gr. an adulteresse.

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, & are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the sonne of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse.

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are wells without water, cloudes that are caried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling wordes of vanitie, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖ cleane escaped from them who liue in errour.

‖ Or, for a little, or a while as some reade.

19 While they promise them libertie, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is hee brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollu-

pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe intangled therein, and ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy Commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dog is turned to his owne vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certaintie of Christes comming to iudgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 Hee describeth also the maner how the world shalbe destroyed. 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 And againe, to thinke the patience of God to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That yee may bee mindfull of the wordes which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the Commaundement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last daies scoffers, walking after their owne lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of olde, and the earth †standing out of the water, and in the water,

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of Iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) bee not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise (as some men count slacknesse) but is long suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the Elements shall melt with feruent heate, the earth also and the workes that are therein shall bee burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued, what maner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conuersation, and godlinesse?

12 ‖ Looking for and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire shall be dissolued, and the Elements shall melt with feruent heat.

13 Neuertheless wee, according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures, vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloued, seeing yee know these things before, beware lest yee also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

† Gr. consisting.

‖ Or, hasting the comming.

THE

pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe intangled therein, and ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy Commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dog is turned to his owne vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certaintie of Christes comming to iudgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 Hee describeth also the maner how the world shalbe destroyed. 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 And againe, to thinke the patience of God to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That yee may bee mindfull of the wordes which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the Commaundement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last daies scoffers, walking after their owne lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of olde, and the earth †standing out of the water, and in the water,

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of Iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) bee not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise (as some men count slacknesse) but is long suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the Elements shall melt with feruent heate, the earth also and the workes that are therein shall bee burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued, what maner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conuersation, and godlinesse?

12 ‖ Looking for and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire shall be dissolued, and the Elements shall melt with feruent heat.

13 Neuertheless wee, according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures, vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloued, seeing yee know these things before, beware lest yee also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

† Gr. consisting.

‖ Or, hasting the comming.

THE

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom wee haue eternal life, by a communion with God: 5 to which wee must adoyne holinesse of life, to testifie the trueth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure vs of the forgiuenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.

THat which was from ꝑ beginning, which wee haue heard, which wee haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our handes haue handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and we haue seene it, and beare witnes, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which wee haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that yee also may haue fellowship with vs, and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write wee vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If wee say that we haue fellowship with him and walke in darkenesse, we lie, and doe not the trueth.

7 But if we walke in the light, as he is in the light, we haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Son, cleanseth vs from all sin.

8 If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the trueth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, hee is faithfull, & iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that wee haue not sinned, wee make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keep his Commandements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe, preserued by perseuerance in faith, and holines of life.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby wee doe know that wee know him, if wee keepe his Commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his Commandements, is a lyer, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 Hee that saith hee abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as hee walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old Commandement which yee had from the beginning: the old Commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new Commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkenesse is past, and the true Light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth

hateth his brother, is in darkenesse euen vntill now.

10 Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of † stumbling in him.

† Gr. scandal.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, and walketh in darkenes, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowne him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, yong men, because you haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because yee haue knowne the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowne him that is from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, yong men, because yee are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and yee haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof, but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as yee haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby wee know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had bene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but they went out that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because yee know not the trueth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? hee is Antichrist, that denyeth the Father, and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you which yee haue heard from the beginning: if that which yee haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, yee also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that hee hath promised vs, euen eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and yee need not that any man teach you: But, as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lye: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him.

‖ Or, it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when hee shall appeare, wee may haue confidence, and not bee ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ yee know that euery one which doeth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

‖ Or, know ye.

CHAP. III.

He declareth the singular loue of God towards vs in making vs his sonnes: 5 who therefore ought obediently to keepe his Commandements, 11 as also brotherly to loue one another.

BEhold, what maner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are wee the sonnes of God, and it doeth not yet appeare, what we shall be: but wee know, that when he shall appeare, wee shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the Law: for sinne is the transgression of the Law.

5 And ye know that hee was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth hath not seene him, neither knowne him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: he that doeth righteousnes, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that hee might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because hee is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: Whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither hee that loueth not his brother.

Or, commandement.

11 For this is the ‖ message that yee heard from the beginning, that wee should loue one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew hee him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Maruell not my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 Wee know that wee haue passed from death vnto life, because wee loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and yee know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue wee the loue of God, because he layed downe his life for vs, and wee ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But who so hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, & † shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue wee confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoeuer we aske, wee receiue of him, because we keepe his Commandement, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his Commandement, that we should beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as hee gaue vs Commandement.

24 And hee that keepeth his Commandements dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby wee know that hee abideth in vs, by the Spirit which hee hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boast of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: euery Spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that spirit of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: hee that knoweth God, heareth vs: hee that is not of God heareth not vs, hereby know wee the Spirit of truth, & the spirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 Hee that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God towards vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not ‡ we loued God, but that he loued vs, & sent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, wee ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time.

time. If wee loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know wee that we dwell in him and he in vs, because hee hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne to be the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Jesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue known and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and hee that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

† Or, loue with vs.

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that wee may haue boldnesse in the day of Iudgement, because as hee is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: because feare hath torment: hee that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 Wee loue him: because hee first loued vs.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For he that loueth not his brother whom hee hath seene, how can he loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 And this commandement haue we from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his Commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grieuous. 9 Iesus is the Sonne of God, able to saue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers, which wee make for our selues, and for others.

Whosoeuer beleeueth that Jesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this wee know that wee loue the children of God, when we loue God and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Jesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is hee that came by water and blood, euen Jesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnesse in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the Blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which hee hath testified of his Sonne.

10 Hee that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, because hee beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know, that ye haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we haue | in him, that if wee aske any thing according to his will, hee heareth vs.

| Or, concerning him.

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatsoeuer wee aske, wee know that we haue the petitions that wee desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne which is not vnto death, hee shall aske, and he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say that hee shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnes is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 We know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

time. If wee loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know wee that we dwell in him and he in vs, because hee hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne to be the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Jesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue known and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and hee that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

† Or, loue with vs.

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that wee may haue boldnesse in the day of Iudgement, because as hee is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: because feare hath torment: hee that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 Wee loue him: because hee first loued vs.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For he that loueth not his brother whom hee hath seene, how can he loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 And this commandement haue we from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his Commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grieuous. 9 Iesus is the Sonne of God, able to saue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers, which wee make for our selues, and for others.

Whosoeuer beleeueth that Jesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this wee know that wee loue the children of God, when we loue God and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Jesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is hee that came by water and blood, euen Jesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnesse in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the Blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which hee hath testified of his Sonne.

10 Hee that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, because hee beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know, that ye haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we haue | in him, that if wee aske any thing according to his will, hee heareth vs.

| Or, concerning him.

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatsoeuer wee aske, wee know that we haue the petitions that wee desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne which is not vnto death, hee shall aske, and he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say that hee shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnes is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 We know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

time. If wee loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know wee that we dwell in him and he in vs, because hee hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne to be the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Jesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue known and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and hee that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

† Or, loue with vs.

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that wee may haue boldnesse in the day of Iudgement, because as hee is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: because feare hath torment: hee that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 Wee loue him: because hee first loued vs.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For he that loueth not his brother whom hee hath seene, how can he loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 And this commandement haue we from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his Commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grieuous. 9 Iesus is the Sonne of God, able to saue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers, which wee make for our selues, and for others.

Whosoeuer beleeueth that Jesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this wee know that wee loue the children of God, when we loue God and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Jesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is hee that came by water and blood, euen Jesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnesse in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the Blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which hee hath testified of his Sonne.

10 Hee that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, because hee beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know, that ye haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we haue | in him, that if wee aske any thing according to his will, hee heareth vs.

| Or, concerning him.

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatsoeuer wee aske, wee know that we haue the petitions that wee desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne which is not vnto death, hee shall aske, and he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say that hee shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnes is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 We know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding that wee may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, euen in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from Idoles. Amen.

The Second Epistle of Iohn.

Hee exhorteth a certaine honourable matrone, with her children, to perseuere in Christian loue, and beliefe, 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to haue nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.

THe Elder vnto the elect Lady, and her children, whome I loue in the trueth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowen the trueth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace bee with you, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as wee haue receiued a commaundement from the Father.

5 And now, I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that wee loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that wee walke after his Commaundements. This is the Commandement, that as yee haue heard from the beginning, yee should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues that wee lose not those things which wee haue ‖ wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

‖ Or, gained. Some copies reade, which yee haue gained, but that ye receiue, &c.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For hee that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

13 The children of thy elect sister greete thee. Amen.

The Third Epistle of Iohn.

Hee commendeth Gaius for his piety 5 and hospitality, 7 to true preachers: 9 Complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side: 11 Whose euill example is not to be followed: 12 And giueth speciall testimonie to the good report of Demetrius.

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whome I ‖ loue in the trueth:

‖ Or, truely

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things that thou mayest prosper and be in ‖ Or, pray.

health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding that wee may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, euen in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from Idoles. Amen.

The Second Epistle of Iohn.

Hee exhorteth a certaine honourable matrone, with her children, to perseuere in Christian loue, and beliefe, 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to haue nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.

THe Elder vnto the elect Lady, and her children, whome I loue in the trueth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowen the trueth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace bee with you, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as wee haue receiued a commaundement from the Father.

5 And now, I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that wee loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that wee walke after his Commaundements. This is the Commandement, that as yee haue heard from the beginning, yee should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues that wee lose not those things which wee haue ‖ wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

‖ Or, gained. Some copies reade, which yee haue gained, but that ye receiue, &c.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For hee that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

13 The children of thy elect sister greete thee. Amen.

The Third Epistle of Iohn.

Hee commendeth Gaius for his piety 5 and hospitality, 7 to true preachers: 9 Complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side: 11 Whose euill example is not to be followed: 12 And giueth speciall testimonie to the good report of Demetrius.

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whome I ‖ loue in the trueth:

‖ Or, truely

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things that thou mayest prosper and be in ‖ Or, pray.

health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding that wee may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, euen in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from Idoles. Amen.

The Second Epistle of Iohn.

Hee exhorteth a certaine honourable matrone, with her children, to perseuere in Christian loue, and beliefe, 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to haue nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.

THe Elder vnto the elect Lady, and her children, whome I loue in the trueth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowen the trueth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace bee with you, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as wee haue receiued a commaundement from the Father.

5 And now, I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that wee loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that wee walke after his Commaundements. This is the Commandement, that as yee haue heard from the beginning, yee should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues that wee lose not those things which wee haue ‖ wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

‖ Or, gained. Some copies reade, which yee haue gained, but that ye receiue, &c.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For hee that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

13 The children of thy elect sister greete thee. Amen.

The Third Epistle of Iohn.

Hee commendeth Gaius for his piety 5 and hospitality, 7 to true preachers: 9 Complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side: 11 Whose euill example is not to be followed: 12 And giueth speciall testimonie to the good report of Demetrius.

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whome I ‖ loue in the trueth:

‖ Or, truely

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things that thou mayest prosper and be in ‖ Or, pray.

health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou

thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that wee might be fellow helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doeth hee himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: yea, and wee also beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and wee shall speake †face to face. Peace bee to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greete the friends by name.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

THE GENERALL Epistle of Iude.

Hee exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and maners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly, by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may perseuere, and grow in grace, and keepe themselues, and recouer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercie vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for mee to write vnto you, and exhort you that yee should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of olde ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though yee once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darknesse, vnto the Iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like maner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after †strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffring the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, hee disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, *The Lord rebuke thee.

‖ Or, principalitie.

† Gr. other.

* Zac. 3. 2.

thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that wee might be fellow helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doeth hee himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: yea, and wee also beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and wee shall speake †face to face. Peace bee to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greete the friends by name.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

THE GENERALL Epistle of Iude.

Hee exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and maners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly, by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may perseuere, and grow in grace, and keepe themselues, and recouer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercie vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for mee to write vnto you, and exhort you that yee should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of olde ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though yee once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darknesse, vnto the Iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like maner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after †strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffring the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, hee disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, *The Lord rebuke thee.

‖ Or, principalitie.

† Gr. other.

* Zac. 3. 2.

thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that wee might be fellow helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doeth hee himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: yea, and wee also beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and wee shall speake †face to face. Peace bee to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greete the friends by name.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

THE GENERALL Epistle of Iude.

Hee exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and maners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly, by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may perseuere, and grow in grace, and keepe themselues, and recouer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercie vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for mee to write vnto you, and exhort you that yee should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of olde ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though yee once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darknesse, vnto the Iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like maner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after †strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffring the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, hee disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, *The Lord rebuke thee.

‖ Or, principalitie.

† Gr. other.

* Zac. 3. 2.

10 But these speake euill of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beastes, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and ranne greedily after the errour of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainesaying of Core.

12 These are spotes in your feastes of charine, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: cloudes they are without water, carried about of windes, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twise dead, plucked vp by the rootes,

13 Raging waues of the sea, foming out their owne shame, wandring starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darknesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also, the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deeds which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard speaches, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lustes, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember yee the words, which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 How that they tolde you, there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lustes.

19 These be they who separate themselues, sensuall hauing not the spirit.

20 But yee beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wise God our Sauiour, be glory and Maiestie, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

THE

THE REVELATION of S. Iohn the Diuine.

CHAP. I.

4 Iohn writeth his Reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlesticks. 7 The coming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and Maiestie.

THE Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which God gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe, and hee sent and signified it by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn,

2 who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimonie of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is hee that readeth, & they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia, Grace be vnto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen Spirits which are before his Throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, who is the faithfull witnesse, and the *first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, *and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath *made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

7 *Behold he commeth with clouds, and euery eye shal see him, and they also which pearced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimonie of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a Trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a Booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and vnto Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with mee. And being turned, I saw seuen golden Candlesticks,

13 And in the midst of the seuen candlesticks, one like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foote, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like Wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feete like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand seuen starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he layd his right hand vpon me, saying vnto mee, Feare not, *I am the first, and the last.

18 I am hee that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore

*Exod. 3. 14.

*1. Cor. 15. 23 coloss. 1. 18.

*Heb. 9. 14.

*1. Pet. 2. 5.

*Matth. 24. 30.

*Esay 41. 4. and 44. 6.

THE REVELATION of S. Iohn the Diuine.

CHAP. I.

4 Iohn writeth his Reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlesticks. 7 The coming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and Maiestie.

THE Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which God gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe, and hee sent and signified it by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn,

2 who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimonie of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is hee that readeth, & they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia, Grace be vnto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen Spirits which are before his Throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, who is the faithfull witnesse, and the *first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, *and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath *made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

7 *Behold he commeth with clouds, and euery eye shal see him, and they also which pearced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimonie of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a Trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a Booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and vnto Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with mee. And being turned, I saw seuen golden Candlesticks,

13 And in the midst of the seuen candlesticks, one like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foote, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like Wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feete like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand seuen starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he layd his right hand vpon me, saying vnto mee, Feare not, *I am the first, and the last.

18 I am hee that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore

*Exod. 3. 14.

*1. Cor. 15. 23 coloss. 1. 18.

*Heb. 9. 14.

*1. Pet. 2. 5.

*Matth. 24. 30.

*Esay 41. 4. and 44. 6.

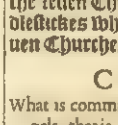
more, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shalbe hereafter,

20 The mysterie of the seuen starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlesticks. The seuen starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the Ministers of the Churches of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.



Vnto the Angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things saith hee that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden Candlesticks:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euil, and thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them lyers:

3 And hast borne and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheless, I haue somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first workes, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candlesticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the middest of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is aliue.

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouertie, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemie of them which say they are Iewes and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold the deuill shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and yee shall haue tribulation tenne dayes: bee thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a Crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. He that ouercommeth, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith hee, which hath the sharpe sword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, euen where Satans seate is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those dayes, wherein Antipas was my faithfull Martyr, who was slaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of *Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eate things sacrificed vnto idoles, and to commit fornication. *Num. 25.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, sauing hee that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feete are like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and charitie, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the last to be more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman *Iezebel, which calleth herselfe a Prophetesse, to teach and *1. King. 16. 31.

to

to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eate things sacrificed vnto idoles.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that * I am hee which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

*Iere. 11. 20. and 17. 10.

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not known the depths of Satan as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which yee haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

*Psal. 2. 9.

27 (*And he shall rule them with a rod of yron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he doe not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia 10 is approoued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hote nor colde, 19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis write, These things saith he that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres; I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. *If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theefe, and thou shalt know what houre I will come vpon thee.

*1. Thess. 5. 2. 2. Pet. 3. 10.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shalbe clothed in white rayment, and I will not blot out his name out of the *booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

*Chap. 20. 12. phi. 4.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, hee that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denyed my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickely, holde that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the Citie of my God, which is new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: And I will write vpon him my new name.

13 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

‖ Or, in Laodicea.

15 I

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou were cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tryed in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white rayment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salue, that thou mayest see.

19 *As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore, and repent. *Prou.3.12 heb.12.5.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knocke: if any man heare my voice, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my Throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Iohn seeth the Throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twentie Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behind. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes, and worship him that sate on the Throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must bee hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and one sate on the Throne.

3 And he that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a rainebow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emeralde.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twentie seates, and vpon the seates I saw foure and twentie Elders sitting, cloathed in white rayment, and they had on their heades crownes of golde.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voyces: and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Chrystall: and in the middest of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beastes full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a Lyon, and the second beast like a Calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they rest not day and night, saying, *Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. †Gr. they haue no rest. *Esa.6.3.

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twentie Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

11 *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created. *Chap.5. 12.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which only the Lambe that was slaine is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the Elders praise him, 9 and confesse that hee redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within & on the backside, sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loude voyce: Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto me, Weepe not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid, hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the midst of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the midst of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had bene slaine, hauing seuen hornes, & seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure Beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the Booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and Nation:

10 And hast made vs vnto our God Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels, round about the Throne, and the beasts, and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a lowd voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power bee vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twentie Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

* Gene. 49. 9.

‖ Or, incense.

* 1. Pet. 2. 9.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seales in order, and what followed thereupon, contayning a prophesie to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and hee that sate on him had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and hee went forth conquering, and to conquere.

3 And when hee had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when hee had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and hee that sate on him had a paire of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midst of the foure beasts say, ‖ A measure of wheate for a penie, and three measures of barley for a penie, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

7 And when hee had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, & his name that sate on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen ‖ vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, & with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fift seale, I saw vnder the Altar, the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimonie which they held.

10 And they cried with a lowd voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntill their fellow seruants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when hee had opened the first seale, and loe, there was a great

‖ The word chomer signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.

‖ Or, to kill.

great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as sackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figge tree casteth her ‖ vntimely figs when shee is shaken of a mighty winde.

‖ Or, greene figs.

14 *And the heauen departed as a scrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iland were moued out of their places.

*Esay 34. 4.

15 And the Kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery freeman, hid themselues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rocks, *Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

*Luke 23. 30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the Throne, clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lambe.

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding ῾ foure winds of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on ῾ sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and hee cryed with a lowd voyce to the foure Angels, to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundreth and fourtie and foure thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ruben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, & kindreds, and people, & tongues, stood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, & palmes in their hands:

10 And cried with a lowd voyce, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, & thankesgiuing, and honour, and power, and might bee vnto our God for euer and euer, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in the Temple: and hee that sitteth on the Throne shall *dwell among them.

*Chap. 21. 3.

16 *They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sunne light on them, nor any heat.

*Esa. 49. 10.

17 For the Lambe, which is in the middest of the Throne, shall feed them, and shall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: *and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

*Esa. 25. 8. chap. 21. 4.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the ſeuenth ſeale, 2 ſeuen Angels had ſeuen trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them ſound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel putteth incenſe to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when he had opened the ſeuenth ſeale, there was ſilence in heauen about the ſpace of halfe an houre.

2 And I ſawe the ſeuen Angels which ſtood before God, and to them were giuen ſeuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came & ſtood at the altar, hauing a golden cenſer, and there was giuen vnto him much incenſe that he ſhould offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden altar which was before the throne. ‖Or, adde to the prayers.

4 And the ſmoke of the incenſe which came with the prayers of the Saints, aſcended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the ſeuen Angels which had the ſeuen trumpets, prepared themſelues to ſound.

7 The firſt Angel ſounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene graſſe was burnt vp.

8 And the ſecond Angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea became blood.

9 And the thirde part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the third Angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtarre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the ſtarre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became Wormewood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel ſounded, and the thirde part of the Sunne was ſmitten, & the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the ſtarres, ſo as the third part of them was darkened: and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld and heard an Angel flying through the midſt of heauen, ſaying with a loude voyce, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the ſounding of the fift Angel, a ſtarre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomles pit. 2 Hee openeth the pit, and there come forth Locuſts like Scorpions. 12 The firſt woe paſt. 13 The ſixt Trumper ſoundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let looſe, that were bound.

AND the fift Angel ſounded, and I ſaw a ſtarre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pitte.

2 And hee opened the bottomleſſe pit, and there aroſe a ſmoke out of the pit, as the ſmoke of a great fornace, and the Sunne and the ayre were darkned, by reaſon of the ſmoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoke locuſts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the Scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but only thoſe men which haue not the ſeale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a Scorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhal men ſeeke death, and ſhall not finde it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the Locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like golde, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had brestplates, as it were brestplates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charets of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tayles like vnto Scorpions, and there were stings in their tayles: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is to say, A destroyer.

12 One woe is past, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the first Angel sounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of ỹ golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the first Angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed, which were prepared, for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to slay the third part of men.

Or, at.

16 And the number of the armie of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sate on them, hauing brest-plates of fire and of Iacinct, and brimstone, and the heades of the horses were as the heads of Lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship deuils, * and idoles of golde, and siluer, and brasse, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor heare, nor walke:

* Psal. 115. 4. and 135. 15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong Angel appeareth with a book open in his hand. 6 Hee sweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there shall bee no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eat the booke.

AND I saw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a rainebow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And hee had in his hand a little booke open: and hee set his right foote vpon the sea, and his left foote on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loude voyce, as when a Lion roareth: and when hee had cried, seuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the seuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heauen, saying vnto mee, Seale vp those things which the seuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And sware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should bee time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seuenth Angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mysterie of God should bee finished, as hee hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen spake vnto me againe, and said, Go, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and sayd vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he sayd vnto me, * Take it, and eat it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall bee in thy mouth sweete as hony.

* Eeck. 2. 8. and 3. 3.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth sweete as hony: and as soone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he sayd vnto me, Thou must prophesie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two Witnesses prophesie. 6 They haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and a halfe rise againe. 14 The second woe is past. 15 The seuenth Trumpet soundeth.

AND there was giuen mee a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple † leaue out, and measure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy Citie shall they tread vnder foot fourty and two moneths.

3 And ‖I will giue power vnto my two Witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the *two Oliue trees, and the two Candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, hee must in this maner be killed.

6 These haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophesie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall haue finished their testimonie, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great Citie, which spiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth shall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they stood vpon their feete, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the City fell, and in the earthquake were slaine † of men seuen thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glorie to the God of heauen.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the seuenth Angel sounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become the Kingdomes of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twentie Elders which sate before God on their seats, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almightie, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should bee iudged, and that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, & them that feare thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which ‖ destroy the earth.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his Temple the Arke of his Testament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sunne trauaileth. 4 The great red Dragon standeth before her, ready to deuoure her childe: 6 when she was deliuered shee fleeth into the wildernesse. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile. 13 The dragon beeing cast downe into the earth, persecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, & the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon

† Gr. cast out.

‖ Or, I will giue vnto my two witnesses that they may prophesie.

*Zach. 4. 3. and 11. 14.

† Gr. names of men.

‖ Or, corrupt.

‖ Or, signe.

her head a Crowne of twelue starres:
2 And she being with childe, cried, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.
3 And there appeared another || Wonder in heauen, and behold a great red dragon, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads. Or, signe.
4 And his taile drew the third part of the starres of heauen, and did cast them to the earth: And the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her childe as soone as it was borne.
5 And shee brought foorth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his Throne.
6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where shee hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand, two hundred, and threescore dayes.
7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels.
8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.
9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: hee was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.
10 And I heard a loud voyce saying in heauen, Now is come saluation, and strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.
11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Testimonie, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.
12 Therefore reioyce, yee heauens, and yee that dwell in them: Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because hee knoweth that he hath but a short time.
13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast vnto the earth, hee persecuted the woman which brought foorth the man childe.
14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that shee might flee into the wildernesse vnto her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the serpent.
15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that he might cause her to bee carried away of the flood.
16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.
17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keepe the Commaundements of God, and haue the testimony of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beast riseth out of the Sea with seuen heads and tenne hornes, to whom the dragon giueth his power. 11 Another beast commeth vp out of the earth: 14 causeth an image to bee made of the former beast, 15 and that men should worship it, 16 and receiue his marke.

AND I stoode vpon the sand of the sea: and saw a beast rise vp out of the sea, hauing seuen heads, and tenne hornes, and vpon his hornes tenne crownes, and vpon his heads, the |, name of blasphemie. ||Or, names.
2 And the beast which I saw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feete were as the feet of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his seat, and great authoritie.
3 And I saw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. †Or, slaine.
4 And they worshipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? who is able to make warre with him?
5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to || continue fortie and two moneths. ||Or, to make warre.
6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.
7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouer-

ouercome them: And power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, ſlaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 Hee that leadeth into captiuitie, ſhall goe into captiuitie: * Hee that killeth with the ſword, muſt be killed with the ſword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

Matth. 26. 52.

11 And I beheld another beaſt comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a lambe, and hee ſpake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And hee doeth great wonders, ſo that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwel on the earth, by the meanes of thoſe miracles which hee had power to do in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an Image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue life vnto the Image of the beaſt, that the Image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeake, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the Image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

† Gr. breath.

16 And he cauſeth all, both ſmal and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

† Gr. to giue.

17 And that no man might buy or ſell, ſaue he that had the marke, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſedome. Let him that hath vnderſtanding, count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe ſtanding on mount Sion with his company. 6 An Angel preacheth the Goſpel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueſt of the world, and putting in of the ſickle. 20 The vintage and winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundreth fourty and foure thouſand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heauen, as the voice of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harpes.

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that ſong, but the hundreth and fourtie and foure thouſand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgines: Theſe are they which follow the Lambe whitherſoeuer hee goeth: Theſe † were redeemed from among men, being the firſt fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

† Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without faulte before the throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another Angel flie in the midſt of heauen, hauing the euerlaſting Goſpel, to preach vnto them that dwel on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and worſhippe him that made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and the fountains of waters.

* Pſa. 146.5 Acts 14.15.

8 And there followed another Angel, ſaying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that greate citie, becauſe ſhe made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

* Eſa. 21.9. Ier. 51. 8. chap. 18.2

9 And the third Angel followed them, ſaying with a lowd voice, If any man worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and hee ſhall be tormented with fire and brimſtone, in the preſence of the holy Angels, and in the preſence of the Lambe:

11 And the ſmoke of their torment

ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receyueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Write. Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth yea saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

‖ Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, &c.

14 And I looked, and beholde, a white cloud, and vpon the cloude one sate like vnto the sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the temple crying with a loude voice to him that sate on the cloud: * Thrust in thy sickle and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harvest of the earth is ‖ ripe.

* Ioel 3. 13.

‖ Or, dry'd.

16 And hee that sate on the cloude thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a lowd crie to him, that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, & cast it into the great wine-presse of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-presse was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the wine-presse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and sixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuen Angels with the seuē last plagues.
3 The song of thē that ouercome the beast.
7 The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heauen great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a Sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty, * iust and true are thy wayes, thou king of saints.

* Exo. 15. 1. * Psal. 145. 17. * Iere. 10. 7.

4 * Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seuen plagues: clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels, seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ commeth as a thiefe. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went, and powred out his vial vpon the earth, and there fell a noysome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his vial vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the sea.

4 And

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shedde the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almightie, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not to giue him glory.

‖ Or, burned

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darkenesse, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deedes.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried vp, that the way of the Kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, & out of the mouth of the beast, & out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils working miracles, which go forth vnto the Kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold, I come as a theefe. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest hee walke naked, and they see his shame.

* Matt. 24. 44.

16 And hee gathered them together vnto a place, called in the Hebrewe tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great Citie was diuided into three parts, and the Cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to giue vnto her the cuppe of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath.

* Ier. 25. 15.

20 And euery Iland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3. 4 A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth vpon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seuen heads, 12 and the ten hornes. 8 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victorie of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with me, saying vnto mee, Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away in the Spirit into the wildernes: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, hauing seauen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and † decked with gold, and precious stone & pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

† Or, gilded.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

‖ Or, fornication.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel saide vnto mee, Where-

wherefore dost thou marueile? I will tell thee the mysterie of the woman, and of the beast that carieth her, which hath the seuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisedome. The seuen heads are seuen mountaines, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seauen kings, fiue are fallē, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when hee commeth, hee must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, euen he is the eighth, and is of the seuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the tenne hornes which thou sawest, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one minde, and shall giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These shall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them: * for hee is Lord of Lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And he saith vnto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the tenne hornes which thou sawest vpon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eate her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great Citie which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

* 1. Tim. 6 15. chap. 19. 16.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commaunded to depart out of her. 9 The Kings of the earth, 11 with the Merchants and Mariners, lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And hee cryed mightily with a strong voice saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule spirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

* Chap 14. 8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, & the Merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicates.

‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voice from heauen, saying, Come out of her, my people, that yee be not partakers of her sinnes, and that yee receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her sinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as she rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her selfe, and liued deliciously, so much torment and sorrow giue her: for shee saith in her heart, I sit a * Queene, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

* Esa. 47. 8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and shee shall be vtterly burnt with fire. for strong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the Kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her, shall bewaile her and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mightie citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth her merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of golde, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all ‖ Thyne wood, and all maner vessels of yuory, and all maner vessels of most precious wood, and of

‖ Or, steel.

of brasse, and iron, and marble,
13 And Cynamome, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, & wine, and oile, and fine floure, and wheat, and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and chariots, and ‖ slaues, and soules of men.
‖Or, bodies.
14 And the fruits that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.
15 The Merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing.
16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great Citie, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple and scarlet, & decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearles:
17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off,
18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like vnto this great Citie?
19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wayling, saying, Alas, alas, that great Citie, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is she made desolate.
20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.
21 And a mightie Angel tooke vp a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great Citie Babylon bee throwne downe, and shall bee found no more at all.
22 And the voyce of harpers and Musitions, and of pipers, and Trumpetters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoeuer craft hee be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shalbe heard no more at all in thee:
23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroome and of the bride shalbe heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all Nations deceiued.
24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heauen for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel wil not be worshipped. 17 The foules called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:
2 For true and righteous are his Iudgements, for hee hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.
3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.
4 And the foure and twentie Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the Throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.
5 And a voyce came out of the Throne, saying, Praise our God all yee his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.
6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mightie thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.
7 Let vs bee glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made herselfe ready.
8 And to her was granted, that she should bee arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.
9 And he saith vnto me, write, *Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage supper of the Lambe. And he saith vnto mee, These are the true sayings of God.
*Matth.22.2.
10 And I fell at his feete to worship him: And he said vnto mee, * See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimonie of Iesus, worship God: for the testimonie of Iesus, is the Spirit of prophecie.
*Chap.22.9.
11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold a white horse, and hee that sate vpon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnes he doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many Crownes, and hee had a Name written, that no man knew but he himſelfe.

*Eſa.63.2. 13 *And hee was clothed with a veſture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horſes, clothed in fine linnen, white, and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharpe ſword, that with it hee ſhould ſmite the nations: and he ſhal rule them with a rod of yron: and he treadeth the winepreſſe of the fierceneſſe and wrath of Almighty God.

*Chap. 17. 14. 16 And hee hath on his veſture, and on his thigh a Name written, *KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I ſaw an Angel ſtanding in the Sunne, and hee cried with a lowd voyce, ſaying to all the foules that flie in the midſt of heauen, Come and gather your ſelues together vnto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That yee may eate the fleſh of Kings, and the fleſh of Captaines, and the fleſh of mighty men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all men both free and bond, both ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt, & the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre againſt him that ſate on the horſe, and againſt his armie.

20 And the beaſt was taken, & with him the falſe prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beaſt, and them that worſhipped his image. Theſe both were caſt aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlaine with the ſword of him that ſate vpon the horſe, which ſword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their fleſh.

CHAP. XX.

1 Satan bound for a thouſand yeeres. 6 The firſt reſurrection: they bleſſed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let looſe againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone. 12 The laſt and generall reſurrection.

AND I ſaw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomleſſe pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And hee layd hold on the dragon that old ſerpent, which is the deuil & Satan, and bound him a thouſand yeeres,

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſſe pit, and ſhut him vp, and ſet a ſeale vpon him, that he ſhould deceiue the Nations no more, till the thouſand yeeres ſhould be fulfilled: and after that hee muſt bee looſed a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw thrones, and they ſate vpon them, and Iudgement was giuen vnto them: & I ſaw the ſoules of them that were beheaded for the witneſſe of Ieſus, and for the word of God, and which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they liued and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand yeeres.

5 But the reſt of the dead liued not againe vntill the thouſand yeeres were finiſhed. This is the firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed & holy is he that hath part in the firſt reſurrection: on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhall bee Prieſts of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhall reigne with him a thouſand yeeres.

7 And when the thouſand yeeres are expired, Satan ſhall be looſed out of his priſon,

8 And ſhall goe out to deceiue the Nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, *Gog & Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the ſand of the ſea. *Ezek. 38. 2. and 39. 1.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compaſſed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued Citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuil that deceiued them, was caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone, where the beaſt and the falſe prophet are, and ſhall be tormented day and night, for euer and euer.

11 And I ſaw a great white throne, and him that ſate on it, from whoſe face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I ſaw the dead, ſmall and great, ſtand before God: and the bookes were opened: & another *booke was opened, which is the booke of life: and the dead were iudged out of thoſe things *Chap. 3. 5.

Which

which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

13 And the sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and ‖ hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

‖ Or, graue.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heauen and a new earth. 10 The heauenly Ierusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.

*Esa. 65. 17. chap. 20. 11.

AND *I saw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the first heauen, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy City, new Ierusalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shalbe with them, and be their God.

* Chap. 7. 17.

4 *And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall bee no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there bee any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

* 2. Cor. 5. 17.

5 And he that sate vpon the throne, said, *Behold, I make all things new. And he said vnto mee, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

* Chap. 1. 8 and 22. 13. * Esa. 55. 1.

6 And he said vnto mee, It is done: *I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. *I will giue vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life freely.

7 He that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will bee his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And hee carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great city, the holy Ierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light was like vnto a stone most precious, euen like a iasper stone, cleere as christal,

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, & names written thereon, which are the names of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And hee that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reede, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And hee measured the wall thereof, an hundred, and fourtie, and foure cubites, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the city was pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fift Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eight Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the the streete of the city was pure golde, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: for

For the Lord God Almightie, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 *And the citie had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone, that they should shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

24 *And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 *And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1. The riuer of the water of life. 2. The tree of life. 5. The light of the Citie of God is himselfe. 9. The Angel will not bee worshipped. 18. Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND hee shewed mee a pure riuer of water of life, cleere as Chrystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the middest of the street of it, and of either side of the riuer, was there the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall bee no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall bee in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name shall be in their foreheads.

5 *And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And hee said vnto mee, These sayings are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn saw these things and heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe to worship before the feete of the Angell, which shewed mee these things.

9 Then saith he vnto me, *See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: worship God.

10 And hee saith vnto mee, Seale not the sayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniust, let him be vniust still: and he which is filthie, let him be filthy still: and hee that is righteous, let him bee righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with mee, *to giue euery man according as his worke shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, *the beginning and the end, the first & the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without are dogs, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches. I am the roote and the offspring of Dauid, and the bright and morning starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. *And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophecie of this booke, *If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the booke of this prophecie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

* Chap. 21. 23.